











THE CAMBRIDGE POETS

*Student's Edition*

---

SHELLEY

EDITED BY

GEORGE EDWARD WOODBERRY

## The Cambridge Poets

---

*Edited by*

BROWNING	HORACE E. SCUDDER
BURNS	W. E. HENLEY
BYRON	PAUL E. MORE
CHAUCE	F. N. ROBINSON
DRYDEN	GEORGE R. NOYES
ENGLISH AND SCOTTISH	} HELEN CHILD SARGENT
POPULAR BALLADS	
KEATS	GEORGE L. KITTREDGE
LONGFELLOW	HORACE E. SCUDDER
LOWELL	HORACE E. SCUDDER
MILTON	HORACE E. SCUDDER
POPE	WILLIAM VAUGHN MOODY
SHAKESPEARE	HENRY W. BOYNTON
SHELLEY	W. A. NEILSON
SPENSER	GEORGE E. WOODBERRY
TENNYSON	R. E. NEIL DODGE
WHITTIER	WILLIAM J. ROLFE
WORDSWORTH	HORACE E. SCUDDER
	A. J. GEORGE

---

HOUGHTON MIFFLIN COMPANY

BOSTON NEW YORK CHICAGO DALLAS ATLANTA SAN FRANCISCO





P B Shelley



56

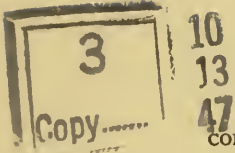
THE  
COMPLETE POETICAL WORKS  
OF PERCY BYSSHE  
SHELLEY

*Student's Cambridge Edition*



HOUGHTON MIFFLIN COMPANY  
BOSTON · NEW YORK · CHICAGO · DALLAS · SAN FRANCISCO  
*The Riverside Press Cambridge*

PR 5402  
1901 a



COPYRIGHT, 1901, BY HOUGHTON, MIFFLIN AND CO.

ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

**The Riverside Press**  
CAMBRIDGE · MASSACHUSETTS  
PRINTED IN THE U.S.A.

TO  
EDWARD DOWDEN  
FOR HIS SERVICE TO THE MEMORY OF  
SHELLEY  
THIS EDITION IS DEDICATED





## EDITOR'S NOTE

THE text of this edition is that of the Centenary Edition of Shelley's Poetical Works, 1892, but differs from it by the omission of variant readings and emendations except in cases where the text is acknowledged to be corrupt or of doubtful authority. The only contribution to our knowledge of the sources of the text since 1892 is Professor Zupitza's description of some of the Oxford (formerly Boscombe) MSS., contributed to the *Archiv für das Studium der neueren Sprachen und Literaturen*, Band XCIV, Heft 1, from which a few corrections have been noted; but for the student of the text the Centenary Edition is indispensable. The *Memoir* of that Edition is reprinted as the Biographical Sketch, and a condensation of the documentary extracts which in that edition were used to illustrate the history of the poems has been embodied in the Headnotes. The long notes in French and Greek affixed by Shelley to QUEEN MAB have been omitted at the suggestion of the General Editor of the series; and the *Original Poetry of Victor and Cazire*, of which a copy was found in 1898, has not been included. The NOTES AND ILLUSTRATIONS have been mainly confined to the more important poems of Shelley, especially ALASTOR, PROMETHEUS UNBOUND, EPIPSYCHIDION, ADONAIŠ and HELLAS; and they embrace only simple explanations of the text, the principal sources and parallel passages in the poets familiar to Shelley, and such cross-references as seemed to throw light on his ideas and habit of mind, together with a few critical comments; no attempt has been made to include such information as can be readily obtained from encyclopædias, dictionaries, manuals of mythology, and like works. In this portion of the work the editor has made use of the labors of scholars and critics who have studied particular poems of Shelley, and he takes pleasure in acknowledging special obligation to Professor Al. Beljame's *Alastor*, Miss Vida Scudder's *Prometheus Unbound*, Rossetti's *Adonais*, and Dr. Richard Ackermann's investigation of these three works and also the EPIPSYCHIDION; the fact that these studies have appeared in the last ten years in France, America, England and Germany indicates the vitality and extent of Shelley's fame.

G. E. W.

August, 1901.





## TABLE OF CONTENTS

<p><b>BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH</b> . . . . . xv</p> <p><b>QUEEN MAB: A PHILOSOPHICAL POEM.</b></p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">INTRODUCTORY NOTE . . . . . 1</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">To HARRIET ***** . . . . . 2</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">QUEEN MAB . . . . . 3</p> <p><b>ALASTOR: OR, THE SPIRIT OF SOLITUDE.</b></p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">INTRODUCTORY NOTE . . . . . 31</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">ALASTOR . . . . . 33</p> <p><b>THE REVOLT OF ISLAM.</b></p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">INTRODUCTORY NOTE . . . . . 43</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">AUTHOR'S PREFACE . . . . . 45</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">To MARY ——— . . . . . 49</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">CANTO FIRST . . . . . 51</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">CANTO SECOND . . . . . 61</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">CANTO THIRD . . . . . 69</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">CANTO FOURTH . . . . . 74</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">CANTO FIFTH . . . . . 80</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">CANTO SIXTH . . . . . 91</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">CANTO SEVENTH . . . . . 100</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">CANTO EIGHTH . . . . . 107</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">CANTO NINTH . . . . . 111</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">CANTO TENTH . . . . . 117</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">CANTO ELEVENTH . . . . . 125</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">CANTO TWELFTH . . . . . 129</p> <p><b>ROSALIND AND HELEN: A MODERN ECLOGUE.</b></p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">INTRODUCTORY NOTE . . . . . 136</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">ROSALIND AND HELEN . . . . . 137</p> <p><b>JULIAN AND MADDALO: A CONVERSATION.</b></p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">INTRODUCTORY NOTE . . . . . 151</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">AUTHOR'S PREFACE . . . . . 152</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">JULIAN AND MADDALO . . . . . 152</p> <p><b>PROMETHEUS UNBOUND: A LYRICAL DRAMA.</b></p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">INTRODUCTORY NOTE . . . . . 160</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">AUTHOR'S PREFACE . . . . . 162</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">ACT I . . . . . 165</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">ACT II . . . . . 178</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">ACT III . . . . . 189</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">ACT IV . . . . . 197</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">2698</p> <p><b>THE CENCI: A TRAGEDY.</b></p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">INTRODUCTORY NOTE . . . . . 206</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">DEDICATION TO LEIGH HUNT, ESQ. . 208</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">AUTHOR'S PREFACE . . . . . 209</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">ACT I . . . . . 211</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">ACT II . . . . . 218</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">ACT III . . . . . 224</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">ACT IV . . . . . 232</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">ACT V . . . . . 242</p> <p><b>THE MASK OF ANARCHY.</b></p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">INTRODUCTORY NOTE . . . . . 252</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">THE MASK OF ANARCHY . . . . . 253</p> <p><b>PETER BELL THE THIRD.</b></p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">INTRODUCTORY NOTE . . . . . 258</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">DEDICATION . . . . . 259</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">PROLOGUE . . . . . 260</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">PART THE FIRST: DEATH . . . . . 260</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">PART THE SECOND: THE DEVIL . . . 261</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">PART THE THIRD: HELL . . . . . 262</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">PART THE FOURTH: SIN . . . . . 264</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">PART THE FIFTH: GRACE . . . . . 265</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">PART THE SIXTH: DAMNATION . . . 267</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">PART THE SEVENTH: DOUBLE DAMNATION . . . . . 269</p> <p><b>THE WITCH OF ATLAS.</b></p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">INTRODUCTORY NOTE . . . . . 271</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">To MARY . . . . . 272</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">THE WITCH OF ATLAS . . . . . 273</p> <p><b>CE DIPUS TYRANNUS, OR SWELLFOOT THE TYRANT: A TRAGEDY.</b></p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">INTRODUCTORY NOTE . . . . . 283</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">ADVERTISEMENT . . . . . 284</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">ACT I . . . . . 284</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">ACT II . . . . . 291</p> <p><b>EPIPSYCHIDION.</b></p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">INTRODUCTORY NOTE . . . . . 297</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">ADVERTISEMENT . . . . . 298</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">EPIPSYCHIDION . . . . . 298</p> <p><b>ADONAI: AN ELEGY ON THE DEATH OF JOHN KEATS.</b></p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">INTRODUCTORY NOTE . . . . . 307</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">AUTHOR'S PREFACE . . . . . 307</p> <p style="padding-left: 20px;">ADONAI . . . . . 308</p>
--	---

# CONTENTS

## HELLAS: A LYRICAL DRAMA.

INTRODUCTORY NOTE . . . . .	317
AUTHOR'S PREFACE . . . . .	318
PROLOGUE: A FRAGMENT . . . . .	320
HELLAS . . . . .	322

## MISCELLANEOUS POEMS.

### EARLY POEMS.

EVENING: TO HARRIET . . . . .	339
TO IANTHE . . . . .	340
STANZA WRITTEN AT BRACK- NELL . . . . .	340
TO — ('OH, THERE ARE SPIRITS OF THE AIR') . . . . .	340
TO — ('YET LOOK ON ME—TAKE NOT THINE EYES AWAY') . . . . .	341
STANZAS. APRIL, 1814. . . . .	341
TO HARRIET . . . . .	342
TO MARY WOLLSTONECRAFT GOD- WIN . . . . .	342
MUTABILITY . . . . .	343
ON DEATH . . . . .	343
A SUMMER EVENING CHURCHYARD	343
TO WORDSWORTH . . . . .	344
FEELINGS OF A REPUBLICAN ON THE FALL OF BONAPARTE . . . . .	344
LINES ('THE COLD EARTH SLEPT BELOW') . . . . .	345

### POEMS WRITTEN IN 1816.

THE SUNSET . . . . .	345
HYMN TO INTELLECTUAL BEAUTY	346
MONT BLANC: LINES WRITTEN IN THE VALE OF CHAMOUNI . . . . .	347

### POEMS WRITTEN IN 1817.

MARIANNE'S DREAM . . . . .	350
TO CONSTANTIA SINGING . . . . .	352
TO THE LORD CHANCELLOR. . . . .	353
TO WILLIAM SHELLEY . . . . .	354
ON FANNY GODWIN . . . . .	355
LINES ('THAT TIME IS DEAD FOR- EVER, CHILD') . . . . .	355
DEATH. . . . .	355
SONNET. — OZYMANDIAS . . . . .	356
LINES TO A CRITIC . . . . .	356

### POEMS WRITTEN IN 1818.

SONNET: TO THE NILE . . . . .	357
PASSAGE OF THE APENNINES . . . . .	357
THE PAST . . . . .	358
ON A FADED VIOLET . . . . .	358
LINES WRITTEN AMONG THE EUGA- NEAN HILLS . . . . .	358
INVOCATION TO MISERY . . . . .	362
STANZAS WRITTEN IN DEJECTION, NEAR NAPLES . . . . .	363
SONNET ('LIFT NOT THE PAINTED VEIL WHICH THOSE WHO LIVE') . . . . .	363

## POEMS WRITTEN IN 1819.

LINES WRITTEN DURING THE CAS- TLEREAGH ADMINISTRATION . . . . .	364
SONG TO THE MEN OF ENGLAND	364
TO SMDMOUTH AND CASTLEREAGH . . . . .	365
ENGLAND IN 1819 . . . . .	365
NATIONAL ANTHEM . . . . .	365
ODE TO HEAVEN . . . . .	366
AN EXHORTATION . . . . .	367
ODE TO THE WEST WIND . . . . .	367
AN ODE WRITTEN OCTOBER, 1819, BEFORE THE SPANIARDS HAD RE- COVERED THEIR LIBERTY . . . . .	369
ON THE MEDUSA OF LEONARDO DA VINCI IN THE FLORENTINE GAL- LERY . . . . .	369
THE INDIAN SERENADE . . . . .	370
TO SOPHIA . . . . .	370
LOVE'S PHILOSOPHY . . . . .	371

## POEMS WRITTEN IN 1820.

### THE SENSITIVE PLANT.

PART FIRST . . . . .	372
PART SECOND . . . . .	374
PART THIRD . . . . .	375
CONCLUSION . . . . .	376
A VISION OF THE SEA . . . . .	377
THE CLOUD . . . . .	380
TO A SKYLARK . . . . .	381
ODE TO LIBERTY . . . . .	382
TO — ('I FEAR THY KISSES, GEN- TLE MAIDEN') . . . . .	387
ARETHUSA . . . . .	387
SONG OF PROSERPINE WHILE GATH- ERING FLOWERS ON THE PLAIN OF ENNA . . . . .	388
HYMN OF APOLLO . . . . .	388
HYMN OF PAN . . . . .	389
THE QUESTION . . . . .	389
THE TWO SPIRITS: AN ALLEGORY	390
LETTER TO MARIA GISBORNE . . . . .	390
ODE TO NAPLES . . . . .	395
AUTUMN: A DIRGE . . . . .	398
DEATH . . . . .	398
LIBERTY . . . . .	398
SUMMER AND WINTER . . . . .	399
THE TOWER OF FAMINE . . . . .	399
AN ALLEGORY ('A PORTAL AS OF SHADOWY ADAMANT') . . . . .	399
THE WORLD'S WANDERERS . . . . .	400
SONNET ('YE HASTEN TO THE GRAVE! WHAT SEEK YE THERE') . . . . .	400
LINES TO A REVIEWER . . . . .	400
TIME LONG PAST . . . . .	400
BUONA NOTTE . . . . .	400
GOOD-NIGHT . . . . .	401

## POEMS WRITTEN IN 1821.

DIRGE FOR THE YEAR . . . . .	402
------------------------------	-----

TIME . . . . .	402
FROM THE ARABIC: AN IMITATION	403
SONG ('RARELY, RARELY, COMEST THOU')	403
TO NIGHT . . . . .	403
TO — ('MUSIC, WHEN SOFT VOICES DIE')	404
TO — ('WHEN PASSION'S TRANCE IS OVERPAST')	404
MUTABILITY . . . . .	404
LINES ('FAR, FAR AWAY, O YE')	405
THE FUGITIVES . . . . .	405
LINES WRITTEN ON HEARING THE NEWS OF THE DEATH OF NAPOLEON . . . . .	406
SONNET: POLITICAL GREATNESS . . . . .	406
A BRIDAL SONG . . . . .	406
EPITHALAMIUM . . . . .	407
ANOTHER VERSION . . . . .	407
EVENING: PONTE AL MARE, PISA	407
THE AZIOLA . . . . .	408
TO — ('ONE WORD IS TOO OFTEN PROFANED')	408
REMEMBRANCE . . . . .	408
TO EDWARD WILLIAMS . . . . .	409
TO-MORROW . . . . .	410
LINES ('IF I WALK IN AUTUMN'S EVEN')	410
A LAMENT ('O WORLD! O LIFE! O TIME!')	410
POEMS WRITTEN IN 1822.	
LINES ('WHEN THE LAMP IS SHATTERED')	410
THE MAGNETIC LADY TO HER PATIENT . . . . .	411
TO JANE.	
THE INVITATION . . . . .	412
THE RECOLLECTION . . . . .	412
WITH A GUITAR: TO JANE. . . . .	413
TO JANE . . . . .	415
EPITAPH ('THESE ARE TWO FRIENDS WHOSE LIVES WERE UNDIVIDED')	415
THE ISLE . . . . .	415
A DIRGE ('ROUGH WIND, THAT MOANEST LOUD'). . . . .	415
LINES WRITTEN IN THE BAY OF LERICI . . . . .	416
FRAGMENTS. PART I.	
THE DÆMON OF THE WORLD.	
PART I. . . . .	416
PART II . . . . .	420
PRINCE ATHANASE.	
PART I . . . . .	425
PART II . . . . .	427
THE WOODMAN AND THE NIGHTINGALE . . . . .	430
OTHO . . . . .	431

TASSO . . . . .	431
MARENGHI . . . . .	432
LINES WRITTEN FOR JULIAN AND MADDALO . . . . .	435
LINES WRITTEN FOR PROMETHEUS UNBOUND . . . . .	435
LINES WRITTEN FOR MONT BLANC	435
LINES WRITTEN FOR THE INDIAN SERENADE . . . . .	435
LINES WRITTEN FOR THE ODE TO LIBERTY . . . . .	436
STANZA WRITTEN FOR THE ODE WRITTEN OCTOBER, 1819 . . . . .	436
LINES CONNECTED WITH EPIPSYCHIDION . . . . .	436
LINES WRITTEN FOR ADONAI . . . . .	438
LINES WRITTEN FOR HELLAS . . . . .	439
THE PINE FOREST OF THE CASCINE NEAR PISA. FIRST DRAFT OF 'TO JANE: THE INVITATION, THE RECOLLECTION' . . . . .	440
ORPHEUS . . . . .	441
FIORDISPINA . . . . .	443
THE BIRTH OF PLEASURE . . . . .	444
LOVE, HOPE, DESIRE, AND FEAR . . . . .	444
A SATIRE ON SATIRE . . . . .	445
GINEVRA . . . . .	446
THE BOAT ON THE SERCHIO . . . . .	449
THE ZUCCA . . . . .	450
LINES ('WE MEET NOT AS WE PARTED')	452
CHARLES THE FIRST.	
INTRODUCTORY NOTE. . . . .	452
SCENE I . . . . .	453
SCENE II . . . . .	456
SCENE III . . . . .	464
SCENE IV . . . . .	465
SCENE V . . . . .	466
FRAGMENTS OF AN UNFINISHED DRAMA . . . . .	466
THE TRIUMPH OF LIFE . . . . .	470
PART II. MINOR FRAGMENTS.	
HOME . . . . .	480
FRAGMENT OF A GHOST STORY . . . . .	480
TO MARY ('O MARY DEAR, THAT YOU WERE HERE!')	480
TO MARY ('THE WORLD IS DREARY')	480
TO MARY ('MY DEAREST MARY, WHEREFORE HAST THOU GONE').	481
TO WILLIAM SHELLEY ('MY LOST WILLIAM, THOU IN WHOM')	481
LINES WRITTEN FOR THE POEM TO WILLIAM SHELLEY . . . . .	481
TO WILLIAM SHELLEY ('THY LITTLE FOOTSTEPS ON THE SANDS').	481
TO CONSTANTIA . . . . .	481
TO EMILIA VIVIANI . . . . .	482



To — ('O MIGHTY MIND, IN WHOSE DEEP STREAM THIS AGE')	482
SONNET TO BYRON . . . . .	482
A LOST LEADER . . . . .	482
ON KEATS . . . . .	482
To — ('FOR ME, MY FRIEND, IF NOT THAT TEARS DID TREM- BLE')	483
MILTON'S SPIRIT . . . . .	483
'MIGHTY EAGLE' . . . . .	483
LAUREL . . . . .	483
'ONCE MORE DESCEND' . . . . .	483
INSPIRATION . . . . .	483
TO THE PEOPLE OF ENGLAND . . . . .	484
'WHAT MEN GAIN FAIRLY' . . . . .	484
ROME . . . . .	484
TO ITALY . . . . .	484
'UNRISEN SPLENDOR' . . . . .	484
TO ZEPHYR . . . . .	484
'FOLLOW' . . . . .	484
THE RAIN-WIND . . . . .	484
RAIN . . . . .	484
'WHEN SOFT WINDS' . . . . .	484
THE VINE . . . . .	485
THE WANING MOON . . . . .	485
TO THE MOON ('BRIGHT WANDERER, FAIR COQUETTE OF HEAVEN')	485
TO THE MOON ('ART THOU PALE FOR WEARINESS')	485
POETRY AND MUSIC . . . . .	485
'A GENTLE STORY' . . . . .	485
THE LADY OF THE SOUTH . . . . .	485
THE TALE UNTOLD . . . . .	485
WINE OF EGLANTINE . . . . .	485
A ROMAN'S CHAMBER . . . . .	486
SONG OF THE FURIES . . . . .	486
'THE RUDE WIND IS SINGING' . . . . .	486
BEFORE AND AFTER . . . . .	486
THE SHADOW OF HELL . . . . .	486
CONSEQUENCE . . . . .	486
A HATE-SONG . . . . .	486
A FACE . . . . .	486
THE POET'S LOVER . . . . .	487
'I WOULD NOT BE A KING' . . . . .	487
'IS IT THAT IN SOME BRIGHTER SPHERE' . . . . .	487
TO-DAY . . . . .	487
LOVE'S ATMOSPHERE . . . . .	487
TORPOR . . . . .	487
'WAKE THE SERPENT NOT' . . . . .	487
'IS NOT TO-DAY ENOUGH?' . . . . .	487
'TO THIRST AND FIND NO FILL' . . . . .	487
LOVE ('WEALTH AND DOMINION FADE INTO THE MASS')	488
MUSIC ('I PANT FOR THE MUSIC WHICH IS DIVINE')	488
TO ONE SINGING . . . . .	488

TO MUSIC ('SILVER KEY OF THE FOUNTAIN OF TEARS')	488
TO MUSIC ('NO, MUSIC, THOU ART NOT THE "FOOD OF LOVE"')	488
'I FAINT, I PERISH WITH MY LOVE!'	489
TO SILENCE . . . . .	489
'OH, THAT A CHARIOT OF CLOUD WERE MINE!'	489
'THE FIERCE BEASTS' . . . . .	489
'HE WANDERS' . . . . .	489
THE DESERTS OF SLEEP . . . . .	489
A DREAM . . . . .	489
THE HEART'S TOMB . . . . .	489
HOPE, FEAR, AND DOUBT . . . . .	489
'ALAS! THIS IS NOT WHAT I THOUGHT LIFE WAS' . . . . .	490
CROWNED . . . . .	490
'GREAT SPIRIT' . . . . .	490
'O THOU IMMORTAL DEITY' . . . . .	490
'YE GENTLE VISITATIONS' . . . . .	490
'MY THOUGHTS' . . . . .	490

## TRANSLATIONS.

## FROM HOMER.

HYMN TO MERCURY . . . . .	491
HYMN TO VENUS . . . . .	503
HYMN TO CASTOR AND POLLUX . . . . .	504
HYMN TO MINERVA . . . . .	504
HYMN TO THE SUN . . . . .	504
HYMN TO THE MOON . . . . .	505
HYMN TO THE EARTH, MOTHER OF ALL . . . . .	505

## FROM EURIPIDES.

THE CYCLOPS: A SATYRIC DRAMA	506
------------------------------	-----

## EPIGRAMS FROM THE GREEK.

SPIRIT OF PLATO . . . . .	519
CIRCUMSTANCE . . . . .	519
TO STELLA . . . . .	519
KISSING HELENA . . . . .	519

## FROM MOSCHUS.

I. 'WHEN WINDS THAT MOVE NOT ITS CALM SURFACE SWEEP'	520
II. PAN, ECHO, AND THE SATYR	520
III. FRAGMENT OF THE ELEGY ON THE DEATH OF BION . . . . .	520

## FROM BION.

FRAGMENT OF THE ELEGY ON THE DEATH OF ADONIS . . . . .	520
---	-----

## FROM VIRGIL.

THE TENTH ECLOGUE . . . . .	521
-----------------------------	-----

## FROM DANTE.

I. ADAPTED FROM A SONNET IN THE VITA NUOVA . . . . .	522
II. SONNET: DANTE ALIGHIERI TO GUIDO CAVALCANTI . . . . .	522
III. THE FIRST CANZONE OF THE CONVITO . . . . .	522

IV. MATILDA GATHERING FLOWERS	523	STANZA FROM A TRANSLATION OF	
V. UGOLINO . . . . .	524	THE MARSEILLAISE HYMN . . . . .	561
FROM CAVALCANTI.		BIGOTRY'S VICTIM . . . . .	561
SONNET: GUIDO CAVALCANTI TO		ON AN ICICLE THAT CLUNG TO THE	
DANTE ALIGHIERI. . . . .	525	GRASS OF A GRAVE . . . . .	562
FROM CALDERON.		LOVE ('WHY IS IT SAID THOU CANST	
SCENES FROM THE MAGICO PRODI-		NOT LIVE'). . . . .	562
GIOSO.		ON A FÊTE AT CARLTON HOUSE . . . . .	563
SCENE I . . . . .	526	TO A STAR . . . . .	563
SCENE II . . . . .	531	TO MARY, WHO DIED IN THIS OPINION	563
SCENE III . . . . .	533	A TALE OF SOCIETY AS IT IS FROM	
STANZAS FROM CISMA DE INGLA-		FACTS, 1811 . . . . .	563
TERRA . . . . .	537	TO THE REPUBLICANS OF NORTH	
FROM GOETHE.		AMERICA . . . . .	565
SCENES FROM FAUST.		TO IRELAND . . . . .	565
SCENE I. PROLOGUE IN HEA-		ON ROBERT EMMET'S GRAVE . . . . .	566
VEN . . . . .	538	THE RETROSPECT: CWM ELAN, 1812	566
SCENE II. MAY-DAY NIGHT . . . . .	540	FRAGMENT OF A SONNET TO HARRIET	568
JUVENILIA.		TO HARRIET . . . . .	568
VERSES ON A CAT . . . . .	546	SONNET: TO A BALLOON LADEN WITH	
OMENS . . . . .	547	KNOWLEDGE . . . . .	569
EPITAPHIUM: LATIN VERSION OF		SONNET: ON LAUNCHING SOME BOT-	
THE EPITAPH IN GRAY'S ELEGY	547	TLES FILLED WITH KNOWLEDGE	
IN HOROLOGIUM . . . . .	548	INTO THE BRISTOL CHANNEL . . . . .	569
A DIALOGUE . . . . .	548	THE DEVIL'S WALK: A BALLAD . . . . .	570
TO THE MOONBEAM . . . . .	549	FRAGMENT OF A SONNET: FARE-	
THE SOLITARY . . . . .	549	WELL TO NORTH DEVON . . . . .	572
TO DEATH . . . . .	549	ON LEAVING LONDON FOR WALES . . . . .	572
LOVE'S ROSE . . . . .	550	THE WANDERING JEW'S SOLILOQUY . . . . .	573
EYES . . . . .	550		
POEMS FROM ST. IRVYNE, OR THE		DOUBTFUL, LOST AND UNPUB-	
ROSICRUCIAN.		LISHED POEMS. VICTOR AND	
I. VICTORIA . . . . .	551	CAZIRE.	
II. 'ON THE DARK HEIGHT OF		DOUBTFUL POEMS.	
JURA'. . . . .	551	THE WANDERING JEW . . . . .	573
III. SISTER ROSA: A BALLAD.	552	INTRODUCTION . . . . .	573
IV. ST. IRVYNE'S TOWER . . . . .	553	AUTHOR'S PREFACE . . . . .	575
V. BEREAVEMENT . . . . .	553	CANTO I . . . . .	576
VI. THE DROWNED LOVER . . . . .	554	CANTO II . . . . .	579
POSTHUMOUS FRAGMENTS OF MARGARET		CANTO III . . . . .	581
NICHOLSON.		CANTO IV . . . . .	585
WAR . . . . .	555	THE DINNER PARTY ANTICIPATED	589
FRAGMENT SUPPOSED TO BE AN		THE MAGIC HORSE . . . . .	589
EPITHALAMIUM OF FRANCIS RA-		TO THE QUEEN OF MY HEART . . . . .	589
VAILLAC AND CHARLOTTE COR-		LOST POEMS . . . . .	589
DAY . . . . .	557	UNPUBLISHED POEMS . . . . .	590
DESPAIR . . . . .	558	ORIGINAL POETRY BY VICTOR AND CA-	
FRAGMENT ('YES! ALL IS PAST—		ZIRE. . . . .	592
SWIFT TIME HAS FLED AWAY')	559	NOTES AND ILLUSTRATIONS . . . . .	594
THE SPECTRAL HORSEMAN . . . . .	559	INDEX OF FIRST LINES . . . . .	643
MELODY TO A SCENE OF FORMER		INDEX OF TITLES . . . . .	647
TIMES . . . . .	560		





## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH

IN a small southwestern room of the old-fashioned country house named Field Place, in Sussex, there stands over the fireplace this inscription:—

‘Shrine of the dawning speech and thought  
Of Shelley, sacred be  
To all who bow where Time has brought  
Gifts to Eternity.’

Here Percy Bysshe Shelley was born, on Saturday, August 4, 1792. He was the eldest child of Timothy and Elizabeth (Pilfold) Shelley. In this home he had for playmates, as he grew up, four younger sisters, and a brother the youngest of all: and on their memories were imprinted some scenes of his early days. He was fond of them, and as a schoolboy, when they came in to dessert, would take them on his knee and tell them romantic stories out of books on which his own imagination was fed; or he would declaim Latin for his father's pleasure; sometimes he led them on tramps through the fields, dropping his little sister over inconvenient fences, or he romped with them in the garden, not without accident, upsetting his baby brother in the strawberry bed, and being reproached by him as ‘bad Bit.’ St. Leonard's Wood, off to the northeast of the house, was traditionally inhabited by an old Dragon and a headless Spectre, and there was a fabulous Great Tortoise in Warnham Pond, which he made creatures in their children's world; nearer home was the old Snake, the familiar of the garden, unfortunately killed by the gardener's scythe; and, these not being marvels enough, a gray alchemist resided in the garret. He once dressed his sisters to impersonate fiends, and ran in front with a fire-stove flaming with magical liquids, — a sport that readily developed with schoolboy knowledge into rude and startling experiments with chemicals and electricity. Altogether he was an amiable brother, mingling high animal spirits with a delightful imagination and a gentle manner. His young pranks were numerous. He delighted in mystification, both verbal and practical; he invented incidents which he told for truth, and he especially enjoyed the ruse of a disguise. A single childish answer survives in the anecdote that when he set the fagot-stack on fire and was rebuked, he explained that he wanted ‘a little hell of his own.’ He also wished to adopt a child, — a fancy which lasted late into life, — and thought a small Gypsy tumbler at the door would serve. As child or boy, all our recollections of him are pleasant and natural, with touches of harmless mischief and vivid fancy. There was a spirit of wildness in him. Even before he went away to school, while still a fair, slight boy, with long, bright hair and full, blue eyes, running about or riding on his pony in the lanes, — where, after spending his own, he would stop and borrow money of the servant to give the beggars, — he attracted the notice of the villagers at Horsham as a madcap. Toward the end of his boyhood he liked to wander out alone at night, but the servant sent to watch him reported that he only ‘took a walk and came back again.’ Of all the scenes of this early home life, while it was still untroubled, the most attractive is the picture impressed on his five-year-old sister, Margaret, whose closest childish memory of him was of the day when, being

home ill from Eton, he first went out again, and, coming up to the window where she was, pressed his face against the pane and gave her a kiss through the glass.

His education began at the age of six, when he went for the rudiments of Latin and Greek to the Rev. Mr. Edwards, a Welsh parson at Warnham, and got traditional Welsh instruction from the old man. At ten he was sent away from home to Sion House Academy, near Brentford, under Dr. Greenlaw, whom he afterward spoke of 'not without respect,' says Hogg, as 'a hard-headed Scotchman, and a man of rather liberal opinions.' Shelley was then tall for his years, with a pink and white complexion, curling brown hair in abundance, large, prominent blue eyes, — dull in reverie, flashing in feeling, — and an expression of countenance, says his cousin and schoolfellow, Medwin, 'of exceeding sweetness and innocence.' He was met in the playground, shut in by four stone walls with a single tree in it, by some sixty scholars drawn from the English middle class, who, writes Medwin, pounced on every new boy with a zest proportioned to the ordeal each had undergone in his turn. The new boy in this case knew nothing of peg-top, leapfrog, fives, or cricket. One challenged him to spar, and another to race. His only welcome was 'a general shout of derision.' To all this, continues Medwin, 'he made no reply, but with a look of disdain written in his countenance, turned his back on his new associates, and, when he was alone, found relief in tears.' It was but a step from the boys to the masters. If he idled over his books and watched the clouds, or drew those rude pines and cedars which he used to scrawl on his manuscripts to the end of his life, a box on the ear recalled him; and under English school discipline he had his share of flogging. 'He would roll on the floor,' says Gellibrand, another schoolmate, 'not from the pain, but from a sense of indignity.' He was a quick scholar, but he did not relish the master's coarseness in Virgil, and though he was well grounded in his classics, he owed little to such a moral discipline as he there received. He was very unhappy, and Medwin does not scruple to describe Sion House as 'a perfect hell' to him. He kept much to himself, but he had pleasures of his own. He formed a taste for the wild sixpenny romances of the time, full of ghosts, bandits, and enchantments; and his curiosity in the wonders of science was awakened by a travelling lecturer, Adam Walker, who exhibited his Orrery at the school. He and Medwin boated together on the river, and ran away at times to Kew and Richmond, where Shelley saw his first play, *Mrs. Jordan in the 'Country Girl.'* Sport, however, played a small part in such a boyhood. 'He passed among his school-fellows,' says Medwin, 'as a strange and unsocial being, for when a holiday relieved us from our tasks, and the other boys were engaged in such sports as the narrow limits of our prison court allowed, Shelley, who entered into none of them, would pace backwards and forwards, — I think I see him now, — along the southern wall.' Rennie, another schoolmate, from whom comes the anecdote that Shelley once threw a small boy at his tormentors, adds that, 'if treated with kindness he was very amiable, noble, high-spirited, and generous.' It is noteworthy that at Sion House he first developed the habit of sleep-walking, for which he was punished.

A single fragment of autobiography softens the harshness of these two years. It is Shelley's description of his first boy friendship: —

'I remember forming an attachment of this kind at school. I cannot recall to my memory the precise epoch at which this took place; but I imagine that it must have been at the age of eleven or twelve. The object of these sentiments was a boy about my own age, of a character eminently generous, brave and gentle; and the elements of human feeling seem to have been, from his birth, genially compounded within him. There was a delicacy and simplicity in his manners inexpressibly attractive. It has



never been my fortune to meet with him since my schoolboy days; but either I confound my present recollection with the delusions of past feelings, or he is now a source of honor and utility to every one around him. The tones of his voice were so soft and winning that every word pierced into my heart; and their pathos was so deep that in listening to him the tears have involuntarily gushed from my eyes. Such was the being for whom I first experienced the sacred sentiments of friendship. I remember in my simplicity writing to my mother a long account of his admirable qualities and my own devoted attachment. I suppose she thought me out of my wits, for she returned no answer to my letter. I remember we used to walk the whole play-hours up and down by some moss-covered palings, pouring out our hearts in youthful talk. We used to speak of the ladies with whom we were in love, and I remember that our usual practice was to confirm each other in the everlasting fidelity in which we had bound ourselves toward them and toward each other. I recollect thinking my friend exquisitely beautiful. Every night when we parted to go to bed we kissed each other like children, as we still were.'

Shelley went up to Eton, July 29, 1804, being then almost twelve. Dr. Goodall, an amiable and dignified gentleman, was Head Master, and was succeeded in 1809 by Dr. Keate, renowned for flogging, who was previously Master of the Lower School. Shelley went into the house of a writing master, Hecker, and later into that of George Bethel, remembered as the dullest tutor of the school. He found a larger body of scholars, some five hundred, a more regulated fagging system, and a change of masters; but if he was better off than before, it was because of his own growth and of the greater scale of the school, which afforded more freedom and variety and better companionship. He refused to fag, and he brought into the world of boyhood a compound of tastes and qualities that made him strange. 'He stood apart from the whole school,' says one of his mates, 'a being never to be forgotten.' In particular the union in him of natural gentleness with a high spirit that could be exasperated to the point of frenzy exposed him to attack; but he was dangerous, and once, according to his own account, struck a fork through the hand of a boy, — an act which he spoke of in after-life as 'almost involuntary,' and 'done on the spur of anguish.' He was called 'Mad Shelley' by the boys, who banded against him. Dowden describes their fun: —

'Sometimes he would escape by flight, and before he was lost sight of the gamesome youths would have chased him in full cry and have enjoyed the sport of a "Shelley-bait" up town. At other times escape was impossible, and then he became desperate. "I have seen him," wrote a schoolfellow, "surrounded, hooted, baited like a maddened bull, and at this distance of time I seem to hear ringing in my ears the cry which Shelley was wont to utter in his paroxysm of revengeful anger." In dark and miry winter evenings it was the practice to assemble under the cloisters previous to mounting to the Upper School. To surround "Mad Shelley" and "nail" him with a ball slimy with mud, was a favorite pastime; or his name would suddenly be sounded through the cloisters, in an instant to be taken up by another and another voice, until hundreds joined in the clamor, and the roof would echo and reëcho with "Shelley! Shelley! Shelley!" Then a space would be opened, in which as in a ring or alley the victim must stand to endure his torture; or some urchin would dart in behind and by one dexterous push scatter at Shelley's feet the books which he had held under his arm; or mischievous hands would pluck at his garments, or a hundred fingers would point at him from every side, while still the outcry "Shelley! Shelley!" rang against the walls. An access of passion — the desired result — would follow, which, declares a witness of these persecutions, "made his eyes flash like a tiger's, his cheeks grow pale as death, his limbs quiver."

Shelley, however, though private, was not a recluse. He took part in the school life on its public side as well as in his studies. He boated, marched in the Montem procession as pole-bearer or corporal, and declaimed a speech of Cicero on an Election Monday. He once appeared in the boys' prize ring, but panic surprised him in the second round. He became an excellent Latin versifier and began that thoughtful acquaintance with Lucretius and Pliny's Natural History, which afterwards showed its effect in his early writings, and he learned something of Condorcet, Franklin and Godwin. Why he was called the 'atheist,' as the tradition is, cannot be made out, as there is no other trace of the word in the Eton vocabulary. His scientific interest was reinforced by a visit of the same itinerant Adam Walker who first revealed the mechanism of the heavens to him; and he bought an electrical machine from the philosopher's assistant, which the dull tutor, Bethel, unexpectedly felt the force of, when he undertook to investigate his lodger's instruments for 'raising the devil,' as Shelley boldly proclaimed his occupation to be at the moment. The willow stump which he set on fire with gunpowder and a burning glass is still shown, and there are other waifs of legend or anecdote which show his divided love for the ghosts of the cheap romances and incantations of his own invention. Chemistry, his favorite amusement, was forbidden him, and from these escapades of a youthful search for knowledge, doubtless, some of his undefined troubles with the masters arose. In the six years he passed at Eton his native intellectual impulse was the strongest element in his growth. He began authorship, and there wrote 'Zastrozzi,' his first published story, and with the proceeds of that romance he is said to have paid for the farewell breakfast he gave to his Eton friends at the same time that he presented them with books for keepsakes.

The reminiscences of these friends, several of whom have spoken of him, relieve the wilder traits of his Eton career. Halliday's description is the most full and heartfelt:—

'Many a long and happy walk have I had with him in the beautiful neighborhood of dear old Eton. We used to wander for hours about Clewer, Frogmore, the Park at Windsor, the Terrace; and I was a delighted and willing listener to his marvellous stories of fairyland and apparitions and spirits and haunted ground; and his speculations were then (for his mind was far more developed than mine) of the world beyond the grave. Another of his favorite rambles was Stoke Park, and the picturesque graveyard, where Gray is said to have written his "Elegy," of which he was very fond. I was myself far too young to form any estimate of character, but I loved Shelley for his kindness and affectionate ways. He was not made to endure the rough and boisterous pastime of Eton, and his shy and gentle nature was glad to escape far away to muse over strange fancies; for his mind was reflective, and teeming with deep thought. His lessons were child's play to him. . . . His love of nature was intense, and the sparkling poetry of his mind shone out of his speaking eyes when he was dwelling on anything good or great. He certainly was not happy at Eton, for his was a disposition that needed especial personal superintendence to watch and cherish and direct all his noble aspirations and the remarkable tenderness of his heart. He had great moral courage and feared nothing but what was base, and false, and low.'

Such guidance as he had he received from Dr. Lind, a physician of Windsor, a man of humane disposition and independent thought, but of unconventional ways. Shelley always spoke of him in later years with veneration, and idealized him in his verse, but his influence can be traced only slightly in the habit Shelley learned from him of addressing letters to strangers. At one time, when Shelley was recovering from a fever at Field Place, and thought, on the information of a servant, that his father was contemplating



sending him to an asylum, he sent for Dr. Lind, who came, and, at all events, relieved him of his fears.

While Shelley was still an Eton schoolboy Medwin spent the Christmas vacation of 1809 at Field Place, and recalls walks with him in St. Leonard's Wood, and snipe-shooting at Field Place Pond. He envied the marksmanship of Shelley, who was a good shot, pistol-shooting being a favorite amusement with him through life. Shelley was already in the full flow of his early literary faculty, which was first practised in collaboration with his friends. At Eton he at one time composed dramatic scenes with a schoolmate, and acted them before a third lower-form boy in the same house. His sister Helen says that he also sent an original play to Mathews, the comedian. He had written 'Zastrozzi,' and he now began a similar romance with Medwin, 'The Nightmare,' and also a story, having the Wandering Jew for its hero, which was immediately reworked by the joint authors into the juvenile poem of that title. By April 1, 1810, he had completed his second published romance, 'St. Irvyne,' and before fall came he had, in company with his sister Elizabeth, produced the poems of 'Victor and Cazire,' of which he had 1480 copies printed at Horsham. Sir Bysshe, his grandfather, is said to have given him money to pay this village printer, but just how Shelley used this liberality is unknown. Shelley was always in haste to publish. He had sent 'The Wandering Jew' to Campbell, who returned it with discouragement, but the manuscript was, nevertheless, put into the hands of Ballantyne & Co., of Edinburgh. Shelley had begun, too, his knight-errantry in behalf of poor and oppressed authors, and while at Eton had accepted bills for the purpose of bringing out a work on Sweden, by a Mr. Brown, who, to take his own account, had been forced to leave the navy in consequence of the injustice of his superior officers. He undertook also on Medwin's introduction a correspondence with Felicia Brown, afterwards well known as Mrs. Hemans, but it was stopped on the interference of her mother, who was alarmed by its skeptical character. These were all noticeable beginnings, marking traits and habits that were to continue in Shelley's life; but the most important of all the events of the year was the attachment which was formed between him and his cousin, Harriet Grove, during a summer visit of the Grove family to Field Place, and a continuance of the intimacy at London, where the whole party, excepting Shelley's father, immediately went. Shelley's attraction toward his cousin, who is described as a very beautiful girl, amiable and of a lively disposition, was sincere if not deep. The match was seriously considered by the two families, and at first no hindrance was thrown in its way.

Shelley went up to Oxford in the fall of 1810 at the age of eighteen, with a cheerful and happy mind. He had signed his name in the books of University College, where his father had been before him, on April 10, and, returning to Eton, had finished there in good standing. His father accompanied him to his old college and saw him installed; and Mr. Slatter, then just beginning business as an Oxford publisher, a son of Timothy's old host at the Inn, remembered a kindly call from him in company with Shelley, in the course of which he said: 'My son here has a literary turn. He is already an author, and do, pray, indulge him in his printing freaks.' Shelley had already a publisher in London, Stockdale, afterwards notorious, whom he had induced to take the 1480 copies of the poems of 'Victor and Cazire' off the hands of the Horsham printer; but Stockdale, however, undertook 'St. Irvyne,' and brought it out at the end of the year, and he considered 'The Wandering Jew,' which Ballantyne had declined; but events moved too rapidly to admit of his issuing the poem.

Shelley found at Oxford the liberty and seclusion best fitted for his active and explor-

ing mind. There is no safer place than college for a youth whose mind is confused and excited by the crude elements of new knowledge; the chaos of thought, on which Shelley's genius sat on brood, would naturally take form and order there, in the slow leisure of four years of mingled acquisition, reflection and growth; but such fortune was denied to him. He maintained friendly relations with his old Eton companions, though he was intimate with none of them; but he was absorbed in the first revelation of dawning thought and knowledge, and needed an intellectual auditor. He found his listener in Hogg, — 'a pearl within an oyster shell,' he afterwards called him, — a fellow-student from York, destined for the law. Hogg developed into a cynical humorist; but to his gross nature and more worldly experience, Shelley was the one flash, in a lifetime, of the ideal. He always regarded him as a spirit from another world, whose adventures in his journey through mortal affairs necessarily took on the aspect of a tragi-comedy. Yet he was devoted to him to a point singular in so opposite a character, and he told his story of Shelley out of real elements, with fidelity to his own impression, though touching it with a grotesqueness that is, in its effect, not far from caricature. Hogg first met Shelley in the common dining-hall. They fell into talk, as strangers, over the comparative merits of German and Italian literature; and the conversation, being carried on with such animation that they were left alone before they were aware of it, Hogg invited his interlocutor to continue the discussion at his room, where the subject was at once dropped on their mutual confession that one knew as little of the German as the other of the Italian which he was defending. Shelley, however, was furnished with large discourse, and led the talk on to the wonders of science while Hogg scanned his guest.

'His figure was slight and fragile, and yet his bones and joints were large and strong. He was tall, but he stooped so much that he seemed of a low stature. His clothes were expensive, and made according to the most approved mode of the day; but they were tumbled, rumpled and unbrushed. His gestures were abrupt, and sometimes violent, occasionally even awkward, yet more frequently gentle and graceful. His complexion was delicate and almost feminine, of the purest red and white; yet he was tanned and freckled by exposure to the sun, having passed the autumn, as he said, in shooting. His features, his whole face, and particularly his head, were in fact unusually small; yet the last appeared of a remarkable bulk, for his hair was long and bushy, and in fits of absence, and in the agonies (if I may use the word) of anxious thought, he often rubbed it fiercely with his hands, or passed his fingers quickly through his locks unconsciously, so that it was singularly wild and rough. . . . His features were not symmetrical (the mouth perhaps excepted), yet was the effect of the whole extremely powerful. They breathed an animation, a fire and enthusiasm, a vivid and preternatural intelligence that I never met with in any other countenance. Nor was the moral expression less beautiful than the intellectual.

The one blemish was the shrill, harsh, discordant voice, which ceased when the speaker hurried away to attend a lecture on mineralogy, — 'About stones, about stones,' he said, with downcast look and melancholy tones, on his return at the end of the hour. The evening continued with talk on chemistry, and at last on metaphysics and the problems of the soul, as such youthful college talks will do. 'I lighted him downstairs,' says Hogg, 'and soon heard him running through the quiet quadrangle in the still night. The sound became afterwards so familiar to my ear that I still seem to hear Shelley's hasty steps.'

Such was Hogg's first night, and the others were like it, and are told with similar graphic power. Peacock corrects the detail of Shelley's shrill voice, while acknowledg-



ing the defect, which was 'chiefly observable when he spoke under excitement. Then his voice was not only dissonant, like a jarring string, but he spoke in sharp fourths, the most unpleasing sequence of sound that can fall on the human ear ; but it was scarcely so when he spoke calmly, and not at all when he read. On the contrary, he seemed then to have his voice under perfect command ; it was good both in time and tone ; it was low and soft, but clear, distinct and expressive.' The matchless disorder of Shelley's room, with its various studious interests of books and apparatus betraying the self-guided seeker in knowledge, though similarly overcharged in the description, reflects the state of Shelley's mind. He was completely absorbed in the intellectual life. He read incessantly, as was his custom throughout life, at all times and in all places, — in bed, at meals, or in the street, threading even the crowds of London thoroughfares with a book before his eyes. His faith in great minds was an intense feeling. When he took up a classic for the first time 'his cheeks glowed, his eyes became bright, his whole frame trembled.' He approached Hume and Locke in the same way. What he read was thought over and discussed in the long evenings. Life went on with him, however, as it does even in revolutionary periods, with much matter of fact. He was indifferent to his meals, and showed already that abstemiousness which characterized him. Bread was his favorite food ; perhaps because it was handiest, and could be eaten with least interruption to his pursuits. In London he would go into a shop and return with a loaf, which he broke in two, giving the fragment to his astonished companion. Sweets, fruits and salads were relished, but he cared less for animal food, which he afterwards gave up wholly in his vegetarian days. Wine he took rarely, and much diluted, and, indeed, he had no taste for it. In his morals he was pure, and he was made uneasy by indelicacy, which he always resented with a maiden feeling. He was given to a bizarre kind of fun in high spirits, and occasionally to real gayety. He was always capable of a childlike light-heartedness, and from his boyhood he would sing by himself. These traits, which Hogg describes, are gathered from a longer period than their college days. At Oxford his physical régime was sufficient, if not hearty. He was well and strong.

Every afternoon the friends took a long walk across country, and Shelley always carried his pistols for practice in shooting. Several of their adventures on these walks are recorded, and are too characteristic to be wholly passed over. The picture of him feeding a little girl, mean, dull and unattractive, whom he found oppressed by cold and hunger and the vague feeling of abandonment, and drew, not without a gentle violence, to a cottage near by to get some milk for her, is one of the most vivid. 'It was a strange spectacle to watch the young poet whilst . . . holding the wooden bowl in one hand and the wooden spoon in the other, and kneeling on his left knee, that he might more certainly attain to her mouth, he urged and encouraged the torpid and timid child to eat.' His adventure with the gypsy boy and girl, also, is pretty. He had met them a day or two before, and, on seeing him again, the children, with a laughing salutation, darted back into the tent and Shelley after them. 'He placed a hand on each round, rough head, spoke a few kind words to the skulking children, and then returned not less precipitately, and with as much ease and accuracy as if he had been a dweller in tents from the hour when he first drew air and milk to that day.' As he walked off he rolled an orange under their feet. On returning from these excursions Shelley would curl up on the rug, with his head to the fire where the heat was hottest, and sleep for three or four hours ; then he woke and took supper and talked till two, which Hogg had sternly fixed as the hour to retire.

Hogg describes Shelley's figure rather than his life. He had come up to Oxford with

many plans already on foot, but he constantly found something new to do. The practical instinct in him was as strong as the intellectual. He was in haste to act, and not merely from that necessity for expression which belongs to literary genius, but with that passion for realizing ideas which belongs to the reformer. In his early career the latter quality seems to predominate because its effects were obvious, and, besides, literary progress is a slower matter ; but both elements worked together equally in developing his character and determining his career. Stockdale had withdrawn the poems of 'Victor and Cazire,' but he was publishing 'St. Irvyne,' and considering 'The Wandering Jew.' The Oxford printers undertook 'The Posthumous Fragments of Margaret Nicholson,' a new collection of poems, and published it. These verses, in which only the slight burlesque element, due to Hogg, was contemporary, represent the results on Shelley's imagination and taste of a really earlier period, and belong with 'Zastrozzi,' and 'St. Irvyne.' His poetic taste was improving, but the ferment of his mind was now mainly intellectual, and the new elements showed their influence principally in the propagandism of his speculative opinions, his sympathy with the agitators for political reform, and his efforts to be of service to obscure writers. He continued to be interested in Brown's 'Sweden,' and on his last day at Oxford, became joint security with the publishers for £800 — a loss which fell upon them — to bring out the work. He also encouraged the publication (and may have undertaken to help pay for it) of a volume of poems by Miss Janetta Phillips, in whom he thought he had discovered a schoolgirl genius like Felicia Brown. He was more deeply interested in the case of Finnerty, an Irish agitator imprisoned for political publications, and published a poem, now lost, for his benefit, and subscribed his guinea to the fund for his relief ; and, in connection with this case also he first addressed Leigh Hunt, urging an association of men of liberal principles for mutual protection. His acquaintance with Hume and Locke, and the writings of the English reformers, led him to skeptical views. He informed Stockdale of a novel (presumably 'Leonora,' which was printed but not published, and is now unknown, in which Hogg may have had the principal share) 'principally constructed to convey metaphysical and political opinions by way of conversation,' and also of 'A Metaphysical Essay in support of Atheism, which he intended to promulgate throughout the University.' The most important expression of these new views was made in his letters to his cousin, Harriet Grove, to the alarm of herself and her parents, who communicated with Shelley's father, and broke off the match. Stockdale, also, found it to be his duty to inform Shelley's father of his son's dangerous principles, and at the same time to express injurious ideas of Hogg's influence and character. When Shelley returned home at Christmas, between the anxiety of his family over his state of mind and his own feeling of exasperation and sense of injustice in the check given to his love, he had little enjoyment. On his return to Oxford his intellectual life reached a climax in the publication of his tract, 'The Necessity of Atheism,' which he seems to have intended as a circular letter for that irresponsible correspondence with strangers of which he had learned the habit from Dr. Lind. He strewed copies of this paper in Slatter's bookstore, where they remained on sale twenty minutes before discovery ; but the friends who at once summoned him to remonstrate were shocked when he told them that he had sent copies to every bishop on the bench, to the vice-chancellor, and to each of the Heads of Houses. The college authorities did not at once act, but on March 25, they assembled and summoned him. Hogg describes what followed : —

'It was a fine spring morning, on Lady Day, in the year 1811, when I went to Shelley's room. He was absent, but before I had collected our books he rushed in. He was terribly agitated. I anxiously inquired what had happened. "I am expelled," he said, as



soon as he had recovered himself a little, "I am expelled! I was sent for suddenly a few minutes ago. I went to our common room, where I found our Master and two or three of the Fellows. The Master produced a copy of the little syllabus, and asked me whether I was the author of it. He spoke in a rude, abrupt and insolent tone. I begged to be informed for what purpose he put the question. No answer was given, but the Master loudly and angrily repeated, 'Are you the author of this book?' 'If I can judge from your manner,' I said, 'you are resolved to punish me if I should acknowledge that it is my work. If you can prove that it is, produce your evidence. It is neither just nor lawful to interrogate me in such a case and for such a purpose. Such proceedings would become a court of inquisitors, but not free men in a free country.' 'Do you choose to deny that this is your composition?' the Master reiterated in the same rude and angry voice." Shelley complained much of his violence and ungentlemanly deportment, saying, "I have experienced tyranny and injustice before, and I well know what vulgar violence is, but I never met with such unworthy treatment. I told him calmly, but firmly, that I was determined not to answer any questions respecting the publication. He immediately repeated his demands. I persisted in my refusal, and he said furiously, 'Then you are expelled, and I desire that you will quit the college early to-morrow morning at the latest.' One of the Fellows took up two papers and handed one of them to me, — here it is." He produced a regular sentence of expulsion drawn up in due form, under the seal of the college. . . . I have been with Shelley in many trying situations of his after-life, but I never saw him so deeply shocked or so cruelly agitated as on this occasion. . . . He sat on the sofa, repeating with convulsive vehemence the words "expelled! expelled!" his head shaking with emotion, and his whole frame quivering.'

Hogg immediately sent word that he was as much concerned in the affair as Shelley, and received straightway the same sentence. In the afternoon a notice was publicly posted on the hall door, announcing the expulsion of the two students 'for contumaciously refusing to answer questions proposed to them, and for also repeatedly declining to disavow a publication entitled "Necessity of Atheism."' That afternoon Shelley visited his old Eton friend, Halliday, saying, 'Halliday, I am come to say good-by to you, if you are not afraid to be seen with me.' The next morning the two friends left Oxford for London. Medwin tells how, a day or two later, at four o'clock in the morning, Shelley knocked at his door in Garden Court in the Temple. 'I think I hear his cracked voice, with his well-known pipe, "Medwin, let me in! I am expelled!" Here followed a loud half-hysteric laugh, and the repetition of the words, "I am expelled," with the addition of "for atheism."' He and Hogg took lodgings in London, but in a few weeks the latter went home and left Shelley alone.

If Shelley was shocked, Field Place was troubled. His father demanded that he should return home, place himself submissively under a tutor, give up all connection with Hogg, apologize to the authorities at Oxford, and profess conformity to the church; otherwise he should have neither home nor money. Timothy Shelley was not a harsh man or an unfeeling father; he was kind-hearted, irascible and obstinate, inconsequential in his talk, and destitute of tact, with character and principles neither better nor worse than respectability required. He received the world from Providence, and his opinions from the Duke of Norfolk, and was content. He was a country squire and satisfied his constituents, his tenants, his family, and his servants, and all that was his except his father and his eldest son. It is pleasant to recall the fact that long after Shelley was dead his old nurse received her Christmas gift at the homestead to the end of her days.

Timothy Shelley was both alarmed and scandalized by his son's conduct, and he was evidently sincerely concerned. He did not understand it, and he did not know what to do. At this time, too, Shelley was an important person to his family, which had recently obtained wealth and title. He was looked to, as the heir, to maintain and secure its position, and the entail was already made for a large portion of the estate, —£80,000, although a remainder of £120,000 was still unsettled. Old Sir Bysse, who had been made a baronet in 1806, was the founder of this prosperity. If he was an abler man than Timothy, whom he was accustomed to curse roundly to his face, he was a worse man. He was miserly, sordid, and vulgar in his tastes. He professed himself an atheist, and though he appears to have favored his grandson, when young, he had set an example which profited him ill. He was born in America, where his father had emigrated early in the last century and had married with a stock not now traceable, so that there were some drops of American blood in Shelley's veins. On his father's return to England, owing to the lunacy of his elder brother, to take charge of the small family place at Fen Place, Bysse, then eighteen years old, went with him, and began the career of a fortune-hunter. He twice eloped with wealthy heiresses, and their property was the nucleus of the estate he built up. Two of his daughters followed his example in their mode of marrying. He had devoted himself to founding a family and had succeeded, and at the end of his days he was deeply concerned in the fate of the settlements. There were reasons, therefore, for making Shelley take a view of his place more in harmony with family expectations.

Shelley, on his side, was not lacking in family affection. He was tenderly attached to his sisters, and Hogg relates that at Oxford he never received a letter from them or his mother without manifest pleasure. He certainly left in their minds only pleasant memories of himself. He had a boy's regard for his father in early years, and his letters are, if firm, not deficient in respect. The only sign of distrust up to this period was the suspicion, already mentioned, that his father intended sending him to a lunatic asylum at the time when he was home from Eton ill with fever. But, however warm his home affections were, he was not, at the age of eighteen, prepared to abandon on command his mind and what was to him moral duty; and he declined to accede to his father's terms. His relatives, the Medwins and Groves, helped him in London, and his sisters, who were at school, sent him their pocket money by a schoolmate. In the course of six weeks, after several ineffectual letters and interviews, a settlement was brought about, apparently through a maternal uncle, Captain Pilfold, who lived near Field Place and was always Shelley's friend; and it was agreed that Shelley should have £200 a year and entire freedom. This was toward the middle of May, and early in June he returned home, where he was well received, though he found his favorite sister, Elizabeth, whom he hoped Hogg might marry, less confiding in her brother than before these events. He was especially struck by the fact that the principles of his parents were social conventions, and that conflict with his own ideas did not proceed from any real convictions.

In Shelley's enforced absence from his family an unknown opportunity had been given for blasting their hopes more effectual than any concession that could have been made which would have kept him near them. He had become acquainted with Harriet Westbrook in the Christmas vacation before he left Oxford. She was a schoolmate of his sisters at Mrs. Fenning's, Clapham, like Sion House a middle-class school; and he had been commissioned to take her a gift. A correspondence sprang up, which, like all of Shelley's correspondences, was confined to his opinions, as he was still in the missionary stage of conviction. When he was living in London, it was she who acted between him



and his sisters and brought him their savings. There was also an elder Miss Westbrook, Eliza, thirty years old, who was very kind to Shelley; she took him to walk with Harriet, invited him to call, and was on all occasions ready to bring them together, guided the conversation upon love, and left them alone. Mr. Westbrook, Shelley noticed, was very civil. He was a retired tavern-keeper. Shelley's interest was the more engaged, because Harriet was reproached at school for being friendly with a youth of his principles, and suffered petty annoyances. She was a pretty, bright, amiable girl, sixteen, slightly formed, with regular features, a pink and white complexion uncommonly brilliant, and pure, brown hair — 'like a poet's dream,' says Helen; and with this youthful bloom she had a frank air, grace, and a pleasant lively laugh. But Shelley, though interested in his 'little friend,' as he called her, was untouched; and when he went down to his uncle Pilfold's in May, in search of reconciliation with his father, he there met another to admire, Miss Hitchener, a school-teacher of twenty-nine, who was to hold a high place in his esteem, and with whom he began his customary correspondence on metaphysics, education, and the causes that interested him. He remained at home a month, and wrote apparently his lost poem on the fête at Carlton House, and in July went to Wales to visit his cousins, the Groves. He was taken soon after his arrival with a brief though violent nervous illness, but recovered, and was greatly delighted with the mountain scenery, then new to him. In his rambles in the neighborhood he met with that adventure with the beggar which seems to have impressed him deeply. He gave the man something and followed him a mile, trying to enter into talk with him. Finally the beggar said, 'I see by your dress that you are a rich man. They have injured me and mine a million times. You appear to me well intentioned, but I have no security of it while you live in such a house as that, or wear such clothes as those. It would be charity to quit me.'

The Westbrooks also were in Wales, and letters came from Harriet, who wrote despondently, complained of unhappiness at home, dwelt upon suicide, and at last asked Shelley's protection. 'Her letters,' says Shelley, writing two months later to Miss Hitchener, 'became more and more gloomy. At length one assumed a tone of such despair, as induced me to leave Wales precipitately. I arrived in London. I was shocked at observing the alteration in her looks. Little did I divine its cause. She had become violently attached to me, and feared that I should not return her attachment. Prejudice made the confession painful. It was impossible to avoid being much affected; I promised to unite my fate to hers. I stayed in London several days, during which she recovered her spirits. I promised at her bidding to come again to London.' This was in the early part of August. He wrote to Hogg, whom he had previously told that he was not in love, detailing the affair, and discussed with him whether he should marry Harriet, or, as she was ready to do, should disregard an institution which he had learned from Godwin to consider irrational. He went home and did not anticipate that any decision would be necessary at present. Within a week Harriet called him back because her father would force her to return to school. He went to her, took the course of honor, and in the last week of August went with her to Edinburgh, where they were married, August 28. He was nineteen, and she sixteen years of age.

Shelley was no sooner married than he began to feel the pecuniary embarrassments which were to become familiar to him. He had never been without money, except for the six weeks in London after leaving Oxford, and he did not anticipate that his father would cut him off. He had borrowed the money for his journey from the elder Medwin, and now, his quarterly allowance not being paid, he was kept from want only by a kindly remittance from his uncle Pilfold. Hogg had joined them at Edinburgh, but Shelley

was anxious to make a settlement, and early in October the party went to York, where Shelley left Harriet in Hogg's charge while he went on to his uncle's to seek some communication with his father. Within a week he returned, unsuccessful, to York, whither Harriet's elder sister, Eliza, had preceded him. He found on his arrival that Hogg had undertaken to intrigue with Harriet. A month later, in a letter to Miss Hitchener he gave an account of the interview he had with him: —

'We walked to the fields beyond York. I desired to know fully the account of this affair. I heard it from him and I believe he was sincere. All that I can recollect of that terrible day is that I pardoned him, — fully, freely pardoned him; that I would still be a friend to him, and hoped soon to convince him how lovely virtue was; that his crime, not himself, was the object of my detestation; that I value a human being not for what it has been, but for what it is; that I hoped the time would come when he would regard this horrible error with as much disgust as I did. He said little. He was pale, terror-struck, remorseful.'

After this incident Shelley remained in York but a few days, and in November left without giving Hogg any intimation of his intentions. 'I leave him,' wrote Shelley, 'to his fate. Would that I could rescue him.'

He took a cottage at Keswick. He had already written to the Duke of Norfolk, who had before been brought in as a peacemaker between father and son, soliciting his intervention, and was invited to Greystoke by the duke, where he spent with his family a few days at the expense of almost his last guinea. He wrote to the elder Medwin: 'We are now so poor as to be actually in danger of every day being deprived of the necessaries of life.' In December Mr. Westbrook allowed Harriet £200 a year, and in January Shelley's father made an equal allowance to him, to prevent 'his cheating strangers.' At Greystoke he had met Calvert, who introduced him to Southey. 'Here is a man at Keswick,' wrote Southey, 'who acts upon me as my own ghost would do; he is just what I was in 1794.' Shelley had long regarded Southey with admiration, and 'Thalaba' remained a favorite book with him. But, although Southey was kind to him, contributing to his domestic comfort in material ways, the acquaintance resulted in a diminution of Shelley's regard. On January 2 he introduced himself to Godwin by letter, according to his custom, having only then heard that the writer whom he really revered was still alive, and he interested the grave philosopher very earnestly in his welfare. Meanwhile he had not been idle. Through all these events, indeed, he must have kept busy with his pen. He designed a poem representing the perfect state of man, gathered his verses to make a volume, worked on his metaphysical essays, and, especially, composed a novel, 'Hubert Canvin,' to illustrate the causes of the failure of the French Revolution. At Keswick, too, occurred the first of the personal assaults on Shelley, which tried the belief of his friends. He had begun the use of laudanum, as a relief from pain, but he had recovered from the illness which discloses this fact, before the incident occurred. On January 19, at seven o'clock at night, Shelley, hearing an unusual noise, went to the door and was struck to the ground and stunned by a blow. His landlord, alarmed by the noise, came to the scene, and the assailant fled. The affair was published in the local paper, and is spoken of by Harriet as well as Shelley. Some of the neighbors disbelieved in it, but his simple chemical experiments had excited their minds and made him an object of suspicion, and it is to be said that the country was in a disturbed state. Shelley's thoughts were already turned to Ireland as a field of practical action, and, his private affairs being now satisfactorily settled, he determined to go there and work for the cause of Catholic emancipation. At Keswick he wrote his 'Address to the Irish People,' and in spite of



the dissuasion of Calvert and Godwin he started with his wife in the first days of February, 1812, and arrived in Dublin on the 12th.

Shelley sent his 'Address' to the printer, and within two weeks had fifteen hundred copies on hand, which he distributed freely, sending them to sixty coffee-houses, flinging them from his balcony, giving them away on the street, and sending out a man with them. He wrote also 'Proposals for an Association,' published March 2. He had presented a letter from Godwin to Curran, and made himself known to the leaders. On February 28, 'at a public meeting' which O'Connell addressed, Shelley also spoke for an hour, and received mingled hisses and applause, — applause for the wrongs of Ireland, hisses for his plea for religious toleration. He also became acquainted with Mr. Lawless, a follower of Curran, and wrote passages of Irish history for a proposed work by him. Meanwhile Godwin sent letters dissuading him from his course, and finally wound up, — 'Shelley, you are preparing a scene of blood.' Shelley's Irish principles were but remotely connected with the practical politics of the hour, and consisted, in the main, of very general convictions in regard to equality, toleration, and the other elements of republican government. He did compose, out of French sources, a revolutionary 'Declaration of Rights.' He was soon discouraged by the character of the men and of the situation. His heart, too, was touched by the state of the people, for he engaged at once in that practical philanthropy which was always a large part of his personal life. 'A poor boy,' he writes, 'whom I found starving with his mother, in a hiding place of unutterable filth and misery, — whom I rescued and was about to teach, has been snatched on a charge of false and villainous effrontery to a Magistrate of Hell, who gave him the alternative of the *tender* or of military servitude. . . . I am sick of this city, and long to be with you and peace.' At last he gave up, sent forward a box filled with his books, which was inspected by the government and reported as seditious, and on April 4 left Ireland. He settled ten days later at Nantgwillt, near Cwm Elan, the seat of his cousins, the Groves, and there remained until June. In this period he appears to have met Peacock, through whom he was probably introduced to his London publisher, Hookham. In June he again migrated to Lynmouth in Devon. Here he wrote his 'Letter to Lord Ellenborough,' defending Eaton, who had been sentenced for publishing Paine's 'Age of Reason' in a periodical. He amused himself by putting copies of the 'Declaration of Rights' and a new satirical poem, 'The Devil's Walk,' in bottles and fire balloons, and setting them adrift by sea and air; but a more mundane attempt to circulate the 'Declaration of Rights' resulted unfortunately for his servant, Dan Healy, who had become attached to him and followed him from Ireland, and was punished in a fine of £200 or eight months' imprisonment for posting it on the walls of Barnstable. Shelley could not pay the fine, but he provided fifteen shillings a week to make the prisoner's confinement more comfortable. The government now put Shelley under surveillance, and he was watched by Leeson, a spy. At Lynmouth 'Queen Mab' is first heard of. In September he removed to Tanyrallt, near Tremadoc, in Wales, where he became deeply interested in a scheme of Mr. Maddock's for reclaiming some waste land by an embankment. It was a large, practical enterprise, which engaged both Shelley's imagination and his spirit of philanthropy. He subscribed £100, and on October 4, went to London, seeking to interest others in this undertaking. Here he first met Godwin, through whom he became acquainted with the Newtons, of vegetarian fame, but before this, while in Dublin, he had himself adopted that way of life. It is uncertain whether at this time he saw Godwin's daughter Mary. He renewed his acquaintance with Hogg, in whose narrative scenes of Shelley's life at this period, presented with the same vigor and vivacity as in

the Oxford time, occur. None of them are more humorous than such as describe the appearance of Miss Hitchener, who, yielding to Shelley's long expressed wish, had joined the family before they left Wales and was now an inmate of the household. Shelley had idealized her at a distance, but her near neighborhood was disenchantment. Hogg's description of his walk with the 'Brown Demon,' as he called her, on one arm, and the 'Black Diamond,' as he nicknamed Eliza, on the other, has given her an unenviable figure. She was finally got rid of, and a stipend paid her to make good the loss she had suffered by giving up her school-teaching; but in her after-life she was much respected by those with whom she lived; and she appears to have remained very loyal to the poet, whose correspondence for nearly two years was so large a part of her life.

Shelley returned to Wales on November 13, going to Tanyrallt. There he worked very constantly at his essays, an unpublished collection of 'Biblical Extracts' for popular distribution, and 'Queen Mab.' There also occurred the second assault upon him, which has been received with more distrust than any other event in his life. On February 26, between ten and eleven o'clock, Shelley, after retiring, was alarmed by a noise in the parlor below. He went down with two loaded pistols to the billiard room, and followed the sound of retreating footsteps into a small office, where he saw a man passing, through a glass window. The man fired, and Shelley's pistol flashed, on which the man knocked Shelley down, and, while they struggled, Shelley fired his second pistol, which he thought took effect. The man arose with a cry and said, 'By God, I will be revenged! I will murder your wife! I will ravish your sister! By God, I will be revenged!' He then fled. The servants were still up, and the whole family assembled in the parlor and remained for two hours. Shelley and his servant, Dan, who had that day returned from prison, sat up. At four o'clock, Harriet heard a pistol shot, and on going down, found that Shelley's clothes and the window curtain had been shot through. Dan had left the room to see what time it was, when Shelley heard a noise at the window; as he approached it, a man thrust his arm through the glass and fired. Shelley's pistol again missed fire, and he struck at the man with an old sword; while they were still struggling, Dan came back, and the man escaped. Peacock was there the next summer, and heard that persons, who examined the premises in the morning, found the grass trampled and rolled on, but there were no footprints except toward the house, and the impression of the ball on the wainscot showed that the pistol had been fired toward the window and not from it. There are other accounts of what Shelley said. In after years he ascribed the spasms of pain, from which he suffered, to the pressure of the man's knee on his body. It is not unlikely, as Dowden remarks, that Dan Healy had been followed by a spy, and it is known that Shelley was dogged by Leeson, whom he feared long afterwards. If the affair is regarded as an illusion of the sort to which Shelley was said to be subject, the material circumstances show that the event was one of intense reality to Shelley, and it is not strange that he immediately left the neighborhood, finding life there insupportable. He made a short journey to Ireland, where he arrived March 9, visited the Lakes of Killarney, and returned to Dublin, March 21. Early in April he was back in London.

On returning to London, Shelley entered again into negotiations with his father for a further settlement. He would soon be of age, and it was necessary to make some terms to prevent the loss the estate would suffer by raising money on post-obit bonds. He was much harassed by his creditors, and his father is said privately to have taken measures to relieve him from their persecutions without his knowledge. It is uncertain whether he lived in a hotel or in lodgings. His first child, Ianthe Eliza, was born in June. At the end of July he was settled at Bracknell, near the Boinvilles, who were connected



with the Newtons. Here Peacock visited him, and from this time became intimate. Peacock's cold judgment, notwithstanding his frequent skepticism and imperfect knowledge of Shelley's affairs, makes his impressions valuable. To him, more than to any other external influence, is to be attributed the devotion of Shelley, which now began, to Greek studies. In the first week of October Peacock joined the family in a journey to Edinburgh, taken in a private carriage which Shelley had bought for Harriet. Nothing noteworthy occurred except that Shelley made a new convert, Baptista, a young Brazilian, who corresponded with him and partly translated 'Queen Mab,' which had been printed in the late spring, into Portuguese; but he died while young. Shelley returned to London in December.

Two years and a half had now passed since Shelley's marriage, and the union, in which love upon his part had not originally been an element, had become one of warm affection. Through all the vicissitudes of his wandering life it was a main source of Shelley's happiness. Time now began to disclose those limitations of character and temperament which were to be anticipated. The last pleasant scene in this early married life is Peacock's description of Shelley's pleasure in his child : —

'He was extremely fond of it, and would walk up and down the room with it in his arms for a long time together, singing to it a monotonous melody of his own making, which ran on the repetition of a word of his own making. His song was, "Yáhmāni, Yáhmāni, Yáhmāni, Yáhmāni." It did not please me; but, what was more important, it pleased the child, and lulled it when it was fretful. Shelley was extremely fond of his children. He was preëminently an affectionate father. But to the firstborn there were accompaniments which did not please him. The child had a wet nurse, whom he did not like, and was much looked after by his wife's sister, whom he intensely disliked. I have often thought that if Harriet had nursed her own child, and if this sister had not lived with them, the link of their married love would not have been so readily broken.'

In the autumn of 1813, on coming to London, Harriet began to vary from that description of her which Shelley had written to Fanny Godwin in December, 1812: —

'How is Harriet a fine lady? You indirectly accuse her of this offence, — to me the most unpardonable of all. The ease and simplicity of her habits, the unassuming plainness of her address, the uncalculated connection of her thought and speech, have ever formed in my eyes her greatest charm; and none of these are compatible with fashionable life, or the attempted assumption of its vulgar and noisy *éclat*.'

It was to please her that he then bought a carriage and a quantity of plate, and she dislaved a taste for expensive things. On the birth of the child her intellectual sympathy with him seems to have ended. Afterwards she neither read nor studied. She was disenchanted of his views, which, Peacock mentions, she joined with him in not taking seriously; she was disenchanted, too, of the wandering life and recurring poverty to which they led.

Her sister's presence in the household became a cause of difference between her and her husband. The first expressed sign of domestic unhappiness occurs in Shelley's melancholy letter to Hogg, March 22, 1814. He had then been staying for a month with Mrs. Boinville, and looked forward with regret to ending his visit. He thus refers to Eliza: —

'Eliza is still with us, not *here*, but will be with me when the infinite malice of destiny forces me to depart. I am now but little inclined to contest this point. I certainly hate her with all my heart and soul. It is a sight which awakens an inexpressible sensation of disgust and horror to see her caress my poor little Ianthe, in whom I may hereafter

find the consolation of sympathy. I sometimes feel faint with the fatigue of checking the overflowing of my unbounded abhorrence for this miserable wretch. But she is no more than a blind and loathsome worm that cannot see to sting.'

Shelley felt keenly the contrast of the peaceful home in which he was staying with his own. Some years afterwards, in 1819, he wrote to Peacock: —

'I could not help considering Mrs. B. when I knew her as the most admirable specimen of a human being I had ever seen. Nothing earthly ever appeared to me more perfect than her character and manners. It is improbable that I shall ever meet again the person whom I so much esteem and still admire. I wish, however, that when you see her you would tell her that I have not forgotten her, nor any of the amiable circle once assembled around her; and that I desired such remembrances to her as an exile and a Pariah may be permitted to address to an acknowledged member of the community of mankind.'

With Mrs. Boinville and her daughter, Mrs. Turner, he now made his first acquaintance with Italian. On March 26 he remarried Harriet, who had not been with him for the previous month, in St. George's Church, London, in order to place beyond doubt the validity of the Scotch marriage and the rights of his children. Shortly afterwards, in April, Harriet again left him, and to this month belongs the poem, 'Stanza, April, 1814,' the most melancholy verses he had yet written, in which he speaks of his 'sad and silent home,' and 'its desolated hearth.' During the next month Harriet was still away; and, at some time in it, he addressed to her the stanzas, 'To Harriet, May, 1814,' in which he appeals to her to return to him and restore his happiness, tells her that her feeling is 'remorseless,' that it is 'malice,' 'revenge,' 'pride,' and begs her to 'pity if thou canst not love.' There is no evidence that Harriet rejoined Shelley, and, when her residence is next discovered, in July, she was living at Bath apparently with her sister. The story of Harriet's voluntarily leaving Shelley may have sprung from this protracted absence.

Meanwhile Shelley had met Godwin's daughter, Mary, a girl of sixteen, who is described as golden-haired, with a pale, pure face, hazel eyes, a somewhat grave manner, and strength both of mind and will. Early in June he was feeling a strong attraction toward her. He confided in her, and out of their intimacy, through her sympathy, sprang that mutual love which soon became passion. The stanzas 'To Mary, June, 1814,' show deep feeling and a sense of doubtfulness in their position, but do not disclose any thought or suggestion of a relation other than friendship. But to Shelley, who was suffering deeply and was indeed wretched, it was not unnatural that he should reflect whether this was not one of those occasions justifying separation, which he had always held should be met by putting an end to a relation which had become false. This was his view of marriage, well known to Harriet at the time that he married her, when he had observed the ceremony for her sake, and openly repeated in his writings dedicated to her within a year. Shelley would not violate his principles by such an action; nor could it be pleaded that he had taken up with this view after obligations already incurred or subsequent to the incidents which made him desire a change. Harriet probably did not realize what Shelley's convictions were, and may have been deceived by her experience of his disposition. The natural inference from the state of the facts, which, at best, are imperfectly known, is that, as Shelley had now come of age and was in a position to make his rights of property felt, Harriet, under the guidance of her sister, who had been the intriguer from the start, desired such a settlement as would put her in possession of the social position and privileges which were at Shelley's command; that differences arose in the home, possibly on the comparatively slight question whether Eliza should continue to live with



them; and that Harriet, swayed by her sister, was endeavoring to subdue Shelley to her way by a certain hardness in her conduct, and by if not refusing to live with him, refraining from doing so. But Shelley, on his part, in Harriet's absence, had come to love Mary, and to see in following that love the way of escape from his troubles. The time was one of intense mental excitement to him, especially when the crisis came early in July. He secured Mary's consent. She was the daughter of Mary Wollstonecraft and of Godwin, and derived from both parents the same principles of marriage, both by practice and precept, that Shelley held. In their own eyes neither of them was committing a wrong. Shelley sent for Harriet. She came to London, and he told her his determination. She was greatly shocked and made ill by the disclosure. Shelley acted with a certain deliberation as well as with openness. He directed settlements to be made for Harriet's maintenance, and saw that she was supplied with money for the present. At the same time his state of mind was one of conflict and distress. Peacock describes his appearance: —

‘Nothing that I ever read in tale or history could present a more striking image of a sudden, violent, irresistible, uncontrollable passion, than that under which I found him laboring, when, at his request, I went up from the country to call on him in London. Between his old feelings toward Harriet, from whom he was not then separated, and his new passion for Mary, he showed in his looks, in his gestures, in his speech, the state of a mind “suffering like a little kingdom the nature of an insurrection.” His eyes were bloodshot, his hair and dress disordered. He caught up a bottle of laudanum and said, “I never part from this.” He added, “I am always repeating to myself your lines from Sophocles : —

“ ‘ ‘ Man’s happiest lot is not to be :  
And when we tread life’s thorny steep  
Most blest are they who earliest free  
Descend to death’s eternal sleep.’ ” ’

Mary appears to have been determined at last by fears for Shelley's life, and on July 28 she left England with him.

It is unfortunately necessary to notice another element in the situation. It is the testimony of the common friends of Harriet and Shelley — Hogg, Peacock, and Hookham — that, up to the period of their parting, she was pure. It is said, indeed, on what must be regarded as the very doubtful authority of Miss Clairmont, that Shelley persuaded Mary to go by asserting Harriet's unfaithfulness. What is certain is that, after Harriet's death, he wrote to Mary, January 11, 1817, ‘I learned just now from Godwin that he has evidence that Harriet was unfaithful to me four months before I left England with you.’ That Godwin had such a story is known by his own evidence. The name of an obscure person, Ryan, who was acquainted with the family as early as the summer of 1813, was brought into connection with the affair. Shelley at one time doubted the paternity of his second child, Charles Bysshe, born in November, 1814, but he was afterwards satisfied that he was in error. I do not find any reliable evidence that Shelley ever maintained that he was convinced in July, 1814, of Harriet's infidelity. He afterwards believed that she had been in fault, as is shown by his letter to Southey in 1820, in which he maintains the rightfulness of his conduct : ‘I take God to witness, if such a being is now regarding both you and me ; and I pledge myself, if we meet, as perhaps you expect, before Him after death, to repeat the same in his presence — that you accuse me wrongfully. I am innocent of ill, either done or intended. The consequence you allude to flowed in no respect from me.’ At the time of the event itself, it was not necessary

to Shelley's mind to have a justification which would appeal to all the world and ordinary ways of thinking; but, when time disclosed such justification, he made use of it to strengthen his action in his own eyes and the eyes of Mary, and, though only by implication, in Southey's judgment. He appears never to have mentioned the matter to others. Shelley's habitual reticence was far greater than he has ever received credit for.

Shelley and Mary had for a companion on their voyage Miss Clairmont, a daughter of the second Mrs. Godwin by her first marriage. They visited Paris, crossed France, and stopped on the shores of Lake Lucerne, near Brunnen. There they remained but a short time, and, descending the Rhine to Cologne, journeyed by Rotterdam to England, where they arrived September 13. Peacock describes the following winter as the most solitary period of Shelley's life. He settled in London, and was greatly embarrassed with his affairs, endeavoring to raise money and to keep out of the way of creditors. He had written to Harriet during his journey, often saw her in London, and seems to have been upon pleasant terms with her. Godwin, who had at first been very angry, renewed his relations under the stress of his own financial difficulties, and the money to be had from Shelley. In January, 1815, old Sir Bysshe's death greatly improved Shelley's position by making him the immediate heir. He went home, and was refused admittance by his father; but negotiations could not be long delayed. They lasted for eighteen months. He was given the choice of entailing the entire estate, £200,000, surrendering his claim to that part of the property, £80,000, which could not be taken from him, and accepting a life interest, on which condition he should receive the whole; or, refusing this, he should be deprived of the £120,000, which would go to his younger brother, John. Shelley refused to execute the entail, which he thought wrong, and yielded the larger part of the property. To pay his immediate debts he sold his succession to the fee-simple of a portion of the estate, valued at £18,000, to his father for £11,000, in June, 1815, and by the same agreement received a fixed annual allowance of £1,000, and also a considerable sum of money. He sent Harriet £200 for her debts, and directed his bankers to pay her £200 annually from his allowance. Mr. Westbrook also continued to his daughter his allowance of £200, so that she now had £400 a year.

Early in this year Shelley was told that he was dying rapidly of consumption. His health was certainly broken before this time, but every symptom of pulmonary disease suddenly and completely passed away. In February Mary's first child was born, but died within a fortnight. In the spring he settled at Bishopgate and there wrote 'Alastor.' In 1816, Mary's second child, William, was born. In May, Shelley, with Mary and Miss Clairmont, left England for the Continent, and within two weeks arrived at Lake Geneva. There he became acquainted with Byron, and spent the summer boating with him. Unknown to Shelley or Mary, Miss Clairmont, before leaving London, had become Byron's mistress, and the intrigue went on at Geneva without their knowledge. There Shelley also met Monk Lewis. On returning to England, where he arrived September 7, he settled at Bath for some months. The two incidents that saddened the year occurred in quick succession. On October 8, Mary's half-sister Fanny, daughter of Mary Wollstonecraft and Imlay, committed suicide by taking laudanum at an inn in Swansea. Shelley was much shocked by this event, but another blow was in store for him. He seems to have lost sight of Harriet during his residence abroad, and it is doubtful whether he saw her after reaching England. She had received her allowances regularly. In November Shelley sought for and could not find her. It is affirmed that she was living under the protection of her father until shortly before her death. She was in lodgings, however, in that month, and did not return to them after November 9. On



December 10 her body was found in the Serpentine River. Of the two suicides, he said that he felt that of Fanny most acutely; but it is plain that, while he said at a later time she had 'a heart of stone,' the fate of Harriet brought a melancholy that was not to pass away, though he had ceased to love her. Unfortunately there is no doubt that she had erred in her life after leaving his protection, but the letters she wrote to an Irish friend excite pity and sympathy with her.

Shelley was married to Mary December 30, in St. Mildred's Church. He immediately undertook to recover his children from the Westbrooks. These children had been placed, before Harriet's death, under the care of the Rev. John Kendall, at Budbrooke. The Westbrooks were determined to contest Shelley's possession of them. The affair was brought into the Chancery Court. It was set forth that Shelley was a man of atheistical and immoral principles, and 'Queen Mab,' which had been distributed only in a private way, was offered in proof. The case was heard early in 1817 before Lord Eldon. Shelley was represented by his lawyers. On March 27 Lord Eldon gave judgment against Shelley, basing it on his opinions as affecting his conduct. The children were not placed in the hands of the Westbrooks, but were made wards, and the persons nominated by Shelley, Dr. and Mrs. Hume, were appointed guardians. Shelley was to be allowed to visit them twelve times in the year, but only in the presence of their guardians, and the Westbrooks were given the same privilege without that restriction.

Shelley settled at Marlow early in 1817, having with him Miss Clairmont and her newborn child Allegra, and his own two children, William and Clara. In the summer he wrote 'The Revolt of Islam,' besides prose pamphlets upon politics; but he had now really begun his serious life as a poet. The only cloud on his happiness was the separation from his children, which his poems sufficiently illustrate. Hunt, with whom he was now intimate, says, that after the decision Shelley 'never dared to trust himself with mentioning their names in my hearing, though I had stood at his side throughout the business.' He was in fear lest his other children should be taken from him; and he finally determined to leave England and settle in Italy, being partly led thereto by the state of his health, for which he was advised to try a warm climate.

The private and intimate view of Shelley, from the time of his union with Mary in the summer of 1814 to that of his final departure from England in the spring of 1818, is given by Peacock and Hunt. Peacock had become his familiar friend, though Shelley was less confidential with him than Peacock supposed. In the solitary winter of 1814-15, which was spent drearily in London, Peacock saw him often; and in the next summer, during his residence at Bishopgate, the pleasant voyage up the Thames to Lechlade was taken. It was on this excursion that Peacock's favorite prescription for Shelley's ills — 'three mutton chops well peppered' — effected so sudden a cure. Peacock attributes much of Shelley's physical ills to his vegetarian diet. He observes that whenever Shelley took a journey and was obliged to live 'on what he could get,' as Shelley said, he became better in health, so that his frequent wanderings were beneficial to him. On these journeys, he notes, too, Shelley always took with him pistols for self-defence, and laudanum as a resource from the extreme fits of pain to which he was subject. Shelley was apprehensive of personal danger, and he had a vague fear, till he left England, that his father would attempt to restrain his liberty on a charge of madness. He also had at one time the suspicion that he was afflicted with elephantiasis. Peacock took these incidents more seriously than is at all warranted. Shelley's mind was, in general, strong, active and sound; his industry, both in acquisition and creation, was remarkable; and the theory that he was really unbalanced in any material degree is not in harmony with his constant

intellectual power, his very noticeable practical sense and carefulness in such business as he had to execute, and his adherence to fact in those cases where his account can be tested by another's. He had visions, both waking and sleeping; he had wandering fears that became ideas temporarily, perhaps approaching the point of hallucination; but to give such incidents, which are not extraordinary, undue weight is to disturb a just impression of Shelley's mind and life, as a whole, which were singularly distinguished by continual intellectual force, tenacity and consistency of principle, and studies and moral aims maintained in the midst of confusing and annoying affairs, perpetual discouragement, and bodily weariness and pain. The excess of ideality in him disturbed his judgment of women, but in other relations of life, except at times of illness, he did not vary from the normal more than is the lot of genius.

Peacock brings out, more than other friends, the manner of Shelley, his temperance in discussion, especially when his own affairs were concerned, and his serene demeanor. One anecdote is illustrative of this courtesy, and at the same time indicates that limitation under which his friendship with Peacock went on:—

'I was walking with him in Bisham Wood, and we had been talking in the usual way of our ordinary subjects, when he suddenly fell into a gloomy reverie. I tried to rouse him out of it, and made some remarks which I thought might make him laugh at his own abstraction. Suddenly he said to me, still with the same gloomy expression: "There is one thing to which I have decidedly made up my mind. I will take a great glass of ale every night." I said, laughingly, "A very good resolution, as the result of a melancholy musing." "Yes," he said, "but you do not know why I take it. I shall do it to deaden my feelings; for I see that those who drink ale have none." The next day he said to me, "You must have thought me very unreasonable yesterday evening?" I said, "I did, certainly." "Then," he said, "I will tell you what I would not tell any one else. I was thinking of Harriet." I told him I had no idea of such a thing; it was so long since he had named her.'

This is the single instance of expression of the remorse which Shelley felt for Harriet's fate.

Peacock mentions the heartiness of Shelley's laughter, in connection with his failure to cultivate a taste for comedy in him, for Shelley felt the pain of comedy and its necessary insensibility to finer humane feeling; but this did not make him enjoy less his familiar, harmless humor, in which there was a dash of his early wild spirits. He was always fond of amusements of a childlike sort. Peacock thought that it was from him Shelley learned the sport of sailing paper-boats, happy if he could load them with pennies for the boys on the other side of stream or pond. At Marlow he used to play with a little girl who had attracted him, pushing a table across the floor to her, and when he went away he gave her nuts and raisins heaped on a plate, which she kept through life in memory of him, and on her death willed it, so that it is now among the few personal relics of the poet. At Marlow, too, he visited the poor in their homes, as his custom was, helping and advising. His house there was a large one with many rooms, and handsomely furnished, the library being large enough for a ball-room, and the garden pleasant. Peacock's last service was to introduce him to the Italian opera, of which he became fond, just before leaving England.

Hunt had once seen Shelley in earlier years, and in prison had received letters of admiration and encouragement from him; but he did not really know him until the end of 1816, just at the time of Harriet's death. He is more evenly appreciative, and no such allowances as are made for Hogg and Peacock have to be observed in his case. Shelley



was especially fond of Hunt's children, and would play with them to their great delight. The anecdote of their begging him 'not to do the horn' (meaning that he should not twist his hair on his forehead in acting the monster) is well known. It had been the temptation of setting off fireworks with the Newton children that took Shelley away from Godwin on his first night with the philosopher and introduced him to the vegetarian circle. Hunt was in many ways more fitted by nature to enter into sympathy with Shelley than any one he had known; the friendship they formed was delightful to both, and Shelley's part in it caused him to show some of his finest qualities of tact, toleration and service, that asked no thanks and knew no bounds. On the other hand, Hunt several times defended Shelley's good name under virulent and slanderous attacks, and after his death was one of those who repeatedly spoke out for him. Hunt ascribes Shelley's disrepute in England in considerable measure to the effect of the Lord Chancellor's decree depriving him of his children. He says:—

'He was said to be keeping a seraglio at Marlow, and his friends partook of the scandal. This keeper of a seraglio, who, in fact, was extremely difficult to please in such matters, and who had no idea of love unconnected with sentiment, passed his days like a hermit. He rose early in the morning, walked and read before breakfast, took that meal sparingly, wrote and studied the greater part of the morning, walked and read again, dined on vegetables (for he took neither meat nor wine) conversed with his friends (to whom his house was ever open), again walked out, and usually finished with reading to his wife till ten o'clock, when he went to bed. This was his daily existence. His book was generally Plato, or Homer, or one of the Greek tragedies, or the Bible, in which last he took a great, though peculiar, and often admiring interest.'

Hunt notices, as others have done, the great variability of Shelley's expression, due to his responsiveness to the scenes about him or his own memories, and in particular the suddenness with which he would droop into an aspect of dejection. He admired his character, and did not distrust his temperament because some of his moods might seem at the time inexplicable. He especially praises his generosity, and the noble way of it, as he had reason to do, having at one time received £1,400 from him, besides the loans (which were the same as gifts) in the ordinary course of affairs; and, indeed, nothing but its emptiness ever closed Shelley's purse to any of his friends, who, it must be said, availed themselves somewhat freely of his liberal nature. One anecdote told by Hunt brings Shelley before the eye better than pages of description, and with it he closes his reminiscences of the Marlow period:—

'Shelley, in coming to our house that night, had found a woman lying near the top of the hill in fits. It was a fierce winter night, with snow upon the ground; and winter loses nothing of its fierceness at Hampstead. My friend, always the promptest as well as most pitying on these occasions, knocked at the first houses he could reach, in order to have the woman taken in. The invariable answer was that they could not do it. He asked for an outhouse to put her in, while he went for a doctor. Impossible. In vain he assured them that she was no impostor. They would not dispute the point with him; but doors were closed, and windows shut down. . . . Time flies. The poor woman is in convulsions; her son, a young man, lamenting over her. At last my friend sees a carriage driving up to a house at a little distance. The knock is given; the warm door opens; servants and lights pour forth. Now, thought he, is the time. He puts on his best address. . . . He tells his story. They only press on the faster. "Will you go and see her?" "No, sir; there's no necessity for that sort of thing, depend on it. Impostors swarm everywhere. The thing cannot be done. Sir, your conduct is extraordi-

nary." "Sir," cried Shelley, assuming a very different manner and forcing the flourishing householder to stop out of astonishment, "I am sorry to say that *your* conduct is *not* extraordinary, and if my own seems to amaze you, I will tell you something which will amaze you more, and I hope will frighten you. It is such men as you who madden the spirits and the patience of the poor and wretched; and if ever a convulsion comes in this country (as is very probable) recollect what I tell you: you will have your house, that you refuse to put the miserable woman into, burnt over your head." "God bless me, sir! Dear me, sir!" exclaimed the poor, frightened man, and fluttered into his mansion. The woman was then brought to our house, which was at some distance and down a bleak path; and Shelley and her son were obliged to hold her till the doctor could arrive. It appeared that she had been attending this son in London, on a criminal charge made against him, the agitation of which had thrown her into fits on her return. The doctor said that she would have perished, had she remained there a short time longer. The next day my friend sent mother and son comfortably home to Hendon, where they were known, and whence they returned him thanks full of gratitude.'

Shelley left England for the last time on March 12, 1818, and travelled by the way of Paris and Mont Cenis to Milan. Thenceforth he resided in Italy, with frequent changes of abode at first, but finally at Pisa and its neighborhood. He had now matured, and his intimate life, his nature, and his character, are disclosed by himself in the rapidly produced works on which his fame rests. From this time it is not necessary to seek in others' impressions that knowledge of himself which is the end of biography; and the singular consistency and self-possession of his character and career, as shown in his poetry and prose, and in his familiar letters, bearing out as they do the permanent traits of his disposition already known, and correcting or shedding light upon what was extraordinary in his personality, give the best reason for belief that much in Shelley's earlier career which seems abnormal is due to the misapprehension and the misinterpretation of him by his friends. It was the life of a youth, impulsive and self-confident, and, moreover, it is the only full narrative of youth which our literature affords. If the thoughts and actions of first years were more commonly and minutely detailed, there might be less wonder, less distrust, less harsh judgment upon what seems erratic and foolish in Shelley's early days. His misfortune was that immaturity of mind and judgment became fixed in imprudent acts; his practical responsibility foreran its due time. Yet the story, as it stands, demonstrates generous aims, a sense of human duty, an interest in man's welfare, and a resolution to serve it, as exceptional as Shelley's poetic genius, intimate as the tie was between the two; for he was right in characterizing his poetic genius as in the main a moral one. The latter years, during which his life is contained and expressed in his works, require less attention to such details as have been followed thus far; his life in manhood must be read in his poetry and prose, and especially in his letters, but some account of external affairs is still necessary.

He had taken Miss Clairmont and her child with him, but at Milan the baby, Allegra, was sent to Byron, who undertook her bringing up and education. He enjoyed the opera at Milan, and made an excursion to Como in search of a house, but finally decided to go further south, and departed, on May 1, for Leghorn, where the party arrived within ten days. The presence there of the Gisbornes, old friends of Godwin, drew him to that city, which became, with Pisa, his principal place of residence. Mrs. Gisborne was a middle-aged woman of sense and experience, and possessed of much literary cultivation. She had been brought up as a girl, in the East, and had married Reveley, the student of Athenian antiquities, in Rome. He was a Radical, and on returning to England became



associated with Godwin, Holcroft, and others of the group of reformers; and in this way it happened that when Mary's mother died at her child's birth, Mrs. Reveley took the babe home and cared for it. Two years later, when Reveley died, Godwin proposed marriage to her, but was refused; and afterwards she married Mr. Gisborne, with whom she had lived in Italy for some years. She welcomed Mary with great cordiality, and the pleasantest relations, which were only once broken, sprang up between the families. She introduced Shelley to Calderon, and read Spanish with him, as time went on, greatly to his pleasure; and, on his side, he became attached to her son, Henry Reveley, a young engineer, and especially assisted him in the scheme of putting a steamboat on the Mediterranean; but the plan, in which Shelley had embarked capital, failed. It was in the financial complications springing out of this affair that opportunity was given for the breach of confidence which then occurred, as Shelley thought he was to be defrauded; but the trouble between them was amicably settled. These events took place at a later time.

Shelley did not at once settle in Leghorn, but took a house at the Baths of Lucca, where he spent a quiet period, pleased with the scene, his walks and rides, the bath under the woodland waterfall, and all the first delights of Italy, while he was not blind to its miseries. He finished 'Rosalind and Helen,' which he had begun at Marlow, and translated Plato's 'Symposium.' Miss Clairmont had already begun to be discontented at the separation from Allegra, and was far from comforted by what news reached her of Byron's life at Venice. Shelley yielded to her anxiety and, on August 19, accompanied her by Florence to Venice, where Byron received him cordially, and offered him his villa at Este, where her mother, whose presence in Venice was concealed, would be permitted to see Allegra. Shelley wrote to Mary, who left Lucca August 30, and the family was soon settled at Este. Here their youngest child, Clara, sickened, and, on their taking her at once to Venice for advice, she died in that city, September 24. The loss made the autumn lonely at Este, but there, except for brief visits to Byron, Shelley remained, writing the 'Lines on the Euganean Hills,' 'Julian and Maddalo,' and the first act of 'Prometheus Unbound.' His poetic genius had come somewhat suddenly to its mastery, and his mind was full of great plans, keeping it restless and absorbed, while his melancholy seemed to deepen. On November 5 they departed for the south, Miss Clairmont still accompanying them, and she continued to live with them. They arrived at Rome November 20, and, remaining only a week, were settled at Naples December 1. Here Shelley was intoxicated with the beauty of Italy; he visited Pompeii, ascended Vesuvius, and went south as far as Paestum, and in his letters gives marvellously beautiful descriptions of these scenes; but he was, for causes which remain obscure, deeply dejected and unhappy to such a degree that he hid his verses from Mary and disclosed no more of his grief than he could help. She ascribed his melancholy to physical depression, but there were other reasons, never satisfactorily made out. He worked but little, only at finishing and remodelling old poems, except that he wrote the well-known personal poems of that winter.

On March 5 they returned to Rome, and there he plucked up courage again, and finished three acts of 'Prometheus Unbound,' writing in that wilderness of beauty and ruin which he describes with a sad eloquence. Here the most severe domestic sorrow they were to undergo came upon them in the death of their boy, William, on June 7. Shelley watched by him for sixty hours uninterruptedly, and immediately was called on to forget his grief and sustain Mary, who sank under this last blow. 'Yesterday,' he wrote to Peacock, 'after an illness of only a few days, my little William died. There was no hope from

the moment of the attack. You will be kind enough to tell all my friends, so that I need not write to them. It is a great exertion to me to write even this, and it seems to me as if, hunted by calamity as I have been, that I should never recover any cheerfulness again.' He removed with Mary at once to Leghorn, that she might have Mrs. Gisborne's company, and there spent the summer. 'The Cenci' was the work of these months, written in a tower on the top of his house overlooking the country. On October 2 they went to Florence, where his last child, Percy, was born November 12. The galleries were a perpetual delight to him, and especially the sculptures, on which he made notes and from which he derived poetic stimulus. Here he wrote the fourth act of 'Prometheus Unbound,' finishing that poem.

On January 27 they removed to Pisa, where they found a friend in Mrs. Mason, one of the Earl of Kingston's daughters whom Mary Wollstonecraft had once in charge. She was one of their set of acquaintances from this time. Shelley was much troubled in the opening months of this year, 1820, by Godwin's complaints and embarrassments, but as he had already given Godwin £4,000 or £5,000, and in order to do it had divested himself, as he reminded Godwin, of four or five times this amount, which he had raised from money-lenders, and as he was really unable to accomplish anything by such sacrifices, he receded from the impossible task of extricating him from debt. Miss Clairmont, too, toward whom Shelley's conduct is tenderly considerate and manly, caused him trouble by her anxiety about Allegra, and her inability to keep on good terms with Mary, who was now unwilling that she should continue with them. His discharged servant, Paolo, also was a source of uneasiness and exasperation, as he first attempted to blackmail Shelley and then spread scandals about his private life, which were taken up in Italy and echoed in England. On June 15 they again removed to Leghorn, taking the house of the Gisbornes, and on August 5 went for the summer to the Baths of San Giuliano near Pisa. To these months belong 'The Witch of Atlas,' and 'Œdipus Tyrannus;' but Shelley's principal works were the occasional pieces. He had become greatly discouraged by the continued neglect of the public, and by the personal attacks to which his character was subjected in England. He certainly felt keenly his position as an outcast, and though his enthusiasm for political causes was undiminished and flamed up in 'The Mask of Anarchy,' and the 'Odes,' his spirit was depressed and hopeless. Miss Clairmont left them at the end of the summer, and became a private governess in Florence, though from time to time she visited them. On October 22 Medwin joined them for some months, and directly after, on October 29, they returned from the Baths to Pisa for the winter. Here their circle of acquaintance was now large, and included Professor Pacchiani, Emilia Viviani, Prince Mavrocordato, the Princess Argiropoli, Sgricci, Taaffe, — new names, but, excepting two, of minor importance. Emilia Viviani was a young lady who interested Mary and Miss Clairmont as well as Shelley in her misfortunes. She was the occasion of 'Epipsychidion,' in writing which Shelley expressed his full idealization of woman as the object of love and in so doing broke the charm of this last object of his idolatry. The event ended in exciting a certain jealousy in Mary, who was soon disenchanted of the distressed maiden; but she continued to be treated by all with the greatest kindness. Mavrocordato was the occasion of Shelley's keener interest in the Greek revolt, which was expressed in 'Hellas,' an improvisation of 1821, and he was welcome also to Mary, who read Greek with him. The most important addition to the circle was Edward Williams and his wife, Jane, who came on January 13, 1821, and were Shelley's constant and most prized companions, from this time to the end. The summer was spent at the Baths of Giuliano, where 'Adonais' was composed, except that Shelley went to



Ravenna to see Byron in August; and the winter was passed at Pisa, where Byron settled in November with the Countess Guiccioli. Medwin also returned and joined the circle. It was proposed, too, to invite Hunt, who was in straits, to Italy, and a plan was made for him to join with Byron in issuing 'The Liberal' there, and in consequence of this arrangement, and by Shelley's free but self-denying material aid, he was enabled to come, but did not arrive so soon as was hoped.

Such, in rapid outline, was the external course of Shelley's life in these four Italian years up to the spring of 1822. He had accomplished his poetic work, though it remained in large part unpublished, and he looked upon himself as having failed, — not that he did not know that his work was good, but that it had received no recognition. In private life he had continued to meet with grave misfortune, and his character still stood blackened and traduced in the eyes of the world. His life with Mary had been a happy one, but he had early learned that it was his part to deny himself and contain his own moods and sorrows. It is plain that he felt a lack of perfect sympathy between them, a certain coldness, and something like fault-finding with him because of his persistent difference from the world and its ways. He was pained by this, and made solitary, and Mary afterwards was aware of it, as her self-reproaches show; but the union, notwithstanding, was one of tender affection in the midst of many circumstances that might have disturbed it. To Shelley's continued loneliness must be ascribed the deep melancholy of his verses to Mrs. Williams, the sheaf of poems that was the last of all. Edward Williams, who had been at Eton in Shelley's time, may have had some knowledge of him, but he was practically a new acquaintance. He was manly and generous by nature, and had a taste for literature, though his previous life had been an active one. Shelley became much attached to him, and found in his company, as they boated on the Serchio together, great enjoyment. Both he and Mary express warm admiration for their friend. Mrs. Williams suffered the same idealization that Shelley had wrought about every woman who attracted him at all; and the peace and happiness of her life with her husband especially won upon him. The verses he wrote her were kept secret from Mary, and have the personal and intimate quality of poems meant for one alone to read. This friendship was the last pleasure that Shelley was to know, and Williams was to be his companion in death.

Trelawny, from whom the true description of Shelley at the end of life comes, joined the circle January 14, 1822. He had led a romantic life as a sailor, and was now twenty-eight years old when he sought out Shelley, and made friends with Byron, and through these friendships became an interesting character to the world. The scene of his introduction to Shelley has been often quoted: —

'The Williamses received me in their earnest, cordial manner. We had a great deal to communicate to each other, and were in loud and animated conversation, when I was rather put out by observing in the passage near the open door opposite to where I sat a pair of glittering eyes steadily fixed on mine. It was too dark to make out whom they belonged to. With the acuteness of a woman, Mrs. Williams's eyes followed the direction of mine, and going to the doorway she laughingly said, "Come in, Shelley; it's only our friend Tre, just arrived." Swiftly gliding in, blushing like a girl, a tall, slim stripling held out both his hands; and, although I could hardly believe, as I looked at his flushed, feminine and artless face, that it could be the poet, I returned his warm pressure. After the ordinary greetings and courtesies he sat down and listened. I was silent from astonishment. Was it possible this mild-looking, beardless boy could be the veritable monster at war with all the world? — excommunicated by the Fathers of the Church,

deprived of his civil rights by the fiat of a grim Lord Chancellor, discarded by every member of his family, and denounced by the rival sages of our literature as the founder of a Satanic school? I could not believe it; it must be a hoax. . . . He was habited like a boy in a black jacket and trousers, which he seemed to have outgrown, or his tailor, as is the custom, had most shamefully stinted him in his "sizings." Mrs. Williams saw my embarrassment and, to relieve me, asked Shelley what book he had in his hand. His face brightened, and he answered briskly, "Calderon's 'Magico Prodigioso.' I am translating some passages in it." "Oh, read it to us!" Shoved off from the shore of commonplace incidents, that could not interest him, and fairly launched on a theme that did, he instantly became oblivious of everything but the book in his hand. The masterly manner in which he analyzed the genius of the author, his lucid interpretation of the story, and the ease with which he translated into our language the most subtle and imaginative passages of the Spanish poet were marvellous, as was his command of the two languages. After this touch of his quality I no longer doubted his identity. A dead silence ensued. Looking up I asked, "Where is he?" Mrs. Williams said, "Who? Shelley? Oh, he comes and goes like a spirit, no one knows when or where." Presently he reappeared with Mrs. Shelley.'

Trelawny's whole narrative is very vivid and clear, and, in particular, he renders the boyishness of Shelley better than Hogg or Peacock, who turned it to ridicule. He found in him the old qualities, however, and many of the old habits. He still read or wrote incessantly, and could close his senses to the world around, even at Byron's dinner-parties, and withdraw to his own thoughts. He had no regular habits of eating, and lived on water and bread, — 'bread literally his staff of life.' He could jump into the water, on being told to swim, and lie quiet on the bottom till 'fished out,' — an incident that would have read very differently in Hogg or Peacock, but is here told with perfect nature. He was self-willed. 'I always go on till I am stopped, and I never am stopped,' he said. He had filled Williams with enthusiasm for self-improvement, and won him over wholly to books and thought and poetizing, just as he always sought to do with his friends, men or women. He was as passionately fond of boating as ever and eager for the craft he had ordered for the summer, which they were to spend in the Gulf of Spezia, as had been decided; and he wandered out alone into the Pine Forest to write, as when he composed 'Alastor.' The same features, the same traits, are here as of old, — with the difference that they are told naturally without the suggestion of grotesqueness on one side or of incipient lunacy on the other. This sustains our belief in Shelley's always having been a natural being, subject to no more of eccentricity or disease than exists within the bounds of an ordinary healthy nature. 'He was like a healthy, well-conditioned boy,' says Trelawny. The gentle timidity is here, too, the half ludicrous fear of a 'party' with which Mary had 'threatened' him, and similar shynesses that existed in his temperament, with the openness that knew no wrong where no wrong was meant. His dislike of Byron, mixed with admiration of his genius and discouragement in its presence, is not concealed, and the vigor and brilliancy of his talk, its eloquent flow, together with his spells of sadness and the physical spasms that made him roll on the floor, but with self-command and words of unforgetting kindness for those about him who were obliged to look on, and also the constant discouragement of his spirits in respect to himself and his life, — are all spread on these pages, which are biographically of the highest value. It is fortunate that there is so faithful a witness of these last days; but this memoir must draw to a close without lingering over the last portrait.

The plan to pass the summer on the Gulf of Spezia was carried out. On May 1, after



some difficulties in finding a place of abode, Shelley was settled in the Casa Magni, a lonely house on the edge of the sea, under steep and wooded slopes, beneath which rocky footpaths wound to Lerici on the south and to the near village of San Terenzo on the north. The Williamses were with him, and, temporarily, Miss Clairmont, to whom in the first days he there broke the news of the death of Allegra. The spot is one of indescribable beauty, with lovely views, both near and distant, wherever the eye wanders or rests; but it had also an aspect of wildness and strangeness, which depressed Mary's spirits. 'The gales and squalls,' she says, 'that hailed our first arrival surrounded the bay with foam. The howling winds swept round our exposed house, and the sea roared unremittingly. . . . The natives were wilder than the place. Our near neighbors of San Terenzo were more like savages than any people I ever before lived among. Many a night they passed on the beach singing, or rather howling, the women dancing about among the waves that broke at their feet, the men leaning against the rocks and joining in their loud, wild chorus.' It was among these villagers that Shelley's last offices of charity were done, as he visited them in their houses, and helped the sick and the poor as he was able. On May 12 arrived the boat which Shelley christened the *Ariel*, — 'a perfect plaything for the summer,' Williams said. They made also a shallop of canvas and reeds, and in one or the other of these crafts he incessantly boated. He wrote 'The Triumph of Life,' going off by himself in his shallop in the moonlight. Mary thought it was the happiest period in his life. 'I still inhabit this divine bay,' he wrote, 'reading Spanish dramas, and sailing and listening to the most enchanting music.' Again he says, 'If the past and future could be obliterated, the present would content me so well that I could say with Faust to the passing moment, — "Remain thou, thou art so beautiful."' Mary unfortunately was not so happy, and she says, took no pleasure excepting when 'sailing, lying down with my head on his knee, I shut my eyes and felt the wind and our swift motion alone.' She was also at one time dangerously ill, and Shelley himself was far from well. The house was a place of visions. One night, when with Williams, he saw Allegra as a naked child rise from the waves, clapping her hands; again he saw the image of himself, who asked him, 'How long do you mean to be content?' And Mrs. Williams twice saw Shelley when he was not present.

Two months passed by in this retreat, and it was now time for Leigh Hunt to arrive. Shelley set off to meet him at Leghorn, taking Williams and the sailor-boy, Charles Vivian, with him. Mary called Shelley back two or three times and told him that if he did not come soon she should go to Pisa, with their child Percy, and cried bitterly when he went away. The next day he arrived at Leghorn. Thornton Hunt always remembered the cry with which Shelley rushed into his father's arms, saying, 'I am inexpressibly delighted! you cannot think how inexpressibly happy it makes me.' He saw the Hunts settled, and arranged affairs between Hunt and Byron; but both he and Williams were anxious to return to their families in their lonely situation. On July 8 they set sail in the *Ariel*, not without warning of risk. The weather was threatening, and in a few moments they were lost in a sea-fog. Trelawny describes the scene: —

'Although the sun was obscured by mists it was oppressively sultry. There was not a breath of air in the harbor. The heaviness of the atmosphere and an unwonted stillness benumbed my senses. I went down into the cabin and sank into a slumber. I was roused up by a noise overhead, and went on deck. The men were getting up a chain cable to let go another anchor. There was a general stir amongst the shipping; shifting berths, getting down yards and masts, veering out cables, hauling in of hawsers, letting go anchors, hailing from the ships and quays, boats sculling rapidly to and fro. It was

almost dark, although only half past six. The sea was of the color and looked as solid and smooth as a sheet of lead, and covered with an oily scum; gusts of wind swept over without ruffling it, and big drops of rain fell on its surface, rebounding, as if they could not penetrate it. There was a commotion in the air, made up of many threatening sounds, coming upon us from the sea. Fishing craft and coasting vessels under bare poles rushed by us in shoals, running foul of the ships in the harbor. As yet the din and hubbub was that made by men, but their shrill pipings were suddenly silenced by the crashing voice of a thunder squall that burst right over our heads. For some time no other sounds were to be heard than the thunder, wind and rain. When the fury of the storm, which did not last for more than twenty minutes, had abated, and the horizon was in some degree cleared, I looked to seaward anxiously, in the hope of descrying Shelley's boat amongst the many small crafts scattered about. I watched every speck that loomed on the horizon, thinking that they would have borne up on their return to the port, as all the other boats that had gone out in the same direction had done. I sent our Genoese mate on board some of the returning crafts to make inquiries, but they all professed not to have seen the English boat. . . . During the night it was gusty and showery, and the lightning flashed along the coast; at daylight I returned on board and resumed my examinations of the crews of the various boats which had returned to the port during the night. They either knew nothing or would say nothing. My Genoese, with the quick eye of a sailor, pointed out on board a fishing-boat an English-made oar that he thought he had seen in Shelley's boat, but the entire crew swore by all the saints in the calendar that this was not so. Another day was passed in horrid suspense. On the morning of the third day I rode to Pisa. Byron had returned to the Lanfranchi Palace. I hoped to find a letter from the Villa Magni; there was none. I told my fears to Hunt, and then went upstairs to Byron. When I told him his lip quivered, and his voice faltered as he questioned me.'

Trelawny sent a courier to Leghorn and Byron ordered the Bolivar to cruise along the coast. He himself took his horse and rode. At Via Reggio he recognized a punt, a water keg, and some bottles that had been on Shelley's boat, and his fears became almost certainties. To quicken their watchfulness he promised rewards to the coast-guard patrol. On July 18 two bodies were found. 'The tall, slight figure, the jacket, the volume of Æschylus in one pocket, and Keats's poems in the other, doubled back as if the reader in the act of reading had hastily thrust it away, were all too familiar to me to leave a doubt on my mind that this mutilated corpse was any other than Shelley's.' The second body was that of Williams. A few days later, the body of the sailor-boy, Charles Vivian, was also found. Trelawny went on to Lerici and broke the news to the two widows there, who, after suffering great suspense, and going to Pisa and returning, still hoped against hope through these days.

There was nothing more to be done except that the last offices must be discharged. The bodies had been buried in the sand, but permission was obtained from the authorities to burn them. Trelawny took charge. He had a furnace made, and provided what else was necessary. On the first day Williams's body was burned, and on the second, August 18, Shelley's. Three white wands had been stuck in the sand to mark the grave, but it was nearly an hour before his body was found. The preparations were then completed. Only Byron and Hunt besides Trelawny and some natives of the place were present. 'The sea,' says Trelawny, 'with the islands of Gorgona, Capraja and Elba, was before us. Old battlemented watch towers stretched along the coast, backed by the marble-crested Apennines glistening in the sun, picturesque from their diversified outlines, and

not a human dwelling was in sight.' And Hunt takes up the description: 'The beauty of the flame arising from the funeral pile was extraordinary. The weather was beautifully fine. The Mediterranean, now soft and lucid, kissed the shore as if to make peace with it. The yellow sand and blue sky were intensely contrasted with one another; marble mountains touched the air with coolness, and the flame of the fire bore away toward heaven in vigorous amplitude, wavering and quivering with a brightness of inconceivable beauty.' Wine, oil and salt were thrown on the pile, and with them the volume of Keats, and all was slowly consumed. Trelawny snatched the heart from the flames. Hunt and Byron hardly maintained themselves, but at last all was over, and they rode away. The ashes were deposited in the English burying ground at Rome, in the now familiar spot where Trelawny placed a slab in the ground and inscribed it: ==

PERCY BYSSHE SHELLEY  
COR CORDIUM  
NATUS IV AUG. MDCCXCII  
OBIIIT VIII JUL. MDCCCXXII

'Nothing of him that doth fade,  
But doth suffer a sea change  
**Into something rich and strange.'**

G. E. W.





# QUEEN MAB

## A PHILOSOPHICAL POEM

WITH NOTES

ECRASEZ L'INFAME!  
*Corrèspondance de Voltaire.*

Avia Pieridum peragro loca, nullius ante  
Trita solo, juvat integros accedere fonteis;  
Atque haurire: juvatque novos decerpere flores.  
. . . . .

Unde prius nulli velarint tempora Musæ.  
Primum quod magnis doceo de rebus; et arctis  
Religionum animos nodis exsolvere pergo.  
LUCRETII, lib. iv.

Δὸς ποῦ στῶ, καὶ κόσμον κινήσω.  
ARCHIMEDES

‘During my existence I have incessantly speculated, thought and read.’ So Shelley wrote when he was yet not quite twenty years old; and the statement fairly represents the history of his boyhood and youth. *Queen Mab* was composed in 1812–13, in its present form, and issued during the summer of the latter year, when Shelley was just twenty-one. It embodies substantially the contents of his mind at that period, especially those speculative, religious and philanthropic opinions to the expression of which his ‘passion for reforming the world’ was the incentive; and, poetically, it is his first work of importance. Much of its subject-matter had been previously treated by him. The figure of Ahasuerus, which was a permanent imaginative motive for him, had been the centre of a juvenile poem, *The Wandering Jew*, in which Medwin claims to have collaborated with him, as early as 1809–10; and youthful verse written before 1812 is clearly incorporated in *Queen Mab*. It may fairly be regarded, poetically and intellectually, as the result of the three preceding years, from the eighteenth to the twenty-first of the poet’s life.

The poem owes much to Shelley’s studies in the Latin and French authors. The limitations of his poetical training and taste in English verse are justly stated by Mrs. Shelley, in her note:

‘Our earlier English poetry was almost unknown to him. The love and knowledge of

nature developed by Wordsworth — the lofty melody and mysterious beauty of Coleridge’s poetry — and the wild fantastic machinery and gorgeous scenery adopted by Southey, composed his favorite reading. The rhythm of *Queen Mab* was founded on that of *Thalaba*, and the first few lines bear a striking resemblance in spirit, though not in idea, to the opening of that poem. His fertile imagination, and ear tuned to the finest sense of harmony, preserved him from imitation. Another of his favorite books was the poem of *Gebir*, by Walter Savage Landor.’

*Queen Mab* is, in form, what would be expected from such preferences. His own *Notes* indicate the prose sources of his thought. He dissented from all that was established in society, for the most part very radically, and was a believer in the perfectibility of man by moral means. Here, again, Mrs. Shelley’s note is most just:

‘He was animated to greater zeal by compassion for his fellow-creatures. His sympathy was excited by the misery with which the world is bursting. He witnessed the sufferings of the poor, and was aware of the evils of ignorance. He desired to induce every rich man to despoil himself of superfluity, and to create a brotherhood of property and service, and was ready to be the first to lay down the advantages of his birth. He was of too uncompromising a disposition to join any party

He did not in his youth look forward to gradual improvement: nay, in those days of intolerance, now almost forgotten, it seemed as easy to look forward to the sort of millennium of freedom and brotherhood, which he thought the proper state of mankind, as to the present reign of moderation and improvement. Ill health made him believe that his race would soon be run; that a year or two was all he had of life. He desired that these years should be useful and illustrious. He saw, in a fervent call on his fellow-creatures to share alike the blessings of the creation, to love and serve each other, the noblest work that life and time permitted him. In this spirit he composed *Queen Mab*.'

Shelley's own opinion of the poem changed in later years. He always referred to it as written in his nineteenth year, when it was apparently begun, though its final form at any rate dates from the next year. In 1817 he wrote of it as follows:

... 'Full of those errors which belong to youth, as far as imagery and language and a connected plan is concerned. But it was a sincere overflowing of the heart and mind, and that at a period when they are most uncorrupted and pure. It is the author's boast, and it constitutes no small portion of his happiness, that, after six years [this period supports the date 1811] of added experience and reflection, the doctrine of equality, and liberty, and disinterestedness, and entire unbelief in religion of any sort, to which this poem is devoted, have gained rather than lost that beauty and that grandeur which first determined him to devote his life to the investigation and inculcation of them.'

In 1821, when the poem was printed by W. Clark, Shelley, in a letter of protest to the editor of the *Examiner*, describes it in a different strain:

'A poem, entitled *Queen Mab*, was written by me, at the age of eighteen, I dare say in a sufficiently intemperate spirit — but even then was not intended for publication, and a few

copies only were struck off, to be distributed among my personal friends. I have not seen this production for several years; I doubt not but that it is perfectly worthless in point of literary composition; and that in all that concerns moral and political speculation, as well as in the subtler discriminations of metaphysical and religious doctrine, it is still more crude and immature. I am a devoted enemy to religious, political, and domestic oppression; and I regret this publication not so much from literary vanity, as because I fear it is better fitted to injure than to serve the sacred cause of freedom.'

*Queen Mab*, as Shelley here states, was privately issued. The name of the printer was cut out of nearly all copies, for fear of prosecution. The edition was of two hundred and fifty copies, of which about seventy were put in circulation by gift. Many pirated editions were issued after Shelley's death both in England and America, and the poem was especially popular with the Owenites. By it Shelley was long most widely known, and it remains one of the most striking of his works in popular apprehension. Though at last he abandoned it, because of its crudities, he had felt interest in it after its first issue and had partly recast it, and included a portion of this revision in his next volume, *Alastor*, 1816, as the *Dæmon of the World*. The radical character of *Queen Mab*, which was made a part of the evidence against his character, on the occasion of the trial which resulted in his being deprived of the custody of his children by Lord Eldon, was a main element in the contemporary obloquy in which his name was involved in England, though very few persons could ever have read the poem then; but it may be doubted whether in the end it did not help his fame by the fascination it exercises over a certain class of minds in the first stages of social and intellectual revolt or angry unrest so widespread in this century.

The dedication *To Harriet \*\*\*\*\** is to his first wife.

#### TO HARRIET \*\*\*\*\*

WHOSE is the love that, gleaming through  
the world,  
Wards off the poisonous arrow of its scorn?  
Whose is the warm and partial praise,  
Virtue's most sweet reward?

Beneath whose looks did my reviving soul  
Riper in truth and virtuous daring grow?  
Whose eyes have I gazed fondly on,  
And loved mankind the more?

Harriet! on thine: — thou wert my purer  
mind;  
Thou wert the inspiration of my song;  
Thine are these early wilding flowers,  
Though garlanded by me.

Then press into thy breast this pledge of  
love;  
And know, though time may change and  
years may roll,  
Each floweret gathered in my heart  
It consecrates to thine.

I

How wonderful is Death,  
Death, and his brother Sleep !  
One pale as yonder waning moon  
With lips of lurid blue ;  
The other, rosy as the morn  
When throned on ocean's wave  
It blushes o'er the world ;  
Yet both so passing wonderful !

Hath then the gloomy Power  
Whose reign is in the tainted sepulchres 10  
Seized on her sinless soul ?

Must then that peerless form  
Which love and admiration cannot view  
Without a beating heart, those azure veins  
Which steal like streams along a field of  
snow,

That lovely outline which is fair  
As breathing marble, perish ?  
Must putrefaction's breath  
Leave nothing of this heavenly sight  
But loathsomeness and ruin ? 20  
Spare nothing but a gloomy theme,  
On which the lightest heart might moral-  
ize ?

Or is it only a sweet slumber  
Stealing o'er sensation,  
Which the breath of roseate morning  
Chaseth into darkness ?  
Will Ianthe wake again,  
And give that faithful bosom joy  
Whose sleepless spirit waits to catch  
Light, life and rapture, from her smile ?

Yes ! she will wake again, 31  
Although her glowing limbs are motionless,  
And silent those sweet lips,  
Once breathing eloquence  
That might have soothed a tiger's rage  
Or thawed the cold heart of a conqueror.

Her dewy eyes are closed,  
And on their lids, whose texture fine  
Scarcely hides the dark blue orbs beneath,  
The baby Sleep is pillowed ; 40  
Her golden tresses shade  
The bosom's stainless pride,  
Curling like tendrils of the parasite  
Around a marble column.

Hark ! whence that rushing sound ?  
'T is like the wondrous strain  
That round a lonely ruin swells,  
Which, wandering on the echoing shore,  
The enthusiast hears at evening ;

'T is softer than the west wind's sigh ;  
'T is wilder than the unmeasured notes  
Of that strange lyre whose strings 52  
The genii of the breezes sweep ;  
Those lines of rainbow light

Are like the moonbeams when they  
fall  
Through some cathedral window, but the  
tints  
Are such as may not find  
Comparison on earth.

Behold the chariot of the Fairy Queen !  
Celestial coursers paw the unyielding  
air ; 60  
Their filmy pennons at her word they  
furl,

And stop obedient to the reins of light ;  
These the Queen of Spells drew in ;  
She spread a charm around the spot,  
And, leaning graceful from the ethereal  
car,  
Long did she gaze, and silently,  
Upon the slumbering maid.

Oh ! not the visioned poet in his dreams,  
When silvery clouds float through the wil-  
dered brain,  
When every sight of lovely, wild and  
grand 70

Astonishes, enraptures, elevates,  
When fancy at a glance combines  
The wondrous and the beautiful, —  
So bright, so fair, so wild a shape  
Hath ever yet beheld,  
As that which reined the coursers of the  
air  
And poured the magic of her gaze  
Upon the maiden's sleep.

The broad and yellow moon  
Shone dimly through her form — 80  
That form of faultless symmetry ;  
The pearly and pellucid car  
Moved not the moonlight's line.  
'T was not an earthly pageant.  
Those, who had looked upon the sight  
Passing all human glory,  
Saw not the yellow moon,  
Saw not the mortal scene,  
Heard not the night-wind's rush,  
Heard not an earthly sound, 90  
Saw but the fairy pageant,  
Heard but the heavenly strains  
That filled the lonely dwelling.



The Fairy's frame was slight — yon fibrous  
cloud,  
That catches but the palest tinge of even,  
And which the straining eye can hardly  
seize  
When melting into eastern twilight's shad-  
ow,  
Were scarce so thin, so slight ; but the fair  
star  
That gems the glittering coronet of morn,  
Sheds not a light so mild, so powerful, 100  
As that which, bursting from the Fairy's  
form,  
Spread a purpureal halo round the scene,  
Yet with an undulating motion,  
Swayed to her outline gracefully.

From her celestial car  
The Fairy Queen descended,  
And thrice she waved her wand  
Circled with wreaths of amaranth;  
Her thin and misty form  
Moved with the moving air, 110  
And the clear silver tones,  
As thus she spoke, were such  
As are unheard by all but gifted ear.

## FAIRY

'Stars ! your balmiest influence shed !  
Elements ! your wrath suspend !  
Sleep, Ocean, in the rocky bounds  
That circle thy domain !  
Let not a breath be seen to stir  
Around yon grass-grown ruin's height !  
Let even the restless gossamer 120  
Sleep on the moveless air !  
Soul of Ianthe ! thou,  
Judged alone worthy of the envied boon  
That waits the good and the sincere ; that  
waits  
Those who have struggled, and with reso-  
lute will  
Vanquished earth's pride and meanness,  
burst the chains,  
The icy chains of custom, and have shone  
The day-stars of their age ; — Soul of  
Ianthe !  
Awake ! arise !'

Sudden arose 130  
Ianthe's Soul ; it stood  
All beautiful in naked purity,  
The perfect semblance of its bodily frame ;  
Instinct with inexpressible beauty and  
grace —

Each stain of earthliness  
Had passed away — it reassumed  
Its native dignity and stood  
Immortal amid ruin.

Upon the couch the body lay,  
Wrapt in the depth of slumber ; 140  
Its features were fixed and meaningless,  
Yet animal life was there,  
And every organ yet performed  
Its natural functions ; 'twas a sight  
Of wonder to behold the body and the soul.  
The self-same lineaments, the same  
Marks of identity were there ;  
Yet, oh, how different ! One aspires to  
Heaven,  
Pants for its sempiternal heritage,  
And, ever changing, ever rising still, 150  
Wantons in endless being :  
The other, for a time the unwilling sport  
Of circumstance and passion, struggles on ;  
Fleets through its sad duration rapidly ;  
Then like an useless and worn-out machine,  
Rots, perishes, and passes.

## FAIRY

'Spirit ! who hast dived so deep ;  
Spirit ! who hast soared so high ;  
Thou the fearless, thou the mild,  
Accept the boon thy worth hath earned,  
Ascend the car with me !' 161

## SPIRIT

'Do I dream ? Is this new feeling  
But a visioned ghost of slumber ?  
If indeed I am a soul,  
A free, a disembodied soul,  
Speak again to me.'

## FAIRY

'I am the Fairy MAB: to me 'tis given  
The wonders of the human world to keep ;  
The secrets of the immeasurable past,  
In the unfailing consciences of men, 170  
Those stern, unflattering chroniclers, I  
find ;  
The future, from the causes which arise  
In each event, I gather ; not the sting  
Which retributive memory implants  
In the hard bosom of the selfish man,  
Nor that ecstatic and exulting throb  
Which virtue's votary feels when he  
sums up  
The thoughts and actions of a well-spent  
day,



Are unforeseen, unregistered by me;  
And it is yet permitted me to rend 180  
The veil of mortal frailty, that the spirit,  
Clothed in its changeless purity, may  
know

How soonest to accomplish the great  
end

For which it hath its being, and may  
taste

That peace which in the end all life will  
share.

This is the meed of virtue; happy Soul,  
Ascend the car with me !'

The chains of earth's immurement

Fell from Ianthe's spirit;

They shrank and brake like bandages of  
straw 190

Beneath a wakened giant's strength.

She knew her glorious change,  
And felt in apprehension uncontrolled

New raptures opening round;

Each day-dream of her mortal life,

Each frenzied vision of the slumbers

That closed each well-spent day,

Seemed now to meet reality.

The Fairy and the Soul proceeded;

The silver clouds departed; 200

And as the car of magic they ascended,

Again the speechless music swelled,

Again the coursers of the air

Unfurled their azure pennons, and the  
Queen,

Shaking the beamy reins,

Bade them pursue their way.

The magic car moved on.

The night was fair, and countless stars

Studded heaven's dark blue vault;

Just o'er the eastern wave 210

Peeped the first faint smile of morn.

The magic car moved on —

From the celestial hoofs

The atmosphere in flaming sparkles flew,

And where the burning wheels

Eddied above the mountain's loftiest peak,

Was traced a line of lightning.

Now it flew far above a rock,

The utmost verge of earth, 219

The rival of the Andes, whose dark brow

Lowered o'er the silver sea.

Far, far below the chariot's path,

Calm as a slumbering babe,

Tremendous Ocean lay.

The mirror of its stillness showed

The pale and waning stars,

The chariot's fiery track,

And the gray light of morn

Tinging those fleecy clouds

That canopied the dawn. 230

Seemed it that the chariot's way  
Lay through the midst of an immense con-  
cave

Radiant with million constellations, tinged

With shades of infinite color,

And semicircled with a belt

Flashing incessant meteors.

The magic car moved on.

As they approached their goal, 238

The coursers seemed to gather speed;

The sea no longer was distinguished; earth

Appeared a vast and shadowy sphere;

The sun's unclouded orb

Rolled through the black concave;

Its rays of rapid light

Parted around the chariot's swifter course.

And fell, like ocean's feathery spray

Dashed from the boiling surge

\* Before a vessel's prow.

The magic car moved on.

Earth's distant orb appeared 250

The smallest light that twinkles in the  
heaven;

Whilst round the chariot's way

Innumerable systems rolled

And countless spheres diffused

An ever-varying glory.

It was a sight of wonder: some

Were horned like the crescent moon;

Some shed a mild and silver beam

Like Hesperus o'er the western sea; 259

Some dashed athwart with trains of flame,

'Like worlds to death and ruin driven;

Some shone like suns, and as the chariot  
passed,

Eclipsed all other light.

Spirit of Nature ! here —

In this interminable wilderness

Of worlds, at whose immensity

Even soaring fancy staggers,

Here is thy fitting temple!

Yet not the lightest leaf 269

That quivers to the passing breeze

Is less instinct with thee;

Yet not the meanest worm

That lurks in graves and fattens on the  
 dead,  
 Less shares thy eternal breath!  
 Spirit of Nature! thou,  
 Imperishable as this scene —  
 Here is thy fitting temple!

## II

If solitude hath ever led thy steps  
 To the wild ocean's echoing shore,  
 And thou hast lingered there,  
 Until the sun's broad orb  
 Seemed resting on the burnished wave,  
 Thou must have marked the lines  
 Of purple gold that motionless  
 Hung o'er the sinking sphere;  
 Thou must have marked the billowy  
 clouds,  
 Edged with intolerable radiancy, 10  
 Towering like rocks of jet  
 Crowned with a diamond wreath;  
 And yet there is a moment,  
 When the sun's highest point  
 Peeps like a star o'er ocean's western edge,  
 When those far clouds of feathery gold,  
 Shaded with deepest purple, gleam  
 Like islands on a dark blue sea;  
 Then has thy fancy soared above the earth  
 And furled its wearied wing 20  
 Within the Fairy's fane.

Yet not the golden islands  
 Gleaming in yon flood of light,  
 Nor the feathery curtains  
 Stretching o'er the sun's bright couch,  
 Nor the burnished ocean-waves  
 Paving that gorgeous dome,  
 So fair, so wonderful a sight  
 As Mab's ethereal palace could afford. 29  
 Yet likest evening's vault, that faëry Hall!  
 As Heaven, low resting on the wave, it  
 spread  
 Its floors of flashing light,  
 Its vast and azure dome,  
 Its fertile golden islands  
 Floating on a silver sea;  
 Whilst suns their mingling beamings darted  
 Through clouds of circumambient darkness,  
 And pearly battlements around  
 Looked o'er the immense of Heaven.

The magic car no longer moved. 40  
 The Fairy and the Spirit  
 Entered the Hall of Spells.  
 Those golden clouds

That rolled in glittering billows  
 Beneath the azure canopy,  
 With the ethereal footsteps trembled not;  
 The light and crimson mists,  
 Floating to strains of thrilling melody  
 Through that unearthly dwelling,  
 Yielded to every movement of the will; 50  
 Upon their passive swell the Spirit leaned,  
 And, for the varied bliss that pressed  
 around,  
 Used not the glorious privilege  
 Of virtue and of wisdom.

'Spirit!' the Fairy said,  
 And pointed to the gorgeous dome,  
 'This is a wondrous sight  
 And mocks all human grandeur;  
 But, were it virtue's only need to dwell  
 In a celestial palace, all resigned 60  
 To pleasurable impulses, immured  
 Within the prison of itself, the will  
 Of changeless Nature would be unfulfilled.  
 Learn to make others happy. Spirit, come!  
 This is thine high reward: — the past shall  
 rise;  
 Thou shalt behold the present; I will teach  
 The secrets of the future.'

The Fairy and the Spirit  
 Approached the overhanging battlement.  
 Below lay stretched the universe! 70  
 There, far as the remotest line  
 That bounds imagination's flight,  
 Countless and unending orbs  
 In mazy motion intermingled,  
 Yet still fulfilled immutably  
 Eternal Nature's law.  
 Above, below, around,  
 The circling systems formed  
 A wilderness of harmony;  
 Each with undeviating aim, 80  
 In eloquent silence, through the depths of  
 space  
 Pursued its wondrous way.

There was a little light  
 That twinkled in the misty distance.  
 None but a spirit's eye  
 Might ken that rolling orb.  
 None but a spirit's eye,  
 And in no other place  
 But that celestial dwelling, might behold  
 Each action of this earth's inhabitants. 90  
 But matter, space, and time,  
 In those aerial mansions cease to act;

And all-prevailing wisdom, when it reaps  
The harvest of its excellence, o'erbounds  
Those obstacles of which an earthly soul  
Fears to attempt the conquest.

The Fairy pointed to the earth.  
The Spirit's intellectual eye  
Its kindred beings recognized.

The thronging thousands, to a passing view,  
Seemed like an ant-hill's citizens.

How wonderful! that even  
The passions, prejudices, interests,  
That sway the meanest being — the weak  
touch

That moves the finest nerve  
And in one human brain  
Causes the faintest thought, becomes a link  
In the great chain of Nature!

'Behold,' the Fairy cried,  
'Palmyra's ruined palaces!  
Behold where grandeur frowned!  
Behold where pleasure smiled!

What now remains? — the memory  
Of senselessness and shame.

What is immortal there?  
Nothing — it stands to tell  
A melancholy tale, to give  
An awful warning; soon

Oblivion will steal silently  
The remnant of its fame.

Monarchs and conquerors there  
Proud o'er prostrate millions trod —  
The earthquakes of the human race;  
Like them, forgotten when the ruin  
That marks their shock is past.

'Beside the eternal Nile  
The Pyramids have risen.  
Nile shall pursue his changeless way;  
Those Pyramids shall fall.

Yea! not a stone shall stand to tell  
The spot whereon they stood;  
Their very site shall be forgotten,  
As is their builder's name!

'Behold yon sterile spot,  
Where now the wandering Arab's tent  
Flaps in the desert blast!  
There once old Salem's haughty fane  
Reared high to heaven its thousand golden  
domes,

And in the blushing face of day  
Exposed its shameful glory.  
Oh! many a widow, many an orphan cursed

The building of that fane; and many a  
father,  
Worn out with toil and slavery, implored  
The poor man's God to sweep it from the  
earth

And spare his children the detested task  
Of piling stone on stone and poisoning  
The choicest days of life  
To soothe a dotard's vanity.

There an inhuman and uncultured race  
Howled hideous praises to their Demon-  
God;

They rushed to war, tore from the mother's  
womb

The unborn child — old age and infancy  
Promiscuous perished; their victorious arms  
Left not a soul to breathe. Oh! they were  
fiends!

But what was he who taught them that the  
God

Of Nature and benevolence had given  
A special sanction to the trade of blood?  
His name and theirs are fading, and the  
tales

Of this barbarian nation, which impos-  
ture

Recites till terror credits, are pursuing  
Itself into forgetfulness.

'Where Athens, Rome, and Sparta stood,  
There is a moral desert now.

The mean and miserable huts,  
The yet more wretched palaces,  
Contrasted with those ancient fanes  
Now crumbling to oblivion, —  
The long and lonely colonnades  
Through which the ghost of Freedom  
stalks, —

Seem like a well-known tune,  
Which in some dear scene we have loved  
to hear,

Remembered now in sadness.  
But, oh! how much more changed,  
How gloomier is the contrast  
Of human nature there!

Where Socrates expired, a tyrant's slave,  
A coward and a fool, spreads death  
around —

Then, shuddering, meets his own.  
Where Cicero and Antoninus lived,  
A cowed and hypocritical monk  
Prays, curses and deceives.

'Spirit! ten thousand years  
Have scarcely passed away,



Since in the waste, where now the savage  
drinks

His enemy's blood, and, aping Europe's  
sons,

Wakes the unholy song of war,  
Arose a stately city,

Metropolis of the western continent.

'There, now, the mossy column-stone,  
Indented by time's unrelaxing grasp, 190

Which once appeared to brave  
All, save its country's ruin, —

There the wide forest scene,  
Rude in the uncultivated loveliness

Of gardens long run wild, —  
Seems, to the unwilling sojourner whose steps  
Chance in that desert has delayed,  
Thus to have stood since earth was what  
it is.

Yet once it was the busiest haunt, 199  
Whither, as to a common centre, flocked

Strangers, and ships, and merchandise ;  
Once peace and freedom blest

The cultivated plain;

But wealth, that curse of man,  
Elighted the bud of its prosperity;  
Virtue and wisdom, truth and liberty,  
Fled, to return not, until man shall know

That they alone can give the bliss  
Worthy a soul that claims

Its kindred with eternity. 210

'There's not one atom of yon earth  
But once was living man;

Nor the minutest drop of rain,  
That hangeth in its thinnest cloud,

But flowed in human veins;

And from the burning plains

Where Libyan monsters yell,

From the most gloomy glens

Of Greenland's sunless clime, 220

To where the golden fields

Of fertile England spread

Their harvest to the day,

Thou canst not find one spot

Whereon no city stood.

'How strange is human pride !

I tell thee that those living things,

To whom the fragile blade of grass

That springeth in the morn

And perisheth ere noon,

Is an unbounded world; 230

I tell thee that those viewless beings,

Whose mansion is the smallest particle

Of the impassive atmosphere,

Think, feel and live like man;  
That their affections and antipathies,

Like his, produce the laws

Ruling their moral state;

And the minutest throb

That through their frame diffuses

The slightest, faintest motion, 246

Is fixed and indispensable

As the majestic laws

That rule yon rolling orbs.'

The Fairy paused. The Spirit,  
In ecstasy of admiration, felt  
All knowledge of the past revived; the  
events

Of old and wondrous times,  
Which dim tradition interruptedly  
Teaches the credulous vulgar, were un-  
folded

In just perspective to the view; 250

Yet dim from their infinitude.

The Spirit seemed to stand

High on an isolated pinnacle;

The flood of ages combating below,

The depth of the unbounded universe

Above, and all around

Nature's unchanging harmony.

### III

'Fairy !' the Spirit said,

And on the Queen of Spells

Fixed her ethereal eyes,

'I thank thee. Thou hast given  
A boon which I will not resign, and taught  
A lesson not to be unlearned. I know  
The past, and thence I will essay to glean  
A warning for the future, so that man  
May profit by his errors and derive

Experience from his folly; 16

For, when the power of imparting joy

Is equal to the will, the human soul

Requires no other heaven.'

### MAB

'Turn thee, surpassing Spirit !

Much yet remains unscanned.

Thou knowest how great is man,

Thou knowest his imbecility;

Yet learn thou what he is;

Yet learn the lofty destiny

Which restless Time prepares 24

For every living soul.

'Behold a gorgeous palace that amid  
Yon populous city rears its thousand towers

And seems itself a city. Gloomy troops  
Of sentinels in stern and silent ranks  
Encompass it around; the dweller there  
Cannot be free and happy; hearest thou  
not

The curses of the fatherless, the groans  
Of those who have no friend? He passes  
on —

The King, the wearer of a gilded chain <sup>30</sup>  
That binds his soul to abjectness, the fool  
Whom courtiers nickname monarch, whilst  
a slave

Even to the basest appetites — that man  
Heeds not the shriek of penury; he smiles  
At the deep curses which the destitute  
Mutter in secret, and a sullen joy  
Pervades his bloodless heart when thou-  
sands groan

But for those morsels which his wantonness  
Wastes in unjoyous revelry, to save  
All that they love from famine; when he  
hears <sup>40</sup>

The tale of horror, to some ready-made  
face

Of hypocritical assent he turns,  
Smothering the glow of shame, that, spite  
of him,

Flushes his bloated cheek.

Now to the meal  
Of silence, grandeur and excess he drags  
His palled unwilling appetite. If gold,  
Gleaming around, and numerous viands  
cull'd

From every clime could force the loathing  
sense

To overcome satiety, — if wealth  
The spring it draws from poisons not, — or  
vice, <sup>50</sup>

Unfeeling, stubborn vice, converteth not  
Its food to deadliest venom; then that king  
Is happy; and the peasant who fulfils  
His unforced task, when he returns at even  
And by the blazing fagot meets again  
Her welcome for whom all his toil is sped,  
Tastes not a sweeter meal.

Behold him now  
Stretched on the gorgeous couch; his fe-  
vered brain  
Reels dizzily awhile; but ah! too soon  
The slumber of intemperance subsides, <sup>60</sup>  
And conscience, that undying serpent, calls  
Her venomous brood to their nocturnal  
task.

Listen! he speaks! oh! mark that frenzied  
eye —

Oh! mark that deadly visage!’

KING

‘No cessation!  
Oh! must this last forever! Awful death,  
I wish, yet fear to clasp thee! — Not one  
moment

Of dreamless sleep! O dear and blessed  
Peace,

Why dost thou shroud thy vestal purity  
In penury and dungeons? Wherefore  
lurkest

With danger, death, and solitude; yet  
shun'st <sup>70</sup>

The palace I have built thee? Sacred  
Peace!

Oh, visit me but once, — but pitying shed  
One drop of balm upon my withered soul!’

THE FAIRY

‘Vain man! that palace is the virtuous  
heart,

And Peace defileth not her snowy robes  
In such a shed as thine. Hark! yet he  
mutters;

His slumbers are but varied agonies;  
They prey like scorpions on the springs of  
life.

There needeth not the hell that bigots  
frame

To punish those who err; earth in itself <sup>80</sup>  
Contains at once the evil and the cure;  
And all-sufficing Nature can chastise  
Those who transgress her law; she only  
knows

How justly to proportion to the fault  
The punishment it merits.

Is it strange  
That this poor wretch should pride him in  
his woe?

Take pleasure in his abjectness, and hug  
The scorpion that consumes him? Is it  
strange

That, placed on a conspicuous throne of  
thorns,

Grasping an iron sceptre, and immured <sup>90</sup>  
Within a splendid prison whose stern  
bounds

Shut him from all that's good or dear on  
earth,

His soul asserts not its humanity?  
That man's mild nature rises not in war

Against a king's employ? No — 'tis not strange.

He, like the vulgar, thinks, feels, acts, and lives

Just as his father did; the unconquered powers

Of precedent and custom interpose  
Between a *king* and virtue. Stranger yet,  
To those who know not Nature nor de-  
duce 100

The future from the present, it may seem,  
That not one slave, who suffers from the  
crimes

Of this unnatural being, not one wretch,  
Whose children famish and whose nuptial  
bed

Is earth's un pitying bosom, rears an arm  
To dash him from his throne!

Those gilded flies

That, basking in the sunshine of a court,  
Fatten on its corruption! what are they? —  
The drones of the community; they feed  
On the mechanic's labor; the starved  
hind 110

For them compels the stubborn glebe to  
yield

Its unshared harvests; and yon squalid  
form,

Leaner than fleshless misery, that wastes  
A sunless life in the unwholesome mine,  
Drags out in labor a protracted death  
To glut their grandeur; many faint with  
toil

That few may know the cares and woe of  
sloth.

Whence, thinkest thou, kings and parasites  
arose?

Whence that unnatural line of drones who  
heap

Toil and unvanquishable penury 120  
On those who build their palaces and bring  
Their daily bread? — From vice, black  
loathsome vice;

From rapine, madness, treachery, and  
wrong;

From all that genders misery, and makes  
Of earth this thorny wilderness; from lust,  
Revenge, and murder. — And when reason's  
voice,

Loud as the voice of Nature, shall have  
waked

The nations; and mankind perceive that  
vice

Is discord, war and misery; that virtue  
Is peace and happiness and harmony; 130  
When man's maturer nature shall disdain  
The playthings of its childhood; — kingly  
glare

Will lose its power to dazzle; its authority  
Will silently pass by; the gorgeous throne  
Shall stand unnoticed in the regal hall,  
Fast falling to decay; whilst falsehood's  
trade

Shall be as hateful and unprofitable  
As that of truth is now.

Where is the fame

Which the vain-glorious mighty of the earth  
Seek to eternize? Oh! the faintest  
sound 140

From time's light footfall, the minutest  
wave

That swells the flood of ages, whelms in  
nothing

The unsubstantial bubble. Ay! to-day  
Stern is the tyrant's mandate, red the gaze  
That flashes desolation, strong the arm  
That scatters multitudes. To-morrow  
comes!

That mandate is a thunder-peal that died  
In ages past; that gaze, a transient flash  
On which the midnight closed; and on that  
arm 149

The worm has made his meal.

The virtuous man,

Who, great in his humility as kings  
Are little in their grandeur; he who leads  
Invincibly a life of resolute good  
And stands amid the silent dungeon-depths  
More free and fearless than the trembling  
judge

Who, clothed in venal power, vainly strove  
To bind the impassive spirit; — when he  
falls,

His mild eye beams benevolence no more;  
Withered the hand outstretched but to re-  
lieve; 159

Sunk reason's simple eloquence that rolled  
But to appall the guilty. Yes! the grave  
Hath quenched that eye and death's relent-  
less frost

Withered that arm; but the unfading fame  
Which virtue hangs upon its votary's tomb,  
The deathless memory of that man whom  
kings

Call to their minds and tremble, the re-  
membrance

With which the happy spirit contemplates



Its well-spent pilgrimage on earth,  
Shall never pass away. 169

'Nature rejects the monarch, not the man;  
The subject, not the citizen; for kings  
And subjects, mutual foes, forever play  
A losing game into each other's hands,  
Whose stakes are vice and misery. The man  
Of virtuous soul commands not, nor obeys.  
Power, like a desolating pestilence,  
Pollutes whate'er it touches; and obedience,  
Bane of all genius, virtue, freedom, truth,  
Makes slaves of men, and of the human  
frame 179  
A mechanized automaton.

When Nero

High over flaming Rome with savage joy  
Lowered like a fiend, drank with enrapt-  
tured ear  
The shrieks of agonizing death, beheld  
The frightful desolation spread, and felt  
A new-created sense within his soul  
Thrill to the sight and vibrate to the  
sound, —  
Thinkest thou his grandeur had not over-  
come  
The force of human kindness? And when  
Rome  
With one stern blow hurled not the tyrant  
down,  
Crushed not the arm red with her dearest  
blood, 190  
Had not submissive abjectness destroyed  
Nature's suggestions?

Look on yonder earth:

The golden harvests spring; the unfailing  
sun  
Sheds light and life; the fruits, the flowers,  
the trees,  
Arise in due succession; all things speak  
Peace, harmony and love. The universe,  
In Nature's silent eloquence, declares  
That all fulfil the works of love and joy, —  
All but the outcast, Man. He fabricates  
The sword which stabs his peace; he  
cherisheth 200  
The snakes that gnaw his heart; he raiseth  
up  
The tyrant whose delight is in his woe,  
Whose sport is in his agony. Yon sun,  
Lights it the great alone? Yon silver  
beams,  
Sleep they less sweetly on the cottage thatch

Than on the dome of kings? Is mother  
earth

A step-dame to her numerous sons who earn  
Her unshared gifts with unremitting toil;  
A mother only to those pining babes 209  
Who, nursed in ease and luxury, make men  
The playthings of their babyhood and mar  
In self-important childishness that peace  
Which men alone appreciate?

'Spirit of Nature, no!

The pure diffusion of thy essence throbs  
Alike in every human heart.  
Thou aye erectest there  
Thy throne of power unappealable;  
Thou art the judge beneath whose nod  
Man's brief and frail authority 221  
Is powerless as the wind  
That passeth idly by;  
Thine the tribunal which surpasseth  
The show of human justice  
As God surpasses man!

'Spirit of Nature! thou

Life of interminable multitudes;  
Soul of those mighty spheres  
Whose changeless paths through Heaven's  
deep silence lie;  
Soul of that smallest being, 230  
The dwelling of whose life  
Is one faint April sun-gleam; —  
Man, like these passive things,  
Thy will unconsciously fulfilleth;  
Like theirs, his age of endless peace,  
Which time is fast maturing,  
Will swiftly, surely, come;  
And the unbounded frame which thou per-  
vadeest,  
Will be without a flaw  
Marring its perfect symmetry! 240

IV

'How beautiful this night! the balmiest  
sigh,  
Which vernal zephyrs breathe in evening's  
ear,  
Were discord to the speaking quietude  
That wraps this moveless scene. Heaven's  
ebon vault,  
Studded with stars unutterably bright,  
Through which the moon's unclouded gran-  
deur rolls,  
Seems like a canopy which love had spread  
To curtain her sleeping world. Yon gentle  
hills.

Robed in a garment of untrodden snow; 9  
Yon darksome rocks, whence icicles depend  
So stainless that their white and glittering  
spires

Tinge not the moon's pure beam; yon  
castled steep

Whose banner hangeth o'er the time-worn  
tower

So idly that rapt fancy deemeth it  
A metaphor of peace; — all form a scene  
Where musing solitude might love to lift  
Her soul above this sphere of earthliness;  
Where silence undisturbed might watch  
alone —

So cold, so bright, so still.

The orb of day

In southern climes o'er ocean's waveless  
field 20

Sinks sweetly smiling; not the faintest  
breath

Steals o'er the unruffled deep; the clouds  
of eve

Reflect unmoved the lingering beam of day;  
And Vesper's image on the western main  
Is beautifully still. To-morrow comes:

Cloud upon cloud, in dark and deepening  
mass,

Roll o'er the blackened waters; the deep  
roar

Of distant thunder mutters awfully;  
Tempest unfolds its pinion o'er the gloom

That shrouds the boiling surge; the pitiless  
fiend, 30

With all his winds and lightnings, tracks  
his prey;

The torn deep yawns, — the vessel finds a  
grave

Beneath its jagged gulf.

Ah! whence yon glare

That fires the arch of heaven? that dark  
red smoke

Blotting the silver moon? The stars are  
quenched

In darkness, and the pure and spangling  
snow

Gleams faintly through the gloom that  
gathers round.

Hark to that roar whose swift and deafen-  
ing peals

In countless echoes through the mountains  
ring,

Startling pale Midnight on her starry  
throne! 40

Now swells the intermingling din; the jar  
Frequent and frightful of the bursting  
bomb;

The falling beam, the shriek, the groan,  
the shout,

The ceaseless clangor, and the rush of men  
Inebriate with rage: — loud and more loud  
The discord grows; till pale Death shuts  
the scene

And o'er the conqueror and the conquered  
draws

His cold and bloody shroud. — Of all the  
men

Whom day's departing beam saw blooming  
there

In proud and vigorous health; of all the  
hearts 50

That beat with anxious life at sunset there;  
How few survive, how few are beating  
now!

All is deep silence, like the fearful calm  
That slumbers in the storm's portentous  
pause;

Save when the frantic wail of widowed love  
Comes shuddering on the blast, or the faint  
moan

With which some soul bursts from the  
frame of clay

Wrapt round its struggling powers.

The gray morn

Dawns on the mournful scene; the sulphur-  
ous smoke

Before the icy wind slow rolls away, 60  
And the bright beams of frosty morning  
dance

Along the spangling snow. There tracks  
of blood

Even to the forest's depth, and scattered  
arms,

And lifeless warriors, whose hard line-  
aments

Death's self could change not, mark the  
dreadful path

Of the outsallying victors; far behind  
Black ashes note where their proud city  
stood.

Within yon forest is a gloomy glen —  
Each tree which guards its darkness from  
the day, 69

Waves o'er a warrior's tomb.

I see thee shrink,

Surpassing Spirit! — wert thou human  
else?

I see a shade of doubt and horror fleet  
 Across thy stainless features; yet fear not;  
 This is no unconnected misery,  
 Nor stands uncaused and irretrievable.  
 Man's evil nature, that apology  
 Which kings who rule, and cowards who  
     crouch, set up  
 For their unnumbered crimes, sheds not  
     the blood  
 Which desolates the discord-wasted land.  
 From kings and priests and statesmen war  
     arose, 80  
 Whose safety is man's deep unbettered  
     woe,  
 Whose grandeur his debasement. Let the  
     axe  
 Strike at the root, the poison-tree will fall;  
 And where its venom'd exhalations spread  
 Ruin, and death, and woe, where millions  
     lay  
 Quenching the serpent's famine, and their  
     bones  
 Bleaching unburied in the putrid blast,  
 A garden shall arise, in loveliness  
 Surpassing fabled Eden.

Hath Nature's soul, —  
 That formed this world so beautiful, that  
     spread 90  
 Earth's lap with plenty, and life's smallest  
     chord  
 Strung to unchanging unison, that gave  
 The happy birds their dwelling in the  
     grove,  
 That yielded to the wanderers of the deep  
 The lovely silence of the unfathomed main,  
 And filled the meanest worm that crawls in  
     dust  
 With spirit, thought and love, — on Man  
     alone,  
 Partial in causeless malice, wantonly  
 Heaped ruin, vice, and slavery; his soul 99  
 Blasted with withering curses; placed afar  
 The meteor-happiness, that shuns his grasp,  
 But serving on the frightful gulf to glare  
 Rent wide beneath his footsteps?

Nature! — no!  
 Kings, priests and statesmen blast the hu-  
     man flower  
 Even in its tender bud; their influence  
     darts  
 Like subtle poison through the bloodless  
     veins  
 Of desolate society. The child,

Ere he can lisp his mother's sacred name,  
 Swells with the unnatural pride of crime,  
     and lifts  
 His baby-sword even in a hero's mood. 110  
 This infant arm becomes the bloodiest  
     scourge  
 Of devastated earth; whilst specious names,  
 Learnt in soft childhood's unsuspecting  
     hour,  
 Serve as the sophisms with which manhood  
     dims  
 Bright reason's ray and sanctifies the sword  
 Upraised to shed a brother's innocent  
     blood.  
 Let priest-led slaves cease to proclaim that  
     man  
 Inherits vice and misery, when force  
 And falsehood hang even o'er the cradled  
     babe, 119  
 Stifling with rudest grasp all natural good.

'Ah! to the stranger-soul, when first it  
     peeps  
 From its new tenement and looks abroad  
 For happiness and sympathy, how stern  
 And desolate a tract is this wide world!  
 How withered all the buds of natural good!  
 No shade, no shelter from the sweeping  
     storms  
 Of pitiless power! On its wretched frame  
 Poisoned, perchance, by the disease and  
     woe  
 Heaped on the wretched parent whence it  
     sprung 129  
 By morals, law and custom, the pure winds  
 Of heaven, that renovate the insect tribes,  
 May breathe not. The untainting light of  
     day  
 May visit not its longings. It is bound  
 Ere it has life; yea, all the chains are  
     forged  
 Long ere its being; all liberty and love  
 And peace is torn from its defencelessness;  
 Cursed from its birth, even from its cradle  
     doomed  
 To abjectness and bondage!

'Throughout this varied and eternal world  
 Soul is the only element, the block 140  
 That for uncounted ages has remained.  
 The moveless pillar of a mountain's weight  
 Is active living spirit. Every grain  
 Is sentient both in unity and part,  
 And the minutest atom comprehends  
 A world of loves and hatreds; these beget



Evil and good; hence truth and falsehood  
spring;

Hence will and thought and action, all the  
germs

Of pain or pleasure, sympathy or hate,  
That variegate the eternal universe. 150

Soul is not more polluted than the beams  
Of heaven's pure orb ere round their rapid  
lines

The taint of earth-born atmospheres arise.

'Man is of soul and body, formed for deeds  
Of high resolve; on fancy's boldest wing  
To soar unwearied, fearlessly to turn  
The keenest pangs to peacefulness, and  
taste

The joys which mingled sense and spirit  
yield;

Or he is formed for abjectness and woe,  
To grovel on the dunghill of his fears, 160  
To shrink at every sound, to quench the  
flame

Of natural love in sensualism, to know  
That hour as blest when on his worthless  
days

The frozen hand of death shall set its seal,  
Yet fear the cure, though hating the disease.  
The one is man that shall hereafter be;  
The other, man as vice has made him now.

'War is the statesman's game, the priest's  
delight,

The lawyer's jest, the hired assassin's trade,  
And to those royal murderers whose mean  
thrones 170

Are bought by crimes of treachery and gore,  
The bread they eat, the staff on which they  
lean.

Guards, garbed in blood-red livery, sur-  
round

Their palaces, participate the crimes  
That force defends and from a nation's rage  
Secures the crown, which all the curses  
reach

That famine, frenzy, woe and penury  
breathe.

These are the hired bravos who defend  
The tyrant's throne—the bullies of his fear;  
These are the sinks and channels of worst  
vice, 180

The refuse of society, the dregs  
Of all that is most vile; their cold hearts  
blend

Deceit with sternness, ignorance with pride,  
All that is mean and villainous with rage

Which hopelessness of good and self-con-  
tempt

Alone might kindle; they are decked in  
wealth,

Honor and power, then are sent abroad  
To do their work. The pestilence that  
stalks

In gloomy triumph through some eastern  
land 189

Is less destroying. They cajole with gold  
And promises of fame the thoughtless youth  
Already crushed with servitude; he knows  
His wretchedness too late, and cherishes  
Repentance for his ruin, when his doom  
Is sealed in gold and blood!

Those too the tyrant serve, who, skilled to  
snare

The feet of justice in the toils of law,  
Stand ready to oppress the weaker still,  
And right or wrong will vindicate for gold,  
Sneering at public virtue, which beneath  
Their pitiless tread lies torn and trampled  
where 201

Honor sits smiling at the sale of truth.

'Then grave and hoary-headed hypocrites,  
Without a hope, a passion or a love,  
Who through a life of luxury and lies  
Have crept by flattery to the seats of power,  
Support the system whence their honors  
flow.

They have three words — well tyrants know  
their use,

Well pay them for the loan with usury  
Torn from a bleeding world! — God, Hell  
and Heaven: 210

A vengeful, pitiless, and almighty fiend,  
Whose mercy is a nickname for the rage  
Of tameless tigers hungering for blood;  
Hell, a red gulf of everlasting fire,  
Where poisonous and undying worms pro-  
long

Eternal misery to those hapless slaves  
Whose life has been a penance for its  
crimes;

And Heaven, a meed for those who dare  
belie

Their human nature, quake, believe and  
cringe

Before the mockeries of earthly power. 220

'These tools the tyrant tempers to his  
work,

Wields in his wrath, and as he wills de-  
stroys,

Omnipotent in wickedness; the while  
 Youth springs, age moulders, manhood  
     tamely does  
 His bidding, bribed by short-lived joys to  
     lend  
 Force to the weakness of his trembling  
     arm.  
 They rise, they fall; one generation comes  
 Yielding its harvest to destruction's scythe.  
 It fades, another blossoms; yet behold!  
 Red glows the tyrant's stamp-mark on its  
     bloom, <sup>230</sup>  
 Withering and cankering deep its passive  
     prime.  
 He has invented lying words and modes,  
 Empty and vain as his own coreless heart;  
 Evasive meanings, nothings of much sound,  
 To lure the heedless victim to the toils  
 Spread round the valley of its paradise.

'Look to thyself, priest, conqueror or  
 prince!  
 Whether thy trade is falsehood, and thy  
     lusts  
 Deep wallow in the earnings of the poor,  
 With whom thy master was; or thou del-  
     light'st <sup>240</sup>  
 In numbering o'er the myriads of thy slain,  
 All misery weighing nothing in the scale  
 Against thy short-lived fame; or thou dost  
     load  
 With cowardice and crime the groaning  
     land,  
 A pomp-fed king. Look to thy wretched  
     self!  
 Ay, art thou not the veriest slave that e'er  
 Crawled on the loathing earth? Are not  
     thy days  
 Days of unsatisfying listlessness?  
 Dost thou not cry, ere night's long rack is  
     o'er,  
 "When will the morning come?" Is not  
     thy youth <sup>250</sup>  
 A vain and feverish dream of sensualism?  
 Thy manhood blighted with unripe disease?  
 Are not thy views of unregretted death  
 Drear, comfortless and horrible? Thy  
     mind,  
 Is it not morbid as thy nerveless frame,  
 Incapable of judgment, hope or love?  
 And dost thou wish the errors to survive,  
 That bar thee from all sympathies of good,  
 After the miserable interest  
 Thou hold'st in their protraction? When  
     the grave <sup>260</sup>

Has swallowed up thy memory and thyself,  
 Dost thou desire the bane that poisons  
     earth  
 To twine its roots around thy confined clay,  
 Spring from thy bones, and blossom on thy  
     tomb,  
 That of its fruit thy babes may eat and  
     die?

V

'Thus do the generations of the earth  
 Go to the grave and issue from the womb,  
 Surviving still the imperishable change  
 That renovates the world; even as the  
     leaves  
 Which the keen frost-wind of the waning  
     year  
 Has scattered on the forest-soil and heaped  
 For many seasons there — though long they  
     choke,  
 Loading with loathsome rottenness the land,  
 All germs of promise, yet when the tall  
     trees  
 From which they fell, shorn of their lovely  
     shapes, <sup>10</sup>  
 Lie level with the earth to moulder there,  
 They fertilize the land they long deformed;  
 Till from the breathing lawn a forest  
     springs  
 Of youth, integrity and loveliness,  
 Like that which gave it life, to spring and  
     die.  
 Thus suicidal selfishness, that blights  
 The fairest feelings of the opening heart,  
 Is destined to decay, whilst from the soil  
 Shall spring all virtue, all delight, all love,  
 And judgment cease to wage unnatural  
     war <sup>20</sup>  
 With passion's unsubduable array.  
 Twin-sister of Religion, Selfishness!  
 Rival in crime and falsehood, aping all  
 The wanton horrors of her bloody play;  
 Yet frozen, unimpassioned, spiritless,  
 Shunning the light, and owning not its  
     name,  
 Compelled by its deformity to screen  
 With flimsy veil of justice and of right  
 Its unattractive lineaments that scare  
 All save the brood of ignorance; at once <sup>30</sup>  
 The cause and the effect of tyranny;  
 Unblushing, hardened, sensual and vile;  
 Dead to all love but of its abjectness;  
 With heart impassive by more noble powers  
 Than unshared pleasure, sordid gain, or  
     fame;

Despising its own miserable being,  
Which still it longs, yet fears, to disen-  
thrall.

‘Hence commerce springs, the venal inter-  
change  
Of all that human art or Nature yield ;  
Which wealth should purchase not, but  
want demand, 40  
And natural kindness hasten to supply  
From the full fountain of its boundless  
love,

Forever stifled, drained and tainted now.  
Commerce ! beneath whose poison-breath-  
ing shade

No solitary virtue dares to spring,  
But poverty and wealth with equal hand  
Scatter their withering curses, and unfold  
The doors of premature and violent death  
To pining famine and full-fed disease,  
To all that shares the lot of human life, 50  
Which, poisoned body and soul, scarce  
drags the chain  
That lengthens as it goes and clanks be-  
hind.

‘Commerce has set the mark of selfishness,  
The signet of its all-enslaving power,  
Upon a shining ore, and called it gold ;  
Before whose image bow the vulgar great,  
The vainly rich, the miserable proud,  
The mob of peasants, nobles, priests and  
kings,  
And with blind feelings reverence the  
power  
That grinds them to the dust of misery. 60  
But in the temple of their hireling hearts  
Gold is a living god and rules in scorn  
All earthly things but virtue.

‘Since tyrants by the sale of human life  
Heap luxuries to their sensualism, and  
fame  
To their wide-wasting and insatiate pride,  
Success has sanctioned to a credulous world  
The ruin, the disgrace, the woe of war.  
His hosts of blind and unresisting dupes  
The despot numbers ; from his cabinet 70  
These puppets of his schemes he moves at  
will,  
Even as the slaves by force or famine  
driven,  
Beneath a vulgar master, to perform  
A task of cold and brutal drudgery ;—  
Hardened to hope, insensible to fear,

Scarce living pulleys of a dead machine,  
Mere wheels of work and articles of trade,  
That grace the proud and noisy pomp of  
wealth !

‘The harmony and happiness of man  
Yields to the wealth of nations ; that which  
lifts 80  
His nature to the heaven of its pride,  
Is bartered for the poison of his soul ;  
The weight that drags to earth his tower-  
ing hopes,  
Blighting all prospect but of selfish gain,  
Withering all passion but of slavish fear,  
Extinguishing all free and generous love  
Of enterprise and daring, even the pulse  
That fancy kindles in the beating heart  
To mingle with sensation, it destroys,—  
Leaves nothing but the sordid lust of  
self, 90  
The grovelling hope of interest and gold,  
Unqualified, unmingled, unredeemed  
Even by hypocrisy.

And statesmen boast  
Of wealth ! The wordy eloquence that  
lives

After the ruin of their hearts, can gild  
The bitter poison of a nation’s woe ;  
Can turn the worship of the servile mob  
To their corrupt and glaring idol, fame,  
From virtue, trampled by its iron tread,—  
Although its dazzling pedestal be raised 100  
Amid the horrors of a limb-strewn field,  
With desolated dwellings smoking round.  
The man of ease, who, by his warm fire-  
side,

To deeds of charitable intercourse  
And bare fulfilment of the common laws  
Of decency and prejudice confines  
The struggling nature of his human heart,  
Is duped by their cold sophistry ; he sheds  
A passing tear perchance upon the wreck  
Of earthly peace, when near his dwelling’s  
door 110

The frightful waves are driven,—when his  
son

Is murdered by the tyrant, or religion  
Drives his wife raving mad. But the poor  
man

Whose life is misery, and fear and care ;  
Whom the morn wakens but to fruitless  
toil ;

Who ever hears his famished offspring’s  
scream ;



Whom their pale mother's uncomplaining  
gaze  
Forever meets, and the proud rich man's  
eye  
Flashing command, and the heart-breaking  
scene  
Of thousands like himself ;— he little heeds  
The rhetoric of tyranny ; his hate 121  
Is quenchless as his wrongs ; he laughs to  
scorn

The vain and bitter mockery of words,  
Feeling the horror of the tyrant's deeds,  
And unrestrained but by the arm of power,  
That knows and dreads his enmity.

'The iron rod of penury still compels  
Her wretched slave to bow the knee to  
wealth,

And poison, with unprofitable toil,  
A life too void of solace to confirm 130  
The very chains that bind him to his doom.  
Nature, impartial in munificence,  
Has gifted man with all-subduing will.  
Matter, with all its transitory shapes,  
Lies subjected and plastic at his feet,  
That, weak from bondage, tremble as they  
tread.

How many a rustic Milton has passed by,  
Stifling the speechless longings of his heart,  
In unremitting drudgery and care !  
How many a vulgar Cato has compelled 140  
His energies, no longer tameless then,  
To mould a pin or fabricate a nail !  
How many a Newton, to whose passive ken  
Those mighty spheres that gem infinity  
Were only specks of tinsel fixed in heaven  
To light the midnights of his native town !

'Yet every heart contains perfection's  
germ.

The wisest of the sages of the earth,  
That ever from the stores of reason drew  
Science and truth, and virtue's dreadless  
tone, 150

Were but a weak and inexperienced boy,  
Proud, sensual, unimpassioned, unimbued  
With pure desire and universal love,  
Compared to that high being, of cloudless  
brain,

Untainted passion, elevated will,  
Which death (who even would linger long  
in awe

Within his noble presence and beneath  
His changeless eye-beam) might alone sub-  
due.

Him, every slave now dragging through  
the filth

Of some corrupted city his sad life, 160  
Pining with famine, swollen with luxury,  
Blunting the keenness of his spiritual sense  
With narrow schemings and unworthy  
cares,

Or madly rushing through all violent crime  
To move the deep stagnation of his soul,—  
Might imitate and equal.

But mean lust  
Has bound its chains so tight about the  
earth

That all within it but the virtuous man  
Is venal ; gold or fame will surely reach  
The price prefixed by Selfishness to all 170  
But him of resolute and unchanging will ;  
Whom nor the plaudits of a servile crowd,  
Nor the vile joys of tainting luxury,  
Can bribe to yield his elevated soul  
To Tyranny or Falsehood, though they  
wield

With blood-red hand the sceptre of the  
world.

'All things are sold : the very light of  
heaven

Is venal ; earth's unsparing gifts of love,  
The smallest and most despicable things  
That lurk in the abysses of the deep, 180  
All objects of our life, even life itself,  
And the poor pittance which the laws al-  
low

Of liberty, the fellowship of man,  
Those duties which his heart of human love  
Should urge him to perform instinctively,  
Are bought and sold as in a public mart  
Of undisguising Selfishness, that sets  
On each its price, the stamp-mark of her  
reign.

Even love is sold ; the solace of all woe  
Is turned to deadliest agony, old age 190  
Shivers in selfish beauty's loathing arms,  
And youth's corrupted impulses prepare  
A life of horror from the blighting bane  
Of commerce ; whilst the pestilence that  
springs

From unenjoying sensualism, has filled  
All human life with hydra-headed woes.

'Falsehood demands but gold to pay the  
pangs  
Of outraged conscience ; for the slavish  
priest

Sets no great value on his hireling faith ;  
 A little passing pomp, some servile  
     souls, 200  
 Whom cowardice itself might safely chain  
 Or the spare mite of avarice could bribe  
 To deck the triumph of their languid zeal,  
 Can make him minister to tyranny.  
 More daring crime requires a loftier meed.  
 Without a shudder the slave-soldier lends  
 His arm to murderous deeds, and steels his  
     heart,  
 When the dread eloquence of dying men,  
 Low mingling on the lonely field of fame,  
 Assails that nature whose applause he  
     sells 210  
 For the gross blessings of the patriot mob,  
 For the vile gratitude of heartless kings,  
 And for a cold world's good word, — viler  
     still !

‘ There is a nobler glory which survives  
 Until our being fades, and, solacing  
 All human care, accompanies its change;  
 Deserts not virtue in the dungeon's gloom,  
 And in the precincts of the palace guides  
 Its footsteps through that labyrinth of  
     crime ;  
 Imbues his lineaments with dauntless-  
     ness, 220  
 Even when from power's avenging hand he  
     takes  
 Its sweetest, last and noblest title — death ;  
 — The consciousness of good, which neither  
     gold,  
 Nor sordid fame, nor hope of heavenly  
     bliss,  
 Can purchase ; but a life of resolute good,  
 Unalterable will, quenchless desire  
 Of universal happiness, the heart  
 That beats with it in unison, the brain  
 Whose ever-wakeful wisdom toils to change  
 Reason's rich stores for its eternal weal. 230

‘ This commerce of sincerest virtue needs  
 No meditative signs of selfishness,  
 No jealous intercourse of wretched gain,  
 No balancings of prudence, cold and long ;  
 In just and equal measure all is weighed,  
 One scale contains the sum of human weal,  
 And one, the good man's heart.

How vainly seek

The selfish for that happiness denied  
 To aught but virtue ! Blind and hardened,  
     they,

Who hope for peace amid the storms of  
     care, 240  
 Who covet power they know not how to  
     use,  
 And sigh for pleasure they refuse to give, —  
 Madly they frustrate still their own de-  
     signs ;  
 And, where they hope that quiet to en-  
     joy  
 Which virtue pictures, bitterness of soul,  
 Pining regrets, and vain repentances,  
 Disease, disgust and lassitude pervade  
 Their valueless and miserable lives.

‘ But hoary-headed selfishness has felt  
 Its death-blow and is tottering to the  
     grave ; 250  
 A brighter morn awaits the human day,  
 When every transfer of earth's natural  
     gifts  
 Shall be a commerce of good words and  
     works ;  
 When poverty and wealth, the thirst of  
     fame,  
 The fear of infamy, disease and woe,  
 War with its million horrors, and fierce  
     hell,  
 Shall live but in the memory of time,  
 Who, like a penitent libertine, shall start,  
 Look back, and shudder at his younger  
     years.’

## VI

All touch, all eye, all ear,  
 The Spirit felt the Fairy's burning speech.  
 O'er the thin texture of its frame  
 The varying periods painted changing  
     glows,

As on a summer even,  
 When soul-enfolding music floats around,  
 The stainless mirror of the lake  
 Re-images the eastern gloom,  
 Mingling convulsively its purple hues  
     With sunset's burnished gold. 10

Then thus the Spirit spoke :  
 ‘ It is a wild and miserable world !  
     Thorny, and full of care,  
 Which every fiend can make his prey at  
     will !

O Fairy ! in the lapse of years,  
 Is there no hope in store ?  
     Will yon vast suns roll on  
 Interminably, still illuming  
 The night of so many wretched souls,  
 And see no hope for them ? 20

Will not the universal Spirit e'er  
Revivify this withered limb of Heaven ?'

The Fairy calmly smiled  
In comfort, and a kindling gleam of hope  
Suffused the Spirit's lineaments.  
'Oh ! rest thee tranquil; chase those fearful doubts  
Which ne'er could rack an everlasting soul  
That sees the chains which bind it to its doom.

Yes ! crime and misery are in yonder earth,  
Falsehood, mistake and lust; 30  
But the eternal world  
Contains at once the evil and the cure.  
Some eminent in virtue shall start up,  
Even in perversest time;  
The truths of their pure lips, that never die,  
Shall bind the scorpion falsehood with a wreath  
Of ever-living flame,  
Until the monster sting itself to death.

'How sweet a scene will earth become !  
Of purest spirits a pure dwelling-place, 40  
Symphonious with the planetary spheres;  
When man, with changeless Nature coalescing,  
Will undertake regeneration's work,  
When its ungenial poles no longer point  
To the red and baleful sun  
That faintly twinkles there !

'Spirit, on yonder earth,  
Falsehood now triumphs; deadly power  
Has fixed its seal upon the lip of truth !  
Madness and misery are there ! 50  
The happiest is most wretched ! Yet confide  
Until pure health-drops from the cup of joy  
Fall like a dew of balm upon the world.  
Now, to the scene I show, in silence turn,  
And read the blood-stained charter of all woe,  
Which Nature soon with recreating hand  
Will blot in mercy from the book of earth.  
How bold the flight of passion's wandering wing,  
How swift the step of reason's firmer tread,  
How calm and sweet the victories of life,  
How terrorless the triumph of the grave !  
How powerless were the mightiest monarch's arm, 62

Vain his loud threat, and impotent his frown !

How ludicrous the priest's dogmatic roar !  
The weight of his exterminating curse  
How light ! and his affected charity,  
To suit the pressure of the changing times,  
What palpable deceit !— but for thy aid,  
Religion ! but for thee, prolific fiend,  
Who peoplest earth with demons, hell with men, 70  
And heaven with slaves !

'Thou taintest all thou lookest upon !—  
the stars,  
Which on thy cradle beamed so brightly sweet,  
Were gods to the distempered playfulness  
Of thy untutored infancy; the trees,  
The grass, the clouds, the mountains and the sea,  
All living things that walk, swim, creep or fly,  
Were gods; the sun had homage, and the moon  
Her worshipper. Then thou becamest, a boy, 79  
More daring in thy frenzies; every shape,  
Monstrous or vast, or beautifully wild,  
Which from sensation's relics fancy culls;  
The spirits of the air, the shuddering ghost,  
The genii of the elements, the powers  
That give a shape to Nature's varied works,  
Had life and place in the corrupt belief  
Of thy blind heart; yet still thy youthful hands  
Were pure of human blood. Then manhood gave  
Its strength and ardor to thy frenzied brain;  
Thine eager gaze scanned the stupendous scene, 90  
Whose wonders mocked the knowledge of thy pride;  
Their everlasting and unchanging laws  
Reproached thine ignorance. Awhile thou stood'st  
Baffled and gloomy; then thou didst sum up  
The elements of all that thou didst know;  
The changing seasons, winter's leafless reign,  
The budding of the heaven-breathing trees,  
The eternal orbs that beautify the night,  
The sunrise, and the setting of the moon,



Earthquakes and wars, and poisons and  
disease, <sup>100</sup>  
And all their causes, to an abstract point  
Converging thou didst bend, and called it  
God!

The self-sufficing, the omnipotent,  
The merciful, and the avenging God!  
Who, prototype of human misrule, sits  
High in heaven's realm, upon a golden  
throne,  
Even like an earthly king; and whose dread  
work,

Hell, gapes forever for the unhappy slaves  
Of fate, whom he created in his sport  
To triumph in their torments when they  
fell! <sup>110</sup>

Earth heard the name; earth trembled as  
the smoke

Of his revenge ascended up to heaven,  
Blotting the constellations; and the cries  
Of millions butchered in sweet confidence  
And unsuspecting peace, even when the  
bonds

Of safety were confirmed by wordy oaths  
Sworn in his dreadful name, rung through  
the land;

Whilst innocent babes writhed on thy stub-  
born spear,  
And thou didst laugh to hear the mother's  
shriek

Of maniac gladness, as the sacred steel <sup>120</sup>  
Felt cold in her torn entrails!

'Religion! thou wert then in manhood's  
prime;  
But age crept on; one God would not suf-  
fice

For senile puerility; thou framedst  
A tale to suit thy dotage and to glut  
Thy misery-thirsting soul, that the mad  
fiend

Thy wickedness had pictured might afford  
A plea for sating the unnatural thirst  
For murder, rapine, violence and crime, <sup>129</sup>  
That still consumed thy being, even when  
Thou heard'st the step of fate; that flames  
might light

Thy funeral scene; and the shrill horrent  
shrieks

Of parents dying on the pile that burned  
To light their children to thy paths, the roar  
Of the encircling flames, the exulting cries  
Of thine apostles loud commingling there,  
Might sate thine hungry ear  
Even on the bed of death!

'But now contempt is mocking thy gray  
hairs;

Thou art descending to the darksome  
grave, <sup>140</sup>

Unhonored and unpitied but by those  
Whose pride is passing by like thine, and  
sheds,

Like thine, a glare that fades before the  
sun

Of truth, and shines but in the dreadful  
night

That long has lowered above the ruined  
world.

'Throughout these infinite orbs of mingling  
light

Of which yon earth is one, is wide diffused  
A Spirit of activity and life,

That knows no term, cessation or decay;  
That fades not when the lamp of earthly  
life, <sup>150</sup>

Extinguished in the dampness of the grave,  
Awhile there slumbers, more than when  
the babe

In the dim newness of its being feels

The impulses of sublunary things,  
And all is wonder to unpractised sense;  
But, active, steadfast and eternal, still  
Guides the fierce whirlwind, in the tempest  
roars,

Cheers in the day, breathes in the balmy  
groves,

Strengthens in health, and poisons in dis-  
ease;

And in the storm of change, that cease-  
lessly <sup>160</sup>

Rolls round the eternal universe and shakes  
Its undecaying battlement, presides,

Apportioning with irresistible law  
The place each spring of its machine shall  
fill;

So that, when waves on waves tumultuous  
heap

Confusion to the clouds, and fiercely driven  
Heaven's lightnings scorch the uprooted  
ocean-fords —

Whilst, to the eye of shipwrecked mariner,  
Lone sitting on the bare and shuddering  
rock,

All seems unlinked contingency and  
chance — <sup>170</sup>

No atom of this turbulence fulfils  
A vague and unnecessitated task  
Or acts but as it must and ought to act.  
Even the minutest molecule of light,

That in an April sunbeam's fleeting glow  
Fulfil its destined though invisible work,  
The universal Spirit guides; nor less  
When merciless ambition, or mad zeal,  
Has led two hosts of dupes to battle-field,  
That, blind, they there may dig each other's  
                    graves 180

And call the sad work glory, does it rule  
All passions; not a thought, a will, an  
                    act,

No working of the tyrant's moody mind,  
Nor one misgiving of the slaves who boast  
Their servitude to hide the shame they  
                    feel,

Nor the events enchaining every will,  
That from the depths of unrecorded time  
Have drawn all-influencing virtue, pass  
Unrecognized or unforeseen by thee,  
Soul of the Universe! eternal spring 190

Of life and death, of happiness and woe,  
Of all that chequers the phantasmal scene  
That floats before our eyes in wavering  
                    light,

Which gleams but on the darkness of our  
                    prison

Whose chains and massy walls  
We feel but cannot see.

'Spirit of Nature! all-sufficing Power,  
Necessity! thou mother of the world!  
Unlike the God of human error, thou  
Requirest no prayers or praises; the ca-  
                    price 200

Of man's weak will belongs no more to  
                    thee

Than do the changeful passions of his  
                    breast

To thy unvarying harmony; the slave,  
Whose horrible lusts spread misery o'er  
                    the world,

And the good man, who lifts with virtuous  
                    pride

His being in the sight of happiness  
That springs from his own works; the  
                    poison-tree,

Beneath whose shade all life is withered  
                    up,

And the fair oak, whose leafy dome affords  
A temple where the vows of happy love 210

Are registered, are equal in thy sight;  
No love, no hate thou cherishest; revenge  
And favoritism, and worst desire of fame  
Thou knowest not; all that the wide world  
                    contains

Are but thy passive instruments, and thou

Regard'st them all with an impartial eye,  
Whose joy or pain thy nature cannot feel,  
Because thou hast not human sense,  
Because thou art not human mind.

'Yes! when the sweeping storm of  
                    time 220

Has sung its death-dirge o'er the ruined  
                    fanes

And broken altars of the almighty fiend,  
Whose name usurps thy honors, and the  
                    blood

Through centuries clotted there has floated  
                    down

The tainted flood of ages, shalt thou live  
Unchangeable! A shrine is raised to thee,  
Which nor the tempest breath of time,  
Nor the interminable flood

Over earth's slight pageant rolling,  
Availeth to destroy, — 230

The sensitive extension of the world;  
That wondrous and eternal fane,  
Where pain and pleasure, good and evil  
                    join,

To do the will of strong necessity,  
And life, in multitudinous shapes,  
Still pressing forward where no term can be,  
Like hungry and unresting flame  
Curls round the eternal columns of its  
                    strength.'

## VII

### SPIRIT

'I was an infant when my mother went  
To see an atheist burned. She took me  
                    there.

The dark-robed priests were met around  
                    the pile;

The multitude was gazing silently;  
And as the culprit passed with dauntless  
                    mien,

Tempered disdain in his unaltering eye,  
Mixed with a quiet smile, shone calmly  
                    forth;

The thirsty fire crept round his manly  
                    limbs;

His resolute eyes were scorched to blind-  
                    ness soon;

His death-pang rent my heart! the insen-  
                    sate mob 10

Uttered a cry of triumph, and I wept  
"Weep not, child!" cried my mother, "for  
                    that man

Has said, There is no God."

## FAIRY

‘There is no God!  
 Nature confirms the faith his death-groan  
 sealed.  
 Let heaven and earth, let man’s revolving  
 race,  
 His ceaseless generations, tell their tale;  
 Let every part depending on the chain  
 That links it to the whole, point to the  
 hand  
 That grasps its term! Let every seed that  
 falls  
 In silent eloquence unfold its store 20  
 Of argument; infinity within,  
 Infinity without, belie creation;  
 The exterminable spirit it contains  
 Is Nature’s only God; but human pride  
 Is skilful to invent most serious names  
 To hide its ignorance.

‘The name of God  
 Has fenced about all crime with holiness,  
 Himself the creature of his worshippers,  
 Whose names and attributes and passions  
 change, 29  
 Seeva, Buddh, Foh, Jehovah, God, or Lord,  
 Even with the human dupes who build his  
 shrines,  
 Still serving o’er the war-polluted world  
 For desolation’s watchword; whether hosts  
 Stain his death-blushing chariot-wheels, as  
 on  
 Triumphantly they roll, whilst Brahmins  
 raise  
 A sacred hymn to mingle with the groans;  
 Or countless partners of his power divide  
 His tyranny to weakness; or the smoke  
 Of burning towns, the cries of female help-  
 lessness, 39  
 Unarmed old age, and youth, and infancy,  
 Horribly massacred, ascend to heaven  
 In honor of his name; or, last and worst,  
 Earth groans beneath religion’s iron age,  
 And priests dare babble of a God of peace,  
 Even whilst their hands are red with guilt-  
 less blood,  
 Murdering the while, uprooting every germ  
 Of truth, exterminating, spoiling all,  
 Making the earth a slaughter-house!

‘O Spirit! through the sense  
 By which thy inner nature was apprised 50  
 Of outward shows, vague dreams have  
 rolled,  
 And varied reminiscences have waked

Tablets that never fade;  
 All things have been imprinted there,  
 The stars, the sea, the earth, the sky,  
 Even the unshapeliest lineaments  
 Of wild and fleeting visions  
 Have left a record there  
 To testify of earth.

‘These are my empire, for to me is given 60  
 The wonders of the human world to keep,  
 And fancy’s thin creations to endow  
 With manner, being and reality;  
 Therefore a wondrous phantom from the  
 dreams  
 Of human error’s dense and purblind faith  
 I will evoke, to meet thy questioning.  
 Ahasuerus, rise!’

A strange and woe-worn wight  
 Arose beside the battlement,  
 And stood unmoving there. 70  
 His inessential figure cast no shade  
 Upon the golden floor;  
 His port and mien bore mark of many  
 years,  
 And chronicles of untold ancientness  
 Were legible within his beamless eye;  
 Yet his cheek bore the mark of youth;  
 Freshness and vigor knit his manly frame;  
 The wisdom of old age was mingled there  
 With youth’s primeval dauntlessness;  
 And inexpressible woe, 80  
 Chastened by fearless resignation, gave  
 An awful grace to his all-speaking brow.

## SPIRIT

‘Is there a God?’

## AHASUERUS

‘Is there a God! — ay, an almighty God,  
 And vengeful as almighty! Once his voice  
 Was heard on earth; earth shuddered at  
 the sound;  
 The fiery-visaged firmament expressed  
 Abhorrence, and the grave of Nature  
 yawned  
 To swallow all the dauntless and the good  
 That dared to hurl defiance at his throne,  
 Girt as it was with power. None but  
 slaves 91  
 Survived, — cold-blooded slaves, who did  
 the work  
 Of tyrannous omnipotence; whose souls  
 No honest indignation ever urged  
 To elevated daring, to one deed



Which gross and sensual self did not pol-  
lute.

These slaves built temples for the omnipo-  
tent fiend,

Gorgeous and vast; the costly altars smoked  
With human blood, and hideous pæans rung  
Through all the long-drawn aisles. A mur-  
derer heard 100

His voice in Egypt, one whose gifts and arts  
Had raised him to his eminence in power,  
Accomplice of omnipotence in crime  
And confidant of the all-knowing one.

These were Jehovah's words.

“From an eternity of idleness

I, God, awoke; in seven days' toil made  
earth

From nothing; rested, and created man;  
I placed him in a paradise, and there  
Planted the tree of evil, so that he 110  
Might eat and perish, and my soul procure  
Wherewith to sate its malice and to turn,  
Even like a heartless conqueror of the  
earth,

All misery to my fame. / The race of men,  
Chosen to my honor, with impunity  
May sate the lusts I planted in their heart.  
Here I command thee hence to lead them  
on,

Until with hardened feet their conquering  
troops

Wade on the promised soil through wo-  
man's blood,

And make my name be dreaded through  
the land. 120

Yet ever-burning flame and ceaseless woe  
Shall be the doom of their eternal souls,  
With every soul on this ungrateful earth,  
Virtuous or vicious, weak or strong,—  
even all

Shall perish, to fulfil the blind revenge  
(Which you, to men, call justice) of their  
God.”

‘The murderer's brow  
Quivered with horror.

“God omnipotent,  
Is there no mercy? must our punishment  
Be endless? will long ages roll away, 130  
And see no term? Oh! wherefore hast  
thou made

In mockery and wrath this evil earth?  
Mercy becomes the powerful — be but just!  
O God! repent and save!”

“One way remains:

I will beget a son and he shall bear  
The sins of all the world; he shall arise  
In an unnoticed corner of the earth,  
And there shall die upon a cross, and purge  
The universal crime; so that the few  
On whom my grace descends, those who are  
marked 140

As vessels to the honor of their God,  
May credit this strange sacrifice and save  
Their souls alive. Millions shall live and  
die,

Who ne'er shall call upon their Saviour's  
name,

But, unredeemed, go to the gaping grave,  
Thousands shall deem it an old woman's  
tale,

Such as the nurses frighten babes withal;  
These in a gulf of anguish and of flame  
Shall curse their reprobation endlessly,  
Yet tenfold pangs shall force them to  
avow, 150

Even on their beds of torment where they  
howl,

My honor and the justice of their doom.  
What then avail their virtuous deeds, their  
thoughts

Of purity, with radiant genius bright  
Or lit with human reason's earthly ray?  
Many are called, but few will I elect.  
Do thou my bidding, Moses!”

‘Even the murderer's cheek  
Was blanched with horror, and his quiver-  
ing lips

Scarce faintly uttered — “O almighty one,  
I tremble and obey!” 160

‘O Spirit! centuries have set their seal  
On this heart of many wounds, and loaded  
brain,

Since the Incarnate came; humbly he came,  
Veiling his horrible Godhead in the shape  
Of man, scorned by the world, his name  
unheard

Save by the rabble of his native town,  
Even as a parish demagogue. He led  
The crowd; he taught them justice, truth  
and peace,

In semblance; but he lit within their souls  
The quenchless flames of zeal, and blessed  
the sword 170

He brought on earth to satiate with the  
blood

Of truth and freedom his malignant soul.

At length his mortal frame was led to death.

I stood beside him; on the torturing cross  
No pain assailed his unterrestrial sense;  
And yet he groaned. Indignantly I summed  
The massacres and miseries which his name  
Had sanctioned in my country, and I cried,  
"Go! go!" in mockery.

A smile of godlike malice reillumined 180  
His fading lineaments. "I go," he cried,  
"But thou shalt wander o'er the unquiet  
earth

Eternally." The dampness of the grave  
Bathed my imperishable front. I fell,  
And long lay tranced upon the charmed  
soil.

When I awoke hell burned within my brain  
Which staggered on its seat; for all around  
The mouldering relics of my kindred lay,  
Even as the Almighty's ire arrested them,  
And in their various attitudes of death 190  
My murdered children's mute and eyeless  
skulls

Glared ghastly upon me.

But my soul,

From sight and sense of the polluting woe  
Of tyranny, had long learned to prefer  
Hell's freedom to the servitude of heaven.  
Therefore I rose, and dauntlessly began  
My lonely and unending pilgrimage,  
Resolved to wage unwearable war  
With my almighty tyrant and to hurl  
Defiance at his impotence to harm 200  
Beyond the curse I bore. The very hand,  
That barred my passage to the peaceful  
grave,

Has crushed the earth to misery, and given  
Its empire to the chosen of his slaves.  
These I have seen, even from the earliest  
dawn

Of weak, unstable and precarious power,  
Then preaching peace, as now they practise  
war;

So, when they turned but from the mas-  
sacre

Of unoffending infidels to quench  
Their thirst for ruin in the very blood 210  
That flowed in their own veins, and pitiless  
zeal

Froze every human feeling as the wife  
Sheathed in her husband's heart the sacred  
steel,

Even whilst its hopes were dreaming of her  
love;

And friends to friends, brothers to brothers  
stood

Opposed in bloodiest battle-field, and war,  
Scarce satiable by fate's last death-draught,  
waged,

Drunk from the wine-press of the Al-  
mighty's wrath;

Whilst the red cross, in mockery of peace,  
Pointed to victory! When the fray was  
done, 220

No remnant of the exterminated faith  
Survived to tell its ruin, but the flesh,  
With putrid smoke poisoning the atmo-  
sphere,

That rotted on the half-extinguished pile.

'Yes! I have seen God's worshippers un-  
sheathe

The sword of his revenge, when grace de-  
scended,

Confirming all unnatural impulses,  
To sanctify their desolating deeds;  
And frantic priests waved the ill-omened  
cross

O'er the unhappy earth; then shone the  
sun 230

On showers of gore from the upflashing  
steel

Of safe assassination, and all crime  
Made stingless by the spirits of the Lord,  
And blood-red rainbows canopied the land.

'Spirit! no year of my eventful being  
Has passed unstained by crime and misery,  
Which flows from God's own faith. I've  
marked his slaves

With tongues, whose lies are venomous,  
beguile

The insensate mob, and, whilst one hand  
was red 239

With murder, feign to stretch the other out  
For brotherhood and peace; and that they  
now

Babble of love and mercy, whilst their deeds  
Are marked with all the narrowness and  
crime

That freedom's young arm dare not yet  
chastise,

Reason may claim our gratitude, who now,  
Establishing the imperishable throne  
Of truth and stubborn virtue, maketh vain  
The unprevailing malice of my foe,  
Whose bootless rage heaps torments for the  
brave,

Adds impotent eternities to pain, 250

Whilst keenest disappointment racks his  
breast  
To see the smiles of peace around them  
play,  
To frustrate or to sanctify their doom.

‘Thus have I stood, — through a wild waste  
of years  
Struggling with whirlwinds of mad agony,  
Yet peaceful, and serene, and self-en-  
shrined,  
Mocking my powerless tyrant’s horrible  
curse  
With stubborn and unalterable will,  
Even as a giant oak, which heaven’s fierce  
flame  
Had scathèd in the wilderness, to stand 260  
A monument of fadeless ruin there;  
Yet peacefully and movelessly it braves  
The midnight conflict of the wintry storm,  
As in the sunlight’s calm it spreads  
Its worn and withered arms on high  
To meet the quiet of a summer’s noon.’

The Fairy waved her wand;  
Ahasuerus fled  
Fast as the shapes of mingled shade and  
mist, 269  
That lurk in the glens of a twilight grove,  
Flee from the morning beam; —  
The matter of which dreams are made  
Not more endowed with actual life  
Than this phantasmal portraiture  
Of wandering human thought.

VIII

THE FAIRY

‘The present and the past thou hast beheld.  
It was a desolate sight. Now, Spirit, learn,  
The secrets of the future. — Time!  
Unfold the brooding pinion of thy gloom,  
Render thou up thy half-devoured babes,  
And from the cradles of eternity,  
Where millions lie lulled to their portioned  
sleep  
By the deep murmuring stream of passing  
things,  
Tear thou that gloomy shroud. — Spirit,  
behold  
Thy glorious destiny!’ 10

Joy to the Spirit came.  
Through the wide rent in Time’s eternal  
veil,

Hope was seen beaming through the mists  
of fear;  
Earth was no longer hell;  
Love, freedom, health had given  
Their ripeness to the manhood of its prime,  
And all its pulses beat  
Symphonious to the planetary spheres;  
Then dulcet music swelled 19  
Concordant with the life-strings of the soul;  
It throbbed in sweet and languid beatings  
there,  
Catching new life from transitory death;  
Like the vague sighings of a wind at even  
That wakes the wavelets of the slumbering  
sea  
And dies on the creation of its breath,  
And sinks and rises, falls and swells by  
fits,  
Was the pure stream of feeling  
That sprung from these sweet notes,  
And o’er the Spirit’s human sympathies 29  
With mild and gentle motion calmly flowed.

Joy to the Spirit came, —  
Such joy as when a lover sees  
The chosen of his soul in happiness  
And witnesses her peace  
Whose woe to him were bitterer than death;  
Sees her unfaded cheek  
Glow mantling in first luxury of health,  
Thrills with her lovely eyes,  
Which like two stars amid the heaving  
main  
Sparkle through liquid bliss. 40

Then in her triumph spoke the Fairy Queen  
‘I will not call the ghost of ages gone  
To unfold the frightful secrets of its  
lore;

The present now is past,  
And those events that desolate the earth  
Have faded from the memory of Time,  
Who dares not give reality to that  
Whose being I annul. To me is given  
The wonders of the human world to keep,  
Space, matter, time and mind. Futurity 50  
Exposes now its treasure; let the sight  
Renew and strengthen all thy failing hope.  
O human Spirit! spur thee to the goal  
Where virtue fixes universal peace,  
And, ’midst the ebb and flow of human  
things,  
Show somewhat stable, somewhat certain  
still,  
A light-house o’er the wild of dreary waves.



'The habitable earth is full of bliss;  
 Those wastes of frozen billows that were  
     hurled  
 By everlasting snow-storms round the  
     poles, 60  
 Where matter dared not vegetate or live,  
 But ceaseless frost round the vast solitude  
 Bound its broad zone of stillness, are un-  
     loosed;  
 And fragrant zephyrs there from spicy  
     isles  
 Ruffle the placid ocean-deep, that rolls  
 Its broad, bright surges to the sloping sand,  
 Whose roar is wakened into echoings sweet  
 To murmur through the heaven-breathing  
     groves  
 And melodize with man's blest nature  
     there.

'Those deserts of immeasurable sand, 70  
 Whose age-collected fervors scarce allowed  
 A bird to live, a blade of grass to spring,  
 Where the shrill chirp of the green lizard's  
     love  
 Broke on the sultry silentness alone,  
 Now teem with countless rills and shady  
     woods,  
 Cornfields and pastures and white cottages;  
 And where the startled wilderness beheld  
 A savage conqueror stained in kindred  
     blood,  
 A tigress sating with the flesh of lambs  
 The unnatural famine of her toothless  
     cubs, 80  
 Whilst shouts and howlings through the  
     desert rang, —  
 Sloping and smooth the daisy-spangled  
     lawn,  
 Offering sweet incense to the sunrise, smiles  
 To see a babe before his mother's door,  
     Sharing his morning's meal  
     With the green and golden basilisk  
     That comes to lick his feet.

'Those trackless deeps, where many a weary  
     sail  
 Has seen above the illimitable plain  
 Morning on night and night on morning  
     rise, 90  
 Whilst still no land to greet the wanderer  
     spread  
 Its shadowy mountains on the sun-bright  
     sea,  
 Where the loud roarings of the tempest-  
     waves

So long have mingled with the gusty wind  
 In melancholy loneliness, and swept  
 The desert of those ocean solitudes  
 But vocal to the sea-bird's harrowing shriek,  
 The bellowing monster, and the rushing  
     storm;  
 Now to the sweet and many-mingling  
     sounds  
 Of kindest human impulses respond. 100  
 Those lonely realms bright garden-isles  
     begen,  
 With lightsome clouds and shining seas  
     between,  
 And fertile valleys, resonant with bliss,  
 Whilst green woods overcanopy the wave,  
 Which like a toil-worn laborer leaps to  
     shore  
 To meet the kisses of the flowrets there.

'All things are recreated, and the flame  
 Of consentaneous love inspires all life.  
 The fertile bosom of the earth gives suck  
 To myriads, who still grow beneath her  
     care, 110  
 Rewarding her with their pure perfectness;  
 The balmy breathings of the wind inhale  
 Her virtues and diffuse them all abroad;  
 Health floats amid the gentle atmosphere,  
 Glows in the fruits and mantles on the  
     stream;  
 No storms deform the beaming brow of  
     heaven,  
 Nor scatter in the freshness of its pride  
 The foliage of the ever-verdant trees;  
 But fruits are ever ripe, flowers ever fair,  
 And autumn proudly bears her matron  
     grace, 120  
 Kindling a flush on the fair cheek of spring,  
 Whose virgin bloom beneath the ruddy  
     fruit  
 Reflects its tint and blushes into love.

'The lion now forgets to thirst for blood;  
 There might you see him sporting in the  
     sun  
 Beside the dreadless kid; his claws are  
     sheathed,  
 His teeth are harmless, custom's force has  
     made  
 His nature as the nature of a lamb.  
 Like passion's fruit, the nightshade's tempt-  
     ing bane  
 Poisons no more the pleasure it be-  
     stows; 130  
 All bitterness is past; the cup of joy

Unmingled mantles to the goblet's brim  
And courts the thirsty lips it fled before.

But chief, ambiguous man, he that can  
know  
More misery, and dream more joy than  
all;  
Whose keen sensations thrill within his  
breast  
To mingle with a loftier instinct there,  
Lending their power to pleasure and to  
pain,  
Yet raising, sharpening, and refining each;  
Who stands amid the ever-varying world,  
The burden or the glory of the earth; <sup>141</sup>  
He chief perceives the change; his being  
notes  
The gradual renovation and defines  
Each movement of its progress on his  
mind.

'Man, where the gloom of the long polar  
night  
Lowers o'er the snow-clad rocks and  
frozen soil,  
Where scarce the hardest herb that braves  
the frost  
Basks in the moonlight's ineffectual glow,  
Shrank with the plants, and darkened with  
the night;  
His chilled and narrow energies, his  
heart <sup>150</sup>  
Insensible to courage, truth or love,  
His stunted stature and imbecile frame,  
Marked him for some abortion of the earth,  
Fit compeer of the bears that roamed  
around,  
Whose habits and enjoyments were his  
own;  
His life a feverish dream of stagnant woe,  
Whose meagre wants, but scantily ful-  
filled,  
Apprised him ever of the joyless length  
Which his short being's wretchedness had  
reached;  
His death a pang which famine, cold and  
toil <sup>160</sup>  
Long on the mind, whilst yet the vital  
spark  
Clung to the body stubbornly, had brought:  
All was inflicted here that earth's revenge  
Could wreak on the infringers of her law;  
One curse alone was spared — the name of  
God.

'Nor, where the tropics bound the realms  
of day  
With a broad belt of mingling cloud and  
flame,  
Where blue mists through the unmoving  
atmosphere  
Scattered the seeds of pestilence and fed  
Unnatural vegetation, where the land <sup>170</sup>  
Teemed with all earthquake, tempest and  
disease,  
Was man a nobler being; slavery  
Had crushed him to his country's blood-  
stained dust;  
Or he was bartered for the fame of power,  
Which, all internal impulses destroying,  
Makes human will an article of trade;  
Or he was changed with Christians for their  
gold  
And dragged to distant isles, where to the  
sound  
Of the flesh-mangling scourge he does the  
work  
Of all-polluting luxury and wealth, <sup>180</sup>  
Which doubly visits on the tyrants' heads  
The long-protracted fulness of their woe;  
Or he was led to legal butchery,  
To turn to worms beneath that burning sun  
Where kings first leagued against the rights  
of men  
And priests first traded with the name of  
God.

'Even where the milder zone afforded man  
A seeming shelter, yet contagion there,  
Blighting his being with unnumbered ills,  
Spread like a quenchless fire; nor truth till  
late <sup>190</sup>  
Availed to arrest its progress or create  
That peace which first in bloodless victory  
waved  
Her snowy standard o'er this favored clime;  
There man was long the train-bearer of  
slaves,  
The mimic of surrounding misery,  
The jackal of ambition's lion-rage,  
The bloodhound of religion's hungry zeal.

'Here now the human being stands adorn-  
ing  
This loveliest earth with taintless body and  
mind;  
Blest from his birth with all bland im-  
pulses, <sup>200</sup>  
Which gently in his noble bosom wake

All kindly passions and all pure desires.  
 Him, still from hope to hope the bliss pur-  
 suing  
 Which from the exhaustless store of human  
 weal  
 Draws on the virtuous mind, the thoughts  
 that rise  
 In time-destroying infiniteness gift  
 With self-enshrined eternity, that mocks  
 The unprevailing hoariness of age;  
 And man, once fleeting o'er the transient  
 scene  
 Swift as an unremembered vision, stands <sup>210</sup>  
 Immortal upon earth; no longer now  
 He slays the lamb that looks him in the  
 face,  
 And horribly devours his mangled flesh,  
 Which, still avenging Nature's broken  
 law,  
 Kindled all putrid humors in his frame,  
 All evil passions and all vain belief,  
 Hatred, despair and loathing in his mind,  
 The germs of misery, death, disease and  
 crime.  
 No longer now the wingèd habitants,  
 That in the woods their sweet lives sing  
 away, <sup>220</sup>  
 Flee from the form of man; but gather  
 round,  
 And prune their sunny feathers on the  
 hands  
 Which little children stretch in friendly  
 sport  
 Towards these dreadless partners of their  
 play.  
 All things are void of terror; man has  
 lost  
 His terrible prerogative, and stands  
 An equal amidst equals; happiness  
 And science dawn, though late, upon the  
 earth;  
 Peace cheers the mind, health renovates  
 the frame; <sup>229</sup>  
 Disease and pleasure cease to mingle here,  
 Reason and passion cease to combat there;  
 Whilst each unfettered o'er the earth ex-  
 tend  
 Their all-subduing energies, and wield  
 The sceptre of a vast dominion there;  
 Whilst every shape and mode of matter  
 lends  
 Its force to the omnipotence of mind,  
 Which from its dark mine drags the gem  
 of truth  
 To decorate its paradise of peace.'

## IX

'O happy Earth, reality of Heaven!  
 To which those restless souls that cease-  
 lessly  
 Throng through the human universe, aspire!  
 Thou consummation of all mortal hope!  
 Thou glorious prize of blindly working will,  
 Whose rays, diffused throughout all space  
 and time,  
 Verge to one point and blend forever there!  
 Of purest spirits thou pure dwelling-place  
 Where care and sorrow, impotence and  
 crime,  
 Languor, disease and ignorance dare not  
 come! <sup>10</sup>  
 O happy Earth, reality of Heaven!  
 'Genius has seen thee in her passionate  
 dreams;  
 And dim forebodings of thy loveliness,  
 Haunting the human heart, have there en-  
 twined  
 Those rooted hopes of some sweet place of  
 bliss,  
 Where friends and lovers meet to part no  
 more.  
 Thou art the end of all desire and will,  
 The product of all action; and the souls,  
 That by the paths of an aspiring change <sup>19</sup>  
 Have reached thy haven of perpetual peace,  
 There rest from the eternity of toil  
 That framed the fabric of thy perfectness.  
 'Even Time, the conqueror, fled thee in his  
 fear;  
 That hoary giant, who in lonely pride  
 So long had ruled the world that nations  
 fell  
 Beneath his silent footstep. Pyramids,  
 That for millenniums had withstood the tide  
 Of human things, his storm-breath drove in  
 sand  
 Across that desert where their stones sur-  
 vived  
 The name of him whose pride had heaped  
 them there. <sup>30</sup>  
 Yon monarch, in his solitary pomp,  
 Was but the mushroom of a summer day,  
 That his light-wingèd footstep pressed to  
 dust;  
 Time was the king of earth; all things gave  
 way  
 Before him but the fixed and virtuous will,  
 The sacred sympathies of soul and sense,  
 That mocked his fury and prepared his fall



'Yet slow and gradual dawned the morn of  
love;  
Long lay the clouds of darkness o'er the  
scene,  
Till from its native heaven they rolled  
away: 40  
First, crime triumphant o'er all hope care-  
reered  
Unblushing, undisguising, bold and strong,  
Whilst falsehood, tricked in virtue's attri-  
butes,  
Long sanctified all deeds of vice and woe,  
Till, done by her own venomous sting to  
death,  
She left the moral world without a law,  
No longer fettering passion's fearless wing,  
Nor searing reason with the brand of God.  
Then steadily the happy ferment worked;  
Reason was free; and wild though passion  
went 50  
Through tangled glens and wood-embos-  
omed meads,  
Gathering a garland of the strangest flow-  
ers,  
Yet, like the bee returning to her queen,  
She bound the sweetest on her sister's brow,  
Who meek and sober kissed the sportive  
child,  
No longer trembling at the broken rod.

'Mild was the slow necessity of death.  
The tranquil spirit failed beneath its grasp,  
Without a groan, almost without a fear,  
Calm as a voyager to some distant land, 60  
And full of wonder, full of hope as he.  
The deadly germs of languor and disease  
Died in the human frame, and purity  
Blessed with all gifts her earthly worship-  
pers.  
How vigorous then the athletic form of  
age!  
How clear its open and unwrinkled brow!  
Where neither avarice, cunning, pride or  
care  
Had stamped the seal of gray deformity  
On all the mingling lineaments of time.  
How lovely the intrepid front of youth, 70  
Which meek-eyed courage decked with  
freshest grace;  
Courage of soul, that dreaded not a name,  
And elevated will, that journeyed on  
Through life's phantasmal scene in fear-  
lessness,  
With virtue, love and pleasure, hand in  
hand!

'Then, that sweet bondage which is free-  
dom's self,  
And rivets with sensation's softest tie  
The kindred sympathies of human souls,  
Needed no fetters of tyrannic law.  
Those delicate and timid impulses 80  
In Nature's primal modesty arose,  
And with undoubting confidence disclosed  
The growing longings of its dawning love,  
Unchecked by dull and selfish chastity,  
That virtue of the cheaply virtuous,  
Who pride themselves in senselessness and  
frost.  
No longer prostitution's venomous bane  
Poisoned the springs of happiness and  
life;  
Woman and man, in confidence and love,  
Equal and free and pure together trod 90  
The mountain-paths of virtue, which no  
more  
Were stained with blood from many a pil-  
grim's feet.

'Then, where, through distant ages, long  
in pride  
The palace of the monarch-slave had  
mocked  
Famine's faint groan and penury's silent  
tear,  
A heap of crumbling ruins stood, and  
threw  
Year after year their stones upon the field,  
Wakening a lonely echo; and the leaves  
Of the old thorn, that on the topmost tower  
Usurped the royal ensign's grandeur, shook  
In the stern storm that swayed the topmost  
tower, 100  
And whispered strange tales in the whirl-  
wind's ear.

'Low through the lone cathedral's roofless  
aisles  
The melancholy winds a death-dirge sung.  
It were a sight of awfulness to see  
The works of faith and slavery, so vast,  
So sumptuous, yet so perishing withal,  
Even as the corpse that rests beneath its  
wall!  
A thousand mourners deck the pomp of  
death 105  
To-day, the breathing marble glows above  
To decorate its memory, and tongues  
Are busy of its life; to-morrow, worms  
In silence and in darkness seize their  
prey.

'Within the massy prison's mouldering  
courts,  
Fearless and free the ruddy children played,  
Weaving gay chaplets for their innocent  
brows

With the green ivy and the red wall-flower  
That mock the dungeon's unavailing gloom;  
The ponderous chains and gratings of  
strong iron 119

There rusted amid heaps of broken stone  
That mingled slowly with their native  
earth;

There the broad beam of day, which feebly  
once

Lighted the cheek of lean captivity  
With a pale and sickly glare, then freely  
shone

On the pure smiles of infant playfulness;  
No more the shuddering voice of hoarse  
despair

Pealed through the echoing vaults, but  
soothing notes

Of ivy-fingered winds and gladsome birds  
And merriment were resonant around. 129

'These ruins soon left not a wreck behind;  
Their elements, wide-scattered o'er the  
globe,

To happier shapes were moulded, and be-  
came

Ministrant to all blissful impulses;  
Thus human things were perfected, and  
earth,

Even as a child beneath its mother's love,  
Was strengthened in all excellence, and  
grew

Fairer and nobler with each passing year.

'Now Time his dusky pennons o'er the  
scene

Closes in steadfast darkness, and the past  
Fades from our charmed sight. My task  
is done; 140

Thy lore is learned. Earth's wonders are  
thine own

With all the fear and all the hope they  
bring.

My spells are passed; the present now re-  
curs.

Ah me! a pathless wilderness remains  
Yet unsubdued by man's reclaiming hand.

'Yet, human Spirit! bravely hold thy  
course;

Let virtue teach thee firmly to pursue

The gradual paths of an aspiring change;  
For birth and life and death, and that  
strange state 149

Before the naked soul has found its home,  
All tend to perfect happiness, and urge  
The restless wheels of being on their  
way,

Whose flashing spokes, instinct with infi-  
nite life,

Bicker and burn to gain their destined  
goal;

For birth but wakes the spirit to the sense  
Of outward shows, whose unexperienced  
shape

New modes of passion to its frame may  
lend;

Life is its state of action, and the store  
Of all events is aggregated there

That variegates the eternal universe; 160  
Death is a gate of dreariness and gloom,

That leads to azure isles and beaming  
skies

And happy regions of eternal hope.

Therefore, O Spirit! fearlessly bear on.

Though storms may break the primrose on  
its stalk,

Though frosts may blight the freshness of  
its bloom,

Yet spring's awakening breath will woo  
the earth

To feed with kindest dew its favorite  
flower,

That blooms in mossy bank and darksome  
glens,

Lighting the greenwood with its sunny  
smile. 170

'Fear not then, Spirit, death's disrobing  
hand,

So welcome when the tyrant is awake,  
So welcome when the bigot's hell-torch  
burns;

'Tis but the voyage of a darksome hour,  
The transient gulf-dream of a startling  
sleep.

Death is no foe to virtue; earth has seen  
Love's brightest roses on the scaffold bloom,  
Mingling with freedom's fadeless laurels  
there,

And presaging the truth of visioned bliss.  
Are there not hopes within thee, which this  
scene 180

Of linked and gradual being has confirmed?  
Whose stings bade thy heart look further  
still,

When, to the moonlight walk by Henry led,  
Sweetly and sadly thou didst talk of death ?  
And wilt thou rudely tear them from thy  
breast,

Listening supinely to a bigot's creed,  
Or tamely crouching to the tyrant's rod,  
Whose iron thongs are red with human  
gore ?

Never : but bravely bearing on, thy will  
Is destined an eternal war to wage <sup>190</sup>  
With tyranny and falsehood, and uproot  
The germs of misery from the human heart.

Thine is the hand whose piety would soothe  
The thorny pillow of unhappy crime,  
Whose impotence an easy pardon gains,  
Watching its wanderings as a friend's dis-  
ease ;

Thine is the brow whose mildness would  
defy

Its fiercest rage, and brave its sternest  
will,

When fenced by power and master of the  
world.

Thou art sincere and good ; of resolute  
mind, <sup>200</sup>

Free from heart-withering custom's cold  
control,

Of passion lofty, pure and unsubdued.  
Earth's pride and meanness could not van-  
quish thee,

And therefore art thou worthy of the boon  
Which thou hast now received ; virtue shall  
keep

Thy footsteps in the path that thou hast  
trod,

And many days of beaming hope shall bless  
Thy spotless life of sweet and sacred love.

Go, happy one, and give that bosom joy,  
Whose sleepless spirit waits to catch <sup>210</sup>

Light, life and rapture from thy smile !'

The Fairy waves her wand of charm.  
Speechless with bliss the Spirit mounts the  
car,

That rolled beside the battlement,  
Bending her beamy eyes in thankfulness.

Again the enchanted steeds were yoked ;  
Again the burning wheels inflame

The steep descent of heaven's untrodden  
way.

Fast and far the chariot flew ;  
The vast and fiery globes that rolled <sup>220</sup>

Around the Fairy's palace-gate  
Lessened by slow degrees, and soon ap-  
peared

Such tiny twinklers as the planet orbs  
That there attendant on the solar power  
With borrowed light pursued their nar-  
rower way.

Earth floated then below ;  
The chariot paused a moment there ;

The Spirit then descended ;  
The restless coursers pawed the ungenial  
soil,

Snuffed the gross air, and then, their errand  
done, <sup>230</sup>

Unfurled their pinions to the winds of  
heaven.

The Body and the Soul united then.  
A gentle start convulsed Ianthe's frame ;

Her veiny eyelids quietly unclosed ;  
Moveless awhile the dark blue orbs re-  
mained.

She looked around in wonder, and beheld  
Henry, who kneeled in silence by her couch,  
Watching her sleep with looks of speech-  
less love,

And the bright beaming stars  
That through the casement shone. <sup>240</sup>

## ALASTOR

OR

## THE SPIRIT OF SOLITUDE

Nondum amabam, et amare amabam,  
quærebam quid amarem, amans amare.

*Confess. St. August.*

*Alastor* was published nearly three years after the issue of *Queen Mab*, in 1816, in a thin volume with a few other poems. It is strongly opposed to the earlier poem, and begins that series of ideal portraits, — in the main, incar-

nations of Shelley's own aspiring and melan-  
choly spirit, — which contain his personal charm  
and shadow forth his own history of isolation  
in the world ; they are interpretations of the  
hero rather than pronunciamientos of the cause.



and are free from the entanglements of political and social reform and religious strife. The poetical antecedents of *Alastor* are Wordsworth and Coleridge. The deepening of the poet's self-consciousness is evident in every line, and the growth of his genius in grace and strength, in the element of expression, is so marked as to give a different cadence to his verse. He composed the poem in the autumn of 1815, when he was twenty-three years old and after the earlier misfortunes of his life had befallen him. Mrs. Shelley's account of the poem is the best, and nothing has since been added to it:

'*Alastor* is written in a very different tone from *Queen Mab*. In the latter, Shelley poured out all the cherished speculations of his youth — all the irrepressible emotions of sympathy, censure, and hope, to which the present suffering, and what he considers the proper destiny of his fellow-creatures, gave birth. *Alastor*, on the contrary, contains an individual interest only. A very few years, with their attendant events, had checked the ardor of Shelley's hopes, though he still thought them well-grounded, and that to advance their fulfilment was the noblest task man could achieve.

'This is neither the time nor place to speak of the misfortunes that checkered his life. It will be sufficient to say, that in all he did, he at the time of doing it believed himself justified to his own conscience; while the various ills of poverty and loss of friends brought home to him the sad realities of life. Physical suffering had also considerable influence in causing him to turn his eyes inward; inclining him rather to brood over the thoughts and emotions of his own soul, than to glance abroad, and to make, as in *Queen Mab*, the whole universe the object and subject of his song. In the spring of 1815, an eminent physician pronounced that he was dying rapidly of a consumption; abscesses were formed on his lungs, and he suffered acute spasms. Suddenly a complete change took place; and though through life he was a martyr to pain and debility, every symptom of pulmonary disease vanished. His nerves, which nature had formed sensitive to an unexampled degree, were rendered still more susceptible by the state of his health.

'As soon as the peace of 1814 had opened the Continent, he went abroad. He visited some of the more magnificent scenes of Switzerland, and returned to England from Lucerne by the Reuss and the Rhine. This river-navigation enchanted him. In his favorite poem of *Thalaba* his imagination had been excited by a description of such a voyage. In the summer of 1815, after a tour along the southern coast of Devonshire and a visit to Clifton, he rented a house on Bishopgate Heath, on the borders of Windsor Forest, where he enjoyed

several months of comparative health and tranquil happiness. The later summer months were warm and dry. Accompanied by a few friends, he visited the source of the Thames, making a voyage in a wherry from Windsor to Criclade. His beautiful stanzas in the churchyard of Lechlade were written on that occasion. *Alastor* was composed on his return. He spent his days under the oak-shades of Windsor Great Park; and the magnificent woodland was a fitting study to inspire the various descriptions of forest scenery we find in the poem.

'None of Shelley's poems is more characteristic than this. The solemn spirit that reigns throughout, the worship of the majesty of nature, the broodings of a poet's heart in solitude — the mingling of the exulting joy which the various aspect of the visible universe inspires, with the sad and struggling pangs which human passion imparts, give a touching interest to the whole. The death which he had often contemplated during the last months as certain and near, he here represented in such colors as had, in his lonely musings, soothed his soul to peace. The versification sustains the solemn spirit which breathes throughout: it is peculiarly melodious. The poem ought rather to be considered didactic than narrative: it was the outpouring of his own emotions, embodied in the purest form he could conceive, painted in the ideal hues which his brilliant imagination inspired, and softened by the recent anticipation of death.'

Peacock explains the title: 'At this time Shelley wrote his *Alastor*. He was at a loss for a title, and I proposed that which he adopted: *Alastor*; or, *the Spirit of Solitude*. The Greek word, Ἀλᾶστωρ, is an evil genius, κακοδαίμων, though the sense of the two words is somewhat different, as in the Φανελς Ἀλᾶστωρ ἢ κακὸς δαίμων πόθεν of Æschylus. The poem treated the spirit of solitude as a spirit of evil. I mention the true meaning of the word because many have supposed *Alastor* to be the name of the hero of the poem.'

In his *Preface* Shelley thus describes the main character, and draws its moral:

'The poem entitled *Alastor* may be considered as allegorical of one of the most interesting situations of the human mind. It represents a youth of uncorrupted feelings and adventurous genius led forth by an imagination inflamed and purified through familiarity with all that is excellent and majestic to the contemplation of the universe. He drinks deep of the fountains of knowledge and is still insatiate. The magnificence and beauty of the external world sinks profoundly into the frame of his conceptions and affords to their modifications a variety not to be exhausted. So long

as it is possible for his desires to point towards objects thus infinite and unmeasured, he is joyous and tranquil and self-possessed. But the period arrives when these objects cease to suffice. His mind is at length suddenly awakened and thirsts for intercourse with an intelligence similar to itself. He images to himself the Being whom he loves. Conversant with speculations of the sublimest and most perfect natures, the vision in which he embodies his own imaginations unites all of wonderful or wise or beautiful, which the poet, the philosopher or the lover could depicture. The intellectual faculties, the imagination, the functions of sense have their respective requisitions on the sympathy of corresponding powers in other human beings. The Poet is represented as uniting these requisitions and attaching them to a single image. He seeks in vain for a prototype of his conception. Blasted by his disappointment, he descends to an untimely grave.

'The picture is not barren of instruction to actual men. The Poet's self-centred seclusion was avenged by the furies of an irresistible passion pursuing him to speedy ruin. But that Power, which strikes the luminaries of the world with sudden darkness and extinction by awakening them to too exquisite a perception of its influences, dooms to a slow and poisonous decay those meaner spirits that dare to abjure

its dominion. Their destiny is more abject and inglorious as their delinquency is more contemptible and pernicious. They who, deluded by no generous error, instigated by no sacred thirst of doubtful knowledge, duped by no illustrious superstition, loving nothing on this earth, and cherishing no hopes beyond, yet keep aloof from sympathies with their kind, rejoicing neither in human joy nor mourning with human grief; these, and such as they, have their apportioned curse. They languish, because none feel with them their common nature. They are morally dead. They are neither friends, nor lovers, nor fathers, nor citizens of the world, nor benefactors of their country. Among those who attempt to exist without human sympathy, the pure and tender-hearted perish through the intensity and passion of their search after its communities, when the vacancy of their spirit suddenly makes itself felt. All else, selfish, blind and torpid, are those unforeseeing multitudes who constitute, together with their own, the lasting misery and loneliness of the world. Those who love not their fellow-beings live unfruitful lives and prepare for their old age a miserable grave.

'The good die first,  
And those whose hearts are dry as summer dust  
Burn to the socket !

' December 14, 1815.'

EARTH, Ocean, Air, belovèd brotherhood!  
If our great Mother has imbued my soul  
With aught of natural piety to feel  
Your love, and recompense the boon with  
mine;  
If dewy morn, and odorous noon, and even,  
With sunset and its gorgeous ministers,  
And solemn midnight's tingling silent-  
ness;  
If Autumn's hollow sighs in the sere wood,  
And Winter robing with pure snow and  
crowns  
Of starry ice the gray grass and bare  
boughs;  
If Spring's voluptuous pantings when she  
breathes  
Her first sweet kisses, — have been dear to  
me;  
If no bright bird, insect, or gentle beast  
I consciously have injured, but still loved  
And cherished these my kindred; then for-  
give  
This boast, belovèd brethren, and with-  
draw  
No portion of your wonted favor now?

Mother of this unfathomable world!  
Favor my solemn song, for I have loved  
Thee ever, and thee only; I have watched  
Thy shadow, and the darkness of thy steps,  
And my heart ever gazes on the depth  
Of thy deep mysteries. I have made my  
bed  
In charnels and on coffins, where black  
death  
Keeps record of the trophies won from  
thee,  
Hoping to still these obstinate questionings  
Of thee and thine, by forcing some lone  
ghost,  
Thy messenger, to render up the tale  
Of what we are. In lone and silent hours,  
When night makes a weird sound of its  
own stillness,  
Like an inspired and desperate alchemist  
Staking his very life on some dark hope,  
Have I mixed awful talk and asking looks  
With my most innocent love, until strange  
tears,  
Uniting with those breathless kisses, made  
Such magic as compels the charmed night



To render up thy charge; and, though  
ne'er yet

Thou hast unveiled thy inmost sanctuary,  
Enough from incommunicable dream,  
And twilight phantasms, and deep noonday  
thought,

Has shone within me, that serenely now  
And moveless, as a long-forgotten lyre  
Suspended in the solitary dome  
Of some mysterious and deserted fane,  
I wait thy breath, Great Parent, that my  
strain

May modulate with murmurs of the air,  
And motions of the forests and the sea,  
And voice of living beings, and woven  
hymns  
Of night and day, and the deep heart of  
man.

There was a Poet whose untimely tomb  
No human hands with pious reverence  
reared,

But the charmed eddies of autumnal winds  
Built o'er his mouldering bones a pyra-  
mid

Of mouldering leaves in the waste wilder-  
ness :

A lovely youth,—no mourning maiden  
decked

With weeping flowers, or votive cypress  
wreath,

The lone couch of his everlasting sleep :  
Gentle, and brave, and generous,—no lorn  
bard

Breathed o'er his dark fate one melodious  
sigh :

He lived, he died, he sung in solitude. 60  
Strangers have wept to hear his passionate  
notes,

And virgins, as unknown he passed, have  
pined

And wasted for fond love of his wild eyes.  
The fire of those soft orbs has ceased to  
burn,

And Silence, too enamoured of that voice,  
Locks its mute music in her rugged cell.

By solemn vision and bright silver dream  
His infancy was nurtured. Every sight  
And sound from the vast earth and ambient  
air

Sent to his heart its choicest impulses. 70  
The fountains of divine philosophy  
Fled not his thirsting lips, and all of great,  
Or good, or lovely, which the sacred past

In truth or fable consecrates, he felt  
And knew. When early youth had passed,  
he left

His cold fireside and alienated home  
To seek strange truths in undiscovered  
lands.

Many a wide waste and tangled wilder-  
ness

Has lured his fearless steps; and he has  
bought

With his sweet voice and eyes, from savage  
men, 80

His rest and food. Nature's most secret  
steps

He like her shadow has pursued, where'er  
The red volcano overcanopies

Its fields of snow and pinnacles of ice  
With burning smoke, or where bitumen  
lakes

On black bare pointed islets ever beat  
With sluggish surge, or where the secret  
caves,

Rugged and dark, winding among the  
springs

Of fire and poison, inaccessible  
To avarice or pride, their starry domes 90

Of diamond and of gold expand above  
Numberless and immeasurable halls,  
Frequent with crystal column, and clear  
shrines

Of pearl, and thrones radiant with chryso-  
lite.

Nor had that scene of ampler majesty  
Than gems or gold, the varying roof of  
heaven

And the green earth, lost in his heart its  
claims

To love and wonder; he would linger long  
In lonesome vales, making the wild his  
home,

Until the doves and squirrels would par-  
take 100

From his innocuous hand his bloodless food,  
Lured by the gentle meaning of his looks,  
And the wild antelope, that starts when-  
e'er

The dry leaf rustles in the brake, suspend  
Her timid steps, to gaze upon a form  
More graceful than her own.

His wandering step,  
Obedient to high thoughts, has visited  
The awful ruins of the days of old :  
Athens, and Tyre, and Balbec, and the  
waste 109



Where stood Jerusalem, the fallen towers  
 Of Babylon, the eternal pyramids,  
 Memphis and Thebes, and whatsoe'er of  
 strange,  
 Sculptured on alabaster obelisk  
 Or jasper tomb or mutilated sphinx,  
 Dark Æthiopia in her desert hills  
 Conceals. Among the ruined temples  
 there,  
 Stupendous columns, and wild images  
 Of more than man, where marble daemons  
 watch  
 The Zodiac's brazen mystery, and dead  
 men  
 Hang their mute thoughts on the mute  
 walls around, <sup>120</sup>  
 He lingered, poring on memorials  
 Of the world's youth: through the long  
 burning day  
 Gazed on those speechless shapes; nor,  
 when the moon  
 Filled the mysterious halls with floating  
 shades  
 Suspended he that task, but ever gazed  
 And gazed, till meaning on his vacant  
 mind  
 Flashed like strong inspiration, and he saw  
 The thrilling secrets of the birth of time.

Meanwhile an Arab maiden brought his  
 food, <sup>129</sup>  
 Her daily portion, from her father's tent,  
 And spread her matting for his couch, and  
 stole  
 From duties and repose to tend his steps,  
 Enamoured, yet not daring for deep awe  
 To speak her love, and watched his nightly  
 sleep,  
 Sleepless herself, to gaze upon his lips  
 Parted in slumber, whence the regular  
 breath  
 Of innocent dreams arose; then, when red  
 morn  
 Made paler the pale moon, to her cold  
 home  
 Wildered, and wan, and panting, she re-  
 turned.

The Poet, wandering on, through Ara-  
 bie, <sup>140</sup>  
 And Persia, and the wild Carmanian waste,  
 And o'er the ærial mountains which pour  
 down  
 Indus and Oxus from their icy caves,  
 In joy and exultation held his way;

Till in the vale of Cashmire, far within  
 Its loneliest dell, where odorous plants en-  
 twine  
 Beneath the hollow rocks a natural bower,  
 Beside a sparkling rivulet he stretched  
 His languid limbs. A vision on his sleep  
 There came, a dream of hopes that never  
 yet <sup>150</sup>  
 Had flushed his cheek. He dreamed a  
 veiled maid  
 Sate near him, talking in low solemn tones.  
 Her voice was like the voice of his own  
 soul  
 Heard in the calm of thought; its music  
 long,  
 Like woven sounds of streams and breezes,  
 held  
 His inmost sense suspended in its web  
 Of many-colored woof and shifting hues.  
 Knowledge and truth and virtue were her  
 theme,  
 And lofty hopes of divine liberty, <sup>159</sup>  
 Thoughts the most dear to him, and poesy,  
 Herself a poet. Soon the solemn mood  
 Of her pure mind kindled through all her  
 frame  
 A permeating fire; wild numbers then  
 She raised, with voice stifled in tremulous  
 sobs  
 Subdued by its own pathos; her fair hands  
 Were bare alone, sweeping from some  
 strange harp  
 Strange symphony, and in their branching  
 veins  
 The eloquent blood told an ineffable tale.  
 The beating of her heart was heard to fill  
 The pauses of her music, and her breath  
 Tumultuously accorded with those fits <sup>171</sup>  
 Of intermitted song. Sudden she rose,  
 As if her heart impatiently endured  
 Its bursting burden; at the sound he turned,  
 And saw by the warm light of their own  
 life  
 Her glowing limbs beneath the sinuous veil  
 Of woven wind, her outspread arms now  
 bare,  
 Her dark locks floating in the breath of  
 night,  
 Her beamy bending eyes, her parted lips  
 Outstretched, and pale, and quivering  
 eagerly. <sup>180</sup>  
 His strong heart sunk and sickened with  
 excess  
 Of love. He reared his shuddering limbs,  
 and quelled

His gasping breath, and spread his arms to  
meet

Her panting bosom : — she drew back  
awhile,

Then, yielding to the irresistible joy,  
With frantic gesture and short breathless  
cry

Folded his frame in her dissolving arms.

Now blackness veiled his dizzy eyes, and  
night

Involved and swallowed up the vision;  
sleep, 189

Like a dark flood suspended in its course,  
Rolled back its impulse on his vacant brain.

Roused by the shock, he started from his  
trance —

The cold white light of morning, the blue  
moon

Low in the west, the clear and garish hills,  
The distinct valley and the vacant woods,  
Spread round him where he stood. Whither  
have fled

The hues of heaven that canopied his  
bower

Of yesternight? The sounds that soothed  
his sleep,

The mystery and the majesty of Earth,  
The joy, the exultation? His wan eyes 200

Gaze on the empty scene as vacantly  
As ocean's moon looks on the moon in  
heaven.

The spirit of sweet human love has sent  
A vision to the sleep of him who spurned  
Her choicest gifts. He eagerly pursues  
Beyond the realms of dream that fleeting  
shade;

He overleaps the bounds. Alas ! alas !  
Were limbs and breath and being inter-  
twined

Thus treacherously? Lost, lost, forever  
lost 209

In the wide pathless desert of dim sleep,  
That beautiful shape ! Does the dark gate  
of death

Conduct to thy mysterious paradise,  
O Sleep? Does the bright arch of rain-  
bow clouds

And pendent mountains seen in the calm  
lake

Lead only to a black and watery depth,  
While death's blue vault with loathliest  
vapors hung,

Where every shade which the foul grave  
exhales

Hides its dead eye from the detested day,  
Conducts, O Sleep, to thy delightful realms?  
This doubt with sudden tide flowed on his  
heart; 220

The insatiate hope which it awakened  
stung

His brain even like despair.

While daylight held

The sky, the Poet kept mute conference  
With his still soul. At night the passion

came,

Like the fierce fiend of a distempered  
dream,

And shook him from his rest, and led him  
forth

Into the darkness. As an eagle, grasped  
In folds of the green serpent, feels her  
breast

Burn with the poison, and precipitates  
Through night and day, tempest, and calm,  
and cloud, 230

Frantic with dizzying anguish, her blind  
flight

O'er the wide æry wilderness: thus driven  
By the bright shadow of that lovely dream,  
Beneath the cold glare of the desolate  
night,

Through tangled swamps and deep preci-  
pitous dells,

Startling with careless step the moon-light  
snake,

He fled. Red morning dawned upon his  
flight,

Shedding the mockery of its vital hues  
Upon his cheek of death. He wandered  
on 239

Till vast Aornos seen from Petra's steep  
Hung o'er the low horizon like a cloud;  
Through Balk, and where the desolated  
tombs

Of Parthian kings scatter to every wind  
Their wasting dust, wildly he wandered on,  
Day after day, a weary waste of hours,  
Bearing within his life the brooding care  
That ever fed on its decaying flame.

And now his limbs were lean; his scattered  
hair,

Sered by the autumn of strange suffering,  
Sung dirges in the wind; his listless hand  
Hung like dead bone within its withered  
skin; 251

Life, and the lustre that consumed it  
shone,

As in a furnace burning secretly,

From his dark eyes alone. The cottagers,  
Who ministered with human charity  
His human wants, beheld with wondering  
awe

Their fleeting visitant. The mountaineer,  
Encountering on some dizzy precipice  
That spectral form, deemed that the Spirit  
of Wind,

With lightning eyes, and eager breath, and  
feet <sup>260</sup>

Disturbing not the drifted snow, had paused  
In its career; the infant would conceal  
His troubled visage in his mother's robe  
In terror at the glare of those wild eyes,  
To remember their strange light in many a  
dream

Of after times; but youthful maidens,  
taught

By nature, would interpret half the woe  
That wasted him, would call him with false  
names

Brother and friend, would press his pallid  
hand

At parting, and watch, dim through tears,  
the path <sup>270</sup>

Of his departure from their father's door.

At length upon the lone Chorasman shore  
He paused, a wide and melancholy waste  
Of putrid marshes. A strong impulse urged  
His steps to the sea-shore. A swan was  
there,

Beside a sluggish stream among the reeds.  
It rose as he approached, and, with strong  
wings

Scaling the upward sky, bent its bright  
course

High over the immeasurable main.

His eyes pursued its flight: — 'Thou hast a  
home, <sup>280</sup>

Beautiful bird! thou voyagest to thine  
home,

Where thy sweet mate will twine her downy  
neck

With thine, and welcome thy return with  
eyes

Bright in the lustre of their own fond joy.  
And what am I that I should linger here,  
With voice far sweeter than thy dying  
notes,

Spirit more vast than thine, frame more  
attuned

To beauty, wasting these surpassing powers  
In the deaf air, to the blind earth, and  
heaven

That echoes not my thoughts? ' A gloomy  
smile <sup>290</sup>

Of desperate hope' wrinkled his quivering  
lips.

For sleep, he knew, kept most relentlessly  
Its precious charge, and silent death ex-  
posed,

Faithless perhaps as sleep, a shadowy lure,  
With doubtful smile mocking its own  
strange charms.

Startled by his own thoughts, he looked  
around.

There was no fair fiend near him, not a  
sight

Or sound of awe but in his own deep mind.  
A little shallop floating near the shore

Caught the impatient wandering of his  
gaze. <sup>300</sup>

It had been long abandoned, for its sides  
Gaped wide with many a rift, and its frail  
joints

Swayed with the undulations of the tide.  
A restless impulse urged him to embark

And meet lone Death on the drear ocean's  
waste;

For well he knew that mighty Shadow  
loves

The slimy caverns of the populous deep.

The day was fair and sunny; sea and sky  
Drank its inspiring radiance, and the wind  
Swept strongly from the shore, blackening  
the waves. <sup>310</sup>

Following his eager soul, the wanderer  
Leaped in the boat; he spread his cloak  
aloft

On the bare mast, and took his lonely seat,  
And felt the boat speed o'er the tranquil  
sea

Like a torn cloud before the hurricane.

As one that in a silver vision floats  
Obedient to the sweep of odorous winds  
Upon resplendent clouds, so rapidly  
Along the dark and ruffled waters fled  
The straining boat. A whirlwind swept it  
on, <sup>320</sup>

With fierce gusts and precipitating force,  
Through the white ridges of the chafed sea.  
The waves arose. Higher and higher still  
Their fierce necks writhed beneath the  
tempest's scourge

Like serpents struggling in a vulture's  
grasp.



Calm and rejoicing in the fearful war  
Of wave ruining on wave, and blast on blast  
Descending, and black flood on whirlpool  
driven

With dark obliterating course, he sate:  
As if their genii were the ministers <sup>330</sup>  
Appointed to conduct him to the light  
Of those belovèd eyes, the Poet sate,  
Holding the steady helm. Evening came  
on;

The beams of sunset hung their rainbow  
hues

High 'mid the shifting domes of sheeted  
spray

That canopied his path o'er the waste deep;  
Twilight, ascending slowly from the east,  
Entwined in duskier wreaths her braided  
locks

O'er the fair front and radiant eyes of Day;  
Night followed, clad with stars. On every  
side <sup>340</sup>

More horribly the multitudinous streams  
Of ocean's mountainous waste to mutual  
war

Rushed in dark tumult thundering, as to  
mock

The calm and spangled sky. The little  
boat

Still fled before the storm; still fled, like  
foam

Down the steep cataract of a wintry river;  
Now pausing on the edge of the riven wave;  
Now leaving far behind the bursting mass  
That fell, convulsing ocean; safely fled —  
As if that frail and wasted human form <sup>350</sup>  
Had been an elemental god.

At midnight

The moon arose; and lo! the ethereal cliffs  
Of Caucasus, whose icy summits shone  
Among the stars like sunlight, and around  
Whose caverned base the whirlpools and  
the waves

Bursting and eddying irresistibly  
Rage and resound forever. — Who shall  
save? —

The boat fled on, — the boiling torrent  
drove, —

The crags closed round with black and  
jagged arms, <sup>359</sup>

The shattered mountain overhung the sea,  
And faster still, beyond all human speed,  
Suspended on the sweep of the smooth  
wave,

The little boat was driven. A cavern there

Yawned, and amid its slant and winding  
depths

Ingulfed the rushing sea. The boat fled on  
With unrelaxing speed. — 'Vision and  
Love!'

The Poet cried aloud, 'I have beheld  
The path of thy departure. Sleep and  
death  
Shall not divide us long.'

The boat pursued  
The windings of the cavern. Daylight  
shone <sup>370</sup>

At length upon that gloomy river's flow;  
Now, where the fiercest war among the  
waves

Is calm, on the unfathomable stream  
The boat moved slowly. Where the moun-  
tain, riven,

Exposed those black depths to the azure  
sky,

Ere yet the flood's enormous volume fell  
Even to the base of Caucasus, with sound  
That shook the everlasting rocks, the mass  
Filled with one whirlpool all that ample  
chasm; <sup>379</sup>

Stair above stair the eddying waters rose,  
Circling immeasurably fast, and laved  
With alternating dash the gnarled roots  
Of mighty trees, that stretched their giant  
arms

In darkness over it. I' the midst was left,  
Reflecting yet distorting every cloud,  
A pool of treacherous and tremendous  
calm.

Seized by the sway of the ascending stream,  
With dizzy swiftness, round and round and  
round,

Ridge after ridge the straining boat arose,  
Till on the verge of the extremest curve,  
Where through an opening of the rocky  
bank <sup>391</sup>

The waters overflow, and a smooth spot  
Of glassy quiet 'mid those battling tides  
Is left, the boat paused shuddering. —  
Shall it sink

Down the abyss? Shall the reverting  
stress

Of that resistless gulf embosom it?  
Now shall it fall? — A wandering stream  
of wind

Breathed from the west, has caught the  
expanded sail,

And, lo! with gentle motion between banks  
Of mossy slope, and on a placid stream, <sup>400</sup>

Beneath a woven grove, it sails, and, hark !  
The ghastly torrent mingles its far roar  
With the breeze murmuring in the musical  
woods.

Where the embowering trees recede, and  
leave

A little space of green expanse, the cove  
Is closed by meeting banks, whose yellow  
flowers

Forever gaze on their own drooping eyes,  
Reflected in the crystal calm. The wave  
Of the boat's motion marred their pensive  
task,

Which naught but vagrant bird, or wanton  
wind, <sup>410</sup>

Or falling spear-grass, or their own decay  
Had e'er disturbed before. The Poet  
longed

To deck with their bright hues his withered  
hair,

But on his heart its solitude returned,  
And he forbore. Not the strong impulse  
hid

In those flushed cheeks, bent eyes, and  
shadowy frame,

Had yet performed its ministry; it hung  
Upon his life, as lightning in a cloud  
Gleams, hovering ere it vanish, ere the  
floods <sup>419</sup>

Of night close over it.

The noonday sun

Now shone upon the forest, one vast mass  
Of mingling shade, whose brown magnifi-  
cence

A narrow vale embosoms. There, huge  
caves,

Scooped in the dark base of their æry  
rocks,

Mocking its moans, respond and roar for-  
ever.

The meeting boughs and implicated leaves  
Wove twilight o'er the Poet's path, as, led  
By love, or dream, or god, or mightier  
Death,

He sought in Nature's dearest haunt some  
bank, <sup>429</sup>

Her cradle and his sepulchre. More dark  
And dark the shades accumulate. The oak,  
Expanding its immense and knotty arms,  
Embraces the light beech. The pyramids  
Of the tall cedar overarching frame  
Most solemn domes within, and far below,  
Like clouds suspended in an emerald sky,  
The ash and the acacia floating hang

Tremulous and pale. Like restless ser-  
pents, clothed

In rainbow and in fire, the parasites,  
Starred with ten thousand blossoms, flow  
around <sup>440</sup>

The gray trunks, and, as gamesome infants'  
eyes,

With gentle meanings, and most innocent  
wiles,

Fold their beams round the hearts of those  
that love,

These twine their tendrils with the wedded  
boughs,

Uniting their close union; the woven leaves  
Make network of the dark blue light of day  
And the night's noontide clearness, mutable  
As shapes in the weird clouds. Soft mossy  
lawns

Beneath these canopies extend their swells,  
Fragrant with perfumed herbs, and eyed  
with blooms <sup>450</sup>

Minute yet beautiful. One darkest glen  
Sends from its woods of musk-rose twine  
with jasmine

A soul-dissolving odor to invite  
To some more lovely mystery. Through  
the dell

Silence and Twilight here, twin-sisters,  
keep

Their noonday watch, and sail among the  
shades,

Like vaporous shapes half-seen; beyond, a  
well,

Dark, gleaming, and of most translucent  
wave,

Images all the woven boughs above, <sup>459</sup>

And each depending leaf, and every speck  
Of azure sky darting between their chasms;

Nor aught else in the liquid mirror laves  
Its portraiture, but some inconstant star,

Between one foliaged lattice twinkling fair,  
Or painted bird, sleeping beneath the moon,

Or gorgeous insect floating motionless,  
Unconscious of the day, ere yet his wings

Have spread their glories to the gaze of  
noon.

Hither the Poet came. His eyes beheld  
Their own wan light through the reflected  
lines <sup>470</sup>

Of his thin hair, distinct in the dark depth  
Of that still fountain; as the human heart,

Gazing in dreams over the gloomy grave,  
Sees its own treacherous likeness there. He

heard

The motion of the leaves — the grass that  
 sprung  
 Startled and glanced and trembled even to  
 feel  
 An unaccustomed presence — and the sound  
 Of the sweet brook that from the secret  
 springs  
 Of that dark fountain rose. A Spirit  
 seemed  
 To stand beside him — clothed in no bright  
 robes 480  
 Of shadowy silver or enshrining light,  
 Borrowed from aught the visible world  
 affords  
 Of grace, or majesty, or mystery;  
 But undulating woods, and silent well,  
 And leaping rivulet, and evening gloom  
 Now deepening the dark shades, for speech  
 assuming,  
 Held commune with him, as if he and it  
 Were all that was; only — when his regard  
 Was raised by intense pensiveness — two  
 eyes,  
 Two starry eyes, hung in the gloom of  
 thought, 490  
 And seemed with their serene and azure  
 smiles  
 To beckon him.

Obedient to the light  
 That shone within his soul, he went, pur-  
 suing  
 The windings of the dell. The rivulet,  
 Wanton and wild, through many a green  
 ravine  
 Beneath the forest flowed. Sometimes it  
 fell  
 Among the moss with hollow harmony  
 Dark and profound. Now on the polished  
 stones  
 It danced, like childhood laughing as it  
 went;  
 Then, through the plain in tranquil wan-  
 derings crept, 500  
 Reflecting every herb and drooping bud  
 That overhung its quietness. — 'O stream!  
 Whose source is inaccessibly profound,  
 Whither do thy mysterious waters tend?  
 Thou imagest my life. Thy darksome still-  
 ness,  
 Thy dazzling waves, thy loud and hollow  
 gulfs,  
 Thy searchless fountain and invisible course,  
 Have each their type in me; and the wide  
 sky

And measureless ocean may declare as soon  
 What oozy cavern or what wandering  
 cloud 510  
 Contains thy waters, as the universe  
 Tell where these living thoughts reside,  
 when stretched  
 Upon thy flowers my bloodless limbs shall  
 waste  
 I' the passing wind!'

Beside the grassy shore  
 Of the small stream he went; he did im-  
 press  
 On the green moss his tremulous step, that  
 caught  
 Strong shuddering from his burning limbs.  
 As one  
 Roused by some joyous madness from the  
 couch  
 Of fever, he did move; yet not like him  
 Forgetful of the grave, where, when the  
 flame 520  
 Of his frail exultation shall be spent,  
 He must descend. With rapid steps he  
 went  
 Beneath the shade of trees, beside the flow  
 Of the wild babbling rivulet; and now  
 The forest's solemn canopies were changed  
 For the uniform and lightsome evening sky.  
 Gray rocks did peep from the spare moss,  
 and stemmed  
 The struggling brook; tall spires of win-  
 dlestrae  
 Threw their thin shadows down the rugged  
 slope,  
 And nought but gnarled roots of ancient  
 pines 530  
 Branchless and blasted, clenched with  
 grasping roots  
 The unwilling soil. A gradual change was  
 here  
 Yet ghastly. For, as fast years flow away,  
 The smooth brow gathers, and the hair  
 grows thin  
 And white, and where irradiate dewy eyes  
 Had shone, gleam stony orbs: — so from  
 his steps  
 Bright flowers departed, and the beautiful  
 shade  
 Of the green groves, with all their odorous  
 winds  
 And musical motions. Calm he still pur-  
 sued  
 The stream, that with a larger volume  
 now 540



Rolled through the labyrinthine dell ; and  
 there  
 Fretted a path through its descending  
 curves  
 With its wintry speed. On every side now  
 rose  
 Rocks, which, in unimaginable forms,  
 Lifted their black and barren pinnacles  
 In the light of evening, and its preci-  
 pice  
 Obscuring the ravine, disclosed above,  
 'Mid toppling stones, black gulfs and yawn-  
 ing caves,  
 Whose windings gave ten thousand various  
 tongues  
 To the loud stream. Lo ! where the pass  
 expands <sup>550</sup>  
 Its stony jaws, the abrupt mountain breaks,  
 And seems with its accumulated crags  
 To overhang the world ; for wide expand  
 Beneath the wan stars and descending moon  
 Islanded seas, blue mountains, mighty  
 streams,  
 Dim tracts and vast, robed in the lustrous  
 gloom  
 Of leaden-colored even, and fiery hills  
 Mingling their flames with twilight, on the  
 verge  
 Of the remote horizon. The near scene,  
 In naked and severe simplicity, <sup>560</sup>  
 Made contrast with the universe. A pine,  
 Rock-rooted, stretched athwart the vacancy  
 Its swinging boughs, to each inconstant blast  
 Yielding one only response at each pause  
 In most familiar cadence, with the howl,  
 The thunder and the hiss of homeless  
 streams  
 Mingling its solemn song, whilst the broad  
 river  
 Foaming and hurrying o'er its rugged path,  
 Fell into that immeasurable void,  
 Scattering its waters to the passing  
 winds. <sup>570</sup>

Yet the gray precipice and solemn pine  
 And torrent were not all ; — one silent nook  
 Was there. Even on the edge of that vast  
 mountain,  
 Upheld by knotty roots and fallen rocks,  
 It overlooked in its serenity  
 The dark earth and the bending vault of  
 stars.  
 It was a tranquil spot that seemed to smile  
 Even in the lap of horror. Ivy clasped  
 The fissured stones with its entwining arms,

And did embower with leaves forever  
 green <sup>580</sup>  
 And berries dark the smooth and even  
 space  
 Of its inviolated floor ; and here  
 The children of the autumnal whirlwind  
 bore  
 In wanton sport those bright leaves whose  
 decay,  
 Red, yellow, or ethereally pale,  
 Rivals the pride of summer. 'T is the haunt  
 Of every gentle wind whose breath can  
 teach  
 The wilds to love tranquillity. One step,  
 One human step alone, has ever broken  
 The stillness of its solitude ; one voice <sup>590</sup>  
 Alone inspired its echoes ; — even that voice  
 Which hither came, floating among the  
 winds,  
 And led the loveliest among human forms  
 To make their wild haunts the depository  
 Of all the grace and beauty that endued  
 Its motions, render up its majesty,  
 Scatter its music on the unfeeling storm,  
 And to the damp leaves and blue cavern  
 mould,  
 Nurses of rainbow flowers and branching  
 moss,  
 Commit the colors of that varying cheek, <sup>600</sup>  
 That snowy breast, those dark and droop-  
 ing eyes.

The dim and hornèd moon hung low, and  
 poured  
 A sea of lustre on the horizon's verge  
 That overflowed its mountains. Yellow  
 mist  
 Filled the unbounded atmosphere, and  
 drank  
 Wan moonlight even to fulness ; not a star  
 Shone, not a sound was heard ; the very  
 winds,  
 Danger's grim playmates, on that precipice  
 Slept, clasped in his embrace. — O storm  
 of death,  
 Whose sightless speed divides this sullen  
 night ! <sup>610</sup>  
 And thou, colossal Skeleton, that, still  
 Guiding its irresistible career  
 In thy devastating omnipotence,  
 Art king of this frail world ! from the red  
 field  
 Of slaughter, from the reeking hospital,  
 The patriot's sacred couch, the snowy bed  
 Of innocence, the scaffold and the throne,

A mighty voice invokes thee ! Ruin calls  
His brother Death ! A rare and regal prey  
He hath prepared, prowling around the  
world; 620

Glutted with which thou mayst repose, and  
men

Go to their graves like flowers or creeping  
worms,

Nor ever more offer at thy dark shrine  
The unheeded tribute of a broken heart.

When on the threshold of the green  
recess

The wanderer's footsteps fell, he knew that  
death

Was on him. Yet a little, ere it fled,  
Did he resign his high and holy soul  
To images of the majestic past, 629

That paused within his passive being now,  
Like winds that bear sweet music, when  
they breathe

Through some dim latticed chamber. He  
did place

His pale lean hand upon the rugged trunk  
Of the old pine; upon an ivied stone  
Reclined his languid head; his limbs did  
rest,

Diffused and motionless, on the smooth  
brink

Of that obscurest chasm;—and thus he  
lay,

Surrendering to their final impulses  
The hovering powers of life. Hope and  
Despair,

The torturers, slept; no mortal pain or  
fear 640

Marred his repose; the influxes of sense  
And his own being, unalloyed by pain,  
Yet feebler and more feeble, calmly fed  
The stream of thought, till he lay breath-  
ing there

At peace, and faintly smiling. His last  
sight

Was the great moon, which o'er the western  
line

Of the wide world her mighty horn sus-  
pended,

With whose dun beams inwoven darkness  
seemed

To mingle. Now upon the jagged hills  
It rests; and still as the divided frame 650

Of the vast meteor sunk, the Poet's blood,  
That ever beat in mystic sympathy

With Nature's ebb and flow, grew feebler  
still;

And when two lessening points of light  
alone

Gleamed through the darkness, the alter-  
nate gasp

Of his faint respiration scarce did stir  
The stagnate night :—till the minutest ray  
Was quenched, the pulse yet lingered in  
his heart.

It paused—it fluttered. But when hea-  
ven remained 659

Utterly black, the murky shades involved  
An image silent, cold, and motionless,  
As their own voiceless earth and vacant  
air.

Even as a vapor fed with golden beams  
That ministered on sunlight, ere the west  
Eclipsed it, was now that wondrous frame—  
No sense, no motion, no divinity—

A fragile lute, on whose harmonious strings  
The breath of heaven did wander—a bright  
stream

Once fed with many-voiced waves—a  
dream

Of youth, which night and time have  
quenched forever— 670

Still, dark, and dry, and unremembered  
now.

Oh, for Medea's wondrous alchemy,  
Which wheresoe'er it fell made the earth  
gleam

With bright flowers, and the wintry boughs  
exhale

From vernal blooms fresh fragrance ! Oh,  
that God,

Profuse of poisons, would concede the  
chalice

Which but one living man has drained, who  
now,

Vessel of deathless wrath, a slave that feels  
No proud exemption in the blighting curse  
He bears, over the world wanders for-  
ever, 680

Lone as incarnate death ! Oh, that the  
dream

Of dark magician in his visioned cave,  
Raking the cinders of a crucible

For life and power, even when his feeble  
hand

Shakes in its last decay, were the true law  
Of this so lovely world ! But thou art fled,  
Like some frail exhalation, which the dawn  
Robes in its golden beams,—ah ! thou  
hast fled !

The brave, the gentle and the beautiful,

The child of grace and genius. Heartless  
things 690  
Are done and said i' the world, and many  
worms  
And beasts and men live on, and mighty  
Earth  
From sea and mountain, city and wilder-  
ness,  
In vesper low or joyous orison,  
Lifts still its solemn voice :— but thou art  
fled —  
Thou canst no longer know or love the  
shapes  
Of this phantasmal scene, who have to thee  
Been purest ministers, who are, alas !  
Now thou art not ! Upon those pallid lips  
So sweet even in their silence, on those  
eyes 700  
That image sleep in death, upon that form  
Yet safe from the worm's outrage, let no  
tear  
Be shed — not even in thought. Nor, when  
those hues  
Are gone, and those divinest lineaments,  
Worn by the senseless wind, shall live alone

In the frail pauses of this simple strain,  
Let not high verse, mourning the memory  
Of that which is no more, or painting's  
woe  
Or sculpture, speak in feeble imagery  
Their own cold powers. Art and elo-  
quence, 710  
And all the shows o' the world, are frail  
and vain  
To weep a loss that turns their lights to  
shade.  
It is a woe "too deep for tears," when  
all  
Is reft at once, when some surpassing  
Spirit,  
Whose light adorned the world around it,  
leaves  
Those who remain behind, not sobs or  
groans,  
The passionate tumult of a clinging hope;  
But pale despair and cold tranquillity,  
Nature's vast frame, the web of human  
things,  
Birth and the grave, that are not as they  
were. 720

## THE REVOLT OF ISLAM

## A POEM

## IN TWELVE CANTOS

ΟΣΑΙΣ ΔΕ ΒΡΟΤΟΝ ΕΘΝΟΣ ΑΓΛΑΙΑΙΣ ΑΝΤΟΜΕΣΘΑ,  
ΗΕΡΑΙΝΕΙ ΠΡΟΣ ΕΣΧΑΤΟΝ  
ΠΛΟΟΝ· ΝΑΥΣΙ Δ' ΟΥΤΕ ΠΕΖΟΣ ΙΩΝ ΑΝ ΕΥΡΟΙΣ  
ΕΣ ΥΠΕΡΒΟΡΕΩΝ ΑΓΩΝΑ ΘΑΥΜΑΤΑΝ ΟΔΟΝ.

PINDAR, *Pyth.* X.

*The Revolt of Islam* is a return to the social and political propaganda of *Queen Mab*, though the narrative element is stronger and the ideal characterization is along the more human lines of *Alastor*. It belongs distinctly in the class of reform poems and obeys a didactic motive in the same way as does the *Faerie Queene*, in the stanza of which it is written. It was composed in the spring and summer of 1817, and embodies the opinions of Shelley nearly as completely as *Queen Mab* had done, five years earlier. It was printed under the title *Laon and Cythna; or, The Revolution of the Golden City: A Vision of the Nineteenth Century*; a few copies only were issued, when the publisher refused to proceed with the work unless radical alterations were made in the text. Shelley reluctantly consented to this, and made the required changes. The title was altered,

and the work published. The circumstances under which the poem was written are told by Mrs. Shelley, with a word upon the main characters:

'He chose for his hero a youth nourished in dreams of liberty, some of whose actions are in direct opposition to the opinions of the world, but who is animated throughout by an ardent love of virtue, and a resolution to confer the boons of political and intellectual freedom on his fellow-creatures. He created for this youth a woman such as he delighted to imagine — full of enthusiasm for the same objects; and they both, with will unvanquished and the deepest sense of the justice of their cause, met adversity and death. There exists in this poem a memorial of a friend of his youth. The character of the old man who liberates Laon from his tower prison, and tends on him in



sickness, is founded on that of Doctor Lind, who, when Shelley was at Eton, had often stood by to befriend and support him, and whose name he never mentioned without love and veneration.

'During the year 1817 we were established at Marlow, in Buckinghamshire. Shelley's choice of abode was fixed chiefly by this town being at no great distance from London, and its neighborhood to the Thames. The poem was written in his boat, as it floated under the beech groves of Bisham, or during wanderings in the neighboring country, which is distinguished for peculiar beauty. The chalk hills break into cliffs that overhang the Thames, or form valleys clothed with beech; the wilder portion of the country is rendered beautiful by exuberant vegetation; and the cultivated part is peculiarly fertile. With all this wealth of nature which, either in the form of gentlemen's parks or soil dedicated to agriculture, flourishes around, Marlow was inhabited (I hope it is altered now) by a very poor population. The women are lacemakers, and lose their health by sedentary labor, for which they were very ill paid. The poor-laws ground to the dust not only the paupers, but those who had risen just above that state, and were obliged to pay poor-rates. The changes produced by peace following a long war, and a bad harvest, brought with them the most heart-rending evils to the poor. Shelley afforded what alleviation he could. In the winter, while bringing out his poem, he had a severe attack of ophthalmia, caught while visiting the poor cottages. I mention these things,—for this minute and active sympathy with his fellow-creatures gives a thousand-fold interest to his speculations, and stamps with reality his pleadings for the human race.'

Shelley himself gave two accounts of the poem, of which the most interesting occurs in a letter to Godwin, December 11, 1817:

'The Poem was produced by a series of thoughts which filled my mind with unbounded and sustained enthusiasm. I felt the precariousness of my life, and I engaged in this task, resolved to leave some record of myself. Much of what the volume contains was written with the same feeling, as real, though not so prophetic, as the communications of a dying man. I never presumed indeed to consider it anything approaching to faultless; but when I consider contemporary productions of the same apparent pretensions, I own I was filled with confidence. I felt that it was in many respects a genuine picture of my own mind. I felt that the sentiments were true, not assumed. And in this have I long believed that my power consists; in sympathy and that part of the

imagination which relates to sentiment and contemplation. I am formed, if for anything not in common with the herd of mankind, to apprehend minute and remote distinctions of feeling, whether relative to external nature or the living beings which surround us, and to communicate the conceptions which result from considering either the moral or the material universe as a whole. Of course, I believe these faculties, which perhaps comprehend all that is sublime in man, to exist very imperfectly in my own mind.'

The second is contained in an earlier letter to a publisher, October 13, 1817:

'The whole poem, with the exception of the first canto and part of the last, is a mere human story without the smallest intermixture of supernatural interference. The first canto is, indeed, in some measure a distinct poem, though very necessary to the wholeness of the work. I say this because, if it were all written in the manner of the first canto, I could not expect that it would be interesting to any great number of people. I have attempted in the progress of my work to speak to the common elementary emotions of the human heart, so that, though it is the story of violence and revolution, it is relieved by milder pictures of friendship and love and natural affections. The scene is supposed to be laid in Constantinople and modern Greece, but without much attempt at minute delineation of Mahometan manners. It is, in fact, a tale illustrative of such a revolution as might be supposed to take place in an European nation, acted upon by the opinions of what has been called (erroneously, as I think) the modern philosophy, and contending with ancient notions and the supposed advantage derived from them to those who support them. It is a Revolution of this kind that is the *beau idéal*, as it were, of the French Revolution, but produced by the influence of individual genius and out of general knowledge.'

Peacock supplements Mrs. Shelley's note, with some details of the revision:

'In the summer of 1817 he wrote *The Revolt of Islam*, chiefly on a seat on a high prominence in Bisham Wood where he passed whole mornings with a blank book and a pencil. This work when completed was printed under the title of *Laon and Cythna*. In this poem he had carried the expression of his opinions, moral, political, and theological, beyond the bounds of discretion. The terror which, in those days of persecution of the press, the perusal of the book inspired in Mr. Ollier, the publisher, induced him to solicit the alteration of many passages which he had marked. Shelley was for some time inflexible; but Mr. Ollier's refusal to publish the poem as it was,

backed by the advice of all his friends, induced him to submit to the required changes.'

Shelley subsequently revised the poem still more, in expectation of a second edition, but the changes so made are now unknown.

### PREFACE

The Poem which I now present to the world is an attempt from which I scarcely dare to expect success, and in which a writer of established fame might fail without disgrace. It is an experiment on the temper of the public mind as to how far a thirst for a happier condition of moral and political society survives, among the enlightened and refined, the tempests which have shaken the age in which we live. I have sought to enlist the harmony of metrical language, the ethereal combinations of the fancy, the rapid and subtle transitions of human passion, all those elements which essentially compose a poem, in the cause of a liberal and comprehensive morality; and in the view of kindling within the bosoms of my readers a virtuous enthusiasm for those doctrines of liberty and justice, that faith and hope in something good, which neither violence, nor misrepresentation, nor prejudice, can ever totally extinguish among mankind.

For this purpose I have chosen a story of human passion in its most universal character, diversified with moving and romantic adventures, and appealing, in contempt of all artificial opinions or institutions, to the common sympathies of every human breast. I have made no attempt to recommend the motives which I would substitute for those at present governing mankind, by methodical and systematic argument. I would only awaken the feelings, so that the reader should see the beauty of true virtue, and be incited to those inquiries which have led to my moral and political creed, and that of some of the sublimest intellects in the world. The Poem therefore (with the exception of the first Canto, which is purely introductory) is narrative, not didactic. It is a succession of pictures illustrating the growth and progress of individual mind aspiring after excellence and devoted to the love of mankind; its influence in refining and making pure the most daring and uncommon impulses of the imagination, the understanding, and the senses; its impatience at 'all the oppressions which are done under the sun;' its tendency to awaken public hope and to enlighten and improve mankind; the rapid effects of the application of that tendency; the awakening of an immense nation from their slavery and degradation to a true sense of moral dignity and freedom; the bloodless dethronement of their oppressors and the unveiling of the reli-

gious frauds by which they had been deluded into submission; the tranquillity of successful patriotism and the universal toleration and benevolence of true philanthropy; the treachery and barbarity of hired soldiers; vice not the object of punishment and hatred, but kindness and pity; the faithlessness of tyrants; the confederacy of the Rulers of the World and the restoration of the expelled Dynasty by foreign arms; the massacre and extermination of the Patriots and the victory of established power; the consequences of legitimate despotism, — civil war, famine, plague, superstition, and an utter extinction of the domestic affections; the judicial murder of the advocates of liberty; the temporary triumph of oppression, that secure earnest of its final and inevitable fall; the transient nature of ignorance and error and the eternity of genius and virtue. Such is the series of delineations of which the Poem consists. And if the lofty passions with which it has been my scope to distinguish this story shall not excite in the reader a generous impulse, an ardent thirst for excellence, an interest profound and strong, such as belongs to no meaner desires, let not the failure be imputed to a natural unfitness for human sympathy in these sublime and animating themes. It is the business of the poet to communicate to others the pleasure and the enthusiasm arising out of those images and feelings in the vivid presence of which within his own mind consists at once his inspiration and his reward.

The panic which, like an epidemic transport, seized upon all classes of men during the excesses consequent upon the French Revolution, is gradually giving place to sanity. It has ceased to be believed that whole generations of mankind ought to consign themselves to a hopeless inheritance of ignorance and misery because a nation of men who had been dupes and slaves for centuries were incapable of conducting themselves with the wisdom and tranquillity of freemen so soon as some of their fetters were partially loosened. That their conduct could not have been marked by any other characters than ferocity and thoughtlessness is the historical fact from which liberty derives all its recommendations, and falsehood the worst features of its deformity. There is a reflux in the tide of human things which bears the shipwrecked hopes of men into a secure haven after the storms are past. Methinks those who now live have survived an age of despair.

The French Revolution may be considered as one of those manifestations of a general state of feeling among civilized mankind, produced by a defect of correspondence between the knowledge existing in society and the im-



provement or gradual abolition of political institutions. The year 1788 may be assumed as the epoch of one of the most important crises produced by this feeling. The sympathies connected with that event extended to every bosom. The most generous and amiable natures were those which participated the most extensively in these sympathies. But such a degree of unmingled good was expected as it was impossible to realize. If the Revolution had been in every respect prosperous, then misrule and superstition would lose half their claims to our abhorrence, as fetters which the captive can unlock with the slightest motion of his fingers, and which do not eat with poisonous rust into the soul. The revulsion occasioned by the atrocities of the demagogues and the reestablishment of successive tyrannies in France was terrible, and felt in the remotest corner of the civilized world. Could they listen to the plea of reason who had groaned under the calamities of a social state, according to the provisions of which one man riots in luxury whilst another famishes for want of bread? Can he who the day before was a trampled slave suddenly become liberal-minded, forbearing, and independent? This is the consequence of the habits of a state of society to be produced by resolute perseverance and indefatigable hope, and long-suffering and long-believing courage, and the systematic efforts of generations of men of intellect and virtue. Such is the lesson which experience teaches now. But on the first reverses of hope in the progress of French liberty, the sanguine eagerness for good overleapt the solution of these questions, and for a time extinguished itself in the unexpectedness of their result. Thus many of the most ardent and tender-hearted of the worshippers of public good have been morally ruined by what a partial glimpse of the events they deplored appeared to show as the melancholy desolation of all their cherished hopes. Hence gloom and misanthropy have become the characteristics of the age in which we live, the solace of a disappointment that unconsciously finds relief only in the wilful exaggeration of its own despair. This influence has tainted the literature of the age with the hopelessness of the minds from which it flows. Metaphysics,<sup>1</sup> and inquiries into moral and political science, have become little else than vain attempts to revive exploded superstitions, or sophisms like those<sup>2</sup> of Mr. Malthus, calculated to lull the oppressors of mankind into a

security of everlasting triumph. Our works of fiction and poetry have been overshadowed by the same infectious gloom. But mankind appear to me to be emerging from their trance. I am aware, methinks, of a slow, gradual, silent change. In that belief I have composed the following Poem.

I do not presume to enter into competition with our greatest contemporary poets. Yet I am unwilling to tread in the footsteps of any who have preceded me. I have sought to avoid the imitation of any style of language or versification peculiar to the original minds of which it is the character, designing that even if what I have produced be worthless, it should still be properly my own. Nor have I permitted any system relating to mere words to divert the attention of the reader from whatever interest I may have succeeded in creating, to my own ingenuity in contriving to disgust them according to the rules of criticism. I have simply clothed my thoughts in what appeared to me the most obvious and appropriate language. A person familiar with Nature, and with the most celebrated productions of the human mind, can scarcely err in following the instinct, with respect to selection of language, produced by that familiarity.

There is an education peculiarly fitted for a poet, without which genius and sensibility can hardly fill the circle of their capacities. No education indeed can entitle to this appellation a dull and unobservant mind, or one, though neither dull nor unobservant, in which the channels of communication between thought and expression have been obstructed or closed. How far it is my fortune to belong to either of the latter classes I cannot know. I aspire to be something better. The circumstances of my accidental education have been favorable to this ambition. I have been familiar from boyhood with mountains and lakes, and the sea, and the solitude of forests; Danger which sports upon the brink of precipices has been my playmate. I have trodden the glaciers of the Alps, and lived under the eye of Mont Blanc. I have been a wanderer among distant fields. I have sailed down mighty rivers, and seen the sun rise and set, and the stars come forth, whilst I have sailed night and day down a rapid stream among mountains. I have seen populous cities, and have watched the passions which rise and spread, and sink and change, amongst assembled multitudes of men. I have seen the theatre of the more visible ravages of tyranny and

restraint over the principle of population. This concession answers all the inferences from his doctrine unfavorable to human improvement, and reduces the *Essay on Population* to a commentary illustrative of the unanswerableness of *Political Justice*.

<sup>1</sup> I ought to except Sir W. Drummond's *Academical Questions*; a volume of very acute and powerful metaphysical criticism.

<sup>2</sup> It is remarkable, as a symptom of the revival of public hope, that Mr. Malthus has assigned, in the later editions of his work, an indefinite dominion to moral



war, cities and villages reduced to scattered groups of black and roofless houses, and the naked inhabitants sitting famished upon their desolated thresholds. I have conversed with living men of genius. The poetry of ancient Greece and Rome, and modern Italy, and our own country, has been to me like external nature, a passion and an enjoyment. Such are the sources from which the materials for the imagery of my Poem have been drawn. I have considered poetry in its most comprehensive sense, and have read the poets and the historians, and the metaphysicians<sup>1</sup> whose writings have been accessible to me, and have looked upon the beautiful and majestic scenery of the earth, as common sources of those elements which it is the province of the poet to embody and combine. Yet the experience and the feelings to which I refer do not in themselves constitute men poets, but only prepares them to be the auditors of those who are. How far I shall be found to possess that more essential attribute of poetry, the power of awakening in others sensations like those which animate my own bosom, is that which, to speak sincerely, I know not; and which, with an acquiescent and contented spirit, I expect to be taught by the effect which I shall produce upon those whom I now address.

I have avoided, as I have said before, the imitation of any contemporary style. But there must be a resemblance, which does not depend upon their own will, between all the writers of any particular age. They cannot escape from subjection to a common influence which arises out of an infinite combination of circumstances belonging to the times in which they live, though each is in a degree the author of the very influence by which his being is thus pervaded. Thus, the tragic poets of the age of Pericles; the Italian revivers of ancient learning; those mighty intellects of our own country that succeeded the Reformation, the translators of the Bible, Shakespeare, Spenser, the Dramatists of the reign of Elizabeth, and Lord Bacon;<sup>2</sup> the colder spirits of the interval that succeeded; — all resemble each other, and differ from every other in their several classes. In this view of things, Ford can no more be called the imitator of Shakespeare than Shakespeare the imitator of Ford. There were perhaps few other points of resemblance between these two men than that which the universal and inevitable influence of their age produced. And this is an influence which neither the meanest scribbler nor the sublimest genius of any

era can escape; and which I have not attempted to escape.

I have adopted the stanza of Spenser (a measure inexpressibly beautiful) not because I consider it a finer model of poetical harmony than the blank verse of Shakespeare and Milton, but because in the latter there is no shelter for mediocrity; you must either succeed or fail. This perhaps an aspiring spirit should desire. But I was enticed also by the brilliancy and magnificence of sound which a mind that has been nourished upon musical thoughts can produce by a just and harmonious arrangement of the pauses of this measure. Yet there will be found some instances where I have completely failed in this attempt, and one, which I here request the reader to consider as an erratum, where there is left most inadvertently an alexandrine in the middle of a stanza.

But in this, as in every other respect, I have written fearlessly. It is the misfortune of this age that its writers, too thoughtless of immortality, are exquisitely sensible to temporary praise or blame. They write with the fear of Reviews before their eyes. This system of criticism sprang up in that torpid interval when poetry was not. Poetry and the art which professes to regulate and limit its powers cannot subsist together. Longinus could not have been the contemporary of Homer, nor Boileau of Horace. Yet this species of criticism never presumed to assert an understanding of its own; it has always, unlike true science, followed, not preceded the opinion of mankind, and would even now bribe with worthless adulation some of our greatest poets to impose gratuitous fetters on their own imaginations and become unconscious accomplices in the daily murder of all genius either not so aspiring or not so fortunate as their own. I have sought therefore to write, as I believe that Homer, Shakespeare, and Milton wrote, with an utter disregard of anonymous censure. I am certain that calumny and misrepresentation, though it may move me to compassion, cannot disturb my peace. I shall understand the expressive silence of those sagacious enemies who dare not trust themselves to speak. I shall endeavor to extract from the midst of insult and contempt and maledictions those admonitions which may tend to correct whatever imperfections such censors may discover in this my first serious appeal to the public. If certain critics were as clear-sighted as they are malignant, how great would be the benefit to be derived from their virulent

<sup>1</sup> In this sense there may be such a thing as perfectibility in works of fiction, notwithstanding the concession often made by the advocates of human improve-

ment, that perfectibility is a term applicable only to science.

<sup>2</sup> Milton stands alone in the age which he illumined.

writings! As it is, I fear I shall be malicious enough to be amused with their paltry tricks and lame invectives. Should the public judge that my composition is worthless, I shall indeed bow before the tribunal from which Milton received his crown of immortality, and shall seek to gather, if I live, strength from that defeat, which may nerve me to some new enterprise of thought which may *not* be worthless. I cannot conceive that Lucretius, when he meditated that poem whose doctrines are yet the basis of our metaphysical knowledge and whose eloquence has been the wonder of mankind, wrote in awe of such censure as the hired sophists of the impure and superstitious noblemen of Rome might affix to what he should produce. It was at the period when Greece was led captive and Asia made tributary to the Republic, fast verging itself to slavery and ruin, that a multitude of Syrian captives, bigoted to the worship of their obscene Ashtaroth, and the unworthy successors of Socrates and Zeno, found there a precarious subsistence by administering, under the name of freedmen, to the vices and vanities of the great. These wretched men were skilled to plead, with a superficial but plausible set of sophisms, in favor of that contempt for virtue which is the portion of slaves, and that faith in portents, the most fatal substitute for benevolence in the imaginations of men, which arising from the enslaved communities of the East then first began to overwhelm the western nations in its stream. Were these the kind of men whose disapprobation the wise and lofty-minded Lucretius should have regarded with a salutary awe? The latest and perhaps the meanest of those who follow in his footsteps would disdain to hold life on such conditions.

The Poem now presented to the public occupied little more than six months in the composition. That period has been devoted to the task with unremitting ardor and enthusiasm. I have exercised a watchful and earnest criticism on my work as it grew under my hands. I would willingly have sent it forth to the world with that perfection which long labor and revision is said to bestow. But I found that if I should gain something in exactness by this method, I might lose much of the newness and energy of imagery and language as it flowed fresh from my mind. And although the mere composition occupied no more than six months, the thoughts thus

arranged were slowly gathered in as many years.

I trust that the reader will carefully distinguish between those opinions which have a dramatic propriety in reference to the characters which they are designed to elucidate, and such as are properly my own. The erroneous and degrading idea which men have conceived of a Supreme Being, for instance, is spoken against, but not the Supreme Being itself. The belief which some superstitious persons whom I have brought upon the stage entertain of the Deity, as injurious to the character of his benevolence, is widely different from my own. In recommending also a great and important change in the spirit which animates the social institutions of mankind, I have avoided all flattery to those violent and malignant passions of our nature which are ever on the watch to mingle with and to alloy the most beneficial innovations. There is no quarter given to revenge, or envy, or prejudice. Love is celebrated everywhere as the sole law which should govern the moral world.

In *Laon and Cythna* the following passage was added, in conclusion:

In the personal conduct of my hero and heroine, there is one circumstance which was intended to startle the reader from the trance of ordinary life. It was my object to break through the crust of those outworn opinions on which established institutions depend. I have appealed therefore to the most universal of all feelings, and have endeavored to strengthen the moral sense by forbidding it to waste its energies in seeking to avoid actions which are only crimes of convention. It is because there is so great a multitude of artificial vices that there are so few real virtues. Those feelings alone which are benevolent or malevolent are essentially good or bad. The circumstance of which I speak was introduced, however, merely to accustom men to that charity and toleration which the exhibition of a practice widely differing from their own has a tendency to promote.<sup>1</sup> Nothing indeed can be more mischievous than many actions innocent in themselves which might bring down upon individuals the bigoted contempt and rage of the multitude.

<sup>1</sup> The sentiments connected with and characteristic of this circumstance have no personal reference to the writer.

#### DEDICATION

There is no danger to a man that knows  
What life and death is: there's not any law  
Exceeds his knowledge; neither is it lawful  
That he should stoop to any other law.

CHAPMAN.



## TO MARY — — —

## I

So now my summer-task is ended, Mary,  
 And I return to thee, mine own heart's  
   home;  
 As to his Queen some victor Knight of  
   Faëry,  
 Earning bright spoils for her enchanted  
   dome;  
 Nor thou disdain, that ere my fame be-  
   come  
 A star among the stars of mortal night,  
 If it indeed may cleave its natal gloom,  
 Its doubtful promise thus I would unite  
 With thy beloved name, thou Child of love  
   and light.

## II

The toil which stole from thee so many  
   an hour,  
 Is ended, — and the fruit is at thy feet !  
 No longer where the woods to frame a  
   bower  
 With interlacèd branches mix and meet,  
 Or where, with sound like many voices  
   sweet,  
 Water-falls leap among wild islands  
   green,  
 Which framed for my lone boat a lone  
   retreat  
 Of moss-grown trees and weeds, shall I  
   be seen;  
 But beside thee, where still my heart has  
   ever been.

## III

Thoughts of great deeds were mine, dear  
   Friend, when first  
 The clouds which wrap this world from  
   youth did pass.  
 I do remember well the hour which burst  
 My spirit's sleep. A fresh May-dawn it  
   was,  
 When I walked forth upon the glittering  
   grass,  
 And wept, I knew not why; until there  
   rose  
 From the near school-room voices that,  
   alas!  
 Were but one echo from a world of  
   woes —  
 The harsh and grating strife of tyrants and  
   of foes.

## IV

And then I clasped my hands and looked  
   around,  
 But none was near to mock my streaming  
   eyes,  
 Which poured their warm drops on the  
   sunny ground —  
 So without shame I spake: — 'I will be  
   wise,  
 And just, and free, and mild, if in me  
   lies  
 Such power, for I grow weary to behold  
 The selfish and the strong still tyrannize  
 Without reproach or check.' I then con-  
   trolled  
 My tears, my heart grew calm, and I was  
   meek and bold.

## V

And from that hour did I with earnest  
   thought  
 Heap knowledge from forbidden mines of  
   lore;  
 Yet nothing that my tyrants knew or  
   taught  
 I cared to learn, but from that secret  
   store  
 Wrought linkèd armor for my soul, be-  
   fore  
 It might walk forth to war among man-  
   kind;  
 Thus power and hope were strengthened  
   more and more  
 Within me, till there came upon my  
   mind  
 A sense of loneliness, a thirst with which I  
   pined.

## VI

Alas, that love should be a blight and  
   snare  
 To those who seek all sympathies in one !  
 Such once I sought in vain; then black  
   despair,  
 The shadow of a starless night, was  
   thrown  
 Over the world in which I moved alone: —  
 Yet never found I one not false to me,  
 Hard hearts, and cold, like weights of icy  
   stone  
 Which crushed and withered mine, that  
   could not be  
 Aught but a lifeless clog, until revived by  
   thee.



## VII

Thou Friend, whose presence on my win-  
try heart  
Fell, like bright Spring upon some herb-  
less plain;  
How beautiful and calm and free thou  
wert  
In thy young wisdom, when the mortal  
chain  
Of Custom thou didst burst and rend in  
twain,  
And walked as free as light the clouds  
among,  
Which many an envious slave then  
breathed in vain  
From his dim dungeon, and my spirit  
sprung  
To meet thee from the woes which had  
begirt it long !

## VIII

No more alone through the world's wil-  
derness,  
Although I trod the paths of high intent,  
I journeyed now; no more companion-  
less,  
Where solitude is like despair, I went.  
There is the wisdom of a stern content  
When Poverty can blight the just and  
good,  
When Infamy dares mock the innocent,  
And cherished friends turn with the mul-  
titude  
To trample: this was ours, and we un-  
shaken stood !

## IX

Now has descended a serener hour,  
And with inconstant fortune, friends re-  
turn;  
Though suffering leaves the knowledge  
and the power  
Which says, — Let scorn be not repaid  
with scorn.  
And from thy side two gentle babes are  
born  
To fill our home with smiles, and thus  
are we  
Most fortunate beneath life's beaming  
morn;  
And these delights, and thou, have been  
to me  
The parents of the Song I consecrate to  
thee.

## X

Is it that now my inexperienced fingers  
But strike the prelude of a loftier strain?  
Or must the lyre on which my spirit lin-  
gers  
Soon pause in silence, ne'er to sound  
again,  
Though it might shake the Anarch Cus-  
tom's reign,  
And charm the minds of men to Truth's  
own sway,  
Holier than was Amphion's? I would  
fain  
Reply in hope — but I am worn away,  
And Death and Love are yet contending  
for their prey.

## XI

And what art thou? I know, but dare  
not speak:  
Time may interpret to his silent years.  
Yet in the paleness of thy thoughtfu'  
cheek,  
And in the light thine ample forehead  
wears,  
And in thy sweetest smiles, and in thy  
tears,  
And in thy gentle speech, a prophecy  
Is whispered to subdue my fondest fears;  
And, through thine eyes, even in thy soul  
I see  
A lamp of vestal fire burning internally.

## XII

They say that thou wert lovely from thy  
birth,  
Of glorious parents thou aspiring Child !  
I wonder not — for One then left this  
earth  
Whose life was like a setting planet  
mild,  
Which clothed thee in the radiance unde-  
filed  
Of its departing glory; still her fame  
Shines on thee, through the tempests  
dark and wild  
Which shake these latter days; and thou  
canst claim  
The shelter, from thy Sire, of an immortal  
name.

## XIII

One voice came forth from many a  
mighty spirit,

Which was the echo of three thousand  
years;  
And the tumultuous world stood mute to  
hear it,  
As some lone man who in a desert hears  
The music of his home : — unwonted  
fears  
Fell on the pale oppressors of our race,  
And Faith, and Custom, and low-  
thoughted cares,  
Like thunder-stricken dragons, for a  
space  
Left the torn human heart, their food and  
dwelling-place.

## XIV

Truth's deathless voice pauses among  
mankind!  
If there must be no response to my  
cry —  
If men must rise and stamp with fury  
blind  
On his pure name who loves them, —  
thou and I,  
Sweet Friend ! can look from our tran-  
quillity  
Like lamps into the world's tempestuous  
night, —  
Two tranquil stars, while clouds are  
passing by  
Which wrap them from the foundering  
seaman's sight,  
That burn from year to year with unextin-  
guished light.

## CANTO FIRST

## I

WHEN the last hope of trampled France  
had failed  
Like a brief dream of unremaining glory,  
From visions of despair I rose, and  
scaled  
The peak of an ærial promontory,  
Whose caverned base with the vexed  
surge was hoary;  
And saw the golden dawn break forth,  
and waken  
Each cloud and every wave : — but tran-  
sitary  
The calm; for sudden, the firm earth  
was shaken,  
As if by the last wreck its frame were over-  
taken.

## II

So as I stood, one blast of muttering  
thunder  
Burst in far peals along the waveless deep,  
When, gathering fast, around, above  
and under,  
Long trains of tremulous mist began to  
creep,  
Until their complicating lines did steep  
The orient sun in shadow : — not a sound  
Was heard; one horrible repose did keep  
The forests and the floods, and all around  
Darkness more dread than night was  
poured upon the ground.

## III

Hark ! 't is the rushing of a wind that  
sweeps  
Earth and the ocean. See! the light-  
nings yawn,  
Deluging Heaven with fire, and the  
lashed deeps  
Glitter and boil beneath! it rages on,  
One mighty stream, whirlwind and waves  
upthrown,  
Lightning, and hail, and darkness eddy-  
ing by!  
There is a pause — the sea-birds, that  
were gone  
Into their caves to shriek, come forth to  
spy  
What calm has fall'n on earth, what light  
is in the sky.

## IV

For, where the irresistible storm had  
cloven  
That fearful darkness, the blue sky was  
seen,  
Fretted with many a fair cloud inter-  
woven  
Most delicately, and the ocean green,  
Beneath that opening spot of blue serene,  
Quivered like burning emerald; calm  
was spread  
On all below; but far on high, between  
Earth and the upper air, the vast clouds  
fled,  
Countless and swift as leaves on autumn's  
tempest shed.

## V

For ever as the war became more fierce  
Between the whirlwinds and the rack on  
high,

That spot grew more serene; blue light  
 did pierce  
 The woof of those white clouds, which  
 seemed to lie  
 Far, deep and motionless; while through  
 the sky  
 The pallid semicircle of the moon  
 Passed on, in slow and moving majesty;  
 Its upper horn arrayed in mists, which  
 soon,  
 But slowly, fled, like dew beneath the  
 beams of noon.

## VI

I could not choose but gaze; a fascina-  
 tion  
 Dwelt in that moon, and sky, and clouds,  
 which drew  
 My fancy thither, and in expectation  
 Of what I knew not, I remained. The  
 hue  
 Of the white moon, amid that heaven so  
 blue  
 Suddenly stained with shadow did ap-  
 pear;  
 A speck, a cloud, a shape, approaching  
 grew,  
 Like a great ship in the sun's sinking  
 sphere  
 Beheld afar at sea, and swift it came anear.

## VII

Even like a bark, which from a chasm of  
 mountains,  
 Dark, vast and overhanging, on a river  
 Which there collects the strength of all  
 its fountains,  
 Comes forth, whilst with the speed its  
 frame doth quiver,  
 Sails, oars and stream, tending to one  
 endeavor;  
 So, from that chasm of light a winged  
 Form  
 On all the winds of heaven approaching  
 ever  
 Floated, dilating as it came; the storm  
 Pursued it with fierce blasts, and light-  
 nings swift and warm.

## VIII

A course precipitous, of dizzy speed,  
 Suspending thought and breath; a mon-  
 strous sight!  
 For in the air do I behold indeed

An Eagle and a Serpent wreathed in  
 fight : —

And now, relaxing its impetuous flight,  
 Before the aerial rock on which I stood,  
 The Eagle, hovering, wheeled to left and  
 right,  
 And hung with lingering wings over the  
 flood,  
 And startled with its yells the wide air's  
 solitude.

## IX

A shaft of light upon its wings de-  
 scended,  
 And every golden feather gleamed  
 therein —  
 Feather and scale inextricably blended.  
 The Serpent's mailed and many-colored  
 skin  
 Shone through the plumes its coils were  
 twined within  
 By many a swollen and knotted fold,  
 and high  
 And far, the neck receding lithe and  
 thin,  
 Sustained a crested head, which warily  
 Shifted and glanced before the Eagle's  
 steadfast eye.

## X

Around, around, in ceaseless circles  
 wheeling  
 With clang of wings and scream, the  
 Eagle sailed  
 Incessantly — sometimes on high con-  
 cealing  
 Its lessening orbs, sometimes as if it  
 failed,  
 Drooped through the air; and still it  
 shrieked and wailed,  
 And casting back its eager head, with  
 beak  
 And talon unremittingly assailed  
 The wreathed Serpent, who did ever seek  
 Upon his enemy's heart a mortal wound to  
 wreak.

## XI

What life, what power, was kindled and  
 arose  
 Within the sphere of that appalling fray!  
 For, from the encounter of those won-  
 drous foes,  
 A vapor like the sea's suspended spray



Hung gathered ; in the void air, far  
 away,  
 Floated the shattered plumes ; bright  
 scales did leap,  
 Where'er the Eagle's talons made their  
 way,  
 Like sparks into the darkness ; — as they  
 sweep,  
 Blood stains the snowy foam of the tumult-  
 uous deep.

## XII

Swift chances in that combat — many a  
 check,  
 And many a change, a dark and wild  
 turmoil !  
 Sometimes the Snake around his enemy's  
 neck  
 Locked in stiff rings his adamantine  
 coil,  
 Until the Eagle, faint with pain and  
 toil,  
 Remitted his strong flight, and near the  
 sea  
 Languidly fluttered, hopeless so to foil  
 His adversary, who then reared on high  
 His red and burning crest, radiant with  
 victory.

## XIII

Then on the white edge of the bursting  
 surge,  
 Where they had sunk together, would  
 the Snake  
 Relax his suffocating grasp, and scourge  
 The wind with his wild writhings ; for,  
 to break  
 That chain of torment, the vast bird would  
 shake  
 The strength of his unconquerable wings  
 As in despair, and with his sinewy neck  
 Dissolve in sudden shock those linkèd  
 rings —  
 Then soar, as swift as smoke from a vol-  
 cano springs.

## XIV

Wile baffled wile, and strength encoun-  
 tered strength,  
 Thus long, but unprevailing. The event  
 Of that portentous fight appeared at  
 length.  
 Until the lamp of day was almost spent  
 It had endured, when lifeless, stark and  
 rent,

Hung high that mighty Serpent, and at  
 last  
 Fell to the sea, while o'er the continent  
 With clang of wings and scream the  
 Eagle passed,  
 Heavily borne away on the exhausted blast.

## XV

And with it fled the tempest, so that  
 ocean  
 And earth and sky shone through the  
 atmosphere ;  
 Only, 't was strange to see the red com-  
 motion  
 Of waves like mountains o'er the sinking  
 sphere  
 Of sunset sweep, and their fierce roar to  
 hear  
 Amid the calm ; down the steep path I  
 wound  
 To the sea-shore — the evening was most  
 clear  
 And beautiful, and there the sea I found  
 Calm as a cradled child in dreamless slum-  
 ber bound.

## XVI

There was a Woman, beautiful as morn-  
 ing,  
 Sitting beneath the rocks upon the sand  
 Of the waste sea — fair as one flower  
 adorning  
 An icy wilderness ; each delicate hand  
 Lay crossed upon her bosom, and the  
 band  
 Of her dark hair had fall'n, and so she  
 sate  
 Looking upon the waves ; on the bare  
 strand  
 Upon the sea-mark a small boat did wait,  
 Fair as herself, like Love by Hope left  
 desolate.

## XVII

It seemed that this fair Shape had looked  
 upon  
 That unimaginable fight, and now  
 That her sweet eyes were weary of the  
 sun,  
 As brightly it illustrated her woe ;  
 For in the tears, which silently to flow  
 Paused not, its lustre hung : she, watch-  
 ing aye  
 The foam-wreaths which the faint tide  
 wove below

Upon the spangled sands, groaned heavily,  
And after every groan looked up over the sea.

## XVIII

And when she saw the wounded Serpent make  
His path between the waves, her lips grew pale,  
Parted and quivered; the tears ceased to break  
From her immovable eyes; no voice of wail  
Escaped her; but she rose, and on the gale  
Loosening her star-bright robe and shadowy hair,  
Poured forth her voice; the caverns of the vale  
That opened to the ocean, caught it there,  
And filled with silver sounds the overflowing air.

## XIX

She spake in language whose strange melody  
Might not belong to earth. I heard alone  
What made its music more melodious be,  
The pity and the love of every tone;  
But to the Snake those accents sweet were known  
His native tongue and hers; nor did he beat  
The hoar spray idly then, but winding on  
Through the green shadows of the waves that meet  
Near to the shore, did pause beside her snowy feet.

## XX

Then on the sands the Woman sate again,  
And wept and clasped her hands, and, all between,  
Renewed the unintelligible strain  
Of her melodious voice and eloquent mien;  
And she unveiled her bosom, and the green  
And glancing shadows of the sea did play  
O'er its marmoreal depth — one moment seen,

For ere the next, the Serpent did obey  
Her voice, and, coiled in rest, in her embrace it lay.

## XXI

Then she arose, and smiled on me with eyes  
Serene yet sorrowing, like that planet fair,  
While yet the daylight lingereth in the skies,  
Which cleaves with arrowy beams the dark-red air,  
And said: 'To grieve is wise, but the despair  
Was weak and vain which led thee here from sleep.  
This shalt thou know, and more, if thou dost dare  
With me and with this Serpent, o'er the deep,  
A voyage divine and strange, companionship to keep.'

## XXII

Her voice was like the wildest, saddest tone,  
Yet sweet, of some loved voice heard long ago.  
I wept. Shall this fair woman all alone  
Over the sea with that fierce Serpent go?  
His head is on her heart, and who can know  
How soon he may devour his feeble prey? —  
Such were my thoughts, when the tide 'gan to flow;  
And that strange boat like the moon's shade did sway  
Amid reflected stars that in the waters lay.

## XXIII

A boat of rare device, which had no sail  
But its own curvèd prow of thin moon-stone,  
Wrought like a web of texture fine and frail,  
To catch those gentlest winds which are not known  
To breathe, but by the steady speed alone  
With which it cleaves the sparkling sea;  
and now  
We are embarked — the mountains hang  
and frown

Over the starry deep that gleams below  
A vast and dim expanse, as o'er the waves  
we go.

## XXIV

And as we sailed, a strange and awful tale  
That Woman told, like such mysterious  
dream  
As makes the slumberer's cheek with  
wonder pale!  
'T was midnight, and around, a shoreless  
stream,  
Wide ocean rolled, when that majestic  
theme  
Shrined in her heart found utterance, and  
she bent  
Her looks on mine; those eyes a kin-  
dling beam  
Of love divine into my spirit sent,  
And, ere her lips could move, made the air  
eloquent.

## XXV

'Speak not to me, but hear! much shalt  
thou learn,  
Much must remain unthought, and more  
untold,  
In the dark Future's ever-flowing urn.  
Know then that from the depth of ages  
old  
Two Powers o'er mortal things dominion  
hold,  
Ruling the world with a divided lot,  
Immortal, all-pervading, manifold,  
Twin Genii, equal Gods — when life and  
thought  
Sprang forth, they burst the womb of in-  
essential Nought.

## XXVI

'The earliest dweller of the world alone  
Stood on the verge of chaos. Lo! afar  
O'er the wide wild abyss two meteors  
shone,  
Sprung from the depth of its tempestu-  
ous jar —  
A blood-red Comet and the Morning Star  
Mingling their beams in combat. As he  
stood  
All thoughts within his mind waged mu-  
tual war  
In dreadful sympathy — when to the  
flood  
That fair Star fell, he turned and shed his  
brother's blood.

## XXVII

'Thus Evil triumphed, and the Spirit of  
Evil,  
One Power of many shapes which none  
may know,  
One Shape of many names; the Fiend  
did revel  
In victory, reigning o'er a world of woe,  
For the new race of man went to and fro,  
Famished and homeless, loathed and  
loathing, wild,  
And hating good — for his immortal foe,  
He changed from starry shape, beauteous  
and mild,  
To a dire Snake, with man and beast un-  
reconciled.

## XXVIII

'The darkness lingering o'er the dawn of  
things  
Was Evil's breath and life; this made  
him strong  
To soar aloft with overshadowing wings;  
And the great Spirit of Good did creep  
among  
The nations of mankind, and every tongue  
Cursed and blasphemed him as he passed;  
for none  
Knew good from evil, though their names  
were hung  
In mockery o'er the fane where many a  
groan,  
As King, and Lord, and God, the conquer-  
ing Fiend did own.

## XXIX

'The Fiend, whose name was Legion  
Death, Decay,  
Earthquake and Blight, and Want, and  
Madness pale,  
Winged and wan diseases, an array  
Numerous as leaves that strew the au-  
tumnal gale;  
Poison, a snake in flowers, beneath the  
veil  
Of food and mirth, hiding his mortal  
head;  
And, without whom all these might  
nought avail,  
Fear, Hatred, Faith and Tyranny, who  
spread  
Those subtle nets which snare the living  
and the dead.



## XXX

‘His spirit is their power, and they his  
slaves  
In air, and light, and thought, and lan-  
guage dwell;  
And keep their state from palaces to  
graves,  
In all resorts of men — invisible,  
But when, in ebon mirror, Nightmare fell,  
To tyrant or impostor bids them rise,  
Black winged demon - forms — whom,  
from the hell,  
His reign and dwelling beneath nether  
skies,  
He loosens to their dark and blasting min-  
istries.

## XXXI

‘In the world’s youth his empire was as  
firm  
As its foundations. Soon the Spirit of  
Good,  
Though in the likeness of a loathsome  
worm,  
Sprang from the billows of the formless  
flood,  
Which shrank and fled; and with that  
Fiend of blood  
Renewed the doubtful war. Thrones  
then first shook,  
And earth’s immense and trampled mul-  
titude  
In hope on their own powers began to  
look,  
And Fear, the demon pale, his sanguine  
shrine forsook.

## XXXII

‘Then Greece arose, and to its bards and  
sages,  
In dream, the golden - pinioned Genii  
came,  
Even where they slept amid the night  
of ages,  
Steeping their hearts in the divinest flame  
Which thy breath kindled, Power of  
holiest name!  
And oft in cycles since, when darkness  
gave  
New weapons to thy foe, their sunlike  
fame  
Upon the combat shone — a light to save,  
Like Paradise spread forth beyond the  
shadowy grave.

## XXXIII

‘Such is this conflict — when mankind  
doth strive  
With its oppressors in a strife of blood,  
Or when free thoughts, like lightnings,  
are alive,  
And in each bosom of the multitude  
Justice and truth with custom’s hydra  
brood  
Wage silent war; when priests and  
kings dissemble  
In smiles or frowns their fierce disqui-  
etude,  
When round pure hearts a host of hopes  
assemble,  
The Snake and Eagle meet — the world’s  
foundations tremble!

## XXXIV

‘Thou hast beheld that fight — when to  
thy home  
Thou dost return, steep not its hearth  
in tears;  
Though thou mayst hear that earth is  
now become  
The tyrant’s garbage, which to his com-  
peers,  
The vile reward of their dishonored  
years,  
He will dividing give. The victor  
Fiend  
Omnipotent of yore, now quails, and  
fears  
His triumph dearly won, which soon will  
lend  
An impulse swift and sure to his approach-  
ing end.

## XXXV

‘List, stranger, list! mine is an human  
form  
Like that thou wearest — touch me —  
shrink not now!  
My hand thou feel’st is not a ghost’s,  
but warm  
With human blood. ’Twas many years  
ago,  
Since first my thirsting soul aspired to  
know  
The secrets of this wondrous world,  
when deep  
My heart was pierced with sympathy for  
woe

Which could not be mine own, and  
thought did keep  
In dream unnatural watch beside an in-  
fant's sleep.

## XXXVI

'Woe could not be mine own, since far  
from men  
I dwelt, a free and happy orphan child,  
By the sea-shore, in a deep mountain glen;  
And near the waves and through the for-  
ests wild  
I roamed, to storm and darkness recon-  
ciled;  
For I was calm while tempest shook the  
sky,  
But when the breathless heavens in  
beauty smiled,  
I wept sweet tears, yet too tumultuously  
For peace, and clasped my hands aloft in  
ecstasy.

## XXXVII

'These were forebodings of my fate. Be-  
fore  
A woman's heart beat in my virgin  
breast,  
It had been nurtured in divinest lore;  
A dying poet gave me books, and blessed  
With wild but holy talk the sweet unrest  
In which I watched him as he died away;  
A youth with hoary hair, a fleeting guest  
Of our lone mountains; and this lore did  
sway  
My spirit like a storm, contending there  
always.

## XXXVIII

'Thus the dark tale which history doth  
unfold  
I knew, but not, methinks, as others  
know,  
For they weep not; and Wisdom had  
unrolled  
The clouds which hide the gulf of mortal  
woe;  
To few can she that warning vision show;  
For I loved all things with intense devo-  
tion,  
So that when Hope's deep source in full-  
est flow,  
Like earthquake did uplift the stagnant  
ocean  
Of human thoughts, mine shook beneath  
the wide emotion.

## XXXIX

'When first the living blood through all  
these veins  
Kindled a thought in sense, great France  
sprang forth,  
And seized, as if to break, the ponderous  
chains  
Which bind in woe the nations of the  
earth.  
I saw, and started from my cottage  
hearth;  
And to the clouds and waves in tameless  
gladness  
Shrieked, till they caught immeasurable  
mirth,  
And laughed in light and music: soon  
sweet madness  
Was poured upon my heart, a soft and  
thrilling sadness.

## XL

'Deep slumber fell on me: — my dreams  
were fire,  
Soft and delightful thoughts did rest and  
hover  
Like shadows o'er my brain; and strange  
desire,  
The tempest of a passion, raging over  
My tranquil soul, its depths with light  
did cover,  
Which passed; and calm, and darkness,  
sweeter far,  
Came — then I loved; but not a human  
lover!  
For when I rose from sleep, the Morning  
Star  
Shone through the woodbine wreaths which  
round my casement were.

## XLI

'T was like an eye which seemed to smile  
on me.  
I watched, till by the sun made pale it  
sank  
Under the billows of the heaving sea;  
But from its beams deep love my spirit  
drank,  
And to my brain the boundless world  
now shrank  
Into one thought — one image — yes,  
forever!  
Even like the dayspring, poured on va-  
pors dank,

The beams of that one Star did shoot  
and quiver  
Through my benighted mind — and were  
extinguished never.

## XLII

‘The day passed thus. At night, me-  
thought, in dream  
A shape of speechless beauty did ap-  
pear;  
It stood like light on a careering stream  
Of golden clouds which shook the atmo-  
sphere;  
A winged youth, his radiant brow did  
wear  
The Morning Star; a wild dissolving  
bliss  
Over my frame he breathed, approach-  
ing near,  
And bent his eyes of kindling tender-  
ness  
Near mine, and on my lips impressed a  
lingering kiss,

## XLIII

‘And said: “A Spirit loves thee, mortal  
maiden;  
How wilt thou prove thy worth?” Then  
joy and sleep  
Together fled; my soul was deeply  
laden,  
And to the shore I went to muse and  
weep;  
But as I moved, over my heart did creep  
A joy less soft, but more profound and  
strong  
Than my sweet dream; and it forbade to  
keep  
The path of the sea-shore; that Spirit’s  
tongue  
Seemed whispering in my heart, and bore  
my steps along.

## XLIV

‘How, to that vast and peopled city led,  
Which was a field of holy warfare  
then,  
I walked among the dying and the dead,  
And shared in fearless deeds with evil  
men,  
Calm as an angel in the dragon’s den;  
How I braved death for liberty and  
truth,  
And spurned at peace, and power, and  
fame; and when

Those hopes had lost the glory of their  
youth,  
How sadly I returned — might move the  
hearer’s ruth.

## XLV

‘Warm tears throng fast! the tale may  
not be said.  
Know then that, when this grief had  
been subdued,  
I was not left, like others, cold and dead;  
The Spirit whom I loved in solitude  
Sustained his child; the tempest-shaken  
wood,  
The waves, the fountains, and the hush  
of night —  
These were his voice, and well I under-  
stood  
His smile divine, when the calm sea was  
bright  
With silent stars, and Heaven was breath-  
less with delight.

## XLVI

‘In lonely glens, amid the roar of rivers,  
When the dim nights were moonless,  
have I known  
Joys which no tongue can tell; my pale  
lip quivers  
When thought revisits them: — know  
thou alone,  
That, after many wondrous years were  
flown,  
I was awakened by a shriek of woe;  
And over me a mystic robe was thrown  
By viewless hands, and a bright Star did  
glow  
Before my steps — the Snake then met his  
mortal foe.’

## XLVII

‘Thou fearest not then the Serpent on thy  
heart?’  
‘Fear it!’ she said, with brief and pas-  
sionate cry,  
And spake no more. That silence made  
me start —  
I looked, and we were sailing pleasantly,  
Swift as a cloud between the sea and sky,  
Beneath the rising moon seen far away;  
Mountains of ice, like sapphire, piled on  
high,  
Hemming the horizon round, in silence lay  
On the still waters — these we did ap-  
proach alway.



## XLVIII

And swift and swifter grew the vessel's  
 motion,  
 So that a dizzy trance fell on my brain, —  
 Wild music woke me; we had passed the  
 ocean  
 Which girds the pole, Nature's remotest  
 reign;  
 And we glode fast o'er a pellucid plain  
 Of waters, azure with the noontide day.  
 Ethereal mountains shone around; a  
 Fane  
 Stood in the midst, girt by green isles  
 which lay  
 On the blue sunny deep, resplendent far  
 away.

## XLIX

It was a Temple, such as mortal hand  
 Has never built, nor ecstacy, nor dream  
 Reared in the cities of enchanted land;  
 'T was likest Heaven, ere yet day's purple  
 stream  
 Ebbs o'er the western forest, while the  
 gleam  
 Of the unrisen moon among the clouds  
 Is gathering — when with many a golden  
 beam  
 The thronging constellations rush in  
 crowds,  
 Paving with fire the sky and the marmo-  
 real floods.

## L

Like what may be conceived of this vast  
 dome,  
 When from the depths which thought  
 can seldom pierce  
 Genius beholds it rise, his native home,  
 Girt by the deserts of the Universe;  
 Yet, nor in painting's light, or mightier  
 verse,  
 Or sculpture's marble language can in-  
 vest  
 That shape to mortal sense — such  
 glooms immerse  
 That incommunicable sight, and rest  
 Upon the laboring brain and over-burdened  
 breast.

## LI

Winding among the lawny islands fair,  
 Whose blosmy forests starred the shad-  
 ovy deep,  
 The wingless boat paused where an ivory  
 stair

Its fretwork in the crystal sea did steep,  
 Encircling that vast Fane's aerial heap.  
 We disembarked, and through a portal  
 wide  
 We passed, whose roof of moonstone  
 carved did keep  
 A glimmering o'er the forms on every  
 side,  
 Sculptures like life and thought, immovable,  
 deep-eyed.

## LII

We came to a vast hall, whose glorious  
 roof  
 Was diamond which had drunk the  
 lightning's sheen  
 In darkness and now poured it through  
 the woof  
 Of spell-inwoven clouds hung there to  
 screen  
 Its blinding splendor — through such veil  
 was seen  
 That work of subtlest power, divine and  
 rare;  
 Orb above orb, with starry shapes be-  
 tween,  
 And horned moons, and meteors strange  
 and fair,  
 On night-black columns poised — one hol-  
 low hemisphere!

## LIII

Ten thousand columns in that quivering  
 light  
 Distinct, between whose shafts wound far  
 away  
 The long and labyrinthine aisles, more  
 bright  
 With their own radiance than the Heaven  
 of Day;  
 And on the jasper walls around there lay  
 Paintings, the poesy of mightiest thought,  
 Which did the Spirit's history display;  
 A tale of passionate change, divinely  
 taught,  
 Which, in their wingèd dance, unconscious  
 Genii wrought.

## LIV

Beneath there sate on many a sapphire  
 throne  
 The Great who had departed from man-  
 kind,  
 A mighty Senate; — some, whose white  
 hair shone

Like mountain snow, mild, beautiful and blind;  
 Some, female forms, whose gestures beamed with mind;  
 And ardent youths, and children bright and fair;  
 And some had lyres whose strings were intertwined  
 With pale and clinging flames, which ever there  
 Waked faint yet thrilling sounds that pierced the crystal air.

## LV

One seat was vacant in the midst, a throne,  
 Reared on a pyramid like sculptured flame,  
 Distinct with circling steps which rested on  
 Their own deep fire. Soon as the Woman came  
 Into that hall, she shrieked the Spirit's name  
 And fell; and vanished slowly from the sight.  
 Darkness arose from her dissolving frame,—  
 Which, gathering, filled that dome of woven light,  
 Blotting its spherèd stars with supernatural night.

## LVI

Then first two glittering lights were seen to glide  
 In circles on the amethystine floor,  
 Small serpent eyes trailing from side to side,  
 Like meteors on a river's grassy shore;  
 They round each other rolled, dilating more  
 And more — then rose, commingling into one,  
 One clear and mighty planet hanging o'er  
 A cloud of deepest shadow which was thrown  
 Athwart the glowing steps and the crystalline throne.

## LVII

The cloud which rested on that cone of flame  
 Was cloven; beneath the planet sate a Form,

Fairer than tongue can speak or thought may frame,  
 The radiance of whose limbs rose-like and warm  
 Flowed forth, and did with softest light inform  
 The shadowy dome, the sculptures and the state  
 Of those assembled shapes — with clinging charm  
 Sinking upon their hearts and mine. He sate  
 Majestic yet most mild, calm yet compassionate.

## LVIII

Wonder and joy a passing faintness threw  
 Over my brow — a hand supported me,  
 Whose touch was magic strength; an eye of blue  
 Looked into mine, like moonlight, soothingly;  
 And a voice said, 'Thou must a listener be  
 This day; two mighty Spirits now return,  
 Like birds of calm, from the world's raging sea;  
 They pour fresh light from Hope's immortal urn;  
 A tale of human power — despair not — list and learn!

## LIX

I looked, and lo! one stood forth eloquently.  
 His eyes were dark and deep, and the clear brow  
 Which shadowed them was like the morning sky,  
 The cloudless Heaven of Spring, when in their flow  
 Through the bright air the soft winds as they blow  
 Wake the green world; his gestures did obey  
 The oracular mind that made his features glow,  
 And where his curvèd lips half open lay,  
 Passion's divinest stream had made impetuous way.

## LX

Beneath the darkness of his outspread hair  
 He stood thus beautiful; but there was One

Who sate beside him like his shadow  
 there,  
 And held his hand — far lovelier; she  
 was known  
 To be thus fair by the few lines alone  
 Which through her floating locks and  
 gathered cloke,  
 Glances of soul-dissolving glory, shone;  
 None else beheld her eyes — in him they  
 woke  
 Memories which found a tongue, as thus he  
 silence broke.

## CANTO SECOND

## I

THE star-light smile of children, the  
 sweet looks  
 Of women, the fair breast from which I  
 fed,  
 The murmur of the unreposing brooks,  
 And the green light which, shifting over-  
 head,  
 Some tangled bower of vines around me  
 shed,  
 The shells on the sea-sand, and the wild  
 flowers,  
 The lamp - light through the rafters  
 cheerly spread  
 And on the twining flax — in life's young  
 hours  
 These sights and sounds did nurse my  
 spirit's folded powers.

## II

In Argolis, beside the echoing sea,  
 Such impulses within my mortal frame  
 Arose, and they were dear to memory,  
 Like tokens of the dead; but others  
 came  
 Soon, in another shape — the wondrous  
 fame  
 Of the past world, the vital words and  
 deeds  
 Of minds whom neither time nor change  
 can tame,  
 Traditions dark and old whence evil  
 creeds  
 Start forth and whose dim shade a stream  
 of poison feeds.

## III

I heard, as all have heard, the various  
 story  
 Of human life, and wept unwilling tears.

Feeble historians of its shame and glory,  
 False disputants on all its hopes and  
 fears,  
 Victims who worshipped ruin, chroniclers  
 Of daily scorn, and slaves who loathed  
 their state,  
 Yet, flattering Power, had given its  
 ministers  
 A throne of judgment in the grave —  
 't was fate,  
 That among such as these my youth should  
 seek its mate.

## IV

The land in which I lived by a fell  
 bane  
 Was withered up. Tyrants dwelt side  
 by side,  
 And stabled in our homes, until the chain  
 Stifled the captive's cry, and to abide  
 That blasting curse men had no shame.  
 All vied  
 In evil, slave and despot; fear with lust  
 Strange fellowship through mutual hate  
 had tied,  
 Like two dark serpents tangled in the  
 dust,  
 Which on the paths of men their mingling  
 poison thrust.

## V

Earth, our bright home, its mountains  
 and its waters,  
 And the ethereal shapes which are sus-  
 pended  
 Over its green expanse, and those fair  
 daughters,  
 The clouds, of Sun and Ocean, who have  
 blended  
 The colors of the air since first extended  
 It cradled the young world, none wan-  
 dered forth  
 To see or feel; a darkness had descended  
 On every heart; the light which shows  
 its worth  
 Must among gentle thoughts and fearless  
 take its birth.

## VI

This vital world, this home of happy  
 spirits,  
 Was as a dungeon to my blasted kind;  
 All that despair from murdered hope in-  
 herits



They sought, and, in their helpless misery  
 blind,  
 A deeper prison and heavier chains did  
 find,  
 And stronger tyrants:—a dark gulf  
 before,  
 The realm of a stern Ruler, yawned;  
 behind,  
 Terror and Time conflicting drove, and  
 bore  
 On their tempestuous flood the shrieking  
 wretch from shore.

## VII

Out of that Ocean's wrecks had Guilt  
 and Woe  
 Framed a dark dwelling for their home-  
 less thought,  
 And, starting at the ghosts which to and  
 fro  
 Glide o'er its dim and gloomy strand, had  
 brought  
 The worship thence which they each  
 other taught.  
 Well might men loathe their life! well  
 might they turn  
 Even to the ills again from which they  
 sought  
 Such refuge after death!—well might  
 they learn  
 To gaze on this fair world with hopeless un-  
 concern!

## VIII

For they all pined in bondage; body and  
 soul,  
 Tyrant and slave, victim and torturer,  
 bent  
 Before one Power, to which supreme  
 control  
 Over their will by their own weakness  
 lent  
 Made all its many names omnipotent;  
 All symbols of things evil, all divine;  
 And hymns of blood or mockery, which  
 rent  
 The air from all its fanes, did intertwine  
 Imposture's impious toils round each dis-  
 cordant shrine.

## IX

I heard, as all have heard, life's various  
 story,  
 And in no careless heart transcribed the  
 tale:

But, from the sneers of men who had  
 grown hoary  
 In shame and scorn, from groans of  
 crowds made pale  
 By famine, from a mother's desolate wail  
 O'er her polluted child, from innocent  
 blood  
 Poured on the earth, and brows anxious  
 and pale  
 With the heart's warfare, did I gather  
 food  
 To feed my many thoughts — a tameless  
 multitude!

## X

I wandered through the wrecks of days  
 departed  
 Far by the desolated shore, when even  
 O'er the still sea and jagged islets darted  
 The light of moonrise; in the northern  
 Heaven,  
 Among the clouds near the horizon  
 driven,  
 The mountains lay beneath one planet  
 pale;  
 Around me broken tombs and columns  
 riven  
 Looked vast in twilight, and the sorrow-  
 ing gale  
 Waked in those ruins gray its everlasting  
 wail!

## XI

I knew not who had framed these won-  
 ders then,  
 Nor had I heard the story of their deeds;  
 But dwellings of a race of mightier  
 men,  
 And monuments of less ungentle creeds  
 Tell their own tale to him who wisely  
 heeds  
 The language which they speak; and  
 now, to me,  
 The moonlight making pale the blooming  
 weeds,  
 The bright stars shining in the breathless  
 sea,  
 Interpreted those scrolls of mortal mys-  
 tery.

## XII

Such man has been, and such may yet  
 become!  
 Ay, wiser, greater, gentler even than  
 they

Who on the fragments of yon shattered  
dome  
Have stamped the sign of power! I felt  
the sway  
Of the vast stream of ages bear away  
My floating thoughts — my heart beat  
loud and fast —  
Even as a storm let loose beneath the  
ray  
Of the still moon, my spirit onward  
passed  
Beneath truth's steady beams upon its tu-  
mult cast.

## XIII

It shall be thus no more! too long, too  
long,  
Sons of the glorious dead, have ye lain  
bound  
In darkness and in ruin! Hope is strong,  
Justice and Truth their wingèd child  
have found!  
Awake! arise! until the mighty sound  
Of your career shall scatter in its gust  
The thrones of the oppressor, and the  
ground  
Hide the last altar's unregarded dust,  
Whose Idol has so long betrayed your im-  
pious trust.

## XIV

It must be so — I will arise and waken  
The multitude, and like a sulphurous  
hill,  
Which on a sudden from its snows has  
shaken  
The swoon of ages, it shall burst, and fill  
The world with cleansing fire; it must, it  
will —  
It may not be restrained! — and who  
shall stand  
Amid the rocking earthquake steadfast  
still  
But Laon? on high Freedom's desert  
land  
A tower whose marble walls the leaguèd  
storms withstand!

## XV

One summer night, in commune with the  
hope  
Thus deeply fed, amid those ruins gray  
I watched beneath the dark sky's starry  
cope;  
And ever from that hour upon me lay

The burden of this hope, and night or  
day,  
In vision or in dream, clove to my breast;  
Among mankind, or when gone far away  
To the lone shores and mountains, 't was  
a guest  
Which followed where I fled, and watched  
when I did rest.

## XVI

These hopes found words through which  
my spirit sought  
To weave a bondage of such sympathy  
As might create some response to the  
thought  
Which ruled me now — and as the vapors  
lie  
Bright in the outspread morning's radi-  
ancy,  
So were these thoughts invested with the  
light  
Of language; and all bosoms made reply  
On which its lustre streamed, whene'er  
it might  
Through darkness wide and deep those  
trancèd spirits smite.

## XVII

Yes, many an eye with dizzy tears was  
dim,  
And oft I thought to clasp my own heart's  
brother,  
When I could feel the listener's senses  
swim,  
And hear his breath its own swift gasp-  
ings smother  
Even as my words evoked them — and  
another,  
And yet another, I did fondly deem,  
Felt that we all were sons of one great  
mother;  
And the cold truth such sad reverse did  
seem  
As to awake in grief from some delightful  
dream.

## XVIII

Yes, oft beside the ruined labyrinth  
Which skirts the hoary caves of the  
green deep  
Did Laon and his friend on one gray  
plinth,  
Round whose worn base the wild waves  
hiss and leap,  
Resting at eve, a lofty converse keep;

And that this friend was false may now  
 be said  
 Calmly — that he like other men could  
 weep  
 Tears which are lies, and could betray  
 and spread  
 Snares for that guileless heart which for  
 his own had bled.

## XIX

Then, had no great aim recompensed my  
 sorrow,  
 I must have sought dark respite from its  
 stress  
 In dreamless rest, in sleep that sees no  
 morrow —  
 For to tread life's dismaying wilderness  
 Without one smile to cheer, one voice to  
 bless,  
 Amid the snares and scoffs of human-  
 kind,  
 Is hard — but I betrayed it not, nor less  
 With love that scorned return sought to  
 unbind  
 The interwoven clouds which make its  
 wisdom blind.

## XX

With deathless minds, which leave where  
 they have passed  
 A path of light, my soul communion  
 knew,  
 Till from that glorious intercourse, at  
 last,  
 As from a mine of magic store, I drew  
 Words which were weapons; round my  
 heart there grew  
 The adamant armor of their power;  
 And from my fancy wings of golden hue  
 Sprang forth — yet not alone from wis-  
 dom's tower,  
 A minister of truth, these plumes young  
 Laon bore.

## XXI

An orphan with my parents lived, whose  
 eyes  
 Were lodestars of delight, which drew  
 me home  
 When I might wander forth; nor did I  
 prize  
 Aught human thing beneath Heaven's  
 mighty dome  
 Beyond this child; so when sad hours  
 were come,

And baffled hope like ice still clung to  
 me,  
 Since kin were cold, and friends had now  
 become  
 Heartless and false, I turned from all  
 to be,  
 Cythna, the only source of tears and smiles  
 to thee.

## XXII

What wert thou then? A child most  
 infantine,  
 Yet wandering far beyond that innocent  
 age  
 In all but its sweet looks and mien di-  
 vine;  
 Even then, methought, with the world's  
 tyrant rage  
 A patient warfare thy young heart did  
 wage,  
 When those soft eyes of scarcely con-  
 scious thought  
 Some tale or thine own fancies would  
 engage  
 To overflow with tears, or converse  
 fraught  
 With passion o'er their depths its fleeting  
 light had wrought.

## XXIII

She moved upon this earth a shape of  
 brightness,  
 A power, that from its objects scarcely  
 drew  
 One impulse of her being — in her light-  
 ness  
 Most like some radiant cloud of morning  
 dew  
 Which wanders through the waste air's  
 pathless blue  
 To nourish some far desert; she did  
 seem  
 Beside me, gathering beauty as she grew,  
 Like the bright shade of some immortal  
 dream  
 Which walks, when tempest sleeps, the  
 wave of life's dark stream.

## XXIV

As mine own shadow was this child  
 to me,  
 A second self, far dearer and more fair,  
 Which clothed in undissolving radiancy  
 All those steep paths which languor and  
 despair



Of human things had made so dark and bare,  
 But which I trod alone — nor, till be-  
 reft  
 Of friends, and overcome by lonely care,  
 Knew I what solace for that loss was  
 left,  
 Though by a bitter wound my trusting  
 heart was cleft.

## XXV

Once she was dear, now she was all I  
 had  
 To love in human life — this playmate  
 sweet,  
 This child of twelve years old. So she  
 was made  
 My sole associate, and her willing feet  
 Wandered with mine where Earth and  
 Ocean meet,  
 Beyond the ærial mountains whose vast  
 cells  
 The unrepousing billows ever beat,  
 Through forests wild and old, and lawny  
 dells  
 Where boughs of incense droop over the  
 emerald wells.

## XXVI

And warm and light I felt her clasping  
 hand  
 When twined in mine; she followed  
 where I went,  
 Through the lone paths of our immortal  
 land.  
 It had no waste but some memorial lent  
 Which strung me to my toil — some  
 monument  
 Vital with mind; then Cythna by my  
 side,  
 Until the bright and beaming day were  
 spent,  
 Would rest, with looks entreating to  
 abide,  
 Too earnest and too sweet ever to be de-  
 nied.

## XXVII

And soon I could not have refused her.  
 Thus  
 Forever, day and night, we two were  
 ne'er  
 Parted but when brief sleep divided us;  
 And, when the pauses of the lulling air  
 Of noon beside the sea had made a lair

For her soothed senses, in my arms she  
 slept,  
 And I kept watch over her slumbers  
 there,  
 While, as the shifting visions over her  
 swept,  
 Amid her innocent rest by turns she smiled  
 and wept.

## XXVIII

And in the murmur of her dreams was  
 heard  
 Sometimes the name of Laon. Suddenly  
 She would arise, and, like the secret bird  
 Whom sunset wakens, fill the shore and  
 sky  
 With her sweet accents, a wild mel-  
 ody, —  
 Hymns which my soul had woven to  
 Freedom, strong  
 The source of passion whence they rose  
 to be;  
 Triumphant strains which, like a spirit's  
 tongue,  
 To the enchanted waves that child of glory  
 sung —

## XXIX

Her white arms lifted through the shad-  
 ovy stream  
 Of her loose hair. Oh, excellently great  
 Seemed to me then my purpose, the vast  
 theme  
 Of those impassioned songs, when Cythna  
 sate  
 Amid the calm which rapture doth cre-  
 ate  
 After its tumult, her heart vibrating,  
 Her spirit o'er the Ocean's floating state  
 From her deep eyes far wandering, on  
 the wing  
 Of visions that were mine, beyond its ut-  
 most spring !

## XXX

For, before Cythna loved it, had my song  
 Peopled with thoughts the boundless uni-  
 verse,  
 A mighty congregation, which were  
 strong,  
 Where'er they trod the darkness, to dis-  
 perse  
 The cloud of that unutterable curse  
 Which clings upon mankind; all things  
 became

Slaves to my holy and heroic verse,  
Earth, sea and sky, the planets, life and  
fame  
And fate, or whate'er else binds the world's  
wondrous frame.

## XXXI

And this belovèd child thus felt the sway  
Of my conceptions, gathering like a  
cloud  
The very wind on which it rolls away;  
Hers too were all my thoughts, ere yet  
endowed  
With music and with light their foun-  
tains flowed  
In poesy; and her still and earnest face,  
Pallid with feelings which intensely  
glowed  
Within, was turned on mine with speech-  
less grace,  
Watching the hopes which there her heart  
had learned to trace.

## XXXII

In me, communion with this purest being  
Kindled intenser zeal, and made me wise  
In knowledge, which in hers mine own  
mind seeing  
Left in the human world few mysteries.  
How without fear of evil or disguise  
Was Cythna! what a spirit strong and  
mild,  
Which death or pain or peril could de-  
spise,  
Yet melt in tenderness! what genius  
wild,  
Yet mighty, was enclosed within one simple  
child!

## XXXIII

New lore was this. Old age with its gray  
hair,  
And wrinkled legends of unworthy  
things,  
And icy sneers, is nought: it cannot dare  
To burst the chains which life forever  
flings  
On the entangled soul's aspiring wings;  
So is it cold and cruel, and is made  
The careless slave of that dark Power  
which brings  
Evil, like blight, on man, who, still be-  
trayed,  
Laughs o'er the grave in which his living  
hopes are laid,

## XXXIV

Nor are the strong and the severe to keep  
The empire of the world. Thus Cythna  
taught  
Even in the visions of her eloquent sleep,  
Unconscious of the power through which  
she wrought  
The woof of such intelligible thought,  
As from the tranquil strength which  
cradled lay  
In her smile-peopled rest my spirit  
sought  
Why the deceiver and the slave has sway  
O'er heralds so divine of truth's arising  
day.

## XXXV

Within that fairest form the female mind,  
Untainted by the poison clouds which  
rest  
On the dark world, a sacred home did  
find;  
But else from the wide earth's maternal  
breast  
Victorious Evil, which had dispossessed  
All native power, had those fair children  
torn,  
And made them slaves to soothe his vile  
unrest,  
And minister to lust its joys forlorn,  
Till they had learned to breathe the atmo-  
sphere of scorn.

## XXXVI

This misery was but coldly felt, till she  
Became my only friend, who had endured  
My purpose with a wider sympathy.  
Thus Cythna mourned with me the servi-  
tude  
In which the half of humankind were  
mewed,  
Victims of lust and hate, the slaves of  
slaves;  
She mourned that grace and power were  
thrown as food  
To the hyena Lust, who, among graves,  
Over his loathèd meal, laughing in agony,  
raves.

## XXXVII

And I, still gazing on that glorious child,  
Even as these thoughts flushed o'er her:  
— 'Cythna sweet,  
Well with the world art thou unrecon-  
ciled;

Never will peace and human nature meet  
Till free and equal man and woman greet  
Domestic peace; and ere this power can  
make  
In human hearts its calm and holy seat,  
This slavery must be broken'—as I  
spake,  
From Cythna's eyes a light of exultation  
brake.

## XXXVIII

She replied earnestly:—'It shall be  
mine,  
This task, — mine, Laon ! thou hast much  
to gain;  
Nor wilt thou at poor Cythna's pride re-  
pine,  
If she should lead a happy female train  
To meet thee over the rejoicing plain,  
When myriads at thy call shall throng  
around  
The Golden City.'—Then the child did  
strain  
My arm upon her tremulous heart, and  
wound  
Her own about my neck, till some reply  
she found.

## XXXIX

I smiled, and spake not.—'Wherefore  
dost thou smile  
At what I say ? Laon, I am not weak,  
And, though my cheek might become pale  
the while,  
With thee, if thou desirest, will I seek  
Through their array of banded slaves to  
wreak  
Ruin upon the tyrants. I had thought  
It was more hard to turn my unpractised  
cheek  
To scorn and shame, and this belovèd  
spot  
And thee, O dearest friend, to leave and  
murmur not.

## XL

'Whence came I what I am ? Thou, Laon,  
knowest  
How a young child should thus undaunted  
be;  
Methinks it is a power which thou be-  
stowest,  
Through which I seek, by most resem-  
bling thee,

So to become most good, and great, and  
free;  
Yet, far beyond this Ocean's utmost roar,  
In towers and huts are many like to  
me,  
Who, could they see thine eyes, or feel  
such lore  
As I have learnt from them, like me would  
fear no more.

## XLI

'Think'st thou that I shall speak unskil-  
fully,  
And none will heed me ? I remember  
now  
How once a slave in tortures doomed to  
die  
Was saved because in accents sweet and  
low  
He sung a song his judge loved long  
ago,  
As he was led to death. All shall relent  
Who hear me; tears as mine have flowed,  
shall flow;  
Hearts beat as mine now beats, with such  
intent  
As renovates the world; a will omnipotent!

## XLII

'Yes, I will tread Pride's golden palaces,  
Through Penury's roofless huts and  
squalid cells  
Will I descend, where'er in abjectness  
Woman with some vile slave her tyrant  
dwells;  
There with the music of thine own sweet  
spells  
Will disenchant the captives, and will  
pour  
For the despairing, from the crystal wells  
Of thy deep spirit, reason's mighty lore,  
And power shall then abound, and hope  
arise once more.

## XLIII

'Can man be free if woman be a slave ?  
Chain one who lives, and breathes this  
boundless air,  
To the corruption of a closèd grave!  
Can they, whose mates are beasts con-  
demned to bear  
Scorn heavier far than toil or anguish,  
dare  
To trample their oppressors ? In their  
home.



Among their babes, thou knowest a curse  
 would wear  
 The shape of woman — hoary Crime  
 would come  
 Behind, and Fraud rebuild Religion's tot-  
 tering dome.

## XLIV

'I am a child: — I would not yet de-  
 part.  
 When I go forth alone, bearing the lamp  
 Aloft which thou hast kindled in my  
 heart,  
 Millions of slaves from many a dungeon  
 damp  
 Shall leap in joy, as the benumbing  
 cramp  
 Of ages leaves their limbs. No ill may  
 harm  
 Thy Cythna ever. Truth its radiant  
 stamp  
 Has fixed, as an invulnerable charm,  
 Upon her children's brow, dark Falsehood  
 to disarm.

## XLV

'Wait yet awhile for the appointed day.  
 Thou wilt depart, and I with tears shall  
 stand  
 Watching thy dim sail skirt the ocean  
 gray;  
 Amid the dwellers of this lonely land  
 I shall remain alone — and thy command  
 Shall then dissolve the world's unquiet  
 trance,  
 And, multitudinous as the desert sand  
 Borne on the storm, its millions shall ad-  
 vance,  
 Thronging round thee, the light of their  
 deliverance.

## XLVI

'Then, like the forests of some pathless  
 mountain  
 Which from remotest glens two warring  
 winds  
 Involve in fire which not the loosened  
 fountain  
 Of broadest floods might quench, shall  
 all the kinds  
 Of evil catch from our uniting minds  
 The spark which must consume them; —  
 Cythna then  
 Will have cast off the impotence that  
 binds

Her childhood now, and through the  
 paths of men  
 Will pass, as the charmed bird that haunts  
 the serpent's den.

## XLVII

'We part! — O Laon, I must dare, nor  
 tremble,  
 To meet those looks no more! — Oh,  
 heavy stroke!  
 Sweet brother of my soul! can I dis-  
 semble  
 The agony of this thought?' — As thus  
 she spoke  
 The gathered sobs her quivering accents  
 broke,  
 And in my arms she hid her beating  
 breast.  
 I remained still for tears — sudden she  
 woke  
 As one awakes from sleep, and wildly  
 pressed  
 My bosom, her whole frame impetuously  
 possessed.

## XLVIII

'We part to meet again — but yon blue  
 waste,  
 Yon desert wide and deep, holds no recess  
 Within whose happy silence, thus em-  
 braced,  
 We might survive all ills in one caress;  
 Nor doth the grave — I fear 't is passion-  
 less —  
 Nor yon cold vacant Heaven: — we meet  
 again  
 Within the minds of men, whose lips  
 shall bless  
 Our memory, and whose hopes its light  
 retain  
 When these dissevered bones are trodden  
 in the plain.'

## XLIX

I could not speak, though she had ceased,  
 for now  
 The fountains of her feeling, swift and  
 deep,  
 Seemed to suspend the tumult of their  
 flow.  
 So we arose, and by the star-light steep  
 Went homeward — neither did we speak  
 nor weep,  
 But, pale, were calm with passion. Thus  
 subdued,

Like evening shades that o'er the moun-  
tains creep,  
We moved towards our home; where, in  
this mood,  
Each from the other sought refuge in soli-  
tude.

## CANTO THIRD

## I

WHAT thoughts had sway o'er Cythna's  
lonely slumber  
That night, I know not; but my own did  
seem  
As if they might ten thousand years out-  
number  
Of waking life, the visions of a dream  
Which hid in one dim gulf the troubled  
stream  
Of mind; a boundless chaos wild and  
vast,  
Whose limits yet were never memory's  
theme;  
And I lay struggling as its whirlwinds  
passed,  
Sometimes for rapture sick, sometimes for  
pain aghast.

## II

Two hours, whose mighty circle did em-  
brace  
More time than might make gray the in-  
fant world,  
Rolled thus, a weary and tumultuous  
space;  
When the third came, like mist on  
breezes curled,  
From my dim sleep a shadow was un-  
furled;  
Methought, upon the threshold of a cave  
I sate with Cythna; drooping briony,  
pearled  
With dew from the wild streamlet's  
shattered wave,  
Hung, where we sate to taste the joys which  
Nature gave.

## III

We lived a day as we were wont to live,  
But Nature had a robe of glory on,  
And the bright air o'er every shape did  
weave  
Intenser hues, so that the herbless stone,  
The leafless bough among the leaves  
alone,

Had being clearer than its own could be;  
And Cythna's pure and radiant self was  
shown,  
In this strange vision, so divine to me,  
That if I loved before, now love was agony.

## IV

Morn fled, noon came, evening, then  
night, descended,  
And we prolonged calm talk beneath the  
sphere  
Of the calm moon — when suddenly was  
blended  
With our repose a nameless sense of  
fear;  
And from the cave behind I seemed to  
hear  
Sounds gathering upwards — accents in-  
complete,  
And stifled shrieks, — and now, more  
near and near,  
A tumult and a rush of thronging feet  
The cavern's secret depths beneath the  
earth did beat.

## V

The scene was changed, and away, away,  
away!  
Through the air and over the sea we  
sped,  
And Cythna in my sheltering bosom lay,  
And the winds bore me; through the  
darkness spread  
Around, the gaping earth then vomited  
Legions of foul and ghastly shapes,  
which hung  
Upon my flight; and ever as we fled  
They plucked at Cythna; soon to me  
then clung  
A sense of actual things those monstrous  
dreams among.

## VI

And I lay struggling in the impotence  
Of sleep, while outward life had burst  
its bound,  
Though, still deluded, strove the tor-  
tured sense  
To its dire wanderings to adapt the  
sound  
Which in the light of morn was poured  
around  
Our dwelling; breathless, pale and una-  
ware  
I rose, and all the cottage crowded found

With armed men, whose glittering swords  
were bare,  
And whose degraded limbs the Tyrant's  
garb did wear.

## VII

And ere with rapid lips and gathered  
brow  
I could demand the cause, a feeble  
shriek —  
It was a feeble shriek, faint, far and  
low —  
Arrested me; my mien grew calm and  
meek,  
And grasping a small knife I went to  
seek  
That voice among the crowd — 't was  
Cytlna's cry!  
Beneath most calm resolve did agony  
wreak  
Its whirlwind rage: — so I passed quietly  
Till I beheld where bound that dearest  
child did lie.

## VIII

I started to behold her, for delight  
And exultation, and a joyance free,  
Solemn, serene and lofty, filled the  
light  
Of the calm smile with which she looked  
on me;  
So that I feared some brainless ecstasy,  
Wrought from that bitter woe, had wil-  
dered her.  
'Farewell! farewell!' she said, as I drew  
nigh;  
'At first my peace was marred by this  
strange stir,  
Now I am calm as truth — its chosen min-  
ister.

## IX

'Look not so, Laon — say farewell in  
hope;  
These bloody men are but the slaves who  
bear  
Their mistress to her task; it was my  
scope  
The slavery where they drag me now to  
share,  
And among captives willing chains to  
wear  
Awhile — the rest thou knowest. Return,  
dear friend!  
Let our first triumph trample the despair

Which would ensnare us now, for, in the  
end,  
In victory or in death our hopes and fears  
must blend.'

## X

These words had fallen on my unheed-  
ing ear,  
Whilst I had watched the motions of the  
crew  
With seeming careless glance; not many  
were  
Around her, for their comrades just  
withdrew  
To guard some other victim; so I drew  
My knife, and with one impulse, sud-  
denly,  
All unaware three of their number slew,  
And grasped a fourth by the throat, and  
with loud cry  
My countrymen invoked to death or lib-  
erty.

## XI

What followed then I know not, for a  
stroke,  
On my raised arm and naked head came  
down,  
Filling my eyes with blood. — When I  
awoke,  
I felt that they had bound me in my  
swoon,  
And up a rock which overhangs the town  
By the steep path were bearing me;  
below  
The plain was filled with slaughter, —  
overthrown  
The vineyards and the harvests, and the  
glow  
Of blazing roofs shone far o'er the white  
Ocean's flow.

## XII

Upon that rock a mighty column stood,  
Whose capital seemed sculptured in the  
sky,  
Which to the wanderers o'er the solitude  
Of distant seas, from ages long gone  
by,  
Had made a landmark; o'er its height to  
fly  
Scarcely the cloud, the vulture or the  
blast  
Has power, and when the shades of even-  
ing lie



On Earth and Ocean, its carved summits  
cast  
The sunken daylight far through the aerial  
waste.

## XIII

They bore me to a cavern in the hill  
Beneath that column, and unbound me  
there;  
And one did strip me stark; and one did  
fill  
A vessel from the putrid pool; one bare  
A lighted torch, and four with friendless  
care  
Guided my steps the cavern-paths along;  
Then up a steep and dark and narrow  
stair  
We wound, until the torch's fiery tongue  
Amid the gushing day beamless and pallid  
hung.

## XIV

They raised me to the platform of the  
pile,  
That column's dizzy height; the grate of  
brass,  
Through which they thrust me, open  
stood the while,  
As to its ponderous and suspended mass,  
With chains which eat into the flesh,  
alas!  
With brazen links, my naked limbs they  
bound;  
The grate, as they departed to repass,  
With horrid clangor fell, and the far  
sound  
Of their retiring steps in the dense gloom  
was drowned.

## XV

The noon was calm and bright: — around  
that column  
The overhanging sky and circling sea,  
Spread forth in silentness profound and  
solemn,  
The darkness of brief frenzy cast on me,  
So that I knew not my own misery;  
The islands and the mountains in the  
day  
Like clouds reposed afar; and I could  
see  
The town among the woods below that  
lay,  
And the dark rocks which bound the bright  
and glassy bay.

## XVI

It was so calm, that scarce the feathery  
weed  
Sown by some eagle on the topmost stone  
Swayed in the air: — so bright, that noon  
did breed  
No shadow in the sky beside mine own —  
Mine, and the shadow of my chain alone.  
Below, the smoke of roofs involved in  
flame  
Rested like night; all else was clearly  
shown  
In that broad glare; yet sound to me  
none came,  
But of the living blood that ran within my  
frame.

## XVII

The peace of madness fled, and ah, too  
soon!  
A ship was lying on the sunny main;  
Its sails were flagging in the breathless  
noon;  
Its shadow lay beyond. That sight again  
Waked with its presence in my tranced  
brain  
The stings of a known sorrow, keen and  
cold;  
I knew that ship bore Cythna o'er the  
plain  
Of waters, to her blighting slavery sold,  
And watched it with such thoughts as must  
remain untold.

## XVIII

I watched until the shades of evening  
wrapped  
Earth like an exhalation; then the bark  
Moved, for that calm was by the sunset  
snapped.  
It moved a speck upon the Ocean dark;  
Soon the wan stars came forth, and I  
could mark  
Its path no more! I sought to close mine  
eyes,  
But, like the balls, their lids were stiff  
and stark;  
I would have risen, but ere that I could  
rise  
My parchèd skin was split with piercing  
agonies.

## XIX

I gnawed my brazen chain, and sought  
to sever

Its adamant links, that I might die.  
 O Liberty! forgive the base endeavor,  
 Forgive me, if, reserved for victory,  
 The Champion of thy faith e'er sought  
 to fly!  
 That starry night, with its clear silence,  
 sent  
 Tameless resolve which laughed at misery  
 Into my soul — linkèd remembrance lent  
 To that such power, to me such a severe  
 content.

## XX

To breathe, to be, to hope, or to despair  
 And die, I questioned not; nor, though  
 the Sun,  
 Its shafts of agony kindling through the  
 air,  
 Moved over me, nor though in evening  
 dun,  
 Or when the stars their visible courses  
 run,  
 Or morning, the wide universe was  
 spread  
 In dreary calmness round me, did I shun  
 Its presence, nor seek refuge with the  
 dead  
 From one faint hope whose flower a drop-  
 ping poison shed.

## XXI

Two days thus passed — I neither raved  
 nor died;  
 Thirst raged within me, like a scorpion's  
 nest  
 Built in mine entrails; I had spurned  
 aside  
 The water-vessel, while despair pos-  
 sessed  
 My thoughts, and now no drop remained.  
 The uprest  
 Of the third sun brought hunger — but  
 the crust  
 Which had been left was to my craving  
 breast  
 Fuel, not food. I chewed the bitter dust,  
 And bit my bloodless arm, and licked the  
 brazen rust.

## XXII

My brain began to fail when the fourth  
 morn  
 Burst o'er the golden isles. A fearful  
 sleep,

Which through the caverns dreary and  
 forlorn  
 Of the riven soul sent its foul dreams to  
 sweep  
 With whirlwind swiftness — a fall far  
 and deep —  
 A gulf, a void, a sense of senselessness —  
 These things dwelt in me, even as shadows  
 keep  
 Their watch in some dim charnel's lone-  
 liness, —  
 A shoreless sea, a sky sunless and planet-  
 less!

## XXIII

The forms which peopled this terrific  
 trance  
 I well remember. Like a choir of devils,  
 Around me they involved a giddy dance;  
 Legions seemed gathering from the misty  
 levels  
 Of Ocean, to supply those ceaseless  
 revels, —  
 Foul, ceaseless shadows; thought could  
 not divide  
 The actual world from these entangling  
 evils,  
 Which so bemocked themselves that I  
 descried  
 All shapes like mine own self hideously  
 multiplied.

## XXIV

The sense of day and night, of false and  
 true,  
 Was dead within me. Yet two visions  
 burst  
 That darkness; one, as since that hour I  
 knew,  
 Was not a phantom of the realms ac-  
 cursed,  
 Where then my spirit dwelt — but of the  
 first  
 I know not yet, was it a dream or no;  
 But both, though not distinct, were  
 immersed  
 In hues which, when through memory's  
 waste they flow,  
 Make their divided streams more bright  
 and rapid now.

## XXV

Methought that grate was lifted, and the  
 seven,

Who brought me thither, four stiff  
 corpses bare,  
 And from the frieze to the four winds of  
 Heaven  
 Hung them on high by the entangled  
 hair;  
 Swarthy were three — the fourth was  
 very fair;  
 As they retired, the golden moon up-  
 sprung,  
 And eagerly, out in the giddy air,  
 Leaning that I might eat, I stretched  
 and clung  
 Over the shapeless depth in which those  
 corpses hung.

## XXVI

A woman's shape, now lank and cold and  
 blue,  
 The dwelling of the many-colored worm,  
 Hung there; the white and hollow cheek  
 I drew  
 To my dry lips — What radiance did  
 inform  
 Those horny eyes? whose was that with-  
 ered form?  
 Alas, alas! it seemed that Cythna's ghost  
 Laughed in those looks, and that the  
 flesh was warm  
 Within my teeth! — a whirlwind keen  
 as frost  
 Then in its sinking gulfs my sickening spirit  
 tossed.

## XXVII

Then seemed it that a tameless hurricane  
 Arose, and bore me in its dark career  
 Beyond the sun, beyond the stars that  
 wane  
 On the verge of formless space — it lan-  
 guished there,  
 And, dying, left a silence lone and drear,  
 More horrible than famine. In the deep  
 The shape of an old man did then ap-  
 pear,  
 Stately and beautiful; that dreadful sleep  
 His heavenly smiles dispersed, and I could  
 wake and weep.

## XXVIII

And, when the blinding tears had fallen,  
 I saw  
 That column, and those corpses, and the  
 moon,

And felt the poisonous tooth of hunger  
 gnaw  
 My vitals; I rejoiced, as if the boon  
 Of senseless death would be accorded  
 soon,  
 When from that stony gloom a voice  
 arose,  
 Solemn and sweet as when low winds  
 attune  
 The midnight pines; the grate did then  
 unclose,  
 And on that reverend form the moonlight  
 did repose.

## XXIX

He struck my chains, and gently spake  
 and smiled;  
 As they were loosened by that Hermit  
 old,  
 Mine eyes were of their madness half  
 beguiled  
 To answer those kind looks; he did en-  
 fold  
 His giant arms around me to uphold  
 My wretched frame; my scorched limbs  
 he wound  
 In linen moist and balmy, and as cold  
 As dew to drooping leaves; the chain,  
 with sound  
 Like earthquake, through the chasm of  
 that steep stair did bound,

## XXX

As, lifting me, it fell! — What next I  
 heard  
 Were billows leaping on the harbor bar,  
 And the shrill sea-wind whose breath  
 idly stirred  
 My hair; I looked abroad, and saw a  
 star  
 Shining beside a sail, and distant far  
 That mountain and its column, the known  
 mark  
 Of those who in the wide deep wander-  
 ing are, —  
 So that I feared some Spirit, fell and  
 dark,  
 In trance had lain me thus within a fiend-  
 ish bark.

## XXXI

For now, indeed, over the salt sea billow  
 I sailed; yet dared not look upon the  
 shape



Of him who ruled the helm, although  
the pillow  
For my light head was hollowed in his  
lap,  
And my bare limbs his mantle did en-  
wrap, —  
Fearing it was a fiend; at last, he bent  
O'er me his aged face; as if to snap  
Those dreadful thoughts, the gentle  
grandsire bent,  
And to my inmost soul his soothing looks  
he sent.

## XXXII

A soft and healing potion to my lips  
At intervals he raised — now looked on  
high  
To mark if yet the starry giant dips  
His zone in the dim sea — now cheer-  
ingly,  
Though he said little, did he speak to me.  
'It is a friend beside thee — take good  
cheer  
Poor victim, thou art now at liberty!'  
I joyed as those a human tone to hear  
Who in cells deep and lone have languished  
many a year.

## XXXIII

A dim and feeble joy, whose glimpses oft  
Were quenched in a relapse of wildering  
dreams;  
Yet still methought we sailed, until aloft  
The stars of night grew pallid, and the  
beams  
Of morn descended on the ocean-streams;  
And still that aged man, so grand and  
mild,  
Tended me, even as some sick mother  
seems  
To hang in hope over a dying child,  
Till in the azure East darkness again was  
piled.

## XXXIV

And then the night-wind, steaming from  
the shore,  
Sent odors dying sweet across the sea,  
And the swift boat the little waves which  
bore,  
Were cut by its keen keel, though slant-  
ingly;  
Soon I could hear the leaves sigh, and  
could see

The myrtle-blossoms starring the dim  
grove,  
As past the pebbly beach the boat did  
flee  
On sidelong wing into a silent cove  
Where ebon pines a shade under the star-  
light wove.

## CANTO FOURTH

## I

THE old man took the oars, and soon the  
bark  
Smote on the beach beside a tower of  
stone.  
It was a crumbling heap whose portal  
dark  
With blooming ivy-trails was overgrown;  
Upon whose floor the spangling sands  
were strown,  
And rarest sea-shells, which the eternal  
flood,  
Slave to the mother of the months, had  
thrown  
Within the walls of that gray tower,  
which stood  
A changeling of man's art nursed amid  
Nature's brood.

## II

When the old man his boat had anchorèd,  
He wound me in his arms with tender  
care,  
And very few but kindly words he said,  
And bore me through the tower adown a  
stair,  
Whose smooth descent some ceaseless  
step to wear  
For many a year had fallen. We came  
at last  
To a small chamber which with mosses  
rare  
Was tapestried, where me his soft hands  
placed  
Upon a couch of grass and oak-leaves in-  
terlaced.

## III

The moon was darting through the lat-  
tices  
Its yellow light, warm as the beams of  
day —  
So warm that to admit the dewy breeze

The old man opened them; the moonlight  
lay  
Upon a lake whose waters wove their  
play  
Even to the threshold of that lonely  
home;  
Within was seen in the dim wavering  
ray  
The antique sculptured roof, and many a  
tome  
Whose lore had made that sage all that he  
had become.

## IV

The rock-built barrier of the sea was  
passed  
And I was on the margin of a lake,  
A lonely lake, amid the forests vast  
And snowy mountains. Did my spirit  
wake  
From sleep as many-colored as the snake  
That girds eternity? in life and truth  
Might not my heart its cravings ever  
slake?  
Was Cythna then a dream, and all my  
youth,  
And all its hopes and fears, and all its joy  
and ruth?

## V

Thus madness came again,—a milder  
madness,  
Which darkened nought but time's un-  
quiet flow  
With supernatural shades of clinging  
sadness;  
That gentle Hermit, in my helpless woe,  
By my sick couch was busy to and fro,  
Like a strong spirit ministrant of good;  
When I was healed, he led me forth to  
show  
The wonders of his sylvan solitude,  
And we together sate by that isle-fretted  
flood.

## VI

He knew his soothing words to weave  
with skill  
From all my madness told; like mine  
own heart,  
Of Cythna would he question me, until  
That thrilling name had ceased to make  
me start,  
From his familiar lips; it was not art,

Of wisdom and of justice when he  
spoke —  
When 'mid soft looks of pity, there would  
dart  
A glance as keen as is the lightning's  
stroke  
When it doth rive the knots of some an-  
cestral oak.

## VII

Thus slowly from my brain the darkness  
rolled;  
My thoughts their due array did reas-  
sume  
Through the enchantments of that Hermit  
old.  
Then I bethought me of the glorious  
doom  
Of those who sternly struggle to relume  
The lamp of Hope o'er man's bewildered  
lot;  
And, sitting by the waters, in the gloom  
Of eve, to that friend's heart I told my  
thought —  
That heart which had grown old, but had  
corrupted not.

## VIII

That hoary man had spent his livelong  
age  
In converse with the dead who leave the  
stamp  
Of ever-burning thoughts on many a  
page,  
When they are gone into the senseless  
damp  
Of graves; his spirit thus became a lamp  
Of splendor, like to those on which it  
fed;  
Through peopled haunts, the City and  
the Camp,  
Deep thirst for knowledge had his foot-  
steps led,  
And all the ways of men among mankind  
he read.

## IX

But custom maketh blind and obdurate  
The loftiest hearts; he had beheld the  
woe  
In which mankind was bound, but  
deemed that fate  
Which made them abject would pre-  
serve them so;

And in such faith, some steadfast joy to  
 know,  
 He sought this cell; but when fame went  
 abroad  
 That one in Argolis did undergo  
 Torture for liberty, and that the crowd  
 High truths from gifted lips had heard and  
 understood,

## X

And that the multitude was gathering  
 wide, —  
 His spirit leaped within his aged frame;  
 In lonely peace he could no more abide,  
 But to the land on which the victor's  
 flame  
 Had fed, my native land, the Hermit  
 came;  
 Each heart was there a shield, and every  
 tongue  
 Was as a sword of truth — young Laon's  
 name  
 Rallied their secret hopes, though tyrants  
 sung  
 Hymns of triumphant joy our scattered  
 tribes among.

## XI

He came to the lone column on the rock,  
 And with his sweet and mighty elo-  
 quence  
 The hearts of those who watched it did  
 unlock,  
 And made them melt in tears of peni-  
 tence.  
 They gave him entrance free to bear me  
 thence.  
 'Since this,' the old man said, 'seven  
 years are spent,  
 While slowly truth on thy benighted  
 sense  
 Has crept; the hope which wildered it  
 has lent,  
 Meanwhile, to me the power of a sublime  
 intent.

## XII

'Yes, from the records of my youthful  
 state,  
 And from the lore of bards and sages  
 old,  
 From whatsoe'er my wakened thoughts  
 create  
 Out of the hopes of thine aspirings bold,  
 Have I collected language to unfold

Truth to my countrymen; from shore to  
 shore  
 Doctrines of human power my words  
 have told;  
 They have been heard, and men aspire  
 to more  
 Than they have ever gained or ever lost  
 of yore.

## XIII

'In secret chambers parents read, and  
 weep,  
 My writings to their babes, no longer  
 blind;  
 And young men gather when their ty-  
 rants sleep,  
 And vows of faith each to the other  
 bind;  
 And marriageable maidens, who have  
 pined  
 With love till life seemed melting  
 through their look,  
 A warmer zeal, a nobler hope, now find;  
 And every bosom thus is rapt and shook,  
 Like autumn's myriad leaves in one swollen  
 mountain brook.

## XIV

'The tyrants of the Golden City tremble  
 At voices which are heard about the  
 streets;  
 The ministers of fraud can scarce dis-  
 semble  
 The lies of their own heart, but when  
 one meets  
 Another at the shrine, he inly weets,  
 Though he says nothing, that the truth  
 is known;  
 Murderers are pale upon the judgment-  
 seats,  
 And gold grows vile even to the wealthy  
 crone,  
 And laughter fills the Fane, and curses  
 shake the Throne.

## XV

'Kind thoughts, and mighty hopes, and  
 gentle deeds  
 Abound; for fearless love, and the pure  
 law  
 Of mild equality and peace, succeeds  
 To faiths which long have held the world  
 in awe,  
 Bloody, and false, and cold. As whirl-  
 pools draw



All wrecks of Ocean to their chasm, the  
 sway  
 Of thy strong genius, Laon, which fore-  
 saw  
 This hope, compels all spirits to obey,  
 Which round thy secret strength now  
 throng in wide array.

## XVI

‘For I have been thy passive instru-  
 ment’ —  
 (As thus the old man spake, his counte-  
 nance  
 Gleamed on me like a spirit’s) — ‘thou  
 hast lent  
 To me, to all, the power to advance  
 Towards this unforeseen deliverance  
 From our ancestral chains — ay, thou  
 didst rear  
 That lamp of hope on high, which time  
 nor chance  
 Nor change may not extinguish, and my  
 share  
 Of good was o’er the world its gathered  
 beams to bear.

## XVII

‘But I, alas! am both unknown and old,  
 And though the woof of wisdom I know  
 well  
 To dye in hues of language, I am cold  
 In seeming, and the hopes which inly  
 dwell  
 My manners note that I did long repel;  
 But Laon’s name to the tumultuous  
 throng  
 Were like the star whose beams the  
 waves compel  
 And tempests, and his soul-subduing  
 tongue  
 Were as a lance to quell the mailed crest  
 of wrong.

## XVIII

‘Perchance blood need not flow; if thou  
 at length  
 Wouldst rise, perchance the very slaves  
 would spare  
 Their brethren and themselves; great is  
 the strength  
 Of words — for lately did a maiden fair,  
 Who from her childhood has been  
 taught to bear  
 The Tyrant’s heaviest yoke, arise, and  
 make

Her sex the law of truth and freedom  
 hear,  
 And with these quiet words — “for thine  
 own sake  
 I prithee spare me,” — did with ruth so  
 take

## XIX

‘All hearts that even the torturer, who  
 had bound  
 Her meek calm frame, ere it was yet  
 impaled,  
 Loosened her weeping then; nor could  
 be found  
 One human hand to harm her. Unas-  
 sailed  
 Therefore she walks through the great  
 City, veiled  
 In virtue’s adamantine eloquence,  
 ‘Gainst scorn and death and pain thus  
 trebly mailed,  
 And blending in the smiles of that de-  
 fence  
 The serpent and the dove, wisdom and  
 innocence.

## XX

‘The wild-eyed women throng around her  
 path;  
 From their luxurious dungeons, from the  
 dust  
 Of meaner thralls, from the oppressor’s  
 wrath,  
 Or the caresses of his sated lust,  
 They congregate; in her they put their  
 trust.  
 The tyrants send their armed slaves to  
 quell  
 Her power; they, even like a thunder-  
 gust  
 Caught by some forest, bend beneath the  
 spell  
 Of that young maiden’s speech, and to their  
 chiefs rebel.

## XXI

‘Thus she doth equal laws and justice  
 teach  
 To woman, outraged and polluted long;  
 Gathering the sweetest fruit in human  
 reach  
 For those fair hands now free, while  
 armed wrong  
 Trembles before her look, though it be  
 strong;

Thousands thus dwell beside her, virgins  
 bright  
 And matrons with their babes, a stately  
 throng!  
 Lovers renew the vows which they did  
 plight  
 In early faith, and hearts long parted now  
 unite;

## XXII

‘And homeless orphans find a home near  
 her,  
 And those poor victims of the proud, no  
 less,  
 Fair wrecks, on whom the smiling world  
 with stir  
 Thrusts the redemption of its wicked-  
 ness.  
 In squalid huts, and in its palaces,  
 Sits Lust alone, while o’er the land is  
 borne  
 Her voice, whose awful sweetness doth  
 repress  
 All evil; and her foes relenting turn,  
 And cast the vote of love in hope’s aban-  
 doned urn.

## XXIII

‘So in the populous City, a young maiden  
 Has baffled Havoc of the prey which he  
 Marks as his own, whene’er with chains  
 o’erladen  
 Men make them arms to hurl down ty-  
 ranny, —  
 False arbiter between the bound and free;  
 And o’er the land, in hamlets and in  
 towns  
 The multitudes collect tumultuously,  
 And throng in arms; but tyranny dis-  
 owns  
 Their claim, and gathers strength around  
 its trembling thrones.

## XXIV

‘Blood soon, although unwillingly, to shed  
 The free cannot forbear. The Queen of  
 Slaves,  
 The hood-winked Angel of the blind and  
 dead,  
 Custom, with iron mace points to the  
 graves  
 Where her own standard desolately waves  
 Over the dust of Prophets and of Kings.  
 Many yet stand in her array — “she  
 paves

Her path with human hearts,” and o’er it  
 flings  
 The wildering gloom of her immeasurable  
 wings.

## XXV

‘There is a plain beneath the City’s wall,  
 Bounded by misty mountains, wide and  
 vast;  
 Millions there lift at Freedom’s thrilling  
 call  
 Ten thousand standards wide; they load  
 the blast  
 Which bears one sound of many voices  
 past,  
 And startles on his throne their sceptred  
 foe;  
 He sits amid his idle pomp aghast,  
 And that his power hath passed away,  
 doth know —  
 Why pause the victor swords to seal his  
 overthrow?

## XXVI

‘The Tyrant’s guards resistance yet main-  
 tain,  
 Fearless, and fierce, and hard as beasts  
 of blood;  
 They stand a speck amid the peopled  
 plain;  
 Carnage and ruin have been made their  
 food  
 From infancy; ill has become their good,  
 And for its hateful sake their will has  
 wove  
 The chains which eat their hearts. The  
 multitude,  
 Surrounding them, with words of human  
 love  
 Seek from their own decay their stubborn  
 minds to move.

## XXVII

‘Over the land is felt a sudden pause,  
 As night and day those ruthless bands  
 around  
 The watch of love is kept — a trance  
 which awes  
 The thoughts of men with hope; as when  
 the sound  
 Of whirlwind, whose fierce blasts the  
 waves and clouds confound,  
 Dies suddenly, the mariner in fear  
 Feels silence sink upon his heart — thus  
 bound

The conquerors pause; and oh! may free-  
men ne'er  
Clasp the relentless knees of Dread, the  
murderer!

## XXVIII

'If blood be shed, 't is but a change and  
choice  
Of bonds — from slavery to cowardice, —  
A wretched fall! Uplift thy charmèd  
voice,  
Pour on those evil men the love that  
lies  
Hovering within those spirit-soothing  
eyes!  
Arise, my friend, farewell!' — As thus  
he spake,  
From the green earth lightly I did arise,  
As one out of dim dreams that doth  
awake,  
And looked upon the depth of that reposing  
lake.

## XXIX

I saw my countenance reflected there; —  
And then my youth fell on me like a  
wind  
Descending on still waters. My thin hair  
Was prematurely gray; my face was  
lined  
With channels, such as suffering leaves  
behind,  
Not age; my brow was pale, but in my  
cheek  
And lips a flush of gnawing fire did find  
Their food and dwelling; though mine  
eyes might speak  
A subtle mind and strong within a frame  
thus weak.

## XXX

And though their lustre now was spent  
and faded,  
Yet in my hollow looks and withered  
mien  
The likeness of a shape for which was  
braided  
The brightest woof of genius still was  
seen —  
One who, methought, had gone from the  
world's scene,  
And left it vacant — 't was her lover's  
face —  
It might resemble her — it once had  
been

The mirror of her thoughts, and still the  
grace  
Which her mind's shadow cast left there a  
lingering trace.

## XXXI

What then was I? She slumbered with  
the dead.  
Glory and joy and peace had come and  
gone.  
Doth the cloud perish when the beams  
are fled  
Which steeped its skirts in gold? or,  
dark and lone,  
Doth it not through the paths of night  
unknown,  
On outspread wings of its own wind up-  
borne,  
Pour rain upon the earth? the stars are  
shown,  
When the cold moon sharpens her silver  
horn  
Under the sea, and make the wide night  
not forlorn.

## XXXII

Strengthened in heart, yet sad, that aged  
man  
I left, with interchange of looks and tears  
And lingering speech, and to the Camp  
began  
My way. O'er many a mountain-chain  
which rears  
Its hundred crests aloft my spirit bears  
My frame, o'er many a dale and many a  
moor;  
And gayly now meseems serene earth  
wears  
The blosmy spring's star-bright investi-  
ture, —  
A vision which aught sad from sadness  
might allure.

## XXXIII

My powers revived within me, and I  
went,  
As one whom winds waft o'er the bend-  
ing grass,  
Through many a vale of that broad con-  
tinent.  
At night when I reposed, fair dreams did  
pass  
Before my pillow; my own Cythna was,  
Not like a child of death, among them  
ever;



When I arose from rest, a woful mass  
That gentlest sleep seemed from my life  
to sever,  
As if the light of youth were not withdrawn  
forever.

## XXXIV

Aye as I went, that maiden who had  
reared  
The torch of Truth afar, of whose high  
deeds  
The Hermit in his pilgrimage had heard,  
Haunted my thoughts. Ah, Hope its  
sickness feeds  
With whatsoe'er it finds, or flowers or  
weeds!  
Could she be Cythna? Was that corpse  
a shade  
Such as self-torturing thought from mad-  
ness breeds?  
Why was this hope not torture? Yet it  
made  
A light around my steps which would not  
ever fade.

## CANTO FIFTH

## I

OVER the utmost hill at length I sped,  
A snowy steep: — the moon was hanging  
low  
Over the Asian mountains, and, out-  
spread  
The plain, the City, and the Camp be-  
low,  
Skirted the midnight Ocean's glimmer-  
ing flow;  
The City's moon-lit spires and myriad  
lamps  
Like stars in a sublunar sky did glow,  
And fires blazed far amid the scattered  
camps,  
Like springs of flame which burst where'er  
swift Earthquake stamps.

## II

All slept but those in watchful arms who  
stood,  
And those who sate tending the beacon's  
light;  
And the few sounds from that vast mul-  
titude  
Made silence more profound. Oh, what  
a might

Of human thought was cradled in that  
night!

How many hearts impenetrably veiled  
Beat underneath its shade! what secret  
fight

Evil and Good, in woven passions mailed,  
Waged through that silent throng — a war  
that never failed!

## III

And now the Power of Good held victory.  
So, through the labyrinth of many a tent,  
Among the silent millions who did lie  
In innocent sleep, exultingly I went.  
The moon had left Heaven desert now,  
but lent  
From eastern morn the first faint lustre  
showed  
An armèd youth; over his spear he bent  
His downward face: — 'A friend!' I  
cried aloud,  
And quickly common hopes made freemen  
understood.

## IV

I sate beside him while the morning  
beam  
Crept slowly over Heaven, and talked  
with him  
Of those immortal hopes, a glorious  
theme,  
Which led us forth, until the stars grew  
dim;  
And all the while methought his voice  
did swim,  
As if it drowned in remembrance were  
Of thoughts which make the moist eyes  
overbrim;  
At last, when daylight 'gan to fill the air,  
He looked on me, and cried in wonder,  
'Thou art here!'

## V

Then, suddenly, I knew it was the youth  
In whom its earliest hopes my spirit  
found;  
But envious tongues had stained his  
spotless truth,  
And thoughtless pride his love in silence  
bound,  
And shame and sorrow mine in toils had  
wound,  
Whilst he was innocent, and I deluded;  
The truth now came upon me — on the  
ground

Tears of repenting joy, which fast intruded,  
Fell fast — and o'er its peace our mingling  
spirits brooded.

## VI

Thus, while with rapid lips and earnest  
eyes  
We talked, a sound of sweeping conflict,  
spread  
As from the earth, did suddenly arise.  
From every tent, roused by that clamor  
dread,  
Our bands outsprung and seized their  
arms; we sped  
Towards the sound; our tribes were  
gathering far.  
Those sanguine slaves, amid ten thousand  
dead  
Stabbed in their sleep, trampled in  
treacherous war  
The gentle hearts whose power their lives  
had sought to spare.

## VII

Like rabid snakes that sting some gentle  
child  
Who brings them food when winter false  
and fair  
Allures them forth with its cold smiles,  
so wild  
They rage among the camp; they over-  
bear  
The patriot hosts — confusion, then de-  
spair,  
Descends like night — when 'Laon!'  
one did cry;  
Like a bright ghost from Heaven that  
shout did scare  
The slaves, and, widening through the  
vaulted sky,  
Seemed sent from Earth to Heaven in sign  
of victory.

## VIII

In sudden panic those false murderers  
fled,  
Like insect tribes before the northern  
gale;  
But swifter still our hosts encompassed  
Their shattered ranks, and in a craggy  
vale,  
Where even their fierce despair might  
nought avail,

Hemmed them around! — and then re-  
venge and fear  
Made the high virtue of the patriots fail;  
One pointed on his foe the mortal spear —  
I rushed before its point, and cried 'For-  
bear, forbear!'

## IX

The spear transfixed my arm that was  
uplifted  
In swift expostulation, and the blood  
Gushed round its point; I smiled, and —  
'Oh! thou gifted  
With eloquence which shall not be with-  
stood,  
Flow thus!' I cried in joy, 'thou vital  
flood,  
Until my heart be dry, ere thus the cause  
For which thou wert aught worthy be  
subdued! —  
Ah, ye are pale — ye weep — your pas-  
sions pause —  
'Tis well! ye feel the truth of love's be-  
nignant laws.

## X

'Soldiers, our brethren and our friends  
are slain;  
Ye murdered them, I think, as they did  
sleep!  
Alas, what have ye done? The slightest  
pain  
Which ye might suffer, there were eyes  
to weep,  
But ye have quenched them — there  
were smiles to steep  
Your hearts in balm, but they are lost in  
woe;  
And those whom love did set his watch  
to keep  
Around your tents truth's freedom to  
bestow,  
Ye stabbed as they did sleep — but they  
forgive ye now.

## XI

'Oh, wherefore should ill ever flow from  
ill,  
And pain still keener pain forever breed?  
We all are brethren — even the slaves  
who kill  
For hire are men; and to avenge misdeed  
On the misdoer doth but Misery feed  
With her own broken heart! O Earth,  
O Heaven!

And thou, dread Nature, which to every  
deed  
And all that lives, or is, to be hath given,  
Even as to thee have these done ill, and are  
forgiven.

## XII

'Join then your hands and hearts, and let  
the past  
Be as a grave which gives not up its dead  
To evil thoughts.' — A film then over-  
cast  
My sense with dimness, for the wound,  
which bled  
Freshly, swift shadows o'er mine eyes  
had shed.  
When I awoke, I lay 'mid friends and  
foes,  
And earnest countenances on me shed  
The light of questioning looks, whilst  
one did close  
My wound with balmiest herbs, and soothed  
me to repose;

## XIII

And one, whose spear had pierced me,  
leaned beside  
With quivering lips and humid eyes; and  
all  
Seemed like some brothers on a journey  
wide  
Gone forth, whom now strange meeting  
did befall  
In a strange land round one whom they  
might call  
Their friend, their chief, their father, for  
assay  
Of peril, which had saved them from the  
thrall  
Of death, now suffering. Thus the vast  
array  
Of those fraternal bands were reconciled  
that day.

## XIV

Lifting the thunder of their acclamation,  
Towards the City then the multitude,  
And I among them, went in joy — a  
nation  
Made free by love; a mighty brother-  
hood  
Linked by a jealous interchange of good;  
A glorious pageant, more magnificent  
Than kingly slaves arrayed in gold and  
blood,

When they return from carnage, and are  
sent  
In triumph bright beneath the populous  
battlement.

## XV

Afar, the City walls were thronged on  
high,  
And myriads on each giddy turret clung,  
And to each spire far lessening in the  
sky  
Bright pennons on the idle winds were  
hung;  
As we approached, a shout of joyance  
sprung  
At once from all the crowd, as if the  
vast  
And peopled Earth its boundless skies  
among  
The sudden clamor of delight had cast,  
When from before its face some general  
wreck had passed.

## XVI

Our armies through the City's hundred  
gates  
Were poured, like brooks which to the  
rocky lair  
Of some deep lake, whose silence them  
awaits,  
Throng from the mountains when the  
storms are there;  
And, as we passed through the calm  
sunny air,  
A thousand flower-inwoven crowns were  
shed,  
The token-flowers of truth and freedom  
fair,  
And fairest hands bound them on many  
a head,  
Those angels of love's heaven that over all  
was spread.

## XVII

I trod as one tranced in some rapturous  
vision;  
Those bloody bands so lately reconciled,  
Were ever, as they went, by the contri-  
tion  
Of anger turned to love, from ill be-  
guiled,  
And every one on them more gently  
smiled  
Because they had done evil; the sweet  
awe



Of such mild looks made their own hearts  
grow mild,  
And did with soft attraction ever draw  
Their spirits to the love of freedom's equal  
law.

## XVIII

And they, and all, in one loud symphony  
My name with Liberty commingling  
lifted —  
'The friend and the preserver of the free!  
The parent of this joy!' and fair eyes,  
gifted  
With feelings caught from one who had  
uplifted  
The light of a great spirit, round me  
shone;  
And all the shapes of this grand scenery  
shifted  
Like restless clouds before the steadfast  
sun.  
Where was that Maid? I asked, but it was  
known of none.

## XIX

Laone was the name her love had chosen,  
For she was nameless, and her birth  
none knew.  
Where was Laone now? — The words  
were frozen  
Within my lips with fear; but to sub-  
due  
Such dreadful hope to my great task was  
due,  
And when at length one brought reply  
that she  
To-morrow would appear, I then with-  
drew  
To judge what need for that great thron-  
g might be,  
For now the stars came thick over the twi-  
light sea.

## XX

Yet need was none for rest or food to  
care,  
Even though that multitude was passing  
great,  
Since each one for the other did prepare  
All kindly succor. Therefore to the  
gate  
Of the Imperial House, now desolate,  
I passed, and there was found aghast,  
alone,  
The fallen Tyrant! — silently he sate

Upon the footstool of his golden throne,  
Which, starred with sunny gems, in its own  
lustre shone.

## XXI

Alone, but for one child who led before  
him  
A graceful dance — the only living  
thing,  
Of all the crowd, which thither to adore  
him  
Flocked yesterday, who solace sought to  
bring  
In his abandonment; she knew the King  
Had praised her dance of yore, and now  
she wove  
Its circles, aye weeping and murmur-  
ing,  
'Mid her sad task of unregarded love,  
That to no smiles it might his speechless  
sadness move.

## XXII

She fled to him, and wildly clasped his  
feet  
When human steps were heard; he  
moved nor spoke,  
Nor changed his hue, nor raised his looks  
to meet  
The gaze of strangers. Our loud en-  
trance woke  
The echoes of the hall, which circling  
broke  
The calm of its recesses; like a tomb  
Its sculptured walls vacantly to the  
stroke  
Of footfalls answered, and the twilight's  
gloom  
Lay like a charnel's mist within the radiant  
dome.

## XXIII

The little child stood up when we came  
nigh;  
Her lips and cheeks seemed very pale  
and wan,  
But on her forehead and within her eye  
Lay beauty which makes hearts that feed  
thereon  
Sick with excess of sweetness; on the  
throne  
She leaned; the King, with gathered  
brow and lips  
Wreathed by long scorn, did inly sneer  
and frown,

With hue like that when some great  
painter dips  
His pencil in the gloom of earthquake and  
eclipse.

## XXIV

She stood beside him like a rainbow  
braided  
Within some storm, when scarce its  
shadows vast  
From the blue paths of the swift sun  
have faded;  
A sweet and solemn smile, like Cythna's,  
cast  
One moment's light, which made my  
heart beat fast,  
O'er that child's parted lips — a gleam  
of bliss,  
A shade of vanished days; as the tears  
passed  
Which wrapped it, even as with a father's  
kiss  
I pressed those softest eyes in trembling  
tenderness.

## XXV

The sceptred wretch then from that soli-  
tude  
I drew, and, of his change compassion-  
ate,  
With words of sadness soothed his rugged  
mood.  
But he, while pride and fear held deep  
debate,  
With sullen guile of ill-dissembled hate  
Glared on me as a toothless snake might  
glare;  
Pity, not scorn, I felt, though desolate  
The desolator now, and unaware  
The curses which he mocked had caught  
him by the hair.

## XXVI

I led him forth from that which now  
might seem  
A gorgeous grave; through portals sculp-  
tured deep  
With imagery beautiful as dream  
We went, and left the shades which tend  
on sleep  
Over its unregarded gold to keep  
Their silent watch. The child trod  
faintly,  
And as she went, the tears which she did  
weep

Glanced in the star-light; wilderèd  
seemed she,  
And, when I spake, for sobs she could not  
answer me.

## XXVII

At last the Tyrant cried, 'She hungers,  
slave!  
Stab her, or give her bread!' — It was a  
tone  
Such as sick fancies in a new-made grave  
Might hear. I trembled, for the truth  
was known, —  
He with this child had thus been left  
alone,  
And neither had gone forth for food, but  
he  
In mingled pride and awe cowered near  
his throne,  
And she, a nursling of captivity,  
Knew nought beyond those walls, nor what  
such change might be.

## XXVIII

And he was troubled at a charm with-  
drawn  
Thus suddenly — that sceptres ruled no  
more,  
That even from gold the dreadful strength  
was gone  
Which once made all things subject to its  
power;  
Such wonder seized him as if hour by  
hour  
The past had come again; and the swift  
fall  
Of one so great and terrible of yore  
To desolateness, in the hearts of all  
Like wonder stirred who saw such awful  
change befall.

## XXIX

A mighty crowd, such as the wide land  
pours  
Once in a thousand years, now gathered  
round  
The fallen Tyrant; like the rush of  
showers  
Of hail in spring, pattering along the  
ground,  
Their many footsteps fell — else came no  
sound  
From the wide multitude; that lonely  
man  
Then knew the burden of his change,  
and found,

Concealing in the dust his visage wan,  
Refuge from the keen looks which through  
his bosom ran.

## XXX

And he was faint withal. I sate beside  
him  
Upon the earth, and took that child so fair  
From his weak arms, that ill might none  
betide him  
Or her; when food was brought to them,  
her share  
To his averted lips the child did bear,  
But, when she saw he had enough, she  
ate,  
And wept the while; the lonely man's de-  
spair  
Hunger then overcame, and, of his state  
Forgetful, on the dust as in a trance he sate.

## XXXI

Slowly the silence of the multitudes  
Passed, as when far is heard in some lone  
dell  
The gathering of a wind among the  
woods:  
'And he is fallen!' they cry, 'he who did  
dwell  
Like famine or the plague, or aught more  
fell,  
Among our homes, is fallen! the mur-  
derer  
Who slaked his thirsting soul, as from a  
well  
Of blood and tears, with ruin! he is here!  
Sunk in a gulf of scorn from which none  
may him rear!'

## XXXII

Then was heard — 'He who judged, let  
him be brought  
To judgment! blood for blood cries from  
the soil  
On which his crimes have deep pollution  
wrought!  
Shall Othman only unavenged despoil?  
Shall they, who by the stress of grinding  
toil  
Wrest from the unwilling earth his lux-  
uries,  
Perish for crime, while his foul blood  
may boil  
Or creep within his veins at will? Arise!  
And to high Justice make her chosen sacri-  
fice!'

## XXXIII

'What do ye seek? what fear ye?' then  
I cried,  
Suddenly starting forth, 'that ye should  
shed  
The blood of Othman? if your hearts are  
tried  
In the true love of freedom, cease to  
dread  
This one poor lonely man; beneath  
Heaven spread  
In purest light above us all, through  
Earth —  
Maternal Earth, who doth her sweet  
smiles shed  
For all — let him go free, until the worth  
Of human nature win from these a second  
birth.

## XXXIV

'What call ye *justice*? Is there one who  
ne'er  
In secret thought has wished another's  
ill?  
Are ye all pure? Let those stand forth  
who hear  
And tremble not. Shall they insult and  
kill,  
If such they be? their mild eyes can they  
fill  
With the false anger of the hypocrite?  
Alas, such were not pure! The chastened  
will  
Of virtue sees that justice is the light  
Of love, and not revenge and terror and  
despite.'

## XXXV

The murmur of the people, slowly dy-  
ing,  
Paused as I spake; then those who near  
me were  
Cast gentle looks where the lone man  
was lying  
Shrouding his head, which now that in-  
fant fair  
Clasped on her lap in silence; through  
the air  
Sobs were then heard, and many kissed  
my feet  
In pity's madness, and to the despair  
Of him whom late they cursed a solace  
sweet  
His very victims brought — soft looks and  
speeches meet.



## XXXVI

Then to a home for his repose assigned,  
 Accompanied by the still throng, he went  
 In silence, where to soothe his rankling  
 mind  
 Some likeness of his ancient state was  
 lent;  
 And if his heart could have been inno-  
 cent  
 As those who pardoned him, he might  
 have ended  
 His days in peace; but his straight lips  
 were bent,  
 Men said, into a smile which guile por-  
 tended,—  
 A sight with which that child, like hope  
 with fear, was blended.

## XXXVII

'T was midnight now, the eve of that  
 great day  
 Whereon the many nations, at whose  
 call  
 The chains of earth like mist melted  
 away,  
 Decreed to hold a sacred Festival,  
 A rite to attest the equality of all  
 Who live. So to their homes, to dream  
 or wake,  
 All went. The sleepless silence did re-  
 call  
 Laone to my thoughts, with hopes that  
 make  
 The flood recede from which their thirst  
 they seek to slake.

## XXXVIII

The dawn flowed forth, and from its  
 purple fountains  
 I drank those hopes which make the spirit  
 quail,  
 As to the plain between the misty moun-  
 tains  
 And the great City, with a countenance  
 pale,  
 I went. It was a sight which might avail  
 To make men weep exulting tears, for  
 whom  
 Now first from human power the rev-  
 erend veil  
 Was torn, to see Earth from her general  
 womb  
 Pour forth her swarming sons to a fraternal  
 doom:

## XXXIX

To see, far glancing in the misty morn-  
 ing,  
 The signs of that innumerable host;  
 To hear one sound of many made, the  
 warning  
 Of Earth to Heaven from its free chil-  
 dren tossed;  
 While the eternal hills, and the sea lost  
 In wavering light, and, starring the blue  
 sky,  
 The City's myriad spires of gold, almost  
 With human joy made mute society —  
 Its witnesses with men who must hereafter  
 be:

## XL

To see, like some vast island from the  
 Ocean,  
 The Altar of the Federation rear  
 Its pile i' the midst — a work which the  
 devotion  
 Of millions in one night created there,  
 Sudden as when the moonrise makes ap-  
 pear  
 Strange clouds in the east — a marble  
 pyramid  
 Distinct with steps ; — that mighty shape  
 did wear  
 The light of genius; its still shadow hid  
 Far ships; to know its height the morning  
 mists forbid! —

## XLI

To hear the restless multitudes forever  
 Around the base of that great Altar  
 flow,  
 As on some mountain islet burst and  
 shiver  
 Atlantic waves; and, solemnly and slow,  
 As the wind bore that tumult to and fro,  
 To feel the dreamlike music, which did  
 swim  
 Like beams through floating clouds on  
 waves below,  
 Falling in pauses, from that Altar dim,  
 As silver-sounding tongues breathed an  
 aërial hymn.

## XLII

To hear, to see, to live, was on that  
 morn  
 Lethæan joy! so that all those assembled  
 Cast off their memories of the past out-  
 worn;

Two only bosoms with their own life  
trembled,  
And mine was one, — and we had both  
dissembled;  
So with a beating heart I went, and one,  
Who having much, covets yet more, re-  
sembled, —  
A lost and dear possession, which not  
won,  
He walks in lonely gloom beneath the noon-  
day sun.

## XLIII

To the great Pyramid I came; its stair  
With female choirs was thronged, the  
loveliest  
Among the free, grouped with its sculp-  
tures rare.  
As I approached, the morning's golden  
mist,  
Which now the wonder-stricken breezes  
kissed  
With their cold lips, fled, and the sum-  
mit shone  
Like Athos seen from Samothracia,  
dressed  
In earliest light, by vintagers; and One  
Sate there, a female Shape upon an ivory  
throne: —

## XLIV

A Form most like the imagined habitant  
Of silver exhalations sprung from dawn,  
By winds which feed on sunrise woven,  
to enchant  
The faiths of men. All mortal eyes were  
drawn —  
As famished mariners through strange  
seas gone  
Gaze on a burning watch-tower — by the  
light  
Of those divinest lineaments. Alone,  
With thoughts which none could share,  
from that fair sight  
I turned in sickness, for a veil shrouded  
her countenance bright.

## XLV

And neither did I hear the acclamations,  
Which from brief silence bursting filled  
the air  
With her strange name and mine, from  
all the nations  
Which we, they said, in strength had  
gathered there

From the sleep of bondage; nor the  
vision fair  
Of that bright pageantry beheld; but  
blind  
And silent, as a breathing corpse, did fare,  
Leaning upon my friend, till like a wind  
To fevered cheeks a voice flowed o'er my  
troubled mind.

## XLVI

Like music of some minstrel heavenly  
gifted,  
To one whom fiends enthrall, this voice  
to me;  
Scarce did I wish her veil to be uplifted,  
I was so calm and joyous. I could see  
The platform where we stood, the statues  
three  
Which kept their marble watch on that  
high shrine,  
The multitudes, the mountains, and the  
sea, —  
As, when eclipse hath passed, things sud-  
den shine  
To men's astonished eyes most clear and  
crystalline.

## XLVII

At first Laone spoke most tremulously;  
But soon her voice the calmness which it  
shed  
Gathered, and — 'Thou art whom I  
sought to see,  
And thou art our first votary here,' she  
said;  
'I had a dear friend once, but he is dead!  
And, of all those on the wide earth who  
breathe,  
Thou dost resemble him alone. I spread  
This veil between us two that thou be-  
neath  
Shouldst image one who may have been  
long lost in death.

## XLVIII

'For this wilt thou not henceforth pardon  
me?  
Yes, but those joys which silence well  
requite  
Fork'd reply. Why men have chosen me  
To be the Priestess of this holiest rite  
I scarcely know, but that the floods of  
light  
Which flow over the world have borne  
me hither

To meet thee, long most dear. And now  
 unite  
 Thine hand with mine, and may all com-  
 fort wither  
 From both the hearts whose pulse in joy  
 now beat together,

## XLIX

'If our own will as others' law we bind,  
 If the foul worship trampled here we fear,  
 If as ourselves we cease to love our  
 kind!' —  
 She paused, and pointed upwards —  
 sculptured there  
 Three shapes around her ivory throne  
 appear.  
 One was a Giant, like a child asleep  
 On a loose rock, whose grasp crushed, as  
 it were  
 In dream, sceptres and crowns; and one  
 did keep  
 Its watchful eyes in doubt whether to  
 smile or weep —

## L

A Woman sitting on the sculptured disk  
 Of the broad earth, and feeding from  
 one breast  
 A human babe and a young basilisk;  
 Her looks were sweet as Heaven's when  
 loveliest  
 In Autumn eves. The third Image was  
 dressed  
 In white wings swift as clouds in winter  
 skies;  
 Beneath his feet, 'mongst ghastliest  
 forms, repressed  
 Lay Faith, an obscene worm, who sought  
 to rise, —  
 While calmly on the Sun he turned his dia-  
 mond eyes.

## LI

Beside that Image then I sate, while she  
 Stood 'mid the throngs which ever ebb'd  
 and flow'd,  
 Like light amid the shadows of the sea  
 Cast from one cloudless star, and on the  
 crowd  
 That touch which none who feels forgets  
 bestowed;  
 And whilst the sun returned the steadfast  
 gaze  
 Of the great Image, as o'er Heaven it  
 glode,

That rite had place; it ceased when sun-  
 set's blaze  
 Burn'd o'er the isles; all stood in joy and  
 deep amaze —

When in the silence of all spirits there  
 Laone's voice was felt, and through the  
 air  
 Her thrilling gestures spoke, most elo-  
 quently fair.

## I

'Calm art thou as yon sunset! swift and  
 strong  
 As new-fledged Eagles beautiful and young,  
 That float among the blinding beams of  
 morning;  
 And underneath thy feet writhe Faith and  
 Folly,  
 Custom and Hell and mortal Melancholy.  
 Hark! the Earth starts to hear the mighty  
 warning  
 Of thy voice sublime and holy;  
 Its free spirits here assembled  
 See thee, feel thee, know thee now;  
 To thy voice their hearts have trembled,  
 Like ten thousand clouds which flow  
 With one wide wind as it flies!  
 Wisdom! thy irresistible children rise  
 To hail thee; and the elements they chain,  
 And their own will, to swell the glory of  
 thy train!

## 2

'O Spirit vast and deep as Night and  
 Heaven,  
 Mother and soul of all to which is given  
 The light of life, the loveliness of being!  
 Lo! thou dost reascend the human heart,  
 Thy throne of power, almighty as thou  
 wert  
 In dreams of Poets old grown pale by see-  
 ing  
 The shade of thee; — now millions start  
 To feel thy lightnings through them  
 burning!  
 Nature, or God, or Love, or Pleasure,  
 Or Sympathy, the sad tears turning  
 To mutual smiles, a drainless treasure,  
 Descends amidst us! Scorn and Hate,  
 Revenge and Selfishness, are desolate!  
 A hundred nations swear that there shall  
 be  
 Pity and Peace and Love among the good  
 and free!



## 3

'Eldest of things, divine Equality !  
 Wisdom and Love are but the slaves of  
 thee,  
 The angels of thy sway, who pour around  
 thee  
 Treasures from all the cells of human  
 thought  
 And from the Stars and from the Ocean  
 brought,  
 And the last living heart whose beatings  
 bound thee.

The powerful and the wise had sought  
 Thy coming; thou, in light descending  
 O'er the wide land which is thine own,  
 Like the spring whose breath is blending  
 All blasts of fragrance into one,  
 Comest upon the paths of men!  
 Earth bares her general bosom to thy ken,  
 And all her children here in glory meet  
 To feed upon thy smiles, and clasp thy  
 sacred feet.

## 4

'My brethren, we are free! the plains and  
 mountains,  
 The gray sea-shore, the forests and the  
 fountains,  
 Are haunts of happiest dwellers; man and  
 woman,  
 Their common bondage burst, may freely  
 borrow  
 From lawless love a solace for their sorrow;  
 For oft we still must weep, since we are  
 human.

A stormy night's serenest morrow,  
 Whose showers are pity's gentle tears,  
 Whose clouds are smiles of those that die  
 Like infants without hopes or fears,  
 And whose beams are joys that lie  
 In blended hearts, now holds dominion, —  
 The dawn of mind, which, upwards on a  
 pinion  
 Borne, swift as sunrise, far illumines space,  
 And clasps this barren world in its own  
 bright embrace !

## 5

'My brethren, we are free ! the fruits are  
 glowing  
 Beneath the stars, and the night-winds are  
 flowing  
 O'er the ripe corn, the birds and beasts are  
 dreaming.

Never again may blood of bird or beast  
 Stain with its venomous stream a human  
 feast,

To the pure skies in accusation steaming !  
 Avenging poisons shall have ceased  
 To feed disease and fear and madness;  
 The dwellers of the earth and air  
 Shall throng around our steps in gladness,  
 Seeking their food or refuge there.

Our toil from thought all glorious forms  
 shall cull,

To make this earth, our home, more beau-  
 tiful,

And Science, and her sister Poesy,  
 Shall clothe in light the fields and cities of  
 the free !

## 6

'Victory, Victory to the prostrate nations !  
 Bear witness, Night, and ye mute Constel-  
 lations

Who gaze on us from your crystalline cars !  
 Thoughts have gone forth whose powers  
 can sleep no more !

Victory ! Victory ! Earth's remotest shore,  
 Regions which groan beneath the Antarctic  
 stars,

The green lands cradled in the roar  
 Of western waves, and wildernesses  
 Peopled and vast which skirt the oceans,  
 Where Morning dyes her golden tresses,  
 Shall soon partake our high emotions.

Kings shall turn pale ! Almighty Fear,  
 The Fiend-God, when our charmed name  
 he hear,

Shall fade like shadow from his thousand  
 fanes,

While Truth with Joy enthroned o'er his  
 lost empire reigns !'

## LII

Ere she had ceased, the mists of night  
 entwining

Their dim woof floated o'er the infinite  
 throng;

She, like a spirit through the darkness  
 shining,

In tones whose sweetness silence did pro-  
 long

As if to lingering winds they did belong,  
 Poured forth her inmost soul: a passion-  
 ate speech

With wild and thrilling pauses woven  
 among,

Which whoso heard was mute, for it  
could teach  
To rapture like her own all listening hearts  
to reach.

## LIII

Her voice was as a mountain stream  
which sweeps  
The withered leaves of autumn to the  
lake,  
And in some deep and narrow bay then  
sleeps  
In the shadow of the shores; as dead  
leaves wake,  
Under the wave, in flowers and herbs  
which make  
Those green depths beautiful when skies  
are blue,  
The multitude so moveless did par-  
take  
Such living change, and kindling mur-  
murs flew  
As o'er that speechless calm delight and  
wonder grew.

## LIV

Over the plain the throngs were scattered  
then  
In groups around the fires, which from  
the sea  
Even to the gorge of the first mountain  
glen  
Blazed wide and far; the banquet of the  
free  
Was spread beneath many a dark cypress  
tree,  
Beneath whose spires, which swayed in  
the red flame,  
Reclining as they ate, of Liberty  
And Hope and Justice and Laone's name  
Earth's children did a woof of happy con-  
verse frame.

## LV

Their feast was such as Earth, the gen-  
eral mother,  
Pours from her fairest bosom, when she  
smiles  
In the embrace of Autumn; to each  
other  
As when some parent fondly reconciles  
Her warring children — she their wrath  
beguiles  
With her own sustenance, they relenting  
weep —

Such was this Festival, which from their  
isles  
And continents and winds and oceans  
deep  
All shapes might throng to share that fly  
or walk or creep;

## LVI

Might share in peace and innocence, for  
gore  
Or poison none this festal did pollute,  
But, piled on high, an overflowing store  
Of pomegranates and citrous, fairest  
fruit,  
Melons, and dates, and figs, and many a  
root  
Sweet and sustaining, and bright grapes  
ere yet  
Accursed fire their mild juice could trans-  
mute  
Into a mortal bane, and brown corn  
set  
In baskets; with pure streams their thirst-  
ing lips they wet.

## LVII

Laone had descended from the shrine,  
And every deepest look and holiest mind  
Fed on her form, though now those tones  
divine  
Were silent as she passed; she did un-  
wind  
Her veil, as with the crowds of her own  
kind  
She mixed; some impulse made my heart  
refrain  
From seeking her that night, so I re-  
clined  
Amidst a group, where on the utmost  
plain  
A festal watch-fire burned beside the dusky  
main.

## LVIII

And joyous was our feast; pathetic talk,  
And wit, and harmony of choral strains,  
While far Orion o'er the waves did  
walk  
That flow among the isles, held us in  
chains  
Of sweet captivity which none disdains  
Who feels; but, when his zone grew dim  
in mist  
Which clothes the Ocean's bosom, o'er  
the plains

The multitudes went homeward to their  
rest,  
Which that delightful day with its own  
shadow blest.

## CANTO SIXTH

## I

BESIDE the dimness of the glimmering  
sea,  
Weaving swift language from impassioned  
themes,  
With that dear friend I lingered, who to  
me  
So late had been restored, beneath the  
gleams  
Of the silver stars; and ever in soft  
dreams  
Of future love and peace sweet converse  
lapped  
Our willing fancies, till the pallid beams  
Of the last watch-fire fell, and darkness  
wrapped  
The waves, and each bright chain of float-  
ing fire was snapped,

## II

And till we came even to the City's wall  
And the great gate. Then, none knew  
whence or why,  
Disquiet on the multitudes did fall;  
And first, one pale and breathless passed  
us by,  
And stared and spoke not; then with  
piercing cry  
A troop of wild-eyed women — by the  
shrieks  
Of their own terror driven, tumultuously  
Hither and thither hurrying with pale  
cheeks —  
Each one from fear unknown a sudden  
refuge seeks

## III

Then, rallying cries of treason and of  
danger  
Resounded, and — 'They come! to arms!  
to arms!  
The Tyrant is amongst us, and the  
stranger  
Comes to enslave us in his name! to  
arms!'  
In vain: for Panic, the pale fiend who  
charms

Strength to forswear her right, those  
millions swept  
Like waves before the tempest. These  
alarms  
Came to me, as to know their cause I  
leapt  
On the gate's turret, and in rage and grief  
and scorn I wept!

## IV

For to the north I saw the town on fire,  
And its red light made morning pallid  
now,  
Which burst over wide Asia; — louder,  
higher,  
The yells of victory and the screams of  
woe  
I heard approach, and saw the throng  
below  
Stream through the gates like foam-  
wrought waterfalls  
Fed from a thousand storms — the fear-  
ful glow  
Of bombs flares overhead — at intervals  
The red artillery's bolt mangling among  
them falls.

## V

And now the horsemen come — and all  
was done  
Swifter than I have spoken — I beheld  
Their red swords flash in the unrisen sun.  
I rushed among the rout to have repelled  
That miserable flight — one moment  
quelled  
By voice, and looks, and eloquent despair,  
As if reproach from their own hearts  
withheld  
Their steps, they stood; but soon came  
pouring there  
New multitudes, and did those rallied  
bands o'erbear.

## VI

I strove, as drifted on some cataract  
By irresistible streams some wretch  
might strive  
Who hears its fatal roar; the files com-  
pact  
Whelmed me, and from the gate availed  
to drive  
With quickening impulse, as each bolt  
did rive  
Their ranks with bloodier chasm; into  
the plain



Disgorge at length the dead and the  
 alive  
 In one dread mass were parted, and the  
 stain  
 Of blood from mortal steel fell o'er the  
 fields like rain.

## VII

For now the despot's bloodhounds with  
 their prey,  
 Unarmed and unaware, were gorging  
 deep  
 Their gluttony of death; the loose ar-  
 ray  
 Of horsemen o'er the wide fields murder-  
 ing sweep,  
 And with loud laughter for their Tyrant  
 reap  
 A harvest sown with other hopes; the  
 while,  
 Far overhead, ships from Propontis keep  
 A killing rain of fire. When the waves  
 smile  
 As sudden earthquakes light many a vol-  
 cano isle,

## VIII

Thus sudden, unexpected feast was  
 spread  
 For the carrion fowls of Heaven. I saw  
 the sight —  
 I moved — I lived — as o'er the heaps of  
 dead,  
 Whose stony eyes glared in the morning  
 light,  
 I trod; to me there came no thought of  
 flight,  
 But with loud cries of scorn, which  
 whoso heard  
 That dreaded death felt in his veins the  
 might  
 Of virtuous shame return, the crowd I  
 stirred,  
 And desperation's hope in many hearts re-  
 curred.

## IX

A band of brothers gathering round me  
 made,  
 Although unarmed, a steadfast front, and,  
 still  
 Retreating, with stern looks beneath the  
 shade  
 Of gathered eyebrows, did the victors  
 fill

With doubt even in success; deliberate  
 will

Inspired our growing troop; not over-  
 thrown,

It gained the shelter of a grassy hill, —  
 And ever still our comrades were hewn  
 down,

And their defenceless limbs beneath our  
 footsteps strown.

## X

Immovably we stood; in joy I found  
 Beside me then, firm as a giant pine  
 Among the mountain vapors driven  
 around,

The old man whom I loved; his eyes  
 divine

With a mild look of courage answered  
 mine,

And my young friend was near, and  
 ardently

His hand grasped mine a moment; now  
 the line

Of war extended, to our rallying cry  
 As myriads flocked in love and brotherhood  
 to die.

## XI

For ever while the sun was climbing  
 Heaven

The horseman hewed our unarmed  
 myriads down

Safely, though when by thirst of carnage  
 driven

Too near, those slaves were swiftly over-  
 thrown

By hundreds leaping on them; flesh and  
 bone

Soon made our ghastly ramparts; then  
 the shaft

Of the artillery from the sea was thrown  
 More fast and fiery, and the conquerors  
 laughed

In pride to hear the wind our screams of  
 torment waft.

## XII

For on one side alone the hill gave shel-  
 ter,

So vast that phalanx of unconquered  
 men,

And there the living in the blood did  
 welter

Of the dead and dying, which in that  
 green glen,

Like stifled torrents, made a plashy  
 fen  
 Under the feet. Thus was the butchery  
 waged  
 While the sun clomb Heaven's eastern  
 steep; but, when  
 It 'gan to sink, a fiercer combat raged,  
 For in more doubtful strife the armies were  
 engaged.

## XIII

Within a cave upon the hill were found  
 A bundle of rude pikes, the instrument  
 Of those who war but on their native  
 ground  
 For natural rights; a shout of joyance,  
 sent  
 Even from our hearts, the wide air  
 pierced and rent,  
 As those few arms the bravest and the  
 best  
 Seized, and each sixth, thus armed, did  
 now present  
 A line which covered and sustained the  
 rest,  
 A confident phalanx which the foes on  
 every side invest.

## XIV

That onset turned the foes to flight al-  
 most;  
 But soon they saw their present strength,  
 and knew  
 That coming night would to our resolute  
 host  
 Bring victory; so, dismounting, close they  
 drew  
 Their glittering files, and then the com-  
 bat grew  
 Unequal but most horrible; and ever  
 Our myriads, whom the swift bolt over-  
 threw,  
 Or the red sword, failed like a mountain  
 river  
 Which rushes forth in foam to sink in  
 sands forever.

## XV

Sorrow and shame, to see with their own  
 kind  
 Our human brethren mix, like beasts of  
 blood,  
 To mutual ruin armed by one behind  
 Who sits and scoffs!—that friend so  
 mild and good,

Who like its shadow near my youth had  
 stood,  
 Was stabbed!—my old preserver's  
 hoary hair,  
 With the flesh clinging to its roots, was  
 strewed  
 Under my feet! I lost all sense or care,  
 And like the rest I grew desperate and  
 unaware.

## XVI

The battle became ghastlier; in the  
 midst  
 I paused, and saw how ugly and how fell,  
 O Hate! thou art, even when thy life  
 thou shedd'st  
 For love. The ground in many a little  
 dell  
 Was broken, up and down whose steeps  
 befell  
 Alternate victory and defeat; and there  
 The combatants with rage most horrible  
 strove, and their eyes started with crack-  
 ing stare,  
 And impotent their tongues they lolled  
 into the air,

## XVII

Flaccid and foamy, like a mad dog's  
 hanging.  
 Want, and Moon-madness, and the pest's  
 swift Bane,  
 When its shafts smite—while yet its  
 bow is twanging—  
 Have each their mark and sign, some  
 ghastly stain;  
 And this was thine, O War! of hate and  
 pain  
 Thou loathed slave! I saw all shapes of  
 death,  
 And ministered to many, o'er the plain  
 While carnage in the sunbeam's warmth  
 did seethe,  
 Till Twilight o'er the east wove her seren-  
 est wreath.

## XVIII

The few who yet survived, resolute and  
 firm,  
 Around me fought. At the decline of  
 day,  
 Winding above the mountain's snowy  
 term,  
 New banners shone; they quivered in  
 the ray

Of the sun's unseen orb; ere night the  
array  
Of fresh troops hemmed us in — of those  
brave bands  
I soon survived alone — and now I lay  
Vanquished and faint, the grasp of  
bloody hands  
I felt, and saw on high the glare of falling  
brands,

## XIX

When on my foes a sudden terror  
came,  
And they fled, scattering. — Lo! with  
reinless speed  
A black Tartarian horse of giant frame,  
Comes trampling over the dead; the  
living bleed  
Beneath the hoofs of that tremendous  
steed,  
On which, like to an Angel, robed in  
white,  
Sate one waving a sword; the hosts re-  
cede  
And fly, as through their ranks, with  
awful might  
Sweeps in the shadow of eve that Phantom  
swift and bright;

## XX

And its path made a solitude. I rose  
And marked its coming; it relaxed its  
course  
As it approached me, and the wind that  
flows  
Through night bore accents to mine ear  
whose force  
Might create smiles in death. The Tar-  
tar horse  
Paused, and I saw the shape its might  
which swayed,  
And heard her musical pants, like the  
sweet source  
Of waters in the desert, as she said,  
Mount with me, Laon, now' — I rapidly  
obeyed.

## XXI

Then, 'Away! away!' she cried, and  
stretched her sword  
As 't were a scourge over the courser's  
head,  
And lightly shook the reins. We spake  
no word,  
But like the vapor of the tempest fled

Over the plain; her dark hair was  
dispread  
Like the pine's locks upon the lingering  
blast;  
Over mine eyes its shadowy strings it  
spread  
Fitfully, and the hills and streams fled  
fast,  
As o'er their glimmering forms the steed's  
broad shadow passed.

## XXII

And his hoofs ground the rocks to fire  
and dust,  
His strong sides made the torrents rise  
in spray,  
And turbulence, as of a whirlwind's gust,  
Surrounded us; — and still away, away,  
Through the desert night we sped, while  
she alway  
Gazed on a mountain which we neared,  
whose crest,  
Crowned with a marble ruin, in the ray  
Of the obscure stars gleamed; its rugged  
breast  
The steed strained up, and then his impulse  
did arrest.

## XXIII

A rocky hill which overhung the  
Ocean: —  
From that lone ruin, when the steed that  
panted  
Paused, might be heard the murmur of  
the motion  
Of waters, as in spots forever haunted  
By the choicest winds of Heaven which  
are enchanted  
To music by the wand of Solitude,  
That wizard wild, — and the far tents  
implanted  
Upon the plain, be seen by those who  
stood  
Thence marking the dark shore of Ocean's  
curvèd flood.

## XXIV

One moment these were heard and seer  
— another  
Passed; and the two who stood beneath  
that night  
Each only heard or saw or felt the other.  
As from the lofty steed she did alight,  
Cythna (for, from the eyes whose deepest  
light



Of love and sadness made my lips feel  
 pale  
 With influence strange of mournfullest  
 delight,  
 My own sweet Cythna looked) with joy  
 did quail,  
 And felt her strength in tears of human  
 weakness fail.

## XXV

And for a space in my embrace she  
 rested,  
 Her head on my unquiet heart reposing,  
 While my faint arms her languid frame  
 invested;  
 At length she looked on me, and, half  
 unclosing  
 Her tremulous lips, said, 'Friend, thy  
 bands were losing  
 The battle, as I stood before the King  
 In bonds. I burst them then, and, swiftly  
 choosing  
 The time, did seize a Tartar's sword,  
 and spring  
 Upon his horse, and swift as on the whirl-  
 wind's wing

## XXVI

'Have thou and I been borne beyond pur-  
 suer,  
 And we are here.' Then, turning to the  
 steed,  
 She pressed the white moon on his front  
 with pure  
 And rose-like lips, and many a fragrant  
 weed  
 From the green ruin plucked that he  
 might feed;  
 But I to a stone seat that Maiden led,  
 And, kissing her fair eyes, said, 'Thou  
 hast need  
 Of rest,' and I heaped up the courser's  
 bed  
 In a green mossy nook, with mountain  
 flowers dispread.

## XXVII

Within that ruin, where a shattered  
 portal  
 Looks to the eastern stars — abandoned  
 now  
 By man to be the home of things im-  
 mortal,  
 Memories, like awful ghosts which come  
 and go,

And must inherit all he builds below  
 When he is gone — a hall stood; o'er  
 whose roof  
 Fair clinging weeds with ivy pale did  
 grow,  
 Claspings its gray rents with a verdurous  
 woof,  
 A hanging dome of leaves, a canopy moon-  
 proof.

## XXVIII

The autumnal winds, as if spell-bound,  
 had made  
 A natural couch of leaves in that recess,  
 Which seasons none disturbed; but, in  
 the shade  
 Of flowering parasites, did Spring love  
 to dress  
 With their sweet blooms the wintry lone-  
 liness  
 Of those dead leaves, shedding their  
 stars whene'er  
 The wandering wind her nurslings might  
 caress;  
 Whose intertwining fingers ever there  
 Made music wild and soft that filled the  
 listening air.

## XXIX

We know not where we go, or what  
 sweet dream  
 May pilot us through caverns strange  
 and fair  
 Of far and pathless passion, while the  
 stream  
 Of life our bark doth on its whirlpools  
 bear,  
 Spreading swift wings as sails to the dim  
 air;  
 Nor should we seek to know, so the de-  
 votion  
 Of love and gentle thoughts be heard  
 still there  
 Louder and louder from the utmost  
 Ocean  
 Of universal life, attuning its commotion.

## XXX

To the pure all things are pure! Oblivion  
 wrapped  
 Our spirits, and the fearful overthrow  
 Of public hope was from our being  
 snapped,  
 Though linked years had bound it there:  
 for now

A power, a thirst, a knowledge, which  
 below  
 All thoughts, like light beyond the at-  
 mosphere  
 Clothing its clouds with grace, doth ever  
 flow,  
 Came on us, as we sate in silence there,  
 Beneath the golden stars of the clear azure  
 air; —

## XXXI

In silence which doth follow talk that  
 causes  
 The baffled heart to speak with sighs  
 and tears,  
 When wildering passion swalloweth up  
 the pauses  
 Of inexpressive speech;—the youthful  
 years  
 Which we together passed, their hopes  
 and fears,  
 The blood itself which ran within our  
 frames,  
 That likeness of the features which en-  
 dears  
 The thoughts expressed by them, our  
 very names,  
 And all the wingèd hours which speechless  
 memory claims,

## XXXII

Had found a voice; and ere that voice  
 did pass,  
 The night grew damp and dim, and,  
 through a rent  
 Of the ruin where we sate, from the  
 morass  
 A wandering Meteor by some wild wind  
 sent  
 Hung high in the green dome, to which  
 it lent  
 A faint and pallid lustre; while the  
 song  
 Of blasts, in which its blue hair quiver-  
 ing bent,  
 Strewed strangest sounds the moving  
 leaves among;  
 A wondrous light, the sound as of a spirit's  
 tongue.

## XXXIII

The Meteor showed the leaves on which  
 we sate,  
 And Cythna's glowing arms, and the  
 thick ties

Of her soft hair which bent with gath-  
 ered weight  
 My neck near hers; her dark and deep-  
 ening eyes,  
 Which, as twin phantoms of one star  
 that lies  
 O'er a dim well move though the star  
 reposes,  
 Swam in our mute and liquid ecstasies;  
 Her marble brow, and eager lips, like  
 roses,  
 With their own fragrance pale, which  
 Spring but half uncloses.

## XXXIV

The Meteor to its far morass returned.  
 The beating of our veins one interval  
 Made still; and then I felt the blood that  
 burned  
 Within her frame mingle with mine, and  
 fall  
 Around my heart like fire; and over  
 all  
 A mist was spread, the sickness of a  
 deep  
 And speechless swoon of joy, as might  
 befall  
 Two disunited spirits when they leap  
 In union from this earth's obscure and  
 fading sleep.

## XXXV

Was it one moment that confounded  
 thus  
 All thought, all sense, all feeling, into  
 one  
 Unutterable power, which shielded us  
 Even from our own cold looks, when we  
 had gone  
 Into a wide and wild oblivion  
 Of tumult and of tenderness? or now  
 Had ages, such as make the moon and  
 sun,  
 The seasons, and mankind their changes  
 know,  
 Left fear and time unfelt by us alone be-  
 low?

## XXXVI

I know not. What are kisses whose fire  
 clasps  
 The failing heart in languishment, or  
 limb  
 Twined within limb? or the quick dying  
 gasps

Of the life meeting, when the faint eyes  
swim  
Through tears of a wide mist boundless  
and dim,  
In one caress? What is the strong con-  
trol  
Which leads the heart that dizzy steep  
to climb  
Where far over the world those vapors  
roll  
Which blend two restless frames in one re-  
posing soul?

## XXXVII

It is the shadow which doth float unseen,  
But not unfelt, o'er blind mortality,  
Whose divine darkness fled not from  
that green  
And lone recess, where lapped in peace  
did lie  
Our linkèd frames, till, from the chan-  
ging sky  
That night and still another day had  
fled;  
And then I saw and felt. The moon was  
high,  
And clouds, as of a coming storm, were  
spread  
Under its orb, — loud winds were gather-  
ing overhead.

## XXXVIII

Cythna's sweet lips seemed lurid in the  
moon,  
Her fairest limbs with the night wind  
were chill,  
And her dark tresses were all loosely  
strewn  
O'er her pale bosom; all within was still,  
And the sweet peace of joy did almost  
fill  
The depth of her unfathomable look;  
And we sate calmly, though that rocky  
hill  
The waves contending in its caverns  
strook,  
For they foreknew the storm, and the gray  
ruin shook.

## XXXIX

There we unheeding sate in the com-  
munion  
Of interchangèd vows, which, with a rite  
Of faith most sweet and sacred, stamped  
our union.

Few were the living hearts which could  
unite  
Like ours, or celebrate a bridal night  
With such close sympathies, for they  
had sprung  
From linkèd youth, and from the gentle  
might  
Of earliest love, delayed and cherished  
long,  
Which common hopes and fears made, like  
a tempest, strong.

## XL

And such is Nature's law divine that  
those  
Who grow together cannot choose but  
love,  
If faith or custom do not interpose,  
Or common slavery mar what else might  
move  
All gentlest thoughts. As in the sacred  
grove  
Which shades the springs of Æthiopian  
Nile,  
That living tree which, if the arrowy  
dove  
Strike with her shadow, shrinks in fear  
awhile,  
But its own kindred leaves clasps while the  
sunbeams smile,

## XLI

And clings to them when darkness may  
dissever  
The close caresses of all duller plants  
Which bloom on the wide earth; — thus  
we forever  
Were linked, for love had nursed us in  
the haunts  
Where knowledge from its secret source  
enchants  
Young hearts with the fresh music of its  
springing,  
Ere yet its gathered flood feeds human  
wants  
As the great Nile feeds Egypt, — ever  
flinging  
Light on the woven boughs which o'er its  
waves are swinging.

## XLII

The tones of Cythna's voice like echoes  
were  
Of those far murmuring streams; they  
rose and fell,



Mixed with mine own in the tempestuous  
air;

And so we sate, until our talk befell  
Of the late ruin, swift and horrible,  
And how those seeds of hope might yet  
be sown,

Whose fruit is Evil's mortal poison.

Well,

For us, this ruin made a watch-tower  
lone,

But Cythna's eyes looked faint, and now  
two days were gone

#### XLIII

Since she had food. Therefore I did  
awaken

The Tartar steed, who, from his ebon  
mane

Soon as the clinging slumbers he had  
shaken,

Bent his thin head to seek the brazen  
rein,

Following me obediently. With pain  
Of heart so deep and dread that one  
caress,

When lips and heart refuse to part again  
Till they have told their fill, could scarce  
express

The anguish of her mute and fearful ten-  
derness,

#### XLIV

Cythna beheld me part, as I bestrode  
That willing steed. The tempest and the  
night,

Which gave my path its safety as I rode  
Down the ravine of rocks, did soon unite  
The darkness and the tumult of their  
might

Borne on all winds. — Far through the  
streaming rain

Floating, at intervals the garments white  
Of Cythna gleamed, and her voice once  
again

Came to me on the gust, and soon I reached  
the plain.

#### XLV

I dreaded not the tempest, nor did he  
Who bore me, but his eyeballs wide and  
red

Turned on the lightning's cleft exult-  
ingly;

And when the earth beneath his tame-  
less tread

Shook with the sullen thunder, he would  
spread

His nostrils to the blast, and joyously  
Mock the fierce peal with neighings; —  
thus we sped

O'er the lit plain, and soon I could de-  
sery

Where Death and Fire had gorged the  
spoil of victory.

#### XLVI

There was a desolate village in a wood,  
Whose bloom-inwoven leaves now scat-  
tering fed

The hungry storm; it was a place of  
blood,

A heap of hearthless walls; — the flames  
were dead

Within those dwellings now, — the life  
had fled

From all those corpses now, — but the  
wide sky

Flooded with lightning was ribbed over-  
head

By the black rafters, and around did  
lie

Women and babes and men, slaughtered  
confusedly.

#### XLVII

Beside the fountain in the market-place  
Dismounting, I beheld those corpses  
stare

With horny eyes upon each other's face,  
And on the earth, and on the vacant  
air,

And upon me, close to the waters where  
I stooped to slake my thirst; — I shrank  
to taste,

For the salt bitterness of blood was  
there!

But tied the steed beside, and sought in  
haste

If any yet survived amid that ghastly waste.

#### XLVIII

No living thing was there beside one  
woman

Whom I found wandering in the streets,  
and she

Was withered from a likeness of aught  
human

Into a fiend, by some strange misery;  
Soon as she heard my steps she leaped

on me.

And glued her burning lips to mine, and  
 laughed  
 With a loud, long and frantic laugh of  
 glee,  
 And cried, 'Now, mortal, thou hast  
 deeply quaffed  
 The Plague's blue kisses — soon millions  
 shall pledge the draught!

## XLIX

'My name is Pestilence; this bosom dry  
 Once fed two babes — a sister and a  
 brother;  
 When I came home, one in the blood did  
 lie  
 Of three death-wounds — the flames had  
 ate the other!  
 Since then I have no longer been a  
 mother,  
 But I am Pestilence; hither and thither  
 I flit about, that I may slay and smother;  
 All lips which I have kissed must surely  
 wither,  
 But Death's — if thou art he, we'll go to  
 work together!

## L

'What seek'st thou here? the moonlight  
 comes in flashes;  
 The dew is rising dankly from the dell;  
 'T will moisten her! and thou shalt see  
 the gashes  
 In my sweet boy, now full of worms. But  
 tell  
 First what thou seek'st.' — 'I seek for  
 food.' — 'T is well,  
 Thou shalt have food. Famine, my par-  
 amour,  
 Waits for us at the feast — cruel and fell  
 Is Famine, but he drives not from his  
 door  
 Those whom these lips have kissed, alone.  
 No more, no more!'

## LI

As thus she spake, she grasped me with  
 the strength  
 Of madness, and by many a ruined  
 hearth  
 She led, and over many a corpse. At  
 length  
 We came to a lone hut, where on the  
 earth  
 Which made its floor she in her ghastly  
 mirth,

Gathering from all those homes now  
 desolate,  
 Had piled three heaps of loaves, making  
 a dearth  
 Among the dead — round which she set  
 in state  
 A ring of cold, stiff babes; silent and stark  
 they sate.

## LII

She leaped upon a pile, and lifted high  
 Her mad looks to the lightning, and  
 cried, 'Eat!  
 Share the great feast — to-morrow we  
 must die!'  
 And then she spurned the loaves with  
 her pale feet  
 Towards her bloodless guests; — that  
 sight to meet,  
 Mine eyes and my heart ached, and but  
 that she  
 Who loved me did with absent looks  
 defeat  
 Despair, I might have raved in sympa-  
 thy;  
 But now I took the food that woman of-  
 fered me;

## LIII

And vainly having with her madness  
 striven  
 If I might win her to return with me,  
 Departed. In the eastern beams of  
 Heaven  
 The lightning now grew pallid, rapidly  
 As by the shore of the tempestuous sea  
 The dark steed bore me; and the moun-  
 tain gray  
 Soon echoed to his hoofs, and I could  
 see  
 Cythna among the rocks, where she al-  
 way  
 Had sate with anxious eyes fixed on the  
 lingering day.

## LIV

And joy was ours to meet. She was  
 most pale,  
 Famished and wet and weary; so I cast  
 My arms around her, lest her steps  
 should fail  
 As to our home we went, — and, thus  
 embraced,  
 Her full heart seemed a deeper joy to  
 taste

Than e'er the prosperous know; the  
 steed behind  
 Trod peacefully along the mountain  
 waste;  
 We reached our home ere morning could  
 unbind  
 Night's latest veil, and on our bridal couch  
 reclined.

## LV

Her chilled heart having cherished in  
 my bosom,  
 And sweetest kisses past, we two did  
 share  
 Our peaceful meal; as an autumnal blos-  
 som,  
 Which spreads its shrunk leaves in the  
 sunny air  
 After cold showers, like rainbows woven  
 there,  
 Thus in her lips and cheeks the vital  
 spirit  
 Mantled, and in her eyes an atmosphere  
 Of health and hope; and sorrow lan-  
 guished near it,  
 And fear, and all that dark despondence  
 doth inherit.

## CANTO SEVENTH

## I

So we sate joyous as the morning ray  
 Which fed upon the wrecks of night and  
 storm  
 Now lingering on the winds; light airs  
 did play  
 Among the dewy weeds, the sun was  
 warm,  
 And we sate linked in the inwoven charm  
 Of converse and caresses sweet and  
 deep —  
 Speechless caresses, talk that might dis-  
 arm  
 Time, though he wield the darts of  
 death and sleep,  
 And those thrice mortal barbs in his own  
 poison steep.

## II

I told her of my sufferings and my mad-  
 ness,  
 And how, awakened from that dreamy  
 mood  
 By Liberty's uprising, the strength of  
 gladness

Came to my spirit in my solitude,  
 And all that now I was, while tears pur-  
 sued  
 Each other down her fair and listening  
 cheek  
 Fast as the thoughts which fed them,  
 like a flood  
 From sunbright dales; and when I ceased  
 to speak,  
 Her accents soft and sweet the pausing air  
 did wake.

## III

She told me a strange tale of strange  
 endurance,  
 Like broken memories of many a heart  
 Woven into one; to which no firm assur-  
 ance,  
 So wild were they, could her own faith  
 impart.  
 She said that not a tear did dare to start  
 From the swoln brain, and that her  
 thoughts were firm,  
 When from all mortal hope she did de-  
 part,  
 Borne by those slaves across the Ocean's  
 term,  
 And that she reached the port without one  
 fear infirm.

## IV

One was she among many there, the  
 thralls  
 Of the cold Tyrant's cruel lust; and they  
 Laughed mournfully in those polluted  
 halls;  
 But she was calm and sad, musing alway  
 On loftiest enterprise, till on a day  
 The Tyrant heard her singing to her  
 lute  
 A wild and sad and spirit-thrilling lay,  
 Like winds that die in wastes — one mo-  
 ment mute  
 The evil thoughts it made which did his  
 breast pollute.

## V

Even when he saw her wondrous loveli-  
 ness,  
 One moment to great Nature's sacred  
 power  
 He bent, and was no longer passionless;  
 But when he bade her to his secret bower  
 Be borne, a loveless victim, and she  
 tore



Her locks in agony, and her words of  
 flame  
 And mightier looks availed not, then he  
 bore  
 Again his load of slavery, and became  
 A king, a heartless beast, a pageant and a  
 name.

## VI

She told me what a loathsome agony  
 Is that when selfishness mocks love's  
 delight,  
 Foul as in dreams, most fearful imagery,  
 To dally with the mowing dead; that  
 night  
 All torture, fear, or horror made seem  
 light  
 Which the soul dreams or knows, and  
 when the day  
 Shone on her awful frenzy, from the  
 sight,  
 Where like a Spirit in fleshly chains she  
 lay  
 Struggling, aghast and pale the Tyrant fled  
 away.

## VII

Her madness was a beam of light, a  
 power  
 Which dawned through the rent soul;  
 and words it gave,  
 Gestures and looks, such as in whirl-  
 winds bore  
 (Which might not be withstood, whence  
 none could save)  
 All who approached their sphere, like  
 some calm wave  
 Vexed into whirlpools by the chasms be-  
 neath;  
 And sympathy made each attendant slave  
 Fearless and free, and they began to  
 breathe  
 Deep curses, like the voice of flames far  
 underneath.

## VIII

The King felt pale upon his noon-day  
 throne.  
 At night two slaves he to her chamber  
 sent;  
 One was a green and wrinkled eunuch,  
 grown  
 From human shape into an instrument  
 Of all things ill — distorted, bowed and  
 bent;

The other was a wretch from infancy  
 Made dumb by poison; who nought knew  
 or meant  
 But to obey; from the fire isles came he,  
 A diver lean and strong, of Oman's coral  
 sea.

## IX

They bore her to a bark, and the swift  
 stroke  
 Of silent rowers clove the blue moonlight  
 seas,  
 Until upon their path the morning broke;  
 They anchored then, where, be there  
 calm or breeze,  
 The gloomiest of the drear Symplegades  
 Shakes with the sleepless surge; the  
 Æthiop there  
 Wound his long arms around her, and  
 with knees  
 Like iron clasped her feet, and plunged  
 with her  
 Among the closing waves out of the bound-  
 less air.

## X

'Swift as an eagle stooping from the plain  
 Of morning light into some shadowy  
 wood,  
 He plunged through the green silence of  
 the main,  
 Through many a cavern which the eter-  
 nal flood  
 Had scooped as dark lairs for its monster  
 brood;  
 And among mighty shapes which fled in  
 wonder,  
 And among mightier shadows which pur-  
 sued  
 His heels, he wound; until the dark rocks  
 under  
 He touched a golden chain — a sound arose  
 like thunder,

## XI

'A stunning clang of massive bolts re-  
 doubling  
 Beneath the deep — a burst of waters  
 driven  
 As from the roots of the sea, raging and  
 bubbling:  
 And in that roof of crags a space was  
 riven  
 Through which there shone the emerald  
 beams of heaven,

Shot through the lines of many waves  
inwoven,  
Like sunlight through acacia woods at  
even,  
Through which his way the diver having  
cloven  
Passed like a spark sent up out of a burn-  
ing oven.

## XII

‘And then,’ she said, ‘he laid me in a cave  
Above the waters, by that chasm of sea,  
A fountain round and vast, in which the  
wave  
Imprisoned, boiled and leaped perpet-  
ually,  
Down which, one moment resting, he did  
flee,  
Winning the adverse depth; that spacious  
cell  
Like an hupaithric temple wide and high,  
Whose aëry dome is inaccessible,  
Was pierced with one round cleft through  
which the sunbeams fell.

## XIII

‘Below, the fountain’s brink was richly  
paven  
With the deep’s wealth, coral, and pearl,  
and sand  
Like spangling gold, and purple shells  
engraven  
With mystic legends by no mortal hand,  
Left there when, thronging to the moon’s  
command,  
The gathering waves rent the Hesperian  
gate  
Of mountains; and on such bright floor  
did stand  
Columns, and shapes like statues, and  
the state  
Of kingless thrones, which Earth did in her  
heart create.

## XIV

‘The fiend of madness which had made  
its prey  
Of my poor heart was lulled to sleep  
awhile.  
There was an interval of many a day;  
And a sea-eagle brought me food the  
while,  
Whose nest was built in that untrodden  
isle,  
And who to be the jailer had been taught

Of that strange dungeon; as a friend  
whose smile  
Like light and rest at morn and even is  
sought  
That wild bird was to me, till madness  
misery brought:—

## XV

‘The misery of a madness slow and creep-  
ing,  
Which made the earth seem fire, the sea  
seem air,  
And the white clouds of noon which oft  
were sleeping  
In the blue heaven so beautiful and fair,  
Like hosts of ghastly shadows hovering  
there;  
And the sea-eagle looked a fiend who  
bore  
Thy mangled limbs for food!—thus all  
things were  
Transformed into the agony which I  
wore  
Even as a poisoned robe around my bosom’s  
core.

## XVI

‘Again I knew the day and night fast  
fleeing,  
The eagle and the fountain and the air;  
Another frenzy came—there seemed a  
being  
Within me—a strange load my heart  
did bear,  
As if some living thing had made its lair  
Even in the fountains of my life;—a  
long  
And wondrous vision wrought from my  
despair,  
Then grew, like sweet reality among  
Dim visionary woes, an unreposing throng.

## XVII

‘Methought I was about to be a mother.  
Month after month went by, and still I  
dreamed  
That we should soon be all to one another,  
I and my child; and still new pulses  
seemed  
To beat beside my heart, and still I  
deemed  
There was a babe within—and when the  
rain  
Of winter through the rifted cavern  
streamed,

Methought, after a lapse of lingering  
pain,  
I saw that lovely shape which near my  
heart had lain.

## XVIII

'It was a babe, beautiful from its birth, —  
It was like thee, dear love! its eyes were  
thine,  
Its brow, its lips, and so upon the earth  
It laid its fingers as now rest on mine  
Thine own, belovèd! — 't was a dream  
divine;  
Even to remember how it fled, how swift,  
How utterly, might make the heart re-  
pine, —  
Though 't was a dream.' — Then Cythna  
did uplift  
Her looks on mine, as if some doubt she  
sought to shift —

## XIX

A doubt which would not flee, a tender-  
ness  
Of questioning grief, a source of throng-  
ing tears;  
Which having passed, as one whom sobs  
oppress  
She spoke: 'Yes, in the wilderness of  
years  
Her memory aye like a green home ap-  
pears.  
She sucked her fill even at this breast,  
sweet love,  
For many months. I had no mortal  
fears;  
Methought I felt her lips and breath ap-  
prove  
It was a human thing which to my bosom  
clove.

## XX

'I watched the dawn of her first smiles;  
and soon  
When zenith stars were trembling on the  
wave,  
Or when the beams of the invisible moon  
Or sun from many a prism within the  
cave  
Their gem-born shadows to the water  
gave,  
Her looks would hunt them, and with  
outspread hand,  
From the swift lights which might that  
fountain pave,

She would mark one, and laugh when,  
that command  
Slighting, it lingered there, and could not  
understand.

## XXI

'Methought her looks began to talk with  
me;  
And no articulate sounds, but something  
sweet  
Her lips would frame, — so sweet it  
could not be  
That it was meaningless; her touch would  
meet  
Mine, and our pulses calmly flow and  
beat  
In response while we slept; and, on a day  
When I was happiest in that strange re-  
treat,  
With heaps of golden shells we two did  
play —  
Both infants, weaving wings for time's per-  
petual way.

## XXII

'Ere night, methought, her waning eyes  
were grown  
Weary with joy — and, tired with our  
delight,  
We, on the earth, like sister twins lay  
down  
On one fair mother's bosom: — from that  
night  
She fled, — like those illusions clear and  
bright,  
Which dwell in lakes, when the red moon  
on high  
Pause ere it wakens tempest; and her  
flight,  
Though 't was the death of brainless fan-  
tasy,  
Yet smote my lonesome heart more than  
all misery.

## XXIII

'It seemed that in the dreary night the  
diver  
Who brought me thither came again,  
and bore  
My child away. I saw the waters quiver,  
When he so swiftly sunk, as once before;  
Then morning came — it shone even as  
of yore,  
But I was changed — the very life was  
gone



Out of my heart — I wasted more and more,  
 Day after day, and, sitting there alone,  
 Vexed the inconstant waves with my perpetual moan.

## XXIV

'I was no longer mad, and yet methought  
 My breasts were swoln and changed: —  
     in every vein  
 The blood stood still one moment, while  
     that thought  
 Was passing — with a gush of sickening  
     pain  
 It ebbd even to its withered springs  
     again;  
 When my wan eyes in stern resolve I  
     turned  
 From that most strange delusion, which  
     would fain  
 Have waked the dream for which my  
     spirit yearned  
 With more than human love, — then left it  
     unreturned.

## XXV

'So now my reason was restored to me  
 I struggled with that dream, which like  
     a beast  
 Most fierce and beauteous in my mem-  
     ory  
 Had made its lair, and on my heart did  
     feast;  
 But all that cave and all its shapes, pos-  
     sessed  
 By thoughts which could not fade, re-  
     newed each one  
 Some smile, some look, some gesture  
     which had blessed  
 Me heretofore; I, sitting there alone,  
 Vexed the inconstant waves with my per-  
     petual moan.

## XXVI

'Time passed, I know not whether months  
     or years;  
 For day, nor night, nor change of seasons  
     made  
 Its note, but thoughts and unavailing  
     tears;  
 And I became at last even as a shade,  
 A smoke, a cloud on which the winds  
     have preyed,  
 Till it be thin as air; until, one even,  
 A Nautilus upon the fountain played,

Spreading his azure sail where breath of  
     heaven  
 Descended not, among the waves and  
     whirlpools driven.

## XXVII

'And when the Eagle came, that lovely  
     thing,  
 Oaring with rosy feet its silver boat,  
 Fled near me as for shelter; on slow  
     wing  
 The Eagle hovering o'er his prey did  
     float;  
 But when he saw that I with fear did  
     note  
 His purpose, proffering my own food to  
     him,  
 The eager plumes subsided on his  
     throat —  
 He came where that bright child of sea  
     did swim,  
 And o'er it cast in peace his shadow broad  
     and dim.

## XXVIII

'This wakened me, it gave me human  
     strength;  
 And hope, I know not whence or where-  
     fore, rose,  
 But I resumed my ancient powers at  
     length;  
 My spirit felt again like one of those,  
 Like thine, whose fate it is to make the  
     woes  
 Of humankind their prey. What was  
     this cave?  
 Its deep foundation no firm purpose  
     knows  
 Immutable, resistless, strong to save,  
 Like mind while yet it mocks the all-de-  
     vouring grave.

## XXIX

'And where was Laon? might my heart  
     be dead,  
 While that far dearer heart could move  
     and be?  
 Or whilst over the earth the pall was  
     spread  
 Which I had sworn to rend? I might  
     be free,  
 Could I but win that friendly bird to me  
 To bring me ropes; and long in vain I  
     sought  
 By intercourse of mutual imagery

Of objects if such aid he could be taught;  
But fruit and flowers and boughs, yet never  
ropes he brought.

## XXX

'We live in our own world, and mine was  
made

From glorious fantasies of hope departed;  
Aye we are darkened with their floating  
shade,

Or cast a lustre on them; time imparted  
Such power to me — I became fearless-  
hearted,

My eye and voice grew firm, calm was  
my mind,

And piercing, like the morn, now it has  
darted

Its lustre on all hidden things behind  
Yon dim and fading clouds which load the  
weary wind.

## XXXI

'My mind became the book through which  
I grew

Wise in all human wisdom, and its cave,  
Which like a mine I rifled through and  
through,

To me the keeping of its secrets gave —  
One mind, the type of all, the moveless  
wave

Whose calm reflects all moving things  
that are,

Necessity, and love, and life, the grave,  
And sympathy, fountains of hope and  
fear,

Justice, and truth, and time, and the world's  
natural sphere.

## XXXII

'And on the sand would I make signs to  
range

These woofs, as they were woven, of my  
thought;

Clear elemental shapes, whose smallest  
change

A subtler language within language  
wrought —

The key of truths which once were dimly  
taught

In old Crotona; and sweet melodies  
Of love in that lorn solitude I caught

From mine own voice in dream, when  
thy dear eyes

Shone through my sleep, and did that utter-  
ance harmonize.

## XXXIII

'Thy songs were winds whereon I fled at  
will,

As in a wingèd chariot, o'er the plain  
Of crystal youth; and thou wert there to  
fill

My heart with joy, and there we sate  
again

On the gray margin of the glimmering  
main,

Happy as then but wiser far, for we  
Smiled on the flowery grave in which  
were lain

Fear, Faith and Slavery: and mankind  
was free,

Equal, and pure, and wise, in Wisdom's  
prophecy.

## XXXIV

'For to my will my fancies were as slaves  
To do their sweet and subtle minis-  
tries;

And oft from that bright fountain's  
shadowy waves

They would make human throngs gather  
and rise

To combat with my overflowing eyes  
And voice made deep with passion; —  
thus I grew

Familiar with the shock and the sur-  
prise

And war of earthly minds, from which I  
drew

The power which has been mine to frame  
their thoughts anew.

## XXXV

'And thus my prison was the populous  
earth,

Where I saw — even as misery dreams  
of morn

Before the east has given its glory  
birth —

Religion's pomp made desolate by the  
scorn

Of Wisdom's faintest smile, and thrones  
uptorn,

And dwellings of mild people inter-  
persed

With undivided fields of ripening corn,  
And love made free — a hope which we

have nursed

Even with our blood and tears, — until its  
glory burst.

## XXXVI

‘All is not lost! There is some recompense  
 For hope whose fountain can be thus profound, —  
 Even thrond Evil’s splendid impotence  
 Girt by its hell of power, the secret sound  
 Of hymns to truth and freedom, the dread bound  
 Of life and death passed fearlessly and well,  
 Dungeons wherein the high resolve is found,  
 Racks which degraded woman’s greatness tell,  
 And what may else be good and irresistible.

## XXXVII

‘Such are the thoughts which, like the fires that flare  
 In storm-encompassed isles, we cherish yet  
 In this dark ruin — such were mine even there;  
 As in its sleep some odorous violet,  
 While yet its leaves with nightly dews are wet,  
 Breathes in prophetic dreams of day’s uprise,  
 Or as, ere Scythian frost in fear has met  
 Spring’s messengers descending from the skies,  
 The buds foreknow their life — this hope must ever rise.

## XXXVIII

‘So years had passed, when sudden earthquake rent  
 The depth of Ocean, and the cavern cracked  
 With sound, as if the world’s wide continent  
 Had fallen in universal ruin wracked,  
 And through the cleft streamed in one cataract  
 The stifling waters: — when I woke, the flood  
 Whose banded waves that crystal cave had sacked  
 Was ebbing round me, and my bright abode  
 Before me yawned — a chasm desert, and bare, and broad.

## XXXIX

‘Above me was the sky, beneath the sea;  
 I stood upon a point of shattered stone,  
 And heard loose rocks rushing tumultuously  
 With splash and shock into the deep — anon  
 All ceased, and there was silence wide and lone.  
 I felt that I was free! The Ocean spray  
 Quivered beneath my feet, the broad Heaven shone  
 Around, and in my hair the winds did play  
 Lingering as they pursued their unimpeded way.

## XL

‘My spirit moved upon the sea like wind  
 Which round some thymy cape will lag and hover,  
 Though it can wake the still cloud, and unbind  
 The strength of tempest. Day was almost over,  
 When through the fading light I could discover  
 A ship approaching — its white sails were fed  
 With the north wind — its moving shade did cover  
 The twilight deep; the mariners in dread  
 Cast anchor when they saw new rocks around them spread.

## XLI

‘And when they saw one sitting on a crag,  
 They sent a boat to me; the sailors rowed  
 In awe through many a new and fearful jag  
 Of overhanging rock, through which there flowed  
 The foam of streams that cannot make abode.  
 They came and questioned me, but when they heard  
 My voice, they became silent, and they stood  
 And moved as men in whom new love had stirred  
 Deep thoughts; so to the ship we passed without a word.



## CANTO EIGHTH

## I

'I SATE beside the steersman then, and  
gazing  
Upon the west cried, "Spread the sails!  
behold!  
The sinking moon is like a watch-tower  
blazing  
Over the mountains yet; the City of  
Gold  
Yon Cape alone does from the sight with-  
hold;  
The stream is fleet — the north breathes  
steadily  
Beneath the stars; they tremble with the  
cold!  
Ye cannot rest upon the dreary sea! —  
Haste, haste to the warm home of happier  
destiny!"

## II

'The Mariners obeyed; the Captain stood  
Aloof, and whispering to the Pilot said,  
"Alas, alas! I fear we are pursued  
By wicked ghosts; a Phantom of the  
Dead,  
The night before we sailed, came to my  
bed  
In dream, like that!" The Pilot then  
replied,  
"It cannot be — she is a human maid —  
Her low voice makes you weep — she is  
some bride,  
Or daughter of high birth — she can be  
nought beside."

## III

'We passed the islets, borne by wind and  
stream,  
And as we sailed the Mariners came near  
And thronged around to listen; in the  
gleam  
Of the pale moon I stood, as one whom  
fear  
May not attain, and my calm voice did  
rear:  
"Ye are all human — you broad moon  
gives light  
To millions who the self-same likeness  
wear,  
Even while I speak — beneath this very  
night,  
Their thoughts flow on like ours, in sadness  
or delight.

## IV

"What dream ye? Your own hands have  
built an home  
Even for yourselves on a belovèd shore;  
For some, fond eyes are pining till they  
come —  
How they will greet him when his toils  
are o'er,  
And laughing babes rush from the well-  
known door!  
Is this your care? ye toil for your own  
good —  
Ye feel and think — has some immortal  
power  
Such purposes? or in a human mood  
Dream ye some Power thus builds for man  
in solitude?

## V

"What is that Power? Ye mock your-  
selves, and give  
A human heart to what ye cannot know:  
As if the cause of life could think and  
live!  
'T were as if man's own works should  
feel, and show  
The hopes and fears and thoughts from  
which they flow,  
And he be like to them. Lo! Plague is  
free  
To waste, Blight, Poison, Earthquake,  
Hail, and Snow,  
Disease, and Want, and worse Necessity  
Of hate and ill, and Pride, and Fear, and  
Tyranny.

## VI

"What is that Power? Some moon-  
struck sophist stood,  
Watching the shade from his own soul  
upthrown  
Fill Heaven and darken Earth, and in  
such mood  
The Form he saw and worshipped was  
his own,  
His likeness in the world's vast mirror  
shown;  
And 't were an innocent dream, but that  
a faith  
Nursed by fear's dew of poison grows  
thereon,  
And that men say that Power has chosen  
Death  
On all who scorn its laws to wreak immortal  
wrath.

## VII

“Men say that they themselves have heard  
and seen,  
Or known from others who have known  
such things,  
A Shade, a Form, which Earth and  
Heaven between  
Wields an invisible rod — that Priests  
and Kings,  
Custom, domestic sway, ay, all that  
brings  
Man’s free-born soul beneath the op-  
pressor’s heel,  
Are his strong ministers, and that the  
stings  
Of death will make the wise his ven-  
geance feel,  
Though truth and virtue arm their hearts  
with tenfold steel.

## VIII

“And it is said this Power will punish  
wrong;  
Yes, add despair to crime, and pain to  
pain!  
And deepest hell, and deathless snakes  
among,  
Will bind the wretch on whom is fixed a  
stain,  
Which, like a plague, a burden, and a  
bane,  
Clung to him while he lived; for love  
and hate,  
Virtue and vice, they say, are difference  
vain —  
The will of strength is right. This hu-  
man state  
Tyrants, that they may rule, with lies thus  
desolate.

## IX

“Alas, what strength? Opinion is more  
frail  
Than you dim cloud now fading on the  
moon  
Even while we gaze, though it awhile  
avail  
To hide the orb of truth — and every  
throne  
Of Earth or Heaven, though shadow,  
rests thereon,  
One shape of many names: — for this ye  
plough  
The barren waves of Ocean — hence  
each one

Is slave or tyrant; all betray and bow,  
Command, or kill, or fear, or wreak or  
suffer woe.

## X

“Its names are each a sign which mak-  
eth holy  
All power — ay, the ghost, the dream,  
the shade  
Of power — lust, falsehood, hate, and  
pride, and folly;  
The pattern whence all fraud and wrong  
is made,  
A law to which mankind has been be-  
trayed;  
And human love is as the name well  
known  
Of a dear mother whom the murderer  
laid  
In bloody grave, and, into darkness  
thrown,  
Gathered her wildered babes around him  
as his own.

## XI

“O Love, who to the hearts of wander-  
ing men  
Art as the calm to Ocean’s weary waves!  
Justice, or Truth, or Joy! those only can  
From slavery and religion’s labyrinth-  
caves  
Guide us, as one clear star the seaman  
saves.  
To give to all an equal share of good,  
To track the steps of Freedom, though  
through graves  
She pass, to suffer all in patient mood,  
To weep for crime though stained with  
thy friend’s dearest blood,

## XII

“To feel the peace of self-contentment’s  
lot,  
To own all sympathies, and outrage none,  
And in the inmost bowers of sense and  
thought,  
Until life’s sunny day is quite gone down,  
To sit and smile with Joy, or, not alone,  
To kiss salt tears from the worn cheek  
of Woe;  
To live as if to love and live were one, —  
This is not faith or law, nor those who  
bow  
To thrones on Heaven or Earth such destiny  
may know.

## XIII

“But children near their parents tremble  
 now,  
 Because they must obey; one rules  
 another,  
 And, as one Power rules both high and  
 low,  
 So man is made the captive of his brother,  
 And Hate is throned on high with Fear  
 his mother  
 Above the Highest; and those fountain-  
 cells,  
 Whence love yet flowed when faith had  
 choked all other,  
 Are darkened — Woman as the bond-  
 slave dwells  
 Of man, a slave; and life is poisoned in its  
 wells.

## XIV

“Man seeks for gold in mines that he  
 may weave  
 A lasting chain for his own slavery;  
 In fear and restless care that he may live  
 He toils for others who must ever be  
 The joyless thralls of like captivity;  
 He murders, for his chiefs delight in ruin;  
 He builds the altar that its idol's fee  
 May be his very blood; he is pursuing —  
 Oh, blind and willing wretch! — his own  
 obscure undoing.

## XV

“Woman! — she is his slave, she has  
 become  
 A thing I weep to speak — the child of  
 scorn,  
 The outcast of a desolated home;  
 Falsehood, and fear, and toil, like waves  
 have worn  
 Channels upon her cheek, which smiles  
 adorn  
 As calm decks the false Ocean: — well  
 ye know  
 What Woman is, for none of Woman born  
 Can choose but drain the bitter dregs of  
 woe,  
 Which ever from the oppressed to the op-  
 pressors flow.

## XVI

“This need not be; ye might arise, and  
 will  
 That gold should lose its power, and  
 thrones their glory;

That love, which none may bind, be free  
 to fill  
 The world, like light; and evil faith,  
 grown hoary  
 With crime, be quenched and die. —  
 Yon promontory  
 Even now eclipses the descending  
 moon! —  
 Dungeons and palaces are transitory —  
 High temples fade like vapor — Man  
 alone  
 Remains, whose will has power when all  
 beside is gone.

## XVII

“Let all be free and equal! — from  
 your hearts  
 I feel an echo; through my inmost frame  
 Like sweetest sound, seeking its mate,  
 it darts.  
 Whence come ye, friends? Alas, I can-  
 not name  
 All that I read of sorrow, toil and shame  
 On your worn faces; as in legends old  
 Which make immortal the disastrous  
 fame  
 Of conquerors and impostors false and  
 bold,  
 The discord of your hearts I in your looks  
 behold.

## XVIII

“Whence come ye, friends? from pour-  
 ing human blood  
 Forth on the earth? or bring ye steel  
 and gold,  
 That kings may dupe and slay the multi-  
 tude?  
 Or from the famished poor, pale, weak  
 and cold,  
 Bear ye the earnings of their toil? un-  
 fold!  
 Speak! are your hands in slaughter's  
 sanguine hue  
 Stained freshly? have your hearts in  
 guile grown old?  
 Know yourselves thus! ye shall be pure  
 as dew,  
 And I will be a friend and sister unto you.

## XIX

“Disguise it not — we have one human  
 heart —  
 All mortal thoughts confess a common  
 home;



Blush not for what may to thyself impart  
Stains of inevitable crime; the doom  
Is this, which has, or may, or must, be-  
come

Thine, and all humankind's. Ye are  
the spoil

Which Time thus marks for the devour-  
ing tomb —

Thou and thy thoughts, and they, and all  
the toil

Wherewith ye twine the rings of life's per-  
petual coil.

## XX

“Disguise it not — ye blush for what ye  
hate,

And Enmity is sister unto Shame;  
Look on your mind — it is the book of  
fate —

Ah! it is dark with many a blazoned  
name

Of misery — all are mirrors of the same;  
But the dark fiend who with his iron pen,  
Dipped in scorn's fiery poison, makes  
his fame

Enduring there, would o'er the heads of  
men

Pass harmless, if they scorned to make  
their hearts his den.

## XXI

“Yes, it is Hate, that shapeless fiendly  
thing

Of many names, all evil, some divine,  
Whom self-contempt arms with a mortal  
sting;

Which, when the heart its snaky folds  
entwine,

Is wasted quite, and when it doth repine  
To gorge such bitter prey, on all beside  
It turns with ninefold rage, as with its  
twine

When Amphisbæna some fair bird has  
tied,

Soon o'er the putrid mass he threats on  
every side.

## XXII

“Reproach not thine own soul, but know  
thyself,

Nor hate another's crime, nor loathe thine  
own.

It is the dark idolatry of self,

Which, when our thoughts and actions  
once are gone,

Demands that man should weep, and  
bleed, and groan;

Oh, vacant expiation! be at rest!

The past is Death's, the future is thine  
own;

And love and joy can make the foulest  
breast

A paradise of flowers, where peace might  
build her nest.

## XXIII

“Speak thou! whence come ye?” —  
A youth made reply, —

“Wearily, wearily o'er the boundless  
deep

We sail; thou readest well the misery  
Told in these faded eyes, but much doth  
sleep

Within, which there the poor heart loves  
to keep,

Or dare not write on the dishonored  
brow;

Even from our childhood have we learned  
to steep

The bread of slavery in the tears of woe,  
And never dreamed of hope or refuge un-  
til now.

## XXIV

“Yes — I must speak — my secret should  
have perished

Even with the heart it wasted, as a  
brand

Fades in the dying flame whose life it  
cherished,

But that no human bosom can withstand  
Thee, wondrous Lady, and the mild  
command

Of thy keen eyes: — yes, we are wretched  
slaves,

Who from their wonted loves and native  
land

Are reft, and bear o'er the dividing waves  
The unregarded prey of calm and happy  
graves.

## XXV

“We drag afar from pastoral vales the  
fairest

Among the daughters of those mountains  
lone;

We drag them there where all things  
best and rarest

Are stained and trampled; years have  
come and gone

Since, like the ship which bears me, I  
 have known  
 No thought; but now the eyes of one  
 dear maid  
 On mine with light of mutual love have  
 shone —  
 She is my life — I am but as the shade  
 Of her — a smoke sent up from ashes, soon  
 to fade! —

## XXVI

‘“For she must perish in the Tyrant’s  
 hall —  
 Alas, alas!” — He ceased, and by the  
 sail  
 Sat cowering — but his sobs were heard  
 by all,  
 And still before the Ocean and the gale  
 The ship fled fast till the stars ’gan to  
 fail;  
 And, round me gathered with mute  
 countenance,  
 The Seamen gazed, the Pilot, worn and  
 pale  
 With toil, the Captain with gray locks  
 whose glance  
 Met mine in restless awe — they stood as  
 in a trance.

## XXVII

‘“Recede not! pause not now! thou art  
 grown old,  
 But Hope will make thee young, for  
 Hope and Youth  
 Are children of one mother, even Love  
 — behold!  
 The eternal stars gaze on us! — is the  
 truth  
 Within your soul? care for your own,  
 or ruth  
 For others’ sufferings? do ye thirst to  
 bear  
 A heart which not the serpent Custom’s  
 tooth  
 May violate? — be free! and even here,  
 Swear to be firm till death!” — they cried,  
 “We swear! we swear!”

## XXVIII

‘The very darkness shook, as with a blast  
 Of subterranean thunder, at the cry;  
 The hollow shore its thousand echoes  
 cast  
 Into the night, as if the sea and sky  
 And earth rejoiced with new-born liberty,

For in that name they swore! Bolts  
 were undrawn,  
 And on the deck with unaccustomed eye  
 The captives gazing stood, and every  
 one  
 Shrank as the inconstant torch upon her  
 countenance shone.

## XXIX

‘They were earth’s purest children,  
 young and fair,  
 With eyes the shrines of unawakened  
 thought,  
 And brows as bright as spring or morn-  
 ing, ere  
 Dark time had there its evil legend  
 wrought  
 In characters of cloud which wither not.  
 The change was like a dream to them;  
 but soon  
 They knew the glory of their altered  
 lot —  
 In the bright wisdom of youth’s breath-  
 less noon,  
 Sweet talk and smiles and sighs all bosoms  
 did attune.

## XXX

‘But one was mute; her cheeks and lips  
 most fair,  
 Changing their hue like lilies newly  
 blown  
 Beneath a bright acacia’s shadowy hair  
 Waved by the wind amid the sunny noon,  
 Showed that her soul was quivering; and  
 full soon  
 That youth arose, and breathlessly did  
 look  
 On her and me, as for some speechless  
 boon;  
 I smiled, and both their hands in mine I  
 took,  
 And felt a soft delight from what their  
 spirits shook.

## CANTO NINTH

## I

‘THAT night we anchored in a woody bay,  
 And sleep no more around us dared to  
 hover  
 Than, when all doubt and fear has passed  
 away,  
 It shades the couch of some unresting  
 lover

Whose heart is now at rest; thus night  
 passed over  
 In mutual joy; around, a forest grew  
 Of poplars and dark oaks, whose shade  
 did cover  
 The waning stars pranked in the waters  
 blue,  
 And trembled in the wind which from the  
 morning flew.

## II

'The joyous mariners and each free maiden  
 Now brought from the deep forest many  
 a bough,  
 With woodland spoil most innocently  
 laden;  
 Soon wreaths of budding foliage seemed  
 to flow  
 Over the mast and sails; the stern and  
 prow  
 Were canopied with blooming boughs;  
 the while  
 On the slant sun's path o'er the waves  
 we go  
 Rejoicing, like the dwellers of an isle  
 Doomed to pursue those waves that cannot  
 cease to smile.

## III

'The many ships spotting the dark blue  
 deep  
 With snowy sails, fled fast as ours came  
 nigh,  
 In fear and wonder; and on every steep  
 Thousands did gaze. They heard the  
 startling cry,  
 Like earth's own voice lifted unconquer-  
 ably  
 To all her children, the unbounded mirth,  
 The glorious joy of thy name — Liberty!  
 They heard! — As o'er the mountains  
 of the earth  
 From peak to peak leap on the beams of  
 morning's birth,

## IV

'So from that cry over the boundless  
 hills  
 Sudden was caught one universal sound,  
 Like a volcano's voice whose thunder  
 fills  
 Remotest skies, — such glorious madness  
 found  
 A path through human hearts with  
 stream which drowned

Its struggling fears and cares, dark Cus-  
 tom's brood;  
 They knew not whence it came, but felt  
 around  
 A wide contagion poured — they called  
 aloud  
 On Liberty — that name lived on the sunny  
 flood.

## V

'We reached the port. Alas! from many  
 spirits  
 The wisdom which had waked that cry  
 was fled,  
 Like the brief glory which dark Heaven  
 inherits  
 From the false dawn, which fades ere it  
 is spread,  
 Upon the night's devouring darkness  
 shed;  
 Yet soon bright day will burst — even  
 like a chasm  
 Of fire, to burn the shrouds outworn and  
 dead  
 Which wrap the world; a wide enthusi-  
 asm,  
 To cleanse the fevered world as with an  
 earthquake's spasm!

## VI

'I walked through the great City then,  
 but free  
 From shame or fear; those toil-worn  
 mariners  
 And happy maidens did encompass me;  
 And like a subterranean wind that  
 stirs  
 Some forest among caves, the hopes and  
 fears  
 From every human soul a murmur  
 strange  
 Made as I passed; and many wept with  
 tears  
 Of joy and awe, and wingèd thoughts did  
 range,  
 And half-extinguished words which prophe-  
 sied of change.

## VII

'For with strong speech I tore the veil  
 that hid  
 Nature, and Truth, and Liberty, and  
 Love, —  
 As one who from some mountain's pyra-  
 mid



Points to the unrisen sun ! the shades  
 approve  
 His truth, and flee from every stream  
 and grove.  
 Thus, gentle thoughts did many a bosom  
 fill,  
 Wisdom the mail of tried affections wove  
 For many a heart, and tameless scorn of  
 ill  
 Thrice steeped in molten steel the uncon-  
 querable will.

## VIII

‘Some said I was a maniac wild and  
 lost;  
 Some, that I scarce had risen from the  
 grave  
 The Prophet’s virgin bride, a heavenly  
 ghost;  
 Some said I was a fiend from my weird  
 cave,  
 Who had stolen human shape, and o’er  
 the wave,  
 The forest, and the mountain, came;  
 some said  
 I was the child of God, sent down to save  
 Woman from bonds and death, and on  
 my head  
 The burden of their sins would frightfully  
 be laid.

## IX

‘But soon my human words found sym-  
 pathy  
 In human hearts; the purest and the best,  
 As friend with friend, made common  
 cause with me,  
 And they were few, but resolute; the  
 rest,  
 Ere yet success the enterprise had  
 blessed,  
 Leagued with me in their hearts; their  
 meals, their slumber,  
 Their hourly occupations, were possessed  
 By hopes which I had armed to over-  
 number  
 Those hosts of meaner cares which life’s  
 strong wings encumber.

## X

‘But chiefly women, whom my voice did  
 waken  
 From their cold, careless, willing slavery,  
 Sought me; one truth their dreary prison  
 has shaken,

They looked around, and lo! they be-  
 came free !  
 Their many tyrants, sitting desolately  
 In slave-deserted halls, could none re-  
 strain;  
 For wrath’s red fire had withered in the  
 eye  
 Whose lightning once was death, — nor  
 fear nor gain  
 Could tempt one captive now to lock an-  
 other’s chain.

## XI

‘Those who were sent to bind me wept,  
 and felt  
 Their minds outsoar the bonds which  
 clasped them round,  
 Even as a waxen shape may waste and  
 melt  
 In the white furnace; and a visioned  
 swound,  
 A pause of hope and awe, the City bound,  
 Which, like the silence of a tempest’s  
 birth,  
 When in its awful shadow it has wound  
 The sun, the wind, the ocean, and the  
 earth,  
 Hung terrible, ere yet the lightnings have  
 leaped forth.

## XII

‘Like clouds inwoven in the silent sky  
 By winds from distant regions meeting  
 there,  
 In the high name of Truth and Liberty  
 Around the City millions gathered were  
 By hopes which sprang from many a  
 hidden lair, —  
 Words which the lore of truth in hues of  
 grace  
 Arrayed, thine own wild songs which in  
 the air  
 Like homeless odors floated, and the  
 name  
 Of thee, and many a tongue which thou  
 hadst dipped in flame.

## XIII

‘The Tyrant knew his power was gone,  
 but Fear,  
 The nurse of Vengeance, bade him wait  
 the event —  
 That perfidy and custom, gold and  
 prayer,  
 And whatsoe’er, when Force is impotent,

To Fraud the sceptre of the world has  
lent,  
Might, as he judged, confirm his failing  
sway.  
Therefore throughout the streets, the  
Priests he sent  
To curse the rebels. To their gods did  
they  
For Earthquake, Plague and Want, kneel  
in the public way.

## XIV

‘And grave and hoary men were bribed to  
tell,  
From seats where law is made the slave  
of wrong,  
How glorious Athens in her splendor fell,  
Because her sons were free, — and that  
among  
Mankind, the many to the few belong  
By Heaven, and Nature, and Necessity.  
They said, that age was truth, and that  
the young  
Marred with wild hopes the peace of  
slavery,  
With which old times and men had quelled  
the vain and free.

## XV

‘And with the falsehood of their poisonous  
lips  
They breathed on the enduring memory  
Of sages and of bards a brief eclipse.  
There was one teacher, who necessity  
Had armed with strength and wrong  
against mankind,  
His slave and his avenger aye to be;  
That we were weak and sinful, frail and  
blind,  
And that the will of one was peace, and  
we  
Should seek for nought on earth but toil  
and misery —

## XVI

“For thus we might avoid the hell here-  
after.”  
So spake the hypocrites, who cursed and  
lied.  
Alas, their sway was passed, and tears  
and laughter  
Clung to their hoary hair, withering the  
pride  
Which in their hollow hearts dared still  
abide;

And yet obscener slaves with smother  
brow,  
And sneers on their strait lips, thin, blue  
and wide,  
Said that the rule of men was over now,  
And hence the subject world to woman’s  
will must bow.

## XVII

‘And gold was scattered through the  
streets, and wine  
Flowed at a hundred feasts within the  
wall.  
In vain! the steady towers in Heaven  
did shine  
As they were wont, nor at the priestly call  
Left Plague her banquet in the Æthiop’s  
hall,  
Nor Famine from the rich man’s portal  
came,  
Where at her ease she ever preys on all  
Who throng to kneel for food; nor fear,  
nor shame,  
Nor faith, nor discord, dimmed hope’s newly  
kindled flame.

## XVIII

‘For gold was as a god whose faith be-  
gan  
To fade, so that its worshippers were  
few;  
And Faith itself, which in the heart of  
man  
Gives shape, voice, name, to spectral  
Terror, knew  
Its downfall, as the altars lonelier grew,  
Till the Priests stood alone within the  
fane;  
The shafts of falsehood unpolluting flew,  
And the cold sneers of calumny were vain  
The union of the free with discord’s brand  
to stain.

## XIX

‘The rest thou knowest. — Lo! we two  
are here —  
We have survived a ruin wide and deep —  
Strange thoughts are mine. I cannot  
grieve or fear.  
Sitting with thee upon this lonely steep  
I smile, though human love should make  
me weep.  
We have survived a joy that knows no  
sorrow,  
And I do feel a mighty calmness creep

Over my heart, which can no longer  
borrow  
Its hues from chance or change, dark chil-  
dren of to-morrow.

## XX

‘We know not what will come. Yet, Laon,  
dearest,  
Cythna shall be the prophetess of Love;  
Her lips shall rob thee of the grace thou  
wearest,  
To hide thy heart, and clothe the shapes  
which rove  
Within the homeless Future’s wintry  
grove;  
For I now, sitting thus beside thee,  
seem  
Even with thy breath and blood to live  
and move,  
And violence and wrong are as a dream  
Which rolls from steadfast truth, — an un-  
returning stream.

## XXI

‘The blasts of Autumn drive the wingèd  
seeds  
Over the earth; next come the snows,  
and rain,  
And frosts, and storms, which dreary  
Winter leads  
Out of his Scythian cave, a savage train.  
Behold! Spring sweeps over the world  
again,  
Shedding soft dews from her ethereal  
wings;  
Flowers on the mountains, fruits over  
the plain,  
And music on the waves and woods she  
flings,  
And love on all that lives, and calm on life-  
less things.

## XXII

‘O Spring, of hope and love and youth and  
gladness  
Wind-wingèd emblem! brightest, best  
and fairest!  
Whence comest thou, when, with dark  
Winter’s sadness  
The tears that fade in sunny smiles thou  
sharest?  
Sister of joy! thou art the child who  
wearest  
Thy mother’s dying smile, tender and  
sweet;

Thy mother Autumn, for whose grave  
thou bearest  
Fresh flowers, and beams like flowers,  
with gentle feet,  
Disturbing not the leaves which are her  
winding sheet.

## XXIII

‘Virtue and Hope and Love, like light  
and Heaven,  
Surround the world. We are their chosen  
slaves.  
Has not the whirlwind of our spirit driven  
Truth’s deathless germs to thought’s re-  
motest caves?  
Lo, Winter comes! — the grief of many  
graves,  
The frost of death, the tempest of the  
sword,  
The flood of tyranny, whose sanguine  
waves  
Stagnate like ice at Faith the enchanter’s  
word,  
And bind all human hearts in its repose  
abhorred.

## XXIV

‘The seeds are sleeping in the soil. Mean-  
while  
The Tyrant peoples dungeons with his  
prey;  
Pale victims on the guarded scaffold  
smile  
Because they cannot speak; and, day by  
day,  
The moon of wasting Science wanes  
away  
Among her stars, and in that darkness  
vast  
The sons of earth to their foul idols pray,  
And gray Priests triumph, and like  
blight or blast  
A shade of selfish care o’er human looks is  
cast.

## XXV

‘This is the Winter of the world; and  
here  
We die, even as the winds of Autumn  
fade,  
Expiring in the frore and foggy air.  
Behold! Spring comes, though we must  
pass who made  
The promise of its birth, — even as the  
shade



Which from our death, as from a mountain, flings  
 The future, a broad sunrise; thus arrayed  
 As with the plumes of overshadowing wings,  
 From its dark gulf of chains Earth like an eagle springs.

## XXVI

'O dearest love! we shall be dead and cold  
 Before this morn may on the world arise.  
 Wouldst thou the glory of its dawn behold?  
 Alas! gaze not on me, but turn thine eyes  
 On thine own heart — it is a Paradise  
 Which everlasting spring has made its own,  
 And while drear winter fills the naked skies,  
 Sweet streams of sunny thought, and flowers fresh blown,  
 Are there, and weave their sounds and odors into one.

## XXVII

'In their own hearts the earnest of the hope  
 Which made them great the good will ever find;  
 And though some envious shade may interlope  
 Between the effect and it, One comes behind,  
 Who aye the future to the past will bind —  
 Necessity, whose sightless strength forever  
 Evil with evil, good with good, must wind  
 In bands of union, which no power may sever;  
 They must bring forth their kind, and be divided never!

## XXVIII

'The good and mighty of departed ages  
 Are in their graves, the innocent and free,  
 Heroes, and Poets, and prevailing Sages,  
 Who leave the vesture of their majesty  
 To adorn and clothe this naked world;  
 — and we

Are like to them — such perish, but they leave  
 All hope, or love, or truth, or liberty,  
 Whose forms their mighty spirits could conceive,  
 To be a rule and law to ages that survive.

## XXIX

'So be the turf heaped over our remains  
 Even in our happy youth, and that strange lot,  
 Whate'er it be, when in these mingling veins  
 The blood is still, be ours; let sense and thought  
 Pass from our being, or be numbered not  
 Among the things that are; let those who come  
 Behind, for whom our steadfast will has bought  
 A calm inheritance, a glorious doom,  
 Insult with careless tread our undivided tomb.

## XXX

'Our many thoughts and deeds, our life and love,  
 Our happiness, and all that we have been,  
 Immortally must live and burn and move  
 When we shall be no more; — the world has seen  
 A type of peace; and as some most serene  
 And lovely spot to a poor maniac's eye —  
 After long years some sweet and moving scene  
 Of youthful hope returning suddenly —  
 Quells his long madness, thus Man shall remember thee.

## XXXI

'And Calumny meanwhile shall feed on us  
 As worms devour the dead, and near the throne  
 And at the altar most accepted thus  
 Shall sneers and curses be; — what we have done  
 None shall dare vouch, though it be truly known;  
 That record shall remain when they must pass  
 Who built their pride on its oblivion,

And fame, in human hope which sculptured was,  
Survive the perished scrolls of unenduring brass.

## XXXII

'The while we two, belovèd, must depart,  
And Sense and Reason, those enchanters fair,  
Whose wand of power is hope, would bid the heart  
That gazed beyond the wormy grave despair;  
These eyes, these lips, this blood, seems darkly there  
To fade in hideous ruin; no calm sleep,  
Peopling with golden dreams the stagnant air,  
Seems our obscure and rotting eyes to steep  
In joy;—but senseless death—a ruin dark and deep!

## XXXIII

'These are blind fancies. Reason cannot know  
What sense can neither feel nor thought conceive;  
There is delusion in the world—and woe,  
And fear, and pain—we know not whence we live,  
Or why, or how, or what mute Power may give  
Their being to each plant, and star, and beast,  
Or even these thoughts.—Come near me! I do weave  
A chain I cannot break—I am possessed  
With thoughts too swift and strong for one lone human breast.

## XXXIV

'Yes, yes—thy kiss is sweet, thy lips are warm—  
Oh, willingly, belovèd, would these eyes  
Might they no more drink being from thy form,  
Even as to sleep whence we again arise,  
Close their faint orbs in death. I fear nor prize  
Aught that can now betide, unshared by thee.  
Yes, Love when Wisdom fails makes Cythna wise;

Darkness and death, if death be true, must be  
Dearer than life and hope if unenjoyed with thee.

## XXXV

'Alas! our thoughts flow on with stream whose waters  
Return not to their fountain; Earth and Heaven,  
The Ocean and the Sun, the clouds their daughters,  
Winter, and Spring, and Morn, and Noon, and Even—  
All that we are or know, is darkly driven  
Towards one gulf.—Lo! what a change is come  
Since I first spake—but time shall be forgiven,  
Though it change all but thee!' She ceased—night's gloom  
Meanwhile had fallen on earth from the sky's sunless dome.

## XXXVI

Though she had ceased, her countenance uplifted  
To Heaven still spake with solemn glory bright;  
Her dark deep eyes, her lips, whose motions gifted  
The air they breathed with love, her locks undight;  
'Fair star of life and love,' I cried, 'my soul's delight,  
Why lookest thou on the crystalline skies?  
Oh, that my spirit were yon Heaven of night,  
Which gazes on thee with its thousand eyes!'  
She turned to me and smiled—that smile was Paradise!

## CANTO TENTH

## I

WAS there a human spirit in the steed  
That thus with his proud voice, ere night was gone,  
He broke our linkèd rest? or do indeed  
All living things a common nature own,  
And thought erect an universal throne,  
Where many shapes one tribute ever bear?

And Earth, their mutual mother, does  
 she groan  
 To see her sons contend? and makes she  
 bare  
 Her breast that all in peace its drainless  
 stores may share?

## II

I have heard friendly sounds from many  
 a tongue  
 Which was not human; the lone nightin-  
 gale  
 Has answered me with her most soothing  
 song,  
 Out of her ivy bower, when I sate pale  
 With grief, and sighed beneath; from  
 many a dale  
 The antelopes who flocked for food have  
 spoken  
 With happy sounds and motions that  
 avail  
 Like man's own speech; and such was  
 now the token  
 Of waning night, whose calm by that proud  
 neigh was broken.

## III

Each night that mighty steed bore me  
 abroad,  
 And I returned with food to our retreat,  
 And dark intelligence; the blood which  
 flowed  
 Over the fields had stained the courser's  
 feet;  
 Soon the dust drinks that bitter dew, —  
 then meet  
 The vulture, and the wild-dog, and the  
 snake,  
 The wolf, and the hyena gray, and eat  
 The dead in horrid truce; their throngs  
 did make  
 Behind the steed a chasm like waves in a  
 ship's wake.

## IV

For from the utmost realms of earth  
 came pouring  
 The banded slaves whom every despot  
 sent  
 At that throned traitor's summons; like  
 the roaring  
 Of fire, whose floods the wild deer cir-  
 cumvent  
 In the scorched pastures of the south, so  
 bent

The armies of the leaguèd kings around  
 Their files of steel and flame; the conti-  
 nent  
 Trembled, as with a zone of ruin bound,  
 Beneath their feet — the sea shook with  
 their Navies' sound.

## V

From every nation of the earth they  
 came,  
 The multitude of moving heartless things,  
 Whom slaves call men; obediently they  
 came,  
 Like sheep whom from the fold the shep-  
 herd brings  
 To the stall, red with blood; their many  
 kings  
 Led them, thus erring, from their native  
 land —  
 Tartar and Frank, and millions whom  
 the wings  
 Of Indian breezes lull; and many a band  
 The Arctic Anarch sent, and Idumea's sand

## VI

Fertile in prodigies and lies. So there  
 Strange natures made a brotherhood of  
 ill.  
 The desert savage ceased to grasp in fear  
 His Asian shield and bow when, at the  
 will  
 Of Europe's subtler son, the bolt would  
 kill  
 Some shepherd sitting on a rock secure;  
 But smiles of wondering joy his face  
 would fill,  
 And savage sympathy; those slaves im-  
 pure  
 Each one the other thus from ill to ill did  
 lure.

## VII

For traitorously did that foul Tyrant  
 robe  
 His countenance in lies; even at the hour  
 When he was snatched from death, then  
 o'er the globe,  
 With secret signs from many a moun-  
 tain tower,  
 With smoke by day, and fire by night,  
 the power  
 Of Kings and Priests, those dark con-  
 spirators,  
 He called; they knew his cause their  
 own, and swore



Like wolves and serpents to their mutual wars  
Strange truce, with many a rite which  
Earth and Heaven abhors.

## VIII

Myriads had come — millions were on  
their way;  
The Tyrant passed, surrounded by the  
steel  
Of hired assassins, through the public  
way,  
Choked with his country's dead; his foot-  
steps reel  
On the fresh blood — he smiles. 'Ay,  
now I feel  
I am a King in truth!' he said, and took  
His royal seat, and bade the torturing  
wheel  
Be brought, and fire, and pincers, and  
the hook,  
And scorpions, that his soul on its revenge  
might look.

## IX

'But first, go slay the rebels — why return  
The victor bands?' he said, 'millions  
yet live,  
Of whom the weakest with one word  
might turn  
The scales of victory yet; let none sur-  
vive  
But those within the walls — each fifth  
shall give  
The expiation for his brethren here.  
Go forth, and waste and kill!' — 'O  
king, forgive  
My speech,' a soldier answered, 'but we  
fear  
The spirits of the night, and morn is draw-  
ing near;

## X

'For we were slaying still without remorse,  
And now that dreadful chief beneath my  
hand  
Defenceless lay, when on a hell-black  
horse  
An Angel bright as day, waving a brand  
Which flashed among the stars, passed.'  
— 'Dost thou stand  
Parleying with me, thou wretch?' the  
king replied;  
'Slaves, bind him to the wheel; and of  
this band

Whoso will drag that woman to his side  
That scared him thus may burn his dearest  
foe beside;

## XI

'And gold and glory shall be his. Go  
forth!'  
They rushed into the plain. Loud was  
the roar  
Of their career; the horsemen shook the  
earth;  
The wheeled artillery's speed the pave-  
ment tore;  
The infantry, file after file, did pour  
Their clouds on the utmost hills. Five  
days they slew  
Among the wasted fields; the sixth saw  
gore  
Stream through the City; on the seventh  
the dew  
Of slaughter became stiff, and there was  
peace anew:

## XII

Peace in the desert fields and villages,  
Between the glutted beasts and mangled  
dead!  
Peace in the silent streets! save when  
the cries  
Of victims, to their fiery judgment led,  
Made pale their voiceless lips who seemed  
to dread,  
Even in their dearest kindred, lest some  
tongue  
Be faithless to the fear yet unbetrayed;  
Peace in the Tyrant's palace, where the  
throng  
Waste the triumphal hours in festival and  
song!

## XIII

Day after day the burning Sun rolled on  
Over the death-polluted land. It came  
Out of the east like fire, and fiercely  
shone  
A lamp of autumn, ripening with its  
flame  
The few lone ears of corn; the sky be-  
came  
Stagnate with heat, so that each cloud  
and blast  
Languished and died; the thirsting air  
did claim  
All moisture, and a rotting vapor passed  
From the unburied dead, invisible and fast.

## XIV

First Want, then Plague, came on the  
 beasts; their food  
 Failed, and they drew the breath of its  
 decay.  
 Millions on millions, whom the scent of  
 blood  
 Had lured, or who from regions far  
 away  
 Had tracked the hosts in festival array,  
 From their dark deserts, gaunt and  
 wasting now  
 Stalked like fell shades among their  
 perished prey;  
 In their green eyes a strange disease did  
 glow —  
 They sank in hideous spasm, or pains severe  
 and slow.

## XV

The fish were poisoned in the streams;  
 the birds  
 In the green woods perished; the insect  
 race  
 Was withered up; the scattered flocks  
 and herds  
 Who had survived the wild beasts' hun-  
 gry chase  
 Died moaning, each upon the other's face  
 In helpless agony gazing; round the  
 City  
 All night, the lean hyenas their sad  
 case  
 Like starving infants wailed — a woful  
 ditty;  
 And many a mother wept, pierced with  
 unnatural pity.

## XVI

Amid the aërial minarets on high  
 The Æthiopian vultures fluttering fell  
 From their long line of brethren in the  
 sky,  
 Startling the concourse of mankind.  
 Too well  
 These signs the coming mischief did  
 foretell.  
 Strange panic first, a deep and sickening  
 dread,  
 Within each heart, like ice, did sink and  
 dwell,  
 A voiceless thought of evil, which did  
 spread  
 With the quick glance of eyes, like wither-  
 ing lightnings shed.

## XVII

Day after day, when the year wanes, the  
 frosts  
 Strip its green crown of leaves till all is  
 bare;  
 So on those strange and congregated  
 hosts  
 Came Famine, a swift shadow, and the  
 air  
 Groaned with the burden of a new de-  
 spair;  
 Famine, than whom Misrule no deadlier  
 daughter  
 Feeds from her thousand breasts, though  
 sleeping there  
 With lidless eyes lie Faith and Plague  
 and Slaughter —  
 A ghastly brood conceived of Lethe's sullen  
 water.

## XVIII

There was no food; the corn was tram-  
 pled down,  
 The flocks and herds had perished; on  
 the shore  
 The dead and putrid fish were ever  
 thrown;  
 The deeps were foodless, and the winds  
 no more  
 Creaked with the weight of birds, but as  
 before  
 Those winged things sprang forth, were  
 void of shade;  
 The vines and orchards, autumn's golden  
 store,  
 Were burned; so that the meanest food  
 was weighed  
 With gold, and avarice died before the god  
 it made.

## XIX

There was no corn — in the wide market-  
 place  
 All loathliest things, even human flesh,  
 was sold;  
 They weighed it in small scales — and  
 many a face  
 Was fixed in eager horror then. His  
 gold  
 The miser brought; the tender maid,  
 grown bold  
 Through hunger, bared her scornèd  
 charms in vain;  
 The mother brought her eldest born,  
 controlled

By instinct blind as love, but turned again  
And bade her infant suck, and died in  
silent pain.

## XX

Then fell blue Plague upon the race of  
man.  
'Oh, for the sheathèd steel, so late which  
gave  
Oblivion to the dead when the streets ran  
With brothers' blood! Oh, that the  
earthquake's grave  
Would gape, or Ocean lift its stifling  
wave!'  
Vain cries — throughout the streets thou-  
sands pursued  
Each by his fiery torture howl and rave  
Or sit in frenzy's unimagined mood  
Upon fresh heaps of dead — a ghastly  
multitude.

## XXI

It was not hunger now, but thirst.  
Each well  
Was choked with rotting corpses, and  
became  
A caldron of green mist made visible  
At sunrise. Thither still the myriads  
came,  
Seeking to quench the agony of the flame  
Which raged like poison through their  
bursting veins;  
Naked they were from torture, without  
shame,  
Spotted with nameless scars and lurid  
blains —  
Childhood, and youth, and age, writhing in  
savage pains.

## XXII

It was not thirst, but madness! Many  
saw  
Their own lean image everywhere — it  
went  
A ghastlier self beside them, till the awe  
Of that dread sight to self-destruction  
sent  
Those shrieking victims; some, ere life  
was spent,  
Sought, with a horrid sympathy, to shed  
Contagion on the sound; and others rent  
Their matted hair, and cried aloud, 'We  
tread  
On fire! the avenging Power his hell on  
earth has spread.'

## XXIII

Sometimes the living by the dead were  
hid.  
Near the great fountain in the public  
square,  
Where corpses made a crumbling pyra-  
mid  
Under the sun, was heard one stifled  
prayer  
For life, in the hot silence of the air;  
And strange 't was 'mid that hideous  
heap to see  
Some shrouded in their long and golden  
hair,  
As if not dead, but slumbering quietly,  
Like forms which sculptors carve, then  
love to agony.

## XXIV

Famine had spared the palace of the  
King;  
He rioted in festival the while,  
He and his guards and Priests; but  
Plague did fling  
One shadow upon all. Famine can smile  
On him who brings it food, and pass,  
with guile  
Of thankful falsehood, like a courtier  
gray,  
The house-dog of the throne; but many  
a mile  
Comes Plague, a wingèd wolf, who  
loathes alway  
The garbage and the scum that strangers  
make her prey.

## XXV

So, near the throne, amid the gorgeous  
feast,  
Sheathed in resplendent arms, or loosely  
dight  
To luxury, ere the mockery yet had  
ceased  
That lingered on his lips, the warrior's  
might  
Was loosened, and a new and ghastlier  
night  
In dreams of frenzy lapped his eyes; he  
fell  
Headlong, or with stiff eyeballs sate up-  
right  
Among the guests, or raving mad did  
tell  
Strange truths — a dying seer of dark op-  
pression's hell.



## XXVI

The Princes and the Priests were pale  
 with terror;  
 That monstrous faith wherewith they  
 ruled mankind  
 Fell, like a shaft loosed by the bowman's  
 error,  
 On their own hearts; they sought and  
 they could find  
 No refuge — 't was the blind who led the  
 blind!  
 So, through the desolate streets to the  
 high fane,  
 The many-tongued and endless armies  
 wind  
 In sad procession; each among the train  
 To his own idol lifts his supplications  
 vain.

## XXVII

'O God!' they cried, 'we know our secret  
 pride  
 Has scorned thee, and thy worship, and  
 thy name;  
 Secure in human power, we have defied  
 Thy fearful might; we bend in fear and  
 shame  
 Before thy presence; with the dust we  
 claim  
 Kindred; be merciful, O King of Heaven!  
 Most justly have we suffered for thy  
 fame  
 Made dim, but be at length our sins for-  
 given,  
 Ere to despair and death thy worshippers  
 be driven!

## XXVIII

'O King of Glory! Thou alone hast  
 power!  
 Who can resist thy will? who can re-  
 strain  
 Thy wrath when on the guilty thou dost  
 shower  
 The shafts of thy revenge, a blistering  
 rain?  
 Greatest and best, be merciful again!  
 Have we not stabbed thine enemies, and  
 made  
 The Earth an altar, and the Heavens a  
 fane,  
 Where thou wert worshipped with their  
 blood, and laid  
 Those hearts in dust which would thy  
 searchless works have weighed?

## XXIX

'Well didst thou loosen on this impious  
 City  
 Thine angels of revenge! recall them  
 now;  
 Thy worshippers abased here kneel for  
 pity,  
 And bind their souls by an immortal  
 vow.  
 We swear by thee — and to our oath do  
 thou  
 Give sanction from thine hell of fiends  
 and flame —  
 That we will kill with fire and torments  
 slow  
 The last of those who mocked thy holy  
 name  
 And scorned the sacred laws thy prophets  
 did proclaim.'

## XXX

Thus they with trembling limbs and  
 pallid lips  
 Worshipped their own hearts' image,  
 dim and vast,  
 Scared by the shade wherewith they  
 would eclipse  
 The light of other minds; troubled they  
 passed  
 From the great Temple; fiercely still  
 and fast  
 The arrows of the plague among them  
 fell,  
 And they on one another gazed aghast,  
 And through the hosts contention wild  
 befell,  
 As each of his own god the wondrous works  
 did tell.

## XXXI

And Oromaze, Joshua, and Mahomet,  
 Moses, and Buddh, Zerdusht, and Brahm,  
 and Foh,  
 A tumult of strange names, which never  
 met  
 Before, as watchwords of a single woe,  
 Arose; each raging votary 'gan to throw  
 Aloft his armed hands, and each did  
 howl  
 'Our God alone is God!' and slaughter  
 now  
 Would have gone forth, when from be-  
 neath a cowl  
 A voice came forth which pierced like ice  
 through every soul.

## XXXII

'T was an Iberian Priest from whom it  
came,  
A zealous man, who led the legioned  
West,  
With words which faith and pride had  
steeped in flame,  
To quell the unbelievers; a dire guest  
Even to his friends was he, for in his  
breast  
Did hate and guile lie watchful, inter-  
twined,  
Twin serpents in one deep and winding  
nest;  
He loathed all faith beside his own, and  
pined  
To wreak his fear of Heaven in vengeance  
on mankind.

## XXXIII

But more he loathed and hated the clear  
light  
Of wisdom and free thought, and more  
did fear,  
Lest, kindled once, its beams might  
pierce the night,  
Even where his Idol stood; for far and  
near  
Did many a heart in Europe leap to hear  
That faith and tyranny were trampled  
down, —  
Many a pale victim, doomed for truth to  
share  
The murderer's cell, or see with helpless  
groan  
The Priests his children drag for slaves to  
serve their own.

## XXXIV

He dared not kill the infidels with fire  
Or steel, in Europe; the slow agonies  
Of legal torture mocked his keen desire;  
So he made truce with those who did de-  
spise  
The expiation and the sacrifice,  
That, though detested, Islam's kindred  
creed  
Might crush for him those deadlier ene-  
mies;  
For fear of God did in his bosom breed  
A jealous hate of man, an unreposing need.

## XXXV

'Peace ! Peace !' he cried, 'when we are  
dead, the Day

Of Judgment comes, and all shall surely  
know  
Whose God is God; each fearfully shall  
pay  
The errors of his faith in endless woe !  
But there is sent a mortal vengeance  
now  
On earth, because an impious race had  
spurned  
Him whom we all adore, — a subtle foe,  
By whom for ye this dread reward was  
earned,  
And kingly thrones, which rest on faith,  
nigh overturned.

## XXXVI

'Think ye, because ye weep and kneel  
and pray,  
That God will lull the pestilence ? It  
rose  
Even from beneath his throne, where,  
many a day,  
His mercy soothed it to a dark repose;  
It walks upon the earth to judge his foes,  
And what art thou and I, that he should  
deign  
To curb his ghastly minister, or close  
The gates of death, ere they receive the  
twain  
Who shook with mortal spells his unde-  
fended reign ?

## XXXVII

'Ay, there is famine in the gulf of hell,  
Its giant worms of fire forever yawn, —  
Their lurid eyes are on us! those who fell  
By the swift shafts of pestilence ere  
dawn  
Are in their jaws! they hunger for the  
spawn  
Of Satan, their own brethren, who were  
sent  
To make our souls their spoil. See, see!  
they fawn  
Like dogs, and they will sleep, with lux-  
ury spent,  
When those detested hearts their iron fangs  
have rent !

## XXXVIII

'Our God may then lull Pestilence to  
sleep.  
Pile high the pyre of expiation now !  
A forest's spoil of boughs; and on the  
heap

Pour venomous gums, which sullenly and  
slow,  
When touched by flame, shall burn, and  
melt, and flow,  
A stream of clinging fire, — and fix on  
high  
A net of iron, and spread forth below  
A couch of snakes, and scorpions, and  
the fry  
Of centipedes and worms, earth's hellish  
progeny !

## XXXIX

'Let Laon and Laone on that pyre,  
Linked tight with burning brass, perish!  
— then pray  
That with this sacrifice the withering ire  
Of Heaven may be appeased.' He ceased,  
and they  
A space stood silent, as far, far away  
The echoes of his voice among them  
died;  
And he knelt down upon the dust, alway  
Muttering the curses of his speechless  
pride,  
Whilst shame, and fear, and awe, the armies  
did divide.

## XL

His voice was like a blast that burst the  
portal  
Of fabled hell; and as he spake, each  
one  
Saw gape beneath the chasms of fire im-  
mortal,  
And Heaven above seemed cloven, where,  
on a throne  
Girt round with storms and shadows, sate  
alone  
Their King and Judge. Fear killed in  
every breast  
All natural pity then, a fear unknown  
Before, and with an inward fire possessed  
They raged like homeless beasts whom  
burning woods invest.

## XLI

'T was morn. — At noon the public crier  
went forth,  
Proclaiming through the living and the  
dead, —  
'The Monarch saith that his great em-  
pire's worth  
Is set on Laon and Laone's head;  
He who but one yet living here can lead,

Or who the life from both their hearts  
can wring,  
Shall be the kingdom's heir — a glorious  
meed !  
But he who both alive can hither bring  
The Princess shall espouse, and reign an  
equal King.'

## XLII

Ere night the pyre was piled, the net of  
iron  
Was spread above, the fearful couch be-  
low;  
It overtopped the towers that did environ  
That spacious square; for Fear is never  
slow  
To build the thrones of Hate, her mate  
and foe;  
So she scourged forth the maniac mul-  
titude  
To rear this pyramid — tottering and  
slow,  
Plague-stricken, foodless, like lean herds  
pursued  
By gadflies, they have piled the heath and  
gums and wood.

## XLIII

Night came, a starless and a moonless  
gloom.  
Until the dawn, those hosts of many a  
nation  
Stood round that pile, as near one lover's  
tomb  
Two gentle sisters mourn their desola-  
tion;  
And in the silence of that expectation  
Was heard on high the reptiles' hiss and  
crawl —  
It was so deep, save when the devastation  
Of the swift pest with fearful interval,  
Marking its path with shrieks, among the  
crowd would fall.

## XLIV

Morn came. — Among those sleepless  
multitudes,  
Madness, and Fear, and Plague, and  
Famine, still  
Heaped corpse on corpse, as in autumnal  
woods  
The frosts of many a wind with dead  
leaves fill  
Earth's cold and sullen brooks; in silence  
still,



The pale survivors stood; ere noon the  
 fear  
 Of Hell became a panic, which did kill  
 Like hunger or disease, with whispers  
 drear,  
 As 'Hush! hark! come they yet? — Just  
 Heaven, thine hour is near!'

## XLV

And Priests rushed through their ranks,  
 some counterfeiting  
 The rage they did inspire, some mad in-  
 deed  
 With their own lies. They said their  
 god was waiting  
 To see his enemies writhe, and burn, and  
 bleed, —  
 And that, till then, the snakes of Hell had  
 need  
 Of human souls; three hundred furnaces  
 Soon blazed through the wide City,  
 where, with speed,  
 Men brought their infidel kindred to ap-  
 pease  
 God's wrath, and, while they burned, knelt  
 round on quivering knees.

## XLVI

The noontide sun was darkened with that  
 smoke;  
 The winds of eve dispersed those ashes  
 gray.  
 The madness, which these rites had lulled,  
 awoke  
 Again at sunset. Who shall dare to say  
 The deeds which night and fear brought  
 forth, or weigh  
 In balance just the good and evil there?  
 He might man's deep and searchless  
 heart display,  
 And cast a light on those dim labyrinths  
 where  
 Hope near imagined chasms is struggling  
 with despair.

## XLVII

'Tis said a mother dragg'd three chil-  
 dren then  
 To those fierce flames which roast the  
 eyes in the head,  
 And laughed, and died; and that unholy  
 men,  
 Feasting like fiends upon the infidel dead,  
 Looked from their meal, and saw an  
 angel tread

The visible floor of Heaven, and it was  
 she!

And, on that night, one without doubt or  
 dread

Came to the fire, and said, 'Stop, I am  
 he!

Kill me!' — They burned them both with  
 hellish mockery.

## XLVIII

And, one by one, that night, young  
 maidens came,  
 Beauteous and calm, like shapes of living  
 stone  
 Clothed in the light of dreams, and by  
 the flame,  
 Which shrank as overgorged, they laid  
 them down,  
 And sung a low sweet song, of which  
 alone  
 One word was heard, and that was  
 Liberty;  
 And that some kissed their marble feet,  
 with moan  
 Like love, and died, and then that they  
 did die  
 With happy smiles, which sunk in white  
 tranquillity.

## CANTO ELEVENTH

## I

SHE saw me not — she heard me not —  
 alone  
 Upon the mountain's dizzy brink she  
 stood;  
 She spake not, breathed not, moved not  
 — there was thrown  
 Over her look the shadow of a mood  
 Which only clothes the heart in solitude,  
 A thought of voiceless depth; — she  
 stood alone —  
 Above, the Heavens were spread — be-  
 low, the flood  
 Was murmuring in its caves — the wind  
 had blown  
 Her hair apart, through which her eyes  
 and forehead shone.

## II

A cloud was hanging o'er the western  
 mountains;  
 Before its blue and moveless depth were  
 flying

Gray mists poured forth from the un-  
resting fountains  
Of darkness in the North; the day was  
dying;  
Sudden, the sun shone forth — its beams  
were lying  
Like boiling gold on Ocean, strange to  
see,  
And on the shattered vapors which,  
defying  
The power of light in vain, tossed rest-  
lessly  
In the red Heaven, like wrecks in a tem-  
pestuous sea.

## III

It was a stream of living beams, whose  
bank  
On either side by the cloud's cleft was  
made;  
And where its chasms that flood of glory  
drank,  
Its waves gushed forth like fire, and as  
if swayed  
By some mute tempest, rolled on *her*;  
the shade  
Of her bright image floated on the river  
Of liquid light, which then did end and  
fade —  
Her radiant shape upon its verge did  
shiver;  
Aloft, her flowing hair like strings of flame  
did quiver.

## IV

I stood beside her, but she saw me not —  
She looked upon the sea, and skies, and  
earth.  
Rapture and love and admiration wrought  
A passion deeper far than tears, or mirth,  
Or speech, or gesture, or whate'er has  
birth  
From common joy; which with the  
speechless feeling  
That led her there united, and shot forth  
From her far eyes a light of deep re-  
vealing,  
All but her dearest self from my regard  
concealing.

## V

Her lips were parted, and the measured  
breath  
Was now heard there; her dark and in-  
tricate eyes,

Orb within orb, deeper than sleep or  
death,  
Absorbed the glories of the burning  
skies,  
Which, mingling with her heart's deep  
ecstasies,  
Burst from her looks and gestures; and  
a light  
Of liquid tenderness, like love, did rise  
From her whole frame — an atmosphere  
which quite  
Arrayed her in its beams, tremulous and  
soft and bright.

## VI

She would have clasped me to her glow-  
ing frame;  
Those warm and odorous lips might soon  
have shed  
On mine the fragrance and the invisible  
flame  
Which now the cold winds stole; she  
would have laid  
Upon my languid heart her dearest head;  
I might have heard her voice, tender and  
sweet;  
Her eyes, mingling with mine, might  
soon have fed  
My soul with their own joy. — One mo-  
ment yet  
I gazed — we parted then, never again to  
meet !

## VII

Never but once to meet on earth again !  
She heard me as I fled — her eager tone  
Sunk on my heart, and almost wove a  
chain  
Around my will to link it with her own,  
So that my stern resolve was almost  
gone.  
'I cannot reach thee ! whither dost thou  
fly ?  
My steps are faint. — Come back, thou  
dearest one —  
Return, ah me ! return !' — the wind  
passed by  
On which those accents died, faint, far, and  
lingeringly.

## VIII

Woe ! woe ! that moonless midnight !  
Want and Pest  
Were horrible, but one more fell doth  
rear.

As in a hydra's swarming lair, its crest  
Eminent among those victims — even the  
Fear

Of Hell; each girt by the hot atmosphere  
Of his blind agony, like a scorpion stung  
By his own rage upon his burning bier  
Of circling coals of fire. But still there  
clung

One hope, like a keen sword on starting  
threads uphung: —

## IX

Not death — death was no more refuge  
or rest;

Not life — it was despair to be! — not  
sleep,

For fiends and chasms of fire had dis-  
possessed

All natural dreams; to wake was not to  
weep,

But to gaze, mad and pallid, at the leap  
To which the Future, like a snaky  
scourge,

Or like some tyrant's eye which aye doth  
keep

Its withering beam upon his slaves, did  
urge

Their steps; they heard the roar of Hell's  
sulphureous surge.

## X

Each of that multitude, alone and lost  
To sense of outward things, one hope  
yet knew;

As on a foam-girt crag some seaman  
tossed

Stares at the rising tide, or like the crew  
Whilst now the ship is splitting through  
and through;

Each, if the tramp of a far steed was  
heard,

Started from sick despair, or if there  
flew

One murmur on the wind, or if some  
word

Which none can gather yet the distant  
crowd has stirred.

## XI

Why became cheeks, wan with the kiss  
of death,

Paler from hope? they had sustained  
despair.

Why watched those myriads with sus-  
pended breath

Sleepless a second night? they are not  
here,

The victims — and hour by hour, a vision  
drear,

Warm corpses fall upon the clay-cold  
dead;

And even in death their lips are wreathed  
with fear.

The crowd is mute and moveless — over-  
head

Silent Arcturus shines — ha! hear'st thou  
not the tread

## XII

Of rushing feet? laughter? the shout,  
the scream

Of triumph not to be contained? See!  
hark!

They come, they come! give way! Alas,  
ye deem

Falsely — 'tis but a crowd of maniacs  
stark

Driven, like a troop of spectres, through  
the dark

From the choked well, whence a bright  
death-fire sprung,

A lurid earth-star, which dropped many  
a spark

From its blue train, and, spreading  
widely, clung

To their wild hair, like mist the topmost  
pines among.

## XIII

And many, from the crowd collected  
there,

Joined that strange dance in fearful  
sympathies;

There was the silence of a long despair,  
When the last echo of those terrible cries

Came from a distant street, like agonies  
Stifled afar. — Before the Tyrant's  
throne

All night his agèd Senate sate, their  
eyes

In stony expectation fixed; when one  
Sudden before them stood, a Stranger and  
alone.

## XIV

Dark Priests and haughty Warriors  
gazed on him

With baffled wonder, for a hermit's vest  
Concealed his face; but when he spake,

his tone



Ere yet the matter did their thoughts  
arrest —  
Earnest, benignant, calm, as from a  
breast  
Void of all hate or terror — made them  
start;  
For as with gentle accents he addressed  
His speech to them, on each unwilling  
heart  
Unusual awe did fall — a spirit-quelling  
dart.

## XV

‘Ye Princes of the Earth, ye sit aghast  
Amid the ruin which yourselves have  
made;  
Yes, Desolation heard your trumpet’s  
blast,  
And sprang from sleep! — dark Terror  
has obeyed  
Your bidding. Oh, that I, whom ye have  
made  
Your foe, could set my dearest enemy  
free  
From pain and fear! but evil casts a  
shade  
Which cannot pass so soon, and Hate  
must be  
The nurse and parent still of an ill progeny.

## XVI

‘Ye turn to Heaven for aid in your dis-  
tress;  
Alas, that ye, the mighty and the wise,  
Who, if ye dared, might not aspire to  
less  
Than ye conceive of power, should fear  
the lies  
Which thou, and thou, didst frame for  
mysteries  
To blind your slaves! consider your own  
thought —  
An empty and a cruel sacrifice  
Ye now prepare for a vain idol wrought  
Out of the fears and hate which vain de-  
sires have brought.

## XVII

‘Ye seek for happiness — alas the day!  
Ye find it not in luxury nor in gold,  
Nor in the fame, nor in the envied sway  
For which, O willing slaves to Custom  
old,  
Severe task-mistress, ye your hearts  
have sold.

Ye seek for peace, and, when ye die, to  
dream  
No evil dreams; — all mortal things are  
cold  
And senseless then; if aught survive, I  
deem  
It must be love and joy, for they immortal  
seem.

## XVIII

‘Fear not the future, weep not for the  
past.  
Oh, could I win your ears to dare be now  
Glorious, and great, and calm! that ye  
would cast  
Into the dust those symbols of your woe,  
Purple, and gold, and steel! that ye  
would go  
Proclaiming to the nations whence ye  
came  
That Want and Plague and Fear from  
slavery flow;  
And that mankind is free, and that the  
shame  
Of royalty and faith is lost in freedom’s  
fame!

## XIX

‘If thus ’t is well — if not, I come to say  
That Laon —’ While the Stranger  
spoke, among  
The Council sudden tumult and affray  
Arose, for many of those warriors young  
Had on his eloquent accents fed and  
hung  
Like bees on mountain-flowers; they  
knew the truth,  
And from their thrones in vindication  
sprung;  
The men of faith and law then without  
ruth  
Drew forth their secret steel, and stabbed  
each ardent youth.

## XX

They stabbed them in the back and  
sneered — a slave,  
Who stood behind the throne, those  
corpses drew  
Each to its bloody, dark and secret  
grave;  
And one more daring raised his steel  
anew  
To pierce the Stranger: ‘What hast  
thou to do

With me, poor wretch ?' — Calm, solemn and severe,  
That voice unstrung his sinews, and he threw  
His dagger on the ground, and, pale with fear,  
Sate silently — his voice then did the Stranger rear.

## XXI

'It doth avail not that I weep for ye —  
Ye cannot change, since ye are old and gray,  
And ye have chosen your lot — your fame must be  
A book of blood, whence in a milder day  
Men shall learn truth, when ye are wrapped in clay;  
Now ye shall triumph. I am Laon's friend,  
And him to your revenge will I betray,  
So ye concede one easy boon. Attend !  
For now I speak of things which ye can apprehend.

## XXII

'There is a People mighty in its youth,  
A land beyond the Oceans of the West,  
Where, though with rudest rites, Freedom and Truth  
Are worshipped; from a glorious Mother's breast,  
Who, since high Athens fell, among the rest  
Sate like the Queen of Nations, but in woe,  
By inbred monsters outraged and oppressed,  
Turns to her chainless child for succor now,  
It draws the milk of Power in Wisdom's fullest flow.

## XXIII

'That land is like an Eagle, whose young gaze  
Feeds on the noontide beam, whose golden plume  
Floats moveless on the storm, and in the blaze  
Of sunrise gleams when earth is wrapped in gloom;  
An epitaph of glory for the tomb  
Of murdered Europe may thy fame be made,

Great People ! as the sands shalt thou become;  
Thy growth is swift as morn when night must fade;  
The multitudinous Earth shall sleep beneath thy shade.

## XXIV

'Yes, in the desert there is built a home  
For Freedom. Genius is made strong to rear  
The monuments of man beneath the dome  
Of a new Heaven; myriads assemble there,  
Whom the proud lords of man, in rage or fear,  
Drive from their wasted homes. The boon I pray  
Is this — that Cythna shall be convoyed there, —  
Nay, start not at the name — America !  
And then to you this night Laon will I betray.

## XXV

'With me do what ye will. I am your foe !'  
The light of such a joy as makes the stare  
Of hungry snakes like living emeralds glow  
Shone in a hundred human eyes. —  
'Where, where  
Is Laon ? haste ! fly ! drag him swiftly here !  
We grant thy boon.' — 'I put no trust in ye,  
Swear by the Power ye dread.' — 'We swear, we swear !'  
The Stranger threw his vest back suddenly,  
And smiled in gentle pride, and said, 'Lo !  
I am he !'

## CANTO TWELFTH

## I

THE transport of a fierce and monstrous gladness  
Spread through the multitudinous streets,  
fast flying  
Upon the winds of fear; from his dull madness

The starveling waked, and died in joy;  
 the dying,  
 Among the corpses in stark agony lying,  
 Just heard the happy tidings, and in  
 hope  
 Closed their faint eyes; from house to  
 house replying  
 With loud acclaim, the living shook  
 Heaven's cope,  
 And filled the startled Earth with echoes.  
 Morn did ope

## II

Its pale eyes then; and lo! the long  
 array  
 Of guards in golden arms, and Priests  
 beside,  
 Singing their bloody hymns, whose garbs  
 betray  
 The blackness of the faith it seems to  
 hide;  
 And see the Tyrant's gem-wrought  
 chariot glide  
 Among the gloomy cowl and glittering  
 spears —  
 A Shape of light is sitting by his side,  
 A child most beautiful. I' the midst  
 appears  
 Laon — exempt alone from mortal hopes  
 and fears.

## III

His head and feet are bare, his hands  
 are bound  
 Behind with heavy chains, yet none do  
 wreak  
 Their scoffs on him, though myriads  
 throng around;  
 There are no sneers upon his lip which  
 speak  
 That scorn or hate has made him bold;  
 his cheek  
 Resolve has not turned pale; his eyes are  
 mild  
 And calm, and, like the morn about to  
 break,  
 Smile on mankind; his heart seems re-  
 conciled  
 To all things and itself, like a reposing  
 child.

## IV

Tumult was in the soul of all beside,  
 Ill joy, or doubt, or fear; but those who  
 saw

Their tranquil victim pass felt wonder  
 glide  
 Into their brain, and became calm with  
 awe. —  
 See, the slow pageant near the pile doth  
 draw.  
 A thousand torches in the spacious  
 square,  
 Borne by the ready slaves of ruthless law,  
 Await the signal round; the morning fair  
 Is changed to a dim night by that unnat-  
 ural glare.

## V

And see! beneath a sun-bright canopy,  
 Upon a platform level with the pile,  
 The anxious Tyrant sit, enthroned on  
 high,  
 Girt by the chieftains of the host; all  
 smile  
 In expectation but one child: the while  
 I, Laon, led by mutes, ascend my bier  
 Of fire, and look around; — each distant  
 isle  
 Is dark in the bright dawn; towers far  
 and near  
 Pierce like reposing flames the tremulous  
 atmosphere.

## VI

There was such silence through the host  
 as when  
 An earthquake, trampling on some popu-  
 lous town,  
 Has crushed ten thousand with one tread,  
 and men  
 Expect the second; all were mute but  
 one,  
 That fairest child, who, bold with love,  
 alone  
 Stood up before the king, without avail,  
 Pleading for Laon's life — her stifled  
 groan  
 Was heard — she trembled like one aspen  
 pale  
 Among the gloomy pines of a Norwegian  
 vale.

## VII

What were his thoughts linked in the  
 morning sun,  
 Among those reptiles, stingless with  
 delay,  
 Even like a tyrant's wrath? — the sig-  
 nal-gun



Roared — hark, again! in that dread  
 pause he lay  
 As in a quiet dream — the slaves obey —  
 A thousand torches drop, — and hark,  
 the last  
 Bursts on that awful silence; far away  
 Millions, with hearts that beat both loud  
 and fast,  
 Watch for the springing flame expectant  
 and aghast.

## VIII

They fly — the torches fall — a cry of  
 fear  
 Has startled the triumphant! — they  
 recede!  
 For, ere the cannon's roar has died, they  
 hear  
 The tramp of hoofs like earthquake, and  
 a steed  
 Dark and gigantic, with the tempest's  
 speed,  
 Bursts through their ranks; a woman  
 sits thereon,  
 Fairer it seems than aught that earth  
 can breed,  
 Calm, radiant, like the phantom of the  
 dawn,  
 A spirit from the caves of daylight wan-  
 dering gone.

## IX

All thought it was God's Angel come to  
 sweep  
 The lingering guilty to their fiery grave;  
 The Tyrant from his throne in dread did  
 leap, —  
 Her innocence his child from fear did  
 save;  
 Scared by the faith they feigned, each  
 priestly slave  
 Knelt for His mercy whom they served  
 with blood,  
 And, like the reflux of a mighty  
 wave  
 Sucked into the loud sea, the multitude  
 With crushing panic fled in terror's altered  
 mood.

## X

They pause, they blush, they gaze; a  
 gathering shout  
 Bursts like one sound from the ten thou-  
 sand streams  
 Of a tempestuous sea; that sudden rout

One checked who never in his mildest  
 dreams  
 Felt awe from grace or loveliness, the  
 seams  
 Of his rent heart so hard and cold a creed  
 Had seared with blistering ice; but he  
 misdeems  
 That he is wise whose wounds do only  
 bleed  
 Inly for self, — thus thought the Iberian  
 Priest indeed,

## XI

And others, too, thought he was wise to  
 see  
 In pain, and fear, and hate, something  
 divine —  
 In love and beauty, no divinity.  
 Now with a bitter smile, whose light did  
 shine  
 Like a fiend's hope upon his lips and  
 eyne,  
 He said, and the persuasion of that sneer  
 Rallied his trembling comrades — 'Is it  
 mine  
 To stand alone, when kings and soldiers  
 fear  
 A woman? Heaven has sent its other  
 victim here.'

## XII

'Were it not impious,' said the King, 'to  
 break  
 Our holy oath?' — 'Impious to keep it,  
 say!'  
 Shrieked the exulting Priest: — 'Slaves,  
 to the stake  
 Bind her, and on my head the burden lay  
 Of her just torments; at the Judgment  
 Day  
 Will I stand up before the golden throne  
 Of Heaven, and cry, — "To Thee did I  
 betray  
 An infidel! but for me she would have  
 known  
 Another moment's joy!" the glory be  
 thine own.'

## XIII

They trembled, but replied not, nor  
 obeyed,  
 Pausing in breathless silence. Cythna  
 sprung  
 From her gigantic steed, who, like a  
 shade

Chased by the winds, those vacant streets  
 among  
 Fled tameless, as the brazen rein she  
 flung  
 Upon his neck, and kissed his moonèd  
 brow.  
 A piteous sight, that one so fair and  
 young  
 The clasp of such a fearful death should  
 woo  
 With smiles of tender joy as beamed from  
 Cythna now.

## XIV

The warm tears burst in spite of faith  
 and fear  
 From many a tremulous eye, but, like  
 soft dews  
 Which feed spring's earliest buds, hung  
 gathered there,  
 Frozen by doubt,—alas! they could not  
 choose  
 But weep; for, when her faint limbs did  
 refuse  
 To climb the pyre, upon the mutes she  
 smiled;  
 And with her eloquent gestures, and the  
 hues  
 Of her quick lips, even as a weary child  
 Wins sleep from some fond nurse with its  
 caresses mild,

## XV

She won them, though unwilling, her to  
 bind  
 Near me, among the snakes. When then  
 had fled  
 One soft reproach that was most thrilling  
 kind,  
 She smiled on me, and nothing then we  
 said,  
 But each upon the other's countenance  
 fed  
 Looks of insatiate love; the mighty veil  
 Which doth divide the living and the  
 dead  
 Was almost rent, the world grew dim  
 and pale —  
 All light in Heaven or Earth beside our  
 love did fail.

## XVI

Yet — yet — one brief relapse, like the  
 last beam  
 Of dying flames, the stainless air around

Hung silent and serene — a blood-red  
 gleam  
 Burst upwards, hurling fiercely from the  
 ground  
 The globèd smoke; I heard the mighty  
 sound  
 Of its uprise, like a tempestuous ocean;  
 And, through its chasms I saw, as in a  
 swoond,  
 The Tyrant's child fall without life or  
 motion  
 Before his throne, subdued by some unseen  
 emotion. —

## XVII

And is this death? — The pyre has dis-  
 appeared,  
 The Pestilence, the Tyrant, and the  
 throng;  
 The flames grow silent — slowly there is  
 heard  
 The music of a breath-suspending song,  
 Which, like the kiss of love when life is  
 young,  
 Steeps the faint eyes in darkness sweet  
 and deep;  
 With ever-changing notes it floats along,  
 Till on my passive soul there seemed to  
 creep  
 A melody, like waves on wrinkled sands  
 that leap.

## XVIII

The warm touch of a soft and tremulous  
 hand  
 Wakened me then; lo, Cythna sate re-  
 clined  
 Beside me, on the waved and golden sand  
 Of a clear pool, upon a bank o'ertwined  
 With strange and star-bright flowers  
 which to the wind  
 Breathed divine odor; high above was  
 spread  
 The emerald heaven of trees of unknown  
 kind,  
 Whose moonlike blooms and bright fruit  
 overhead  
 A shadow, which was light, upon the waters  
 shed.

## XIX

And round about sloped many a lawny  
 mountain  
 With incense-bearing forests and vast  
 caves

Of marble radiance, to that mighty fountain;

And, where the flood its own bright margin laves,

Their echoes talk with its eternal waves,  
Which from the depths whose jagged caverns breed

Their unreposing strife it lifts and heaves,  
Till through a chasm of hills they roll,  
and feed

A river deep, which flies with smooth but arrowy speed.

## XX

As we sate gazing in a trance of wonder,  
A boat approached, borne by the musical air

Along the waves which sung and sparkled under

Its rapid keel. A wingèd Shape sate there,

A child with silver-shining wings, so fair

That, as her bark did through the waters glide,

The shadow of the lingering waves did wear

Light, as from starry beams; from side to side

While veering to the wind her plumes the bark did guide.

## XXI

The boat was one curved shell of hollow pearl,

Almost translucent with the light divine  
Of her within; the prow and stern did curl,

Hornèd on high, like the young moon supine,

When o'er dim twilight mountains dark with pine

It floats upon the sunset's sea of beams,  
Whose golden waves in many a purple line

Fade fast, till, borne on sunlight's ebbing streams,

Dilating, on earth's verge the sunken meteor gleams.

## XXII

Its keel has struck the sands beside our feet.

Then Cythna turned to me, and from her eyes,

Which swam with unshed tears, a look more sweet

Than happy love, a wild and glad surprise,

Glanced as she spake: 'Ay, this is Paradise

And not a dream, and we are all united !  
Lo, that is mine own child, who in the guise

Of madness came, like day to one benighted

In lonesome woods; my heart is now too well requited !'

## XXIII

And then she wept aloud, and in her arms  
Clasped that bright Shape, less marvelously fair

Than her own human hues and living charms,

Which, as she leaned in passion's silence there,

Breathed warmth on the cold bosom of the air,

Which seemed to blush and tremble with delight;

The glossy darkness of her streaming hair  
Fell o'er that snowy child, and wrapped from sight

The fond and long embrace which did their hearts unite.

## XXIV

Then the bright child, the plumèd Seraph, came,

And fixed its blue and beaming eyes on mine,

And said, 'I was disturbed by tremulous shame

When once we met, yet knew that I was thine

From the same hour in which thy lips divine

Kindled a clinging dream within my brain,

Which ever waked when I might sleep, to twine

Thine image with *her* memory dear; again

We meet, exempted now from mortal fear or pain.

## XXV

'When the consuming flames had wrapped ye round,



The hope which I had cherished went  
away;  
I fell in agony on the senseless ground,  
And hid mine eyes in dust, and far astray  
My mind was gone, when bright, like  
dawning day,  
The Spectre of the Plague before me flew,  
And breathed upon my lips, and seemed  
to say,  
“They wait for thee, belovèd!” — then  
I knew  
The death-mark on my breast, and became  
calm anew.

## XXVI

‘It was the calm of love — for I was  
dying.  
I saw the black and half-extinguished  
pyre  
In its own gray and shrunken ashes  
lying;  
The pitchy smoke of the departed fire  
Still hung in many a hollow dome and  
spire  
Above the towers, like night, — beneath  
whose shade,  
Awed by the ending of their own desire,  
The armies stood; a vacancy was made  
In expectation’s depth, and so they stood  
dismayed.

## XXVII

‘The frightful silence of that altered mood  
The tortures of the dying clove alone,  
Till one uprose among the multitude,  
And said — “The flood of time is rolling  
on;  
We stand upon its brink, whilst *they* are  
gone  
To glide in peace down death’s myster-  
ious stream.  
Have ye done well? they moulder, flesh  
and bone,  
Who might have made this life’s enven-  
omed dream  
A sweeter draught than ye will ever taste,  
I deem.

## XXVIII

“These perish as the good and great of  
yore  
Have perished, and their murderers will  
repent;  
Yes, vain and barren tears shall flow  
before

Yon smoke has faded from the firma-  
ment,  
Even for this cause, that ye, who must  
lament  
The death of those that made this world  
so fair,  
Cannot recall them now; but then is lent  
To man the wisdom of a high despair,  
When such can die, and he live on and  
linger here.

## XXIX

“Ay, ye may fear not now the Pestilence,  
From fabled hell as by a charm with-  
drawn;  
All power and faith must pass, since  
calmly hence  
In pain and fire have unbelievers gone;  
And ye must sadly turn away, and moan  
In secret, to his home each one returning;  
And to long ages shall this hour be  
known,  
And slowly shall its memory, ever burn-  
ing,  
Fill this dark night of things with an  
eternal morning.

## XXX

“For me that world is grown too void  
and cold,  
Since hope pursues immortal destiny  
With steps thus slow — therefore shall  
ye behold  
How those who love, yet fear not, dare  
to die;  
Tell to your children this!” then suddenly  
He sheathed a dagger in his heart, and  
fell;  
My brain grew dark in death, and yet to  
me  
There came a murmur from the crowd  
to tell  
Of deep and mighty change which suddenly  
befell.

## XXXI

‘Then suddenly I stood, a wingèd Thought,  
Before the immortal Senate, and the seat  
Of that star-shining Spirit, whence is  
wrought  
The strength of its dominion, good and  
great,  
The Better Genius of this world’s estate.  
His realm around one mighty Fane is  
spread,

Elysian islands bright and fortunate,  
 Calm dwellings of the free and happy  
 dead,  
 Where I am sent to lead ! ' These wingèd  
 words she said,

## XXXII

And with the silence of her eloquent  
 smile,  
 Bade us embark in her divine canoe;  
 Then at the helm we took our seat, the  
 while  
 Above her head those plumes of dazzling  
 hue  
 Into the winds' invisible stream she  
 threw,  
 Sitting beside the prow; like gossamer  
 On the swift breath of morn the vessel  
 flew  
 O'er the bright whirlpools of that foun-  
 tain fair,  
 Whose shores receded fast while we seemed  
 lingering there;

## XXXIII

Till down that mighty stream dark, calm  
 and fleet,  
 Between a chasm of cedarn mountains  
 riven,  
 Chased by the thronging winds whose  
 viewless feet,  
 As swift as twinkling beams, had under  
 Heaven  
 From woods and waves wild sounds and  
 odors driven,  
 The boat fled visibly; three nights and  
 days,  
 Borne like a cloud through morn, and  
 noon, and even,  
 We sailed along the winding watery ways  
 Of the vast stream, a long and labyrinthine  
 maze.

## XXXIV

A scene of joy and wonder to behold, —  
 That river's shapes and shadows chang-  
 ing ever,  
 Where the broad sunrise filled with  
 deepening gold  
 Its whirlpools where all hues did spread  
 and quiver;  
 And where melodious falls did burst and  
 shiver  
 Among rocks clad with flowers, the foam  
 and spray

Sparkled like stars upon the sunny river;  
 Or, when the moonlight poured a holier  
 day,  
 One vast and glittering lake around green  
 islands lay.

## XXXV

Morn, noon and even, that boat of pearl  
 outran  
 The streams which bore it, like the  
 arrowy cloud  
 Of tempest, or the speedier thought of  
 man,  
 Which flieth forth and cannot make  
 abode;  
 Sometimes through forests, deep like  
 night, we glode,  
 Between the walls of mighty mountains  
 crowned  
 With Cyclopean piles, whose turrets  
 proud,  
 The homes of the departed, dimly  
 frowned  
 O'er the bright waves which girt their dark  
 foundations round.

## XXXVI

Sometimes between the wide and flow-  
 ering meadows  
 Mile after mile we sailed, and 't was  
 delight  
 To see far off the sunbeams chase the  
 shadows  
 Over the grass; sometimes beneath the  
 night  
 Of wide and vaulted caves, whose roofs  
 were bright  
 With starry gems, we fled, whilst from  
 their deep  
 And dark green chasms shades beautiful  
 and white,  
 Amid sweet sounds across our path would  
 sweep,  
 Like swift and lovely dreams that walk the  
 waves of sleep.

## XXXVII

And ever as we sailed, our minds were  
 full  
 Of love and wisdom, which would over-  
 flow  
 In converse wild, and sweet, and won-  
 derful;  
 And in quick smiles whose light would  
 come and go,

Like music o'er wide waves, and in the  
 flow  
 Of sudden tears, and in the mute caress;  
 For a deep shade was cleft, and we did  
 know,  
 That virtue, though obscured on Earth,  
 not less  
 Survives all mortal change in lasting love-  
 liness.

## XXXVIII

Three days and nights we sailed, as  
 thought and feeling  
 Number delightful hours — for through  
 the sky  
 The spherèd lamps of day and night, re-  
 vealing  
 New changes and new glories, rolled on  
 high,  
 Sun, Moon and moonlike lamps, the  
 progeny  
 Of a diviner Heaven, serene and fair;  
 On the fourth day, wild as a wind-  
 wrought sea  
 The stream became, and fast and faster  
 bare  
 The spirit-wingèd boat, steadily speeding  
 there.

## XXXIX

Steady and swift, where the waves rolled  
 like mountains  
 Within the vast ravine, whose rifts did  
 pour  
 Tumultuous floods from their ten thou-  
 sand fountains,  
 The thunder of whose earth-uplifting  
 roar  
 Made the air sweep in whirlwinds from  
 the shore,

Calm as a shade, the boat of that fair  
 child  
 Securely fled that rapid stress before,  
 Amid the topmost spray and sunbows  
 wild  
 Wreathed in the silver mist; in joy and  
 pride we smiled.

## XL

The torrent of that wide and raging river  
 Is passed, and our aërial speed suspended.  
 We look behind; a golden mist did quiver  
 When its wild surges with the lake were  
 blended;  
 Our bark hung there, as on a line sus-  
 pended  
 Between two heavens, — that windless,  
 waveless lake,  
 Which four great cataracts from four  
 vales, attended  
 By mists, aye feed; from rocks and  
 clouds they break,  
 And of that azure sea a silent refuge make.

## XLI

Motionless resting on the lake awhile,  
 I saw its marge of snow-bright moun-  
 tains rear  
 Their peaks aloft; I saw each radiant  
 isle;  
 And in the midst, afar, even like a sphere  
 Hung in one hollow sky, did there ap-  
 pear  
 The Temple of the Spirit; on the sound  
 Which issued thence drawn nearer and  
 more near  
 Like the swift moon this glorious earth  
 around,  
 The charmèd boat approached, and there  
 its haven found.

## ROSALIND AND HELEN

## A MODERN ECLOGUE

*Rosalind and Helen* was begun at Marlow as early as the summer of 1817, and was sufficiently far advanced to lead Shelley to send copy to the publisher just before leaving England in March, 1818; it was finished in August, at the Baths of Lucca, and published in the spring of 1819. Shelley's original *Advertisement* to the volume, dated Naples, December 20, 1818, opens with the following:

'The story of *Rosalind and Helen* is, un-

doubtedly, not an attempt in the highest style of poetry. It is in no degree calculated to excite profound meditation; and if, by interesting the affections and amusing the imagination, it awaken a certain ideal melancholy favorable to the reception of more important impressions, it will produce in the reader all that the writer experienced in the composition. I resigned myself, as I wrote, to the impulse of the feelings which moulded the conception



of the story; and this impulse determined the pauses of a measure, which only pretends to be regular inasmuch as it corresponds with, and expresses, the irregularity of the imaginations which inspired it.'

The feelings here spoken of 'which moulded the conception of the story' were suggested, in part, by the relation of Mrs. Shelley with a friend of her girlhood, Isabel Baxter, who fell away from her early attachment in consequence of Mrs. Shelley's flight with Shelley in July, 1814, and was afterward reconciled with her. (Dowden, *Life*, ii. 130, 131.) Forman (Type Facsimile of the original edition, Shelley Society's Publications, Second Series, No. 17, Introduction) discusses the matter at length, together with the reflection of political events in England possibly to be detected in the poem. Shelley wrote to Peacock, 'I lay no stress on it one way or the other.' Mrs. Shelley's note develops the reason for this indifference:

'*Rosalind and Helen* was begun at Marlow, and thrown aside, till I found it; and, at my

## ROSALIND AND HELEN

ROSALIND, HELEN, and her Child.

SCENE. *The Shore of the Lake of Como.*

HELEN

COME hither, my sweet Rosalind.  
'T is long since thou and I have met;  
And yet methinks it were unkind  
Those moments to forget.  
Come, sit by me. I see thee stand  
By this lone lake, in this far land,  
Thy loose hair in the light wind flying,  
Thy sweet voice to each tone of even  
United, and thine eyes replying  
To the hues of yon fair heaven.  
Come, gentle friend! wilt sit by me?  
And be as thou wert wont to be  
Ere we were disunited?  
None doth behold us now; the power  
That led us forth at this lone hour  
Will be but ill requited  
If thou depart in scorn. Oh, come,  
And talk of our abandoned home!  
Remember, this is Italy,  
And we are exiles. Talk with me  
Of that our land, whose wilds and floods,  
Barren and dark although they be,  
Were dearer than these chestnut woods;  
Those heathy paths, that inland stream,  
And the blue mountains, shapes which seem  
Like wrecks of childhood's sunny dream;

request, it was completed. Shelley had no care for any of his poems that did not emanate from the depths of his mind, and develop some high or abstruse truth. When he does touch on human life and the human heart, no pictures can be more faithful, more delicate, more subtle, or more pathetic. He never mentioned Love, but he shed a grace, borrowed from his own nature, that scarcely any other poet has bestowed on that passion. When he spoke of it as the law of life, which inasmuch as we rebel against, we err and injure ourselves and others, he promulgated that which he considered an irrefragable truth. In his eyes it was the essence of our being, and all woe and pain arose from the war made against it by selfishness, or insensibility, or mistake. By reverting in his mind to this first principle, he discovered the source of many emotions, and could disclose the secrets of all hearts, and his delineations of passion and emotion touch the finest chords in our nature. *Rosalind and Helen* was finished during the summer of 1818, while we were at the Baths of Lucca.'

Which that we have abandoned now,  
Weighs on the heart like that remorse  
Which altered friendship leaves. I seek  
No more our youthful intercourse.  
That cannot be! Rosalind, speak,  
Speak to me! Leave me not! When morn  
did come,  
When evening fell upon our common home,  
When for one hour we parted,—do not  
frown;  
I would not chide thee, though thy faith is  
broken;  
But turn to me. Oh! by this cherished  
token  
Of woven hair, which thou wilt not disown,  
Turn, as 't were but the memory of me,  
And not my scornèd self who prayed to thee!

ROSALIND

Is it a dream, or do I see  
And hear frail Helen? I would flee  
Thy tainting touch; but former years  
Arise, and bring forbidden tears;  
And my o'erburdened memory  
Seeks yet its lost repose in thee.  
I share thy crime. I cannot choose  
But weep for thee; mine own strange grief  
But seldom stoops to such relief;  
Nor ever did I love thee less,  
Though mourning o'er thy wickedness  
Even with a sister's woe. I knew  
What to the evil world is due,

And therefore sternly did refuse  
To link me with the infamy  
Of one so lost as Helen. Now,  
Bewildered by my dire despair,  
Wondering I blush, and weep that thou  
Shouldst love me still — thou only! —

There,  
Let us sit on that gray stone  
Till our mournful talk be done. 60

HELEN

Alas! not there; I cannot bear  
The murmur of this lake to hear.  
A sound from there, Rosalind dear,  
Which never yet I heard elsewhere  
But in our native land, recurs,  
Even here where now we meet. It stirs  
Too much of suffocating sorrow!  
In the dell of yon dark chestnut wood  
Is a stone seat, a solitude  
Less like our own. The ghost of peace 70  
Will not desert this spot. To-morrow,  
If thy kind feelings should not cease,  
We may sit here.

ROSALIND

Thou lead, my sweet,  
And I will follow.

HENRY

'T is Fenici's seat  
Where you are going? This is not the  
way,  
Mamma; it leads behind those trees that  
grow  
Close to the little river.

HELEN

Yes, I know;  
I was bewildered. Kiss me and be gay,  
Dear boy; why do you sob?

HENRY

I do not know;  
But it might break any one's heart to see 80  
You and the lady cry so bitterly.

HELEN

It is a gentle child, my friend. Go home,  
Henry, and play with Lilla till I come.  
We only cried with joy to see each other;  
We are quite merry now. Good night.

The boy  
Lifted a sudden look upon his mother,

And, in the gleam of forced and hollow  
joy  
Which lightened o'er her face, laughed with  
the glee  
Of light and unsuspecting infancy,  
And whispered in her ear, 'Bring home  
with you 90  
That sweet strange lady-friend.' Then off  
he flew,  
But stopped, and beckoned with a meaning  
smile,  
Where the road turned. Pale Rosalind  
the while,  
Hiding her face, stood weeping silently.

In silence then they took the way  
Beneath the forest's solitude.  
It was a vast and antique wood,  
Through which they took their way;  
And the gray shades of evening  
O'er that green wilderness did fling 100  
Still deeper solitude.  
Pursuing still the path that wound  
The vast and knotted trees around,  
Through which slow shades were wander-  
ing,  
To a deep lawny dell they came,  
To a stone seat beside a spring,  
O'er which the columned wood did frame  
A roofless temple, like the fane  
Where, ere new creeds could faith ob-  
tain,  
Man's early race once knelt beneath 110  
The overhanging deity.  
O'er this fair fountain hung the sky,  
Now spangled with rare stars. The snake,  
The pale snake, that with eager breath  
Creeps here his noontide thirst to slake,  
Is beaming with many a mingled hue,  
Shed from yon dome's eternal blue,  
When he floats on that dark and lucid  
flood  
In the light of his own loveliness;  
And the birds, that in the fountain dip 120  
Their plumes, with fearless fellowship  
Above and round him wheel and hover.  
The fitful wind is heard to stir  
One solitary leaf on high;  
The chirping of the grasshopper  
Fills every pause. There is emotion  
In all that dwells at noontide here;  
Then through the intricate wild wood  
A maze of life and light and motion  
Is woven. But there is stillness now — 126  
Gloom, and the trance of Nature now.



The snake is in his cave asleep;  
 The birds are on the branches dreaming;  
 Only the shadows creep;  
 Only the glow-worm is gleaming;  
 Only the owls and the nightingales  
 Wake in this dell when daylight fails,  
 And gray shades gather in the woods;  
 And the owls have all fled far away  
 In a merrier glen to hoot and play, 140  
 For the moon is veiled and sleeping now.  
 The accustomed nightingale still broods  
 On her accustomed bough,  
 But she is mute; for her false mate  
 Has fled and left her desolate.

This silent spot tradition old  
 Had peopled with the spectral dead.  
 For the roots of the speaker's hair felt cold  
 And stiff, as with tremulous lips he told  
 That a hellish shape at midnight led 150  
 The ghost of a youth with hoary hair,  
 And sate on the seat beside him there,  
 Till a naked child came wandering by,  
 When the fiend would change to a lady  
 fair!

A fearful tale! the truth was worse;  
 For here a sister and a brother  
 Had solemnized a monstrous curse,  
 Meeting in this fair solitude;  
 For beneath yon very sky,  
 Had they resigned to one another 160  
 Body and soul. The multitude,  
 Tracking them to the secret wood,  
 Tore limb from limb their innocent child,  
 And stabbed and trampled on its mother;  
 But the youth, for God's most holy grace,  
 A priest saved to burn in the market-place.

Duly at evening Helen came  
 To this lone silent spot,  
 From the wrecks of a tale of wilder sorrow  
 So much of sympathy to borrow 170  
 As soothed her own dark lot.  
 Duly each evening from her home,  
 With her fair child would Helen come  
 To sit upon that antique seat,  
 While the hues of day were pale;  
 And the bright boy beside her feet  
 Now lay, lifting at intervals  
 His broad blue eyes on her;  
 Now, where some sudden impulse calls,  
 Following. He was a gentle boy 180  
 And in all gentle sports took joy.  
 Oft in a dry leaf for a boat,  
 With a small feather for a sail,

His fancy on that spring would float,  
 If some invisible breeze might stir  
 Its marble calm; and Helen smiled  
 Through tears of awe on the gay child,  
 To think that a boy as fair as he,  
 In years which never more may be,  
 By that same fount, in that same wood, 190  
 The like sweet fancies had pursued;  
 And that a mother, lost like her,  
 Had mournfully sate watching him.  
 Then all the scene was wont to swim  
 Through the mist of a burning tear.  
 For many months had Helen known  
 This scene; and now she thither turned  
 Her footsteps, not alone.

The friend whose falsehood she had  
 mourned

Sate with her on that seat of stone. 200  
 Silent they sate; for evening,  
 And the power its glimpses bring,  
 Had with one awful shadow quelled  
 The passion of their grief. They sate  
 With linked hands, for unrepelled  
 Had Helen taken Rosalind's.

Like the autumn wind, when it unbinds  
 The tangled locks of the nightshade's hair  
 Which is twined in the sultry summer air  
 Round the walls of an outworn sepulchre,  
 Did the voice of Helen, sad and sweet, 211  
 And the sound of her heart that ever beat  
 As with sighs and words she breathed on  
 her,

Unbind the knots of her friend's despair,  
 Till her thoughts were free to float and flow;  
 And from her laboring bosom now,  
 Like the bursting of a prisoned flame,  
 The voice of a long-pent sorrow came.

ROSALIND

I saw the dark earth fall upon .  
 The coffin; and I saw the stone 220  
 Laid over him whom this cold breast  
 Had pillowed to his nightly rest!  
 Thou knowest not, thou canst not know  
 My agony. Oh! I could not weep.  
 The sources whence such blessings flow  
 Were not to be approached by me!  
 But I could smile, and I could sleep,  
 Though with a self-accusing heart.  
 In morning's light, in evening's gloom,  
 I watched—and would not thence de-  
 part— 230  
 My husband's unlamented tomb.  
 My children knew their sire was gone;  
 But when I told them, 'He is dead,'



They laughed aloud in frantic glee,  
 They clapped their hands and leaped about,  
 Answering each other's ecstasy  
 With many a prank and merry shout.  
 But I sate silent and alone,  
 Wrapped in the mock of mourning weed.

They laughed, for he was dead; but I 240  
 Sate with a hard and tearless eye,  
 And with a heart which would deny  
 The secret joy it could not quell,  
 Low muttering o'er his loathed name;  
 Till from that self-contention came  
 Remorse where sin was none; a hell  
 Which in pure spirits should not dwell.

I'll tell thee truth. He was a man  
 Hard, selfish, loving only gold,  
 Yet full of guile; his pale eyes ran 250  
 With tears which each some falsehood told,  
 And oft his smooth and bridled tongue  
 Would give the lie to his flushing cheek;  
 He was a coward to the strong;  
 He was a tyrant to the weak,  
 On whom his vengeance he would wreak;  
 For scorn, whose arrows search the heart,  
 From many a stranger's eye would dart,  
 And on his memory cling, and follow  
 His soul to its home so cold and hollow. 260  
 He was a tyrant to the weak,  
 And we were such, alas the day!  
 Oft, when my little ones at play  
 Were in youth's natural lightness gay,  
 Or if they listened to some tale  
 Of travellers, or of fairyland,  
 When the light from the wood-fire's dying  
 brand  
 Flashed on their faces, — if they heard  
 Or thought they heard upon the stair  
 His footstep, the suspended word 270  
 Died on my lips; we all grew pale;  
 The babe at my bosom was hushed with  
 fear  
 If it thought it heard its father near;  
 And my two wild boys would near my knee  
 Cling, cowed and cowering fearfully.

I'll tell thee truth: I loved another.  
 His name in my ear was ever ringing,  
 His form to my brain was ever clinging;  
 Yet, if some stranger breathed that name,  
 My lips turned white, and my heart beat  
 fast. 280  
 My nights were once haunted by dreams of  
 flame,

My days were dim in the shadow cast  
 By the memory of the same!  
 Day and night, day and night,  
 He was my breath and life and light,  
 For three short years, which soon were  
 passed.

On the fourth, my gentle mother  
 Led me to the shrine, to be  
 His sworn bride eternally.  
 And now we stood on the altar stair, 290  
 When my father came from a distant land,  
 And with a loud and fearful cry  
 Rushed between us suddenly.  
 I saw the stream of his thin gray hair,  
 I saw his lean and lifted hand,  
 And heard his words — and live! O God!  
 Wherefore do I live? — 'Hold, hold!'  
 He cried, 'I tell thee 'tis her brother!  
 Thy mother, boy, beneath the sod  
 Of yon churchyard rests in her shroud so  
 cold; 300

I am now weak, and pale, and old;  
 We were once dear to one another,  
 I and that corpse! Thou art our child!  
 Then with a laugh both long and wild  
 The youth upon the pavement fell.  
 They found him dead! All looked on  
 me,  
 The spasms of my despair to see;  
 But I was calm. I went away;  
 I was clammy-cold like clay.  
 I did not weep; I did not speak; 310  
 But day by day, week after week,  
 I walked about like a corpse alive.  
 Alas! sweet friend, you must believe  
 This heart is stone — it did not break.

My father lived a little while,  
 But all might see that he was dying,  
 He smiled with such a woful smile.  
 When he was in the churchyard lying  
 Among the worms, we grew quite poor,  
 So that no one would give us bread; 320  
 My mother looked at me, and said  
 Faint words of cheer, which only meant  
 That she could die and be content;  
 So I went forth from the same church door  
 To another husband's bed.  
 And this was he who died at last,  
 When weeks and months and years had  
 passed,  
 Through which I firmly did fulfil  
 My duties, a devoted wife,  
 With the stern step of vanquished will 330  
 Walking beneath the night of life,

Whose hours extinguished, like slow rain  
Falling forever, pain by pain,  
The very hope of death's dear rest;  
Which, since the heart within my breast  
Of natural life was dispossessed,  
Its strange sustainer there had been.

When flowers were dead, and grass was  
green

Upon my mother's grave — that mother  
Whom to outlive, and cheer, and make 340  
My wan eyes glitter for her sake,  
Was my vowed task, the single care  
Which once gave life to my despair —  
When she was a thing that did not stir,  
And the crawling worms were cradling her  
To a sleep more deep and so more sweet  
Than a baby's rocked on its nurse's knee,  
I lived; a living pulse then beat  
Beneath my heart that awakened me.  
What was this pulse so warm and free? 350  
Alas! I knew it could not be  
My own dull blood. 'Twas like a thought  
Of liquid love, that spread and wrought  
Under my bosom and in my brain,  
And crept with the blood through every  
vein,

And hour by hour, day after day,  
The wonder could not charm away  
But laid in sleep my wakeful pain,  
Until I knew it was a child,  
And then I wept. For long, long years 360  
These frozen eyes had shed no tears;  
But now — 't was the season fair and mild  
When April has wept itself to May;  
I sate through the sweet sunny day  
By my window bowered round with leaves,  
And down my cheeks the quick tears ran  
Like twinkling rain-drops from the eaves,  
When warm spring showers are passing  
o'er.

O Helen, none can ever tell  
The joy it was to weep once more! 370

I wept to think how hard it were  
To kill my babe, and take from it  
The sense of light, and the warm air,  
And my own fond and tender care,  
And love and smiles; ere I knew yet  
That these for it might, as for me,  
Be the masks of a grinning mockery.  
And haply, I would dream, 't were sweet  
To feed it from my faded breast,  
Or mark my own heart's restless beat 380  
Rock it to its untroubled rest,

And watch the growing soul beneath  
Dawn in faint smiles; and hear its breath,  
Half interrupted by calm sighs,  
And search the depth of its fair eyes  
For long departed memories!  
And so I lived till that sweet load  
Was lightened. Darkly forward flowed  
The stream of years, and on it bore  
Two shapes of gladness to my sight; 390  
Two other babes, delightful more,  
In my lost soul's abandoned night,  
Than their own country ships may be  
Sailing towards wrecked mariners  
Who cling to the rock of a wintry sea.  
For each, as it came, brought soothing  
tears;

And a loosening warmth, as each one lay  
Sucking the sullen milk away,  
About my frozen heart did play,  
And weaned it, oh, how painfully — 400  
As they themselves were weaned each one  
From that sweet food — even from the  
thirst

Of death, and nothingness, and rest,  
Strange inmate of a living breast,  
Which all that I had undergone  
Of grief and shame, since she who first  
The gates of that dark refuge closed  
Came to my sight, and almost burst  
The seal of that Lethean spring —  
But these fair shadows interposed. 410  
For all delights are shadows now!  
And from my brain to my dull brow  
The heavy tears gather and flow.  
I cannot speak — oh, let me weep!

The tears which fell from her wan eyes  
Glimmered among the moonlight dew.  
Her deep hard sobs and heavy sighs  
Their echoes in the darkness threw.  
When she grew calm, she thus did keep  
The tenor of her tale: —

He died; 420

I know not how; he was not old,  
If age be numbered by its years;  
But he was bowed and bent with fears,  
Pale with the quenchless thirst of gold,  
Which, like fierce fever, left him weak;  
And his strait lip and bloated cheek  
Were warped in spasms by hollow sneers;  
And selfish cares with barren plough,  
Not age, had lined his narrow brow,  
And foul and cruel thoughts, which feed 430  
Upon the withering life within,



Like vipers on some poisonous weed.  
Whether his ill were death or sin  
None knew, until he died indeed,  
And then men owned they were the same.

Seven days within my chamber lay  
That corse, and my babes made holiday.  
At last, I told them what is death.  
The eldest, with a kind of shame,  
Came to my knees with silent breath, 440  
And sate awe-stricken at my feet;  
And soon the others left their play,  
And sate there too. It is unmeet  
To shed on the brief flower of youth  
The withering knowledge of the grave.  
From me remorse then wrung that truth.  
I could not bear the joy which gave  
Too just a response to mine own.  
In vain. I dared not feign a groan;  
And in their artless looks I saw, 450  
Between the mists of fear and awe,  
That my own thought was theirs; and they  
Expressed it not in words, but said,  
Each in its heart, how every day  
Will pass in happy work and play,  
Now he is dead and gone away!

After the funeral all our kin  
Assembled, and the will was read.  
My friend, I tell thee, even the dead  
Have strength, their putrid shrouds within,  
To blast and torture. Those who live 461  
Still fear the living, but a corse  
Is merciless, and Power doth give  
To such pale tyrants half the spoil  
He rends from those who groan and toil,  
Because they blush not with remorse  
Among their crawling worms. Behold,  
I have no child! my tale grows old  
With grief, and staggers; let it reach  
The limits of my feeble speech, 470  
And languidly at length recline  
On the brink of its own grave and mine.

Thou knowest what a thing is Poverty  
Among the fallen on evil days.  
'Tis Crime, and Fear, and Infamy,  
And houseless Want in frozen ways  
Wandering ungarmented, and Pain,  
And, worse than all, that inward stain,  
Foul Self-contempt, which drowns in sneers  
Youth's starlight smile, and makes its  
tears 480  
First like hot gall, then dry forever!  
And well thou knowest a mother never

Could doom her children to this ill,  
And well he knew the same. The will  
Imported that, if e'er again  
I sought my children to behold,  
Or in my birthplace did remain  
Beyond three days, whose hours were told,  
They should inherit nought; and he,  
To whom next came their patrimony, 490  
A sallow lawyer, cruel and cold,  
Aye watched me, as the will was read,  
With eyes askance, which sought to see  
The secrets of my agony;  
And with close lips and anxious brow  
Stood canvassing still to and fro  
The chance of my resolve, and all  
The dead man's caution just did call;  
For in that killing lie 't was said —  
'She is adulterous, and doth hold 500  
In secret that the Christian creed  
Is false, and therefore is much need  
That I should have a care to save  
My children from eternal fire.'  
Friend, he was sheltered by the grave,  
And therefore dared to be a liar!  
In truth, the Indian on the pyre  
Of her dead husband, half consumed,  
As well might there be false as I  
To those abhorred embraces doomed, 510  
Far worse than fire's brief agony.  
As to the Christian creed, if true  
Or false, I never questioned it;  
I took it as the vulgar do;  
Nor my vexed soul had leisure yet  
To doubt the things men say, or deem  
That they are other than they seem.

All present who those crimes did hear,  
In feigned or actual scorn and fear,  
Men, women, children, slunk away, 520  
Whispering with self-contented pride  
Which half suspects its own base lie.  
I spoke to none, nor did abide,  
But silently I went my way,  
Nor noticed I where joyously  
Sate my two younger babes at play  
In the courtyard through which I passed:  
But went with footsteps firm and fast  
Till I came to the brink of the ocean  
green,  
And there, a woman with gray hairs, 530  
Who had my mother's servant been,  
Kneeling, with many tears and prayers,  
Made me accept a purse of gold,  
Half of the earnings she had kept  
To refuge her when weak and old.



With woe, which never sleeps or slept,  
I wander now. 'Tis a vain thought —  
But on yon Alp, whose snowy head  
'Mid the azure air is islanded,  
(We see it — o'er the flood of cloud, 540  
Which sunrise from its eastern caves  
Drives, wrinkling into golden waves,  
Hung with its precipices proud —  
From that gray stone where first we met)  
There — now who knows the dead feel  
nought? —

Should be my grave; for he who yet  
Is my soul's soul once said: 'T were sweet  
'Mid stars and lightnings to abide,  
And winds, and lulling snows that beat  
With their soft flakes the mountain wide,  
Where weary meteor lamps repose, 551  
And languid storms their pinions close,  
And all things strong and bright and pure,  
And ever during, aye endure.  
Who knows, if one were buried there,  
But these things might our spirits make,  
Amid the all-surrounding air,  
Their own eternity partake?'  
Then 't was a wild and playful saying  
At which I laughed or seemed to laugh. 560  
They were his words — now heed my pray-  
ing,

And let them be my epitaph.  
Thy memory for a term may be  
My monument. Wilt remember me?  
I know thou wilt; and canst forgive,  
Whilst in this erring world to live  
My soul disdained not, that I thought  
Its lying forms were worthy aught,  
And much less thee.

HELEN

Oh, speak not so!

But come to me and pour thy woe 570  
Into this heart, full though it be,  
Aye overflowing with its own.  
I thought that grief had severed me  
From all beside who weep and groan,  
Its likeness upon earth to be —  
Its express image; but thou art  
More wretched. Sweet, we will not part  
Henceforth, if death be not division;  
If so, the dead feel no contrition.  
But wilt thou hear, since last we parted, 580  
All that has left me broken-hearted?

ROSALIND

Yes, speak. The faintest stars are scarcely  
shorn

Of their thin beams by that delusive morn  
Which sinks again in darkness, like the  
light  
Of early love, soon lost in total night.

HELEN

Alas! Italian winds are mild,  
But my bosom is cold — wintry cold;  
When the warm air weaves, among the  
fresh leaves,  
Soft music, my poor brain is wild,  
And I am weak like a nursling child, 590  
Though my soul with grief is gray and  
old.

ROSALIND

Weep not at thine own words, though they  
must make  
Me weep. What is thy tale?

HELEN

I fear 't will shake

Thy gentle heart with tears. Thou well  
Rememberest when we met no more;  
And, though I dwelt with Lionel,  
That friendless caution pierced me sore  
With grief; a wound my spirit bore  
Indignantly — but when he died,  
With him lay dead both hope and pride.

Alas! all hope is buried now. 600  
But then men dreamed the aged earth  
Was laboring in that mighty birth  
Which many a poet and a sage  
Has aye foreseen — the happy age  
When truth and love shall dwell below  
Among the works and ways of men;  
Which on this world not power but will  
Even now is wanting to fulfil.

Among mankind what thence befell 610  
Of strife, how vain, is known too well;  
When Liberty's dear pæan fell  
'Mid murderous howls. To Lionel,  
Though of great wealth and lineage high,  
Yet through those dungeon walls there  
came

Thy thrilling light, O Liberty!  
And as the meteor's midnight flame  
Startles the dreamer, sun-like truth  
Flashed on his visionary youth,  
And filled him, not with love, but faith, 620  
And hope, and courage mute in death;  
For love and life in him were twins,  
Born at one birth. In every other

First life, then love, its course begins,  
 Though they be children of one mother;  
 And so through this dark world they fleet  
 Divided, till in death they meet;  
 But he loved all things ever. Then  
 He passed amid the strife of men,  
 And stood at the throne of armed power  
 Pleading for a world of woe. 631  
 Secure as one on a rock-built tower  
 O'er the wrecks which the surge trails to  
 and fro,

'Mid the passions wild of humankind  
 He stood, like a spirit calming them;  
 For, it was said, his words could bind  
 Like music the lulled crowd, and stem  
 That torrent of unquiet dream  
 Which mortals truth and reason deem,  
 But is revenge and fear and pride. 640  
 Joyous he was; and hope and peace  
 On all who heard him did abide,  
 Raining like dew from his sweet talk,  
 As where the evening star may walk  
 Along the brink of the gloomy seas,  
 Liquid mists of splendor quiver.  
 His very gestures touched to tears  
 The unpersuaded tyrant, never  
 So moved before; his presence stung  
 The torturers with their victim's pain, 650  
 And none knew how; and through their  
 ears

The subtle witchcraft of his tongue  
 Unlocked the hearts of those who keep  
 Gold, the world's bond of slavery.  
 Men wondered, and some sneered to see  
 One sow what he could never reap;  
 For he is rich, they said, and young,  
 And might drink from the depths of luxury.  
 If he seeks fame, fame never crowned  
 The champion of a trampled creed; 660  
 If he seeks power, power is enthroned  
 'Mid ancient rights and wrongs, to feed  
 Which hungry wolves with praise and spoil  
 Those who would sit near power must toil;  
 And such, there sitting, all may see.  
 What seeks he? All that others seek  
 He casts away, like a vile weed  
 Which the sea casts unreturningly.  
 That poor and hungry men should break  
 The laws which wreak them toil and scorn  
 We understand; but Lionel, 671  
 We know, is rich and nobly born.  
 So wondered they; yet all men loved  
 Young Lionel, though few approved;  
 All but the priests, whose hatred fell  
 Like the unseen blight of a smiling day,

The withering honey-dew which clings  
 Under the bright green buds of May  
 Whilst they unfold their emerald wings;  
 For he made verses wild and queer 680  
 On the strange creeds priests hold so dear  
 Because they bring them land and gold.  
 Of devils and saints and all such gear  
 He made tales which whoso heard or read  
 Would laugh till he were almost dead.  
 So this grew a proverb: 'Don't get old  
 Till Lionel's *Banquet in Hell* you hear,  
 And then you will laugh yourself young  
 again.'

So the priests hated him, and he  
 Repaid their hate with cheerful glee. 690

Ah, smiles and joyance quickly died,  
 For public hope grew pale and dim  
 In an altered time and tide,  
 And in its wasting withered him,  
 As a summer flower that blows too soon  
 Droops in the smile of the waning moon,  
 When it scatters through an April night  
 The frozen dews of wrinkling blight.  
 None now hoped more. Gray Power was  
 seated

Safely on her ancestral throne; 700  
 And Faith, the Python, undefeated  
 Even to its blood-stained steps dragged on  
 Her foul and wounded train; and men  
 Were trampled and deceived again,  
 And words and shows again could bind  
 The wailing tribes of humankind  
 In scorn and famine. Fire and blood  
 Raged round the raging multitude,  
 To fields remote by tyrants sent  
 To be the scorned instrument 710  
 With which they drag from mines of gore  
 The chains their slaves yet ever wore;  
 And in the streets men met each other,  
 And by old altars and in halls,  
 And smiled again at festivals.  
 But each man found in his heart's brother  
 Cold cheer; for all, though half deceived,  
 The outworn creeds again believed,  
 And the same round anew began  
 Which the weary world yet ever ran. 720

Many then wept, not tears, but gall,  
 Within their hearts, like drops which fall  
 Wasting the fountain-stone away.  
 And in that dark and evil day  
 Did all desires and thoughts that claim  
 Men's care — ambition, friendship, fame,  
 Love, hope, though hope was now despair —



Indue the colors of this change,  
As from the all-surrounding air 729  
The earth takes hues obscure and strange,  
When storm and earthquake linger there.

And so, my friend, it then befell  
To many, — most to Lionel,  
Whose hope was like the life of youth  
Within him, and when dead became  
A spirit of unresting flame,  
Which goaded him in his distress  
Over the world's vast wilderness.  
Three years he left his native land,  
And on the fourth, when he returned, 740  
None knew him; he was stricken deep  
With some disease of mind, and turned  
Into aught unlike Lionel.  
On him — on whom, did he pause in sleep,  
Serenest smiles were wont to keep,  
And, did he wake, a wingèd band  
Of bright Persuasions, which had fed  
On his sweet lips and liquid eyes,  
Kept their swift pinions half outspread  
To do on men his least command — 750  
On him, whom once 't was paradise  
Even to behold, now misery lay.  
In his own heart 't was merciless —  
To all things else none may express  
Its innocence and tenderness.

'T was said that he had refuge sought  
In love from his unquiet thought  
In distant lands, and been deceived  
By some strange show; for there were  
found,  
Blotted with tears — as those relieved 760  
By their own words are wont to do —  
These mournful verses on the ground,  
By all who read them blotted too.

'How am I changed ! my hopes were once  
like fire;

I loved, and I believed that life was love.  
How am I lost ! on wings of swift desire  
Among Heaven's winds my spirit once  
did move.

I slept, and silver dreams did aye inspire  
My liquid sleep; I woke, and did approve  
All Nature to my heart, and thought to  
make 770  
A paradise of earth for one sweet sake.

'I love, but I believe in love no more.  
I feel desire, but hope not. Oh, from  
sleep

Most vainly must my weary brain implore  
Its long lost flattery now ! I wake to  
weep,  
And sit through the long day gnawing the  
core  
Of my bitter heart, and, like a miser,  
keep —  
Since none in what I feel take pain or  
pleasure —  
To my own soul its self-consuming trea-  
sure.'

He dwelt beside me near the sea; 780  
And oft in evening did we meet,  
When the waves, beneath the starlight,  
flee

O'er the yellow sands with silver feet,  
And talked. Our talk was sad and sweet,  
Till slowly from his mien there passed  
The desolation which it spoke;  
And smiles — as when the lightning's blast  
Has parched some heaven-delighting oak,  
The next spring shows leaves pale and  
rare,

But like flowers delicate and fair, 790  
On its rent boughs — again arrayed  
His countenance in tender light;  
His words grew subtle fire, which made  
The air his hearers breathed delight;  
His motions, like the winds, were free,  
Which bend the bright grass gracefully,  
Then fade away in circlets faint;  
And wingèd Hope — on which upborne  
His soul seemed hovering in his eyes,  
Like some bright spirit newly born 800  
Floating amid the sunny skies —  
Sprang forth from his rent heart anew.  
Yet o'er his talk, and looks, and mien,  
Tempering their loveliness too keen,  
Past woe its shadow backward threw;  
Till, like an exhalation spread  
From flowers half drunk with evening dew,  
They did become infectious — sweet  
And subtle mists of sense and thought,  
Which wrapped us soon, when we might  
meet, 810

Almost from our own looks and aught  
The wild world holds. And so his mind  
Was healed, while mine grew sick with  
fear;

For ever now his health declined,  
Like some frail bark which cannot bear  
The impulse of an altered wind,  
Though prosperous; and my heart grew  
full,



'Mid its new joy, of a new care;  
 For his cheek became, not pale, but fair,  
 As rose-o'ershadowed lilies are; 820  
 And soon his deep and sunny hair,  
 In this alone less beautiful,  
 Like grass in tombs grew wild and rare.  
 The blood in his translucent veins  
 Beat, not like animal life, but love  
 Seemed now its sullen springs to move,  
 When life had failed, and all its pains;  
 And sudden sleep would seize him oft  
 Like death, so calm, — but that a tear,  
 His pointed eye-lashes between, 830  
 Would gather in the light serene  
 Of smiles whose lustre bright and soft  
 Beneath lay undulating there.  
 His breath was like inconstant flame  
 As eagerly it went and came;  
 And I hung o'er him in his sleep,  
 Till, like an image in the lake  
 Which rains disturb, my tears would break  
 The shadow of that slumber deep.  
 Then he would bid me not to weep, 840  
 And say, with flattery false yet sweet,  
 That death and he could never meet,  
 If I would never part with him.  
 And so we loved, and did unite  
 All that in us was yet divided;  
 For when he said, that many a rite,  
 By men to bind but once provided,  
 Could not be shared by him and me,  
 Or they would kill him in their glee,  
 I shuddered, and then laughing said —  
 'We will have rites our faith to bind, 851  
 But our church shall be the starry night,  
 Our altar the grassy earth outspread,  
 And our priest the muttering wind.'

'T was sunset as I spoke. One star  
 Had scarce burst forth, when from afar  
 The ministers of misrule sent  
 Seized upon Lionel, and bore  
 His chained limbs to a dreary tower,  
 In the midst of a city vast and wide. 860  
 For he, they said, from his mind had  
 bent  
 Against their gods keen blasphemy,  
 For which, though his soul must roasted  
 be  
 In hell's red lakes immortally,  
 Yet even on earth must he abide  
 The vengeance of their slaves: a trial,  
 I think, men call it. What avail  
 Are prayers and tears, which chase de-  
 nial

From the fierce savage nursed in hate?  
 What the knit soul that pleading and  
 pale 870  
 Makes wan the quivering cheek which  
 late  
 It painted with its own delight?  
 We were divided. As I could,  
 I stilled the tingling of my blood,  
 And followed him in their despite,  
 As a widow follows, pale and wild,  
 The murderers and corse of her only child;  
 And when we came to the prison door,  
 And I prayed to share his dungeon floor  
 With prayers which rarely have been  
 spurned, 880  
 And when men drove me forth, and I  
 Stared with blank frenzy on the sky, —  
 A farewell look of love he turned,  
 Half calming me; then gazed awhile,  
 As if through that black and massy pile,  
 And through the crowd around him there,  
 And through the dense and murky air,  
 And the thronged streets, he did espy  
 What poets know and prophesy;  
 And said, with voice that made them  
 shiver 890  
 And clung like music in my brain,  
 And which the mute walls spoke again  
 Prolonging it with deepened strain —  
 'Fear not the tyrants shall rule forever,  
 Or the priests of the bloody faith;  
 They stand on the brink of that mighty  
 river,  
 Whose waves they have tainted with death;  
 It is fed from the depths of a thousand  
 dells,  
 Around them it foams, and rages, and  
 swells,  
 And their swords and their sceptres I float-  
 ing see, 900  
 Like wrecks, in the surge of eternity.'

I dwelt beside the prison gate;  
 And the strange crowd that out and in  
 Passed, some, no doubt, with mine own  
 fate,  
 Might have fretted me with its ceaseless  
 din,  
 But the fever of care was louder within.  
 Soon but too late, in penitence  
 Or fear, his foes released him thence.  
 I saw his thin and languid form,  
 As leaning on the jailor's arm, 910  
 Whose hardened eyes grew moist the while  
 To meet his mute and faded smile

And hear his words of kind farewell,  
He tottered forth from his damp cell.  
Many had never wept before,  
From whom fast tears then gushed and  
fell;

Many will relent no more,  
Who sobbed like infants then; ay, all  
Who thronged the prison's stony hall,  
The rulers or the slaves of law, 920  
Felt with a new surprise and awe  
That they were human, till strong shame  
Made them again become the same.  
The prison bloodhounds, huge and grim,  
From human looks the infection caught,  
And fondly crouched and fawned on him;  
And men have heard the prisoners say,  
Who in their rotting dungeons lay,  
That from that hour, throughout one  
day,

The fierce despair and hate which kept 930  
Their trampled bosoms almost slept,  
Where, like twin vultures, they hung feed-  
ing

On each heart's wound, wide torn and  
bleeding, —  
Because their jailors' rule, they thought,  
Grew merciful, like a parent's sway.

I know not how, but we were free;  
And Lionel sate alone with me,  
As the carriage drove through the streets  
apace;

And we looked upon each other's face;  
And the blood in our fingers intertwined 940  
Ran like the thoughts of a single mind,  
As the swift emotions went and came  
Through the veins of each united frame.

So through the long, long streets we passed  
Of the million-peopled City vast;  
Which is that desert, where each one  
Seeks his mate yet is alone,  
Beloved and sought and mourned of none;  
Until the clear blue sky was seen,  
And the grassy meadows bright and  
green. 950

And then I sunk in his embrace  
Enclosing there a mighty space  
Of love; and so we travelled on  
By woods, and fields of yellow flowers,  
And towns, and villages, and towers,  
Day after day of happy hours.  
It was the azure time of June,  
When the skies are deep in the stainless  
noon,  
And the warm and fitful breezes shake

The fresh green leaves of the hedge-row  
briar; 960

And there were odors then to make  
The very breath we did respire  
A liquid element, whereon  
Our spirits, like delighted things  
That walk the air on subtle wings,  
Floated and mingled far away  
'Mid the warm winds of the sunny day.  
And when the evening star came forth  
Above the curve of the new bent moon,  
And light and sound ebbed from the  
earth, 970

Like the tide of the full and the weary  
sea

To the depths of its own tranquillity,  
Our natures to its own repose  
Did the earth's breathless sleep attune;  
Like flowers, which on each other close  
Their languid leaves when daylight's gone,  
We lay, till new emotions came,  
Which seemed to make each mortal frame  
One soul of interwoven flame,

A life in life, a second birth 980

In worlds diviner far than earth; —  
Which, like two strains of harmony  
That mingle in the silent sky,  
Then slowly disunite, passed by  
And left the tenderness of tears,  
A soft oblivion of all fears,  
A sweet sleep: — so we travelled on  
Till we came to the home of Lionel,  
Among the mountains wild and lone,  
Beside the hoary western sea, 990  
Which near the verge of the echoing shore  
The massy forest shadowed o'er.

The ancient steward with hair all hoar,  
As we alighted, wept to see  
His master changed so fearfully;  
And the old man's sobs did waken me  
From my dream of unremaining gladness;  
The truth flashed o'er me like quick mad-  
ness

When I looked, and saw that there was  
death

On Lionel. Yet day by day 1000  
He lived, till fear grew hope and faith,  
And in my soul I dared to say,  
Nothing so bright can pass away;  
Death is dark, and foul, and dull,  
But he is — oh, how beautiful!  
Yet day by day he grew more weak,  
And his sweet voice, when he might  
speak,



Which ne'er was loud, became more low;  
And the light which flashed through his  
waxen cheek

Grew faint, as the rose-like hues which  
flow 1010

From sunset o'er the Alpine snow;  
And death seemed not like death in him,  
For the spirit of life o'er every limb  
Lingered, a mist of sense and thought.  
When the summer wind faint odors  
brought

From mountain flowers, even as it passed,  
His cheek would change, as the noonday  
sea

Which the dying breeze sweeps fitfully.  
If but a cloud the sky o'ercast, 1019

You might see his color come and go,  
And the softest strain of music made  
Sweet smiles, yet sad, arise and fade  
Amid the dew of his tender eyes;  
And the breath, with intermitting flow,  
Made his pale lips quiver and part.  
You might hear the beatings of his heart,  
Quick but not strong; and with my  
tresses

When oft he playfully would bind  
In the bowers of mossy lonelineses  
His neck, and win me so to mingle 1030  
In the sweet depth of woven caresses,  
And our faint limbs were intertwined, —  
Alas! the unquiet life did tingle  
From mine own heart through every  
vein,

Like a captive in dreams of liberty,  
Who beats the walls of his stony cell.  
But his, it seemed already free,  
Like the shadow of fire surrounding me!  
On my faint eyes and limbs did dwell  
That spirit as it passed, till soon — 1040  
As a frail cloud wandering o'er the moon,  
Beneath its light invisible,  
Is seen when it folds its gray wings  
again

To alight on midnight's dusky plain —  
I lived and saw, and the gathering soul  
Passed from beneath that strong control,  
And I fell on a life which was sick with  
fear

Of all the woe that now I bear.

Amid a bloomless myrtle wood,  
On a green and sea-girt promontory 1050  
Not far from where we dwelt, there  
stood,  
In record of a sweet sad story,

An altar and a temple bright  
Circled by steps, and o'er the gate  
Was sculptured, 'To Fidelity,'  
And in the shrine an image sate  
All veiled; but there was seen the light  
Of smiles which faintly could express  
A mingled pain and tenderness  
Through that ethereal drapery. 1060  
The left hand held the head, the right —  
Beyond the veil, beneath the skin,  
You might see the nerves quivering  
within —

Was forcing the point of a barbèd dart  
Into its side-convulsing heart.  
An unskilled hand, yet one informed  
With genius, had the marble warmed  
With that pathetic life. This tale  
It told: A dog had from the sea,  
When the tide was raging fearfully, 1070  
Dragged Lionel's mother, weak and pale,  
Then died beside her on the sand,  
And she that temple thence had planned;  
But it was Lionel's own hand  
Had wrought the image. Each new moon  
That lady did, in this lone fane,  
The rites of a religion sweet  
Whose god was in her heart and brain.  
The seasons' loveliest flowers were strewn  
On the marble floor beneath her feet, 1080  
And she brought crowns of sea-buds  
white

Whose odor is so sweet and faint,  
And weeds, like branching chrysolite,  
Woven in devices fine and quaint;  
And tears from her brown eyes did stain  
The altar; need but look upon  
That dying statue, fair and wan,  
If tears should cease, to weep again;  
And rare Arabian odors came,  
Through the myrtle copses, steaming  
thence 1090

From the hissing frankincense,  
Whose smoke, wool-white as ocean foam,  
Hung in dense flocks beneath the dome —  
That ivory dome, whose azure night  
With golden stars, like heaven, was bright  
O'er the split cedar's pointed flame;  
And the lady's harp would kindle there  
The melody of an old air,  
Softer than sleep; the villagers  
Mixed their religion up with hers, 1100  
And, as they listened round, shed tears.

One eve he led me to this fane.  
Daylight on its last purple cloud



Was lingering gray, and soon her strain  
 The nightingale began; now loud,  
 Climbing in circles the windless sky,  
 Now dying music; suddenly  
 'Tis scattered in a thousand notes;  
 And now to the hushed ear it floats  
 Like field-smells known in infancy, 1110  
 Then, failing, soothes the air again.  
 We sate within that temple lone,  
 Pavilioned round with Parian stone;  
 His mother's harp stood near, and oft  
 I had awakened music soft  
 Amid its wires; the nightingale  
 Was pausing in her heaven-taught tale.  
 'Now drain the cup,' said Lionel,  
 'Which the poet-bird has crowned so  
 well  
 With the wine of her bright and liquid  
 song! 1120  
 Heard'st thou not sweet words among  
 That heaven-resounding minstrelsy?  
 Heard'st thou not that those who die  
 Awake in a world of ecstasy?  
 That love, when limbs are interwoven,  
 And sleep, when the night of life is cloven,  
 And thought, to the world's dim bound-  
 aries clinging,  
 And music, when one beloved is singing,  
 Is death? Let us drain right joyously  
 The cup which the sweet bird fills for  
 me.' 1130  
 He paused, and to my lips he bent  
 His own; like spirit his words went  
 Through all my limbs with the speed of  
 fire;  
 And his keen eyes, glittering through  
 mine,  
 Filled me with the flame divine  
 Which in their orbs was burning far,  
 Like the light of an unmeasured star  
 In the sky of midnight dark and deep;  
 Yes, 't was his soul that did inspire 1139  
 Sounds which my skill could ne'er awaken;  
 And first, I felt my fingers sweep  
 The harp, and a long quivering cry  
 Burst from my lips in symphony;  
 The dusk and solid air was shaken,  
 As swift and swifter the notes came  
 From my touch, that wandered like quick  
 flame,  
 And from my bosom, laboring  
 With some "utterable thing."  
 The awful sound of my own voice made  
 My faint lips tremble; in some mood 1150  
 Of wordless thought Lionel stood

So pale, that even beside his cheek  
 The snowy column from its shade  
 Caught whiteness; yet his countenance,  
 Raised upward, burned with radiance  
 Of spirit-piercing joy whose light,  
 Like the moon struggling through the night  
 Of whirlwind-rifted clouds, did break  
 With beams that might not be confined.  
 I paused, but soon his gestures kindled  
 New power, as by the moving wind 1161  
 The waves are lifted; and my song  
 To low soft notes now changed and dwin-  
 dled,  
 And, from the twinkling wires among,  
 My languid fingers drew and flung  
 Circles of life-dissolving sound,  
 Yet faint; in æry rings they bound  
 My Lionel, who, as every strain  
 Grew fainter but more sweet, his mien  
 Sunk with the sound relaxedly; 1174  
 And slowly now he turned to me,  
 As slowly faded from his face  
 That awful joy; with look serene  
 He was soon drawn to my embrace,  
 And my wild song then died away  
 In murmurs; words I dare not say  
 We mixed, and on his lips mine fed  
 Till they methought felt still and cold.  
 'What is it with thee, love?' I said;  
 No word, no look, no motion! yes, 1184  
 There was a change, but spare to guess,  
 Nor let that moment's hope be told.  
 I looked, — and knew that he was dead;  
 And fell, as the eagle on the plain  
 Falls when life deserts her brain,  
 And the mortal lightning is veiled again.

Oh, that I were now dead! but such —  
 Did they not, love, demand too much,  
 Those dying murmurs? — he forbade.  
 Oh, that I once again were mad! 1190  
 And yet, dear Rosalind, not so,  
 For I would live to share thy woe.  
 Sweet boy! did I forget thee too?  
 Alas, we know not what we do  
 When we speak words.

No memory more  
 Is in my mind of that sea-shore.  
 Madness came on me, and a troop  
 Of misty shapes did seem to sit  
 Beside me, on a vessel's poop, 1199  
 And the clear north wind was driving it.  
 Then I heard strange tongues, and saw  
 strange flowers,

And the stars methought grew unlike ours,  
 And the azure sky and the stormless sea  
 Made me believe that I had died  
 And waked in a world which was to me  
 Drear hell, though heaven to all beside.  
 Then a dead sleep fell on my mind,  
 Whilst animal life many long years  
 Had rescued from a chasm of tears;  
 And, when I woke, I wept to find 1210  
 That the same lady, bright and wise,  
 With silver locks and quick brown eyes,  
 The mother of my Lionel,  
 Had tended me in my distress,  
 And died some months before. Nor less  
 Wonder, but far more peace and joy,  
 Brought in that hour my lovely boy.  
 For through that trance my soul had well  
 The impress of thy being kept;  
 And if I waked or if I slept, 1220  
 No doubt, though memory faithless be,  
 Thy image ever dwelt on me;  
 And thus, O Lionel, like thee  
 Is our sweet child. 'Tis sure most strange  
 I knew not of so great a change  
 As that which gave him birth, who now  
 Is all the solace of my woe.

That Lionel great wealth had left  
 By will to me, and that of all  
 The ready lies of law bereft 1230  
 My child and me, — might well befall.  
 But let me think not of the scorn  
 Which from the meanest I have borne,  
 When, for my child's belovèd sake,  
 I mixed with slaves, to vindicate  
 The very laws themselves do make;  
 Let me not say scorn is my fate,  
 Lest I be proud, suffering the same  
 With those who live in deathless fame.

She ceased. — 'Lo, where red morning  
 through the woods 1240  
 Is burning o'er the dew!' said Rosalind.  
 And with these words they rose, and  
 towards the flood  
 Of the blue lake, beneath the leaves, now  
 wind  
 With equal steps and fingers intertwined.  
 Thence to a lonely dwelling, where the  
 shore  
 Is shadowed with steep rocks, and cypresses  
 Cleave with their dark green cones the  
 silent skies  
 And with their shadows the clear depths  
 below,

And where a little terrace from its bowers  
 Of blooming myrtle and faint lemon  
 flowers 1250  
 Scatters its sense-dissolving fragrance o'er  
 The liquid marble of the windless lake;  
 And where the aged forest's limbs look  
 hoar  
 Under the leaves which their green gar-  
 ments make,  
 They come. 'Tis Helen's home, and clean  
 and white,  
 Like one which tyrants spare on our own  
 land  
 In some such solitude; its casements bright  
 Shone through their vine-leaves in the  
 morning sun,  
 And even within 't was scarce like Italy.  
 And when she saw how all things there  
 were planned 1260  
 As in an English home, dim memory  
 Disturbed poor Rosalind; she stood as one  
 Whose mind is where his body cannot  
 be,  
 Till Helen led her where her child yet  
 slept,  
 And said, 'Observe, that brow was Lionel's,  
 Those lips were his, and so he ever kept  
 One arm in sleep, pillowing his head with  
 it.  
 You cannot see his eyes — they are two  
 wells  
 Of liquid love. Let us not wake him yet.'  
 But Rosalind could bear no more, and  
 wept 1270  
 A shower of burning tears which fell upon  
 His face, and so his opening lashes shone  
 With tears unlike his own, as he did leap  
 In sudden wonder from his innocent sleep.

So Rosalind and Helen lived together  
 Thenceforth — changed in all else, yet  
 friends again,  
 Such as they were, when o'er the mountain  
 heather  
 They wandered in their youth through sun  
 and rain.  
 And after many years, for human things  
 Change even like the ocean and the wind,  
 Her daughter was restored to Rosalind, 1281  
 And in their circle thence some visitings  
 Of joy 'mid their new calm would inter-  
 vene.  
 A lovely child she was, of looks serene,  
 And motions which o'er things indifferent  
 shed



The grace and gentleness from whence  
they came.  
And Helen's boy grew with her, and they  
fed  
From the same flowers of thought, until  
each mind  
Like springs which mingle in one flood  
became; 1289  
And in their union soon their parents saw  
The shadow of the peace denied to them.  
And Rosalind — for when the living stem  
Is cankered in its heart, the tree must  
fall —  
Died ere her time; and with deep grief and  
awe  
The pale survivors followed her remains  
Beyond the region of dissolving rains,  
Up the cold mountain she was wont to  
call  
Her tomb; and on Chiavenna's precipice  
They raised a pyramid of lasting ice,  
Whose polished sides, ere day had yet  
begun, 1300  
Caught the first glow of the unrisen sun,  
The last, when it had sunk; and through  
the night

The charioteers of Arctos wheelèd round  
Its glittering point, as seen from Helen's  
home,  
Whose sad inhabitants each year would  
come,  
With willing steps climbing that rugged  
height,  
And hang long locks of hair, and garlands  
bound  
With amaranth flowers, which, in the  
clime's despite,  
Filled the frore air with unaccustomed  
light;  
Such flowers as in the wintry memory  
bloom 1310  
Of one friend left adorned that frozen  
tomb.

Helen, whose spirit was of softer mould,  
Whose sufferings too were less, death slow-  
lier led  
Into the peace of his dominion cold.  
She died among her kindred, being old.  
And know, that if love die not in the dead  
As in the living, none of mortal kind  
Are blessed as now Helen and Rosalind.

## JULIAN AND MADDALO

## A CONVERSATION

The meadows with fresh streams, the bees with thyme,  
The goats with the green leaves of budding Spring,  
Are saturated not — nor Love with tears.

VIRGIL'S *Gallus*.

*Julian and Maddalo* is the fruit of Shelley's first visit to Venice in 1818, where he found Byron, and the poem is a reflection of their companionship, *Julian* standing for Shelley, *Maddalo* for Byron, and the child being Byron's daughter, Allegra. It was written in the fall, at Este, and received its last revision in May, 1819, but was not published, notwithstanding some efforts of Shelley to bring it out, until after his death, when it was included in the *Posthumous Poems*, 1824. Shelley had it in mind to write three other similar poems, laying the scenes at Rome, Florence and Naples, but he did not carry out the plan. He once refers to the tale, or 'conversation' as among 'his saddest verses;' but his important comment on it is contained in a letter to Hunt, August 15, 1819:

'I send you a little poem to give to Ollier for publication, but *without my name*. Peacock will correct the proofs. I wrote it with the

idea of offering it to the *Examiner*, but I find it is too long. It was composed last year at Este; two of the characters you will recognize; and the third is also in some degree a painting from nature, but, with respect to time and place, ideal. You will find the little piece, I think, in some degree consistent with your own ideas of the manner in which poetry ought to be written. I have employed a certain familiar style of language to express the actual way in which people talk with each other, whom education and a certain refinement of sentiment have placed above the use of vulgar idioms. I use the word *vulgar* in its most extensive sense. The vulgarity of rank and fashion is as gross in its way as that of poverty, and its cant terms equally expressive of base conceptions, and, therefore, equally unfit for poetry. Not that the familiar style is to be admitted in the treatment of a subject wholly ideal, or in that part of any subject



which relates to common life, where the passion, exceeding a certain limit, touches the boundaries of that which is ideal. Strong passion expresses itself in metaphor, borrowed from objects alike remote or near, and casts over all the shadow of its own greatness. But what am I about? If my grandmother sucks eggs, was it I who taught her?

'If *you* would really correct the proof, I need not trouble Peacock, who, I suppose, has enough. Can you take it as a compliment that I prefer to trouble you?

'I do not particularly wish this poem to be known as mine; but, at all events, I would not put my name to it. I leave you to judge whether it is best to throw it into the fire, or to publish it. So much for self — *self*, that burr that will stick to one.'

### PREFACE

COUNT MADDALO is a Venetian nobleman of ancient family and of great fortune, who, without mixing much in the society of his countrymen, resides chiefly at his magnificent palace in that city. He is a person of the most consummate genius, and capable, if he would direct his energies to such an end, of becoming the redeemer of his degraded country. But it is his weakness to be proud. He derives, from a comparison of his own extraordinary mind with the dwarfish intellects that surround him, an intense apprehension of the nothingness of human life. His passions and his powers are incomparably greater than those of other men; and, instead of the latter having been employed in curbing the former, they have mutually lent each other strength. His ambition preys upon itself, for want of objects which it can con-

sider worthy of exertion. I say that Maddalo is proud, because I can find no other word to express the concentrated and impatient feelings which consume him; but it is on his own hopes and affections only that he seems to trample, for in social life no human being can be more gentle, patient and unassuming than Maddalo. He is cheerful, frank and witty. His more serious conversation is a sort of intoxication; men are held by it as by a spell. He has travelled much; and there is an inexpressible charm in his relation of his adventures in different countries.

Julian is an Englishman of good family, passionately attached to those philosophical notions which assert the power of man over his own mind, and the immense improvements of which, by the extinction of certain moral superstitions, human society may be yet susceptible. Without concealing the evil in the world he is forever speculating how good may be made superior. He is a complete infidel and a scoffer at all things reputed holy; and Maddalo takes a wicked pleasure in drawing out his taunts against religion. What Maddalo thinks on these matters is not exactly known. Julian, in spite of his heterodox opinions, is conjectured by his friends to possess some good qualities. How far this is possible the pious reader will determine. Julian is rather serious.

Of the Maniac I can give no information. He seems, by his own account, to have been disappointed in love. He was evidently a very cultivated and amiable person when in his right senses. His story, told at length, might be like many other stories of the same kind. The unconnected exclamations of his agony will perhaps be found a sufficient comment for the text of every heart.

I RODE one evening with Count Maddalo  
Upon the bank of land which breaks the flow  
Of Adria towards Venice. A bare strand  
Of hillocks, heaped from ever-shifting  
sand,  
Matted with thistles and amphibious weeds,  
Such as from earth's embrace the salt ooze  
breeds,  
Is this; an uninhabited sea-side,  
Which the lone fisher, when his nets are  
dried,  
Abandons; and no other object breaks  
The waste but one dwarf tree and some few  
stakes<sup>10</sup>  
Broken and unrepaired, and the tide makes  
A narrow space of level sand thereon,  
Where 't was our wont to ride while day  
went down.

This ride was my delight. I love all waste  
And solitary places; where we taste  
The pleasure of believing what we see  
Is boundless, as we wish our souls to be;  
And such was this wide ocean, and this shore  
More barren than its billows; and yet more  
Than all, with a remembered friend I  
love<sup>20</sup>  
To ride as then I rode; — for the winds  
drove  
The living spray along the sunny air  
Into our faces; the blue heavens were bare,  
Stripped to their depths by the awakening  
north;  
And from the waves sound like delight  
broke forth  
Harmonizing with solitude, and sent  
Into our hearts aërial merriment.

So, as we rode, we talked; and the swift  
 thought,  
 Winging itself with laughter, lingered not,  
 But flew from brain to brain, — such glee  
 was ours, 30  
 Charged with light memories of remem-  
 bered hours,  
 None slow enough for sadness; till we came  
 Homeward, which always makes the spirit  
 tame.  
 This day had been cheerful but cold, and  
 now  
 The sun was sinking, and the wind also.  
 Our talk grew somewhat serious, as may be  
 Talk interrupted with such raillery  
 As mocks itself, because it cannot scorn  
 The thoughts it would extinguish. 'T was  
 forlorn,  
 Yet pleasing; such as once, so poets tell, 40  
 The devils held within the dales of Hell,  
 Concerning God, freewill and destiny;  
 Of all that earth has been, or yet may be,  
 All that vain men imagine or believe,  
 Or hope can paint, or suffering may achieve,  
 We descanted; and I (for ever still  
 Is it not wise to make the best of ill?)  
 Argued against despondency, but pride  
 Made my companion take the darker side.  
 The sense that he was greater than his  
 kind 50  
 Had struck, methinks, his eagle spirit blind  
 By gazing on its own exceeding light.  
 Meanwhile the sun paused ere it should  
 alight,  
 Over the horizon of the mountains. Oh,  
 How beautiful is sunset, when the glow  
 Of Heaven descends upon a land like thee,  
 Thou Paradise of exiles, Italy!  
 Thy mountains, seas and vineyards and the  
 towers  
 Of cities they encircle! — It was ours  
 To stand on thee, beholding it; and then, 60  
 Just where we had dismounted, the Count's  
 men  
 Were waiting for us with the gondola.  
 As those who pause on some delightful way  
 Though bent on pleasant pilgrimage, we  
 stood  
 Looking upon the evening, and the flood,  
 Which lay between the city and the shore,  
 Paved with the image of the sky. The  
 hoar  
 And æry Alps towards the north appeared,  
 Through mist, an heaven-sustaining bul-  
 wark reared

Between the east and west; and half the  
 sky 70  
 Was roofed with clouds of rich emblazonry,  
 Dark purple at the zenith, which still grew  
 Down the steep west into a wondrous hue  
 Brighter than burning gold, even to the rent  
 Where the swift sun yet paused in his  
 descent  
 Among the many-folded hills. They were  
 Those famous Euganean hills, which bear,  
 As seen from Lido through the harbor piles,  
 The likeness of a clump of peaked isles; 79  
 And then, as if the earth and sea had been  
 Dissolved into one lake of fire, were seen  
 Those mountains towering as from waves  
 of flame  
 Around the vaporous sun, from which there  
 came  
 The inmost purple spirit of light, and made  
 Their very peaks transparent. 'Ere it  
 fade,'  
 Said my companion, 'I will show you soon  
 A better station.' So, o'er the lagoon  
 We glided; and from that funereal bark  
 I leaned, and saw the city, and could mark  
 How from their many isles, in evening's  
 gleam, 90  
 Its temples and its palaces did seem  
 Like fabrics of enchantment piled to  
 Heaven.  
 I was about to speak, when — 'We are  
 even  
 Now at the point I meant,' said Maddalo,  
 And bade the gondolieri cease to row.  
 'Look, Julian, on the west, and listen well  
 If you hear not a deep and heavy bell.'  
 I looked; and saw between us and the sun  
 A building on an island, — such a one  
 As age to age might add, for uses vile, 100  
 A windowless, deformed and dreary pile;  
 And on the top an open tower, where hung  
 A bell, which in the radiance swayed and  
 swung;  
 We could just hear its hoarse and iron  
 tongue;  
 The broad sun sunk behind it, and it tolled  
 In strong and black relief. 'What we  
 behold  
 Shall be the madhouse and its belfry  
 tower,'  
 Said Maddalo; 'and ever at this hour  
 Those who may cross the water hear that  
 bell,  
 Which calls the maniacs each one from his  
 cell 110



To vespers.' — 'As much skill as need to  
pray

In thanks or hope for their dark lot have  
they

To their stern Maker,' I replied. 'O ho!  
You talk as in years past,' said Maddalo.

'Tis strange men change not. You were  
ever still

Among Christ's flock a perilous infidel,  
A wolf for the meek lambs — if you can't  
swim,

Beware of Providence.' I looked on him,  
But the gay smile had faded in his eye, —

'And such,' he cried, 'is our mortality; 120  
And this must be the emblem and the sign  
Of what should be eternal and divine!

And, like that black and dreary bell, the  
soul,

Hung in a heaven-illumined tower, must  
toll

Our thoughts and our desires to meet below  
Round the rent heart and pray — as mad-  
men do

For what? they know not, till the night of  
death,

As sunset that strange vision, severeth 128  
Our memory from itself, and us from all  
We sought, and yet were baffled.' I recall

The sense of what he said, although I mar  
The force of his expressions. The broad  
star

Of day meanwhile had sunk behind the hill,  
And the black bell became invisible,

And the red tower looked gray, and all  
between,

The churches, ships and palaces were seen  
Huddled in gloom; into the purple sea

The orange hues of heaven sunk silently.  
We hardly spoke, and soon the gondola

Conveyed me to my lodgings by the way.  
The following morn was rainy, cold, and  
dim. 141

Ere Maddalo arose, I called on him,  
And whilst I waited, with his child I played.

A lovelier toy sweet Nature never made;  
A serious, subtle, wild, yet gentle being,

Graceful without design, and unforeseeing,  
With eyes — oh, speak not of her eyes! —  
which seem

Twin mirrors of Italian heaven, yet gleam  
With such deep meaning as we never see

But in the human countenance. With me  
She was a special favorite; I had nursed

Her fine and feeble limbs when she came  
first 152

To this bleak world; and she yet seemed  
to know

On second sight her ancient playfellow,  
Less changed than she was by six months or  
so;

For, after her first shyness was worn out,  
We sate there, rolling billiard balls about,

When the Count entered. Salutations  
past —

'The words you spoke last night might well  
have cast

A darkness on my spirit. If man be 160  
The passive thing you say, I should not see  
Much harm in the religions and old saws,

(Though I may never own such leaden  
laws)

Which break a teachless nature to the  
yoke.

Mine is another faith.' Thus much I spoke,  
And noting he replied not, added: 'See

This lovely child, blithe, innocent and free;  
She spends a happy time with little care,  
While we to such sick thoughts subjected  
are 169

As came on you last night. It is our will  
That thus enchains us to permitted ill.

We might be otherwise; we might be all  
We dream of happy, high, majestic.

Where is the love, beauty and truth we  
seek,

But in our mind? and if we were not weak,  
Should we be less in deed than in desire?'

'Ay, if we were not weak — and we aspire  
How vainly to be strong!' said Maddalo;

'You talk Utopia.' 'It remains to know,'  
I then rejoined, 'and those who try may  
find 180

How strong the chains are which our spirit  
bind;

Brittle perchance as straw. We are assured  
Much may be conquered, much may be  
endured

Of what degrades and crushes us. We  
know

That we have power over ourselves to do  
And suffer — what, we know not till we try;

But something nobler than to live and die.  
So taught those kings of old philosophy,

Who reigned before religion made men  
blind;

And those who suffer with their suffering  
kind 190

Yet feel this faith religion.' 'My dear  
friend,'

Said Maddalo, 'my judgment will not bend



To your opinion, though I think you might  
 Make such a system refutation-tight  
 As far as words go. I knew one like you,  
 Who to this city came some months ago,  
 With whom I argued in this sort, and he  
 Is now gone mad, — and so he answered  
 me, —

Poor fellow ! but if you would like to go,  
 We'll visit him, and his wild talk will  
 show 200

How vain are such aspiring theories.'  
 'I hope to prove the induction otherwise,  
 And that a want of that true theory still,  
 Which seeks "a soul of goodness" in things  
 ill,

Or in himself or others, has thus bowed  
 His being. There are some by nature  
 proud,

Who patient in all else demand but this —  
 To love and be beloved with gentleness;  
 And, being scorned, what wonder if they die  
 Some living death ? this is not destiny 210  
 But man's own wilful ill.'

As thus I spoke,

Servants announced the gondola, and we  
 Through the fast-falling rain and high-  
 wrought sea  
 Sailed to the island where the madhouse  
 stands.

We disembarked. The clap of tortured  
 hands,  
 Fierce yells and howlings and lamentings  
 keen,  
 And laughter where complaint had merrier  
 been,  
 Moans, shrieks, and curses, and blasphem-  
 ing prayers, 218

Accosted us. We climbed the oozy stairs  
 Into an old courtyard. I heard on high,  
 Then, fragments of most touching melody,  
 But looking up saw not the singer there.  
 Through the black bars in the tempestuous  
 air

I saw, like weeds on a wrecked palace  
 growing,  
 Long tangled locks flung wildly forth, and  
 flowing,

Of those who on a sudden were beguiled  
 Into strange silence, and looked forth and  
 smiled

Hearing sweet sounds. Then I: 'Methinks  
 there were

A cure of these with patience and kind  
 care, 229

If music can thus move. But what is he,  
 Whom we seek here ? ' 'Of his sad history  
 I know but this,' said Maddalo: 'he came  
 To Venice a dejected man, and fame  
 Said he was wealthy, or he had been so.  
 Some thought the loss of fortune wrought  
 him woe;

But he was ever talking in such sort  
 As you do — far more sadly; he seemed  
 hurt,

Even as a man with his peculiar wrong,  
 To hear but of the oppression of the strong,  
 Or those absurd deceits (I think with you  
 In some respects, you know) which carry  
 through 241

The excellent impostors of this earth  
 When they outface detection. He had  
 worth,

Poor fellow ! but a humorist in his way.'  
 'Alas, what drove him mad ? ' 'I cannot  
 say;

A lady came with him from France, and  
 when

She left him and returned, he wandered  
 then

About yon lonely isles of desert sand  
 Till he grew wild. He had no cash or land  
 Remaining; the police had brought him  
 here; 250

Some fancy took him and he would not bear  
 Removal; so I fitted up for him  
 Those rooms beside the sea, to please his  
 whim,

And sent him busts and books and urns for  
 flowers,

Which had adorned his life in happier  
 hours,

And instruments of music. You may guess  
 A stranger could do little more or less  
 For one so gentle and unfortunate;

And those are his sweet strains which  
 charm the weight

From madmen's chains, and make this Hell  
 appear 260

A heaven of sacred silence, hushed to hear.'  
 'Nay, this was kind of you; he had no  
 claim,

As the world says.' 'None — but the very  
 same

Which I on all mankind, were I as he  
 Fallen to such deep reverse. His melody  
 Is interrupted; now we hear the din  
 Of madmen, shriek on shriek, again begin  
 Let us now visit him; after this strain  
 He ever communes with himself again,

And sees nor hears not any.' Having said  
These words, we called the keeper, and he  
led 271

To an apartment opening on the sea.  
There the poor wretch was sitting mourn-  
fully

Near a piano, his pale fingers twined  
One with the other, and the ooze and wind  
Rushed through an open casement, and did  
sway

His hair, and starred it with the brackish  
spray;

His head was leaning on a music-book,  
And he was muttering, and his lean limbs  
shook; 279

His lips were pressed against a folded leaf,  
In hue too beautiful for health, and grief  
Smiled in their motions as they lay apart.  
As one who wrought from his own fervid  
heart

The eloquence of passion, soon he raised  
His sad meek face, and eyes lustrous and  
glazed,

And spoke — sometimes as one who wrote,  
and thought

His words might move some heart that  
heeded not,

If sent to distant lands; and then as one  
Reproaching deeds never to be undone  
With wondering self-compassion; then his  
speech 290

Was lost in grief, and then his words came  
each

Unmodulated, cold, expressionless,  
But that from one jarred accent you might  
guess

It was despair made them so uniform;  
And all the while the loud and gusty storm  
Hissed through the window, and we stood  
behind

Stealing his accents from the envious wind  
Unseen. I yet remember what he said  
Distinctly; such impression his words made.

'Month after month,' he cried, 'to bear  
this load, 300

And, as a jade urged by the whip and goad,  
To drag life on — which like a heavy chain  
Lengthens behind with many a link of  
pain! —

And not to speak my grief — oh, not to dare  
To give a human voice to my despair,  
But live, and move, and, wretched thing!  
smile on

As if I never went aside to groan;

And wear this mask of falsehood even to  
those

Who are most dear — not for my own re-  
pose —

Alas, no scorn or pain or hate could be 310  
So heavy as that falsehood is to me!

But that I cannot bear more altered faces  
Than needs must be, more changed and  
cold embraces,

More misery, disappointment and mistrust  
To own me for their father. Would the  
dust

Were covered in upon my body now!  
That the life ceased to toil within my brow!  
And then these thoughts would at the least  
be fled;

Let us not fear such pain can vex the dead.

'What Power delights to torture us? I  
know 320

That to myself I do not wholly owe  
What now I suffer, though in part I may.  
Alas! none strewed sweet flowers upon the  
way

Where, wandering heedlessly, I met pale  
Pain,

My shadow, which will leave me not  
again.

If I have erred, there was no joy in error,  
But pain and insult and unrest and terror;  
I have not, as some do, bought penitence  
With pleasure, and a dark yet sweet of-  
fence;

For then — if love and tenderness and  
truth 330

Had overlived hope's momentary youth,  
My creed should have redeemed me from  
repenting;

But loathed scorn and outrage unrelenting  
Met love excited by far other seeming  
Until the end was gained; as one from  
dreaming

Of sweetest peace, I woke, and found my  
state

Such as it is —

'O Thou my spirit's mate!

Who, for thou art compassionate and wise,  
Wouldst pity me from thy most gentle eyes  
If this sad writing thou shouldst ever  
see — 340

My secret groans must be unheard by thee;  
Thou wouldst weep tears bitter as blood to  
know

Thy lost friend's incommunicable woe.

'Ye few by whom my nature has been weighed  
 In friendship, let me not that name de-  
 grade  
 By placing on your hearts the secret load  
 Which crushes mine to dust. There is one  
 road  
 To peace, and that is truth, which follow  
 ye!  
 Love sometimes leads astray to misery.  
 Yet think not, though subdued — and I may  
 well  
 Say that I am subdued — that the full <sup>350</sup>  
 hell  
 Within me would infect the untainted  
 breast  
 Of sacred Nature with its own unrest;  
 As some perverted beings think to find  
 In scorn or hate a medicine for the mind  
 Which scorn or hate have wounded — oh,  
 how vain!  
 The dagger heals not, but may rend again!  
 Believe that I am ever still the same  
 In creed as in resolve; and what may tame  
 My heart must leave the understanding  
 free, <sup>360</sup>  
 Or all would sink in this keen agony;  
 Nor dream that I will join the vulgar cry;  
 Or with my silence sanction tyranny;  
 Or seek a moment's shelter from my pain  
 In any madness which the world calls gain,  
 Ambition or revenge or thoughts as stern  
 As those which make me what I am; or  
 turn  
 To avarice or misanthropy or lust.  
 Heap on me soon, O grave, thy welcome  
 dust!  
 Till then the dungeon may demand its  
 prey, <sup>370</sup>  
 And Poverty and Shame may meet and  
 say,  
 Halting beside me on the public way,  
 "That love-devoted youth is ours; let's sit  
 Beside him; he may live some six months  
 yet."  
 Or the red scaffold, as our country bends,  
 May ask some willing victim; or ye, friends,  
 May fall under some sorrow, which this  
 heart  
 Or hand may share or vanquish or avert;  
 I am prepared — in truth, with no proud  
 joy,  
 To do or suffer aught, as when a boy <sup>380</sup>  
 I did devote to justice and to love  
 My nature, worthless now! —

'I must remove  
 A veil from my pent mind. 'Tis torn  
 aside!  
 O pallid as Death's dedicated bride,  
 Thou mockery which art sitting by my  
 side,  
 Am I not wan like thee? at the grave's  
 call  
 I haste, invited to thy wedding-ball,  
 To greet the ghastly paramour for whom  
 Thou hast deserted me — and made the  
 tomb  
 Thy bridal bed — but I beside your feet <sup>390</sup>  
 Will lie and watch ye from my winding-  
 sheet —  
 Thus — wide-awake though dead — yet  
 stay, oh, stay!  
 Go not so soon — I know not what I say —  
 Hear but my reasons — I am mad, I fear,  
 My fancy is o'erwrought — thou art not  
 here;  
 Pale art thou, 'tis most true — but thou  
 art gone,  
 Thy work is finished — I am left alone.  
 'Nay, was it I who wooed thee to this  
 breast,  
 Which like a serpent thou envenomest  
 As in repayment of the warmth it lent? <sup>400</sup>  
 Didst thou not seek me for thine own con-  
 tent?  
 Did not thy love awaken mine? I thought  
 That thou wert she who said "You kiss me  
 not  
 Ever; I fear you do not love me now" —  
 In truth I loved even to my overthrow  
 Her who would fain forget these words;  
 but they  
 Cling to her mind, and cannot pass away.  
 'You say that I am proud — that when I  
 speak  
 My lip is tortured with the wrongs which  
 break  
 The spirit it expresses. — Never one <sup>410</sup>  
 Humbled himself before, as I have done!  
 Even the instinctive worm on which we  
 tread  
 Turns, though it wound not — then with  
 prostrate head  
 Sinks in the dust and writhes like me —  
 and dies?  
 No: wears a living death of agonies!  
 As the slow shadows of the pointed grass  
 Mark the eternal periods, his pangs pass.



Slow, ever-moving, making moments be  
As mine seem, — each an immortality !

‘That you had never seen me — never  
heard 420

My voice, and more than all had ne’er en-  
dured

The deep pollution of my loathed em-  
brace —

That your eyes ne’er had lied love in my  
face —

That, like some maniac monk, I had torn out  
The nerves of manhood by their bleeding  
root

With mine own quivering fingers, so that  
ne’er

Our hearts had for a moment mingled there  
To disunite in horror — these were not  
With thee like some suppressed and hideous  
thought

Which flits athwart our musings but can  
find 430

No rest within a pure and gentle mind;  
Thou sealedst them with many a bare  
broad word,

And sear’dst my memory o’er them, — for  
I heard

And can forget not; — they were ministered  
One after one, those curses. Mix them up  
Like self-destroying poisons in one cup,  
And they will make one blessing, which  
thou ne’er

Didst imprecate for on me, — death.

‘It were

A cruel punishment for one most cruel,  
If such can love, to make that love the  
fuel 440

Of the mind’s hell — hate, scorn, remorse,  
despair;

But *me*, whose heart a stranger’s tear might  
wear

As water-drops the sandy fountain-stone,  
Who loved and pitied all things, and could  
moan

For woes which others hear not, and could  
see

The absent with the glance of fantasy,  
And with the poor and trampled sit and  
weep,

Following the captive to his dungeon deep;  
*Me* — who am as a nerve o’er which do  
creep 449

The else unfelt oppressions of this earth,  
And was to thee the flame upon thy hearth,

When all beside was cold: — that thou on me  
Shouldst rain these plagues of blistering  
agony !

Such curses are from lips once eloquent  
With love’s too partial praise ! Let none  
relent

Who intend deeds too dreadful for a name  
Henceforth, if an example for the same  
They seek: — for thou on me look’dst so,  
and so —

And didst speak thus — and thus. I live  
to show 459

How much men bear and die not !

‘Thou wilt tell

With the grimace of hate how horrible  
It was to meet my love when thine grew  
less;

Thou wilt admire how I could e’er address  
Such features to love’s work. This taunt,  
though true,

(For indeed Nature nor in form nor hue  
Bestowed on me her choicest workmanship)  
Shall not be thy defence; for since thy lip  
Met mine first, years long past, — since  
thine eye kindled

With soft fire under mine, — I have not  
dwindled,

Nor changed in mind or body, or in aught  
But as love changes what it loveth not 47  
After long years and many trials.

‘How vain

Are words ! I thought never to speak  
again,

Not even in secret, not to mine own heart;  
But from my lips the unwilling accents  
start,

And from my pen the words flow as I write,  
Dazzling my eyes with scalding tears ; my  
sight

Is dim to see that charactered in vain  
On this unfeeling leaf, which burns the  
brain

And eats into it, blotting all things fair 480  
And wise and good which time had written  
there.

Those who inflict must suffer, for they see  
The work of their own hearts, and this  
must be

Our chastisement or recompense. — O  
child !

I would that thine were like to be more  
mild

For both our wretched sakes, — for thine  
the most

Who feelest already all that thou hast lost  
Without the power to wish it thine again;  
And as slow years pass, a funereal train,  
Each with the ghost of some lost hope or  
friend <sup>490</sup>

Following it like its shadow, wilt thou bend  
No thought on my dead memory ?

‘ Alas, love !

Fear me not — against thee I would not  
move

A finger in despite. Do I not live  
That thou mayst have less bitter cause to  
grieve ?

I give thee tears for scorn, and love for  
hate;

And that thy lot may be less desolate  
Than his on whom thou tramplest, I refrain  
From that sweet sleep which medicines all  
pain. <sup>499</sup>

Then, when thou speakest of me, never say  
“ He could forgive not.” Here I cast away  
All human passions, all revenge, all pride;  
I think, speak, act no ill; I do but hide  
Under these words, like embers, every  
spark

Of that which has consumed me. Quick  
and dark

The grave is yawning — as its roof shall  
cover

My limbs with dust and worms under and  
over,

So let Oblivion hide this grief — the air  
Closes upon my accents as despair <sup>509</sup>  
Upon my heart — let death upon despair !’

He ceased, and overcome leant back  
awhile;

Then rising, with a melancholy smile,  
Went to a sofa, and lay down, and slept  
A heavy sleep, and in his dreams he wept,  
And muttered some familiar name, and we  
Wept without shame in his society.

I think I never was impressed so much;  
The man who were not must have lacked a  
touch <sup>518</sup>

Of human nature. — Then we lingered not,  
Although our argument was quite forgot;  
But, calling the attendants, went to dine  
At Maddalo’s; yet neither cheer nor wine  
Could give us spirits, for we talked of him  
And nothing else, till daylight made stars  
dim;

And we agreed his was some dreadful ill  
Wrought on him boldly, yet unspeakable,  
By a dear friend; some deadly change in  
love

Of one vowed deeply, which he dreamed  
not of;

For whose sake he, it seemed, had fixed a  
blot

Of falsehood on his mind which flourished  
not <sup>530</sup>

But in the light of all-beholding truth;  
And having stamped this canker on his  
youth

She had abandoned him — and how much  
more

Might be his woe, we guessed not; he had  
store

Of friends and fortune once, as we could  
guess

From his nice habits and his gentleness;  
These were now lost — it were a grief  
indeed

If he had changed one unsustaining reed  
For all that such a man might else adorn.  
The colors of his mind seemed yet unworn;  
For the wild language of his grief was  
high — <sup>541</sup>

Such as in measure were called poetry.  
And I remember one remark which then  
Maddalo made. He said — ‘ Most wretched  
men

Are cradled into poetry by wrong;  
They learn in suffering what they teach in  
song.’

If I had been an unconnected man,  
I, from this moment, should have formed  
some plan

Never to leave sweet Venice, — for to me  
It was delight to ride by the lone sea; <sup>550</sup>  
And then the town is silent — one may  
write

Or read in gondolas by day or night,  
Having the little brazen lamp alight,  
Unseen, uninterrupted; books are there,  
Pictures, and casts from all those statues  
fair

Which were twin-born with poetry, and all  
We seek in towns, with little to recall  
Regrets for the green country. I might sit  
In Maddalo’s great palace, and his wit  
And subtle talk would cheer the winter  
night <sup>560</sup>

And make me know myself, and the fire-  
light

Would flash upon our faces, till the day  
Might dawn and make me wonder at my  
stay.

But I had friends in London too. The  
chief

Attraction here was that I sought relief  
From the deep tenderness that maniac  
wrought

Within me — 't was perhaps an idle thought,  
But I imagined that if day by day 568  
I watched him, and but seldom went away,  
And studied all the beatings of his heart  
With zeal, as men study some stubborn art  
For their own good, and could by patience  
find

An entrance to the caverns of his mind,  
I might reclaim him from this dark estate.  
In friendships I had been most fortunate,  
Yet never saw I one whom I would call  
More willingly my friend; and this was all  
Accomplished not; such dreams of baseless  
good

Oft come and go in crowds and solitude  
And leave no trace, — but what I now de-  
signed 580

Made, for long years, impression on my  
mind.

The following morning, urged by my  
affairs,  
I left bright Venice.

After many years,  
And many changes, I returned; the name  
Of Venice, and its aspect, was the same;  
But Maddalo was travelling far away  
Among the mountains of Armenia.  
His dog was dead. His child had now be-  
come 588

A woman; such as it has been my doom  
To meet with few, a wonder of this earth,  
Where there is little of transcendent worth,

Like one of Shakespeare's women. Kindly  
she,

And with a manner beyond courtesy,  
Received her father's friend; and, when I  
asked

Of the lorn maniac, she her memory tasked,  
And told, as she had heard, the mournful  
tale:

'That the poor sufferer's health began to  
fail

Two years from my departure, but that  
then

The lady, who had left him, came again.  
Her mien had been imperious, but she now  
Looked meek — perhaps remorse had  
brought her low. 601

Her coming made him better, and they  
stayed

Together at my father's — for I played  
As I remember with the lady's shawl;  
I might be six years old — but after all  
She left him.' 'Why, her heart must have  
been tough.

How did it end?' 'And was not this  
enough?

They met — they parted.' 'Child, is there  
no more?'

'Something within that interval which bore  
The stamp of *why* they parted, *how* they  
met; 610

Yet if thine aged eyes disdain to wet  
Those wrinkled cheeks with youth's re-  
membered tears,

Ask me no more, but let the silent years  
Be closed and cased over their memory,  
As yon mute marble where their corpses  
lie.'

I urged and questioned still; she told me  
how

All happened — but the cold world shall  
not know.

## PROMETHEUS UNBOUND

### A LYRICAL DRAMA

#### IN FOUR ACTS

AUDISNE HÆC, AMPHIARÆ, SUB TERRAM ABDITE?

*Prometheus Unbound* best combines the various elements of Shelley's genius in their most complete expression, and unites harmoniously his lyrically creative power of imagination and

his 'passion for reforming the world.' It is the fruit of an outburst of poetic energy under the double stimulus of his enthusiastic Greek studies, begun under Peacock's influ-



ence, and of his delight in the beauty of Italy, whither he had removed for health and rest. It marks his full mastery of his powers. It is, not less than *Queen Mab* and *The Revolt of Islam*, a poem of the moral perfection of man; and, not less than *Alastor* and *Epipsychidion*, a poem of spiritual ideality. He was himself in love with it: 'a poem of a higher character than anything I have yet attempted and perhaps less an imitation of anything that has gone before it,' he writes to Ollier; and again, 'a poem in my best style, whatever that may amount to, . . . the most perfect of my productions,' and 'the best thing I ever wrote;' and finally he says, '*Prometheus Unbound*, I must tell you, is my favorite poem; I charge you, therefore, especially to pet him and feed him with fine ink and good paper. . . . I think, if I can judge by its merits, the *Prometheus* cannot sell beyond twenty copies.' Nor did he lose his affection for it. Trelawny records him as saying, 'If that is not durable poetry, tried by the severest test, I do not know what is. It is a lofty subject, not inadequately treated, and should not perish with me.' . . . 'My friends say my *Prometheus* is too wild, ideal, and perplexed with imagery. It may be so. It has no resemblance to the Greek drama. It is original; and cost me severe mental labor. Authors, like mothers, prefer the children who have given them most trouble.'

The drama was begun in the summer-house of his garden at Este about September, 1818, and the first Act had been finished as early as October 8; it was apparently laid aside, and again taken up at Rome in the spring of 1819, where, under the circumstances described in the preface, the second and third Acts were added, and the work, in its first form, was thus completed by April 6. The fourth Act was an afterthought, and was composed at Florence toward the end of the year. The whole was published, with other poems, in the summer of 1820.

The following extracts from Mrs. Shelley's long and admirable note show the progress of the poem during its composition, the atmosphere of its creation, and its general scheme:

'The first aspect of Italy enchanted Shelley; it seemed a garden of delight placed beneath a clearer and brighter heaven than any he had lived under before. He wrote long descriptive letters during the first year of his residence in Italy, which, as compositions, are the most beautiful in the world, and show how truly he appreciated and studied the wonders of nature and art in that divine land.

'The poetical spirit within him speedily revived with all the power and with more than all the beauty of his first attempts. He meditated three subjects as the groundwork for

lyrical Dramas. One was the story of Tasso: of this a slight fragment of a song of Tasso remains. The other was one founded on the book of Job, which he never abandoned in idea, but of which no trace remains among his papers. The third was the *Prometheus Unbound*. The Greek tragedians were now his most familiar companions in his wanderings, and the sublime majesty of Æschylus filled him with wonder and delight. The father of Greek tragedy does not possess the pathos of Sophocles, nor the variety and tenderness of Euripides; the interest on which he founds his dramas is often elevated above human vicissitudes into the mighty passions and throes of gods and demigods — such fascinated the abstract imagination of Shelley.

'We spent a month at Milan, visiting the Lake of Como during that interval. Thence we passed in succession to Pisa, Leghorn, the Baths of Lucca, Venice, Este, Rome, Naples, and back again to Rome, whither we returned early in March, 1819. During all this time Shelley meditated the subject of his drama, and wrote portions of it. Other poems were composed during this interval, and while at the Bagni di Lucca he translated Plato's *Symposium*. But though he diversified his studies, his thoughts centred in the *Prometheus*. At last, when at Rome, during a bright and beautiful spring, he gave up his whole time to the composition. The spot selected for his study was, as he mentions in his preface, the mountainous ruins of the Baths of Caracalla. These are little known to the ordinary visitor at Rome. He describes them in a letter, with that poetry, and delicacy, and truth of description, which rendered his narrated impressions of scenery of unequalled beauty and interest.

'At first he completed the drama in three acts. It was not till several months after, when at Florence, that he conceived that a fourth act, a sort of hymn of rejoicing in the fulfilment of the prophecies with regard to Prometheus, ought to be added to complete the composition.

'The prominent feature of Shelley's theory of the destiny of the human species was, that evil is not inherent in the system of the creation, but an accident that might be expelled. This also forms a portion of Christianity; God made earth and man perfect, till he, by his fall,

"Brought death into the world and all our woe."

Shelley believed that mankind had only to will that there should be no evil, and there would be none. It is not my part in these notes to notice the arguments that have been urged against this opinion, but to mention the fact that he entertained it, and was indeed attached to it with fervent enthusiasm. That man could

be so perfectionized as to be able to expel evil from his own nature, and from the greater part of the creation, was the cardinal point of his system. And the subject he loved best to dwell on, was the image of One warring with the Evil Principle, oppressed not only by it, but by all, even the good, who were deluded into considering evil a necessary portion of humanity; a victim full of fortitude and hope, and the spirit of triumph emanating from a reliance in the ultimate omnipotence of good. Such he had depicted in his last poem, when he made Laon the enemy and the victim of tyrants. He now took a more idealized image of the same subject. He followed certain classical authorities in figuring Saturn as the good principle, Jupiter the usurping evil one, and Prometheus as the regenerator, who, unable to bring mankind back to primitive innocence, used knowledge as a weapon to defeat evil, by leading mankind beyond the state wherein they are sinless through ignorance, to that in which they are virtuous through wisdom. Jupiter punished the temerity of the Titan by chaining him to a rock of Caucasus, and causing a vulture to devour his still-renewed heart. There was a prophecy afloat in heaven portending the fall of Jove, the secret of averting which was known only to Prometheus; and the god offered freedom from torture on condition of its being communicated to him. According to the mythological story, this referred to the offspring of Thetis, who was destined to be greater than his father. Prometheus at last bought pardon for his crime of enriching mankind with his gifts, by revealing the prophecy. Hercules killed the vulture and set him free, and Thetis was married to Peleus the father of Achilles.

'Shelley adapted the catastrophe of this story to his peculiar views. The son, greater than his father, born of the nuptials of Jupiter and Thetis, was to dethrone Evil and bring back a happier reign than that of Saturn. Prometheus defies the power of his enemy, and endures centuries of torture, till the hour arrives when Jove, blind to the real event, but darkly guessing that some great good to himself will flow, espouses Thetis. At the moment, the Primal Power of the world drives him from his usurped throne, and Strength, in the person of Hercules, liberates Humanity, typified in Prometheus, from the tortures generated by evil done or suffered. Asia, one of the Oceanides, is the wife of Prometheus — she was, according to other mythological interpretations, the same as Venus and Nature. When the Benefactor of Mankind is liberated, Nature resumes the beauty of her prime, and is united to her husband, the emblem of the human race, in perfect and happy union. In the

fourth Act, the poet gives further scope to his imagination, and idealizes the forms of creation, such as we know them, instead of such as they appeared to the Greeks. Maternal Earth, the mighty Parent, is superseded by the Spirit of the Earth — the guide of our planet through the realms of sky — while his fair and weaker companion and attendant, the Spirit of the Moon, receives bliss from the annihilation of Evil in the superior sphere.

'Shelley develops, more particularly in the lyrics of this drama, his abstruse and imaginative theories with regard to the Creation. It requires a mind as subtle and penetrating as his own to understand the mystic meanings scattered throughout the poem. They elude the ordinary reader by their abstraction and delicacy of distinction, but they are far from vague. It was his design to write prose metaphysical essays on the nature of Man, which would have served to explain much of what is obscure in his poetry; a few scattered fragments of observations and remarks alone remain. He considered these philosophical views of mind and nature to be instinct with the intensest spirit of poetry.

'More popular poets clothe the ideal with familiar and sensible imagery. Shelley loved to idealize the real — to gift the mechanism of the material universe with a soul and a voice, and to bestow such also on the most delicate and abstract emotions and thoughts of the mind. . . .

'Through the whole Poem there reigns a sort of calm and holy spirit of love; it soothes the tortured, and is hope to the expectant, till the prophecy is fulfilled, and Love, untainted by any evil, becomes the law of the world. . . .

'The charm of the Roman climate helped to clothe his thoughts in greater beauty than they had ever worn before; and as he wandered among the ruins, made one with nature in their decay, or gazed on the Praxitelean shapes that throng the Vatican, the Capitol, and the palaces of Rome, his soul imbibed forms of loveliness which became a portion of itself. There are many passages in the *Prometheus* which show the intense delight he received from such studies, and give back the impression with a beauty of poetical description peculiarly his own.'

## PREFACE

The Greek tragic writers, in selecting as their subject any portion of their national history or mythology, employed in their treatment of it a certain arbitrary discretion. They by no means conceived themselves bound to adhere to the common interpretation or to imitate in story as in title their rivals and predecessors.



Such a system would have amounted to a resignation of those claims to preference over their competitors which incited the composition. The Agamemnonian story was exhibited on the Athenian theatre with as many variations as dramas.

I have presumed to employ a similar license. The *Prometheus Unbound* of Æschylus supposed the reconciliation of Jupiter with his victim as the price of the disclosure of the danger threatened to his empire by the consummation of his marriage with Thetis. Thetis, according to this view of the subject, was given in marriage to Peleus, and Prometheus, by the permission of Jupiter, delivered from his captivity by Hercules. Had I framed my story on this model, I should have done no more than have attempted to restore the lost drama of Æschylus; an ambition which, if my preference to this mode of treating the subject had incited me to cherish, the recollection of the high comparison such an attempt would challenge might well abate. But, in truth, I was averse from a catastrophe so feeble as that of reconciling the Champion with the Oppressor of mankind. The moral interest of the fable, which is so powerfully sustained by the sufferings and endurance of Prometheus, would be annihilated if we could conceive of him as unsaying his high language and quailing before his successful and perfidious adversary. The only imaginary being, resembling in any degree Prometheus, is Satan; and Prometheus is, in my judgment, a more poetical character than Satan, because, in addition to courage, and majesty, and firm and patient opposition to omnipotent force, he is susceptible of being described as exempt from the taints of ambition, envy, revenge, and a desire for personal aggrandizement, which, in the hero of *Paradise Lost*, interfere with the interest. The character of Satan engenders in the mind a pernicious casuistry which leads us to weigh his faults with his wrongs, and to excuse the former because the latter exceed all measure. In the minds of those who consider that magnificent fiction with a religious feeling it engenders something worse. But Prometheus is, as it were, the type of the highest perfection of moral and intellectual nature impelled by the purest and the truest motives to the best and noblest ends.

This Poem was chiefly written upon the mountainous ruins of the Baths of Caracalla, among the flowery glades and thickets of odoriferous blossoming trees, which are extended in ever winding labyrinths upon its immense platforms and dizzy arches suspended in the air. The bright blue sky of Rome, and the effect of the vigorous awakening spring in that divinest climate, and the new life with which

it drenches the spirits even to intoxication, were the inspiration of this drama.

The imagery which I have employed will be found, in many instances, to have been drawn from the operations of the human mind, or from those external actions by which they are expressed. This is unusual in modern poetry, although Dante and Shakespeare are full of instances of the same kind; Dante indeed more than any other poet, and with greater success. But the Greek poets, as writers to whom no resource of awakening the sympathy of their contemporaries was unknown, were in the habitual use of this power; and it is the study of their works (since a higher merit would probably be denied me) to which I am willing that my readers should impute this singularity.

One word is due in candor to the degree in which the study of contemporary writings may have tinged my composition, for such has been a topic of censure with regard to poems far more popular, and indeed more deservedly popular, than mine. It is impossible that any one, who inhabits the same age with such writers as those who stand in the foremost ranks of our own, can conscientiously assure himself that his language and tone of thought may not have been modified by the study of the productions of those extraordinary intellects. It is true that, not the spirit of their genius, but the forms in which it has manifested itself, are due less to the peculiarities of their own minds than to the peculiarity of the moral and intellectual condition of the minds among which they have been produced. Thus a number of writers possess the form, whilst they want the spirit of those whom, it is alleged, they imitate; because the former is the endowment of the age in which they live, and the latter must be the uncommunicated lightning of their own mind.

The peculiar style of intense and comprehensive imagery which distinguishes the modern literature of England has not been, as a general power, the product of the imitation of any particular writer. The mass of capabilities remains at every period materially the same; the circumstances which awaken it to action perpetually change. If England were divided into forty republics, each equal in population and extent to Athens, there is no reason to suppose but that, under institutions not more perfect than those of Athens, each would produce philosophers and poets equal to those who (if we except Shakespeare) have never been surpassed. We owe the great writers of the golden age of our literature to that fervid awakening of the public mind which shook to dust the oldest and most oppressive form of the Christian religion. We owe Milton to the



progress and development of the same spirit: the sacred Milton was, let it ever be remembered, a republican and a bold inquirer into morals and religion. The great writers of our own age are, we have reason to suppose, the companions and forerunners of some unimagined change in our social condition or the opinions which cement it. The cloud of mind is discharging its collected lightning, and the equilibrium between institutions and opinions is now restoring or is about to be restored.

As to imitation, poetry is a mimetic art. It creates, but it creates by combination and representation. Poetical abstractions are beautiful and new, not because the portions of which they are composed had no previous existence in the mind of man or in Nature, but because the whole produced by their combination has some intelligible and beautiful analogy with those sources of emotion and thought and with the contemporary condition of them. One great poet is a masterpiece of Nature which another not only ought to study but must study. He might as wisely and as easily determine that his mind should no longer be the mirror of all that is lovely in the visible universe as exclude from his contemplation the beautiful which exists in the writings of a great contemporary. The pretence of doing it would be a presumption in any but the greatest; the effect, even in him, would be strained, unnatural and ineffectual. A poet is the combined product of such internal powers as modify the nature of others, and of such external influences as excite and sustain these powers; he is not one, but both. Every man's mind is, in this respect, modified by all the objects of Nature and art; by every word and every suggestion which he ever admitted to act upon his consciousness; it is the mirror upon which all forms are reflected and in which they compose one form. Poets, not otherwise than philosophers, painters, sculptors and musicians, are, in one sense, the creators, and, in another, the creations, of their age. From this subjection the loftiest do not escape. There is a similarity between Homer and Hesiod, between Æschylus and Euripides, between Virgil and Horace, between Dante and Petrarch, between Shakespeare and Fletcher, between Dryden

and Pope; each has a generic resemblance under which their specific distinctions are arranged. If this similarity be the result of imitation, I am willing to confess that I have imitated.

Let this opportunity be conceded to me of acknowledging that I have what a Scotch philosopher characteristically terms a 'passion for reforming the world:' what passion incited him to write and publish his book he omits to explain. For my part I had rather be damned with Plato and Lord Bacon than go to Heaven with Paley and Malthus. But it is a mistake to suppose that I dedicate my poetical compositions solely to the direct enforcement of reform, or that I consider them in any degree as containing a reasoned system on the theory of human life. Didactic poetry is my abhorrence; nothing can be equally well expressed in prose that is not tedious and supererogatory in verse. My purpose has hitherto been simply to familiarize the highly refined imagination of the more select classes of poetical readers with beautiful idealisms of moral excellence; aware that, until the mind can love, and admire, and trust, and hope, and endure, reasoned principles of moral conduct are seeds cast upon the highway of life which the unconscious passenger tramples into dust, although they would bear the harvest of his happiness. Should I live to accomplish what I purpose, that is, produce a systematical history of what appear to me to be the genuine elements of human society, let not the advocates of injustice and superstition flatter themselves that I should take Æschylus rather than Plato as my model.

The having spoken of myself with unaffected freedom will need little apology with the candid; and let the uncandid consider that they injure me less than their own hearts and minds by misrepresentation. Whatever talents a person may possess to amuse and instruct others, be they ever so inconsiderable, he is yet bound to exert them: if his attempt be ineffectual, let the punishment of an unaccomplished purpose have been sufficient; let none trouble themselves to heap the dust of oblivion upon his efforts; the pile they raise will betray his grave which might otherwise have been unknown.

## PROMETHEUS UNBOUND

## DRAMATIS PERSONÆ

PROMETHEUS.	ASIA	}	Oceanides.
DEMOGORGON.	PANTHEA		
JUPITER.	IONE		
THE EARTH.	THE PHANTASM OF JUPITER.		
OCEAN.	THE SPIRIT OF THE EARTH.		
APOLLO.	THE SPIRIT OF THE MOON.		
MERCURY.	SPIRITS OF THE HOURS.		
HERCULES.	SPIRITS. ECHOES. FAUNS.		
	FURIES.		

## ACT I

SCENE, *a Ravine of Icy Rocks in the Indian Caucasus. PROMETHEUS is discovered bound to the Precipice. PANTHEA and IONE are seated at his feet. Time, Night. During the Scene morning slowly breaks.*

## PROMETHEUS

MONARCH of Gods and Dæmons, and all  
Spirits  
But One, who throng those bright and roll-  
ing worlds  
Which Thou and I alone of living things  
Behold with sleepless eyes! regard this  
Earth  
Made multitudinous with thy slaves, whom  
thou  
Requiest for knee-worship, prayer, and  
praise,  
And toil, and hecatombs of broken hearts,  
With fear and self-contempt and barren  
hope;  
Whilst me, who am thy foe, eyeless in hate,  
Hast thou made reign and triumph, to thy  
scorn, 10  
O'er mine own misery and thy vain re-  
venge.  
Three thousand years of sleep-unsheltered  
hours,  
And moments aye divided by keen pangs  
Till they seemed years, torture and soli-  
tude,  
Scorn and despair — these are mine em-  
pire:  
More glorious far than that which thou  
surveyest  
From thine unenvied throne, O Mighty  
God!  
Almighty, had I deigned to share the shame  
Of thine ill tyranny, and hung not here  
Nailed to this wall of eagle-baffling moun-  
tain, 20

Black, wintry, dead, unmeasured; without  
herb,  
Insect, or beast, or shape or sound of life.  
Ah me! alas, pain, pain ever, forever!

No change, no pause, no hope! Yet I  
endure.

I ask the Earth, have not the mountains  
felt?

I ask yon Heaven, the all-beholding Sun,  
Has it not seen? The Sea, in storm or  
calm,

Heaven's ever-changing shadow, spread  
below,

Have its deaf waves not heard my agony?  
Ah me! alas, pain, pain ever, forever! 30

The crawling glaciers pierce me with the  
spears

Of their moon-freezing crystals; the bright  
chains

Eat with their burning cold into my bones.  
Heaven's winged hound, polluting from thy  
lips

His beak in poison not his own, tears up  
My heart; and shapeless sights come wan-  
dering by,

The ghastly people of the realm of dream,  
Mocking me; and the Earthquake-fiends  
are charged

To wrench the rivets from my quivering  
wounds

When the rocks split and close again be-  
hind; 40

While from their loud abysses howling  
throng

The genii of the storm, urging the rage  
Of whirlwind, and afflict me with keen  
hail.

And yet to me welcome is day and night,  
Whether one breaks the hoar-frost of the  
morn,

Or starry, dim, and slow, the other climbs  
The leaden-colored east; for then they  
lead

The wingless, crawling hours, one among  
whom —

As some dark Priest hales the reluctant  
victim —

Shall drag thee, cruel King, to kiss the  
blood 50

From these pale feet, which then might  
trample thee

If they disdained not such a prostrate  
slave.

Disdain ! Ah, no ! I pity thee. What ruin  
 Will hunt thee undefended through the  
 wide Heaven!  
 How will thy soul, cloven to its depth with  
 terror,  
 Gape like a hell within ! I speak in grief,  
 Not exultation, for I hate no more,  
 As then ere misery made me wise. The  
 curse  
 Once breathed on thee I would recall. Ye  
 Mountains,  
 Whose many-voicèd Echoes, through the  
 mist 60  
 Of cataracts, flung the thunder of that  
 spell !  
 Ye icy Springs, stagnant with wrinkling  
 frost,  
 Which vibrated to hear me, and then crept  
 Shuddering through India ! Thou serenest  
 Air  
 Through which the Sun walks burning  
 without beams !  
 And ye swift Whirlwinds, who on poisèd  
 wings  
 Hung mute and moveless o'er yon hushed  
 abyss,  
 As thunder, louder than your own, made  
 rock  
 The orbèd world ! If then my words had  
 power,  
 Though I am changed so that aught evil  
 wish 70  
 Is dead within; although no memory be  
 Of what is hate, let them not lose it now !  
 What was that curse ? for ye all heard me  
 speak.

FIRST VOICE : *from the Mountains*

Thrice three hundred thousand years  
 O'er the earthquake's couch we stood;  
 Oft, as men convulsed with fears,  
 We trembled in our multitude.

SECOND VOICE : *from the Springs*

Thunderbolts had parched our water,  
 We had been stained with bitter blood,  
 And had run mute, 'mid shrieks of  
 slaughter 80  
 Through a city and a solitude.

THIRD VOICE : *from the Air*

I had clothed, since Earth uprose,  
 Its wastes in colors not their own,  
 And oft had my serene repose  
 Been cloven by many a rending groan.

FOURTH VOICE : *from the Whirlwinds*

We had soared beneath these mountains  
 Unresting ages; nor had thunder,  
 Nor yon volcano's flaming fountains,  
 Nor any power above or under  
 Ever made us mute with wonder. 90

FIRST VOICE

But never bowed our snowy crest  
 As at the voice of thine unrest.

SECOND VOICE

Never such a sound before  
 To the Indian waves we bore.  
 A pilot asleep on the howling sea  
 Leaped up from the deck in agony,  
 And heard, and cried, ' Ah, woe is me !'  
 And died as mad as the wild waves be.

THIRD VOICE

By such dread words from Earth to Heaven  
 My still realm was never riven; 100  
 When its wound was closed, there stood  
 Darkness o'er the day like blood.

FOURTH VOICE

And we shrank back: for dreams of ruin  
 To frozen caves our flight pursuing  
 Made us keep silence — thus — and thus —  
 Though silence is a hell to us.

THE EARTH

The tongueless caverns of the craggy hills  
 Cried, ' Misery !' then; the hollow Heaven  
 replied,  
 ' Misery !' And the Ocean's purple waves,  
 Climbing the land, howled to the lashing  
 winds, 110  
 And the pale nations heard it, ' Misery !'

PROMETHEUS

I hear a sound of voices; not the voice  
 Which I gave forth. Mother, thy sons and  
 thou  
 Scorn him, without whose all-enduring will  
 Beneath the fierce omnipotence of Jove,  
 Both they and thou had vanished, like thin  
 mist  
 Unrolled on the morning wind. Know ye  
 not me,  
 The Titan ? He who made his agony  
 The barrier to your else all-conquering foe ?  
 O rock-embosomed lawns and snow-fed  
 streams, 120  
 Now seen athwart frore vapors, deep below,



Through whose o'ershadowing woods I  
wandered once  
With Asia, drinking life from her loved  
eyes;  
Why scorns the spirit, which informs ye,  
now  
To commune with me? me alone who  
checked,  
As one who checks a fiend-drawn charioteer,  
The falsehood and the force of him who  
reigns  
Supreme, and with the groans of pining  
slaves  
Fills your dim glens and liquid wildernesses:  
Why answer ye not, still? Brethren!

THE EARTH

They dare not. 130

PROMETHEUS

Who dares? for I would hear that curse  
again.  
Ha, what an awful whisper rises up!  
'Tis scarce like sound; it tingles through  
the frame  
As lightning tingles, hovering ere it strike.  
Speak, Spirit! from thine inorganic voice  
I only know that thou art moving near  
And love. How cursed I him?

THE EARTH

How canst thou hear  
Who knowest not the language of the dead?

PROMETHEUS

Thou art a living spirit; speak as they.

THE EARTH

I dare not speak like life, lest Heaven's  
fell King 140  
Should hear, and link me to some wheel of  
pain  
More torturing than the one whereon I roll.  
Subtle thou art and good; and though the  
Gods  
Hear not this voice, yet thou art more than  
God,  
Being wise and kind: earnestly hearken  
now.

PROMETHEUS

Obscurely through my brain, like shadows  
dim,  
Sweep awful thoughts, rapid and thick.  
I feel

Faint, like one mingled in entwining love:  
Yet 't is not pleasure.

THE EARTH

No, thou canst not hear;  
Thou art immortal, and this tongue is  
known 150  
Only to those who die.

PROMETHEUS

And what art thou,  
O melancholy Voice?

THE EARTH

I am the Earth,  
Thy mother; she within whose stony veins,  
To the last fibre of the loftiest tree  
Whose thin leaves trembled in the frozen  
air,  
Joy ran, as blood within a living frame,  
When thou didst from her bosom, like a  
cloud  
Of glory, arise, a spirit of keen joy!  
And at thy voice her pining sons uplifted  
Their prostrate brows from the polluting  
dust, 160  
And our almighty Tyrant with fierce dread  
Grew pale, until his thunder chained thee  
here.  
Then — see those million worlds which burn  
and roll  
Around us — their inhabitants beheld  
My spherèd light wane in wide Heaven;  
the sea  
Was lifted by strange tempest, and new fire  
From earthquake-rifted mountains of  
bright snow  
Shook its portentous hair beneath Heaven's  
frown;  
Lightning and Inundation vexed the plains;  
Blue thistles bloomed in cities; foodless  
toads 170  
Within voluptuous chambers panting  
crawled.  
When Plague had fallen on man and beast  
and worm,  
And Famine; and black blight on herb and  
tree;  
And in the corn, and vines, and meadow-  
grass,  
Teemed ineradicable poisonous weeds  
Draining their growth, for my wan breast  
was dry  
With grief, and the thin air, my breath,  
was stained

With the contagion of a mother's hate  
 Breathed on her child's destroyer; ay, I  
     heard  
 Thy curse, the which, if thou rememberest  
     not, 180  
 Yet my innumerable seas and streams,  
 Mountains, and caves, and winds, and yon  
     wide air,  
 And the inarticulate people of the dead,  
 Preserve, a treasured spell. We meditate  
 In secret joy and hope those dreadful  
     words,  
 But dare not speak them.

## PROMETHEUS

Venerable mother !  
 All else who live and suffer take from thee  
 Some comfort; flowers, and fruits, and  
     happy sounds,  
 And love, though fleeting; these may not  
     be mine.  
 But mine own words, I pray, deny me  
     not. 190

## THE EARTH

They shall be told. Ere Babylon was dust,  
 The Magus Zoroaster, my dead child,  
 Met his own image walking in the gar-  
     den.  
 That apparition, sole of men, he saw.  
 For know there are two worlds of life and  
     death:  
 One that which thou beholdest; but the  
     other  
 Is underneath the grave, where do inhabit  
 The shadows of all forms that think and  
     live,  
 Till death unite them and they part no  
     more; 199  
 Dreams and the light imaginings of men,  
 And all that faith creates or love desires,  
 Terrible, strange, sublime and beauteous  
     shapes.  
 There thou art, and dost hang, a writhing  
     shade,  
 'Mid whirlwind-peopled mountains; all the  
     gods  
 Are there, and all the powers of nameless  
     worlds,  
 Vast, sceptred phantoms; heroes, men, and  
     beasts;  
 And Demogorgon, a tremendous gloom;  
 And he, the supreme Tyrant, on his throne  
 Of burning gold. Son, one of these shall  
     utter

The curse which all remember. Call at  
     will 210  
 Thine own ghost, or the ghost of Jupiter,  
 Hades or Typhon, or what mightier Gods  
 From all-prolific Evil, since thy ruin,  
 Have sprung, and trampled on my prostrate  
     sons.  
 Ask, and they must reply: so the revenge  
 Of the Supreme may sweep through vacant  
     shades,  
 As rainy wind through the abandoned gate  
 Of a fallen palace.

## PROMETHEUS

Mother, let not aught  
 Of that which may be evil pass again  
 My lips, or those of aught resembling me.  
 Phantasm of Jupiter, arise, appear ! 221

## IONE

My wings are folded o'er mine ears;  
 My wings are crossèd o'er mine eyes;  
 Yet through their silver shade appears,  
 And through their lulling plumes arise,  
 A Shape, a throng of sounds.  
 May it be no ill to thee  
 O thou of many wounds !  
 Near whom, for our sweet sister's sake,  
 Ever thus we watch and wake. 230

## PANTHEA

The sound is of whirlwind underground,  
 Earthquake, and fire, and mountains  
     cloven;  
 The shape is awful, like the sound,  
 Clothed in dark purple, star-inwoven.  
 A sceptre of pale gold,  
 To stay steps proud, o'er the slow  
     cloud,  
 His veined hand doth hold.  
 Cruel he looks, but calm and strong,  
 Like one who does, not suffers wrong.

## PHANTASM OF JUPITER

Why have the secret powers of this strange  
     world 240  
 Driven me, a frail and empty phantom,  
     hither  
 On direst storms? What unaccustomed  
     sounds  
 Are hovering on my lips, unlike the voice  
 With which our pallid race hold ghastly  
     talk  
 In darkness? And, proud sufferer, who  
     art thou?

## PROMETHEUS

Tremendous Image ! as thou art must be  
 He whom thou shadowest forth. I am his  
     foe,  
 The Titan. Speak the words which I would  
     hear,  
 Although no thought inform thine empty  
     voice.

## THE EARTH

Listen ! And though your echoes must be  
     mute, 250  
 Gray mountains, and old woods, and  
     haunted springs,  
 Prophetic caves, and isle - surrounding  
     streams,  
 Rejoice to hear what yet ye cannot speak.

## PHANTASM

A spirit seizes me and speaks within;  
 It tears me as fire tears a thunder-cloud.

## PANTHEA

See how he lifts his mighty looks ! the  
     Heaven  
 Darkens above.

## IONE

He speaks ! Oh, shelter me !

## PROMETHEUS

I see the curse on gestures proud and cold,  
 And looks of firm defiance, and calm hate,  
 And such despair as mocks itself with  
     smiles, 260  
 Written as on a scroll: yet speak ! Oh,  
     speak !

## PHANTASM

Fiend, I defy thee ! with a calm, fixed  
     mind,  
 All that thou canst inflict I bid thee  
     do;  
 Foul tyrant both of Gods and human-  
     kind,  
 One only being shalt thou not sub-  
     due.  
 Rain then thy plagues upon me here,  
 Ghastly disease, and frenzying fear ;  
 And let alternate frost and fire  
     Eat into me, and be thine ire  
 Lightning, and cutting hail, and legioned  
     forms 270  
 Of furies, driving by upon the wounding  
     storms.

Ay, do thy worst ! Thou art omnipotent.  
 O'er all things but thyself I gave thee  
     power,

And my own will. Be thy swift mis-  
     chiefs sent

To blast mankind, from yon ethereal  
     tower.

Let thy malignant spirit move  
 In darkness over those I love;  
 On me and mine I imprecate  
 The utmost torture of thy hate;

And thus devote to sleepless agony, 280  
 This undeclining head while thou must  
     reign on high.

But thou, who art the God and Lord: O  
     thou

Who fillest with thy soul this world of  
     woe,

To whom all things of Earth and Heaven  
     do bow

In fear and worship — all-prevailing  
     foe !

I curse thee ! let a sufferer's curse  
 Clasp thee, his torturer, like remorse;  
 Till thine Infinity shall be  
 A robe of envenomed agony; 289

And thine Omnipotence a crown of pain,  
 To cling like burning gold round thy dis-  
     solving brain !

Heap on thy soul, by virtue of this Curse,  
 Ill deeds; then be thou damned, be-  
     holding good;

Both infinite as is the universe,

And thou, and thy self-torturing soli-  
     tude.

An awful image of calm power  
 Though now thou sittest, let the hour  
 Come, when thou must appear to be  
 That which thou art internally;

And after many a false and fruitless  
     crime, 300

Scorn track thy lagging fall through  
     boundless space and time !

## PROMETHEUS

Were these my words, O Parent ?

## THE EARTH

They were thine.

## PROMETHEUS

It doth repent me; words are quick and  
     vain;



Grief for awhile is blind, and so was mine.  
I wish no living thing to suffer pain.

## THE EARTH

Misery, oh, misery to me,  
That Jove at length should vanquish  
thee !  
Wail, howl aloud, Land and Sea, 308  
The Earth's rent heart shall answer ye !  
Howl, Spirits of the living and the dead,  
Your refuge, your defence, lies fallen and  
vanquishèd !

## FIRST ECHO

Lies fallen and vanquishèd !

## SECOND ECHO

Fallen and vanquishèd !

## IONE

Fear not: 't is but some passing spasm,  
The Titan is unvanquished still.  
But see, where through the azure chasm  
Of yon forked and snowy hill,  
Trampling the slant winds on high  
With golden-sandalled feet, that glow  
Under plumes of purple dye, 320  
Like rose-ensanguined ivory,  
A Shape comes now,  
Stretching on high from his right hand  
A serpent-cinctured wand.

## PANTHEA

'T is Jove's world-wandering herald, Mer-  
cury.

## IONE

And who are those with hydra tresses  
And iron wings, that climb the wind,  
Whom the frowning God represses, —  
Like vapors steaming up behind,  
Clanging loud, an endless crowd ? 330

## PANTHEA

These are Jove's tempest-walking  
hounds,  
Whom he gluts with groans and blood,  
When charioted on sulphurous cloud  
He bursts Heaven's bounds.

## IONE

Are they now led from the thin dead  
On new pangs to be fed ?

## PANTHEA

The Titan looks as ever, firm, not proud.

## FIRST FURY

Ha ! I scent life !

## SECOND FURY

Let me but look into his eyes !

## THIRD FURY

The hope of torturing him smells like a  
heap  
Of corpses to a death-bird after battle. 340

## FIRST FURY

Darest thou delay, O Herald ! take cheer,  
Hounds  
Of Hell: what if the Son of Maia soon  
Should make us food and sport — who can  
please long  
The Omnipotent ?

## MERCURY

Back to your towers of iron,  
And gnash, beside the streams of fire and  
wail,  
Your foodless teeth. Geryon, arise ! and  
Gorgon,  
Chimæra, and thou Sphinx, subtlest of  
fiends,  
Who ministered to Thebes Heaven's poi-  
soned wine, 348  
Unnatural love, and more unnatural hate:  
These shall perform your task.

## FIRST FURY

Oh, mercy ! mercy !  
We die with our desire ! drive us not back !

## MERCURY

Crouch then in silence.      Awful Sufferer !  
To thee unwilling, most unwillingly  
I come, by the great Father's will driven  
down,  
To execute a doom of new revenge.  
Alas ! I pity thee, and hate myself  
That I can do no more; aye from thy sight  
Returning, for a season, Heaven seems  
Hell,  
So thy worn form pursues me night and day,  
Smiling reproach. Wise art thou, firm and  
good, 360

But vainly wouldst stand forth alone in  
strife  
Against the Omnipotent; as yon clear  
lamps,  
That measure and divide the weary years  
From which there is no refuge, long have  
taught  
And long must teach. Even now thy Tor-  
turer arms  
With the strange might of unimagined  
pains  
The powers who scheme slow agonies in  
Hell,  
And my commission is to lead them here,  
Or what more subtle, foul, or savage fiends  
People the abyss, and leave them to their  
task. 370  
Be it not so ! there is a secret known  
To thee, and to none else of living things,  
Which may transfer the sceptre of wide  
Heaven,  
The fear of which perplexes the Supreme.  
Clothe it in words, and bid it clasp his  
throne  
In intercession; bend thy soul in prayer,  
And like a suppliant in some gorgeous fane,  
Let the will kneel within thy haughty  
heart,  
For benefits and meek submission tame  
The fiercest and the mightiest.

## PROMETHEUS

Evil minds  
Change good to their own nature. I gave  
all 381  
He has; and in return he chains me here  
Years, ages, night and day; whether the  
Sun  
Split my parched skin, or in the moony  
night  
The crystal-wingèd snow cling round my  
hair;  
Whilst my belovèd race is trampled down  
By his thought-executing ministers.  
Such is the tyrant's recompense. 'T is just.  
He who is evil can receive no good;  
And for a world bestowed, or a friend  
lost,  
He can feel hate, fear, shame; not grati-  
tude. 391  
He but requites me for his own misdeed.  
Kindness to such is keen reproach, which  
breaks  
With bitter stings the light sleep of Re-  
venge.

Submission thou dost know I cannot try.  
For what submission but that fatal word,  
The death-seal of mankind's captivity,  
Like the Sicilian's hair-suspended sword,  
Which trembles o'er his crown, would he  
accept,  
Or could I yield ? Which yet I will not  
yield. 400  
Let others flatter Crime where it sits  
throned  
In brief Omnipotence; secure are they;  
For Justice, when triumphant, will weep  
down  
Pity, not punishment, on her own wrongs,  
Too much avenged by those who err. I  
wait,  
Enduring thus, the retributive hour  
Which since we spake is even nearer  
now.  
But hark, the hell-hounds clamor: fear  
delay:  
Behold ! Heaven lowers under thy Father's  
frown. 409

## MERCURY

Oh, that we might be spared; I to inflict,  
And thou to suffer ! Once more answer  
me.  
Thou knowest not the period of Jove's  
power ?

## PROMETHEUS

I know but this, that it must come.

## MERCURY

Alas !  
Thou canst not count thy years to come of  
pain !

## PROMETHEUS

They last while Jove must reign; nor  
more, nor less  
Do I desire or fear.

## MERCURY

Yet pause, and plunge  
Into Eternity, where recorded time,  
Even all that we imagine, age on age,  
Seems but a point, and the reluctant mind  
Flags wearily in its unending flight, 420  
Till it sink, dizzy, blind, lost, shelterless;  
Perchance it has not numbered the slow  
years  
Which thou must spend in torture, unre-  
prieved ?

## PROMETHEUS

Perchance no thought can count them, yet  
they pass.

## MERCURY

If thou mightst dwell among the Gods the  
while,  
Lapped in voluptuous joy ?

## PROMETHEUS

I would not quit  
This bleak ravine, these unrepentant pains.

## MERCURY

Alas ! I wonder at, yet pity thee.

## PROMETHEUS

Pity the self-despising slaves of Heaven,  
Not me, within whose mind sits peace  
serene, <sup>430</sup>  
As light in the sun, throned. How vain is  
talk !  
Call up the fiends.

## IONE

Oh, sister, look ! White fire  
Has cloven to the roots yon huge snow-  
loaded cedar;  
How fearfully God's thunder howls be-  
hind !

## MERCURY

I must obey his words and thine. Alas !  
Most heavily remorse hangs at my heart !

## PANTHEA

See where the child of Heaven, with wingèd  
feet,  
Runs down the slanted sunlight of the  
dawn.

## IONE

Dear sister, close thy plumes over thine  
eyes  
Lest thou behold and die; they come —  
they come — <sup>440</sup>  
Blackening the birth of day with countless  
wings,  
And hollow underneath, like death.

## FIRST FURY

Prometheus !

## SECOND FURY

Immortal Titan !

## THIRD FURY

Champion of Heaven's slaves !

## PROMETHEUS

He whom some dreadful voice invokes is  
here,  
Prometheus, the chained Titan. Horrible  
forms,  
What and who are ye ? Never yet there  
came  
Phantasms so foul through monster-teeming  
Hell  
From the all-miscreative brain of Jove.  
Whilst I behold such execrable shapes,  
Methinks I grow like what I contemplate,  
And laugh and stare in loathsome sym-  
pathy. <sup>451</sup>

## FIRST FURY

We are the ministers of pain, and fear,  
And disappointment, and mistrust, and  
hate,  
And clinging crime; and as lean dogs pur-  
sue  
Through wood and lake some struck and  
sobbing fawn,  
We track all things that weep, and bleed,  
and live,  
When the great King betrays them to our  
will.

## PROMETHEUS

O many fearful natures in one name,  
I know ye; and these lakes and echoes  
know  
The darkness and the clangor of your  
wings ! <sup>460</sup>  
But why more hideous than your loathèd  
selves  
Gather ye up in legions from the deep ?

## SECOND FURY

We knew not that. Sisters, rejoice, re-  
joice !

## PROMETHEUS

Can aught exult in its deformity ?

## SECOND FURY

The beauty of delight makes lovers glad,  
Gazing on one another: so are we.  
As from the rose which the pale priestess  
kneels  
To gather for her festal crown of flowers  
The aërial crimson falls, flushing her cheek,



So from our victim's destined agony <sup>470</sup>  
 The shade which is our form invests us  
 round;  
 Else we are shapeless as our mother Night.

## PROMETHEUS

I laugh your power, and his who sent you  
 here,  
 To lowest scorn. Pour forth the cup of  
 pain.

## FIRST FURY

Thou thinkest we will rend thee bone from  
 bone  
 And nerve from nerve, working like fire  
 within ?

## PROMETHEUS

Pain is my element, as hate is thine;  
 Ye rend me now; I care not.

## SECOND FURY

Dost imagine  
 We will but laugh into thy lidless eyes ?

## PROMETHEUS

I weigh not what ye do, but what ye  
 suffer,  
 Being evil. Cruel was the power which  
 called <sup>481</sup>  
 You, or aught else so wretched, into light.

## THIRD FURY

Thou think'st we will live through thee,  
 one by one,  
 Like animal life, and though we can obscure  
 not  
 The soul which burns within, that we will  
 dwell  
 Beside it, like a vain loud multitude,  
 Vexing the self-content of wisest men;  
 That we will be dread thought beneath thy  
 brain,  
 And foul desire round thine astonished  
 heart,  
 And blood within thy labyrinthine veins <sup>490</sup>  
 Crawling like agony ?

## PROMETHEUS

Why, ye are thus now;  
 Yet am I king over myself, and rule  
 The torturing and conflicting throngs  
 within,  
 As Jove rules you when Hell grows muti-  
 nous.

## CHORUS OF FURIES

From the ends of the earth, from the ends  
 of the earth,  
 Where the night has its grave and the  
 morning its birth,

Come, come, come !

O ye who shake hills with the scream of  
 your mirth

When cities sink howling in ruin; and ye  
 Who with wingless footsteps trample the  
 sea, <sup>500</sup>

And close upon Shipwreck and Famine's  
 track

Sit chattering with joy on the foodless  
 wreck;

Come, come, come !

Leave the bed, low, cold, and red,  
 Strewed beneath a nation dead;

Leave the hatred, as in ashes  
 Fire is left for future burning;

It will burst in bloodier flashes

When ye stir it, soon returning;

Leave the self-contempt implanted <sup>510</sup>

In young spirits, sense-enchanted,

Misery's yet unkindled fuel;

Leave Hell's secrets half unchanted

To the maniac dreamer; cruel

More than ye can be with hate

Is he with fear.

Come, come, come !

We are steaming up from Hell's wide gate  
 And we burden the blasts of the atmo-  
 sphere,

But vainly we toil till ye come here. <sup>520</sup>

## IONE

Sister, I hear the thunder of new wings.

## PANTHEA

These solid mountains quiver with the sound  
 Even as the tremulous air; their shadows  
 make

The space within my plumes more black  
 than night.

## FIRST FURY

Your call was as a wingèd car,  
 Driven on whirlwinds fast and far;  
 It rapt us from red gulfs of war.

## SECOND FURY

From wide cities, famine-wasted;

## THIRD FURY

Groans half heard, and blood untasted;

## FOURTH FURY

Kingly conclaves stern and cold, <sup>530</sup>  
Where blood with gold is bought and sold;

## FIFTH FURY

From the furnace, white and hot,  
In which —

## A FURY

Speak not; whisper not;  
I know all that ye would tell,  
But to speak might break the spell  
Which must bend the Invincible,  
The stern of thought;  
He yet defies the deepest power of Hell.

## FURY

Tear the veil !

## ANOTHER FURY

It is torn.

## CHORUS

The pale stars of the morn  
Shine on a misery, dire to be borne. <sup>540</sup>  
Dost thou faint, mighty Titan ? We  
laugh thee to scorn.  
Dost thou boast the clear knowledge thou  
waken'dst for man ?  
Then was kindled within him a thirst  
which outran  
Those perishing waters; a thirst of fierce  
fever,  
Hope, love, doubt, desire, which consume  
him forever.  
One came forth of gentle worth,  
Smiling on the sanguine earth;  
His words outlived him, like swift poison  
Withering up truth, peace, and pity.  
Look ! where round the wide horizon <sup>550</sup>  
Many a million-peopled city  
Vomits smoke in the bright air !  
Mark that outcry of despair !  
'T is his mild and gentle ghost  
Wailing for the faith he kindled.  
Look again ! the flames almost  
To a glow-worm's lamp have dwindled;  
The survivors round the embers  
Gather in dread.  
Joy, joy, joy ! <sup>560</sup>  
Past ages crowd on thee, but each one re-  
members,  
And the future is dark, and the present is  
spread

Like a pillow of thorns for thy slumberless  
head.

## SEMICHORUS I

Drops of bloody agony flow  
From his white and quivering brow.  
Grant a little respite now.  
See ! a disenchanted nation  
Springs like day from desolation;  
To Truth its state is dedicate,  
And Freedom leads it forth, her mate;  
A legioned band of linkèd brothers, <sup>571</sup>  
Whom Love calls children —

## SEMICHORUS II

'T is another's.  
See how kindred murder kin !  
'T is the vintage-time for Death and Sin;  
Blood, like new wine, bubbles within;  
Till Despair smothers  
The struggling world, which slaves and  
tyrants win.

[*All the FURIES vanish, except one.*]

## IONE

Hark, sister ! what a low yet dreadful groan  
Quite unsuppressed is tearing up the heart  
Of the good Titan, as storms tear the deep,  
And beasts hear the sea moan in inland  
caves. <sup>581</sup>  
Darest thou observe how the fiends torture  
him ?

## PANTHEA

Alas ! I looked forth twice, but will no  
more.

## IONE

What didst thou see ?

## PANTHEA

A woful sight: a youth  
With patient looks nailed to a crucifix.

## IONE

What next ?

## PANTHEA

The heaven around, the earth below,  
Was peopled with thick shapes of human  
death,  
All horrible, and wrought by human hands;  
And some appeared the work of human  
hearts, <sup>589</sup>

For men were slowly killed by frowns and smiles;  
 And other sights too foul to speak and live  
 Were wandering by. Let us not tempt  
 worse fear  
 By looking forth; those groans are grief  
 enough.

## FURY

Behold an emblem: those who do endure  
 Deep wrongs for man, and scorn, and chains,  
 but heap  
 Thousand-fold torment on themselves and  
 him.

## PROMETHEUS

Remit the anguish of that lighted stare;  
 Close those wan lips; let that thorn-wounded  
 brow  
 Stream not with blood; it mingles with  
 thy tears!  
 Fix, fix those tortured orbs in peace and  
 death, 600  
 So thy sick throes shake not that crucifix,  
 So those pale fingers play not with thy  
 gore.  
 Oh, horrible! Thy name I will not speak —  
 It hath become a curse. I see, I see  
 The wise, the mild, the lofty, and the just,  
 Whom thy slaves hate for being like to  
 thee,  
 Some hunted by foul lies from their heart's  
 home,  
 An early-chosen, late-lamented home,  
 As hooded ounces cling to the driven hind;  
 Some linked to corpses in unwholesome  
 cells; 610  
 Some — hear I not the multitude laugh  
 loud? —  
 Impaled in lingering fire; and mighty  
 realms  
 Float by my feet, like sea-uprooted isles,  
 Whose sons are kneaded down in common  
 blood  
 By the red light of their own burning  
 homes.

## FURY

Blood thou canst see, and fire; and canst  
 hear groans:  
 Worse things unheard, unseen, remain be-  
 hind.

## PROMETHEUS

Worse?

## FURY

In each human heart terror survives  
 The ruin it has gorged: the loftiest fear  
 All that they would disdain to think were  
 true. 620  
 Hypocrisy and custom make their minds —  
 The fanes of many a worship, now outworn  
 They dare not devise good for man's es-  
 tate,  
 And yet they know not that they do not  
 dare.  
 The good want power, but to weep barren  
 tears.  
 The powerful goodness want; worse need  
 for them.  
 The wise want love; and those who love  
 want wisdom;  
 And all best things are thus confused to  
 ill.  
 Many are strong and rich, and would be  
 just, 625  
 But live among their suffering fellow-men  
 As if none felt; they know not what they  
 do.

## PROMETHEUS

Thy words are like a cloud of winged  
 snakes;  
 And yet I pity those they torture not.

## FURY

Thou pitiest them? I speak no more!  
 [Vanishes.]

## PROMETHEUS

Ah woe!  
 Ah woe! Alas! pain, pain ever, forever!  
 I close my tearless eyes, but see more clear  
 Thy works within my woe-illumèd mind,  
 Thou subtle tyrant! Peace is in the  
 grave.  
 The grave hides all things beautiful and  
 good.  
 I am a God and cannot find it there, 640  
 Nor would I seek it; for, though dread  
 revenge,  
 This is defeat, fierce king, not victory.  
 The sights with which thou torturest gird  
 my soul  
 With new endurance, till the hour arrives  
 When they shall be no types of things  
 which are.

## PANTHEA

Alas! what sawest thou?



## PROMETHEUS

There are two woes —  
 To speak and to behold; thou spare me  
 one.  
 Names are there, Nature's sacred watch-  
 words, they  
 Were borne aloft in bright emblazonry;  
 The nations thronged around, and cried  
 aloud, 650  
 As with one voice, Truth, Liberty, and  
 Love!  
 Suddenly fierce confusion fell from heaven  
 Among them; there was strife, deceit, and  
 fear;  
 Tyrants rushed in, and did divide the spoil.  
 This was the shadow of the truth I saw.

## THE EARTH

I felt thy torture, son, with such mixed  
 joy  
 As pain and virtue give. To cheer thy  
 state  
 I bid ascend those subtle and fair spirits,  
 Whose homes are the dim caves of human  
 thought, 659  
 And who inhabit, as birds wing the wind,  
 Its world-surrounding ether; they behold  
 Beyond that twilight realm, as in a glass,  
 The future; may they speak comfort to  
 thee!

## PANTHEA

Look, sister, where a troop of spirits ga-  
 ther,  
 Like flocks of clouds in spring's delightful  
 weather,  
 Thronging in the blue air!

## IONE

And see! more come,  
 Like fountain-vapors when the winds are  
 dumb,  
 That climb up the ravine in scattered lines.  
 And hark! is it the music of the pines?  
 Is it the lake? Is it the waterfall? 670

## PANTHEA

'Tis something sadder, sweeter far than  
 all.

## CHORUS OF SPIRITS

From unremembered ages we  
 Gentle guides and guardians be  
 Of heaven-oppressed mortality;

And we breathe, and sicken not,  
 The atmosphere of human thought:  
 Be it dim, and dank, and gray,  
 Like a storm-extinguished day,  
 Travelled o'er by dying gleams;  
 Be it bright as all between 680  
 Cloudless skies and windless streams,  
 Silent, liquid, and serene;  
 As the birds within the wind,  
 As the fish within the wave,  
 As the thoughts of man's own mind  
 Float through all above the grave;  
 We make there our liquid lair,  
 Voyaging cloudlike and unpent  
 Through the boundless element:  
 Thence we bear the prophecy 690  
 Which begins and ends in thee!

## IONE

More yet come, one by one; the air around  
 them  
 Looks radiant as the air around a star.

## FIRST SPIRIT

On a battle-trumpet's blast  
 I fled hither, fast, fast, fast,  
 'Mid the darkness upward cast.  
 From the dust of creeds outworn,  
 From the tyrant's banner torn,  
 Gathering round me, onward borne,  
 There was mingled many a cry — 700  
 Freedom! Hope! Death! Victory!  
 Till they faded through the sky;  
 And one sound above, around,  
 One sound beneath, around, above,  
 Was moving; 't was the soul of love;  
 'T was the hope, the prophecy,  
 Which begins and ends in thee.

## SECOND SPIRIT

A rainbow's arch stood on the sea,  
 Which rocked beneath, immovably;  
 And the triumphant storm did flee, 710  
 Like a conqueror, swift and proud,  
 Begirt with many a captive cloud,  
 A shapeless, dark and rapid crowd,  
 Each by lightning riven in half.  
 I heard the thunder hoarsely laugh.  
 Mighty fleets were strewn like chaff  
 And spread beneath a hell of death  
 O'er the white waters. I alit  
 On a great ship lightning-split,  
 And speeded hither on the sigh 720  
 Of one who gave an enemy  
 His plank, then plunged aside to die.

## THIRD SPIRIT

I sat beside a sage's bed,  
 And the lamp was burning red  
 Near the book where he had fed,  
 When a Dream with plumes of flame  
 To his pillow hovering came,  
 And I knew it was the same  
 Which had kindled long ago  
 Pity, eloquence, and woe;  
 And the world awhile below  
 Wore the shade its lustre made.  
 It has borne me here as fleet  
 As Desire's lightning feet;  
 I must ride it back ere morrow,  
 Or the sage will wake in sorrow.

730

## FOURTH SPIRIT

On a poet's lips I slept  
 Dreaming like a love-adept  
 In the sound his breathing kept;  
 Nor seeks nor finds he mortal blisses,  
 But feeds on the ærial kisses  
 Of shapes that haunt thought's wilder-  
 nesses.

740

He will watch from dawn to gloom  
 The lake-reflected sun illumine  
 The yellow bees in the ivy-bloom,  
 Nor heed nor see what things they be;  
 But from these create he can  
 Forms more real than living man,  
 Nurslings of immortality!  
 One of these awakened me,  
 And I sped to succor thee.

750

## IONE

Behold'st thou not two shapes from the  
 east and west  
 Come, as two doves to one belovèd nest,  
 Twin nurslings of the all-sustaining air,  
 On swift still wings glide down the at-  
 mosphere?  
 And, hark! their sweet sad voices! 't is  
 despair  
 Mingled with love and then dissolved in  
 sound.

## PANTHEA

Canst thou speak, sister? all my words are  
 drowned.

## IONE

Their beauty gives me voice. See how  
 they float  
 On their sustaining wings of skyey grain, 760

Orange and azure deepening into gold!  
 Their soft smiles light the air like a star's  
 fire.

## CHORUS OF SPIRITS

Hast thou beheld the form of Love?

## FIFTH SPIRIT

As over wide dominions  
 I sped, like some swift cloud that wings  
 the wide air's wildernesses,  
 That planet-crested Shape swept by on  
 lightning-braided pinions,  
 Scattering the liquid joy of life from his  
 ambrosial tresses.  
 His footsteps paved the world with light;  
 but as I passed 't was fading,  
 And hollow Ruin yawned behind; great  
 sages bound in madness,  
 And headless patriots, and pale youths who  
 perished, unupbraiding,  
 Gleamed in the night. I wandered o'er,  
 till thou, O King of sadness,  
 Turned by thy smile the worst I saw to  
 recollected gladness.

770

## SIXTH SPIRIT

Ah, sister! Desolation is a delicate thing:  
 It walks not on the earth, it floats not on  
 the air,  
 But treads with killing footstep, and fans  
 with silent wing  
 The tender hopes which in their hearts the  
 best and gentlest bear;  
 Who, soothed to false repose by the fan-  
 ning plumes above  
 And the music-stirring motion of its soft  
 and busy feet,  
 Dream visions of ærial joy, and call the  
 monster, Love,  
 And wake, and find the shadow Pain, as  
 he whom now we greet.

## CHORUS

Though Ruin now Love's shadow be, 780  
 Following him, destroyingly,  
 On Death's white and wingèd steed,  
 Which the fleetest cannot flee,  
 Trampling down both flower and weed,  
 Man and beast, and foul and fair,  
 Like a tempest through the air;  
 Thou shalt quell this horseman grim,  
 Woundless though in heart or limb.

## PROMETHEUS

Spirits ! how know ye this shall be ?

## CHORUS

In the atmosphere we breathe, 790  
As buds grow red, when the snow-storms  
flee,

From spring gathering up beneath,  
Whose mild winds shake the elder-brake,  
And the wandering herdsman know  
That the white-thorn soon will blow:  
Wisdom, Justice, Love, and Peace,  
When they struggle to increase,  
Are to us as soft winds be  
To shepherd boys, the prophecy  
Which begins and ends in thee. 800

## IONE

Where are the Spirits fled ?

## PANTHEA

Only a sense  
Remains of them, like the omnipotence  
Of music, when the inspired voice and lute  
Languish, ere yet the responses are mute,  
Which through the deep and labyrinthine  
soul,  
Like echoes through long caverns, wind  
and roll.

## PROMETHEUS

How fair these air-born shapes ! and yet I  
feel  
Most vain all hope but love; and thou art  
far,  
Asia ! who, when my being overflowed, 809  
Wert like a golden chalice to bright wine  
Which else had sunk into the thirsty dust.  
All things are still. Alas ! how heavily  
This quiet morning weighs upon my heart;  
Though I should dream I could even  
sleep with grief,  
If slumber were denied not. I would fain  
Be what it is my destiny to be,  
The saviour and the strength of suffering  
man,  
Or sink into the original gulf of things.  
There is no agony, and no solace left;  
Earth can console, Heaven can torment no  
more. 820

## PANTHEA

Hast thou forgotten one who watches thee  
The cold dark night, and never sleeps but  
when  
The shadow of thy spirit falls on her ?

## PROMETHEUS

I said all hope was vain but love; thou  
lovest.

## PANTHEA

Deeply in truth; but the eastern star looks  
white,  
And Asia waits in that far Indian vale,  
The scene of her sad exile; rugged once  
And desolate and frozen, like this ravine;  
But now invested with fair flowers and  
herbs,  
And haunted by sweet airs and sounds,  
which flow 830  
Among the woods and waters, from the  
ether  
Of her transforming presence, which would  
fade  
If it were mingled not with thine. Fare-  
well !

## ACT II

SCENE I. — *Morning. A lovely Vale in the  
Indian Caucasus. ASIA, alone.*

## ASIA

FROM all the blasts of heaven thou hast  
descended;  
Yes, like a spirit, like a thought, which  
makes  
Unwonted tears throng to the horny eyes,  
And beatings haunt the desolated heart,  
Which should have learned repose; thou  
hast descended  
Cradled in tempests; thou dost wake, O  
Spring !  
O child of many winds ! As suddenly  
Thou comest as the memory of a dream,  
Which now is sad because it hath been  
sweet;  
Like genius, or like joy which riseth up 10  
As from the earth, clothing with golden  
clouds  
The desert of our life.  
This is the season, this the day, the hour;  
At sunrise thou shouldst come, sweet sister  
mine,  
Too long desired, too long delaying, come !  
How like death-worms the wingless mo-  
ments crawl !  
The point of one white star is quivering  
still  
Deep in the orange light of widening morn  
Beyond the purple mountains; through a  
chasm



Of wind-divided mist the darker lake 20  
 Reflects it; now it wanes; it gleams again  
 As the waves fade, and as the burning  
 threads  
 Of woven cloud unravel in pale air;  
 'T is lost! and through yon peaks of cloud-  
 like snow  
 The roseate sunlight quivers; hear I not  
 The Æolian music of her sea-green plumes  
 Winnowing the crimson dawn?

PANTHEA enters

I feel, I see  
 Those eyes which burn through smiles that  
 faded in tears,  
 Like stars half-quenched in mists of silver  
 dew. 29  
 Belovèd and most beautiful, who wearest  
 The shadow of that soul by which I live,  
 How late thou art! the spherèd sun had  
 climbed  
 The sea; my heart was sick with hope,  
 before  
 The printless air felt thy belated plumes.

PANTHEA

Pardon, great Sister! but my wings were  
 faint  
 With the delight of a remembered dream,  
 As are the noontide plumes of summer  
 winds  
 Sate with sweet flowers. I was wont to  
 sleep  
 Peacefully, and awake refreshed and calm,  
 Before the sacred Titan's fall and thy 40  
 Unhappy love had made, through use and  
 pity,  
 Both love and woe familiar to my heart  
 As they had grown to thine: erewhile I  
 slept  
 Under the glaucous caverns of old Ocean  
 Within dim bowers of green and purple  
 moss,  
 Our young Ione's soft and milky arms  
 Locked then, as now, behind my dark,  
 moist hair,  
 While my shut eyes and cheek were pressed  
 within  
 The folded depth of her life-breathing  
 bosom: 49  
 But not as now, since I am made the  
 wind  
 Which fails beneath the music that I bear  
 Of thy most wordless converse; since dis-  
 solved

Into the sense with which love talks, my  
 rest  
 Was troubled and yet sweet; my waking  
 hours  
 Too full of care and pain.

ASIA

Lift up thine eyes,  
 And let me read thy dream.

PANTHEA

As I have said,  
 With our sea-sister at his feet I slept.  
 The mountain mists, condensing at our  
 voice  
 Under the moon, had spread their snowy  
 flakes,  
 From the keen ice shielding our linkèd  
 sleep. 60  
 Then two dreams came. One I remember  
 not.  
 But in the other his pale wound-worn limbs  
 Fell from Prometheus, and the azure night  
 Grew radiant with the glory of that form  
 Which lives unchanged within, and his  
 voice fell  
 Like music which makes giddy the dim  
 brain,  
 Faint with intoxication of keen joy:  
 'Sister of her whose footsteps pave the  
 world  
 With loveliness — more fair than aught  
 but her,  
 Whose shadow thou art — lift thine eyes  
 on me.' 70  
 I lifted them; the overpowering light  
 Of that immortal shape was shadowed o'er  
 By love; which, from his soft and flowing  
 limbs,  
 And passion-parted lips, and keen, faint  
 eyes,  
 Steamed forth like vaporous fire; an at-  
 mosphere  
 Which wrapped me in its all-dissolving  
 power,  
 As the warm ether of the morning sun  
 Wraps ere it drinks some cloud of wander-  
 ing dew.  
 I saw not, heard not, moved not, only felt  
 His presence flow and mingle through my  
 blood 80  
 Till it became his life, and his grew mine,  
 And I was thus absorbed, until it passed,  
 And like the vapors when the sun sinks  
 down,

Gathering again in drops upon the pines,  
And tremulous as they, in the deep night  
My being was condensed; and as the rays  
Of thought were slowly gathered, I could  
hear

His voice, whose accents lingered ere they  
died

Like footsteps of weak melody; thy name  
Among the many sounds alone I heard <sup>90</sup>  
Of what might be articulate; though still  
I listened through the night when sound  
was none.

Ione wakened then, and said to me:  
'Canst thou divine what troubles me to-  
night ?

I always knew what I desired before,  
Nor ever found delight to wish in vain.  
But now I cannot tell thee what I seek;  
I know not; something sweet, since it is  
sweet

Even to desire ; it is thy sport, false sis-  
ter;

Thou hast discovered some enchantment  
old, <sup>100</sup>

Whose spells have stolen my spirit as I  
slept

And mingled it with thine; for when just  
now

We kissed, I felt within thy parted lips  
The sweet air that sustained me; and the  
warmth

Of the life-blood, for loss of which I  
faint,

Quivered between our intertwining arms.'

I answered not, for the Eastern star grew  
pale,

But fled to thee.

ASIA

Thou speakest, but thy words  
Are as the air; I feel them not. Oh, lift  
Thine eyes, that I may read his written  
soul ! <sup>110</sup>

PANTHEA

I lift them, though they droop beneath the  
load

Of that they would express; what canst  
thou see

But thine own fairest shadow imaged there ?

ASIA

Thine eyes are like the deep, blue, bound-  
less heaven

Contracted to two circles underneath

Their long, fine lashes; dark, far, measure-  
less,  
Orb within orb, and line through line in-  
woven.

PANTHEA

Why lookest thou as if a spirit passed ?

ASIA

There is a change; beyond their inmost  
depth

I see a shade, a shape: 't is He, arrayed <sup>120</sup>  
In the soft light of his own smiles, which  
spread

Like radiance from the cloud-surrounded  
moon.

Prometheus, it is thine ! depart not yet !  
Say not those smiles that we shall meet  
again

Within that bright pavilion which their  
beams

Shall build on the waste world ? The dream  
is told.

What shape is that between us ? Its rude  
hair

Roughens the wind that lifts it, its regard  
Is wild and quick, yet 't is a thing of air,  
For through its gray robe gleams the golden  
dew <sup>130</sup>

Whose stars the noon has quenched not.

DREAM

Follow ! Follow !

PANTHEA

It is mine other dream.

ASIA

It disappears.

PANTHEA

It passes now into my mind. Methought  
As we sate here, the flower-infolding buds  
Burst on yon lightning - blasted almond  
tree;

When swift from the white Scythian wil-  
derness

A wind swept forth wrinkling the Earth  
with frost;

I looked, and all the blossoms were blown  
down;

But on each leaf was stamped, as the blue  
bells

Of Hyacinth tell Apollo's written grief, <sup>140</sup>  
OH, FOLLOW, FOLLOW !

## ASIA

As you speak, your words  
 Fill, pause by pause, my own forgotten  
 sleep  
 With shapes. Methought among the lawns  
 together  
 We wandered, underneath the young gray  
 dawn,  
 And multitudes of dense white fleecy clouds  
 Were wandering in thick flocks along the  
 mountains,  
 Shepherded by the slow, unwilling wind;  
 And the white dew on the new-bladed  
 grass,  
 Just piercing the dark earth, hung silently;  
 And there was more which I remember  
 not; 150  
 But on the shadows of the morning clouds,  
 Athwart the purple mountain slope, was  
 written  
 FOLLOW, OH, FOLLOW! as they vanished  
 by;  
 And on each herb, from which Heaven's  
 dew had fallen,  
 The like was stamped, as with a withering  
 fire;  
 A wind arose among the pines; it shook  
 The clinging music from their boughs, and  
 then  
 Low, sweet, faint sounds, like the farewell  
 of ghosts,  
 Were heard: OH, FOLLOW, FOLLOW, FOLLOW  
 ME!  
 And then I said, 'Panthea, look on me.' 160  
 But in the depth of those beloved eyes  
 Still I saw, FOLLOW, FOLLOW!

## ECHO

Follow, follow!

## PANTHEA

The crags, this clear spring morning, mock  
 our voices,  
 As they were spirit-tongued.

## ASIA

It is some being  
 Around the crags. What fine clear sounds!  
 Oh, list!

ECHOES, *unseen*

Echoes we: listen!  
 We cannot stay:  
 As dew-stars glisten  
 Then fade away —  
 Child of Ocean!

170

## ASIA

Hark! Spirits speak. The liquid re-  
 sponses  
 Of their ærial tongues yet sound.

## PANTHEA

I hear.

## ECHOES

Oh, follow, follow,  
 As our voice recedeth  
 Through the caverns hollow,  
 Where the forest spreadeth;  
 (*More distant*)  
 Oh, follow, follow!  
 Through the caverns hollow,  
 As the song floats thou pursue,  
 Where the wild bee never flew, 180  
 Through the noontide darkness deep,  
 By the odor-breathing sleep  
 Of faint night-flowers, and the waves  
 At the fountain-lighted caves,  
 While our music, wild and sweet,  
 Mocks thy gently falling feet,  
 Child of Ocean!

## ASIA

Shall we pursue the sound? It grows  
 more faint  
 And distant.

## PANTHEA

List! the strain floats nearer now.

## ECHOES

In the world unknown 190  
 Sleeps a voice unspoken;  
 By thy step alone  
 Can its rest be broken;  
 Child of Ocean!

## ASIA

How the notes sink upon the ebbing wind!

## ECHOES

Oh, follow, follow!  
 Through the caverns hollow,  
 As the song floats thou pursue,  
 By the woodland noontide dew;  
 By the forests, lakes, and fountains, 200  
 Through the many-folded mountains;  
 To the rents, and gulfs, and chasms,  
 Where the Earth reposed from spasms,  
 On the day when He and thou  
 Parted, to commingle now;  
 Child of Ocean!



## ASIA

Come, sweet Panthea, link thy hand in mine,  
And follow, ere the voices fade away.

SCENE II. — *A Forest intermingled with Rocks and Caverns. ASIA and PANTHEA pass into it. Two young Fauns are sitting on a Rock, listening.*

## SEMICHORUS I OF SPIRITS

The path through which that lovely twain  
Have passed, by cedar, pine, and yew,  
And each dark tree that ever grew,  
Is curtained out from Heaven's wide blue;  
Nor sun, nor moon, nor wind, nor rain,  
Can pierce its interwoven bowers,  
Nor aught, save where some cloud of dew,  
Drifted along the earth-creeping breeze  
Between the trunks of the hoar trees, 9  
Hangs each a pearl in the pale flowers  
Of the green laurel blown anew,  
And bends, and then fades silently,  
One frail and fair anemone;  
Or when some star of many a one  
That climbs and wanders through steep night,  
Has found the cleft through which alone  
Beams fall from high those depths upon, —  
Ere it is borne away, away,  
By the swift Heavens that cannot stay,  
It scatters drops of golden light, 20  
Like lines of rain that ne'er unite;  
And the gloom divine is all around;  
And underneath is the mossy ground.

## SEMICHORUS II

There the voluptuous nightingales,  
Are awake through all the broad noon-day:  
When one with bliss or sadness fails,  
And through the windless ivy-boughs,  
Sick with sweet love, droops dying away  
On its mate's music-panting bosom;  
Another from the swinging blossom, 30  
Watching to catch the languid close  
Of the last strain, then lifts on high  
The wings of the weak melody,  
Till some new strain of feeling bear  
The song, and all the woods are mute;  
When there is heard through the dim air  
The rush of wings, and rising there,  
Like many a lake-surrounded flute,

Sounds overflow the listener's brain  
So sweet, that joy is almost pain. 40

## SEMICHORUS I

There those enchanted eddies play  
Of echoes, music-tongued, which draw,  
By Demogorgon's mighty law,  
With melting rapture, or sweet awe,  
All spirits on that secret way,  
As inland boats are driven to Ocean  
Down streams made strong with mountain-thaw;  
And first there comes a gentle sound  
To those in talk or slumber bound,  
And wakes the destined; soft emotion 50  
Attracts, impels them; those who saw  
Say from the breathing earth behind  
There steams a plume-uplifting wind  
Which drives them on their path, while they  
Believe their own swift wings and feet  
The sweet desires within obey;  
And so they float upon their way,  
Until, still sweet, but loud and strong,  
The storm of sound is driven along,  
Sucked up and hurrying; as they fleet 60  
Behind, its gathering billows meet  
And to the fatal mountain bear  
Like clouds amid the yielding air.

## FIRST FAUN

Canst thou imagine where those spirits live  
Which make such delicate music in the woods?  
We haunt within the least frequented caves  
And closest coverts, and we know these wilds,  
Yet never meet them, though we hear them oft:  
Where may they hide themselves?

## SECOND FAUN

'Tis hard to tell;  
I have heard those more skilled in spirits say, 70  
The bubbles, which the enchantment of the sun  
Sucks from the pale faint water-flowers that pave  
The oozy bottom of clear lakes and pools,  
Are the pavilions where such dwell and float  
Under the green and golden atmosphere

Which noontide kindles through the woven  
leaves;  
And when these burst, and the thin fiery  
air,  
The which they breathed within those lu-  
cent domes,  
Ascends to flow like meteors through the  
night,  
They ride on them, and rein their headlong  
speed,  
And bow their burning crests, and glide in  
fire  
Under the waters of the earth again.

## FIRST FAUN

If such live thus, have others other lives,  
Under pink blossoms or within the bells  
Of meadow flowers or folded violets deep,  
Or on their dying odors, when they die,  
Or in the sunlight of the spherèd dew?

## SECOND FAUN

Ay, many more which we may well divine.  
But should we stay to speak, noontide  
would come,  
And thwart Silenus find his goats un-  
drawn,  
And grudge to sing those wise and lovely  
songs  
Of Fate, and Chance, and God, and Chaos  
old,  
And Love and the chained Titan's woful  
doom,  
And how he shall be loosed, and make the  
earth  
One brotherhood; delightful strains which  
cheer  
Our solitary twilights, and which charm  
To silence the unenvying nightingales.

SCENE III. — *A Pinnacle of Rock among  
Mountains.* ASIA and PANTHEA.

## PANTHEA

Hither the sound has borne us — to the  
realm  
Of Demogorgon, and the mighty portal,  
Like a volcano's meteor-breathing chasm,  
Whence the oracular vapor is hurled up  
Which lonely men drink wandering in their  
youth,  
And call truth, virtue, love, genius, or joy,  
That maddening wine of life, whose dregs  
they drain

To deep intoxication; and uplift,  
Like Mænads who cry loud, Evøe! Evøe!  
The voice which is contagion to the  
world.

10

## ASIA

Fit throne for such a Power! Magnifi-  
cent!  
How glorious art thou, Earth! and if thou  
be  
The shadow of some spirit lovelier still,  
Though evil stain its work, and it should  
be  
Like its creation, weak yet beautiful,  
I could fall down and worship that and  
thee.  
Even now my heart adoreth. Wonderful!  
Look, sister, ere the vapor dim thy brain:  
Beneath is a wide plain of billowy mist,  
As a lake, paving in the morning sky,  
With azure waves which burst in silver  
light,  
Some Indian vale. Behold it, rolling on  
Under the curdling winds, and islanding  
The peak whereon we stand, midway,  
around,  
Encinctured by the dark and blooming  
forests,  
Dim twilight-lawns, and stream-illumined  
caves,  
And wind-enchanted shapes of wandering  
mist;  
And far on high the keen sky-cleaving  
mountains  
From icy spires of sunlike radiance fling  
The dawn, as lifted Ocean's dazzling spray,  
From some Atlantic islet scattered up,  
Spangles the wind with lamp-like water-  
drops.  
The vale is girdled with their walls, a  
howl  
Of cataracts from their thaw-cloven ra-  
vines  
Satiates the listening wind, continuous, vast,  
Awful as silence. Hark! the rushing  
snow!  
The sun-awakened avalanche! whose mass,  
Thrice sifted by the storm, had gathered  
there  
Flake after flake, in heaven-defying minds  
As thought by thought is piled, till some  
great truth  
Is loosened, and the nations echo round,  
Shaken to their roots, as do the mountains  
now.

40

## PANTHEA

Look how the gusty sea of mist is breaking  
In crimson foam, even at our feet ! it rises  
As Ocean at the enchantment of the moon  
Round foodless men wrecked on some oozy  
isle.

## ASIA

The fragments of the cloud are scattered  
up;  
The wind that lifts them disentwines my  
hair;  
Its billows now sweep o'er mine eyes; my  
brain  
Grows dizzy; I see shapes within the mist. 49

## PANTHEA

A countenance with beckoning smiles;  
there burns  
An azure fire within its golden locks !  
Another and another: hark ! they speak !

## SONG OF SPIRITS

To the deep, to the deep,  
Down, down !  
Through the shade of sleep,  
Through the cloudy strife  
Of Death and of Life;  
Through the veil and the bar  
Of things which seem and are, 60  
Even to the steps of the remotest throne,  
Down, down !

While the sound whirls around,  
Down, down !  
As the fawn draws the hound,  
As the lightning the vapor,  
As a weak moth the taper;  
Death, despair; love, sorrow;  
Time, both; to-day, to-morrow;  
As steel obeys the spirit of the stone, 70  
Down, down !

Through the gray, void abyss,  
Down, down !  
Where the air is no prism,  
And the moon and stars are not,  
And the cavern-crag wear not  
The radiance of Heaven,  
Nor the gloom to Earth given,  
Where there is one pervading, one alone, 80  
Down, down !

In the depth of the deep  
Down, down !

Like veiled lightning asleep,  
Like the spark nursed in embers,  
The last look Love remembers,  
Like a diamond, which shines  
On the dark wealth of mines,  
A spell is treasured but for thee alone.  
Down, down !

We have bound thee, we guide thee; 90  
Down, down !  
With the bright form beside thee;  
Resist not the weakness,  
Such strength is in meekness  
That the Eternal, the Immortal,  
Must unloose through life's portal  
The snake-like Doom coiled underneath  
his throne  
By that alone.

SCENE IV. — *The Cave of DEMOGORGON.*  
ASIA and PANTHEA.

## PANTHEA

What veiled form sits on that ebon throne ?

## ASIA

The veil has fallen.

## PANTHEA

I see a mighty darkness  
Filling the seat of power, and rays of gloom  
Dart round, as light from the meridian sun,  
Ungazed upon and shapeless; neither limb,  
Nor form, nor outline; yet we feel it is  
A living Spirit.

## DEMOGORGON

Ask what thou wouldst know.

## ASIA

What canst thou tell ?

## DEMOGORGON

All things thou dar'st demand.

## ASIA

Who made the living world ?

## DEMOGORGON

God.

## ASIA

Who made all  
That it contains ? thought, passion, reason,  
will, 10  
Imagination ?



DEMOGORGON

God : Almighty God.

ASIA

Who made that sense which, when the  
winds of spring  
In rarest visitation, or the voice  
Of one belovèd heard in youth alone,  
Fills the faint eyes with falling tears which  
dim  
The radiant looks of unbewailing flowers,  
And leaves this peopled earth a solitude  
When it returns no more ?

DEMOGORGON

Merciful God.

ASIA

And who made terror, madness, crime, re-  
morse,  
Which from the links of the great chain of  
things<sup>20</sup>  
To every thought within the mind of man  
Sway and drag heavily, and each one reels  
Under the load towards the pit of death ;  
Abandoned hope, and love that turns to  
hate ;  
And self-contempt, bitterer to drink than  
blood ;  
Pain, whose unheeded and familiar speech  
Is howling, and keen shrieks, day after  
day ;  
And Hell, or the sharp fear of Hell ?

DEMOGORGON

He reigns.

ASIA

Utter his name ; a world pining in pain  
Asks but his name ; curses shall drag him  
down.<sup>30</sup>

DEMOGORGON

He reigns.

ASIA

I feel, I know it: who ?

DEMOGORGON

He reigns.

ASIA

Who reigns ? There was the Heaven and  
Earth at first,

And Light and Love; then Saturn, from  
whose throne  
Time fell, an envious shadow; such the  
state  
Of the earth's primal spirits beneath his  
sway,  
As the calm joy of flowers and living  
leaves  
Before the wind or sun has withered them  
And semivital worms ; but he refused  
The birthright of their being, knowledge,  
power,  
The skill which wields the elements, the  
thought<sup>40</sup>  
Which pierces this dim universe like light,  
Self-empire, and the majesty of love;  
For thirst of which they fainted. Then  
Prometheus  
Gave wisdom, which is strength, to Jupiter,  
And with this law alone, 'Let man be  
free,'  
Clothed him with the dominion of wide  
Heaven.  
To know nor faith, nor love, nor law, to be  
Omnipotent but friendless, is to reign;  
And Jove now reigned; for on the race of  
man  
First famine, and then toil, and then dis-  
ease,<sup>50</sup>  
Strife, wounds, and ghastly death unseen  
before,  
Fell; and the unseasonable seasons drove,  
With alternating shafts of frost and fire,  
Their shelterless, pale tribes to mountain  
caves;  
And in their desert hearts fierce wants he  
sent,  
And mad disquietudes, and shadows idle  
Of unreal good, which levied mutual war,  
So ruining the lair wherein they raged.  
Prometheus saw, and waked the legioned  
hopes<sup>59</sup>  
Which sleep within folded Elysian flowers,  
Nepenthe, Moly, Amaranth, fadeless  
blooms,  
That they might hide with thin and rain-  
bow wings  
The shape of Death; and Love he sent to  
bind  
The disunited tendrils of that vine  
Which bears the wine of life, the human  
heart;  
And he tamed fire which, like some beast  
of prey,  
Most terrible, but lovely, played beneath

The frown of man; and tortured to his will  
 Iron and gold, the slaves and signs of power,  
 And gems and poisons, and all subtlest forms<sup>70</sup>  
 Hidden beneath the mountains and the waves.  
 He gave man speech, and speech created thought,  
 Which is the measure of the universe;  
 And Science struck the thrones of earth and heaven,  
 Which shook, but fell not; and the harmonious mind  
 Poured itself forth in all-prophetic song;  
 And music lifted up the listening spirit  
 Until it walked, exempt from mortal care,  
 Godlike, o'er the clear billows of sweet sound;  
 And human hands first mimicked and then mocked,<sup>80</sup>  
 With moulded limbs more lovely than its own,  
 The human form, till marble grew divine;  
 And mothers, gazing, drank the love men see  
 Reflected in their race, behold, and perish.  
 He told the hidden power of herbs and springs,  
 And Disease drank and slept. Death grew like sleep.  
 He taught the implicated orbits woven  
 Of the wide-wandering stars; and how the sun  
 Changes his lair, and by what secret spell  
 The pale moon is transformed, when her broad eye<sup>90</sup>  
 Gazes not on the interlunar sea.  
 He taught to rule, as life directs the limbs,  
 The tempest-wingèd chariots of the Ocean,  
 And the Celt knew the Indian. Cities then  
 Were built, and through their snow-like columns flowed  
 The warm winds, and the azure ether shone,  
 And the blue sea and shadowy hills were seen.  
 Such, the alleviations of his state,  
 Prometheus gave to man, for which he hangs  
 Withering in destined pain; but who rains down<sup>100</sup>  
 Evil, the immedicable plague, which, while  
 Man looks on his creation like a god  
 And sees that it is glorious, drives him on,

The wreck of his own will, the scorn of earth,  
 The outcast, the abandoned, the alone ?  
 Not Jove: while yet his frown shook heaven  
 ay, when  
 His adversary from adamantine chains  
 Cursed him, he trembled like a slave. De-  
 clare  
 Who is his master ? Is he too a slave ?

DEMOGORGON

All spirits are enslaved which serve things evil:<sup>110</sup>  
 Thou knowest if Jupiter be such or no.

ASIA

Whom called'st thou God ?

DEMOGORGON

I spoke but as ye speak,  
 For Jove is the supreme of living things.

ASIA

Who is the master of the slave ?

DEMOGORGON

If the abysm  
 Could vomit forth its secrets — but a voice  
 Is wanting, the deep truth is imageless;  
 For what would it avail to bid thee gaze  
 On the revolving world ? What to bid  
 speak  
 Fate, Time, Occasion, Chance and Change ?  
 To these  
 All things are subject but eternal Love.<sup>120</sup>

ASIA

So much I asked before, and my heart gave  
 The response thou hast given; and of such  
 truths  
 Each to itself must be the oracle.  
 One more demand; and do thou answer me  
 As my own soul would answer, did it know  
 That which I ask. Prometheus shall arise  
 Henceforth the sun of this rejoicing world:  
 When shall the destined hour arrive ?

DEMOGORGON

Behold !

ASIA

The rocks are cloven, and through the purple night  
 I see cars drawn by rainbow-wingèd  
 steeds<sup>130</sup>

Which trample the dim winds; in each there  
stands

A wild-eyed charioteer urging their flight.  
Some look behind, as fiends pursued them  
there,

And yet I see no shapes but the keen stars;  
Others, with burning eyes, lean forth, and  
drink

With eager lips the wind of their own  
speed,

As if the thing they loved fled on before,  
And now, even now, they clasped it. Their  
bright locks

Stream like a comet's flashing hair; they  
all

Sweep onward. 139

DEMOGORGON

These are the immortal Hours,  
Of whom thou didst demand. One waits  
for thee.

ASIA

A Spirit with a dreadful countenance  
Checks its dark chariot by the craggy gulf.  
Unlike thy brethren, ghastly Charioteer,  
Who art thou? Whither wouldst thou  
bear me? Speak!

SPIRIT

I am the Shadow of a destiny  
More dread than is my aspect; ere yon  
planet

Has set, the darkness which ascends with  
me

Shall wrap in lasting night heaven's kingless  
throne. 149

ASIA

What meanest thou?

PANTHEA

That terrible Shadow floats  
Up from its throne, as may the lurid smoke  
Of earthquake-ruined cities o'er the sea.  
Lo! it ascends the car; the coursers fly  
Terrified; watch its path among the stars  
Blackening the night!

ASIA

Thus I am answered: strange!

PANTHEA

See, near the verge, another chariot stays;  
An ivory shell inlaid with crimson fire,

Which comes and goes within its sculptured  
rim

Of delicate strange tracery; the young  
Spirit

That guides it has the dove-like eyes of  
hope; 160

How its soft smiles attract the soul! as  
light

Lures winged insects through the lampless  
air.

SPIRIT

My coursers are fed with the lightning,  
They drink of the whirlwind's stream,  
And when the red morning is bright'ning  
They bathe in the fresh sunbeam.

They have strength for their swiftness I  
deem;

Then ascend with me, daughter of Ocean.

I desire — and their speed makes night  
kindle;

I fear — they outstrip the typhoon; 170

Ere the cloud piled on Atlas can dwindle

We encircle the earth and the moon.

We shall rest from long labors at noon;  
Then ascend with me, daughter of Ocean.

SCENE V. — *The Car pauses within a Cloud on  
the Top of a snowy Mountain.* ASIA, PAN-  
THEA, and the SPIRIT OF THE HOUR.

SPIRIT

On the brink of the night and the morning  
My coursers are wont to respire;

But the Earth has just whispered a warn-  
ing

That their flight must be swifter than  
fire;

They shall drink the hot speed of desire!

ASIA

Thou breathest on their nostrils, but my  
breath

Would give them swifter speed.

SPIRIT

Alas! it could not.

PANTHEA

O Spirit! pause, and tell whence is the  
light

Which fills the cloud? the sun is yet un-  
risen. 9



## SPIRIT

The sun will rise not until noon. Apollo  
Is held in heaven by wonder; and the light  
Which fills this vapor, as the ærial hue  
Of fountain-gazing roses fills the water,  
Flows from thy mighty sister.

## PANTHEA

Yes, I feel —

## ASIA

What is it with thee, sister? Thou art  
pale.

## PANTHEA

How thou art changed! I dare not look  
on thee;  
I feel but see thee not. I scarce endure  
The radiance of thy beauty. Some good  
change

Is working in the elements, which suffer  
Thy presence thus unveiled. The Nereids  
tell

That on the day when the clear hyaline<sup>20</sup>  
Was cloven at thy uprise, and thou didst  
stand

Within a veined shell, which floated on  
Over the calm floor of the crystal sea,  
Among the Ægean isles, and by the shores  
Which bear thy name, — love, like the at-  
mosphere

Of the sun's fire filling the living world,  
Burst from thee, and illumined earth and  
heaven

And the deep ocean and the sunless caves  
And all that dwells within them; till grief  
cast

Eclipse upon the soul from which it came.<sup>30</sup>  
Such art thou now; nor is it I alone,  
Thy sister, thy companion, thine own chosen  
one,

But the whole world which seeks thy sym-  
pathy.

Hearest thou not sounds i' the air which  
speak the love

Of all articulate beings? Feelest thou not  
The inanimate winds enamoured of thee?  
List!

[*Music.*

## ASIA

Thy words are sweeter than aught else but  
his

Whose echoes they are; yet all love is  
sweet,

Given or returned. Common as light is  
love,

40

And its familiar voice wearies not ever.  
Like the wide heaven, the all-sustaining air,  
It makes the reptile equal to the God;  
They who inspire it most are fortunate,  
As I am now; but those who feel it most  
Are happier still, after long sufferings,  
As I shall soon become.

## PANTHEA

List! Spirits speak.

*VOICE in the air, singing*

Life of Life, thy lips enkindle

With their love the breath between them;  
And thy smiles before they dwindle<sup>50</sup>

Make the cold air fire; then screen them  
In those looks, where whoso gazes  
Faints, entangled in their mazes.

Child of Light! thy limbs are burning

Through the vest which seems to hide  
them;

As the radiant lines of morning

Through the clouds, ere they divide  
them;

And this atmosphere divinest

Shrouds thee wheresoe'er thou shinest.

Fair are others; none beholds thee,

60

But thy voice sounds low and tender  
Like the fairest, for it folds thee

From the sight, that liquid splendor,  
And all feel, yet see thee never,  
As I feel now, lost forever!

Lamp of Earth! where'er thou movest

Its dim shapes are clad with brightness,  
And the souls of whom thou lovest

Walk upon the winds with lightness,  
Till they fail, as I am failing,<sup>70</sup>  
Dizzy, lost, yet unbewailing!

## ASIA

My soul is an enchanted boat,

Which, like a sleeping swan, doth float  
Upon the silver waves of thy sweet sing-  
ing;

And thine doth like an angel sit

Beside a helm conducting it,

Whilst all the winds with melody are ring-  
ing.

It seems to float ever, forever,

Upon that many-winding river,

Between mountains, woods, abysses,<sup>80</sup>  
A paradise of wildernesses!

Till, like one in slumber bound,  
Borne to the ocean, I float down, around,  
Into a sea profound of ever-spreading  
sound.

Meanwhile thy spirit lifts its pinions  
In music's most serene dominions;  
Catching the winds that fan that happy  
heaven.

And we sail on, away, afar,  
Without a course, without a star,  
But, by the instinct of sweet music  
driven; 90

Till through Elysian garden islets  
By thee most beautiful of pilots,  
Where never mortal pinnace glided,  
The boat of my desire is guided;  
Realms where the air we breathe is love,  
Which in the winds on the waves doth  
move,  
Harmonizing this earth with what we feel  
above.

We have passed Age's icy caves,  
And Manhood's dark and tossing waves,  
And Youth's smooth ocean, smiling to  
betray; 100

Beyond the glassy gulfs we flee  
Of shadow-peopled Infancy,  
Through Death and Birth, to a diviner day;  
A paradise of vaulted bowers  
Lit by downward-gazing flowers,  
And watery paths that wind between  
Wildernesses calm and green,  
Peopled by shapes too bright to see,  
And rest, having beheld; somewhat like  
thee;  
Which walk upon the sea, and chant melo-  
diously! 110

### ACT III

SCENE I. — *Heaven. JUPITER on his Throne ;  
THETIS and the other Deities assembled.*

#### JUPITER

YE congregated powers of heaven, who  
share  
The glory and the strength of him ye  
serve,  
Rejoice ! henceforth I am omnipotent.  
All else had been subdued to me ; alone  
The soul of man, like unextinguished fire,  
Yet burns towards heaven with fierce re-  
proach, and doubt,

And lamentation, and reluctant prayer,  
Hurling up insurrection, which might  
make

Our antique empire insecure, though built  
On eldest faith, and hell's coeval, fear; 10  
And though my curses through the pendu-  
lous air,

Like snow on herbless peaks, fall flake by  
flake,

And cling to it; though under my wrath's  
night

It climb the crags of life, step after step,  
Which wound it, as ice wounds unsandalled  
feet,

It yet remains supreme o'er misery,  
Aspiring, unrepressed, yet soon to fall;  
Even now have I begotten a strange won-  
der,

That fatal child, the terror of the earth,  
Who waits but till the destined hour ar-  
rive, 20

Bearing from Demogorgon's vacant throne  
The dreadful might of ever-living limbs  
Which clothed that awful spirit unbeheld,  
To redescend, and trample out the spark.

Pour forth heaven's wine, Idæan Gany-  
mede,

And let it fill the dædal cups like fire,  
And from the flower-inwoven soil divine,  
Ye all-triumphant harmonies, arise,  
As dew from earth under the twilight  
stars.

Drink ! be the nectar circling through your  
veins 30

The soul of joy, ye ever-living Gods,  
Till exultation burst in one wide voice  
Like music from Elysian winds.

And thou  
Ascend beside me, veiled in the light  
Of the desire which makes thee one with  
me,

Thetis, bright image of eternity !  
When thou didst cry, 'Insufferable might !  
God ! spare me ! I sustain not the quick  
flames,

The penetrating presence; all my being,  
Like him whom the Numidian seps did  
thaw 40

Into a dew with poison, is dissolved,  
Sinking through its foundations,'— even  
then

Two mighty spirits, mingling, made a  
third

Mightier than either, which, unbodied now,

Between us floats, felt, although unbeheld,  
Waiting the incarnation, which ascends,  
(Hear ye the thunder of the fiery wheels  
Griding the winds?) from Demogorgon's  
throne.

Victory! victory! Feel'st thou not, O  
world,  
The earthquake of his chariot thundering  
up 50  
Olympus?

[*The Car of the HOUR arrives. DEMOGORGON descends and moves towards the Throne of JUPITER.*

Awful shape, what art thou? Speak!

DEMOGORGON

Eternity. Demand no direr name.  
Descend, and follow me down the abyss.  
I am thy child, as thou wert Saturn's  
child;  
Mightier than thee; and we must dwell to-  
gether  
Henceforth in darkness. Lift thy light-  
nings not.  
The tyranny of heaven none may retain,  
Or reassume, or hold, succeeding thee;  
Yet if thou wilt, as 't is the destiny  
Of trodden worms to writhe till they are  
dead, 60  
Put forth thy might.

JUPITER

Detested prodigy!  
Even thus beneath the deep Titanian  
prisons  
I trample thee! Thou lingerest?  
Mercy! mercy!  
No pity, no release, no respite! Oh,  
That thou wouldst make mine enemy my  
judge,  
Even where he hangs, seared by my long  
revenge,  
On Caucasus! he would not doom me  
thus.  
Gentle, and just, and dreadless, is he not  
The monarch of the world? What then  
art thou? 69  
No refuge! no appeal!

Sink with me then,  
We two will sink on the wide waves of  
ruin,  
Even as a vulture and a snake outspent  
Drop, twisted in inextricable fight,  
Into a shoreless sea! Let hell unlock

Its mounded oceans of tempestuous fire,  
And whelm on them into the bottomless  
void

This desolated world, and thee, and me,  
The conqueror and the conquered, and the  
wreck

Of that for which they combated!

Ai, Ai!

The elements obey me not. I sink 80  
Dizzily down, ever, forever, down.  
And, like a cloud, mine enemy above  
Darkens my fall with victory! Ai, Ai!

SCENE II. — *The Mouth of a great River in the Island Atlantis. OCEAN is discovered reclining near the shore; APOLLO stands beside him.*

OCEAN

He fell, thou sayest, beneath his conquer-  
or's frown?

APOLLO

Ay, when the strife was ended which made  
dim  
The orb I rule, and shook the solid stars,  
The terrors of his eye illumined heaven  
With sanguine light, through the thick  
ragged skirts  
Of the victorious darkness, as he fell;  
Like the last glare of day's red agony,  
Which, from a rent among the fiery clouds,  
Burns far along the tempest-wrinkled deep.

OCEAN

He sunk to the abyss? to the dark  
void? 10

APOLLO

An eagle so caught in some bursting cloud  
On Caucasus, his thunder-baffled wings  
Entangled in the whirlwind, and his eyes,  
Which gazed on the undazzling sun, now  
blinded  
By the white lightning, while the ponder-  
ous hail  
Beats on his struggling form, which sinks  
at length  
Prone, and the aërial ice clings over it.

OCEAN

Henceforth the fields of Heaven-reflecting  
sea  
Which are my realm, will heave, unstained  
with blood,



Beneath the uplifting winds, like plains of  
 corn 20  
 Swayed by the summer air; my streams  
 will flow  
 Round many-peopled continents, and round  
 Fortunate isles; and from their glassy  
 thrones  
 Blue Proteus and his humid nymphs shall  
 mark  
 The shadow of fair ships, as mortals see  
 The floating bark of the light-laden moon  
 With that white star, its sightless pilot's  
 crest,  
 Borne down the rapid sunset's ebbing sea;  
 Tracking their path no more by blood and  
 groans,  
 And desolation, and the mingled voice 30  
 Of slavery and command; but by the light  
 Of wave-reflected flowers, and floating  
 odors,  
 And music soft, and mild, free, gentle  
 voices,  
 That sweetest music, such as spirits love.

## APOLLO

And I shall gaze not on the deeds which  
 make  
 My mind obscure with sorrow, as eclipse  
 Darkens the sphere I guide. But list, I hear  
 The small, clear, silver lute of the young  
 Spirit  
 That sits i' the morning star.

## OCEAN

Thou must away;  
 Thy steeds will pause at even, till when  
 farewell. 40  
 The loud deep calls me home even now to  
 feed it  
 With azure calm out of the emerald urns  
 Which stand forever full beside my throne.  
 Behold the Nereids under the green sea,  
 Their wavering limbs borne on the wind-  
 like stream,  
 Their white arms lifted o'er their stream-  
 ing hair,  
 With garlands pied and starry sea-flower  
 crowns,  
 Hastening to grace their mighty sister's joy.  
 [A sound of waves is heard.  
 It is the unpastured sea hungering for calm.  
 Peace, monster; I come now. Farewell.

## APOLLO

Farewell. 50

SCENE III. — *Caucasus*. PROMETHEUS, HER-  
 CULES, IONE, the EARTH, SPIRITS, ASIA, and  
 PANTHEA, borne in the Car with the SPIRIT  
 OF THE HOUR. HERCULES unbinds PRO-  
 METHEUS, who descends.

## HERCULES

Most glorious among spirits! thus doth  
 strength  
 To wisdom, courage, and long-suffering  
 love,  
 And thee, who art the form they animate,  
 Minister like a slave.

## PROMETHEUS

Thy gentle words  
 Are sweeter even than freedom long de-  
 sired  
 And long delayed.

Asia, thou light of life,  
 Shadow of beauty unbeheld; and ye,  
 Fair sister nymphs, who made long years  
 of pain  
 Sweet to remember, through your love and  
 care;  
 Henceforth we will not part. There is a  
 cave, 10  
 All overgrown with trailing odorous plants,  
 Which curtain out the day with leaves and  
 flowers,  
 And paved with veined emerald; and a  
 fountain  
 Leaps in the midst with an awakening  
 sound.  
 From its curved roof the mountain's frozen  
 tears,  
 Like snow, or silver, or long diamond spires,  
 Hang downward, raining forth a doubtful  
 light;  
 And there is heard the ever-moving air  
 Whispering without from tree to tree, and  
 birds,  
 And bees; and all around are mossy  
 seats, 20  
 And the rough walls are clothed with long  
 soft grass;  
 A simple dwelling, which shall be our  
 own;  
 Where we will sit and talk of time and  
 change,  
 As the world ebbs and flows, ourselves un-  
 changed.  
 What can hide man from mutability?  
 And if ye sigh, then I will smile; and thou,

Ione, shalt chant fragments of sea-music,  
Until I weep, when ye shall smile away  
The tears she brought, which yet were  
sweet to shed.

We will entangle buds and flowers and  
beams 30

Which twinkle on the fountain's brim, and  
make

Strange combinations out of common  
things,

Like human babes in their brief innocence;  
And we will search, with looks and words  
of love,

For hidden thoughts, each lovelier than the  
last,

Our unexhausted spirits; and, like lutes  
Touched by the skill of the enamoured wind,  
Weave harmonies divine, yet ever new,  
From difference sweet where discord can-  
not be;

And hither come, sped on the charmed  
winds, 40

Which meet from all the points of heaven  
— as bees

From every flower ærial Enna feeds  
At their known island-homes in Himera —  
The echoes of the human world, which  
tell

Of the low voice of love, almost unheard,  
And dove-eyed pity's murmured pain, and  
music,

Itself the echo of the heart, and all  
That tempers or improves man's life, now  
free;

And lovely apparitions, — dim at first,  
Then radiant, as the mind arising bright 50  
From the embrace of beauty (whence the  
forms

Of which these are the phantoms) casts on  
them

The gathered rays which are reality —  
Shall visit us, the progeny immortal  
Of Painting, Sculpture, and rapt Poesy,  
And arts, though unimagined, yet to be;  
The wandering voices and the shadows  
these

Of all that man becomes, the mediators  
Of that best worship, love, by him and us  
Given and returned; swift shapes and  
sounds, which grow 60

More fair and soft as man grows wise and  
kind,

And, veil by veil, evil and error fall.  
Such virtue has the cave and place around.

[Turning to the SPIRIT OF THE HOUR.]

For thee, fair Spirit, one toil remains.  
Ione,

Give her that curvèd shell, which Proteus  
old

Made Asia's nuptial boon, breathing within  
it

A voice to be accomplished, and which thou  
Didst hide in grass under the hollow rock.

#### IONE

Thou most desired Hour, more loved and  
lovely

Than all thy sisters, this is the mystic  
shell. 70

See the pale azure fading into silver  
Lining it with a soft yet glowing light.  
Looks it not like lulled music sleeping  
there?

#### SPIRIT

It seems in truth the fairest shell of Ocean:  
Its sound must be at once both sweet and  
strange.

#### PROMETHEUS

Go, borne over the cities of mankind  
On whirlwind-footed coursers; once again  
Outspeed the sun around the orbèd world;  
And as thy chariot cleaves the kindling air,  
Thou breathe into the many-folded shell,  
Loosening its mighty music; it shall be 81  
As thunder mingled with clear echoes; then  
Return; and thou shalt dwell beside our  
cave.

And thou, O Mother Earth! —

#### THE EARTH

I hear, I feel;

Thy lips are on me, and thy touch runs  
down

Even to the adamantine central gloom  
Along these marble nerves; 't is life, 't is  
joy,

And, through my withered, old, and icy  
frame

The warmth of an immortal youth shoots  
down

Circling. Henceforth the many children  
fair 90

Folded in my sustaining arms; all plants,  
And creeping forms, and insects rainbow-  
winged,

And birds, and beasts, and fish, and human  
shapes,

Which drew disease and pain from my  
wan bosom,  
Draining the poison of despair, shall take  
And interchange sweet nutriment; to me  
Shall they become like sister-antelopes  
By one fair dam, snow-white, and swift as  
wind,  
Nursed among lilies near a brimming  
stream.  
The dew-mists of my sunless sleep shall  
float <sup>100</sup>  
Under the stars like balm; night-folded  
flowers  
Shall suck unwithering hues in their repose;  
And men and beasts in happy dreams shall  
gather  
Strength for the coming day, and all its  
joy;  
And death shall be the last embrace of her  
Who takes the life she gave, even as a mo-  
ther,  
Folding her child, says, 'Leave me not  
again.'

## ASIA

Oh, mother ! wherefore speak the name of  
death ?  
Cease they to love, and move, and breathe,  
and speak,  
Who die ?

## THE EARTH

It would avail not to reply; <sup>110</sup>  
Thou art immortal and this tongue is known  
But to the uncommunicating dead.  
Death is the veil which those who live call  
life;  
They sleep, and it is lifted; and meanwhile  
In mild variety the seasons mild  
With rainbow-skirted showers, and odorous  
winds,  
And long blue meteors cleansing the dull  
night,  
And the life-kindling shafts of the keen  
sun's  
All-piercing bow, and the dew-mingled rain  
Of the calm moonbeams, a soft influence  
mild, <sup>120</sup>  
Shall clothe the forests and the fields, ay,  
even  
The crag-built deserts of the barren deep,  
With ever-living leaves, and fruits, and  
flowers.  
And thou ! there is a cavern where my  
spirit

Was panted forth in anguish whilst thy  
pain  
Made my heart mad, and those who did  
inhale it  
Became mad too, and built a temple there,  
And spoke, and were oracular, and lured  
The erring nations round to mutual war,  
And faithless faith, such as Jove kept with  
thee; <sup>130</sup>  
Which breath now rises as amongst tall  
weeds  
A violet's exhalation, and it fills  
With a serener light and crimson air  
Intense, yet soft, the rocks and woods  
around;  
It feeds the quick growth of the serpent  
vine,  
And the dark linkèd ivy tangling wild,  
And budding, blown, or odor-faded blooms  
Which star the winds with points of col-  
ored light  
As they rain through them, and bright  
golden globes  
Of fruit suspended in their own green hea-  
ven, <sup>140</sup>  
And through their veinèd leaves and amber  
stems  
The flowers whose purple and translucid  
bowls  
Stand ever mantling with aërial dew,  
The drink of spirits; and it circles round,  
Like the soft waving wings of noonday  
dreams,  
Inspiring calm and happy thoughts, like  
mine,  
Now thou art thus restored. This cave is  
thine.  
Arise ! Appear !  
[A SPIRIT rises in the likeness of a winged  
child.  
This is my torch-bearer;  
Who let his lamp out in old time with gazing  
On eyes from which he kindled it anew <sup>150</sup>  
With love, which is as fire, sweet daughter  
mine,  
For such is that within thine own. Run,  
wayward,  
And guide this company beyond the peak  
Of Bacchic Nysa, Mænad-haunted moun-  
tain,  
And beyond Indus and its tribute rivers,  
Trampling the torrent streams and glassy  
lakes  
With feet unwet, unwearied, undelaying,  
And up the green ravine, across the vale,



Beside the windless and crystalline pool,  
 Where ever lies, on unerasing waves, <sup>160</sup>  
 The image of a temple, built above,  
 Distinct with column, arch, and architrave,  
 And palm-like capital, and overwrought,  
 And populous most with living imagery,  
 Praxitelean shapes, whose marble smiles  
 Fill the hushed air with everlasting love.  
 It is deserted now, but once it bore  
 Thy name, Prometheus; there the emulous  
     youths  
 Bore to thy honor through the divine  
     gloom  
 The lamp which was thine emblem; even  
     as those <sup>170</sup>  
 Who bear the untransmitted torch of hope  
 Into the grave, across the night of life,  
 As thou hast borne it most triumphantly  
 To this far goal of Time. Depart, fare-  
     well!  
 Beside that temple is the destined cave.

SCENE IV. — *A Forest. In the background a  
 Cave. PROMETHEUS, ASIA, PANTHEA, IONE,  
 and the SPIRIT OF THE EARTH.*

IONE

Sister, it is not earthly; how it glides  
 Under the leaves! how on its head there  
     burns  
 A light, like a green star, whose emerald  
     beams  
 Are twined with its fair hair! how, as it  
     moves,  
 The splendor drops in flakes upon the  
     grass!  
 Knowest thou it?

PANTHEA

It is the delicate spirit  
 That guides the earth through heaven.  
     From afar  
 The populous constellations call that light  
 The loveliest of the planets; and sometimes  
 It floats along the spray of the salt sea, <sup>10</sup>  
 Or makes its chariot of a foggy cloud,  
 Or walks through fields or cities while men  
     sleep,  
 Or o'er the mountain tops, or down the  
     rivers,  
 Or through the green waste wilderness, as  
     now,  
 Wondering at all it sees. Before Jove  
     reigned  
 It loved our sister Asia, and it came

Each leisure hour to drink the liquid light  
 Out of her eyes, for which it said it thirsted  
 As one bit by a dipsas, and with her  
 It made its childish confidence, and told  
     her <sup>20</sup>  
 All it had known or seen, for it saw much,  
 Yet idly reasoned what it saw; and called  
     her,  
 For whence it sprung it knew not, nor  
     do I,  
 Mother, dear mother.

THE SPIRIT OF THE EARTH, *running to ASIA*

Mother, dearest mother!  
 May I then talk with thee as I was wont?  
 May I then hide my eyes in thy soft arms,  
 After thy looks have made them tired of  
     joy?  
 May I then play beside thee the long  
     noons,  
 When work is none in the bright silent  
     air? <sup>29</sup>

ASIA

I love thee, gentlest being, and henceforth  
 Can cherish thee unenvied. Speak, I  
     pray;  
 Thy simple talk once solaced, now de-  
     lights.

SPIRIT OF THE EARTH

Mother, I am grown wiser, though a child  
 Cannot be wise like thee, within this day;  
 And happier too; happier and wiser both.  
 Thou knowest that toads, and snakes, and  
     loathly worms,  
 And venomous and malicious beasts, and  
     boughs  
 That bore ill berries in the woods, were  
     ever  
 An hindrance to my walks o'er the green  
     world;  
 And that, among the haunts of human-  
     kind, <sup>40</sup>  
 Hard-featured men, or with proud, angry  
     looks,  
 Or cold, staid gait, or false and hollow  
     smiles,  
 Or the dull sneer of self-loved ignorance,  
 Or other such foul masks, with which ill  
     thoughts  
 Hide that fair being whom we spirits call  
     man;  
 And women too, ugliest of all things evil,  
 (Though fair, even in a world where thou  
     art fair,

When good and kind, free and sincere like thee)  
 When false or frowning made me sick at heart  
 To pass them, though they slept, and I unseen. 50  
 Well, my path lately lay through a great city  
 Into the woody hills surrounding it;  
 A sentinel was sleeping at the gate;  
 When there was heard a sound, so loud, it shook  
 The towers amid the moonlight, yet more sweet  
 Than any voice but thine, sweetest of all;  
 A long, long sound, as it would never end;  
 And all the inhabitants leapt suddenly  
 Out of their rest, and gathered in the streets,  
 Looking in wonder up to Heaven, while yet 60  
 The music pealed along. I hid myself  
 Within a fountain in the public square,  
 Where I lay like the reflex of the moon  
 Seen in a wave under green leaves; and soon  
 Those ugly human shapes and visages  
 Of which I spoke as having wrought me pain,  
 Passed floating through the air, and fading still  
 Into the winds that scattered them; and those  
 From whom they passed seemed mild and lovely forms  
 After some foul disguise had fallen, and all 70  
 Were somewhat changed, and after brief surprise  
 And greetings of delighted wonder, all  
 Went to their sleep again; and when the dawn  
 Came, wouldst thou think that toads, and snakes, and efts,  
 Could e'er be beautiful? yet so they were,  
 And that with little change of shape or hue;  
 All things had put their evil nature off;  
 I cannot tell my joy, when o'er a lake,  
 Upon a drooping bough with nightshade twined,  
 I saw two azure halcyons clinging downward 80  
 And thinning one bright bunch of amber berries,

With quick long beaks, and in the deep there lay  
 Those lovely forms imaged as in a sky;  
 So with my thoughts full of these happy changes,  
 We meet again, the happiest change of all.

## ASIA

And never will we part, till thy chaste sister,  
 Who guides the frozen and inconstant moon,  
 Will look on thy more warm and equal light  
 Till her heart thaw like flakes of April snow, 89  
 And love thee.

## SPIRIT OF THE EARTH

What! as Asia loves Prometheus?

## ASIA

Peace, wanton! thou art yet not old enough.  
 Think ye by gazing on each other's eyes  
 To multiply your lovely selves, and fill  
 With spherèd fires the interlunar air?

## SPIRIT OF THE EARTH

Nay, mother, while my sister trims her lamp  
 'Tis hard I should go darkling.

## ASIA

Listen; look!

*The SPIRIT OF THE HOUR enters*

## PROMETHEUS

We feel what thou hast heard and seen;  
 yet speak.

## SPIRIT OF THE HOUR

Soon as the sound had ceased whose thunder filled  
 The abysses of the sky and the wide earth,  
 There was a change; the impalpable thin air 100  
 And the all-circling sunlight were transformed,  
 As if the sense of love, dissolved in them,  
 Had folded itself round the spherèd world.  
 My vision then grew clear, and I could see  
 Into the mysteries of the universe.  
 Dizzy as with delight I floated down;

Winnowing the lightsome air with languid  
 plumes,  
 My coursers sought their birthplace in the  
 sun,  
 Where they henceforth will live exempt  
 from toil,  
 Pasturing flowers of vegetable fire, 110  
 And where my moonlike car will stand  
 within  
 A temple, gazed upon by Phidian forms  
 Of thee, and Asia, and the Earth, and me,  
 And you, fair nymphs, looking the love we  
 feel, —  
 In memory of the tidings it has borne, —  
 Beneath a dome fretted with graven  
 flowers,  
 Poised on twelve columns of resplendent  
 stone,  
 And open to the bright and liquid sky.  
 Yoked to it by an amphisbenic snake  
 The likeness of those wingèd steeds will  
 mock 120  
 The flight from which they find repose.  
 Alas,  
 Whither has wandered now my partial  
 tongue  
 When all remains untold which ye would  
 hear ?  
 As I have said, I floated to the earth;  
 It was, as it is still, the pain of bliss  
 To move, to breathe, to be. I wandering  
 went  
 Among the haunts and dwellings of man-  
 kind,  
 And first was disappointed not to see  
 Such mighty change as I had felt within  
 Expressed in outward things; but soon I  
 looked, 130  
 And behold, thrones were kingless, and men  
 walked  
 One with the other even as spirits do —  
 None fawned, none trampled; hate, dis-  
 dain, or fear,  
 Self-love or self-contempt, on human brows  
 No more inscribed, as o'er the gate of hell,  
 'All hope abandon, ye who enter here.'  
 None frowned, none trembled, none with  
 eager fear  
 Gazed on another's eye of cold command,  
 Until the subject of a tyrant's will 139  
 Became, worse fate, the abject of his own,  
 Which spurred him, like an outspent horse,  
 to death.  
 None wrought his lips in truth-entangling  
 lines

Which smiled the lie his tongue disdained  
 to speak.  
 None, with firm sneer, trod out in his own  
 heart  
 The sparks of love and hope till there re-  
 mained  
 Those bitter ashes, a soul self-consumed,  
 And the wretch crept a vampire among  
 men,  
 Infecting all with his own hideous ill.  
 None talked that common, false, cold, hol-  
 low talk  
 Which makes the heart deny the *yes* it  
 breathes, 150  
 Yet question that unmeant hypocrisy  
 With such a self-mistrust as has no name.  
 And women, too, frank, beautiful, and kind,  
 As the free heaven which rains fresh light  
 and dew  
 On the wide earth, passed; gentle, radiant  
 forms,  
 From custom's evil taint exempt and pure;  
 Speaking the wisdom once they could not  
 think,  
 Looking emotions once they feared to feel,  
 And changed to all which once they dared  
 not be,  
 Yet being now, made earth like heaven;  
 nor pride, 160  
 Nor jealousy, nor envy, nor ill shame,  
 The bitterest of those drops of treasured  
 gall,  
 Spoiled the sweet taste of the nepenthe,  
 love.  
 Thrones, altars, judgment-seats, and pris-  
 ons, wherein,  
 And beside which, by wretched men were  
 borne  
 Sceptres, tiaras, swords, and chains, and  
 tomes  
 Of reasoned wrong, glozed on by ignorance,  
 Were like those monstrous and barbaric  
 shapes,  
 The ghosts of a no-more-remembered fame  
 Which from their unworn obelisks, look  
 forth 170  
 In triumph o'er the palaces and tombs  
 Of those who were their conquerors; mould-  
 ering round,  
 Those imaged to the pride of kings and  
 priests  
 A dark yet mighty faith, a power as wide  
 As is the world it wasted, and are now  
 But an astonishment; even so the tools



And emblems of its last captivity,  
Amid the dwellings of the peopled earth,  
Stand, not o'erthrown, but unregarded now.  
And those foul shapes, — abhorred by god  
and man, <sup>180</sup>

Which, under many a name and many a  
form

Strange, savage, ghastly, dark, and ex-  
ecrable,

Were Jupiter, the tyrant of the world,  
And which the nations, panic-stricken,  
served

With blood, and hearts broken by long  
hope, and love

Dragged to his altars soiled and garland-  
less,

And slain among men's unreclaiming tears,  
Flattering the thing they feared, which fear  
was hate, —

Frown, mouldering fast, o'er their aban-  
doned shrines.

The painted veil, by those who were, called  
life, <sup>190</sup>

Which mimicked, as with colors idly spread,  
All men believed and hoped, is torn aside;  
The loathsome mask has fallen, the man  
remains

Sceptreless, free, uncircumscribed, but man  
Equal, unclassed, tribeless, and nationless,  
Exempt from awe, worship, degree, the  
king

Over himself; just, gentle, wise; but man  
Passionless — no, yet free from guilt or pain,  
Which were, for his will made or suffered  
them;

Nor yet exempt, though ruling them like  
slaves, <sup>200</sup>

From chance, and death, and mutability,  
The clogs of that which else might over-  
soar

The loftiest star of unascended heaven,  
Pinnacled dim in the intense inane.

#### ACT IV

SCENE — *A part of the Forest near the Cave  
of PROMETHEUS. PANTHEA and IONE are  
sleeping: they awaken gradually during the  
first Song.*

#### VOICE OF UNSEEN SPIRITS

THE pale stars are gone !  
For the sun, their swift shepherd  
To their folds them compelling,  
In the depths of the dawn,

Hastes, in meteor-eclipsing array, and they  
flee

Beyond his blue dwelling,  
As fawns flee the leopard,  
But where are ye ?

*A Train of dark Forms and Shadows passes by  
confusedly, singing.*

Here, oh, here !

We bear the bier

Of the father of many a cancelled year ! <sup>19</sup>

Spectres we

Of the dead Hours be;

We bear Time to his tomb in eternity.

Strew, oh, strew

Hair, not yew !

Wet the dusty pall with tears, not dew !

Be the faded flowers

Of Death's bare bowers

Spread on the corpse of the King of  
Hours ! <sup>20</sup>

Haste, oh, haste !

As shades are chased,

Trembling, by day, from heaven's blue  
waste,

We melt away,

Like dissolving spray,

From the children of a diviner day,

With the lullaby

Of winds that die

On the bosom of their own harmony !

#### IONE

What dark forms were they ?

30

#### PANTHEA

The past Hours weak and gray,

With the spoil which their toil

Raked together

From the conquest but One could foil.

#### IONE

Have they passed ?

#### PANTHEA

They have passed;

They outsped the blast,

While 't is said, they are fled !

#### IONE

Whither, oh, whither ?

#### PANTHEA

To the dark, to the past, to the dead.

## VOICE OF UNSEEN SPIRITS

Bright clouds float in heaven, 40  
 Dew-stars gleam on earth,  
 Waves assemble on ocean,  
 They are gathered and driven  
 By the storm of delight, by the panic of  
 glee!  
 They shake with emotion,  
 They dance in their mirth.  
 But where are ye?

The pine boughs are singing  
 Old songs with new gladness,  
 The billows and fountains 50  
 Fresh music are flinging,  
 Like the notes of a spirit from land and  
 from sea;  
 The storms mock the mountains  
 With the thunder of gladness,  
 But where are ye?

## IONE

What charioteers are these?

## PANTHEA

Where are their chariots?

## SEMICHORUS OF HOURS

The voice of the Spirits of Air and of  
 Earth  
 Has drawn back the figured curtain of  
 sleep,  
 Which covered our being and darkened  
 our birth 59  
 In the deep.

## A VOICE

In the deep?

## SEMICHORUS II

Oh! below the deep.

## SEMICHORUS I

An hundred ages we had been kept  
 Cradled in visions of hate and care,  
 And each one who waked as his brother  
 slept  
 Found the truth —

## SEMICHORUS II

Worse than his visions were!

## SEMICHORUS I

We have heard the lute of Hope in sleep;

We have known the voice of Love in  
 dreams;  
 We have felt the wand of Power, and  
 leap —

## SEMICHORUS II

As the billows leap in the morning beams!

## CHORUS

Weave the dance on the floor of the breeze,  
 Pierce with song heaven's silent light, 70  
 Enchant the day that too swiftly flees,  
 To check its flight ere the cave of night.

Once the hungry Hours were hounds  
 Which chased the day like a bleeding  
 deer,  
 And it limped and stumbled with many  
 wounds  
 Through the nightly dells of the desert  
 year.

But now, oh, weave the mystic measure  
 Of music, and dance, and shapes of light,  
 Let the Hours, and the Spirits of might  
 and pleasure, 79  
 Like the clouds and sunbeams, unite —

## A VOICE

Unite!

## PANTHEA

See, where the Spirits of the human mind,  
 Wrapped in sweet sounds, as in bright veils,  
 approach.

## CHORUS OF SPIRITS

We join the throng  
 Of the dance and the song,  
 By the whirlwind of gladness borne along;  
 As the flying-fish leap  
 From the Indian deep  
 And mix with the sea-birds half-asleep.

## CHORUS OF HOURS

Whence come ye, so wild and so fleet, 89  
 For sandals of lightning are on your feet,  
 And your wings are soft and swift as  
 thought,  
 And your eyes are as love which is veiled  
 not?

## CHORUS OF SPIRITS

We come from the mind  
 Of humankind,

Which was late so dusk, and obscene, and  
 blind ;  
 Now 't is an ocean  
 Of clear emotion,  
 A heaven of serene and mighty motion.

From that deep abyss  
 Of wonder and bliss, 100  
 Whose caverns are crystal palaces;  
 From those skyey towers  
 Where Thought's crowned powers  
 Sit watching your dance, ye happy Hours !

From the dim recesses  
 Of woven caresses,  
 Where lovers catch ye by your loose tresses;  
 From the azure isles,  
 Where sweet Wisdom smiles, 109  
 Delaying your ships with her siren wiles.

From the temples high  
 Of Man's ear and eye,  
 Roofed over Sculpture and Poesy ;  
 From the murmurings  
 Of the unsealed springs,  
 Where Science bedews his dædal wings.

Years after years,  
 Through blood, and tears,  
 And a thick hell of hatreds, and hopes, and  
 fears,  
 We waded and flew, 120  
 And the islets were few  
 Where the bud-blighted flowers of happi-  
 ness grew.

Our feet now, every palm,  
 Are sandalled with calm,  
 And the dew of our wings is a rain of  
 balm;  
 And, beyond our eyes,  
 The human love lies,  
 Which makes all it gazes on Paradise.

#### CHORUS OF SPIRITS AND HOURS

Then weave the web of the mystic mea-  
 sure;  
 From the depths of the sky and the ends  
 of the earth, 130  
 Come, swift Spirits of might and of plea-  
 sure,  
 Fill the dance and the music of mirth,  
 As the waves of a thousand streams rush  
 by  
 To an ocean of splendor and harmony !

#### CHORUS OF SPIRITS

Our spoil is won,  
 Our task is done,  
 We are free to dive, or soar, or run;  
 Beyond and around,  
 Or within the bound 139  
 Which clips the world with darkness round.

We 'll pass the eyes  
 Of the starry skies  
 Into the hoar deep to colonize;  
 Death, Chaos and Night,  
 From the sound of our flight,  
 Shall flee, like mist from a tempest's might.

And Earth, Air and Light,  
 And the Spirit of Might,  
 Which drives round the stars in their fiery  
 flight;  
 And Love, Thought and Breath, 150  
 The powers that quell Death,  
 Wherever we soar shall assemble beneath.

And our singing shall build  
 In the void's loose field  
 A world for the Spirit of Wisdom to wield;  
 We will take our plan  
 From the new world of man,  
 And our work shall be called the Prome-  
 thean.

#### CHORUS OF HOURS

Break the dance, and scatter the song;  
 Let some depart, and some remain; 160

#### SEMICHORUS I

We, beyond heaven, are driven along;

#### SEMICHORUS II

Us the enchantments of earth retain;

#### SEMICHORUS I

Ceaseless, and rapid, and fierce, and free,  
 With the Spirits which build a new earth  
 and sea,  
 And a heaven where yet heaven could never  
 be;

#### SEMICHORUS II

Solemn, and slow, and serene, and bright,  
 Leading the Day, and outspeeding the  
 Night,  
 With the powers of a world of perfect  
 light;



## SEMICHORUS I

We whirl, singing loud, round the gathering sphere,  
Till the trees, and the beasts, and the clouds appear  
From its chaos made calm by love, not fear; 170

## SEMICHORUS II

We encircle the ocean and mountains of earth,  
And the happy forms of its death and birth  
Change to the music of our sweet mirth.

## CHORUS OF HOURS AND SPIRITS

Break the dance, and scatter the song;  
Let some depart, and some remain;  
Wherever we fly we lead along  
In leashes, like star-beams, soft yet strong,  
The clouds that are heavy with love's sweet rain. 179

## PANTHEA

Ha ! they are gone !

## IONE

Yet feel you no delight  
From the past sweetness ?

## PANTHEA

As the bare green hill,  
When some soft cloud vanishes into rain,  
Laughs with a thousand drops of sunny water  
To the unpavilioned sky !

## IONE

Even whilst we speak  
New notes arise. What is that awful sound ?

## PANTHEA

'Tis the deep music of the rolling world,  
Kindling within the strings of the waved air  
Æolian modulations.

## IONE

Listen too,  
How every pause is filled with under-notes,  
Clear, silver, icy, keen awakening tones,  
Which pierce the sense, and live within the soul, 191  
As the sharp stars pierce winter's crystal air  
And gaze upon themselves within the sea.

## PANTHEA

But see where, through two openings in the forest  
Which hanging branches overcanopy,  
And where two runnels of a rivulet,  
Between the close moss violet-inwoven,  
Have made their path of melody, like sisters  
Who part with sighs that they may meet in smiles,  
Turning their dear disunion to an isle 200  
Of lovely grief, a wood of sweet sad thoughts;  
Two visions of strange radiance float upon  
The ocean-like enchantment of strong sound,  
Which flows intenser, keener, deeper yet,  
Under the ground and through the windless air.

## IONE

I see a chariot like that thinnest boat  
In which the mother of the months is borne  
By ebbing night into her western cave,  
When she upsprings from interlunar dreams; 209  
O'er which is curved an orb-like canopy  
Of gentle darkness, and the hills and woods,  
Distinctly seen through that dusk airy veil,  
Regard like shapes in an enchanter's glass;  
Its wheels are solid clouds, azure and gold,  
Such as the genii of the thunder-storm  
Pile on the floor of the illumined sea  
When the sun rushes under it; they roll  
And move and grow as with an inward wind;  
Within it sits a wingèd infant — white  
Its countenance, like the whiteness of bright snow, 220  
Its plumes are as feathers of sunny frost,  
Its limbs gleam white, through the wind-flowing folds  
Of its white robe, woof of ethereal pearl,  
Its hair is white, the brightness of white light  
Scattered in strings; yet its two eyes are heavens  
Of liquid darkness, which the Deity  
Within seems pouring, as a storm is poured  
From jagged clouds, out of their arrowy lashes,  
Tempering the cold and radiant air around  
With fire that is not brightness; in its hand  
It sways a quivering moonbeam, from whose point 231

A guiding power directs the chariot's prow  
Over its wheelèd clouds, which as they roll  
Over the grass, and flowers, and waves,  
wake sounds,  
Sweet as a singing rain of silver dew.

## PANTHEA

And from the other opening in the wood  
Rushes, with loud and whirlwind harmony,  
A sphere, which is as many thousand  
spheres;  
Solid as crystal, yet through all its mass  
Flow, as through empty space, music and  
light; 240  
Ten thousand orbs involving and involved,  
Purple and azure, white, green and golden,  
Sphere within sphere; and every space  
between  
Peopled with unimaginable shapes,  
Such as ghosts dream dwell in the lampless  
deep;  
Yet each inter-transpicuous; and they whirl  
Over each other with a thousand motions,  
Upon a thousand sightless axles spinning,  
And with the force of self-destroying swift-  
ness,  
Intensely, slowly, solemnly, roll on, 250  
Kindling with mingled sounds, and many  
tones,  
Intelligible words and music wild.  
With mighty whirl the multitudinous orb  
Grinds the bright brook into an azure mist  
Of elemental subtlety, like light;  
And the wild odor of the forest flowers,  
The music of the living grass and air,  
The emerald light of leaf-entangled beams,  
Round its intense yet self-conflicting speed  
Seem kneaded into one aërial mass 260  
Which drowns the sense. Within the orb  
itself,  
Pillowed upon its alabaster arms,  
Like to a child o'erwearied with sweet toil,  
On its own folded wings and wavy hair  
The Spirit of the Earth is laid asleep,  
And you can see its little lips are moving,  
Amid the changing light of their own smiles,  
Like one who talks of what he loves in  
dream.

## IONE

'Tis only mocking the orb's harmony.

## PANTHEA

And from a star upon its forehead shoot, 270  
Like swords of azure fire or golden spears

With tyrant-quelling myrtle overtwinèd,  
Embleming heaven and earth united now,  
Vast beams like spokes of some invisible  
wheel

Which whirl as the orb whirls, swifter than  
thought,

Filling the abyss with sun-like lightnings,  
And perpendicular now, and now transverse,  
Pierce the dark soil, and as they pierce and  
pass

Make bare the secrets of the earth's deep  
heart;

Infinite mine of adamant and gold, 280

Valueless stones, and unimagined gems,  
And caverns on crystalline columns poised  
With vegetable silver overspread;

Wells of unfathomed fire, and water-springs  
Whence the great sea even as a child is fed,  
Whose vapors clothe earth's monarch  
mountain-tops

With kingly, ermine snow. The beams  
flash on

And make appear the melancholy ruins  
Of cancelled cycles; anchors, beaks of  
ships;

Planks turned to marble; quivers, helms,  
and spears, 290

And gorgon-headed targes, and the wheels  
Of scythèd chariots, and the emblazonry  
Of trophies, standards, and armorial beasts,  
Round which death laughed, sepulchred  
emblems

Of dead destruction, ruin within ruin !  
The wrecks beside of many a city vast,  
Whose population which the earth grew  
over

Was mortal, but not human; see, they lie,  
Their monstrous works, and uncouth skele-  
tons,

Their statues, homes and fanes; prodigious  
shapes 300

Huddled in gray annihilation, split,  
Jammed in the hard, black deep; and over  
these,

The anatomies of unknown wingèd things,  
And fishes which were isles of living scale,  
And serpents, bony chains, twisted around  
The iron crags, or within heaps of dust  
To which the tortuous strength of their last  
pangs

Had crushed the iron crags; and over these  
The jagged alligator, and the might 309

Of earth-convulsing behemoth, which once  
Were monarch beasts, and on the slimy  
shores,

And weed-overgrown continents of earth,  
Increased and multiplied like summer  
worms

On an abandoned corpse, till the blue globe  
Wrapped deluge round it like a cloke, and  
they

Yelled, gasped, and were abolished; or  
some God,

Whose throne was in a comet, passed, and  
cried,

Be not! and like my words they were no  
more.

#### THE EARTH

The joy, the triumph, the delight, the mad-  
ness!

The boundless, overflowing, bursting glad-  
ness,

The vaporous exultation not to be confined!  
Ha! ha! the animation of delight

Which wraps me, like an atmosphere of  
light,

And bears me as a cloud is borne by its  
own wind.

#### THE MOON

Brother mine, calm wanderer,  
Happy globe of land and air,  
Some Spirit is darted like a beam from  
thee,

Which penetrates my frozen frame,  
And passes with the warmth of flame,  
With love, and odor, and deep melody 330  
Through me, through me!

#### THE EARTH

Ha! ha! the caverns of my hollow moun-  
tains,

My cloven fire-crags, sound-exulting  
fountains,

Laugh with a vast and inextinguishable  
laughter.

The oceans, and the deserts, and the  
abysses,

And the deep air's unmeasured wilder-  
nesses,

Answer from all their clouds and billows,  
echoing after.

They cry aloud as I do. Sceptred curse,  
Who all our green and azure universe  
Threaten'dst to muffle round with black  
destruction, sending 340

A solid cloud to rain hot thunder-stones  
And splinter and knead down my chil-  
dren's bones,

All I bring forth, to one void mass batter-  
ing and blending,

Until each crag-like tower, and storied  
column,

Palace, and obelisk, and temple solemn,  
My imperial mountains crowned with cloud,  
and snow, and fire,

My sea-like forests, every blade and  
blossom

Which finds a grave or cradle in my  
bosom,

Were stamped by thy strong hate into a  
lifeless mire:

How art thou sunk, withdrawn, covered,  
drunk up 350

By thirsty nothing, as the brackish cup  
Drained by a desert-troop, a little drop for  
all;

And from beneath, around, within, above,  
Filling thy void annihilation, love  
Bursts in like light on caves cloven by the  
thunder-ball!

#### THE MOON

The snow upon my lifeless mountains  
Is loosened into living fountains,  
My solid oceans flow, and sing and shine;  
A spirit from my heart bursts forth,  
It clothes with unexpected birth 360  
My cold bare bosom. Oh, it must be thine  
On mine, on mine!

Gazing on thee I feel, I know,  
Green stalks burst forth, and bright  
flowers grow,

And living shapes upon my bosom move;  
Music is in the sea and air,

Wingèd clouds soar here and there  
Dark with the rain new buds are dream-  
ing of:

'Tis love, all love!

#### THE EARTH

It interpenetrates my granite mass, 370  
Through tangled roots and trodden clay  
doth pass

Into the utmost leaves and delicatest flow-  
ers;

Upon the winds, among the clouds 'tis  
spread,

It wakes a life in the forgotten dead,—  
They breathe a spirit up from their obscur-  
est bowers;



And like a storm bursting its cloudy  
prison  
With thunder, and with whirlwind, has  
arisen  
Out of the lampless caves of unimagined  
being;  
With earthquake shock and swiftness  
making shiver  
Thought's stagnant chaos, unremoved  
forever, 380  
Till hate, and fear, and pain, light-van-  
quished shadows, fleeing,

Leave Man, who was a many-sided mir-  
ror  
Which could distort to many a shape of  
error  
This true fair world of things, a sea re-  
flecting love;  
Which over all his kind, as the sun's hea-  
ven  
Gliding o'er ocean, smooth, serene, and  
even,  
Darting from starry depths radiance and  
life doth move:

Leave Man even as a leprous child is  
left,  
Who follows a sick beast to some warm  
cleft  
Of rocks, through which the might of heal-  
ing springs is poured; 390  
Then when it wanders home with rosy  
smile,  
Unconscious, and its mother fears awhile  
It is a spirit, then weeps on her child re-  
stored:

Man, oh, not men! a chain of linkèd  
thought,  
Of love and might to be divided not,  
Compelling the elements with adamantine  
stress;  
As the sun rules even with a tyrant's  
gaze  
The unquiet republic of the maze  
Of planets, struggling fierce towards hea-  
ven's free wilderness:

Man, one harmonious soul of many a  
soul, 400  
Whose nature is its own divine control,  
Where all things flow to all, as rivers to the  
sea;  
Familiar acts are beautiful through love;

Labor, and pain, and grief, in life's green  
grove  
Sport like tame beasts; none knew how  
gentle they could be!

His will, with all mean passions, bad  
delights,  
And selfish cares, its trembling satellites,  
A spirit ill to guide, but mighty to obey,  
Is as a tempest-wingèd ship, whose helm  
Love rules, through waves which dare  
not overwhelm, 410  
Forcing life's wildest shores to own its sov-  
ereign sway.

All things confess his strength. Through  
the cold mass  
Of marble and of color his dreams  
pass —  
Bright threads whence mothers weave the  
robes their children wear;  
Language is a perpetual Orphic song,  
Which rules with dædal harmony a  
throng  
Of thoughts and forms, which else senseless  
and shapeless were.

The lightning is his slave; heaven's ut-  
most deep  
Gives up her stars, and like a flock of  
sheep  
They pass before his eye, are numbered,  
and roll on! 420  
The tempest is his steed, he strides the  
air;  
And the abyss shouts from her depth  
laid bare,  
'Heaven, hast thou secrets? Man unveils  
me; I have none.'

## THE MOON

The shadow of white death has passed  
From my path in heaven at last,  
A clinging shroud of solid frost and sleep;  
And through my newly woven bowers,  
Wander happy paramours,  
Less mighty, but as mild as those who  
keep  
Thy vales more deep. 430

## THE EARTH

As the dissolving warmth of dawn may  
fold  
A half unfrozen dew-globe, green, and  
gold,

And crystalline, till it becomes a wingèd  
mist,  
And wanders up the vault of the blue  
day,  
Outlives the noon, and on the sun's last  
ray  
Hangs o'er the sea, a fleece of fire and  
amethyst.

## THE MOON

Thou art folded, thou art lying  
In the light which is undying  
Of thine own joy, and heaven's smile  
divine;  
All suns and constellations shower 440  
On thee a light, a life, a power,  
Which doth array thy sphere; thou pour-  
est thine  
On mine, on mine !

## THE EARTH

I spin beneath my pyramid of night  
Which points into the heavens, dreaming  
delight,  
Murmuring victorious joy in my enchanted  
sleep;  
As a youth lulled in love-dreams faintly  
sighing,  
Under the shadow of his beauty lying,  
Which round his rest a watch of light and  
warmth doth keep.

## THE MOON

As in the soft and sweet eclipse, 450  
When soul meets soul on lovers' lips,  
High hearts are calm, and brightest eyes  
are dull;  
So when thy shadow falls on me,  
Then am I mute and still, by thee  
Covered; of thy love, Orb most beautiful,  
Full, oh, too full !

Thou art speeding round the sun,  
Brightest world of many a one;  
Green and azure sphere which shinest  
With a light which is divinest 460  
Among all the lamps of Heaven  
To whom life and light is given;  
I, thy crystal paramour,  
Borne beside thee by a power  
Like the polar Paradise,  
Magnet-like, of lovers' eyes;  
I, a most enamoured maiden,  
Whose weak brain is overladen

With the pleasure of her love,  
Maniac-like around thee move, 470  
Gazing, an insatiate bride,  
On thy form from every side,  
Like a Mænad round the cup  
Which Agave lifted up  
In the weird Cadmean forest.  
Brother, wheresoe'er thou soarest  
I must hurry, whirl and follow  
Through the heavens wide and hollow,  
Sheltered by the warm embrace  
Of thy soul from hungry space, 480  
Drinking from thy sense and sight  
Beauty, majesty and might,  
As a lover or a chameleon  
Grows like what it looks upon,  
As a violet's gentle eye  
Gazes on the azure sky  
Until its hue grows like what it beholds,  
As a gray and watery mist  
Glowes like solid amethyst  
Athwart the western mountain it en-  
folds, 490  
When the sunset sleeps  
Upon its snow.

## THE EARTH

And the weak day weeps  
That it should be so.  
O gentle Moon, the voice of thy delight  
Falls on me like thy clear and tender light  
Soothing the seaman borne the summer  
night  
Through isles forever calm;  
O gentle Moon, thy crystal accents pierce  
The caverns of my pride's deep universe, 500  
Charming the tiger joy, whose trappings  
fierce  
Made wounds which need thy balm.

## PANTHEA

I rise as from a bath of sparkling water,  
A bath of azure light, among dark rocks,  
Out of the stream of sound.

## IONE

Ah me ! sweet sister,  
The stream of sound has ebbed away from  
us,  
And you pretend to rise out of its wave,  
Because your words fall like the clear soft  
dew  
Shaken from a bathing wood-nymph's limbs  
and hair.

## PANTHEA

Peace, peace ! a mighty Power, which is as  
 darkness, <sup>510</sup>  
 Is rising out of Earth, and from the sky  
 Is showered like night, and from within  
 the air  
 Bursts, like eclipse which had been gathered  
 up  
 Into the pores of sunlight; the bright  
 visions,  
 Wherein the singing Spirits rode and shone,  
 Gleam like pale meteors through a watery  
 night.

## IONE

There is a sense of words upon mine ear.

## PANTHEA

An universal sound like words: Oh, list !

## DEMOGORGON

Thou, Earth, calm empire of a happy soul,  
 Sphere of divinest shapes and harmonies, <sup>520</sup>  
 Beautiful orb ! gathering as thou dost roll  
 The love which paves thy path along the  
 skies:

## THE EARTH

I hear: I am as a drop of dew that dies.

## DEMOGORGON

Thou, Moon, which gazest on the nightly  
 Earth  
 With wonder, as it gazes upon thee;  
 Whilst each to men, and beasts, and the  
 swift birth  
 Of birds, is beauty, love, calm, harmony:

## THE MOON

I hear: I am a leaf shaken by thee.

## DEMOGORGON

Ye kings of suns and stars, Dæmons and  
 Gods,  
 Ethereal Dominations, who possess <sup>530</sup>  
 Elysian, windless, fortunate abodes  
 Beyond Heaven's constellated wilder-  
 ness:

A VOICE (*from above*)

Our great Republic hears: we are blessed,  
 and bless.

## DEMOGORGON

Ye happy dead, whom beams of brightest  
 verse

Are clouds to hide, not colors to portray,  
 Whether your nature is that universe  
 Which once ye saw and suffered —

## A VOICE FROM BENEATH

Or, as they  
 Whom we have left, we change and pass  
 away.

## DEMOGORGON

Ye elemental Genii, who have homes  
 From man's high mind even to the cen-  
 tral stone <sup>540</sup>  
 Of sullen lead; from Heaven's star-fretted  
 domes  
 To the dull weed some sea-worm battens  
 on:

## A CONFUSED VOICE

We hear: thy words waken Oblivion.

## DEMOGORGON

Spirits, whose homes are flesh; ye beasts  
 and birds,  
 Ye worms and fish; ye living leaves and  
 buds;  
 Lightning and wind; and ye untamable  
 herds,  
 Meteors and mists, which throng air's  
 solitudes:

## A VOICE

Thy voice to us is wind among still woods.

## DEMOGORGON

Man, who wert once a despot and a slave,  
 A dupe and a deceiver, a decay, <sup>550</sup>  
 A traveller from the cradle to the grave  
 Through the dim night of this immortal  
 day:

## ALL

Speak: thy strong words may never pass  
 away.

## DEMOGORGON

This is the day which down the void abysm  
 At the Earth-born's spell yawns for Hea-  
 ven's despotism,  
 And Conquest is dragged captive through  
 the deep;  
 Love, from its awful throne of patient  
 power  
 In the wise heart, from the last giddy hour  
 Of dread endurance, from the slippery,  
 steep,





only roofed but glazed; this Shelley made his study; it looked out on a wide prospect of fertile country, and commanded a view of the near sea. The storms that sometimes varied our day showed themselves most picturesquely as they were driven across the ocean; sometimes the dark lurid clouds dipped towards the waves, and became water spouts, that churned up the waters beneath, as they were chased onward, and scattered by the tempest. At other times the dazzling sunlight and heat made it almost intolerable to every other; but Shelley basked in both, and his health and spirits revived under their influence. In this airy cell he wrote the principal part of *The Cenci*. He was making a study of Calderon at the time, reading his best tragedies with an accomplished lady [Mrs. Gisborne] living near us, to whom his letter from Leghorn was addressed during the following year. He admired Calderon, both for his poetry and his dramatic genius; but it shows his judgment and originality, that, though greatly struck by his first acquaintance with the Spanish poet, none of his peculiarities crept into the composition of *The Cenci*; and there is no trace of his new studies, except in that passage to which he himself alludes, as suggested by one in *El Purgatorio de San Patricio*.

'Shelley wished *The Cenci* to be acted. He was not a play-goer, being of such fastidious taste that he was easily disgusted by the bad filling up of the inferior parts. While preparing for our departure from England, however, he saw Miss O'Neil several times; she was then in the zenith of her glory, and Shelley was deeply moved by her impersonation of several parts, and by the graceful sweetness, the intense pathos, and sublime vehemence of passion she displayed. She was often in his thoughts as he wrote, and when he had finished, he became anxious that his tragedy should be acted, and receive the advantage of having this accomplished actress to fill the part of the heroine. With this view he wrote the following letter to a friend [Peacock, July, 1819] in London:—

"The object of the present letter is to ask a favor of you. I have written a tragedy on the subject of a story well known in Italy, and, in my conception, eminently dramatic. I have taken some pains to make my play fit for representation, and those who have already seen it judge favorably. It is written without any of the peculiar feelings and opinions which characterize my other compositions; I having attended simply to the impartial development of such characters as it is probable the persons represented really were, together with the greatest degree of popular effect to be produced by such a development. I send you a translation

of the Italian MS. on which my play is founded; the chief subject of which I have touched very delicately; for my principal doubt as to whether it would succeed, as an acting play, hangs entirely on the question, as to whether such a thing as incest in this shape, however treated, would be admitted on the stage. I think, however, it will form no objection, considering, first, that the facts are matter of history and, secondly, the peculiar delicacy with which I have treated it.

"I am exceedingly interested in the question of whether this attempt of mine will succeed or no. I am strongly inclined to the affirmative at present; founding my hopes on this, that as a composition it is certainly not inferior to any of the modern plays that have been acted, with the exception of *Remorse*; that the interest of its plot is incredibly greater and more real, and that there is nothing beyond what the multitude are contented to believe that they can understand, either in imagery, opinion, or sentiment. I wish to preserve a complete incognito, and can trust to you that, whatever else you do, you will at least favor me on this point. Indeed this is essential, deeply essential to its success. After it had been acted, and successfully (could I hope such a thing), I would own it if I pleased, and use the celebrity it might acquire, to my own purposes.

"What I want you to do, is to procure for me its presentation at Covent Garden. The principal character, Beatrice, is precisely fitted for Miss O'Neil, and it might even seem written for her, (God forbid that I should ever see her play it—it would tear my nerves to pieces,) and in all respects it is fitted only for Covent Garden. The chief male character I confess I should be very unwilling that any one but Kean should play—that is impossible, and I must be contented with an inferior actor."

"The play was accordingly sent to Mr. Harris. He pronounced the subject to be so objectionable that he could not even submit the part to Miss O'Neil for perusal, but expressed his desire that the author would write a tragedy on some other subject, which he would gladly accept. Shelley printed a small edition at Leghorn, to insure its correctness; as he was much annoyed by the many mistakes that crept into his text, when distance prevented him from correcting the press.

'Universal approbation soon stamped *The Cenci* as the best tragedy of modern times. Writing concerning it, Shelley said: "I have been cautious to avoid the introducing faults of youthful composition; diffuseness, a profusion of inapplicable imagery, vagueness, generality, and, as Hamlet says, *words, words*"



There is nothing that is not purely dramatic throughout; and the character of Beatrice, proceeding from vehement struggle to horror, to deadly resolution, and lastly, to the elevated dignity of calm suffering, joined to passionate tenderness and pathos, is touched with hues so vivid and so beautiful, that the poet seems to have read intimately the secrets of the noble heart imaged in the lovely countenance of the unfortunate girl. The Fifth Act is a masterpiece. It is the finest thing he ever wrote, and may claim proud comparison not only with any contemporary, but preceding poet. The varying feelings of Beatrice are expressed with passionate, heart-reaching eloquence. Every character has a voice that echoes truth in its tones. It is curious, to one acquainted with the written story, to mark the success with which the poet has inwoven the real incidents of the tragedy into his scenes, and yet, through the power of poetry, has obliterated all that would otherwise have shown too harsh or too hideous in the picture. His success was a double triumph; and often after he was earnestly entreated to write again in a style that commanded popular favor, while it was not less instinct with truth and genius. But the bent of his mind went the other way; and even when employed on subjects whose interest depended on character and incident, he would start off in another direction, and leave the delineations of human passion, which he could depict in so able a manner, for fantastic creations of his fancy, or the expression of those opinions and sentiments with regard to human nature and its destiny, a desire to diffuse which was the master passion of his soul.'

Though Shelley's references to the drama, in his correspondence, are many, they are rather concerned with the stage-production and publication of it than with criticism. While still warm with its composition he wrote to Peacock, 'My work on *The Cenci*, which was done in two months, was a fine antidote to nervous medicines and kept up, I think, the pain in my side as sticks do a fire. Since then I have materially improved;' and in offering the dedication to Leigh Hunt, he says, — 'I have written something and finished it, different from anything else, and a new attempt for me; and I mean to dedicate it to you. I should not have done so without your approbation, but I asked your picture last night, and it smiled assent. If I did not think it in some degree worthy of you, I would not make you a public offering of it. I expect to have to write to you soon about it. If Ollier is not turned Christian, Jew, or become infected with the *Murrain*, he will publish it. Don't let him be frightened, for it is nothing which by any courtesy of language can be termed either moral or immoral.'

In letters to Ollier he describes it as 'calculated to produce a very popular effect,' 'expressly written for theatrical exhibition,' and 'written for the multitude.' He doubtless had in mind, while using these phrases, its restraint of style, in which it is unique among his longer works, and its freedom from abstract thought and the peculiar imagery in which he delighted. Its failure disappointed him, as it is the only one of his works from which he seems to have expected contemporary and popular success. '*The Cenci* ought to have been popular,' he writes again to Ollier; and the effect of continued neglect of his writings, in depressing his spirits, is shown in a letter the preceding day to Peacock, — 'Nothing is more difficult and unwelcome than to write without a confidence of finding readers; and if my play of *The Cenci* found none or few, I despair of ever producing anything that shall merit them.' Byron was 'loud in censure,' and Keats was critical, in the very point where criticism was perhaps least needed; he wrote, acknowledging a gift copy, — 'You, I am sure, will forgive me for sincerely remarking that you might curb your magnanimity, and be more of an artist, and load every rift of your subject with ore. The thought of such discipline must fall like cold chains upon you, who perhaps never sat with your wings furled for six months together. And is not this extraordinary talk for the writer of *Endymion*, whose mind was like a pack of scattered cards?' Trelawny records Shelley's last, and most condensed judgment: 'In writing *The Cenci* my object was to see how I could succeed in describing passions I have never felt, and to tell the most dreadful story in pure and refined language. The image of Beatrice haunted me after seeing her portrait. The story is well authenticated, and the details far more horrible than I have painted them. *The Cenci* is a work of art; it is not colored by my feelings nor obscured by my metaphysics. I don't think much of it. It gave me less trouble than anything I have written of the same length.'

## DEDICATION

TO LEIGH HUNT, ESQ.

MY DEAR FRIEND, — I inscribe with your name, from a distant country, and after an absence whose months have seemed years, this the latest of my literary efforts.

Those writings which I have hitherto published have been little else than visions which impersonate my own apprehensions of the beautiful and the just. I can also perceive in them the literary defects incidental to youth and im-



patience; they are dreams of what ought to be or may be. The drama which I now present to you is a sad reality. I lay aside the presumptuous attitude of an instructor and am content to paint, with such colors as my own heart furnishes, that which has been.

Had I known a person more highly endowed than yourself with all that it becomes a man to possess, I had solicited for this work the ornament of his name. One more gentle, honorable, innocent and brave; one of more exalted toleration for all who do and think evil, and yet himself more free from evil; one who knows better how to receive and how to confer a benefit, though he must ever confer far more than he can receive; one of simpler, and, in the highest sense of the word, of purer life and manners, I never knew; and I had already been fortunate in friendships when your name was added to the list.

In that patient and irreconcilable enmity with domestic and political tyranny and imposture which the tenor of your life has illustrated, and which, had I health and talents, should illustrate mine, let us, comforting each other in our task, live and die.

All happiness attend you!

Your affectionate friend,

PERCY B. SHELLEY.

ROME, May 29, 1819.

## PREFACE

A MANUSCRIPT was communicated to me during my travels in Italy, which was copied from the archives of the Cenci Palace at Rome and contains a detailed account of the horrors which ended in the extinction of one of the noblest and richest families of that city, during the Pontificate of Clement VIII., in the year 1599. The story is that an old man, having spent his life in debauchery and wickedness, conceived at length an implacable hatred towards his children; which showed itself towards one daughter under the form of an incestuous passion, aggravated by every circumstance of cruelty and violence. This daughter, after long and vain attempts to escape from what she considered a perpetual contamination both of body and mind, at length plotted with her mother-in-law and brother to murder their common tyrant. The young maiden who was urged to this tremendous deed by an impulse which overpowered its horror was evidently a most gentle and amiable being, a creature formed to adorn and be admired, and thus violently thwarted from her nature by the necessity of circumstance and opinion. The deed was quickly discovered, and, in spite of the most earnest prayers made to the Pope by the highest persons in Rome, the criminals were put to

death. The old man had during his life repeatedly bought his pardon from the Pope for capital crimes of the most enormous and unspeakable kind at the price of a hundred thousand crowns; the death therefore of his victims can scarcely be accounted for by the love of justice. The Pope, among other motives for severity, probably felt that whoever killed the Count Cenci deprived his treasury of a certain and copious source of revenue.<sup>1</sup> Such a story, if told so as to present to the reader all the feelings of those who once acted it, their hopes and fears, their confidences and misgivings, their various interests, passions and opinions, acting upon and with each other yet all conspiring to one tremendous end, would be as a light to make apparent some of the most dark and secret caverns of the human heart.

On my arrival at Rome I found that the story of the Cenci was a subject not to be mentioned in Italian society without awakening a deep and breathless interest; and that the feelings of the company never failed to incline to a romantic pity for the wrongs and a passionate exculpation of the horrible deed to which they urged her who has been mingled two centuries with the common dust. All ranks of people knew the outlines of this history and participated in the overwhelming interest which it seems to have the magic of exciting in the human heart. I had a copy of Guido's picture of Beatrice which is preserved in the Colonna Palace, and my servant instantly recognized it as the portrait of *La Cenci*.

This national and universal interest which the story produces and has produced for two centuries and among all ranks of people in a great City, where the imagination is kept forever active and awake, first suggested to me the conception of its fitness for a dramatic purpose. In fact it is a tragedy which has already received, from its capacity of awakening and sustaining the sympathy of men, approbation and success. Nothing remained as I imagined but to clothe it to the apprehensions of my countrymen in such language and action as would bring it home to their hearts. The deepest and the sublimest tragic compositions, King Lear and the two plays in which the tale of *Œdipus* is told, were stories which already existed in tradition, as matters of popular belief and interest, before Shakespeare and Sophocles made them familiar to the sympathy of all succeeding generations of mankind.

This story of the Cenci is indeed eminently

<sup>1</sup> The Papal Government formerly took the most extraordinary precautions against the publicity of facts which offer so tragical a demonstration of its own wickedness and weakness; so that the communication of the MS. had become, until very lately, a matter of some difficulty.

fearful and monstrous; anything like a dry exhibition of it on the stage would be insupportable. The person who would treat such a subject must increase the ideal and diminish the actual horror of the events, so that the pleasure which arises from the poetry which exists in these tempestuous sufferings and crimes may mitigate the pain of the contemplation of the moral deformity from which they spring. There must also be nothing attempted to make the exhibition subservient to what is vulgarly termed a moral purpose. The highest moral purpose aimed at in the highest species of the drama is the teaching the human heart, through its sympathies and antipathies, the knowledge of itself; in proportion to the possession of which knowledge every human being is wise, just, sincere, tolerant and kind. If dogmas can do more, it is well: but a drama is no fit place for the enforcement of them. Undoubtedly no person can be truly dishonored by the act of another; and the fit return to make to the most enormous injuries is kindness and forbearance and a resolution to convert the injurer from his dark passions by peace and love. Revenge, retaliation, atonement, are pernicious mistakes. If Beatrice had thought in this manner she would have been wiser and better; but she would never have been a tragic character. The few whom such an exhibition would have interested could never have been sufficiently interested for a dramatic purpose, from the want of finding sympathy in their interest among the mass who surround them. It is in the restless and anatomizing casuistry with which men seek the justification of Beatrice, yet feel that she has done what needs justification; it is in the superstitious horror with which they contemplate alike her wrongs and their revenge,—that the dramatic character of what she did and suffered, consists.

I have endeavored as nearly as possible to represent the characters as they probably were, and have sought to avoid the error of making them actuated by my own conceptions of right or wrong, false or true: thus under a thin veil converting names and actions of the sixteenth century into cold impersonations of my own mind. They are represented as Catholics, and as Catholics deeply tinged with religion. To a Protestant apprehension there will appear something unnatural in the earnest and perpetual sentiment of the relations between God and men which pervade the tragedy of the Cenci. It will especially be startled at the combination of an undoubting persuasion of the truth of the popular religion with a cool and determined perseverance in enormous guilt. But religion in Italy is not, as in Protestant countries, a cloak to be worn on particular

days; or a passport which those who do not wish to be railed at carry with them to exhibit; or a gloomy passion for penetrating the impenetrable mysteries of our being, which terrifies its possessor at the darkness of the abyss to the brink of which it has conducted him. Religion coexists, as it were, in the mind of an Italian Catholic, with a faith in that of which all men have the most certain knowledge. It is interwoven with the whole fabric of life. It is adoration, faith, submission, penitence, blind admiration; not a rule for moral conduct. It has no necessary connection with any one virtue. The most atrocious villain may be rigidly devout, and without any shock to established faith confess himself to be so. Religion pervades intensely the whole frame of society, and is, according to the temper of the mind which it inhabits, a passion, a persuasion, an excuse, a refuge; never a check. Cenci himself built a chapel in the court of his Palace, and dedicated it to St. Thomas the Apostle, and established masses for the peace of his soul. Thus in the first scene of the fourth act Lucretia's design in exposing herself to the consequences of an expostulation with Cenci after having administered the opiate was to induce him by a feigned tale to confess himself before death, this being esteemed by Catholics as essential to salvation; and she only relinquishes her purpose when she perceives that her perseverance would expose Beatrice to new outrages.

I have avoided with great care in writing this play the introduction of what is commonly called mere poetry, and I imagine there will scarcely be found a detached simile or a single isolated description, unless Beatrice's description of the chasm appointed for her father's murder should be judged to be of that nature.<sup>1</sup>

In a dramatic composition the imagery and the passion should interpenetrate one another, the former being reserved simply for the full development and illustration of the latter. Imagination is as the immortal God which should assume flesh for the redemption of mortal passion. It is thus that the most remote and the most familiar imagery may alike be fit for dramatic purposes when employed in the illustration of strong feeling, which raises what is low and levels to the apprehension that which is lofty, casting over all the shadow of its own greatness. In other respects I have written more carelessly; that is, without an overfastidious and learned choice of words. In this respect I entirely agree with those modern critics who assert that in order to move men to true sympathy we must use the

<sup>1</sup> An idea in this speech was suggested by a most sublime passage in *El Purgatorio de San Patricio* of Calderon; the only plagiarism which I have intentionally committed in the whole piece.



familiar language of men, and that our great ancestors the ancient English poets are the writers, a study of whom might incite us to do that for our own age which they have done for theirs. But it must be the real language of men in general and not that of any particular class to whose society the writer happens to belong. So much for what I have attempted; I need not be assured that success is a very different matter; particularly for one whose attention has but newly been awakened to the study of dramatic literature.

I endeavored whilst at Rome to observe such monuments of this story as might be accessible to a stranger. The portrait of Beatrice at the Colonna Palace is admirable as a work of art; it was taken by Guido during her confinement in prison. But it is most interesting as a just representation of one of the loveliest specimens of the workmanship of Nature. There is a fixed and pale composure upon the features; she seems sad and stricken down in spirit, yet the despair thus expressed is lightened by the patience of gentleness. Her head is bound with folds of white drapery from which the yellow strings of her golden hair escape and fall about her neck. The moulding of her face is exquisitely delicate; the eyebrows are distinct and arched; the lips have that permanent meaning of imagination and sensibility which suffering has not repressed and which it seems as if death scarcely could extinguish. Her forehead is large and clear; her eyes, which we are told were remarkable for their vivacity, are swollen with weeping and lustre-

less, but beautifully tender and serene. In the whole mien there is a simplicity and dignity which, united with her exquisite loveliness and deep sorrow, are inexpressibly pathetic. Beatrice Cenci appears to have been one of those rare persons in whom energy and gentleness dwell together without destroying one another; her nature was simple and profound. The crimes and miseries in which she was an actor and a sufferer are as the mask and the mantle in which circumstances clothed her for her impersonation on the scene of the world.

The Cenci Palace is of great extent; and, though in part modernized, there yet remains a vast and gloomy pile of feudal architecture in the same state as during the dreadful scenes which are the subject of this tragedy. The Palace is situated in an obscure corner of Rome, near the quarter of the Jews, and from the upper windows you see the immense ruins of Mount Palatine half hidden under their profuse overgrowth of trees. There is a court in one part of the Palace (perhaps that in which Cenci built the Chapel to St. Thomas), supported by granite columns and adorned with antique friezes of fine workmanship, and built up, according to the ancient Italian fashion, with balcony over balcony of openwork. One of the gates of the Palace formed of immense stones and leading through a passage, dark and lofty and opening into gloomy subterranean chambers, struck me particularly.

Of the Castle of Petrella, I could obtain no further information than that which is to be found in the manuscript.

## THE CENCI

### DRAMATIS PERSONÆ

COUNT FRANCESCO CENCI.	ANDREA, Servant to
GIACOMO, } his Sons.	CENCI.
BERNARDO, }	NOBLES. JUDGES.
CARDINAL CAMILLO.	GUARDS. SERVANTS.
PRINCE COLONNA.	LUCRETIA, Wife of
ORSINO, a Prelate.	CENCI and Stepmo-
SAVELLA, the Pope's Legate.	ther of his children.
OLIMPIO, } Assassins.	BEATRICE, his Daugh-
MARZIO, }	ter.

The SCENE lies principally in Rome, but changes during the fourth Act to Pretrella, a castle among the Apulian Apennines.

TIME. During the Pontificate of Clement VIII.

## ACT I

SCENE I. — *An Apartment in the CENCI Palace.*  
*Enter COUNT CENCI and CARDINAL CAMILLO.*

CAMILLO

THAT matter of the murder is hushed up  
If you consent to yield his Holiness

Your fief that lies beyond the Pincian gate.  
It needed all my interest in the conclave  
To bend him to this point; he said that you  
Bought perilous impunity with your gold;  
That crimes like yours if once or twice  
compounded

Enriched the Church, and respited from hell  
An erring soul which might repent and live;  
But that the glory and the interest 10  
Of the high throne he fills little consist  
With making it a daily mart of guilt  
As manifold and hideous as the deeds  
Which you scarce hide from men's re-  
volted eyes.

CENCI

The third of my possessions — let it go!  
Ay, I once heard the nephew of the Pope  
Had sent his architect to view the ground,  
Meaning to build a villa on my vines  
The next time I compounded with his uncle.  
I little thought he should outwit me so! 20



Henceforth no witness — not the lamp —  
 shall see  
 That which the vassal threatened to divulge,  
 Whose throat is choked with dust for his  
 reward.  
 The deed he saw could not have rated  
 higher  
 Than his most worthless life — it angers  
 me!  
 Respited me from Hell! So may the  
 Devil  
 Respite their souls from Heaven! No  
 doubt Pope Clement,  
 And his most charitable nephews, pray  
 That the Apostle Peter and the saints  
 Will grant for their sake that I long  
 enjoy<sup>30</sup>  
 Strength, wealth, and pride, and lust, and  
 length of days  
 Wherein to act the deeds which are the  
 stewards  
 Of their revenue. — But much yet remains  
 To which they show no title.

CAMILLO

Oh, Count Cenci!  
 So much that thou mightst honorably live  
 And reconcile thyself with thine own heart  
 And with thy God and with the offended  
 world.  
 How hideously look deeds of lust and blood  
 Through those snow-white and venerable  
 hairs!  
 Your children should be sitting round you  
 now<sup>40</sup>  
 But that you fear to read upon their looks  
 The shame and misery you have written  
 there.  
 Where is your wife? Where is your gentle  
 daughter?  
 Methinks her sweet looks, which make all  
 things else  
 Beauteous and glad, might kill the fiend  
 within you.  
 Why is she barred from all society  
 But her own strange and uncomplaining  
 wrongs?  
 Talk with me, Count, — you know I mean  
 you well.  
 I stood beside your dark and fiery youth,  
 Watching its bold and bad career, as men<sup>50</sup>  
 Watch meteors, but it vanished not; I  
 marked  
 Your desperate and remorseless manhood;  
 now

Do I behold you in dishonored age  
 Charged with a thousand unrepented  
 crimes.  
 Yet I have ever hoped you would amend,  
 And in that hope have saved your life three  
 times.

CENCI

For which Aldobrandino owes you now  
 My fief beyond the Pincian. Cardinal,  
 One thing, I pray you, recollect henceforth,  
 And so we shall converse with less re-  
 straint.<sup>60</sup>  
 A man you knew spoke of my wife and  
 daughter;  
 He was accustomed to frequent my house;  
 So the next day *his* wife and daughter came  
 And asked if I had seen him; and I smiled.  
 I think they never saw him any more.

CAMILLO

Thou execrable man, beware!

CENCI

Of thee?  
 Nay, this is idle. We should know each  
 other.  
 As to my character for what men call crime,  
 Seeing I please my senses as I list,  
 And vindicate that right with force or  
 guile,<sup>70</sup>  
 It is a public matter, and I care not  
 If I discuss it with you. I may speak  
 Alike to you and my own conscious heart,  
 For you give out that you have half re-  
 formed me;  
 Therefore strong vanity will keep you  
 silent,  
 If fear should not; both will, I do not  
 doubt.  
 All men delight in sensual luxury;  
 All men enjoy revenge, and most exult  
 Over the tortures they can never feel,  
 Flattering their secret peace with others'  
 pain.<sup>80</sup>  
 But I delight in nothing else. I love  
 The sight of agony, and the sense of joy,  
 When this shall be another's and that mine;  
 And I have no remorse and little fear,  
 Which are, I think, the checks of other  
 men.  
 This mood has grown upon me, until now  
 Any design my captious fancy makes  
 The picture of its wish — and it forms  
 none

But such as men like you would start to know —

Is as my natural food and rest debarred 90  
Until it be accomplished.

CAMILLO

Art thou not  
Most miserable ?

CENCI

Why miserable ?

No. I am what your theologians call  
Hardened; which they must be in impu-  
dence,

So to revile a man's peculiar taste.

True, I was happier than I am, while yet  
Manhood remained to act the thing I  
thought, —

While lust was sweeter than revenge; and  
now

Invention palls. Ay, we must all grow old.  
And but that there remains a deed to act  
Whose horror might make sharp an appe-  
tite

Duller than mine — I'd do, — I know not  
what. 101

When I was young I thought of nothing  
else

But pleasure; and I fed on honey sweets.  
Men, by St. Thomas! cannot live like  
bees, —

And I grew tired; yet, till I killed a foe,  
And heard his groans, and heard his chil-  
dren's groans,

Knew I not what delight was else on  
earth, —

Which now delights me little. I the rather  
Look on such pangs as terror ill conceals —  
The dry, fixed eyeball, the pale, quivering  
lip, 111

Which tell me that the spirit weeps within  
Tears bitterer than the bloody sweat of  
Christ.

I rarely kill the body, which preserves,  
Like a strong prison, the soul within my  
power,

Wherein I feed it with the breath of fear  
For hourly pain.

CAMILLO

Hell's most abandoned fiend

Did never, in the drunkenness of guilt,  
Speak to his heart as now you speak to  
me.

I thank my God that I believe you not. 120

Enter ANDREA

ANDREA

My Lord, a gentleman from Salamanca  
Would speak with you.

CENCI

Bid him attend me  
In the grand saloon.

[Exit ANDREA.]

CAMILLO

Farewell; and I will pray  
Almighty God that thy false, impious words  
Tempt not his spirit to abandon thee.

[Exit CAMILLO.]

CENCI

The third of my possessions! I must use  
Close husbandry, or gold, the old man's  
sword,

Falls from my withered hand. But yester-  
day

There came an order from the Pope to make  
Fourfold provision for my cursèd sons, 130  
Whom I had sent from Rome to Salamanca,  
Hoping some accident might cut them off,  
And meaning, if I could, to starve them  
there.

I pray thee, God, send some quick death  
upon them!

Bernardo and my wife could not be worse  
If dead and damned. Then, as to Bea-  
trice —

[Looking around him suspiciously.]

I think they cannot hear me at that door.  
What if they should? And yet I need not  
speak,

Though the heart triumphs with itself in  
words. 139

O thou most silent air, that shalt not hear  
What now I think! Thou pavement which  
I tread

Towards her chamber, — let your echoes  
talk

Of my imperious step, scorning surprise,  
But not of my intent! — Andrea!

Enter ANDREA

ANDREA

My Lord ?

CENCI

Bid Beatrice attend me in her chamber  
This evening: — no, at midnight and alone

[Exeunt]

SCENE II. — *A Garden of the Cenci Palace.*  
*Enter BEATRICE and ORSINO, as in conversation.*

BEATRICE

Pervert not truth,  
 Orsino. You remember where we held  
 That conversation; nay, we see the spot  
 Even from this cypress; two long years are  
 passed  
 Since, on an April midnight, underneath  
 The moonlight ruins of Mount Palatine,  
 I did confess to you my secret mind.

ORSINO

You said you loved me then.

BEATRICE

You are a priest.  
 Speak to me not of love.

ORSINO

I may obtain  
 The dispensation of the Pope to marry. 10  
 Because I am a priest do you believe  
 Your image, as the hunter some struck  
 deer,  
 Follows me not whether I wake or sleep?

BEATRICE

As I have said, speak to me not of love;  
 Had you a dispensation, I have not;  
 Nor will I leave this home of misery  
 Whilst my poor Bernard, and that gentle  
 lady  
 To whom I owe life and these virtuous  
 thoughts,  
 Must suffer what I still have strength to  
 share.  
 Alas, Orsino! All the love that once 20  
 I felt for you is turned to bitter pain.  
 Ours was a youthful contract, which you  
 first  
 Broke by assuming vows no Pope will  
 loose.  
 And thus I love you still, but holily,  
 Even as a sister or a spirit might;  
 And so I swear a cold fidelity.  
 And it is well perhaps we shall not marry.  
 You have a sly, equivocating vein  
 That suits me not. — Ah, wretched that I  
 am!  
 Where shall I turn? Even now you look  
 on me 30  
 As you were not my friend, and as if you

Discovered that I thought so, with false  
 smiles

Making my true suspicion seem your wrong.  
 Ah, no, forgive me; sorrow makes me seem  
 Sterner than else my nature might have  
 been;

I have a weight of melancholy thoughts,  
 And they forebode, — but what can they  
 forebode

Worse than I now endure?

ORSINO

All will be well.  
 Is the petition yet prepared? You know  
 My zeal for all you wish, sweet Beatrice; 40  
 Doubt not but I will use my utmost skill  
 So that the Pope attend to your complaint.

BEATRICE

Your zeal for all I wish. Ah me, you are  
 cold!

Your utmost skill — speak but one word —  
 (*Aside*) Alas!  
 Weak and deserted creature that I am,  
 Here I stand bickering with my only friend!

(*To ORSINO*)

This night my father gives a sumptuous  
 feast,

Orsino; he has heard some happy news  
 From Salamanca, from my brothers there,  
 And with this outward show of love he  
 mocks 50

His inward hate. 'Tis bold hypocrisy,  
 For he would gladlier celebrate their deaths,  
 Which I have heard him pray for on his  
 knees.

Great God! that such a father should be  
 mine!

But there is mighty preparation made,  
 And all our kin, the Cenci, will be there,  
 And all the chief nobility of Rome.  
 And he has bidden me and my pale mother  
 Attire ourselves in festival array. 59  
 Poor lady! she expects some happy change  
 In his dark spirit from this act; I none.  
 At supper I will give you the petition;  
 Till when — farewell.

ORSINO

Farewell.

[*Exit BEATRICE.*]

I know the Pope  
 Will ne'er absolve me from my priestly vow  
 But by absolving me from the revenue



Of many a wealthy see; and, Beatrice,  
 I think to win thee at an easier rate.  
 Nor shall he read her eloquent petition.  
 He might bestow her on some poor relation  
 Of his sixth cousin, as he did her sister, 70  
 And I should be debarred from all access.  
 Then as to what she suffers from her  
 father,  
 In all this there is much exaggeration.  
 Old men are testy, and will have their way.  
 A man may stab his enemy, or his vassal,  
 And live a free life as to wine or women,  
 And with a peevish temper may return  
 To a dull home, and rate his wife and chil-  
 dren;  
 Daughters and wives call this foul tyranny.  
 I shall be well content if on my conscience  
 There rest no heavier sin than what they  
 suffer 81  
 From the devices of my love — a net  
 From which she shall escape not. Yet I  
 fear  
 Her subtle mind, her awe-inspiring gaze,  
 Whose beams anatomize me, nerve by  
 nerve,  
 And lay me bare, and make me blush to  
 see  
 My hidden thoughts. — Ah, no! a friend-  
 less girl  
 Who clings to me, as to her only hope!  
 I were a fool, not less than if a panther 89  
 Were panic-stricken by the antelope's eye,  
 If she escape me.

[Exit.

SCENE III. — *A magnificent Hall in the Cenci Palace. A Banquet. Enter CENCI, LUCRETIA, BEATRICE, ORSINO, CAMILLO, NOBLES.*

CENCI

Welcome, my friends and kinsmen; wel-  
 come ye,  
 Princes and Cardinals, pillars of the church,  
 Whose presence honors our festivity.  
 I have too long lived like an anchorite,  
 And in my absence from your merry meet-  
 ings  
 An evil word is gone abroad of me;  
 But I do hope that you, my noble friends,  
 When you have shared the entertainment  
 here,  
 And heard the pious cause for which 't is  
 given,  
 And we have pledged a health or two to-  
 gether, 10

Will think me flesh and blood as well as  
 you;  
 Sinful indeed, for Adam made all so,  
 But tender-hearted, meek and pitiful.

FIRST GUEST

In truth, my Lord, you seem too light of  
 heart,  
 Too sprightly and companionable a man,  
 To act the deeds that rumor pins on you.  
 [To his companion.  
 I never saw such blithe and open cheer  
 In any eye!

SECOND GUEST

Some most desired event,  
 In which we all demand a common joy,  
 Has brought us hither; let us hear it,  
 Count. 20

CENCI

It is indeed a most desired event.  
 If when a parent from a parent's heart  
 Lifts from this earth to the great Father of  
 all  
 A prayer, both when he lays him down to  
 sleep,  
 And when he rises up from dreaming it;  
 One supplication, one desire, one hope,  
 That he would grant a wish for his two  
 sons,  
 Even all that he demands in their regard,  
 And suddenly beyond his dearest hope 29  
 It is accomplished, he should then rejoice,  
 And call his friends and kinsmen to a feast,  
 And task their love to grace his merri-  
 ment, —  
 Then honor me thus far, for I am he.

BEATRICE (to LUCRETIA)

Great God! How horrible! some dreadful  
 ill  
 Must have befallen my brothers.

LUCRETIA

Fear not, child,  
 He speaks too frankly.

BEATRICE

Ah! My blood runs cold.  
 I fear that wicked laughter round his  
 eye,  
 Which wrinkles up the skin even to the  
 hair.

## CENCI

Here are the letters brought from Salamanca.

Beatrice, read them to your mother. God !  
I thank thee ! In one night didst thou perform,

By ways inscrutable, the thing I sought.  
My disobedient and rebellious sons  
Are dead ! — Why, dead ! — What means  
this change of cheer ?

You hear me not — I tell you they are dead ;

And they will need no food or raiment more ;

The tapers that did light them the dark way

Are their last cost. The Pope, I think, will not

Expect I should maintain them in their coffins.

Rejoice with me — my heart is wondrous glad. 50

BEATRICE (*LUCRETIA sinks, half fainting ;  
BEATRICE supports her*)

It is not true ! — Dear Lady, pray look up.  
Had it been true — there is a God in Heaven —

He would not live to boast of such a boon.  
Unnatural man, thou knowest that it is false.

## CENCI

Ay, as the word of God ; whom here I call  
To witness that I speak the sober truth ;  
And whose most favoring providence was shown

Even in the manner of their deaths. For Rocco

Was kneeling at the mass, with sixteen others,

When the church fell and crushed him to a mummy ; 60

The rest escaped unhurt. Cristofano  
Was stabbed in error by a jealous man,  
Whilst she he loved was sleeping with his rival,

All in the self-same hour of the same night ;  
Which shows that Heaven has special care of me.

I beg those friends who love me that they mark

The day a feast upon their calendars.

It was the twenty-seventh of December.

Ay, read the letters if you doubt my oath.

[*The assembly appears confused ; several of the guests rise.*]

## FIRST GUEST

Oh, horrible ! I will depart.

## SECOND GUEST

And I.

## THIRD GUEST

No, stay !

I do believe it is some jest ; though, faith !

'T is mocking us somewhat too solemnly. 72

I think his son has married the Infanta,

Or found a mine of gold in El Dorado.

'T is but to season some such news ; stay, stay !

I see 't is only raillery by his smile.

CENCI (*filling a bowl of wine, and lifting it up*)

O thou bright wine, whose purple splendor leaps

And bubbles gayly in this golden bowl

Under the lamp-light, as my spirits do,

To hear the death of my accursèd sons ! 80

Could I believe thou wert their mingled blood,

Then would I taste thee like a sacrament,  
And pledge with thee the mighty Devil in Hell,

Who, if a father's curses, as men say,

Climb with swift wings after their children's souls,

And drag them from the very throne of Heaven,

Now triumphs in my triumph ! — But thou art

Superfluous ; I have drunken deep of joy,

And I will taste no other wine to-night.

Here, Andrea ! Bear the bowl around. 90

A GUEST (*rising*)

Thou wretch !

Will none among this noble company

Check the abandoned villain ?

## CAMILLO

For God's sake,

Let me dismiss the guests ! You are insane.

Some ill will come of this.

## SECOND GUEST

Seize, silence him !

FIRST GUEST

I will !

THIRD GUEST

And I !

CENCI (*addressing those who rise with a threatening gesture*)

Who moves ? Who speaks ?

[*Turning to the company.*

'T is nothing,

Enjoy yourselves. — Beware ! for my revenge

Is as the sealed commission of a king,  
That kills, and none dare name the murderer.

[*The Banquet is broken up ; several of the Guests are departing.*

BEATRICE

I do entreat you, go not, noble guests ; 99  
What although tyranny and impious hate  
Stand sheltered by a father's hoary hair ?  
What if 't is he who clothed us in these limbs

Who tortures them, and triumphs ? What, if we,

The desolate and the dead, were his own flesh,

His children and his wife, whom he is bound  
To love and shelter ? Shall we therefore find

No refuge in this merciless wide world ?

Oh, think what deep wrongs must have blotted out

First love, then reverence, in a child's prone mind,

Till it thus vanquish shame and fear ! Oh, think ! 110

I have borne much, and kissed the sacred hand

Which crushed us to the earth, and thought its stroke

Was perhaps some paternal chastisement !

Have excused much, doubted ; and when

no doubt

Remained, have sought by patience, love and tears

To soften him ; and when this could not be,

I have knelt down through the long sleepless nights,

And lifted up to God, the father of all,

Passionate prayers ; and when these were not heard, 119

I have still borne, — until I meet you here,

Princes and kinsmen, at this hideous feast  
Given at my brothers' deaths. Two yet remain ;

His wife remains and I, whom if ye save not,

Ye may soon share such merriment again  
As fathers make over their children's graves.

Oh ! Prince Colonna, thou art our near kinsman ;

Cardinal, thou art the Pope's chamberlain ;  
Camillo, thou art chief justiciary ;

Take us away !

CENCI (*he has been conversing with CAMILLO during the first part of BEATRICE'S speech ; he hears the conclusion, and now advances*)

I hope my good friends here  
Will think of their own daughters — or perhaps 130

Of their own throats — before they lend an ear

To this wild girl.

BEATRICE (*not noticing the words of CENCI*)

Dare no one look on me ?

None answer ? Can one tyrant overbear  
The sense of many best and wisest men ?

Or is it that I sue not in some form  
Of scrupulous law that ye deny my suit ?

Oh, God ! that I were buried with my brothers !

And that the flowers of this departed spring

Were fading on my grave ! and that my father

Were celebrating now one feast for all ! 140

CAMILLO

A bitter wish for one so young and gentle.  
Can we do nothing ? —

COLONNA

Nothing that I see  
Count Cenci were a dangerous enemy ;  
Yet I would second any one.

A CARDINAL

And I.

CENCI

Retire to your chamber, insolent girl !

BEATRICE

Retire thou, impious man ! Ay, hide thyself  
Where never eye can look upon thee more !



Wouldst thou have honor and obedience,  
 Who art a torturer? Father, never dream,  
 Though thou mayst overbear this com-  
     pany, <sup>150</sup>  
 But ill must come of ill. Frown not on  
     me!  
 Haste, hide thyself, lest with avenging  
     looks  
 My brothers' ghosts should hunt thee from  
     thy seat!  
 Cover thy face from every living eye,  
 And start if thou but hear a human step;  
 Seek out some dark and silent corner —  
     there  
 Bow thy white head before offended God,  
 And we will kneel around, and fervently  
 Pray that he pity both ourselves and thee.

## CENCI

My friends, I do lament this insane girl <sup>160</sup>  
 Has spoiled the mirth of our festivity.  
 Good night, farewell; I will not make you  
     longer  
 Spectators of our dull domestic quarrels.  
 Another time. —

[*Exeunt all but CENCI and BEATRICE.*  
 My brain is swimming round.

Give me a bowl of wine!

(*To BEATRICE*)

Thou painted viper!  
 Beast that thou art! Fair and yet terri-  
     ble!  
 I know a charm shall make thee meek and  
     tame,  
 Now get thee from my sight!

[*Exit BEATRICE.*  
 Here, Andrea,

Fill up this goblet with Greek wine. I  
     said  
 I would not drink this evening, but I  
     must; <sup>170</sup>  
 For, strange to say, I feel my spirits fail  
 With thinking what I have decreed to  
     do.

(*Drinking the wine*)

Be thou the resolution of quick youth  
 Within my veins, and manhood's purpose  
     stern,  
 And age's firm, cold, subtle villainy;  
 As if thou wert indeed my children's blood  
 Which I did thirst to drink! The charm  
     works well.

It must be done; it shall be done, I swear!  
     [*Exit.*]

## ACT II

SCENE I. — *An Apartment in the Cenci Palace*  
*Enter LUCRETIA and BERNARDO.*

## LUCRETIA

WEEP not, my gentle boy; he struck but  
     me,  
 Who have borne deeper wrongs. In truth,  
     if he  
 Had killed me, he had done a kinder deed.  
 O God Almighty, do thou look upon us,  
 We have no other friend but only thee!  
 Yet weep not; though I love you as my  
     own,  
 I am not your true mother.

## BERNARDO

Oh, more, more  
 Than ever mother was to any child,  
 That have you been to me! Had he not  
     been  
 My father, do you think that I should  
     weep? <sup>10</sup>

## LUCRETIA

Alas! poor boy, what else couldst thou have  
     done!

*Enter BEATRICE*

BEATRICE (*in a hurried voice*)

Did he pass this way? Have you seen him,  
     brother?  
 Ah, no! that is his step upon the stairs;  
 'Tis nearer now; his hand is on the door;  
 Mother, if I to thee have ever been  
 A duteous child, now save me! Thou,  
     great God,  
 Whose image upon earth a father is,  
 Dost thou indeed abandon me? He  
     comes;  
 The door is opening now; I see his face; <sup>19</sup>  
 He frowns on others, but he smiles on me,  
 Even as he did after the feast last night.

*Enter a Servant*

Almighty God, how merciful thou art!  
 'Tis but Orsino's servant. — Well, what  
     news?

## SERVANT

My master bids me say the Holy Father  
 Has sent back your petition thus unopened.  
     (*Giving a paper*)

And he demands at what hour 't were  
secure  
To visit you again ?

LUCRETIA

At the Ave Mary.

[*Exit Servant.*]

So, daughter, our last hope has failed.

Ah me,

How pale you look ! you tremble, and you  
stand

Wrapped in some fixed and fearful medita-  
tion,

As if one thought were overstrong for you ;  
Your eyes have a chill glare ; oh, dearest  
child !

Are you gone mad ? If not, pray speak to  
me.

BEATRICE

You see I am not mad ; I speak to you.

LUCRETIA

You talked of something that your father  
did

After that dreadful feast ? Could it be  
worse

Than when he smiled, and cried, ' My sons  
are dead ! '

And every one looked in his neighbor's face  
To see if others were as white as he ?

At the first word he spoke I felt the blood  
Rush to my heart, and fell into a trance ;

And when it passed I sat all weak and  
wild ;

Whilst you alone stood up, and with strong  
words

Checked his unnatural pride ; and I could  
see

The devil was rebuked that lives in him.  
Until this hour thus you have ever stood

Between us and your father's moody wrath  
Like a protecting presence ; your firm mind

Has been our only refuge and defence.  
What can have thus subdued it ? What

can now

Have given you that cold melancholy look,  
Succeeding to your unaccustomed fear ?

BEATRICE

What is it that you say ? I was just think-  
ing

'T were better not to struggle any more.

Men, like my father, have been dark and  
bloody ;

Yet never — oh ! before worse comes of it,  
'T were wise to die ; it ends in that at last.

LUCRETIA

Oh, talk not so, dear child ! Tell me at  
once

What did your father do or say to you ?

He stayed not after that accursèd feast

One moment in your chamber. — Speak to  
me.

BERNARDO

Oh, sister, sister, prithee, speak to us !

BEATRICE (*speaking very slowly, with a forced  
calmness*)

It was one word, mother, one little word ;

One look, one smile.

(*Wildly*)

Oh ! he has trampled me

Under his feet, and made the blood stream  
down

My pallid cheeks. And he has given us  
all

Ditch-water, and the fever-stricken flesh

Of buffaloes, and bade us eat or starve,

And we have eaten. He has made me look

On my beloved Bernardo, when the rust

Of heavy chains has gangrened his sweet  
limbs ;

And I have never yet despaired — but  
now !

What would I say ?

(*Recovering herself*)

Ah, no ! 't is nothing new.

The sufferings we all share have made me  
wild ;

He only struck and cursed me as he  
passed ;

He said, he looked, he did, — nothing at  
all

Beyond his wont, yet it disordered me.

Alas ! I am forgetful of my duty ;

I should preserve my senses for your sake.

LUCRETIA

Nay, Beatrice ; have courage, my sweet  
girl.

If any one despairs it should be I,

Who loved him once, and now must live  
with him

Till God in pity call for him or me.

For you may, like your sister, find some  
husband,

And smile, years hence, with children round  
your knees :

Whilst I, then dead, and all this hideous  
coil,  
Shall be remembered only as a dream.

BEATRICE

Talk not to me, dear Lady, of a husband.  
Did you not nurse me when my mother  
died ?  
Did you not shield me and that dearest  
boy ? 90  
And had we any other friend but you  
In infancy, with gentle words and looks,  
To win our father not to murder us ?  
And shall I now desert you ? May the  
ghost  
Of my dead mother plead against my soul,  
If I abandon her who filled the place  
She left, with more, even, than a mother's  
love !

BERNARDO

And I am of my sister's mind. Indeed  
I would not leave you in this wretched-  
ness,  
Even though the Pope should make me  
free to live 100  
In some blithe place, like others of my  
age,  
With sports, and delicate food, and the  
fresh air.  
Oh, never think that I will leave you, mo-  
ther !

LUCRETIA

My dear, dear children !

*Enter CENCI, suddenly*

CENCI

What ! Beatrice here !

Come hither !

*[She shrinks back, and covers her face.]*

Nay, hide not your face, 't is fair;  
Look up ! Why, yesternight you dared to  
look  
With disobedient insolence upon me,  
Bending a stern and an inquiring brow  
On what I meant; whilst I then sought to  
hide  
That which I came to tell you — but in  
vain. 110

BEATRICE *(wildly staggering towards the door)*

Oh, that the earth would gape ! Hide me,  
O God !

CENCI

Then it was I whose inarticulate words  
Fell from my lips, and who with tottering  
steps  
Fled from your presence, as you now from  
mine.  
Stay, I command you ! From this day and  
hour  
Never again, I think, with fearless eye,  
And brow superior, and unaltered cheek,  
And that lip made for tenderness or scorn,  
Shalt thou strike dumb the meanest of  
mankind;  
Me least of all. Now get thee to thy  
chamber! 120  
Thou too, loathed image of thy cursèd  
mother,

*(To BERNARDO)*

Thy milky, meek face makes me sick with  
hate !

*[Exeunt BEATRICE and BERNARDO.]*

*(Aside)* So much has passed between us  
as must make

Me bold, her fearful. — 'T is an awful  
thing

To touch such mischief as I now conceive;  
So men sit shivering on the dewy bank  
And try the chill stream with their feet;  
once in —

How the delighted spirit pants for joy !

LUCRETIA *(advancing timidly towards him)*

O husband ! pray forgive poor Beatrice.  
She meant not any ill.

CENCI

Nor you perhaps ?  
Nor that young imp, whom you have taught  
by rote 131

Parricide with his alphabet ? nor Giacomo ?  
Nor those two most unnatural sons who  
stirred

Enmity up against me with the Pope ?  
Whom in one night merciful God cut off.  
Innocent lambs ! They thought not any  
ill.

You were not here conspiring ? you said  
nothing

Of how I might be dungeoned as a mad-  
man;

Or be condemned to death for some offence,  
And you would be the witnesses ? This  
failing, 140



How just it were to hire assassins, or  
Put sudden poison in my evening drink ?  
Or smother me when overcome by wine ?  
Seeing we had no other judge but God,  
And he had sentenced me, and there were  
none

But you to be the executioners  
Of his decree enregistered in heaven ?  
Oh, no ! You said not this ?

LUCRETIA

So help me God,  
I never thought the things you charge me  
with ! 149

CENCI

If you dare to speak that wicked lie again,  
I'll kill you. What ! it was not by your  
counsel

That Beatrice disturbed the feast last  
night ?

You did not hope to stir some enemies  
Against me, and escape, and laugh to scorn  
What every nerve of you now trembles at ?  
You judged that men were bolder than  
they are ;

Few dare to stand between their grave and  
me.

LUCRETIA

Look not so dreadfully ! By my salvation  
I knew not aught that Beatrice designed ;  
Nor do I think she designed anything 160  
Until she heard you talk of her dead bro-  
thers.

CENCI

Blaspheming liar ! you are damned for  
this !

But I will take you where you may per-  
suade

The stones you tread on to deliver you ;  
For men shall there be none but those who  
dare

All things — not question that which I  
command.

On Wednesday next I shall set out ; you  
know

That savage rock, the Castle of Petrella ;  
'Tis safely walled, and moated round  
about ;

Its dungeons under ground and its thick  
towers 170

Never told tales ; though they have heard  
and seen

What might make dumb things speak.  
Why do you linger ?  
Make speediest preparation for the jour-  
ney !

[Exit LUCRETIA.

The all-beholding sun yet shines ; I hear  
A busy stir of men about the streets ;  
I see the bright sky through the window  
panes.

It is a garish, broad, and peering day ;  
Loud, light, suspicious, full of eyes and  
ears ;

And every little corner, nook, and hole,  
Is penetrated with the insolent light. 180  
Come, darkness ! Yet, what is the day to  
me ?

And wherefore should I wish for night,  
who do

A deed which shall confound both night  
and day ?

'Tis she shall grope through a bewildering  
mist

Of horror ; if there be a sun in heaven,  
She shall not dare to look upon its beams ;  
Nor feel its warmth. Let her, then, wish  
for night ;

The act I think shall soon extinguish all  
For me ; I bear a darker, deadlier gloom  
Than the earth's shade, or interlunar air,  
Or constellations quenched in murkiest  
cloud, 191

In which I walk secure and unbeheld  
Towards my purpose. — Would that it were  
done !

[Exit.

SCENE II. — *A Chamber in the Vatican. Enter*  
*CAMILLO and GIACOMO, in conversation.*

CAMILLO

There is an obsolete and doubtful law  
By which you might obtain a bare provision  
Of food and clothing.

GIACOMO

Nothing more ? Alas !  
Bare must be the provision which strict  
law

Awards, and aged sullen avarice pays.  
Why did my father not apprentice me  
To some mechanic trade ? I should have  
then

Been trained in no highborn necessities  
Which I could meet not by my daily toil.  
The eldest son of a rich nobleman 20

Is heir to all his incapacities;  
 He has wide wants, and narrow powers.  
     If you,  
 Cardinal Camillo, were reduced at once  
 From thrice-driven beds of down, and delicate food,  
 An hundred servants, and six palaces,  
 To that which nature doth indeed require? —

CAMILLO

Nay, there is reason in your plea; 't were hard.

GIACOMO

'T is hard for a firm man to bear; but I  
 Have a dear wife, a lady of high birth,  
 Whose dowry in ill hour I lent my father,  
 Without a bond or witness to the deed; 21  
 And children, who inherit her fine senses,  
 The fairest creatures in this breathing world;  
 And she and they reproach me not. Cardinal,  
 Do you not think the Pope will interpose  
 And stretch authority beyond the law?

CAMILLO

Though your peculiar case is hard, I know  
 The Pope will not divert the course of law.  
 After that impious feast the other night  
 I spoke with him, and urged him then to check  
 Your father's cruel hand; he frowned and said, 30  
 'Children are disobedient, and they sting  
 Their fathers' hearts to madness and despair,  
 Requiring years of care with contumely.  
 I pity the Count Cenci from my heart;  
 His outraged love perhaps awakened hate,  
 And thus he is exasperated to ill.  
 In the great war between the old and young,  
 I, who have white hairs and a tottering body,  
 Will keep at least blameless neutrality.' 40

*Enter ORSINO*

You, my good lord Orsino, heard those words.

ORSINO

What words?

GIACOMO

Alas, repeat them not again!  
 There then is no redress for me; at least

None but that which I may achieve myself,  
 Since I am driven to the brink. — But, say,  
 My innocent sister and my only brother  
 Are dying underneath my father's eye.  
 The memorable torturers of this land,  
 Galeaz Visconti, Borgia, Ezzelin,  
 Never inflicted on their meanest slave 50  
 What these endure; shall they have no protection?

CAMILLO

Why, if they would petition to the Pope,  
 I see not how he could refuse it; yet  
 He holds it of most dangerous example  
 In aught to weaken the paternal power,  
 Being, as 't were, the shadow of his own.  
 I pray you now excuse me. I have business  
 That will not bear delay.

*[Exit CAMILLO.]*

GIACOMO

But you, Orsino,  
 Have the petition; wherefore not present it?

ORSINO

I have presented it, and backed it with 60  
 My earnest prayers and urgent interest;  
 It was returned unanswered. I doubt not  
 But that the strange and execrable deeds  
 Alleged in it — in truth they might well  
 baffle  
 Any belief — have turned the Pope's displeasure  
 Upon the accusers from the criminal.  
 So I should guess from what Camillo said.

GIACOMO

My friend, that palace-walking devil, Gold,  
 Has whispered silence to His Holiness;  
 And we are left, as scorpions ringed with  
 fire. 70  
 What should we do but strike ourselves to death?  
 For he who is our murderous persecutor  
 Is shielded by a father's holy name,  
 Or I would —

*[Stops abruptly.]*

ORSINO

What? Fear not to speak your thought.  
 Words are but holy as the deeds they cover;  
 A priest who has forsworn the God he  
 serves,  
 A judge who makes Truth weep at his decree,

A friend who should weave counsel, as I  
     now,  
 But as the mantle of some selfish guile,  
 A father who is all a tyrant seems, — 80  
 Were the profaner for his sacred name.

GIACOMO

Ask me not what I think; the unwilling  
     brain  
 Feigns often what it would not; and we  
     trust  
 Imagination with such fantasies  
 As the tongue dares not fashion into words—  
 Which have no words, their horror makes  
     them dim  
 To the mind's eye. My heart denies itself  
 To think what you demand.

ORSINO

    But a friend's bosom  
 Is as the inmost cave of our own mind,  
 Where we sit shut from the wide gaze of  
     day 90  
 And from the all-communicating air.  
 You look what I suspected —

GIACOMO

    Spare me now !  
 I am as one lost in a midnight wood,  
 Who dares not ask some harmless passen-  
     ger  
 The path across the wilderness, lest he,  
 As my thoughts are, should be — a mur-  
     derer.  
 I know you are my friend, and all I dare  
 Speak to my soul that will I trust with  
     thee.  
 But now my heart is heavy, and would take  
 Lone counsel from a night of sleepless  
     care. 100  
 Pardon me that I say farewell — farewell !  
 I would that to my own suspected self  
 I could address a word so full of peace.

ORSINO

Farewell ! — Be your thoughts better or  
     more bold.

[Exit GIACOMO.]

I had disposed the Cardinal Camillo  
 To feed his hope with cold encouragement.  
 It fortunately serves my close designs  
 That 't is a trick of this same family  
 To analyze their own and other minds.  
 Such self-anatomy shall teach the will 110

Dangerous secrets; for it tempts our  
     powers,  
 Knowing what must be thought, and may  
     be done,  
 Into the depth of darkest purposes.  
 So Cenci fell into the pit; even I,  
 Since Beatrice unveiled me to myself,  
 And made me shrink from what I cannot  
     shun,  
 Show a poor figure to my own esteem,  
 To which I grow half reconciled. I'll do  
 As little mischief as I can; that thought  
 Shall fee the accuser conscience.

(After a pause)  
 Now what harm

If Cenci should be murdered ? — Yet, if  
     murdered, 121  
 Wherefore by me ? And what if I could  
     take  
 The profit, yet omit the sin and peril  
 In such an action ? Of all earthly things  
 I fear a man whose blows outspeed his  
     words;  
 And such is Cenci; and, while Cenci lives,  
 His daughter's dowry were a secret grave  
 If a priest wins her. — O fair Beatrice !  
 Would that I loved thee not, or, loving  
     thee,  
 Could but despise danger and gold and  
     all 130  
 That frowns between my wish and its  
     effect,  
 Or smiles beyond it ! There is no escape;  
 Her bright form kneels beside me at the  
     altar,  
 And follows me to the resort of men,  
 And fills my slumber with tumultuous  
     dreams,  
 So when I wake my blood seems liquid  
     fire;  
 And if I strike my damp and dizzy head,  
 My hot palm scorches it; her very name,  
 But spoken by a stranger, makes my heart  
 Sicken and pant; and thus unprofitably 140  
 I clasp the phantom of unfelt delights  
 Till weak imagination half possesses  
 The self-created shadow. Yet much longer  
 Will I not nurse this life of feverous hours.  
 From the unravelled hopes of Giacomo  
 I must work out my own dear purposes.  
 I see, as from a tower, the end of all:  
 Her father dead; her brother bound to  
     me  
 By a dark secret, surer than the grave;  
 Her mother scared and unexpostulating 150



From the dread manner of her wish  
 achieved;  
 And she ! — Once more take courage, my  
 faint heart;  
 What dares a friendless maiden matched  
 with thee ?  
 I have such foresight as assures success.  
 Some unbeheld divinity doth ever,  
 When dread events are near, stir up men's  
 minds  
 To black suggestions; and he prospers  
 best,  
 Not who becomes the instrument of ill,  
 But who can flatter the dark spirit that  
 makes  
 Its empire and its prey of other hearts 160  
 Till it become his slave — as I will do.  
 [Exit.

## ACT III

SCENE I. — *An Apartment in the Cenci Palace.*  
 LUCRETIA ; to her enter BEATRICE.

BEATRICE (*she enters staggering and speaks wildly*)

REACH me that handkerchief ! — My brain  
 is hurt;  
 My eyes are full of blood; just wipe them  
 for me —  
 I see but indistinctly.

LUCRETIA

My sweet child,  
 You have no wound; 't is only a cold dew  
 That starts from your dear brow. — Alas,  
 alas !  
 What has befallen ?

BEATRICE

How comes this hair undone ?  
 Its wandering strings must be what blind  
 me so,  
 And yet I tied it fast. — Oh, horrible !  
 The pavement sinks under my feet ! The  
 walls  
 Spin round ! I see a woman weeping  
 there, 10  
 And standing calm and motionless, whilst I  
 Slide giddily as the world reels. — My  
 God !  
 The beautiful blue heaven is flecked with  
 blood !  
 The sunshine on the floor is black ! The  
 air

Is changed to vapors such as the dead  
 breathe  
 In charnel-pits ! Pah ! I am choked !  
 There creeps

A clinging, black, contaminating mist  
 About me — 't is substantial, heavy, thick;  
 I cannot pluck it from me, for it glues  
 My fingers and my limbs to one another, 20  
 And eats into my sinews, and dissolves  
 My flesh to a pollution, poisoning  
 The subtle, pure, and inmost spirit of life !  
 My God ! I never knew what the mad felt  
 Before; for I am mad beyond all doubt !

(*More wildly*)

No, I am dead ! These putrefying limbs  
 Shut round and sepulchre the panting soul  
 Which would burst forth into the wander-  
 ing air !

(*A pause*)

What hideous thought was that I had even  
 now ? 29

'T is gone; and yet its burden remains here  
 O'er these dull eyes — upon this weary  
 heart !

O world ! O life ! O day ! O misery !

LUCRETIA

What ails thee, my poor child ? She an-  
 swers not.

Her spirit apprehends the sense of pain,  
 But not its cause; suffering has dried away  
 The source from which it sprung.

BEATRICE (*frantically*)

Like Parricide —  
 Misery has killed its father; yet its father  
 Never like mine — O God ! what thing  
 am I ?

LUCRETIA

My dearest child, what has your father  
 done ?

BEATRICE (*doubtfully*)

Who art thou, questioner ? I have no  
 father. 40

[*Aside.*

She is the madhouse nurse who tends on  
 me,

It is a piteous office.

(*To LUCRETIA, in a slow, subdued voice*)

Do you know,  
 I thought I was that wretched Beatrice  
 Men speak of, whom her father sometimes  
 hales

From hall to hall by the entangled hair;  
 At others, pens up naked in damp cells  
 Where scaly reptiles crawl, and starves her  
 there  
 Till she will eat strange flesh. This woful  
 story  
 So did I overact in my sick dreams  
 That I imagined — no, it cannot be ! 50  
 Horrible things have been in this wild  
 world,  
 Prodigious mixtures, and confusions strange  
 Of good and ill; and worse have been con-  
 ceived  
 Than ever there was found a heart to do.  
 But never fancy imaged such a deed  
 As —

*(Pauses, suddenly recollecting herself)*

Who art thou ? Swear to me, ere I die  
 With fearful expectation, that indeed  
 Thou art not what thou seemest — Mother !

LUCRETIA

My sweet child, know you —

Oh !

BEATRICE

Yet speak it not;

For then if this be truth, that other too 60  
 Must be a truth, a firm enduring truth,  
 Linked with each lasting circumstance of  
 life,

Never to change, never to pass away.

Why so it is. This is the Cenci Palace;  
 Thou art Lucretia; I am Beatrice.

I have talked some wild words, but will  
 no more.

Mother, come near me; from this point of  
 time,

I am —

*(Her voice dies away faintly)*

LUCRETIA

Alas ! what has befallen thee, child ?  
 What has thy father done ?

BEATRICE

What have I done ?

Am I not innocent ? Is it my crime 70  
 That one with white hair and imperious brow,  
 Who tortured me from my forgotten years  
 As parents only dare, should call himself  
 My father, yet should be ! — Oh, what am I ?  
 What name, what place, what memory  
 shall be mine ?

What retrospects, outliving even despair ?

LUCRETIA

He is a violent tyrant, surely, child;  
 We know that death alone can make us  
 free;

His death or ours. But what can he have  
 done

Of deadlier outrage or worse injury ? 80  
 Thou art unlike thyself; thine eyes shoot  
 forth

A wandering and strange spirit. Speak to  
 me,

Unlock those pallid hands whose fingers  
 twine

With one another.

BEATRICE

'T is the restless life

Tortured within them. If I try to speak,  
 I shall go mad. Ay, something must be  
 done;

What, yet I know not — something which  
 shall make

The thing that I have suffered but a shadow  
 In the dread lightning which avenges it;

Brief, rapid, irreversible, destroying 90  
 The consequence of what it cannot cure.

Some such thing is to be endured or done;  
 When I know what, I shall be still and  
 calm,

And never anything will move me more.  
 But now ! — O blood, which art my father's  
 blood,

Circling through these contaminated veins,  
 If thou, poured forth on the polluted earth,  
 Could wash away the crime and punish-  
 ment

By which I suffer — no, that cannot be ! 99  
 Many might doubt there were a God above  
 Who sees and permits evil, and so die;  
 That faith no agony shall obscure in me.

LUCRETIA

It must indeed have been some bitter wrong;  
 Yet what, I dare not guess. Oh, my lost  
 child,

Hide not in proud impenetrable grief  
 Thy sufferings from my fear.

BEATRICE

I hide them not.

What are the words which you would have  
 me speak ?

I, who can feign no image in my mind  
 Of that which has transformed me; I,  
 whose thought

Is like a ghost shrouded and folded up <sup>110</sup>  
 In its own formless horror — of all words,  
 That minister to mortal intercourse,  
 Which wouldst thou hear? for there is  
 none to tell

My misery; if another ever knew  
 Aught like to it, she died as I will die,  
 And left it, as I must, without a name.  
 Death, death! our law and our religion  
 call thee

A punishment and a reward; oh, which  
 Have I deserved?

LUCRETIA

The peace of innocence,  
 Till in your season you be called to heaven.  
 What<sup>e</sup>ver you may have suffered, you have  
 done <sup>121</sup>

No evil. Death must be the punishment  
 Of crime, or the reward of trampling down  
 The thorns which God has strewed upon  
 the path  
 Which leads to immortality.

BEATRICE

Ay, death —  
 The punishment of crime. I pray thee,  
 God,

Let me not be bewildered while I judge.  
 If I must live day after day, and keep  
 These limbs, the unworthy temple of thy  
 spirit,

As a foul den from which what thou abhor-  
 rest <sup>130</sup>

May mock thee unavenged — it shall not  
 be!

Self-murder — no, that might be no escape,  
 For thy decree yawns like a Hell between  
 Our will and it. — Oh! in this mortal  
 world

There is no vindication and no law,  
 Which can adjudge and execute the doom  
 Of that through which I suffer.

*Enter ORSINO*

*(She approaches him solemnly)*

Welcome, friend!  
 I have to tell you that, since last we met,  
 I have endured a wrong so great and  
 strange

That neither life nor death can give me  
 rest. <sup>140</sup>

Ask me not what it is, for there are deeds  
 Which have no form, sufferings which have  
 no tongue.

ORSINO

And what is he who has thus injured you?

BEATRICE

The man they call my father; a dread  
 name.

ORSINO

It cannot be —

BEATRICE

What it can be, or not,  
 Forbear to think. It is, and it has been;  
 Advise me how it shall not be again.  
 I thought to die; but a religious awe  
 Restrains me, and the dread lest death  
 itself <sup>149</sup>  
 Might be no refuge from the consciousness  
 Of what is yet unexpiated. Oh, speak!

ORSINO

Accuse him of the deed, and let the law  
 Avenge thee.

BEATRICE

Oh, ice-hearted counsellor!  
 If I could find a word that might make  
 known  
 The crime of my destroyer; and that done,  
 My tongue should like a knife tear out the  
 secret  
 Which cankers my heart's core; ay, lay all  
 bare,  
 So that my unpolled fame should be  
 With vilest gossips a stale mouthèd story;  
 A mock, a byword, an astonishment: — <sup>160</sup>  
 If this were done, which never shall be  
 done,  
 Think of the offender's gold, his dreaded  
 hate,  
 And the strange horror of the accuser's  
 tale,  
 Baffling belief, and overpowering speech;  
 Scarce whispered, unimaginable, wrapped  
 In hideous hints — Oh, most assured re-  
 dress!

ORSINO

You will endure it then?

BEATRICE

Endure! — Orsino,  
 It seems your counsel is small profit.  
*(Turns from him, and speaks half to herself)*  
 Ay,  
 All must be suddenly resolved and done.



What is this undistinguishable mist <sup>170</sup>  
Of thoughts, which rise, like shadow after  
shadow,  
Darkening each other ?

ORSINO

Should the offender live ?  
Triumph in his misdeed ? and make, by  
use,  
His crime, whate'er it is, dreadful no  
doubt,  
Thine element ; until thou mayest become  
Utterly lost ; subdued even to the hue  
Of that which thou permittest ?

BEATRICE (*to herself*)

Mighty death !  
Thou double-visaged shadow ! only judge !  
Rightfullest arbiter !

(*She retires, absorbed in thought*)

LUCRETIA

If the lightning  
Of God has e'er descended to avenge —

ORSINO

Blaspheme not ! His high Providence  
commits <sup>181</sup>  
Its glory on this earth and their own  
wrongs  
Into the hands of men ; if they neglect  
To punish crime —

LUCRETIA

But if one, like this wretch,  
Should mock with gold opinion, law and  
power ?

If there be no appeal to that which makes  
The guiltiest tremble ? if, because our  
wrongs,

For that they are unnatural, strange and  
monstrous,

Exceed all measure of belief ? Oh, God !  
If, for the very reasons which should make  
Redress most swift and sure, our injurer  
triumphs ? <sup>191</sup>

And we, the victims, bear worse punish-  
ment

Than that appointed for their torturer ?

ORSINO

Think not  
But that there is redress where there is  
wrong,  
So we be bold enough to seize it.

LUCRETIA

How ?

If there were any way to make all sure,  
I know not — but I think it might be good  
To —

ORSINO

Why, his late outrage to Beatrice —  
For it is such, as I but faintly guess, <sup>199</sup>  
As makes remorse dishonor, and leaves  
her

Only one duty, how she may avenge ;  
You, but one refuge from ills ill endured ;  
Me, but one counsel —

LUCRETIA

For we cannot hope  
That aid, or retribution, or resource  
Will arise thence, where every other one  
Might find them with less need.

[*BEATRICE advances.*]

ORSINO

Then —

BEATRICE

Peace, Orsino !

And, honored Lady, while I speak, I pray  
That you put off, as garments overworn,  
Forbearance and respect, remorse and fear,  
And all the fit restraints of daily life, <sup>210</sup>  
Which have been borne from childhood,  
but which now

Would be a mockery to my holier plea.  
As I have said, I have endured a wrong,  
Which, though it be expressionless, is such  
As asks atonement, both for what is passed,  
And lest I be reserved, day after day,  
To load with crimes an overburdened soul,  
And be — what ye can dream not. I have  
prayed

To God, and I have talked with my own  
heart,

And have unravelled my entangled will, <sup>220</sup>  
And have at length determined what is  
right.

Art thou my friend, Orsino ? False or  
true ?

Pledge thy salvation ere I speak.

ORSINO

I swear

To dedicate my cunning, and my strength,  
My silence, and whatever else is mine,  
To thy commands.

LUCRETIA

You think we should devise  
His death ?

BEATRICE

And execute what is devised,  
And suddenly. We must be brief and  
bold.

ORSINO

And yet most cautious.

LUCRETIA

For the jealous laws  
Would punish us with death and infamy <sup>230</sup>  
For that which it became themselves to do.

BEATRICE

Be cautious as ye may, but prompt. Or-  
sino,  
What are the means ?

ORSINO

I know two dull, fierce outlaws,  
Who think man's spirit as a worm's, and  
they  
Would trample out, for any slight caprice,  
The meanest or the noblest life. This  
mood  
Is marketable here in Rome. They sell  
What we now want.

LUCRETIA

To-morrow, before dawn,  
Cenci will take us to that lonely rock,  
Petrella, in the Apulian Apennines. <sup>240</sup>  
If he arrive there —

BEATRICE

He must not arrive.

ORSINO

Will it be dark before you reach the  
tower ?

LUCRETIA

The sun will scarce be set.

BEATRICE

But I remember  
Two miles on this side of the fort the road  
Crosses a deep ravine; 't is rough and nar-  
row,  
And winds with short turns down the pre-  
cipice;

And in its depth there is a mighty rock,  
Which has, from unimaginable years,  
Sustained itself with terror and with toil  
Over a gulf, and with the agony <sup>250</sup>  
With which it clings seems slowly coming  
down;

Even as a wretched soul hour after hour  
Clings to the mass of life; yet, clinging,  
leans;

And, leaning, makes more dark the dread  
abyss

In which it fears to fall; beneath this  
crag

Huge as despair, as if in weariness,  
The melancholy mountain yawns; below,  
You hear but see not an impetuous torrent  
Raging among the caverns, and a bridge  
Crosses the chasm; and high above there  
grow, <sup>260</sup>

With intersecting trunks, from crag to  
crag,

Cedars, and yews, and pines; whose tan-  
gled hair

Is matted in one solid roof of shade  
By the dark ivy's twine. At noonday here  
'T is twilight, and at sunset blackest night.

ORSINO

Before you reach that bridge make some  
excuse

For spurring on your mules, or loitering  
Until —

BEATRICE

What sound is that ?

LUCRETIA

Hark ! No, it cannot be a servant's step;  
It must be Cenci, unexpectedly <sup>270</sup>  
Returned — make some excuse for being  
here.

BEATRICE (*to ORSINO as she goes out*)

That step we hear approach must never  
pass

The bridge of which we spoke.

[*Exeunt LUCRETIA and BEATRICE.*]

ORSINO

What shall I do ?

Cenci must find me here, and I must bear  
The imperious inquisition of his looks  
As to what brought me hither; let me  
mask

Mine own in some inane and vacant smile.

*Enter GIACOMO, in a hurried manner*

How ! have you ventured hither ? know  
you then 278  
That Cenci is from home ?

GIACOMO

I sought him here ;  
And now must wait till he returns.

ORSINO

Great God !  
Weigh you the danger of this rashness ?

GIACOMO

Ay !

Does my destroyer know his danger ? We  
Are now no more, as once, parent and  
child,  
But man to man ; the oppressor to the op-  
pressed,  
The slanderer to the slandered ; foe to foe.  
He has cast Nature off, which was his  
shield,  
And Nature casts him off, who is her  
shame ;  
And I spurn both. Is it a father's throat  
Which I will shake, and say, I ask not  
gold ;  
I ask not happy years ; nor memories 290  
Of tranquil childhood ; nor home-sheltered  
love ;  
Though all these hast thou torn from me,  
and more ;  
But only my fair fame ; only one hoard  
Of peace, which I thought hidden from thy  
hate  
Under the pennury heaped on me by thee ;  
Or I will — God can understand and pardon,  
Why should I speak with man ?

ORSINO

Be calm, dear friend.

GIACOMO

Well, I will calmly tell you what he did.  
This old Francesco Cenci, as you know,  
Borrowed the dowry of my wife from me,  
And then denied the loan ; and left me so  
In poverty, the which I sought to mend  
By holding a poor office in the state. 303  
It had been promised to me, and already  
I bought new clothing for my ragged babes,  
And my wife smiled ; and my heart knew  
repose ;  
When Cenci's intercession, as I found,

Conferred this office on a wretch, whom  
thus

He paid for vilest service. I returned  
With this ill news, and we sate sad to-  
gether 310

Solacing our despondency with tears  
Of such affection and unbroken faith  
As temper life's worst bitterness ; when he,  
As he is wont, came to upbraid and curse,  
Mocking our poverty, and telling us  
Such was God's scourge for disobedient  
sons.

And then, that I might strike him dumb  
with shame,

I spoke of my wife's dowry ; but he coined  
A brief yet specious tale, how I had wasted  
The sum in secret riot ; and he saw 320  
My wife was touched, and he went smiling  
forth.

And when I knew the impression he had  
made,

And felt my wife insult with silent scorn  
My ardent truth, and look averse and cold,  
I went forth too ; but soon returned again ;  
Yet not so soon but that my wife had taught  
My children her harsh thoughts, and they  
all cried,

'Give us clothes, father ! Give us better  
food !

What you in one night squander were  
enough

For months !' I looked, and saw that  
home was hell. 330

And to that hell will I return no more,  
Until mine enemy has rendered up  
Atonement, or, as he gave life to me,  
I will, reversing Nature's law —

ORSINO

Trust me,

The compensation which thou seekest here  
Will be denied.

GIACOMO

Then — Are you not my friend ?  
Did you not hint at the alternative,  
Upon the brink of which you see I stand,  
The other day when we conversed together ?  
My wrongs were then less. That word,  
parricide, 340  
Although I am resolved, haunts me like  
fear.

ORSINO

It must be fear itself, for the bare word  
Is hollow mockery. Mark how wisest God



Draws to one point the threads of a just  
doom,  
So sanctifying it; what you devise  
Is, as it were, accomplished.

GIACOMO

Is he dead ?

ORSINO

His grave is ready. Know that since we  
met  
Cenci has done an outrage to his daughter.

GIACOMO

What outrage ?

ORSINO

That she speaks not, but you may  
Conceive such half conjectures as I do <sup>350</sup>  
From her fixed paleness, and the lofty  
grief  
Of her stern brow, bent on the idle air,  
And her severe unmodulated voice,  
Drowning both tenderness and dread; and  
last  
From this; that whilst herstep-mother and I,  
Bewildered in our horror, talked together  
With obscure hints, both self-misunder-  
stood,  
And darkly guessing, stumbling, in our talk,  
Over the truth and yet to its revenge,  
She interrupted us, and with a look <sup>360</sup>  
Which told, before she spoke it, he must  
die —

GIACOMO

It is enough. My doubts are well appeased;  
There is a higher reason for the act  
Than mine; there is a holier judge than  
me,

A more unblamed avenger. Beatrice,  
Who in the gentleness of thy sweet youth  
Hast never trodden on a worm, or bruised  
A living flower, but thou hast pitied it  
With needless tears ! fair sister, thou in  
whom

Men wondered how such loveliness and wis-  
dom <sup>370</sup>

Did not destroy each other ! is there made  
Ravage of thee ? O heart, I ask no more  
Justification ! Shall I wait, Orsino,  
Till he return, and stab him at the door ?

ORSINO

Not so; some accident might interpose  
To rescue him from what is now most sure;

And you are unprovided where to fly,  
How to excuse or to conceal. Nay, listen;  
All is contrived; success is so assured  
That —

*Enter BEATRICE*

BEATRICE

'Tis my brother's voice ! You know me  
not ? 380

GIACOMO

My sister, my lost sister !

BEATRICE

Lost indeed !

I see Orsino has talked with you, and  
That you conjecture things too horrible  
To speak, yet far less than the truth. Now  
stay not,

He might return; yet kiss me; I shall  
know

That then thou hast consented to his death.  
Farewell, farewell ! Let piety to God,  
Brotherly love, justice and clemency,  
And all things that make tender hardest  
hearts,

Make thine hard, brother. Answer not —  
farewell. 390

*[Exeunt severally.]*

SCENE II. — *A mean Apartment in GIACOMO's  
House. GIACOMO alone.*

GIACOMO

'Tis midnight, and Orsino comes not yet.  
*(Thunder, and the sound of a storm)*

What ! can the everlasting elements  
Feel with a worm like man ? If so, the  
shaft

Of mercy-wingèd lightning would not fall  
On stones and trees. My wife and children  
sleep;

They are now living in unmeaning dreams;  
But I must wake, still doubting if that  
deed

Be just which was most necessary. Oh,  
Thou un replenished lamp, whose narrow  
fire 9

Is shaken by the wind, and on whose edge  
Devouring darkness hovers ! thou small  
flame,

Which, as a dying pulse rises and falls,  
Still flickerest up and down, how very  
soon,

Did I not feed thee, wouldst thou fail and be

As thou hadst never been ! So wastes and  
sinks  
Even now, perhaps, the life that kindled  
mine;  
But that no power can fill with vital oil, —  
That broken lamp of flesh. Ha ! 't is the  
blood  
Which fed these veins that ebbs till all is  
cold;  
It is the form that moulded mine that  
sinks<sup>20</sup>  
Into the white and yellow spasms of death;  
It is the soul by which mine was arrayed  
In God's immortal likeness which now  
stands  
Naked before Heaven's judgment-seat !  
(*A bell strikes*)  
One ! Two !  
The hours crawl on; and, when my hairs  
are white,  
My son will then perhaps be waiting thus,  
Tortured between just hate and vain re-  
morse;  
Chiding the tardy messenger of news  
Like those which I expect. I almost wish  
He be not dead, although my wrongs are  
great;<sup>30</sup>  
Yet — 't is Orsino's step.

*Enter ORSINO*

Speak !

ORSINO

I am come

To say he has escaped.

GIACOMO

Escaped !

ORSINO

And safe

Within Petrella. He passed by the spot  
Appointed for the deed an hour too soon.

GIACOMO

Are we the fools of such contingencies ?  
And do we waste in blind misgivings thus  
The hours when we should act ? Then  
wind and thunder,  
Which seemed to howl his knell, is the  
loud laughter  
With which Heaven mocks our weakness !  
I henceforth  
Will ne'er repent of aught designed or  
done,<sup>40</sup>  
But my repentance.

ORSINO

See, the lamp is out.

GIACOMO

If no remorse is ours when the dim air  
Has drunk this innocent flame, why should  
we quail  
When Cenci's life, that light by which ill  
spirits  
See the worst deeds they prompt, shall sink  
forever ?  
No, I am hardened.

ORSINO

Why, what need of this ?

Who feared the pale intrusion of remorse  
In a just deed ? Although our first plan  
failed,  
Doubt not but he will soon be laid to rest.  
But light the lamp; let us not talk i' the  
dark.<sup>50</sup>

GIACOMO (*lighting the lamp*)

And yet, once quenched, I cannot thus re-  
lume  
My father's life; do you not think his  
ghost  
Might plead that argument with God ?

ORSINO

Once gone,

You cannot now recall your sister's peace;  
Your own extinguished years of youth and  
hope;  
Nor your wife's bitter words; nor all the  
taunts  
Which, from the prosperous, weak misfor-  
tune takes;  
Nor your dead mother; nor —

GIACOMO

Oh, speak no more !

I am resolved, although this very hand  
Must quench the life that animated it.<sup>60</sup>

ORSINO

There is no need of that. Listen; you  
know  
Olimpio, the castellan of Petrella  
In old Colonna's time; him whom your  
father  
Degraded from his post ? And Marzio,  
That desperate wretch, whom he deprived  
last year  
Of a reward of blood, well earned and due ?

GIACOMO

I knew Olimpio; and they say he hated  
Old Cenci so, that in his silent rage  
His lips grew white only to see him pass.  
Of Marzio I know nothing.

ORSINO

Marzio's hate  
Matches Olimpio's. I have sent these men,  
But in your name, and as at your request,  
To talk with Beatrice and Lucretia. 73

GIACOMO

Only to talk ?

ORSINO

The moments which even now  
Pass onward to to-morrow's midnight hour  
May memorize their flight with death; ere  
then  
They must have talked, and may perhaps  
have done,  
And made an end.

GIACOMO

Listen ! What sound is that ?

ORSINO

The house-dog moans, and the beams  
crack; nought else.

GIACOMO

It is my wife complaining in her sleep; so  
I doubt not she is saying bitter things  
Of me; and all my children round her  
dreaming  
That I deny them sustenance.

ORSINO

Whilst he  
Who truly took it from them, and who  
fills  
Their hungry rest with bitterness, now  
sleeps  
Lapped in bad pleasures, and triumphantly  
Mocks thee in visions of successful hate  
Too like the truth of day.

GIACOMO

If e'er he wakes  
Again, I will not trust to hireling hands —

ORSINO

Why, that were well. I must be gone;  
good night ! 90  
When next we meet, may all be done !

GIACOMO

And all  
Forgotten ! Oh, that I had never been !  
[*Exeunt.*]

## ACT IV

SCENE I. — *An Apartment in the Castle of Petrella. Enter CENCI.*

CENCI

SHE comes not; yet I left her even now  
Vanquished and faint. She knows the  
penalty  
Of her delay; yet what if threats are vain?  
Am I not now within Petrella's moat ?  
Or fear I still the eyes and ears of Rome ?  
Might I not drag her by the golden hair ?  
Stamp on her ? keep her sleepless till her  
brain  
Be overworn ? tame her with chains and  
famine ?  
Less would suffice. Yet so to leave un-  
done  
What I most seek ! No, 't is her stubborn  
will, 10  
Which, by its own consent, shall stoop as  
low  
As that which drags it down.

*Enter LUCRETIA*

Thou loathèd wretch !  
Hide thee from my abhorrence; fly, be-  
gone !  
Yet stay ! Bid Beatrice come hither.

LUCRETIA

Oh,  
Husband ! I pray, for thine own wretched  
sake,  
Heed what thou dost. A man who walks  
like thee  
Through crimes, and through the danger  
of his crimes,  
Each hour may stumble o'er a sudden  
grave.  
And thou art old; thy hairs are hoary gray;  
As thou wouldst save thyself from death  
and hell, 20  
Pity thy daughter; give her to some friend  
In marriage; so that she may tempt thee  
not  
To hatred, or worse thoughts, if worse  
there be.



CENCI

What ! like her sister, who has found a home  
 To mock my hate from with prosperity ?  
 Strange ruin shall destroy both her and thee,  
 And all that yet remain. My death may be  
 Rapid, her destiny outspeeds it. Go,  
 Bid her come hither, and before my mood  
 Be changed, lest I should drag her by the hair.

30

LUCRETIA

She sent me to thee, husband. At thy presence  
 She fell, as thou dost know, into a trance;  
 And in that trance she heard a voice which said,  
 'Cenci must die ! Let him confess himself !  
 Even now the accusing Angel waits to hear  
 If God, to punish his enormous crimes,  
 Harden his dying heart !'

CENCI

Why — such things are.  
 No doubt divine revealings may be made.  
 'Tis plain I have been favored from above,  
 For when I cursed my sons, they died. —  
 Ay — so.  
 As to the right or wrong, that's talk. Repentance ?  
 Repentance is an easy moment's work,  
 And more depends on God than me. Well — well —  
 I must give up the greater point, which was  
 To poison and corrupt her soul.

40

(A pause ; LUCRETIA approaches anxiously,  
 and then shrinks back as he speaks)

One, two ;

Ay — Rocco and Cristofano my curse  
 Strangled ; and Giacomo, I think, will find  
 Life a worse Hell than that beyond the grave ;  
 Beatrice shall, if there be skill in hate, 49  
 Die in despair, blaspheming ; to Bernardo,  
 He is so innocent, I will bequeathe  
 The memory of these deeds, and make his youth  
 The sepulchre of hope, where evil thoughts  
 Shall grow like weeds on a neglected tomb.  
 When all is done, out in the wide Campagna

I will pile up my silver and my gold ;  
 My costly robes, paintings, and tapestries ;  
 My parchments, and all records of my wealth ;  
 And make a bonfire in my joy, and leave  
 Of my possessions nothing but my name ; 60  
 Which shall be an inheritance to strip  
 Its wearer bare as infamy. That done,  
 My soul, which is a scourge, will I resign  
 Into the hands of Him who wielded it ;  
 Be it for its own punishment or theirs,  
 He will not ask it of me till the lash  
 Be broken in its last and deepest wound ;  
 Until its hate be all inflicted. Yet,  
 Lest death outspeed my purpose, let me make  
 Short work and sure.

69

[Going.

LUCRETIA (stops him)

Oh, stay ! it was a feint ;  
 She had no vision, and she heard no voice.  
 I said it but to awe thee.

CENCI

That is well.  
 Vile palterer with the sacred truth of God,  
 Be thy soul choked with that blaspheming lie !  
 For Beatrice worse terrors are in store  
 To bend her to my will.

LUCRETIA

Oh, to what will ?  
 What cruel sufferings more than she has known  
 Canst thou inflict ?

CENCI

Andrea ! go, call my daughter  
 And if she comes not, tell her that I come.

(To LUCRETIA)

What sufferings ? I will drag her, step by step, 80  
 Through infamies unheard of among men ;  
 She shall stand shelterless in the broad noon  
 Of public scorn, for acts blazoned abroad,  
 One among which shall be — what ? canst thou guess ?  
 She shall become (for what she most abhors  
 Shall have a fascination to entrap  
 Her loathing will) to her own conscious self  
 All she appears to others ; and when dead,  
 As she shall die unshrived and unforgiven,

A rebel to her father and her God, <sup>90</sup>  
 Her corpse shall be abandoned to the  
     hounds;  
 Her name shall be the terror of the earth;  
 Her spirit shall approach the throne of  
     God  
 Plague-spotted with my curses. I will  
     make  
 Body and soul a monstrous lump of ruin.

*Enter ANDREA*

ANDREA

The Lady Beatrice —

CENCI

Speak, pale slave ! what

Said she ?

ANDREA

My Lord, 't was what she looked; she  
     said,  
 'Go tell my father that I see the gulf  
 Of Hell between us two, which he may  
     pass; <sup>99</sup>  
 I will not.'

*[Exit ANDREA.]*

CENCI

Go thou quick, Lucretia,  
 Tell her to come; yet let her understand  
 Her coming is consent; and say, moreover,  
 That if she come not I will curse her.

*[Exit LUCRETIA.]*

Ha !

With what but with a father's curse doth  
     God

Panic-strike armèd victory, and make pale  
 Cities in their prosperity ? The world's  
     Father

Must grant a parent's prayer against his  
     child,

Be he who asks even what men call me.  
 Will not the deaths of her rebellious  
     brothers

Awe her before I speak ? for I on them <sup>110</sup>  
 Did imprecate quick ruin, and it came.

*Enter LUCRETIA*

Well; what ? Speak, wretch !

LUCRETIA

She said, 'I cannot come;  
 Go tell my father that I see a torrent  
 Of his own blood raging between us.'

CENCI (*kneeling*)

God,

Hear me ! If this most specious mass of  
     flesh,

Which thou hast made my daughter; this  
     my blood,

This particle of my divided being;  
 Or rather, this my bane and my disease,  
 Whose sight infects and poisons me; this  
     devil,

Which sprung from me as from a hell, was  
     meant <sup>120</sup>

To aught good use; if her bright loveliness  
 Was kindled to illumine this dark world;

If, nursed by thy selectest dew of love,  
 Such virtues blossom in her as should make

The peace of life, I pray thee for my sake,  
 As thou the common God and Father art

Of her, and me, and all; reverse that doom !  
 Earth, in the name of God, let her food be

Poison, until she be encrusted round  
 With leprous stains ! Heaven, rain upon  
     her head <sup>130</sup>

The blistering drops of the Maremma's  
     dew

Till she be speckled like a toad; parch up  
 Those love-enkindled lips, warp those fine

limbs  
 To loathèd lameness ! All-beholding sun,  
 Strike in thine envy those life-darting eyes

With thine own blinding beams !

LUCRETIA

Peace, peace !

For thine own sake unsay those dreadful  
     words.

When high God grants, he punishes such  
     prayers. <sup>138</sup>

CENCI (*leaping up, and throwing his right hand  
     towards Heaven*)

He does his will, I mine ! This in addition,  
 That if she have a child —

LUCRETIA

Horrible thought !

CENCI

That if she ever have a child — and thou,  
 Quick Nature ! I adjure thee by thy God,  
 That thou be fruitful in her, and increase  
 And multiply, fulfilling his command,  
 And my deep imprecation ! — may it be  
 A hideous likeness of herself; that as  
 From a distorting mirror she may see

Her image mixed with what she most abhors,

Smiling upon her from her nursing breast !  
And that the child may from its infancy  
Grow, day by day, more wicked and de-  
formed, 151

Turning her mother's love to misery !  
And that both she and it may live until  
It shall repay her care and pain with hate,  
Or what may else be more unnatural ;  
So he may hunt her through the clamorous  
scoffs

Of the loud world to a dishonored grave !  
Shall I revoke this curse ? Go, bid her  
come,

Before my words are chronicled in heaven.  
[Exit LUCRETIA.]

I do not feel as if I were a man, 160  
But like a fiend appointed to chastise  
The offences of some unremembered world.  
My blood is running up and down my veins ;  
A fearful pleasure makes it prick and tin-  
gle ;

I feel a giddy sickness of strange awe ;  
My heart is beating with an expectation  
Of horrid joy.

*Enter LUCRETIA*

What ? Speak !

LUCRETIA

She bids thee curse ;  
And if thy curses, as they cannot do,  
Could kill her soul —

CENCI

She would not come. 'T is well,  
I can do both ; first take what I demand,  
And then extort concession. To thy  
chamber ! 171

Fly ere I spurn thee ; and beware this night  
That thou cross not my footsteps. It were  
safer

To come between the tiger and his prey.

[Exit LUCRETIA.]

It must be late ; mine eyes grow weary dim  
With unaccustomed heaviness of sleep.  
Conscience ! O thou most insolent of lies !  
They say that sleep, that healing dew of  
heaven,

Steeps not in balm the foldings of the brain  
Which thinks thee an impostor. I will go,  
First to belie thee with an hour of rest, 181  
Which will be deep and calm, I feel ; and  
then —

O multitudinous Hell, the fiends will shake  
Thine arches with the laughter of their joy !  
There shall be lamentation heard in Hea-  
ven

As o'er an angel fallen ; and upon Earth  
All good shall droop and sicken, and ill  
things

Shall, with a spirit of unnatural life,  
Stir and be quickened — even as I am now.  
[Exit.]

SCENE II. — *Before the Castle of Petrella.*  
*Enter BEATRICE and LUCRETIA above on the  
ramparts.*

BEATRICE

They come not yet.

LUCRETIA

'T is scarce midnight.

BEATRICE

How slow  
Behind the course of thought, even sick  
with speed,  
Lags leaden-footed Time !

LUCRETIA

The minutes pass.  
If he should wake before the deed is done ?

BEATRICE

O mother ! he must never wake again.  
What thou hast said persuades me that our  
act  
Will but dislodge a spirit of deep hell  
Out of a human form.

LUCRETIA

'T is true he spoke  
Of death and judgment with strange con-  
fidence

For one so wicked ; as a man believing 19  
In God, yet recking not of good or ill.  
And yet to die without confession ! —

BEATRICE

Oh !  
Believe that Heaven is merciful and just,  
And will not add our dread necessity  
To the amount of his offences.

*Enter OLIMPIO and MARZIO below*

LUCRETIA

See,

They come.



BEATRICE

All mortal things must hasten thus  
To their dark end. Let us go down.  
[*Exeunt LUCRETIA and BEATRICE from above.*]

OLIMPIO

How feel you to this work ?

MARZIO

As one who thinks  
A thousand crowns excellent market price  
For an old murderer's life. Your cheeks  
are pale. 20

OLIMPIO

It is the white reflection of your own,  
Which you call pale.

MARZIO

Is that their natural hue ?

OLIMPIO

Or 't is my hate, and the deferred desire  
To wreak it, which extinguishes their blood.

MARZIO

You are inclined then to this business ?

OLIMPIO

Ay,  
If one should bribe me with a thousand  
crowns  
To kill a serpent which had stung my  
child,  
I could not be more willing.

*Enter BEATRICE and LUCRETIA below*

Noble ladies !

BEATRICE

Are ye resolved ?

OLIMPIO

Is he asleep ?

MARZIO

Is all

Quiet ?

LUCRETIA

I mixed an opiate with his drink;  
He sleeps so soundly —

BEATRICE

That his death will be  
But as a change of sin-chastising dreams, 32  
A dark continuance of the hell within him,

Which God extinguish ! But ye are re-  
solved ?

Ye know it is a high and holy deed ?

OLIMPIO

We are resolved.

MARZIO

As to the how this act  
Be warranted, it rests with you.

BEATRICE

Well, follow !

OLIMPIO

Hush ! Hark ! what noise is that ?

MARZIO

Ha ! some one comes !

BEATRICE

Ye conscience-stricken cravens, rock to  
rest

Your baby hearts. It is the iron gate, 40  
Which ye left open, swinging to the  
wind,

That enters whistling as in scorn. Come,  
follow !

And be your steps like mine, light, quick  
and bold.

[*Exeunt.*]

SCENE III. — *An Apartment in the Castle.*  
*Enter BEATRICE and LUCRETIA.*

LUCRETIA

They are about it now.

BEATRICE

Nay, it is done.

LUCRETIA

I have not heard him groan.

BEATRICE

He will not groan.

LUCRETIA

What sound is that ?

BEATRICE

List ! 't is the tread of feet  
About his bed.

LUCRETIA

My God !

If he be now a cold, stiff corpse —

BEATRICE

Oh, fear not

What may be done, but what is left un-  
done;

The act seals all.

*Enter OLIMPIO and MARZIO*

Is it accomplished ?

MARZIO

What ?

OLIMPIO

Did you not call ?

BEATRICE

When ?

OLIMPIO

Now.

BEATRICE

I ask if all is over ?

OLIMPIO

We dare not kill an old and sleeping man;  
His thin gray hair, his stern and reverent  
brow,

His veined hands crossed on his heaving  
breast,

And the calm innocent sleep in which he  
lay,

Quelled me. Indeed, indeed, I cannot do  
it.

MARZIO

But I was bolder; for I chid Olimpio,  
And bade him bear his wrongs to his own  
grave,

And leave me the reward. And now my  
knife

Touched the loose wrinkled throat, when  
the old man

Stirred in his sleep, and said, 'God ! hear,  
oh, hear

A father's curse ! What, art thou not our  
father ?'

And then he laughed. I knew it was the  
ghost

Of my dead father speaking through his  
lips,

And could not kill him.

BEATRICE

Miserable slaves !

Where, if ye dare not kill a sleeping man,  
Found ye the boldness to return to me

With such a deed undone ? Base palter-  
ers !

Cowards and traitors ! Why, the very  
conscience

Which ye would sell for gold and for re-  
venge

Is an equivocation; it sleeps over

A thousand daily acts disgracing men;

And when a deed, where mercy insults hea-  
ven —

30

Why do I talk ?

*(Snatching a dagger from one of them, and  
raising it)*

Hadst thou a tongue to say,  
She murdered her own father, I must do  
it !

But never dream ye shall outlive him long !

OLIMPIO

Stop, for God's sake !

MARZIO

I will go back and kill him.

OLIMPIO

Give me the weapon, we must do thy will.

BEATRICE

Take it ! Depart ! Return !

*[Exeunt OLIMPIO and MARZIO.]*

How pale thou art !

We do but that which 't were a deadly  
crime

To leave undone.

LUCRETIA

Would it were done !

BEATRICE

Even whilst

That doubt is passing through your mind,  
the world

Is conscious of a change. Darkness and  
hell

40

Have swallowed up the vapor they sent  
forth

To blacken the sweet light of life. My  
breath

Comes, methinks, lighter, and the jellied  
blood

Runs freely through my veins. Hark !

*Enter OLIMPIO and MARZIO*

He is —

OLIMPIO

Dead !

MARZIO

We strangled him, that there might be no blood;  
And then we threw his heavy corpse i' the garden  
Under the balcony; 't will seem it fell.

BEATRICE (*giving them a bag of coin*)

Here take this gold and hasten to your homes.  
And, Marzio, because thou wast only awed  
By that which made me tremble, wear thou this!

(*Clothes him in a rich mantle*)

It was the mantle which my grandfather  
Wore in his high prosperity, and men  
Envied his state; so may they envy thine.  
Thou wert a weapon in the hand of God  
To a just use. Live long and thrive! And,  
mark,

If thou hast crimes, repent; this deed is none.

(*A horn is sounded*)

LUCRETIA

Hark, 't is the castle horn: my God! it sounds  
Like the last trump.

BEATRICE

Some tedious guest is coming.

LUCRETIA

The drawbridge is let down; there is a tramp  
Of horses in the court; fly, hide yourselves!

[*Exeunt CLIMPIO and MARZIO.*]

BEATRICE

Let us retire to counterfeit deep rest;  
I scarcely need to counterfeit it now;  
The spirit which doth reign within these limbs  
Seems strangely undisturbed. I could even sleep  
Fearless and calm; all ill is surely past.

[*Exeunt.*]

SCENE IV. — *Another Apartment in the Castle.*  
*Enter on one side the Legate SAVELLA, introduced by a Servant, and on the other LUCRETIA and BERNARDO.*

SAVELLA

Lady, my duty to his Holiness  
Be my excuse that thus unseasonably

I break upon your rest. I must speak  
with  
Count Cenci; doth he sleep?

LUCRETIA (*in a hurried and confused manner*)

I think he sleeps;  
Yet, wake him not, I pray, spare me awhile.

He is a wicked and a wrathful man;  
Should he be roused out of his sleep to-night,

Which is, I know, a hell of angry dreams,  
It were not well; indeed it were not well.

Wait till day break.

(*Aside*) Oh, I am deadly sick!

SAVELLA

I grieve thus to distress you, but the  
Count

Must answer charges of the gravest import,

And suddenly; such my commission is.

LUCRETIA (*with increased agitation*)

I dare not rouse him, I know none who dare;

'T were perilous; you might as safely waken

A serpent, or a corpse in which some fiend  
Were laid to sleep.

SAVELLA

Lady, my moments here  
Are counted. I must rouse him from his sleep,

Since none else dare.

LUCRETIA (*aside*)

Oh, terror! oh, despair!

(To BERNARDO)

Bernardo, conduct you the Lord Legate to  
Your father's chamber.

[*Exeunt SAVELLA and BERNARDO.*]

Enter BEATRICE

BEATRICE

'T is a messenger  
Come to arrest the culprit who now stands  
Before the throne of unappealable God.

Both Earth and Heaven, consenting arbiters,

Acquit our deed.



LUCRETIA

Oh, agony of fear !

Would that he yet might live ! Even now  
I heard

The Legate's followers whisper as they  
passed

They had a warrant for his instant death.  
All was prepared by unforbidden means,  
Which we must pay so dearly, having done.  
Even now they search the tower, and find  
the body; <sup>31</sup>

Now they suspect the truth; now they  
consult

Before they come to tax us with the fact.  
Oh, horrible, 't is all discovered !

BEATRICE

Mother,

What is done wisely is done well. Be bold  
As thou art just. 'T is like a truant child,  
To fear that others know what thou hast  
done,

Even from thine own strong consciousness,  
and thus

Write on unsteady eyes and altered cheeks  
All thou wouldst hide. Be faithful to thy-  
self, <sup>40</sup>

And fear no other witness but thy fear.  
For if, as cannot be, some circumstance  
Should rise in accusation, we can blind  
Suspicion with such cheap astonishment,  
Or overbear it with such guiltless pride,  
As murderers cannot feign. The deed is  
done,

And what may follow now regards not me.  
I am as universal as the light;  
Free as the earth-surrounding air; as firm  
As the world's centre. Consequence, to  
me, <sup>50</sup>

Is as the wind which strikes the solid rock,  
But shakes it not.

(*A cry within and tumult*)

VOICES

Murder ! Murder ! Murder !

*Enter* BERNARDO and SAVELLA

SAVELLA (*to his followers*)

Go, search the castle round; sound the  
alarm;

Look to the gates, that none escape !

BEATRICE

What now ?

BERNARDO

I know not what to say — my father's  
dead.

BEATRICE

How, dead ! he only sleeps; you mistake,  
brother.

His sleep is very calm, very like death;  
'T is wonderful how well a tyrant sleeps.  
He is not *dead* ?

BERNARDO

Dead; murdered !

LUCRETIA (*with extreme agitation*)

Oh, no, no !

He is not murdered, though he may be  
dead; <sup>60</sup>

I have alone the keys of those apartments.

SAVELLA

Ha ! is it so ?

BEATRICE

My Lord, I pray excuse us;

We will retire; my mother is not well;  
She seems quite overcome with this strange  
horror.

[*Exeunt* LUCRETIA and BEATRICE.]

SAVELLA

Can you suspect who may have murdered  
him ?

BERNARDO

I know not what to think.

SAVELLA

Can you name any

Who had an interest in his death ?

BERNARDO

Alas !

I can name none who had not, and those  
most

Who most lament that such a deed is done;  
My mother, and my sister, and myself. <sup>70</sup>

SAVELLA

'T is strange ! There were clear marks of  
violence.

I found the old man's body in the moon-  
light,

Hanging beneath the window of his cham-  
ber

Among the branches of a pine; he could  
not

Have fallen there, for all his limbs lay  
 heaped  
 And effortless; 't is true there was no blood.  
 Favor me, sir — it much imports your  
 house  
 That all should be made clear — to tell the  
 ladies  
 That I request their presence.

[Exit BERNARDO.]

*Enter Guards, bringing in MARZIO*

GUARD

We have one.

OFFICER

My Lord, we found this ruffian and another  
 Lurking among the rocks; there is no  
 doubt 81  
 But that they are the murderers of Count  
 Cenci;  
 Each had a bag of coin; this fellow wore  
 A gold-inwoven robe, which, shining bright  
 Under the dark rocks to the glimmering  
 moon,  
 Betrayed them to our notice; the other fell  
 Desperately fighting.

SAVELLA

What does he confess?

OFFICER

He keeps firm silence; but these lines found  
 on him 83  
 May speak.

SAVELLA

Their language is at least sincere.  
 (*Reads*)

"TO THE LADY BEATRICE.

That the atonement of what my nature  
 sickens to conjecture may soon arrive, I  
 send thee, at thy brother's desire, those  
 who will speak and do more than I dare  
 write.

Thy devoted servant,  
 ORSINO."

*Enter LUCRETIA, BEATRICE, and BERNARDO*  
 Knowest thou this writing, lady?

BEATRICE

No.

SAVELLA

Nor thou?

LUCRETIA (*her conduct throughout the scene is  
 marked by extreme agitation*)

Where was it found? What is it? It  
 should be  
 Orsino's hand! It speaks of that strange  
 horror  
 Which never yet found utterance, but  
 which made  
 Between that hapless child and her dead  
 father  
 A gulf of obscure hatred.

SAVELLA

Is it so, 100

Is it true, Lady, that thy father did  
 Such outrages as to awaken in thee  
 Unfilial hate?

BEATRICE

Not hate, 't was more than hate;  
 This is most true, yet wherefore question  
 me?

SAVELLA

There is a deed demanding question done;  
 Thou hast a secret which will answer not.

BEATRICE

What sayest? My Lord, your words are  
 bold and rash.

SAVELLA

I do arrest all present in the name  
 Of the Pope's Holiness. You must to  
 Rome. 109

LUCRETIA

Oh, not to Rome! indeed we are not guilty.

BEATRICE

Guilty! who dares talk of guilt? My  
 Lord,  
 I am more innocent of parricide  
 Than is a child born fatherless. Dear  
 mother,  
 Your gentleness and patience are no shield  
 For this keen-judging world, this two-  
 edged lie,  
 Which seems, but is not. What! will hu-  
 man laws,  
 Rather will ye who are their ministers,  
 Bar all access to retribution first,  
 And then, when Heaven doth interpose to do  
 What ye neglect, arming familiar things 120  
 To the redress of an unwonted crime,  
 Make ye the victims who demanded it

Culprits? 'Tis ye are culprits! That  
 poor wretch  
 Who stands so pale, and trembling, and  
 amazed,  
 If it be true he murdered Cenci, was  
 A sword in the right hand of justest God.  
 Wherefore should I have wielded it? un-  
 less  
 The crimes which mortal tongue dare never  
 name 128  
 God therefore scruples to avenge.

SAVELLA

You own

That you desired his death?

BEATRICE

It would have been  
 A crime no less than his, if for one moment  
 That fierce desire had faded in my heart.  
 'Tis true I did believe, and hope, and  
 pray,  
 Ay, I even knew — for God is wise and  
 just —  
 That some strange sudden death hung over  
 him.  
 'Tis true that this did happen, and most  
 true  
 There was no other rest for me on earth,  
 No other hope in Heaven. Now what of  
 this?

SAVELLA

Strange thoughts beget strange deeds; and  
 here are both; 139  
 I judge thee not.

BEATRICE

And yet, if you arrest me,  
 You are the judge and executioner  
 Of that which is the life of life; the breath  
 Of accusation kills an innocent name,  
 And leaves for lame acquittal the poor life  
 Which is a mask without it. 'Tis most  
 false  
 That I am guilty of foul parricide;  
 Although I must rejoice, for justest cause,  
 That other hands have sent my father's  
 soul  
 To ask the mercy he denied to me. 149  
 Now leave us free; stain not a noble house  
 With vague surmises of rejected crime;  
 Add to our sufferings and your own neglect  
 No heavier sum; let them have been enough;  
 Leave us the wreck we have.

SAVELLA

I dare not, Lady.  
 I pray that you prepare yourselves for  
 Rome.  
 There the Pope's further pleasure will be  
 known.

LUCRETIA

Oh, not to Rome! Oh, take us not to Rome!

BEATRICE

Why not to Rome, dear mother? There  
 as here  
 Our innocence is as an armèd heel 159  
 To trample accusation. God is there,  
 As here, and with his shadow ever clothes  
 The innocent, the injured, and the weak;  
 And such are we. Cheer up, dear Lady!  
 lean  
 On me; collect your wandering thoughts.  
 My Lord,  
 As soon as you have taken some refresh-  
 ment,  
 And had all such examinations made  
 Upon the spot as may be necessary  
 To the full understanding of this matter,  
 We shall be ready. Mother, will you come?

LUCRETIA

Ha! they will bind us to the rack, and  
 wrest 170  
 Self-accusation from our agony!  
 Will Giacomo be there? Orsino? Marzio?  
 All present; all confronted; all demanding  
 Each from the other's countenance the  
 thing  
 Which is in every heart! Oh, misery!  
*(She faints, and is borne out)*

SAVELLA

She faints; an ill appearance this.

BEATRICE

My Lord,  
 She knows not yet the uses of the world.  
 She fears that power is as a beast which  
 grasps  
 And loosens not; a snake whose look trans-  
 mutes 179  
 All things to guilt which is its nutriment.  
 She cannot know how well the supine slaves  
 Of blind authority read the truth of things  
 When written on a brow of guilelessness;  
 She sees not yet triumphant Innocence  
 Stand at the judgment-seat of mortal man,



A judge and an accuser of the wrong  
Which drags it there. Prepare yourself,  
my Lord.  
Our suite will join yours in the court below.  
[*Exeunt.*]

## ACT V

SCENE I. — *An Apartment in ORSINO's Palace.*  
*Enter ORSINO and GIACOMO.*

GIACOMO

Do evil deeds thus quickly come to end ?  
Oh, that the vain remorse which must chase  
Crimes done had but as loud a voice to warn  
As its keen sting is mortal to avenge !  
Oh, that the hour when present had cast off  
The mantle of its mystery, and shown  
The ghastly form with which it now returns  
When its scared game is roused, cheering  
the hounds  
Of conscience to their prey ! Alas, alas !  
It was a wicked thought, a piteous deed, <sup>10</sup>  
To kill an old and hoary-headed father.

ORSINO

It has turned out unluckily, in truth.

GIACOMO

To violate the sacred doors of sleep;  
To cheat kind nature of the placid death  
Which she prepares for overwearied age;  
To drag from Heaven an unrepentant soul,  
Which might have quenched in reconciling  
prayers  
A life of burning crimes —

ORSINO

You cannot say  
I urged you to the deed.

GIACOMO

Oh, had I never  
Found in thy smooth and ready counte-  
nance <sup>20</sup>  
The mirror of my darkest thoughts; hadst  
thou  
Never with hints and questions made me  
look  
Upon the monster of my thought, until  
It grew familiar to desire —

ORSINO

'T is thus  
Men cast the blame of their unprosperous  
acts

Upon the abettors of their own resolve;  
Or anything but their weak, guilty selves.  
And yet, confess the truth, it is the peril  
In which you stand that gives you this pale  
sickness  
Of penitence; confess 't is fear disguised <sup>30</sup>  
From its own shame that takes the mantle  
now  
Of thin remorse. What if we yet were  
safe ?

GIACOMO

How can that be ? Already Beatrice,  
Lucretia and the murderer are in prison.  
I doubt not officers are, whilst we speak,  
Sent to arrest us.

ORSINO

I have all prepared  
For instant flight. We can escape even  
now,  
So we take fleet occasion by the hair.

GIACOMO

Rather expire in tortures, as I may.  
What ! will you cast by self-accusing  
flight <sup>40</sup>  
Assured conviction upon Beatrice ?  
She who alone, in this unnatural work  
Stands like God's angel ministered upon  
By fiends ; avenging such a nameless  
wrong  
As turns black parricide to piety;  
Whilst we for basest ends — I fear, Or-  
sino,  
While I consider all your words and looks,  
Comparing them with your proposal now,  
That you must be a villain. For what end  
Could you engage in such a perilous  
crime, <sup>50</sup>  
Training me on with hints, and signs, and  
smiles,  
Even to this gulf ? Thou art no liar ?  
No,  
Thou art a lie ! Traitor and murderer !  
Coward and slave ! But no — defend thy-  
self;

(*Drawing*)

Let the sword speak what the indignant  
tongue  
Disdains to brand thee with.

ORSINO

Put up your weapon.  
Is it the desperation of your fear

Makes you thus rash and sudden with a friend,  
 Now ruined for your sake? If honest anger  
 Have moved you, know, that what I just proposed<sup>50</sup>  
 Was but to try you. As for me, I think  
 Thankless affection led me to this point,  
 From which, if my firm temper could repent,  
 I cannot now recede. Even whilst we speak,  
 The ministers of justice wait below;  
 They grant me these brief moments. Now, if you  
 Have any word of melancholy comfort  
 To speak to your pale wife, 't were best to pass  
 Out at the postern, and avoid them so.

GIACOMO

O generous friend! how canst thou pardon me?<sup>70</sup>  
 Would that my life could purchase thine!

ORSINO

That wish  
 Now comes a day too late. Haste; fare thee well!  
 Hear'st thou not steps along the corridor?  
 [Exit GIACOMO.  
 I'm sorry for it; but the guards are waiting  
 At his own gate, and such was my contrivance  
 That I might rid me both of him and them.  
 I thought to act a solemn comedy  
 Upon the painted scene of this new world,  
 And to attain my own peculiar ends  
 By some such plot of mingled good and ill<sup>80</sup>  
 As others weave; but there arose a Power  
 Which grasped and snapped the threads of my device,  
 And turned it to a net of ruin — Ha!  
 (A shout is heard)  
 Is that my name I hear proclaimed abroad?  
 But I will pass, wrapped in a vile disguise,  
 Rags on my back and a false innocence  
 Upon my face, through the misdeeming crowd,  
 Which judges by what seems. 'T is easy then,  
 For a new name and for a country new,

And a new life fashioned on old desires,<sup>90</sup>  
 To change the honors of abandoned Rome.  
 And these must be the masks of that within,  
 Which must remain unaltered. — Oh, I fear  
 That what is past will never let me rest!  
 Why, when none else is conscious, but myself,  
 Of my misdeeds, should my own heart's contempt  
 Trouble me? Have I not the power to fly  
 My own reproaches? Shall I be the slave  
 Of — what? A word? which those of this false world  
 Employ against each other, not themselves,<sup>100</sup>  
 As men wear daggers not for self-offence.  
 But if I am mistaken, where shall I  
 Find the disguise to hide me from myself,  
 As now I skulk from every other eye?  
 [Exit.

SCENE II. — *A Hall of Justice. CAMILLO, JUDGES, etc., are discovered seated; MARZIO is led in.*

FIRST JUDGE

Accused, do you persist in your denial?  
 I ask you, are you innocent, or guilty?  
 I demand who were the participators  
 In your offence. Speak truth, and the whole truth.

MARZIO

My God! I did not kill him; I know nothing;  
 Olimpio sold the robe to me from which  
 You would infer my guilt.

SECOND JUDGE

Away with him!

FIRST JUDGE

Dare you, with lips yet white from the rack's kiss,  
 Speak false? Is it so soft a questioner<sup>9</sup>  
 That you would bandy lover's talk with it,  
 Till it wind out your life and soul? Away!

MARZIO

Spare me! Oh, spare! I will confess.

FIRST JUDGE

Then speak

MARZIO

I strangled him in his sleep.

FIRST JUDGE

Who urged you to it ?

MARZIO

His own son Giacomo and the young prelate

Orsino sent me to Petrella; there

The ladies Beatrice and Lucretia

Tempted me with a thousand crowns,  
and I

And my companion forthwith murdered him. 18

Now let me die.

FIRST JUDGE

This sounds as bad as truth.

Guards, there, lead forth the prisoners.

*Enter LUCRETIA, BEATRICE, and GIACOMO, guarded*

Look upon this man;

When did you see him last ?

BEATRICE

We never saw him.

MARZIO

You know me too well, Lady Beatrice.

BEATRICE

I know thee ! how ? where ? when ?

MARZIO

You know 't was I

Whom you did urge with menaces and bribes

To kill your father. When the thing was done,

You clothed me in a robe of woven gold,  
And bade me thrive; how I have thriven,  
you see.

You, my Lord Giacomo, Lady Lucretia,  
You know that what I speak is true.

[BEATRICE advances towards him; he covers his face, and shrinks back.

Oh, dart

The terrible resentment of those eyes 30  
On the dead earth ! Turn them away from me !

They wound; 't was torture forced the truth. My Lords,

Having said this, let me be led to death.

BEATRICE

Poor wretch, I pity thee; yet stay awhile.

CAMILLO

Guards, lead him not away.

BEATRICE

Cardinal Camillo,

You have a good repute for gentleness

And wisdom; can it be that you sit here

To countenance a wicked farce like this ?

When some obscure and trembling slave is dragged

From sufferings which might shake the sternest heart 40

And bade to answer, not as he believes,

But as those may suspect or do desire

Whose questions thence suggest their own reply;

And that in peril of such hideous torments

As merciful God spares even the damned.

Speak now

The thing you surely know, which is, that you,

If your fine frame were stretched upon that wheel,

And you were told, ' Confess that you did poison

Your little nephew; that fair blue-eyed child

Who was the lodestar of your life; ' and though 50

All see, since his most swift and piteous death,

That day and night, and heaven and earth, and time,

And all the things hoped for or done therein,

Are changed to you, through your exceeding grief,

Yet you would say, ' I confess anything, '

And beg from your tormentors, like that slave,

The refuge of dishonorable death.

I pray thee, Cardinal, that thou assert

My innocence.

CAMILLO (*much moved*)

What shall we think, my Lords ?

Shame on these tears ! I thought the heart was frozen 60

Which is their fountain. I would pledge my soul

That she is guiltless.



JUDGE

Yet she must be tortured.

CAMILLO

I would as soon have tortured mine own nephew

(If he now lived, he would be just her age; His hair, too, was her color, and his eyes Like hers in shape, but blue and not so deep)

As that most perfect image of God's love That ever came sorrowing upon the earth. She is as pure as speechless infancy !

JUDGE

Well, be her purity on your head, my Lord,

If you forbid the rack. His Holiness Enjoined us to pursue this monstrous crime By the severest forms of law; nay, even To stretch a point against the criminals. The prisoners stand accused of parricide Upon such evidence as justifies Torture.

BEATRICE

What evidence ? This man's ?

JUDGE

Even so.

BEATRICE (to MARZIO)

Come near. And who art thou, thus chosen forth

Out of the multitude of living men, To kill the innocent ?

MARZIO

I am Marzio, 80

Thy father's vassal.

BEATRICE

Fix thine eyes on mine; Answer to what I ask.

(Turning to the Judges)

I prithee mark

His countenance; unlike bold calumny, Which sometimes dares not speak the thing it looks,

He dares not look the thing he speaks, but bends

His gaze on the blind earth.

(To MARZIO)

What ! wilt thou say That I did murder my own father ?

MARZIO

Oh !

Spare me ! My brain swims round — I cannot speak —

It was that horrid torture forced the truth Take me away ! Let her not look on me !

I am a guilty miserable wretch ! 91

I have said all I know, now, let me die !

BEATRICE

My Lords, if by my nature I had been So stern as to have planned the crime alleged,

Which your suspicions dictate to this slave And the rack makes him utter, do you think

I should have left this two-edged instrument

Of my misdeed; this man, this bloody knife,

With my own name engraven on the heft, Lying unsheathed amid a world of foes, For my own death ? that with such horrible need 101

For deepest silence I should have neglected So trivial a precaution as the making His tomb the keeper of a secret written On a thief's memory ? What is his poor life ?

What are a thousand lives ? A parricide Had trampled them like dust; and see, he lives !

(Turning to MARZIO)

And thou —

MARZIO

Oh, spare me ! Speak to me no more ! That stern yet piteous look, those solemn tones, 109

Wound worse than torture.

(To the Judges).

I have told it all; For pity's sake lead me away to death.

CAMILLO

Guards, lead him nearer the Lady Beatrice;

He shrinks from her regard like autumn's leaf

From the keen breath of the serenest north.

BEATRICE

O thou who tremblest on the giddy verge Of life and death, pause ere thou answerest me;

So mayst thou answer God with less dismay.

What evil have we done thee? I, alas!  
Have lived but on this earth a few sad  
years, 119

And so my lot was ordered that a father  
First turned the moments of awakening life  
To drops, each poisoning youth's sweet  
hope; and then

Stabbed with one blow my everlasting soul,  
And my untainted fame; and even that  
peace

Which sleeps within the core of the heart's  
heart.

But the wound was not mortal; so my hate  
Became the only worship I could lift  
To our great Father, who in pity and love  
Armed thee, as thou dost say, to cut him  
off; 129

And thus his wrong becomes my accusation.

And art thou the accuser? If thou hopest  
Mercy in heaven, show justice upon earth;  
Worse than a bloody hand is a hard heart  
If thou hast done murders, made thy life's  
path

Over the trampled laws of God and man,  
Rush not before thy Judge, and say: 'My  
Maker,

I have done this and more; for there was  
one

Who was most pure and innocent on earth;  
And because she endured what never any,  
Guilty or innocent, endured before, 140  
Because her wrongs could not be told, nor  
thought.

Because thy hand at length did rescue her,  
I with my words killed her and all her  
kin.'

Think, I adjure you, what it is to slay  
The reverence living in the minds of men  
Towards our ancient house and stainless  
fame!

Think what it is to strangle infant pity,  
Cradled in the belief of guileless looks,  
Till it become a crime to suffer. Think  
What 't is to blot with infamy and blood  
All that which shows like innocence, and  
is — 151

Hear me, great God! — I swear, most innocent;

So that the world lose all discrimination  
Between the sly, fierce, wild regard of  
guilt,

And that which now compels thee to reply

To what I ask: Am I, or am I not  
A parricide?

MARZIO

Thou art not!

JUDGE

What is this?

MARZIO

I here declare those whom I did accuse  
Are innocent. 'Tis I alone am guilty. 159

JUDGE

Drag him away to torments; let them be  
Subtle and long drawn out, to tear the  
folds

Of the heart's inmost cell. Unbind him  
not

Till he confess

MARZIO

Torture me as ye will;  
A keener pang has wrung a higher truth  
From my last breath. She is most innocent!

Bloodhounds, not men, glut yourselves well  
with me!

I will not give you that fine piece of nature  
To rend and ruin.

[Exit MARZIO, guarded.]

CAMILLO

What say ye now, my Lords?

JUDGE

Let tortures strain the truth till it be  
white 169  
As snow thrice-sifted by the frozen wind.

CAMILLO

Yet stained with blood.

JUDGE (to BEATRICE)

Know you this paper, Lady?

BEATRICE

Entrap me not with questions. Who stands  
here

As my accuser? Ha! wilt thou be he,  
Who art my judge? Accuser, witness,  
judge,

What, all in one? Here is Orsino's name;  
Where is Orsino? Let his eye meet mine.  
What means this scrawl? Alas! ye know  
not what.

And therefore on the chance that it may be  
Some evil, will ye kill us ?

*Enter an Officer*

OFFICER

Marzio's dead.

JUDGE

What did he say ?

OFFICER

Nothing. As soon as we  
Had bound him on the wheel, he smiled on  
us, 181  
As one who baffles a deep adversary;  
And holding his breath died.

JUDGE

There remains nothing  
But to apply the question to those prisoners  
Who yet remain stubborn.

CAMILLO

I overrule  
Further proceedings, and in the behalf  
Of these most innocent and noble persons  
Will use my interest with the Holy Father.

JUDGE

Let the Pope's pleasure then be done.  
Meanwhile  
Conduct these culprits each to separate  
cells; 190  
And be the engines ready; for this night,  
If the Pope's resolution be as grave,  
Pious, and just as once, I'll wring the  
truth  
Out of those nerves and sinews, groan by  
groan.

*[Exeunt.]*

SCENE III. — *The Cell of a Prison.* BEATRICE  
*is discovered asleep on a couch.*

*Enter BERNARDO*

BERNARDO

How gently slumber rests upon her face,  
Like the last thoughts of some day sweetly  
spent,  
Closing in night and dreams, and so pro-  
longed.  
After such torments as she bore last night,  
How light and soft her breathing comes.  
Ay me !

Methinks that I shall never sleep again.  
But I must shake the heavenly dew of rest  
From this sweet folded flower, thus —  
wake, awake !

What, sister, canst thou sleep ?

BEATRICE (*awaking*)

I was just dreaming  
That we were all in Paradise. Thou  
knowest 10  
This cell seems like a kind of Paradise  
After our father's presence.

BERNARDO

Dear, dear sister,  
Would that thy dream were not a dream !  
Oh, God,  
How shall I tell ?

BEATRICE

What wouldst thou tell, sweet brother ?

BERNARDO

Look not so calm and happy, or even whilst  
I stand considering what I have to say,  
My heart will break.

BEATRICE

See now, thou mak'st me weep;  
How very friendless thou wouldst be, dear  
child,  
If I were dead. Say what thou hast to  
say.

BERNARDO

They have confessed; they could endure no  
more 20  
The tortures —

BEATRICE

Ha ! what was there to confess ?  
They must have told some weak and wicked  
lie  
To flatter their tormentors. Have they  
said  
That they were guilty ? O white innocence,  
That thou shouldst wear the mask of guilt  
to hide  
Thine awful and serenest countenance  
From those who know thee not !

*Enter JUDGE, with LUCRETIA and GIACOMO,  
guarded*

Ignoble hearts !  
For some brief spasms of pain, which are  
at least



As mortal as the limbs through which they  
pass,  
Are centuries of high splendor laid in  
dust ? <sup>30</sup>

And that eternal honor, which should live  
Sunlike, above the reek of mortal fame,  
Changed to a mockery and a byword ?  
What !

Will you give up these bodies to be  
dragged

At horses' heels, so that our hair should  
sweep

The footsteps of the vain and senseless  
crowd,

Who, that they may make our calamity  
Their worship and their spectacle, will  
leave

The churches and the theatres as void  
As their own hearts ? Shall the light  
multitude <sup>40</sup>

Fling, at their choice, curses or faded pity,  
Sad funeral flowers to deck a living corpse,  
Upon us as we pass to pass away,  
And leave — what memory of our having  
been ?

Infamy, blood, terror, despair ? O thou  
Who wert a mother to the parentless,  
Kill not thy child ! let not her wrongs kill  
thee !

Brother, lie down with me upon the rack,  
And let us each be silent as a corpse ;  
It soon will be as soft as any grave. <sup>50</sup>

'Tis but the falsehood it can wring from  
fear

Makes the rack cruel.

GIACOMO

They will tear the truth  
Even from thee at last, those cruel pains ;  
For pity's sake say thou art guilty now.

LUCRETIA

Oh, speak the truth ! Let us all quickly  
die ;

And after death, God is our judge, not  
they ;

He will have mercy on us.

BERNARDO

If indeed

It can be true, say so, dear sister mine ; <sup>58</sup>  
And then the Pope will surely pardon  
you,

And all be well.

JUDGE

Confess, or I will warp  
Your limbs with such keen tortures —

BEATRICE

Tortures ! Turn  
The rack henceforth into a spinning-wheel !  
Torture your dog, that he may tell when  
last

He lapped the blood his master shed —  
not me !

My pangs are of the mind, and of the heart,  
And of the soul ; ay, of the inmost soul,  
Which weeps within tears as of burning  
gall

To see, in this ill world where none are  
true,

My kindred false to their deserted selves ;  
And with considering all the wretched life  
Which I have lived, and its now wretched  
end ; <sup>71</sup>

And the small justice shown by Heaven  
and Earth

To me or mine ; and what a tyrant thou  
art,

And what slaves these ; and what a world  
we make,

The oppressor and the oppressed — such  
pangs compel

My answer. What is it thou wouldst with  
me ?

JUDGE

Art thou not guilty of thy father's death ?

BEATRICE

Or wilt thou rather tax high-judging God  
That he permitted such an act as that  
Which I have suffered, and which he be-  
held ; <sup>80</sup>

Made it unutterable, and took from it  
All refuge, all revenge, all consequence,  
But that which thou hast called my father's  
death ?

Which is or is not what men call a crime,  
Which either I have done, or have not done ;  
Say what ye will. I shall deny no more.  
If ye desire it thus, thus let it be,  
And so an end of all. Now do your will ;  
No other pains shall force another word.

JUDGE

She is convicted, but has not confessed. <sup>90</sup>  
Be it enough. Until their final sentence

Let none have converse with them. You,  
young Lord,  
Linger not here !

BEATRICE

Oh, tear him not away !

JUDGE

Guards ! do your duty.

BERNARDO (*embracing BEATRICE*)

Oh ! would ye divide  
Body from soul ?

OFFICER

That is the headsman's business.

[*Exeunt all but LUCRETIA, BEATRICE, and GIACOMO.*]

GIACOMO

Have I confessed ? Is it all over now ?  
No hope ! no refuge ! O weak, wicked  
tongue,

Which hast destroyed me, would that thou  
hadst been

Cut out and thrown to dogs first ! To  
have killed

My father first, and then betrayed my  
sister — 100

Ay, thee ! the one thing innocent and pure  
In this black, guilty world — to that  
which I

So well deserve ! My wife ! my little  
ones !

Destitute, helpless ; and I — Father ! God !  
Canst thou forgive even the unforgiving,  
When their full hearts break thus, thus ?

(*Covers his face and weeps*)

LUCRETIA

O my child !

To what a dreadful end are we all come !  
Why did I yield ? Why did I not sustain  
Those torments ? Oh, that I were all dis-  
solved

Into these fast and unavailing tears, 110  
Which flow and feel not !

BEATRICE

What 't was weak to do,  
'Tis weaker to lament, once being done ;  
Take cheer ! The God who knew my  
wrong, and made

Our speedy act the angel of his wrath,  
Seems, and but seems, to have abandoned  
us.

Let us not think that we shall die for this.  
Brother, sit near me ; give me your firm  
hand,

You had a manly heart. Bear up ! bear  
up !

O dearest Lady, put your gentle head  
Upon my lap, and try to sleep awhile ; 120  
Your eyes look pale, hollow, and overworn,  
With heaviness of watching and slow grief.  
Come, I will sing you some low, sleepy  
tune,

Not cheerful, nor yet sad ; some dull old  
thing,

Some outworn and unused monotony,  
Such as our country gossips sing and spin,  
Till they almost forget they live. Lie  
down —

So, that will do. Have I forgot the words ?  
Faith ! they are sadder than I thought they  
were.

SONG

False friend, wilt thou smile or weep 130  
When my life is laid asleep ?

Little cares for a smile or a tear,  
The clay-cold corpse upon the bier !

Farewell ! Heigh-ho !

What is this whispers low ?

There is a snake in thy smile, my dear ;  
And bitter poison within thy tear.

Sweet sleep ! were death like to thee,  
Or if thou couldst mortal be, 140  
I would close these eyes of pain ;  
When to wake ? Never again.

O World ! farewell !

Listen to the passing bell !

It says, thou and I must part,  
With a light and a heavy heart.

(*The scene closes*)

SCENE IV. — *A Hall of the Prison. Enter*  
CAMILLO and BERNARDO.

CAMILLO

The Pope is stern ; not to be moved or  
bent.

He looked as calm and keen as is the en-  
gine

Which tortures and which kills, exempt it-  
self

From aught that it inflicts ; a marble form,  
A rite, a law, a custom ; not a man.

He frowned, as if to frown had been the  
trick

Of his machinery, on the advocates  
 Presenting the defences, which he tore  
 And threw behind, muttering with hoarse,  
     harsh voice —  
 ‘Which among ye defended their old fa-  
     ther <sup>10</sup>  
 Killed in his sleep?’ then to another —  
 ‘Thou  
 Dost this in virtue of thy place; ’t is well.’  
 He turned to me then, looking depreca-  
     tion,  
 And said these three words, coldly — ‘They  
     must die.’

BERNARDO

And yet you left him not?

CAMILLO

I urged him still;  
 Pleading, as I could guess, the devilish  
     wrong  
 Which prompted your unnatural parent’s  
     death.  
 And he replied — ‘Paolo Santa Croce  
 Murdered his mother yester evening,  
 And he is fled. Parricide grows so rife, <sup>20</sup>  
 That soon, for some just cause no doubt,  
     the young  
 Will strangle us all, dozing in our chairs.  
 Authority, and power, and hoary hair  
 Are grown crimes capital. You are my  
     nephew,  
 You come to ask their pardon; stay a mo-  
     ment;  
 Here is their sentence; never see me more  
 Till, to the letter, it be all fulfilled.’

BERNARDO

Oh, God, not so! I did believe indeed  
 That all you said was but sad prepara-  
     tion  
 For happy news. Oh, there are words and  
     looks <sup>30</sup>  
 To bend the sternest purpose! Once I  
     knew them,  
 Now I forget them at my dearest need.  
 What think you if I seek him out, and  
     bathe  
 His feet and robe with hot and bitter  
     tears?  
 Importune him with prayers, vexing his  
     brain  
 With my perpetual cries, until in rage  
 He strike me with his pastoral cross, and  
     trample

Upon my prostrate head, so that my blood  
 May stain the senseless dust on which he  
     treads,  
 And remorse waken mercy? I will do it! <sup>39</sup>  
 Oh, wait till I return!

[*Rushes out.*]

CAMILLO

Alas, poor boy!  
 A wreck-devoted seaman thus might pray  
 To the deaf sea.

*Enter* LUCRETIA, BEATRICE, and GIACOMO,  
     *guarded*

BEATRICE

I hardly dare to fear  
 That thou bring’st other news than a just  
     pardon.

CAMILLO

May God in heaven be less inexorable  
 To the Pope’s prayers than he has been to  
     mine.  
 Here is the sentence and the warrant.

BEATRICE (*wildly*)

Oh,  
 My God! Can it be possible I have  
 To die so suddenly? so young to go  
 Under the obscure, cold, rotting, wormy  
     ground! <sup>50</sup>  
 To be nailed down into a narrow place;  
 To see no more sweet sunshine; hear no  
     more  
 Blithe voice of living thing; muse not  
     again  
 Upon familiar thoughts, sad, yet thus lost!  
 How fearful! to be nothing! Or to be —  
 What? Oh, where am I? Let me not  
     go mad!  
 Sweet Heaven, forgive weak thoughts!  
     If there should be  
 No God, no Heaven, no Earth in the void  
     world —  
 The wide, gray, lampless, deep, unpeopled  
     world!  
 If all things then should be — my father’s  
     spirit, <sup>60</sup>  
 His eye, his voice, his touch surrounding  
     me;  
 The atmosphere and breath of my dead  
     life!  
 If sometimes, as a shape more like him-  
     self,  
 Even the form which tortured me on earth,



Masked in gray hairs and wrinkles, he  
 should come,  
 And wind me in his hellish arms, and fix  
 His eyes on mine, and drag me down,  
 down, down !  
 For was he not alone omnipotent  
 On Earth, and ever present ? even though  
 dead, <sup>69</sup>  
 Does not his spirit live in all that breathe,  
 And work for me and mine still the same  
 ruin,  
 Scorn, pain, despair ? Who ever yet re-  
 turned  
 To teach the laws of death's untrodden  
 realm ?  
 Unjust perhaps as those which drive us  
 now,  
 Oh, whither, whither ?

LUCRETIA

Trust in God's sweet love,  
 The tender promises of Christ; ere night,  
 Think we shall be in Paradise.

BEATRICE

'Tis past !  
 Whatever comes, my heart shall sink no  
 more.  
 And yet, I know not why, your words  
 strike chill;  
 How tedious, false, and cold seem all  
 things ! I <sup>80</sup>  
 Have met with much injustice in this  
 world;  
 No difference has been made by God or  
 man,  
 Or any power moulding my wretched lot,  
 'Twixt good or evil, as regarded me.  
 I am cut off from the only world I know,  
 From light, and life, and love, in youth's  
 sweet prime.  
 You do well telling me to trust in God;  
 I hope I do trust in him. In whom else  
 Can any trust ? And yet my heart is  
 cold.

(During the latter speeches GIACOMO has re-  
 tired conversing with CAMILLO, who now  
 goes out ; GIACOMO advances)

GIACOMO

Know you not, mother — sister, know you  
 not ? <sup>90</sup>  
 Bernardo even now is gone to implore  
 The Pope to grant our pardon.

LUCRETIA

Child, perhaps  
 It will be granted. We may all then live  
 To make these woes a tale for distant years.  
 Oh, what a thought ! It gushes to my  
 heart  
 Like the warm blood.

BEATRICE

Yet both will soon be cold.  
 Oh, trample out that thought ! Worse than  
 despair,  
 Worse than the bitterness of death, is hope ;  
 It is the only ill which can find place <sup>99</sup>  
 Upon the giddy, sharp, and narrow hour  
 Tottering beneath us. Plead with the swift  
 frost  
 That it should spare the eldest flower of  
 spring;  
 Plead with awakening earthquake, o'er  
 whose couch  
 Even now a city stands, strong, fair, and  
 free;  
 Now stench and blackness yawn, like death.  
 Oh, plead  
 With famine, or wind-walking pestilence,  
 Blind lightning, or the deaf sea, not with  
 man —  
 Cruel, cold, formal man; righteous in  
 words,  
 In deeds a Cain. No, mother, we must die;  
 Since such is the reward of innocent lives,  
 Such the alleviation of worst wrongs. <sup>111</sup>  
 And whilst our murderers live, and hard,  
 cold men,  
 Smiling and slow, walk through a world of  
 tears  
 To death as to life's sleep; 't were just the  
 grave  
 Were some strange joy for us. Come, ob-  
 scure Death,  
 And wind me in thine all-embracing arms !  
 Like a fond mother hide me in thy bosom,  
 And rock me to the sleep from which none  
 wake.  
 Live ye, who live, subject to one another  
 As we were once, who now —

BERNARDO rushes in

BERNARDO

Oh, horrible !  
 That tears, that looks, that hope poured  
 forth in prayer, <sup>121</sup>  
 Even till the heart is vacant and despairs,

Should all be vain ! The ministers of death  
Are waiting round the doors. I thought I  
saw

Blood on the face of one — what if 't were  
fancy ?

Soon the heart's blood of all I love on earth  
Will sprinkle him, and he will wipe it off  
As if 't were only rain. O life ! O world !  
Cover me ! let me be no more ! To see  
That perfect mirror of pure innocence <sup>130</sup>  
Wherein I gazed, and grew happy and  
good,

Shivered to dust ! To see thee, Beatrice,  
Who made all lovely thou didst look upon —  
Thee, light of life — dead, dark ! while I  
say, sister,

To hear I have no sister; and thou, mother,  
Whose love was as a bond to all our loves —  
Dead ! the sweet bond broken !

*Enter CAMILLO and Guards*

They come ! Let me  
Kiss those warm lips before their crimson  
leaves

Are blighted — white — cold. Say fare-  
well, before

Death chokes that gentle voice ! Oh, let  
me hear <sup>140</sup>

You speak !

BEATRICE

Farewell, my tender brother. Think  
Of our sad fate with gentleness, as now;  
And let mild, pitying thoughts lighten for  
thee

Thy sorrow's load. Err not in harsh de-  
spair,

But tears and patience. One thing more,  
my child;

For thine own sake be constant to the love  
Thou bearest us; and to the faith that I,  
Though wrapped in a strange cloud of  
crime and shame,

Lived ever holy and unstained. And  
though

Ill tongues shall wound me, and our com-  
mon name <sup>150</sup>

Be as a mark stamped on thine innocent  
brow

For men to point at as they pass, do thou  
Forbear, and never think a thought unkind  
Of those who perhaps love thee in their  
graves.

So mayest thou die as I do; fear and pain  
Being subdued. Farewell ! Farewell !  
Farewell !

BERNARDO

I cannot say farewell !

CAMILLO

O Lady Beatrice !

BEATRICE

Give yourself no unnecessary pain,  
My dear Lord Cardinal. Here, mother,  
tie

My girdle for me, and bind up this hair <sup>160</sup>  
In any simple knot; ay, that does well.

And yours I see is coming down. How  
often

Have we done this for one another; now  
We shall not do it any more. My Lord,  
We are quite ready. Well — 't is very  
well.

## THE MASK OF ANARCHY

WRITTEN ON THE OCCASION OF THE MASSACRE AT MANCHESTER

*The Mask of Anarchy* was composed in the fall of 1819, soon after the Manchester riot of that summer. The Manchester or 'Peterloo Massacre,' as it was called, was occasioned by an attempt to hold a mass meeting on August 9, 1819, at St. Peter's Field, Manchester, in behalf of parliamentary reform. It was declared illegal and forbidden by the magistrates, and was in consequence postponed. It was held August 16, and attended by several thousands. The chief constable was ordered to arrest the ringleaders, and in particular the chairman, Henry Hunt, an agitator unconnected with Leigh Hunt. He asked

military aid, and went accompanied by forty cavalymen; on the failure of the officer and his escort to penetrate the crowd which surrounded them, orders were given three hundred hussars to disperse the people; in the charge six persons were killed, twenty or thirty received sabre wounds, and fifty or more were injured in other ways. Eldon was Lord High Chancellor, Sidmouth, Home Secretary, and Castlereagh, Foreign Secretary; the government supported the authorities and publicly approved their conduct. News of these events reached Shelley while still residing at the Villa Valsovano, near Leghorn, and employed in

revising *The Cenci*, and 'roused in him,' says Mrs. Shelley, 'violent emotions of indignation and compassion.' The nature of these emotions is shown in the letter he wrote to Ollier, from whom he heard of the affair: 'The same day that your letter came, came the news of the Manchester work, and the torrent of my indignation has not yet done boiling in my veins. I wait anxiously to hear how the country will express its sense of this bloody, murderous oppression of its destroyers. "Something must be done. What, yet I know not."' In a similar vein he addressed Peacock, who had forwarded newspaper accounts: 'Many thanks for your attention in sending the papers which contain the terrible and important news of Manchester. These are, as it were, the distant thunders of the terrible storm which is approaching. The tyrants here, as in the French Revolution, have first shed blood. May their execrable lessons not be learned with equal docility! I still think there will be no coming to close quarters until financial affairs bring the oppressors and the oppressed together. Pray let me have the *earliest* political news which you consider of importance at this crisis.'

## I

As I lay asleep in Italy,  
There came a voice from over the sea,  
And with great power it forth led me  
To walk in the visions of Poesy.

## II

I met Murder on the way —  
He had a mask like Castlereagh;  
Very smooth he looked, yet grim;  
Seven bloodhounds followed him.

## III

All were fat; and well they might  
Be in admirable plight,  
For one by one, and two by two,  
He tossed them human hearts to chew,  
Which from his wide cloak he drew.

## IV

Next came Fraud, and he had on,  
Like Eldon, an ermined gown;  
His big tears, for he wept well,  
Turned to mill-stones as they fell;

## V

And the little children, who  
Round his feet played to and fro,  
Thinking every tear a gem,  
Had their brains knocked out by them.

Shelley sent the poem to Leigh Hunt to be published in *The Examiner*, but it did not appear. He wrote to Hunt on the subject in November.

'You do not tell me whether you have received my lines on the Manchester affair. They are of the exoteric species, and are meant, not for the *Indicator*, but the *Examiner*. . . . The great thing to do is to hold the balance between popular impatience and tyrannical obstinacy; to inculcate with fervor both the right of resistance and the duty of forbearance. You know my principles incite me to take all the good I can get in politics, forever aspiring to something more. I am one of those whom nothing will fully satisfy, but who are ready to be partially satisfied by all that is practicable. We shall see.'

The poem was at last issued, under Hunt's editorship, in 1832. He assigns, in his preface, as the reason for his failure to publish it when it was written, his own belief that 'the public at large had not become sufficiently discerning to do justice to the sincerity and kind-heartedness of his spirit, that walked in the flaming robe of verse.'

## VI

Clothed with the Bible as with light,  
And the shadows of the night,  
Like Sidmouth, next Hypocrisy  
On a crocodile rode by.

## VII

And many more Destructions played  
In this ghastly masquerade,  
All disguised, even to the eyes,  
Like bishops, lawyers, peers or spies.

## VIII

Last came Anarchy; he rode  
On a white horse splashed with blood;  
He was pale even to the lips,  
Like Death in the Apocalypse.

## IX

And he wore a kingly crown;  
In his grasp a sceptre shone;  
On his brow this mark I saw —  
'I AM GOD, AND KING, AND LAW!'

## X

With a pace stately and fast,  
Over English land he passed,  
Trampling to a mire of blood  
The adoring multitude.



## XI

And a mighty troop around  
With their trampling shook the ground,  
Waving each a bloody sword  
For the service of their Lord.

## XII

And, with glorious triumph, they  
Rode through England, proud and gay,  
Drunk as with intoxication  
Of the wine of desolation.

## XIII

O'er fields and towns, from sea to sea,  
Passed that Pageant swift and free,  
Tearing up, and trampling down,  
Till they came to London town.

## XIV

And each dweller, panic-stricken,  
Felt his heart with terror sicken,  
Hearing the tempestuous cry  
Of the triumph of Anarchy.

## XV

For with pomp to meet him came,  
Clothed in arms like blood and flame,  
The hired murderers who did sing,  
'Thou art God, and Law, and King.

## XVI

'We have waited, weak and lone,  
For thy coming, Mighty One !  
Our purses are empty, our swords are  
cold,  
Give us glory, and blood, and gold.'

## XVII

Lawyers and priests, a motley crowd,  
To the earth their pale brows bowed;  
Like a bad prayer not over loud,  
Whispering — 'Thou art Law and God !'

## XVIII

Then all cried with one accord,  
'Thou art King, and God, and Lord;  
Anarchy, to thee we bow,  
Be thy name made holy now !'

## XIX

And Anarchy, the Skeleton,  
Bowed and grinned to every one,  
As well as if his education  
Had cost ten millions to the nation.

## XX

For he knew the palaces  
Of our kings were rightly his;  
His the sceptre, crown, and globe,  
And the gold-inwoven robe.

## XXI

So he sent his slaves before  
To seize upon the Bank and Tower,  
And was proceeding with intent  
To meet his pensioned parliament,

## XXII

When one fled past, a maniac maid,  
And her name was Hope, she said;  
But she looked more like Despair,  
And she cried out in the air:

## XXIII

'My father Time is weak and gray  
With waiting for a better day;  
See how idiot-like he stands,  
Fumbling with his palsied hands

## XXIV

'He has had child after child,  
And the dust of death is piled  
Over every one but me.  
Misery ! oh, misery !'

## XXV

Then she lay down in the street,  
Right before the horses' feet,  
Expecting with a patient eye  
Murder, Fraud, and Anarchy;

## XXVI

When between her and her foes  
A mist, a light, an image rose, —  
Small at first, and weak, and frail,  
Like the vapor of a vale;

## XXVII

Till as clouds grow on the blast,  
Like tower-crowned giants striding fast,  
And glare with lightnings as they fly,  
And speak in thunder to the sky,

## XXVIII

It grew — a Shape arrayed in mail  
Brighter than the viper's scale,  
And upborne on wings whose grain  
Was as the light of sunny rain.

## XXIX

On its helm, seen far away,  
A planet, like the Morning's, lay;  
And those plumes its light rained through,  
Like a shower of crimson dew.

## XXX

With step as soft as wind it passed  
O'er the heads of men — so fast  
That they knew the presence there,  
And looked — but all was empty air.

## XXXI

As flowers beneath May's footstep waken,  
As stars from Night's loose hair are  
shaken,  
As waves arise when loud winds call,  
Thoughts sprung where'er that step did fall.

## XXXII

And the prostrate multitude  
Looked — and ankle-deep in blood,  
Hope, that maiden most serene,  
Was walking with a quiet mien;

## XXXIII

And Anarchy, the ghastly birth,  
Lay dead earth upon the earth;  
The Horse of Death, tameless as wind  
Fled, and with his hoofs did grind  
To dust the murderers thronged behind.

## XXXIV

A rushing light of clouds and splendor,  
A sense, awakening and yet tender,  
Was heard and felt — and at its close  
These words of joy and fear arose,

## XXXV

As if their own indignant earth,  
Which gave the sons of England birth,  
Had felt their blood upon her brow,  
And shuddering with a mother's throe

## XXXVI

Had turned every drop of blood,  
By which her face had been bedewed,  
To an accent unwithstood,  
As if her heart cried out aloud:

## XXXVII

'Men of England, heirs of glory,  
Heroes of unwritten story,  
Nurslings of one mighty Mother,  
Hopes of her, and one another:

## XXXVIII

'Rise like lions after slumber,  
In unvanquishable number;  
Shake your chains to earth like dew  
Which in sleep had fallen on you —  
Ye are many, they are few.

## XXXIX

'What is Freedom? — Ye can tell  
That which Slavery is too well,  
For its very name has grown  
To an echo of your own.

## XL

'T is to work, and have such pay  
As just keeps life from day to day  
In your limbs, as in a cell,  
For the tyrants' use to dwell,

## XLI

'So that ye for them are made  
Loom, and plough, and sword, and spade —  
With or without your own will bent  
To their defence and nourishment.

## XLII

'T is to see your children weak  
With their mothers pine and peak,  
When the winter winds are bleak —  
They are dying whilst I speak.

## XLIII

'T is to hunger for such diet,  
As the rich man in his riot  
Casts to the fat dogs that lie  
Surfeiting beneath his eye.

## XLIV

'T is to let the Ghost of Gold  
Take from toil a thousand-fold  
More than e'er its substance could  
In the tyrannies of old;

## XLV

'Paper coin — that forgery  
Of the title deeds which ye  
Hold to something of the worth  
Of the inheritance of Earth.

## XLVI

'T is to be a slave in soul,  
And to hold no strong control  
Over your own will, but be  
All that others make of ye.

## XLVII

'And at length when ye complain  
With a murmur weak and vain,  
'Tis to see the Tyrant's crew  
Ride over your wives and you —  
Blood is on the grass like dew !

## XLVIII

'Then it is to feel revenge,  
Fiercely thirsting to exchange  
Blood for blood — and wrong for wrong :  
Do not thus when ye are strong !

## XLIX

'Birds find rest in narrow nest,  
When weary of their wingèd quest,  
Beasts find fare in woody lair,  
When storm and snow are in the air.

## L

'Horses, oxen, have a home,  
When from daily toil they come ;  
Household dogs, when the wind roars,  
Find a home within warm doors.

## LI

'Asses, swine, have litter spread,  
And with fitting food are fed ;  
All things have a home but one —  
Thou, O Englishman, hast none !

## LII

'This is Slavery; savage men,  
Or wild beasts within a den,  
Would endure not as ye do —  
But such ills they never knew.

## LIII

'What art thou, Freedom? Oh, could  
slaves  
Answer from their living graves  
This demand, tyrants would flee  
Like a dream's dim imagery.

## LIV

'Thou art not, as impostors say,  
A shadow soon to pass away  
A superstition and a name  
Echoing from the cave of Fame.

## LV

'For the laborer thou art bread  
And a comely table spread,  
From his daily labor come  
In a neat and happy home.

## LVI

'Thou art clothes, and fire, and food,  
For the trampled multitude;  
No — in countries that are free  
Such starvation cannot be  
As in England now we see.

## LVII

'To the rich thou art a check;  
When his foot is on the neck  
Of his victim, thou dost make  
That he treads upon a snake.

## LVIII

'Thou art Justice — ne'er for gold  
May thy righteous laws be sold,  
As laws are in England; thou  
Shield'st alike both high and low.

## LIX

'Thou art Wisdom — freemen never  
Dream that God will damn forever  
All who think those things untrue  
Of which priests make such ado.

## LX

'Thou art Peace — never by thee  
Would blood and treasure wasted be,  
As tyrants wasted them, when all  
Leagued to quench thy flame in Gaul.

## LXI

'What if English toil and blood  
Was poured forth, even as a flood?  
It availed, O Liberty!  
To dim, but not extinguish thee.

## LXII

'Thou art Love — the rich have kissed  
Thy feet, and, like him following Christ,  
Give their substance to the free  
And through the rough world follow thee;

## LXIII

'Or turn their wealth to arms, and make  
War for thy belovèd sake  
On wealth and war and fraud, whence  
they  
Drew the power which is their prey.

## LXIV

'Science, Poetry and Thought  
Are thy lamps; they make the lot  
Of the dwellers in a cot  
Such they curse their maker not.



## LXV

'Spirit, Patience, Gentleness,  
All that can adorn and bless,  
Art thou — let deeds, not words, express  
Thine exceeding loveliness.

## LXVI

'Let a great Assembly be  
Of the fearless and the free  
On some spot of English ground,  
Where the plains stretch wide around.

## LXVII

'Let the blue sky overhead,  
The green earth on which ye tread,  
All that must eternal be,  
Witness the solemnity.

## LXVIII

'From the corners uttermost  
Of the bounds of English coast;  
From every hut, village and town,  
Where those, who live and suffer, moan  
For others' misery or their own;

## LXIX

'From the workhouse and the prison,  
Where pale as corpses newly risen,  
Women, children, young and old,  
Groan for pain, and weep for cold;

## LXX

'From the haunts of daily life,  
Where is waged the daily strife  
With common wants and common cares,  
Which sows the human heart with tares;

## LXXI

'Lastly, from the palaces  
Where the murmur of distress  
Echoes, like the distant sound  
Of a wind alive, around

## LXXII

'Those prison-halls of wealth and fashion,  
Where some few feel such compassion  
For those who groan, and toil, and wail,  
As must make their brethren pale; —

## LXXIII

'Ye who suffer woes untold,  
Or to feel or to behold  
Your lost country bought and sold  
With a price of blood and gold:

## LXXIV

'Let a vast assembly be,  
And with great solemnity  
Declare with measured words that ye  
Are, as God has made ye, free !

## LXXV

'Be your strong and simple words  
Keen to wound as sharpened swords;  
And wide as targes let them be,  
With their shade to cover ye.

## LXXVI

'Let the tyrants pour around  
With a quick and startling sound,  
Like the loosening of a sea,  
Troops of armed emblazonry.

## LXXVII

'Let the charged artillery drive  
Till the dead air seems alive  
With the clash of clanging wheels  
And the tramp of horses' heels.

## LXXVIII

'Let the fixed bayonet  
Gleam with sharp desire to wet  
Its bright point in English blood,  
Looking keen as one for food.

## LXXIX

'Let the horsemen's scimitars  
Wheel and flash, like sphereless stars  
Thirsting to eclipse their burning  
In a sea of death and mourning.

## LXXX

'Stand ye calm and resolute,  
Like a forest close and mute,  
With folded arms, and looks which are  
Weapons of unvanquished war.

## LXXXI

'And let Panic, who outspeeds  
The career of armed steeds,  
Pass, a disregarded shade,  
Through your phalanx undismayed.

## LXXXII

'Let the laws of your own land,  
Good or ill, between ye stand,  
Hand to hand, and foot to foot,  
Arbiters of the dispute: —

## LXXXIII

'The old laws of England — they  
Whose reverend heads with age are gray,  
Children of a wiser day;  
And whose solemn voice must be  
Thine own echo — Liberty !

## LXXXIV

'On those who first should violate  
Such sacred heralds in their state  
Rest the blood that must ensue;  
And it will not rest on you.

## LXXXV

'And if then the tyrants dare,  
Let them ride among you there,  
Slash, and stab, and maim, and hew;  
What they like, that let them do.

## LXXXVI

'With folded arms and steady eyes,  
And little fear, and less surprise,  
Look upon them as they slay,  
Till their rage has died away.

## LXXXVII

'Then they will return with shame  
To the place from which they came;  
And the blood thus shed will speak  
In hot blushes on their cheek.

## LXXXVIII

'Every woman in the land  
Will point at them as they stand;  
They will hardly dare to greet  
Their acquaintance in the street.

## LXXXIX

'And the bold true warriors,  
Who have hugged Danger in wars,  
Will turn to those who would be free,  
Ashamed of such base company.

## XC

'And that slaughter to the Nation  
Shall steam up like inspiration,  
Eloquent, oracular;  
A volcano heard afar.

## XCI

'And these words shall then become  
Like oppression's thundered doom,  
Ringing through each heart and brain,  
Heard again — again — again !

## XCII

'Rise like lions after slumber  
In unvanquishable number !  
Shake your chains to earth, like dew  
Which in sleep had fallen on you —  
Ye are many, they are few !'

## PETER BELL THE THIRD

BY MICHING MALLECHO, ESQ.

Is it a party in a parlor,  
Crammed just as they on earth were crammed,  
Some sipping punch — some sipping tea;  
But, as you by their faces see,  
All silent, and all ——— damned !

*Peter Bell*, by W. WORDSWORTH.

*Ophelia*. — What means this, my lord ?

*Hamlet*. — Marry, this is Miching Mallecho ; it means mischief.

SHAKESPEARE.

*Peter Bell the Third* was suggested by some reviews, in *The Examiner*, of Wordsworth's *Peter Bell* and of John Hamilton Reynolds's satire on Wordsworth of the same title. They amused Shelley, and he wrote the present poem in that vein of fun which seldom appeared in his verse, though it was a characteristic trait of his private life. 'I think *Peter* not bad in his way,' wrote Shelley to Ollier. 'but perhaps no one will believe in anything in the shape of a joke from me.' Shelley's satire is

meant pleasantly enough, as his admiration for Wordsworth's poetic powers is evident in many ways, and he was careful to change the name *Emma* to *Betty*, having inadvertently used the former, — 'Emma, I recollect, is the real name of the sister of a great poet who might be mistaken for *Peter*.' Mrs. Shelley in her note states the case frankly and fairly :

'A critique on Wordsworth's *Peter Bell* reached us at Leghorn, which amused Shelley exceedingly and suggested this poem. I need

scarcely observe that nothing personal to the Author of *Peter Bell* is intended in this poem. No man ever admired Wordsworth's poetry more; — he read it perpetually, and taught others to appreciate its beauties. This poem is, like all others written by Shelley, ideal. He conceived the idealism of a poet — a man of lofty and creative genius — quitting the glorious calling of discovering and announcing the beautiful and good, to support and propagate ignorant prejudices and pernicious errors; imparting to the unenlightened, not that ardor for truth and spirit of toleration which Shelley looked on as the sources of the moral improvement and happiness of mankind; but false and injurious opinions, that evil was good, and that ignorance and force were the best allies of purity and virtue. His idea was that a man gifted even as transcendently as the Author of *Peter Bell*, with the highest qualities of genius, must, if he fostered such errors, be infected with dulness. This poem was written, as a warning — not as a narration of the reality. He was unacquainted personally with Wordsworth or with Coleridge (to whom he alludes in the fifth part of the poem), and therefore, I repeat, his poem is purely ideal; — it contains something of criticism on the compositions of these great poets, but nothing injurious to the men themselves.

No poem contains more of Shelley's peculiar views, with regard to the errors into which many of the wisest have fallen, and of the pernicious effects of certain opinions on society. Much of it is beautifully written — and though, like the burlesque drama of Swellfoot, it must be looked on as a plaything, it has so much merit and poetry — so much of *himself* in it, that it cannot fail to interest greatly, and by right belongs to the world for whose instruction and benefit it was written.

Shelley's own account of the burlesque is given in a letter to Hunt:

'Now, I only send you a *very heroic* poem, which I wish you to give to Ollier, and desire him to print and publish immediately, you being kind enough to take upon yourself the correction of the press — not, however, with my name; and you must tell Ollier that the author is to be kept a secret, and that I confide in him for this object as I would confide in a physician or lawyer, or any other man whose professional situation renders the betraying of what is entrusted a dishonor. My motive in this is solely not to prejudice myself in the present moment, as I have only expended a few days in this party squib, and, of course, taken little pains. The verses and language I have let come as they would, and I am about to publish more serious things this winter; afterwards, that is next year, if the thing should be remembered

so long, I have no objection to the author being known, but *not now*. I should like well enough that it should both go to press and be printed very quickly; as more serious things are on the eve of engaging both the public attention and mine.'

The poem was written at Florence, in the latter part of October, 1819, and sent forward to Hunt at once for publication. It did not appear, however, until twenty years after, when it was included in Mrs. Shelley's second edition of the collected poems, 1839.

## DEDICATION

TO THOMAS BROWN, ESQ., THE YOUNGER, H. F.

DEAR TOM, — Allow me to request you to introduce Mr. Peter Bell to the respectable family of the Fudges. Although he may fall short of those very considerable personages in the more active properties which characterize the Rat and the Apostate, I suspect that even you, their historian, will confess that he surpasses them in the more peculiarly legitimate qualification of intolerable dulness.

You know Mr. Examiner Hunt; well — it was he who presented me to two of the Mr. Bells. My intimacy with the younger Mr. Bell naturally sprung from this introduction to his brothers. And in presenting him to you I have the satisfaction of being able to assure you that he is considerably the dullest of the three.

There is this particular advantage in an acquaintance with any one of the Peter Bells that, if you know one Peter Bell, you know three Peter Bells; they are not one, but three; not three, but one. An awful mystery, which, after having caused torrents of blood and having been hymned by groans enough to deafen the music of the spheres, is at length illustrated to the satisfaction of all parties in the theological world by the nature of Mr. Peter Bell.

Peter is a polyhedric Peter, or a Peter with many sides. He changes colors like a chameleon and his coat like a snake. He is a Proteus of a Peter. He was at first sublime, pathetic, impressive, profound; then dull; then prosy and dull; and now dull — oh, so very dull! it is an ultra-legitimate dulness.

You will perceive that it is not necessary to consider Hell and the Devil as supernatural machinery. The whole scene of my epic is in 'this world which is' — so Peter informed us before his conversion to *White Obi* —

The world of all of us, and where  
We find our happiness, or not at all.

Let me observe that I have spent six or seven days in composing this sublime piece;



the orb of my moon-like genius has made the fourth part of its revolution round the dull earth which you inhabit, driving you mad, while it has retained its calmness and its splendor, and I have been fitting this its last phase 'to occupy a permanent station in the literature of my country.'

Your works, indeed, dear Tom, sell better; but mine are far superior. The public is no judge; posterity sets all to rights.

Allow me to observe that so much has been written of Peter Bell that the present history can be considered only, like the Iliad, as a continuation of that series of cyclic poems which have already been candidates for bestowing immortality upon, at the same time that they receive it from, his character and adventures. In this point of view I have violated no rule of syntax in beginning my composition with a conjunction; the full stop, which closes the poem continued by me, being, like the full stops at the end of the Iliad and Odyssey, a full stop of a very qualified import.

## PROLOGUE

PETER BELLS, one, two and three,  
O'er the wide world wandering be.  
First, the antenatal Peter,  
Wrapped in weeds of the same metre,  
The so long predestined raiment,  
Clothed in which to walk his way meant  
The second Peter; whose ambition  
Is to link the proposition,  
As the mean of two extremes,  
(This was learned from Aldrich's themes),  
Shielding from the guilt of schism  
The orthodoxal syllogism;  
The First Peter — he who was  
Like the shadow in the glass  
Of the second, yet unripe,  
His substantial antitype.  
Then came Peter Bell the Second,  
Who henceforward must be reckoned  
The body of a double soul,  
And that portion of the whole  
Without which the rest would seem  
Ends of a disjointed dream.  
And the Third is he who has  
O'er the grave been forced to pass  
To the other side, which is —  
Go and try else — just like this.  
Peter Bell the First was Peter  
Smugger, milder, softer, neater,  
Like the soul before it is  
Born from *that* world into *this*.  
The next Peter Bell was he,

Hoping that the immortality which you have given to the Fudges, you will receive from them; and in the firm expectation that when London shall be an habitation of bitterns, when St. Paul's and Westminster Abbey shall stand, shapeless and nameless ruins, in the midst of an unpeopled marsh; when the piers of Waterloo Bridge shall become the nuclei of islets of reeds and osiers, and cast the jagged shadows of their broken arches on the solitary stream, some transatlantic commentator will be weighing in the scales of some new and now unimagined system of criticism the respective merits of the Bells and the Fudges and their historians,

I remain, dear Tom,

Yours sincerely,

December 1, 1819. MICHING MALLECHO.

P. S. — Pray excuse the date of place; so soon as the profits of the publication come in, I mean to hire lodgings in a more respectable street.

Predevote, like you and me,  
To good or evil, as may come;  
His was the severer doom, —  
For he was an evil Cotter,  
And a polygamic Potter.  
And the last is Peter Bell,  
Damned since our first parents fell,  
Damned eternally to Hell —  
Surely he deserves it well!

## PART THE FIRST

### DEATH

#### I

AND Peter Bell, when he had been  
With fresh-imported Hell-fire warmed,  
Grew serious — from his dress and mien  
'T was very plainly to be seen  
Peter was quite reformed.

#### II

His eyes turned up, his mouth turned  
down;  
His accent caught a nasal twang;  
He oiled his hair; there might be heard  
The grace of God in every word  
Which Peter said or sang.

#### III

But Peter now grew old, and had  
An ill no doctor could unravel;

His torments almost drove him mad;  
Some said it was a fever bad;  
Some swore it was the gravel.

## IV

His holy friends then came about,  
And with long preaching and persuasion  
Convinced the patient that without  
The smallest shadow of a doubt  
He was predestined to damnation.

## V

They said — 'Thy name is Peter Bell;  
Thy skin is of a brimstone hue;  
Alive or dead — ay, sick or well —  
The one God made to rhyme with hell;  
The other, I think, rhymes with you.'

## VI

Then Peter set up such a yell!  
The nurse, who with some water gruel  
Was climbing up the stairs, as well  
As her old legs could climb them — fell,  
And broke them both — the fall was  
cruel.

## VII

The Parson from the casement leapt  
Into the lake of Windermere;  
And many an eel — though no adept  
In God's right reason for it — kept  
Gnawing his kidneys half a year.

## VIII

And all the rest rushed through the door,  
And tumbled over one another,  
And broke their skulls. — Upon the floor  
Meanwhile sat Peter Bell, and swore,  
And cursed his father and his mother;

## IX

And raved of God, and sin, and death,  
Blaspheming like an infidel;  
And said that with his clenched teeth  
He'd seize the earth from underneath  
And drag it with him down to hell.

## X

As he was speaking came a spasm  
And wrenched his gnashing teeth asunder;  
Like one who sees a strange phantasm  
He lay, — there was a silent chasm  
Betwixt his upper jaw and under.

## XI

And yellow death lay on his face;  
And a fixed smile that was not human  
Told, as I understand the case,  
That he was gone to the wrong place.  
I heard all this from the old woman.

## XII

Then there came down from Langdale  
Pike  
A cloud, with lightning, wind and hail;  
It swept over the mountains like  
An ocean, — and I heard it strike  
The woods and crags of Grasmere vale.

## XIII

And I saw the black storm come  
Nearer, minute after minute;  
Its thunder made the cataracts dumb;  
With hiss, and clash, and hollow hum,  
It neared as if the Devil was in it.

## XIV

The Devil *was* in it; he had bought  
Peter for half-a-crown; and when  
The storm which bore him vanished,  
nought  
That in the house that storm had caught  
Was ever seen again.

## XV

The gaping neighbors came next day;  
They found all vanished from the shore;  
The Bible, whence he used to pray,  
Half scorched under a hen-coop lay;  
Smashed glass — and nothing more!

## PART THE SECOND

## THE DEVIL

## I

THE Devil, I safely can aver,  
Has neither hoof, nor tail, nor sting;  
Nor is he, as some sages swear,  
A spirit, neither here nor there,  
In nothing — yet in everything.

## II

He is — what we are; for sometimes  
The Devil is a gentleman;  
At others a bard bartering rhymes  
For sack; a statesman spinning crimes;  
A swindler, living as he can;

## III

A thief, who cometh in the night,  
 With whole boots and net pantaloons,  
 Like some one whom it were not right  
 To mention, — or the luckless wight,  
 From whom he steals nine silver spoons.

## IV

But in this case he did appear  
 Like a slop-merchant from Wapping,  
 And with smug face and eye severe  
 On every side did perk and peer  
 Till he saw Peter dead or napping.

## V

He had on an upper Benjamin  
 (For he was of the driving schism)  
 In the which he wrapped his skin  
 From the storm he travelled in,  
 For fear of rheumatism.

## VI

He called the ghost out of the corse, —  
 It was exceedingly like Peter,  
 Only its voice was hollow and hoarse;  
 It had a queerish look, of course;  
 Its dress too was a little neater.

## VII

The Devil knew not his name and lot;  
 Peter knew not that he was Bell;  
 Each had an upper stream of thought,  
 Which made all seem as it was not,  
 Fitting itself to all things well.

## VIII

Peter thought he had parents dear,  
 Brothers, sisters, cousins, cronies,  
 In the fens of Lincolnshire;  
 He perhaps had found them there  
 Had he gone and boldly shown his

## IX

Solemn phiz in his own village,  
 Where he thought oft when a boy  
 He'd clomb the orchard walls to pillage  
 The produce of his neighbor's tillage,  
 With marvellous pride and joy.

## X

And the Devil thought he had,  
 'Mid the misery and confusion  
 Of an unjust war, just made  
 A fortune by the gainful trade

Of giving soldiers rations bad —  
 The world is full of strange delusion;

## XI

That he had a mansion planned  
 In a square like Grosvenor-square,  
 That he was aping fashion, and  
 That he now came to Westmoreland  
 To see what was romantic there.

## XII

And all this, though quite ideal,  
 Ready at a breath to vanish,  
 Was a state not more unreal  
 Than the peace he could not feel,  
 Or the care he could not banish.

## XIII

After a little conversation,  
 The Devil told Peter, if he chose,  
 He'd bring him to the world of fashion  
 By giving him a situation  
 In his own service — and new clothes.

## XIV

And Peter bowed, quite pleased and proud,  
 And after waiting some few days  
 For a new livery — dirty yellow  
 Turned up with black — the wretched  
 fellow  
 Was bowled to Hell in the Devil's  
 chaise.

## PART THE THIRD

## HELL

## I

HELL is a city much like London —  
 A populous and a smoky city;  
 There are all sorts of people undone,  
 And there is little or no fun done;  
 Small justice shown, and still less pity.

## II

There is a Castles, and a Canning,  
 A Cobbett, and a Castlereagh;  
 All sorts of caitiff corpses planning  
 All sorts of cozening for trepanning  
 Corpses less corrupt than they.

## III

There is a —, who has lost  
 His wits, or sold them, none knows which;



He walks about a double ghost,  
And, though as thin as Fraud almost,  
Ever grows more grim and rich.

## IV

There is a Chancery Court; a King;  
A manufacturing mob; a set  
Of thieves who by themselves are sent  
Similar thieves to represent;  
An army; and a public debt.

## V

Which last is a scheme of paper money,  
And means — being interpreted —  
'Bees, keep your wax — give us the honey,  
And we will plant, while skies are sunny,  
Flowers, which in winter serve instead.'

## VI

There is great talk of revolution —  
And a great chance of despotism —  
German soldiers — camps — confusion —  
Tumults — lotteries — rage — delusion —  
Gin — suicide — and methodism;

## VII

Taxes too, on wine and bread,  
And meat, and beer, and tea, and cheese,  
From which those patriots pure are fed,  
Who gorge before they reel to bed,  
The tenfold essence of all these.

## VIII

There are mincing women, mewing  
(Like cats, who *amant misère*)  
Of their own virtue, and pursuing  
Their gentler sisters to that ruin  
Without which — what were chastity?

## IX

Lawyers — judges — old hobnobbers  
Are there — bailiffs — chancellors —  
Bishops — great and little robbers —  
Rhymesters — pamphleteers — stock-job-  
bers —  
Men of glory in the wars;

## X

Things whose trade is, over ladies  
To lean, and flirt, and stare, and sim-  
per,  
Till all that is divine in woman  
Grows cruel, courteous, smooth, inhuman,  
Crucified 'twixt a smile and whimper;

## XI

Thrusting, toiling, wailing, moiling,  
Frowning, preaching — such a riot!  
Each with never-ceasing labor,  
Whilst he thinks he cheats his neighbor,  
Cheating his own heart of quiet.

## XII

And all these meet at levees;  
Dinners convivial and political;  
Suppers of epic poets; teas,  
Where small talk dies in agonies;  
Breakfasts professional and critical;

## XIII

Lunches and snacks so aldermanic  
That one would furnish forth ten din-  
ners,  
Where reigns a Cretan-tongued panic,  
Lest news Russ, Dutch, or Alemannic  
Should make some losers, and some  
winners;

## XIV

At conversazioni — balls —  
Conventicles — and drawing-rooms —  
Courts of law — committees — calls  
Of a morning — clubs — book-stalls —  
Churches — masquerades — and tombs

## XV

And this is Hell — and in this smother  
Are all damnable and damned;  
Each one, damning, damns the other;  
They are damned by one another,  
By none other are they damned.

## XVI

'T is a lie to say, 'God damns!'  
Where was Heaven's Attorney-General  
When they first gave out such flams?  
Let there be an end of shams;  
They are mines of poisonous mineral.

## XVII

Statesmen damn themselves to be  
Cursed; and lawyers damn their souls  
To the auction of a fee;  
Churchmen damn themselves to see  
God's sweet love in burning coals.

## XVIII

The rich are damned, beyond all cure,  
To taunt, and starve, and trample on

The weak and wretched; and the poor  
 Damn their broken hearts to endure  
 Stripe on stripe, with groan on groan.

## XIX

Sometimes the poor are damned indeed  
 To take, not means for being blessed,  
 But Cobbett's snuff, revenge; that weed  
 From which the worms that it doth feed  
 Squeeze less than they before pos-  
 sessed.

## XX

And some few, like we know who,  
 Damned — but God alone knows why —  
 To believe their minds are given  
 To make this ugly Hell a Heaven;  
 In which faith they live and die.

## XXI

Thus, as in a town, plague-stricken,  
 Each man, be he sound or no,  
 Must indifferently sicken;  
 As when day begins to thicken,  
 None knows a pigeon from a crow;

## XXII

So good and bad, sane and mad,  
 The oppressor and the oppressed;  
 Those who weep to see what others  
 Smile to inflict upon their brothers;  
 Lovers, haters, worst and best;

## XXIII

All are damned — they breathe an air,  
 Thick, infected, joy-dispelling;  
 Each pursues what seems most fair,  
 Mining, like moles, through mind, and  
 there  
 Scoop palace-caverns vast, where Care  
 In thronèd state is ever dwelling.

## PART THE FOURTH

## SIN

## I

Lo, Peter in Hell's Grosvenor-square,  
 A footman in the Devil's service!  
 And the misjudging world would swear  
 That every man in service there  
 To virtue would prefer vice.

## II

But Peter, though now damned, was not  
 What Peter was before damnation.  
 Men oftentimes prepare a lot  
 Which, ere it finds them, is not what  
 Suits with their genuine station.

## III

All things that Peter saw and felt  
 Had a peculiar aspect to him;  
 And when they came within the belt  
 Of his own nature, seemed to melt,  
 Like cloud to cloud, into him.

## IV

And so the outward world uniting  
 To that within him, he became  
 Considerably uninviting  
 To those, who meditation slighting,  
 Were moulded in a different frame.

## V

And he scorned them, and they scorned  
 him;  
 And he scorned all they did; and they  
 Did all that men of their own trim  
 Are wont to do to please their whim —  
 Drinking, lying, swearing, play.

## VI

Such were his fellow-servants; thus  
 His virtue, like our own, was built  
 Too much on that indignant fuss  
 Hypocrite Pride stirs up in us  
 To bully one another's guilt.

## VII

He had a mind which was somehow  
 At once circumference and centre  
 Of all he might or feel or know;  
 Nothing went ever out, although  
 Something did ever enter.

## VIII

He had as much imagination  
 As a pint-pot; — he never could  
 Fancy another situation,  
 From which to dart his contemplation,  
 Than that wherein he stood.

## IX

Yet his was individual mind,  
 And new-created all he saw  
 In a new manner, and refined

Those new creations, and combined  
Them, by a master-spirit's law

## X

Thus — though unimaginative —  
An apprehension clear, intense,  
Of his mind's work, had made alive  
The things it wrought on; I believe  
Wakening a sort of thought in sense.

## XI

But from the first 't was Peter's drift  
To be a kind of moral eunuch;  
He touched the hem of Nature's shift,  
Felt faint — and never dared uplift  
The closest, all-concealing tunic.

## XII

She laughed the while, with an arch  
smile,  
And kissed him with a sister's kiss,  
And said — 'My best Diogenes,  
I love you well — but, if you please,  
Tempt not again my deepest bliss.

## XIII

'Tis you are cold — for I, not coy,  
Yield love for love, frank, warm and  
true;  
And Burns, a Scottish peasant boy —  
His errors prove it — knew my joy  
More, learnèd friend, than you.

## XIV

'*Bocca bacciata non perde ventura  
Anzi rinnuova come fa la luna:* —  
So thought Boccaccio, whose sweet words  
might cure a  
Male prude, like you, from what you now  
endure, a  
Low-tide in soul, like a stagnant laguna.'

## XV

Then Peter rubbed his eyes severe,  
And smoothed his spacious forehead  
down,  
With his broad palm; 'twixt love and  
fear,  
He looked, as he no doubt felt, queer,  
And in his dream sate down.

## XVI

The Devil was no uncommon creature;  
A leaden-witted thief — just huddled  
Out of the dross and scum of nature;

A toad-like lump of limb and feature,  
With mind, and heart, and fancy mud-  
dled.

## XVII

He was that heavy, dull, cold thing,  
The spirit of evil well may be;  
A drone too base to have a sting;  
Who gluts, and grimes his lazy wing,  
And calls lust luxury.

## XVIII

Now he was quite the kind of wight  
Round whom collect, at a fixed era,  
Venison, turtle, hock, and claret, —  
Good cheer — and those who come to share  
it —  
And best East Indian madeira !

## XIX

It was his fancy to invite  
Men of science, wit, and learning,  
Who came to lend each other light;  
He proudly thought that his gold's might  
Had set those spirits burning.

## XX

And men of learning, science, wit,  
Considered him as you and I  
Think of some rotten tree, and sit  
Lounging and dining under it,  
Exposed to the wide sky.

## XXI

And all the while, with loose fat smile,  
The willing wretch sat winking there,  
Believing 't was his power that made  
That jovial scene — and that all paid  
Homage to his unnoticed chair;

## XXII

Though to be sure this place was Hell;  
He was the Devil — and all they —  
What though the claret circled well,  
And wit, like ocean, rose and fell? —  
Were damned eternally.

## PART THE FIFTH

## GRACE

## I

AMONG the guests who often stayed  
Till the Devil's petits-soupers,



A man there came, fair as a maid,  
And Peter noted what he said,  
Standing behind his master's chair.

## II

He was a mighty poet — and  
A subtle-souled psychologist;  
All things he seemed to understand,  
Of old or new — of sea or land —  
But his own mind — which was a mist.

## III

This was a man who might have turned  
Hell into Heaven — and so in gladness  
A Heaven unto himself have earned;  
But he in shadows undiscerned  
Trusted, — and damned himself to madness.

## IV

He spoke of poetry, and how  
'Divine it was — a light — a love —  
A spirit which like wind doth blow  
As it listeth, to and fro;  
A dew rained down from God above;

## V

'A power which comes and goes like  
dream,  
And which none can ever trace —  
Heaven's light on earth — Truth's brightest  
beam.'  
And when he ceased there lay the gleam  
Of those words upon his face.

## VI

Now Peter, when he heard such talk,  
Would, heedless of a broken pate,  
Stand like a man asleep, or balk  
Some wishing guest of knife or fork,  
Or drop and break his master's plate.

## VII

At night he oft would start and wake  
Like a lover, and began  
In a wild measure songs to make  
On moor, and glen, and rocky lake,  
And on the heart of man, —

## VIII

And on the universal sky,  
And the wide earth's bosom green,  
And the sweet, strange mystery  
Of what beyond these things may lie,  
And yet remain unseen.

## IX

For in his thought he visited  
The spots in which, ere dead and damned,  
He his wayward life had led;  
Yet knew not whence the thoughts were  
fed,  
Which thus his fancy crammed.

## X

And these obscure remembrances  
Stirred such harmony in Peter,  
That whensoever he should please,  
He could speak of rocks and trees  
In poetic metre.

## XI

For though it was without a sense  
Of memory, yet he remembered well  
Many a ditch and quick-set fence;  
Of lakes he had intelligence;  
He knew something of heath and fell.

## XII

He had also dim recollections  
Of pedlers tramping on their rounds;  
Milk-pans and pails; and odd collections  
Of saws and proverbs; and reflections  
Old parsons make in burying-grounds.

## XIII

But Peter's verse was clear, and came  
Announcing from the frozen hearth  
Of a cold age, that none might tame  
The soul of that diviner flame  
It augured to the Earth;

## XIV

Like gentle rains, on the dry plains,  
Making that green which late was gray,  
Or like the sudden moon, that stains  
Some gloomy chamber's window panes  
With a broad light like day.

## XV

For language was in Peter's hand  
Like clay while he was yet a potter;  
And he made songs for all the land,  
Sweet, both to feel and understand,  
As pipkins late to mountain cotter.

## XVI

And Mr. —, the bookseller,  
Gave twenty pounds for some; — then  
scorning

A footman's yellow coat to wear,  
Peter, too proud of heart, I fear,  
Instantly gave the Devil warning.

## XVII

Whereat the Devil took offence,  
And swore in his soul a great oath  
then,  
'That for his damned impertinence,  
He 'd bring him to a proper sense  
Of what was due to gentlemen!'

## PART THE SIXTH

## DAMNATION

## I

'O THAT mine enemy had written  
A book!' — cried Job; a fearful curse,  
If to the Arab, as the Briton,  
'T was galling to be critic-bitten;  
The Devil to Peter wished no worse.

## II

When Peter's next new book found vent,  
The Devil to all the first Reviews  
A copy of it slyly sent,  
With five-pound note as compliment,  
And this short notice — 'Pray abuse.'

## III

Then *seriatim*, month and quarter,  
Appeared such mad tirades. One said, —  
'Peter seduced Mrs. Foy's daughter,  
Then drowned the mother in Ullswater  
The last thing as he went to bed.'

## IV

Another — 'Let him shave his head!  
Where's Dr. Willis? — Or is he jok-  
ing?  
What does the rascal mean or hope,  
No longer imitating Pope,  
In that barbarian Shakespeare poking?'

## V

One more, 'Is incest not enough,  
And must there be adultery too?  
Grace after meat? Miscreant and Liar!  
Thief! Blackguard! Scoundrel! Fool!  
Hell-fire  
Is twenty times too good for you.

## VI

'By that last book of yours we think  
You've double damned yourself to  
scorn;  
We warned you whilst yet on the brink  
You stood. From your black name will  
shrink  
The babe that is unborn.'

## VII

All these Reviews the Devil made  
Up in a parcel. which he had  
Safely to Peter's house conveyed.  
For carriage, tenpence Peter paid —  
Untied them — read them — went half-  
mad.

## VIII

'What!' cried he, 'this is my reward  
For nights of thought, and days of  
toil?  
Do poets, but to be abhorred  
By men of whom they never heard,  
Consume their spirits' oil?

## IX

'What have I done to them? — and  
who  
Is Mrs. Foy? 'T is very cruel  
To speak of me and Betty so!  
Adultery! God defend me! Oh!  
I've half a mind to fight a duel.

## X

'Or,' cried he, a grave look collecting,  
'Is it my genius, like the moon,  
Sets those who stand her face inspecting,  
That face within their brain reflecting,  
Like a crazed bell-chime, out of tune?'

## XI

For Peter did not know the town,  
But thought, as country readers do,  
For half a guinea or a crown  
He bought oblivion or renown  
From God's own voice in a Review.

## XII

All Peter did on this occasion  
Was writing some sad stuff in prose.  
It is a dangerous invasion  
When poets criticise; their station  
Is to delight, not pose.

## XIII

The Devil then sent to Leipsic fair,  
 For Born's translation of Kant's book;  
 A world of words, tail foremost, where  
 Right, wrong, false, true, and foul, and  
     fair  
 As in a lottery-wheel are shook;

## XIV

Five thousand crammed octavo pages  
 Of German psychologies, — he  
 Who his *furor verborum* assuages  
 Thereon deserves just seven months' wages  
 More than will e'er be due to me.

## XV

I looked on them nine several days,  
 And then I saw that they were bad;  
 A friend, too, spoke in their dispraise, —  
 He never read them; with amaze  
 I found Sir William Drummond had.

## XVI

When the book came, the Devil sent  
 It to P. Verbovale, Esquire,  
 With a brief note of compliment,  
 By that night's Carlisle mail. It went,  
 And set his soul on fire —

## XVII

Fire, which *ex luce præbens fumum*,  
 Made him beyond the bottom see  
 Of truth's clear well — when I and you,  
     Ma'am,  
 Go, as we shall do, *subter humum*,  
 We may know more than he.

## XVIII

Now Peter ran to seed in soul  
 Into a walking paradox;  
 For he was neither part nor whole,  
 Nor good, nor bad, nor knave nor fool, —  
 Among the woods and rocks.

## XIX

Furious he rode, where late he ran,  
 Lashing and spurring his tame hobby;  
 Turned to a formal puritan,  
 A solemn and unsexual man, —  
 He half believed *White Obi*.

## XX

This steed in vision he would ride,  
 High trotting over nine-inch bridges,

With Flibbertigibbet, imp of pride,  
 Mocking and mowing by his side —  
 A mad-brained goblin for a guide —  
 Over cornfields, gates and hedges.

## XXI

After these ghastly rides, he came  
 Home to his heart, and found from  
     thence  
 Much stolen of its accustomed flame;  
 His thoughts grew weak, drowsy, and lame  
 Of their intelligence.

## XXII

To Peter's view, all seemed one hue;  
 He was no whig, he was no tory;  
 No Deist and no Christian he;  
 He got so subtle that to be  
 Nothing was all his glory.

## XXIII

One single point in his belief  
 From his organization sprung,  
 The heart-enrooted faith, the chief  
 Ear in his doctrines' blighted sheaf,  
 That 'happiness is wrong.'

## XXIV

So thought Calvin and Dominic;  
 So think their fierce successors, who  
 Even now would neither stint nor stick  
 Our flesh from off our bones to pick,  
 If they might 'do their do.'

## XXV

His morals thus were undermined;  
 The old Peter — the hard, old Potter  
 Was born anew within his mind;  
 He grew dull, harsh, sly, unrefined,  
 As when he tramped beside the Otter.

## XXVI

In the death hues of agony  
 Lambently flashing from a fish,  
 Now Peter felt amused to see  
 Shades like a rainbow's rise and flee,  
 Mixed with a certain hungry wish.

## XXVII

So in his Country's dying face  
 He looked — and lovely as she lay,  
 Seeking in vain his last embrace,  
 Wailing her own abandoned case,  
 With hardened sneer he turned away;



XXVIII

And coolly to his own soul said, —  
 ‘Do you not think that we might make  
 A poem on her when she’s dead;  
 Or, no — a thought is in my head —  
 Her shroud for a new sheet I’ll take;

XXIX

‘My wife wants one. Let who will bury  
 This mangled corpse! And I and you,  
 My dearest Soul, will then make merry,  
 As the Prince Regent did with Sherry, —  
 Ay — and at last desert me too.’

XXX

And so his soul would not be gay,  
 But moaned within him; like a fawn  
 Moaning within a cave, it lay  
 Wounded and wasting, day by day,  
 Till all its life of life was gone.

XXXI

As troubled skies stain waters clear,  
 The storm in Peter’s heart and mind  
 Now made his verses dark and queer;  
 They were the ghosts of what they were,  
 Shaking dim grave clothes in the wind.

XXXII

For he now raved enormous folly,  
 Of Baptisms, Sunday-schools, and  
 Graves;  
 ‘T would make George Colman melancholy  
 To have heard him, like a male Molly,  
 Chanting those stupid staves.

XXXIII

Yet the Reviews, who heaped abuse  
 On Peter while he wrote for freedom,  
 So soon as in his song they spy  
 The folly which soothes tyranny,  
 Praise him, for those who feed ’em.

XXXIV

‘He was a man, too great to scan;  
 A planet lost in truth’s keen rays;  
 His virtue, awful and prodigious;  
 He was the most sublime, religious,  
 Pure-minded Poet of these days.’

XXXV

As soon as he read that, cried Peter,  
 ‘Eureka! I have found the way  
 To make a better thing of metre

Than e’er was made by living creature  
 Up to this blessed day.’

XXXVI

Then Peter wrote odes to the Devil,  
 In one of which he meekly said:  
 ‘May Carnage and Slaughter,  
 Thy niece and thy daughter,  
 May Rapine and Famine,  
 Thy gorge ever cramming,  
 Glut thee with living and dead!

XXXVII

‘May death and damnation,  
 And consternation,  
 Flit up from hell with pure intent!  
 Slash them at Manchester,  
 Glasgow, Leeds and Chester;  
 Drench all with blood from Avon to Trent

XXXVIII

‘Let thy body-guard yeomen  
 Hew down babes and women  
 And laugh with bold triumph till Heaven  
 be rent!  
 When Moloch in Jewry  
 Munched children with fury,  
 It was thou, Devil, dining with pure in-  
 tent.’

PART THE SEVENTH

DOUBLE DAMNATION

I

THE Devil now knew his proper cue.  
 Soon as he read the ode, he drove  
 To his friend Lord MacMurderchouse’s,  
 A man of interest in both houses,  
 And said: — ‘For money or for love,

II

‘Pray find some cure or sinecure;  
 To feed from the superfluous taxes,  
 A friend of ours — a poet; fewer  
 Have fluttered tamer to the lure  
 Than he.’ His lordship stands and racks  
 his

III

Stupid brains, while one might count  
 As many beads as he had boroughs, —

At length replies, from his mean front,  
Like one who rubs out an account,  
Smoothing away the unmeaning fur-  
rows:

## IV

'It happens fortunately, dear Sir,  
I can. I hope I need require  
No pledge from you that he will stir  
In our affairs; — like Oliver,  
That he 'll be worthy of his hire.'

## V

These words exchanged, the news sent off  
To Peter, home the Devil hied, —  
Took to his bed; he had no cough,  
No doctor, — meat and drink enough, —  
Yet that same night he died.

## VI

The Devil's corpse was leaded down;  
His decent heirs enjoyed his pelf;  
Mourning-coaches, many a one,  
Followed his hearse along the town; —  
Where was the Devil himself?

## VII

When Peter heard of his promotion,  
His eyes grew like two stars for bliss;  
There was a bow of sleek devotion,  
Engendering in his back; each motion  
Seemed a Lord's shoe to kiss.

## VIII

He hired a house, bought plate, and  
made  
A genteel drive up to his door,  
With sifted gravel neatly laid,  
As if defying all who said,  
Peter was ever poor.

## IX

But a disease soon struck into  
The very life and soul of Peter;  
He walked about — slept — had the hue  
Of health upon his cheeks — and few  
Dug better — none a heartier eater.

## X

And yet a strange and horrid curse  
Clung upon Peter, night and day;  
Month after month the thing grew worse,  
And deadlier than in this my verse  
I can find strength to say.

## XI

Peter was dull — he was at first  
Dull — oh, so dull — so very dull!  
Whether he talked, wrote, or rehearsed —  
Still with this dulness was he cursed —  
Dull — beyond all conception — dull.

## XII

No one could read his books — no mortal,  
But a few natural friends, would bear  
him;  
The parson came not near his portal;  
His state was like that of the immortal  
Described by Swift — no man could bear  
him.

## XIII

His sister, wife, and children yawned,  
With a long, slow, and drear ennui,  
All human patience far beyond;  
Their hopes of Heaven each would have  
pawned  
Anywhere else to be.

## XIV

But in his verse, and in his prose,  
The essence of his dulness was  
Concentred and compressed so close,  
'T would have made Guatimozin doze  
On his red gridiron of brass.

## XV

A printer's boy, folding those pages,  
Fell slumbrously upon one side,  
Like those famed seven who slept three  
ages;  
To wakeful frenzy's vigil rages,  
As opiates, were the same applied.

## XVI

Even the Reviewers who were hired  
To do the work of his reviewing,  
With adamant nerves, grew tired;  
Gaping and torpid they retired  
To dream of what they should be do-  
ing.

## XVII

And worse and worse the drowsy curse  
Yawned in him, till it grew a pest —  
A wide contagious atmosphere  
Creeping like cold through all things  
near,  
A power to infect and to infest

## XVIII

His servant-maids and dogs grew dull;  
 His kitten, late a sportive elf;  
 The woods and lakes, so beautiful,  
 Of dim stupidity were full;  
 All grew dull as Peter's self.

## XIX

The earth under his feet — the springs  
 Which lived within it a quick life,  
 The air, the winds of many wings  
 That fan it with new murmurings,  
 Were dead to their harmonious strife.

## XX

The birds and beasts within the wood,  
 The insects, and each creeping thing,  
 Were now a silent multitude;  
 Love's work was left unwrought — no  
 brood  
 Near Peter's house took wing.

## XXI

And every neighboring cottager  
 Stupidly yawned upon the other;

No jackass brayed; no little cur  
 Cocked up his ears; no man would stir  
 To save a dying mother.

## XXII

Yet all from that charmed district went  
 But some half-idiot and half-knave,  
 Who rather than pay any rent  
 Would live with marvellous content  
 Over his father's grave.

## XXIII

No bailiff dared within that space,  
 For fear of the dull charm, to enter;  
 A man would bear upon his face,  
 For fifteen months in any case,  
 The yawn of such a venture.

## XXIV

Seven miles above — below — around —  
 This pest of dullness holds its sway;  
 A ghastly life without a sound;  
 To Peter's soul the spell is bound —  
 How should it ever pass away?

## THE WITCH OF ATLAS

*The Witch of Atlas* was conceived during a solitary walk from the Baths of San Giuliano, near Pisa, to the top of Monte San Pellegrino, August 12, 1820, and was written August 14, 15, and 16. It was sent to Ollier to be published with Shelley's name, but was first issued in Mrs. Shelley's edition of the *Posthumous Poems*, 1824. Her own note gives all our information concerning it, except Shelley's characteristic sigh 'if its merit be measured by the labor which it cost, [it] is worth nothing.' Mrs. Shelley writes:

'We spent the summer at the Baths of San Giuliano, four miles from Pisa. These baths were of great use to Shelley in soothing his nervous irritability. We made several excursions in the neighborhood. The country around is fertile, and diversified and rendered picturesque by ranges of near hills and more distant mountains. The peasantry are a handsome, intelligent race, and there was a gladsome sunny heaven spread over us, that rendered home and every scene we visited cheerful and bright. During some of the hottest days of August, Shelley made a solitary journey on foot to the summit of Monte San Pellegrino — a mountain of some height, on the top of which

there is a chapel, the object, during certain days in the year, of many pilgrimages. The excursion delighted him while it lasted, though he exerted himself too much, and the effect was considerable lassitude and weakness on his return. During the expedition he conceived the idea and wrote, in the three days immediately succeeding to his return, *The Witch of Atlas*. This poem is peculiarly characteristic of his tastes — wildly fanciful, full of brilliant imagery, and discarding human interest and passion, to revel in the fantastic ideas that his imagination suggested.

'The surpassing excellence of *The Cenci* had made me greatly desire that Shelley should increase his popularity, by adopting subjects that would more suit the popular taste than a poem conceived in the abstract and dreamy spirit of *The Witch of Atlas*. It was not only that I wished him to acquire popularity as redounding to his fame; but I believed that he would obtain a greater mastery over his own powers, and greater happiness in his mind, if public applause crowned his endeavors. The few stanzas that precede the poem were addressed to me on my representing these ideas to him. Even now I believe that I was in the right



Shelley did not expect sympathy and approbation from the public; but the want of it took away a portion of the ardor that ought to have sustained him while writing. He was thrown on his own resources and on the inspiration of his own soul, and wrote because his mind overflowed, without the hope of being appreciated. I had not the most distant wish that he should truckle in opinion, or submit his lofty aspirations for the human race to the low ambition and pride of the many, but I felt sure that if his poems were more addressed to the common feelings of men, his proper rank among the writers of the day would be acknowledged; and that popularity as a poet would enable his countrymen to do justice to his character and virtues; which, in those days, it was the mode to attack with the most flagitious calumnies and insulting abuse. That he felt these things deeply cannot be doubted, though he armed himself with the consciousness of acting from a lofty and heroic sense of right. The truth burst from his heart sometimes in solitude, and he would write a few unfinished verses that showed that he felt the sting. . . .

## TO MARY

ON HER OBJECTING TO THE FOLLOWING  
POEM UPON THE SCORE OF ITS CONTAINING NO HUMAN INTEREST

## I

How, my dear Mary, are you critic-bitten  
(For vipers kill, though dead) by some  
review,  
That you condemn these verses I have  
written,  
Because they tell no story, false or  
true!  
What, though no mice are caught by a  
young kitten,  
May it not leap and play as grown cats  
do,  
Till its claws come? Prithee, for this one  
time,  
Content thee with a visionary rhyme.

## II

What hand would crush the silken-wingèd  
fly,  
The youngest of inconstant April's min-  
ions,  
Because it cannot climb the purest sky,  
Where the swan sings, amid the sun's  
dominions?  
Not thine. Thou knowest 't is its doom to  
die,

'I believed that all this morbid feeling would vanish, if the chord of sympathy between him and his countrymen were touched. But my persuasions were vain; the mind could not be bent from its natural inclination. Shelley shrunk instinctively from portraying human passion, with its mixture of good and evil, of disappointment and disquiet. Such opened again the wounds of his own heart, and he loved to shelter himself rather in the airiest flights of fancy, forgetting love and hate and regret and lost hope, in such imaginations as borrowed their hues from sunrise or sunset, from the yellow moonshine or paly twilight, from the aspect of the far ocean or the shadows of the woods; which celebrated the singing of the winds among the pines, the flow of a murmuring stream, and the thousand harmonious sounds which nature creates in her solitudes. These are the materials which form *The Witch of Atlas*; it is a brilliant congregation of ideas, such as his senses gathered, and his fancy colored, during his rambles in the sunny land he so much loved.'

When day shall hide within her twilight  
pinions  
The lucent eyes, and the eternal smile,  
Serene as thine, which lent it life awhile.

## III

To thy fair feet a wingèd Vision came,  
Whose date should have been longer  
than a day,  
And o'er thy head did beat its wings for  
fame,  
And in thy sight its fading plumes dis-  
play;  
The watery bow burned in the evening  
flame,  
But the shower fell, the swift sun went  
his way —  
And that is dead. Oh, let me not believe  
That anything of mine is fit to live!

## IV

Wordsworth informs us he was nineteen  
years  
Considering and retouching Peter Bell;  
Watering his laurels with the killing  
tears  
Of slow, dull care, so that their roots to  
hell  
Might pierce, and their wide branches blot  
the spheres  
Of heaven, with dewy leaves and flowers;  
this well

May be, for Heaven and Earth conspire to  
foil  
The over-busy gardener's blundering toil.

## v

My Witch indeed is not so sweet a creature  
As Ruth or Lucy, whom his graceful  
praise  
Clothes for our grandsons — but she  
matches Peter,  
Though he took nineteen years, and she  
three days,  
In dressing. Light the vest of flowing  
metre  
She wears; he, proud as dandy with his  
stays,  
Has hung upon his wiry limbs a dress  
Like King Lear's 'looped and windowed  
raggedness.'

## vi

If you strip Peter, you will see a fellow  
Scorched by Hell's hyperequatorial cli-  
mate  
Into a kind of a sulphureous yellow:  
A lean mark, hardly fit to fling a rhyme  
at;  
In shape a Scaramouch, in hue Othello.  
If you unveil my Witch, no priest nor  
primate  
Can shrive you of that sin, — if sin there be  
In love, when it becomes idolatry.

## I

BEFORE those cruel Twins, whom at one  
birth  
Incestuous Change bore to her father  
Time,  
Error and Truth, had hunted from the  
earth  
All those bright natures which adorned  
its prime,  
And left us nothing to believe in, worth  
The pains of putting into learned rhyme,  
A Lady-Witch there lived on Atlas' moun-  
tain  
Within a cavern by a secret fountain.

## II

Her mother was one of the Atlantides;  
The all-beholding Sun had ne'er beholden  
In his wide voyage o'er continents and seas  
So fair a creature, as she lay enfolden  
In the warm shadow of her loveliness;

He kissed her with his beams, and made  
all golden  
The chamber of gray rock in which she lay;  
She, in that dream of joy, dissolved away.

## III

'Tis said, she first was changed into a va-  
por,  
And then into a cloud, such clouds as flit,  
Like splendor-winged moths about a taper,  
Round the red west when the sun dies  
in it;  
And then into a meteor, such as caper  
On hill-tops when the moon is in a fit;  
Then, into one of those mysterious stars  
Which hide themselves between the Earth  
and Mars.

## IV

Ten times the Mother of the Months had  
bent  
Her bow beside the folding-star, and  
bidden  
With that bright sign the billows to in-  
dent  
The sea-deserted sand — like children  
chidden,  
At her command they ever came and went —  
Since in that cave a dewy splendor hid-  
den  
Took shape and motion; with the living  
form  
Of this embodied Power the cave grew  
warm.

## v

A lovely lady garmented in light  
From her own beauty; deep her eyes as  
are  
Two openings of unfathomable night  
Seen through a temple's cloven roof; her  
hair  
Dark; the dim brain whirls dizzy with de-  
light,  
Picturing her form; her soft smiles shone  
afar,  
And her low voice was heard like love, and  
drew  
All living things towards this wonder new.

## VI

And first the spotted camelopard came,  
And then the wise and fearless elephant;  
Then the sly serpent, in the golden flame

Of his own volumes intervolv'd. All  
gaunt  
And sanguine beasts her gentle looks made  
tame;  
They drank before her at her sacred  
fount;  
And every beast of beating heart grew bold,  
Such gentleness and power even to behold.

## VII

The brinded lioness led forth her young,  
That she might teach them how they  
should forego  
Their inborn thirst of death; the pard un-  
strung  
His sinews at her feet, and sought to  
know,  
With looks whose motions spoke without a  
tongue,  
How he might be as gentle as the doe.  
The magic circle of her voice and eyes  
All savage natures did imparadise.

## VIII

And old Silenus, shaking a green stick  
Of lilies, and the wood-gods in a crew  
Came, blithe, as in the olive copses thick  
Cicadæ are, drunk with the noonday dew;  
And Dryope and Faunus followed quick,  
Teasing the god to sing them something  
new;  
Till in this cave they found the Lady lone,  
Sitting upon a seat of emerald stone.

## IX

And universal Pan, 't is said, was there;  
And — though none saw him — through  
the adamant  
Of the deep mountains, through the track-  
less air  
And through those living spirits, like a  
want,  
He passed out of his everlasting lair  
Where the quick heart of the great  
world doth pant,  
And felt that wondrous Lady all alone, —  
And she felt him upon her emerald throne.

## X

And every nymph of stream and spreading  
tree,  
And every shepherdess of Ocean's flocks,  
Who drives her white waves over the green  
sea,

And Ocean, with the brine on his gray  
locks,  
And quaint Priapus with his company,  
All came, much wondering how the en-  
womb'd rocks  
Could have brought forth so beautiful a  
birth;  
Her love subdued their wonder and their  
mirth.

## XI

The herdsman and the mountain maidens  
came,  
And the rude kings of pastoral Garamant;  
Their spirits shook within them, as a flame  
Stirred by the air under a cavern gaunt;  
Pygmies, and Polyphemes, by many a name,  
Centaur and Satyr, and such shapes as  
haunt  
Wet clefts, and lumps neither alive nor  
dead,  
Dog-headed, bosom-eyed, and bird-footed.

## XII

For she was beautiful; her beauty made  
The bright world dim, and everything  
beside  
Seemed like the fleeting image of a shade;  
No thought of living spirit could abide,  
Which to her looks had ever been betrayed,  
On any object in the world so wide,  
On any hope within the circling skies,  
But on her form, and in her inmost eyes.

## XIII

Which when the Lady knew, she took her  
spindle  
And twined three threads of fleecy mist,  
and three  
Long lines of light, such as the dawn may  
kindle  
The clouds and waves and mountains  
with; and she  
As many star-beams, ere their lamps could  
dwindle  
In the belated moon, wound skilfully;  
And with these threads a subtle veil she  
wove —  
A shadow for the splendor of her love.

## XIV

The deep recesses of her odorous dwelling  
Were stored with magic treasures —  
sounds of air



Which had the power all spirits of compelling,

Folded in cells of crystal silence there;  
Such as we hear in youth, and think the feeling

Will never die — yet ere we are aware,  
The feeling and the sound are fled and gone,

And the regret they leave remains alone.

## XV

And there lay Visions swift, and sweet, and quaint,

Each in its thin sheath like a chrysalis;  
Some eager to burst forth, some weak and faint

With the soft burden of intensest bliss  
It is its work to bear to many a saint

Whose heart adores the shrine which holiest is,

Even Love's; and others white, green, gray, and black,

And of all shapes — and each was at her beck.

## XVI

And odors in a kind of aviary

Of ever-blooming Eden-trees she kept,  
Clipped in a floating net a love-sick Fairy

Had woven from dew-beams while the moon yet slept;

As bats at the wired window of a dairy,

They beat their vans; and each was an adept,

When loosed and missioned, making wings of winds,

To stir sweet thoughts or sad, in destined minds.

## XVII

And liquors clear and sweet, whose healthful might

Could medicine the sick soul to happy sleep,

And change eternal death into a night

Of glorious dreams — or, if eyes needs must weep,

Could make their tears all wonder and delight —

She in her crystal vials did closely keep;

If men could drink of those clear vials, 't is said,

The living were not envied of the dead.

## XVIII

Her cave was stored with scrolls of strange device,

The works of some Saturnian Archimage,

Which taught the expiations at whose price  
Men from the gods might win that happy

age  
Too lightly lost, redeeming native vice;

And which might quench the earth-consuming rage

Of gold and blood, till men should live and move

Harmonious as the sacred stars above;

## XIX

And how all things that seem untamable,

Not to be checked and not to be confined,  
Obey the spells of wisdom's wizard skill;

Time, earth and fire, the ocean and the wind,

And all their shapes, and man's imperial will;

And other scrolls whose writings did unbind

The inmost lore of Love — let the profane  
Tremble to ask what secrets they contain.

## XX

And wondrous works of substances unknown,

To which the enchantment of her father's power

Had changed those ragged blocks of savage stone,

Were heaped in the recesses of her bower;  
Carved lamps and chalices, and vials which shone

In their own golden beams — each like a flower

Out of whose depth a fire-fly shakes his light

Under a cypress in a starless night.

## XXI

At first she lived alone in this wild home,

And her own thoughts were each a minister,

Clothing themselves or with the ocean-foam,  
Or with the wind, or with the speed of fire,

To work whatever purposes might come  
Into her mind; such power her mighty

Sire

Had girt them with, whether to fly or run,  
Through all the regions which he shines  
upon.

## XXII

The Ocean-nymphs and Hamadryades,  
Oreads and Naiads with long weedy locks,  
Offered to do her bidding through the seas,  
Under the earth, and in the hollow rocks,  
And far beneath the matted roots of trees,  
And in the gnarlèd heart of stubborn oaks,  
So they might live forever in the light  
Of her sweet presence — each a satellite.

## XXIII

‘This may not be,’ the Wizard Maid re-  
plied;  
‘The fountains where the Naiades bedew  
Their shining hair, at length are drained  
and dried;  
The solid oaks forget their strength, and  
strew  
Their latest leaf upon the mountains wide;  
The boundless ocean, like a drop of dew,  
Will be consumed — the stubborn centre  
must  
Be scattered, like a cloud of summer dust;

## XXIV

‘And ye with them will perish one by one.  
If I must sigh to think that this shall be,  
If I must weep when the surviving Sun  
Shall smile on your decay, oh, ask not me  
To love you till your little race is run;  
I cannot die as ye must — over me  
Your leaves shall glance — the streams in  
which ye dwell  
Shall be my paths henceforth, and so —  
farewell!’

## XXV

She spoke and wept; the dark and azure  
well  
Sparkled beneath the shower of her  
bright tears,  
And every little circlet where they fell  
Flung to the cavern-roof inconstant  
spheres  
And intertangled lines of light; a knell  
Of sobbing voices came upon her ears  
From those departing Forms, o’er the se-  
rene  
Of the white streams and of the forest  
green.

## XXVI

All day the Wizard Lady sate aloof,  
Spelling out scrolls of dread antiquity,  
Under the cavern’s fountain-lighted roof;  
Or broidering the pictured poesy  
Of some high tale upon her growing woof,  
Which the sweet splendor of her smiles  
could dye  
In hues outshining Heaven — and ever she  
Added some grace to the wrought poesy.

## XXVII

While on her hearth lay blazing many a  
piece  
Of sandal-wood, rare gums and cinnamon;  
Men scarcely know how beautiful fire is;  
Each flame of it is as a precious stone  
Dissolved in ever-moving light, and this  
Belongs to each and all who gaze upon;  
The Witch beheld it not, for in her hand  
She held a woof that dimmed the burning  
brand.

## XXVIII

This Lady never slept, but lay in trance  
All night within the fountain, as in sleep.  
Its emerald crags glowed in her beauty’s  
glance;  
Through the green splendor of the water  
deep  
She saw the constellations reel and dance  
Like fire-flies, and withal did ever keep  
The tenor of her contemplations calm,  
With open eyes, closed feet, and folded  
palm.

## XXIX

And when the whirlwinds and the clouds  
descended  
From the white pinnacles of that cold  
hill,  
She passed at dewfall to a space extended,  
Where, in a lawn of flowering asphodel  
Amid a wood of pines and cedars blended,  
There yawned an inextinguishable well  
Of crimson fire, full even to the brim,  
And overflowing all the margin trim;

## XXX

Within the which she lay when the fierce  
war  
Of wintry winds shook that innocuous  
liquor  
In many a mimic moon and bearded star,

O'er woods and lawns; the serpent heard  
it flicker  
In sleep, and, dreaming still, he crept afar;  
And when the windless snow descended  
thicker  
Than autumn leaves, she watched it as it  
came  
Melt on the surface of the level flame.

## XXXI

She had a boat which some say Vulcan  
wrought  
For Venus, as the chariot of her star;  
But it was found too feeble to be fraught  
With all the ardors in that sphere which  
are,  
And so she sold it, and Apollo bought  
And gave it to this daughter; from a car  
Changed to the fairest and the lightest boat  
Which ever upon mortal stream did float.

## XXXII

And others say, that, when but three hours  
old,  
The first-born Love out of his cradle  
leapt,  
And clove dun Chaos with his wings of gold,  
And like a horticultural adept,  
Stole a strange seed, and wrapped it up in  
mould,  
And sowed it in his mother's star, and  
kept  
Watering it all the summer with sweet  
dew,  
And with his wings fanning it as it grew.

## XXXIII

The plant grew strong and green; the  
snowy flower  
Fell, and the long and gourd-like fruit  
began  
To turn the light and dew by inward power  
To its own substance; woven tracery ran  
Of light firm texture, ribbed and branch-  
ing, o'er  
The solid rind, like a leaf's veined fan,  
Of which Love scooped this boat, and with  
soft motion  
Piloted it round the circumfluous ocean.

## XXXIV

This boat she moored upon her fount, and  
lit  
A living spirit within all its frame,  
Breathing the soul of swiftness into it.

Couched on the fountain, like a panther  
tame —  
One of the twain at Evan's feet that sit —  
Or as on Vesta's sceptre a swift flame,  
Or on blind Homer's heart a winged  
thought, —  
In joyous expectation lay the boat.

## XXXV

Then by strange art she kneaded fire and  
snow  
Together, tempering the repugnant mass  
With liquid love — all things together grow  
Through which the harmony of love can  
pass:  
And a fair Shape out of her hands did flow,  
A living Image, which did far surpass  
In beauty that bright shape of vital stone  
Which drew the heart out of Pygmalion.

## XXXVI

A sexless thing it was, and in its growth  
It seemed to have developed no defect  
Of either sex, yet all the grace of both;  
In gentleness and strength its limbs were  
decked;  
The bosom lightly swelled with its full  
youth,  
The countenance was such as might select  
Some artist that his skill should never die,  
Imaging forth such perfect purity.

## XXXVII

From its smooth shoulders hung two rapid  
wings,  
Fit to have borne it to the seventh sphere,  
Tipped with the speed of liquid lightnings,  
Dyed in the ardors of the atmosphere.  
She led her creature to the boiling springs  
Where the light boat was moored, and  
said, 'Sit here!'  
And pointed to the prow and took her seat  
Beside the rudder with opposing feet.

## XXXVIII

And down the streams which clove those  
mountains vast,  
Around their inland islets, and amid  
The panther-peopled forests, whose shade  
cast  
Darkness and odors, and a pleasure hid  
In melancholy gloom, the pinnacle passed;  
By many a star-surrounded pyramid  
Of icy crag cleaving the purple sky,  
And caverns yawning round unfathomably



## XXXIX

The silver noon into that winding dell,  
 With slanted gleam athwart the forest  
 tops,  
 Tempered like golden evening, feebly  
 fell;  
 A green and glowing light, like that  
 which drops  
 From folded lilies in which glow-worms  
 dwell,  
 When earth over her face night's mantle  
 wraps;  
 Between the severed mountains lay on  
 high,  
 Over the stream, a narrow rift of sky.

## XL

And ever as she went, the Image lay  
 With folded wings and unawakened eyes;  
 And o'er its gentle countenance did play  
 The busy dreams, as thick as summer  
 flies,  
 Chasing the rapid smiles that would not  
 stay,  
 And drinking the warm tears, and the  
 sweet sighs  
 Inhaling, which, with busy murmur vain,  
 They had aroused from that full heart and  
 brain.

## XLI

And ever down the prone vale, like a cloud  
 Upon a stream of wind, the pinnace went;  
 Now lingering on the pools, in which abode  
 The calm and darkness of the deep con-  
 tent  
 In which they paused; now o'er the shallow  
 road  
 Of white and dancing waters, all besprent  
 With sand and polished pebbles: mortal  
 boat  
 In such a shallow rapid could not float.

## XLII

And down the earthquaking cataracts,  
 which shiver  
 Their snow-like waters into golden air,  
 Or under chasms unfathomable ever  
 Sepulchre them, till in their rage they  
 tear  
 A subterranean portal for the river,  
 It fled — the circling sunbows did upbear  
 Its fall down the hoar precipice of spray,  
 Lighting it far upon its lampless way.

## XLIII

And when the Wizard Lady would ascend  
 The labyrinths of some many-winding  
 vale,  
 Which to the inmost mountain upward  
 tend,  
 She called 'Hermaphroditus!' and the  
 pale  
 And heavy hue which slumber could extend  
 Over its lips and eyes, as on the gale  
 A rapid shadow from a slope of grass,  
 Into the darkness of the stream did pass.

## XLIV

And it unfurled its heaven-colored pinions,  
 With stars of fire spotting the stream  
 below,  
 And from above into the Sun's dominions  
 Flinging a glory, like the golden glow  
 In which Spring clothes her emerald-wingèd  
 minions,  
 All interwoven with fine feathery snow  
 And moonlight splendor of intensest rime  
 With which frost paints the pines in winter  
 time;

## XLV

And then it winnowed the Elysian air,  
 Which ever hung about that lady bright,  
 With its ethereal vans; and speeding  
 there,  
 Like a star up the torrent of the night,  
 Or a swift eagle in the morning glare  
 Breasting the whirlwind with impetuous  
 flight,  
 The pinnace, oared by those enchanted  
 wings,  
 Clove the fierce streams towards their up-  
 per springs.

## XLVI

The water flashed, like sunlight by the prow  
 Of a noon-wandering meteor flung to  
 Heaven;  
 The still air seemed as if its waves did  
 flow  
 In tempest down the mountains; loosely  
 driven  
 The lady's radiant hair streamed to and  
 fro;  
 Beneath, the billows, having vainly  
 striven  
 Indignant and impetuous, roared to feel  
 The swift and steady motion of the keel.

## XLVII

Or, when the weary moon was in the wane,  
 Or in the noon of interlunar night,  
 The Lady-Witch in visions could not chain  
 Her spirit; but sailed forth under the  
 light  
 Of shooting stars, and bade extend amain  
 Its storm-outspeeding wings the Herma-  
 phrodite;  
 She to the Austral waters took her way,  
 Beyond the fabulous Thamandocana,

## XLVIII

Where, like a meadow which no scythe has  
 shaven,  
 Which rain could never bend, or whirl-  
 blast shake,  
 With the Antarctic constellations paven,  
 Canopus and his crew, lay the Austral  
 lake;  
 There she would build herself a windless  
 haven  
 Out of the clouds whose moving turrets  
 make  
 The bastions of the storm, when through  
 the sky  
 The spirits of the tempest thundered by;

## XLIX

A haven, beneath whose translucent floor  
 The tremulous stars sparkled unfathom-  
 ably,  
 And around which the solid vapors hoar,  
 Based on the level waters, to the sky  
 Lifted their dreadful crags, and, like a  
 shore  
 Of wintry mountains, inaccessibly  
 Hemmed in, with rifts and precipices gray  
 And hanging crags, many a cove and bay.

## L

And whilst the outer lake beneath the lash  
 Of the wind's scourge foamed like a  
 wounded thing,  
 And the incessant hail with stony clash  
 Ploughed up the waters, and the flagging  
 wing  
 Of the roused cormorant in the lightning  
 flash  
 Looked like the wreck of some wind-  
 wandering  
 Fragment of inky thunder-smoke — this  
 haven  
 Was as a gem to copy Heaven engraven;

## LI

On which that Lady played her many  
 pranks,  
 Circling the image of a shooting star,  
 Even as a tiger on Hydaspes' banks  
 Outspeeds the antelopes which speediest  
 are,  
 In her light boat; and many quips and  
 cranks  
 She played upon the water; till the car  
 Of the late moon, like a sick matron wan,  
 To journey from the misty east began.

## LII

And then she called out of the hollow tur-  
 rets  
 Of those high clouds, white, golden and  
 vermillion,  
 The armies of her ministering spirits;  
 In mighty legions, million after million,  
 They came, each troop emblazoning its  
 merits  
 On meteor flags; and many a proud pa-  
 vilion  
 Of the intertexture of the atmosphere  
 They pitched upon the plain of the calm  
 mere.

## LIII

They framed the imperial tent of their  
 great Queen  
 Of woven exhalations, underlaid  
 With lambent lightning-fire, as may be seen  
 A dome of thin and open ivory inlaid  
 With crimson silk; cressets from the serene  
 Hung there, and on the water for her  
 tread  
 A tapestry of fleece-like mist was strewn,  
 Dyed in the beams of the ascending moon.

## LIV

And on a throne o'erlaid with starlight,  
 caught  
 Upon those wandering isles of æry dew  
 Which highest shoals of mountain ship-  
 wreck not,  
 She sate, and heard all that had hap-  
 pened new  
 Between the earth and moon since they  
 had brought  
 The last intelligence; and now she grew  
 Pale as that moon lost in the watery night,  
 And now she wept, and now she laughed  
 outright.

## LV

These were tame pleasures. She would  
often climb

The steepest ladder of the crudded rack  
Up to some beakèd cape of cloud sublime,  
And like Arion on the dolphin's back  
Ride singing through the shoreless air;  
oft-time

Following the serpent lightning's winding  
track,  
She ran upon the platforms of the wind,  
And laughed to hear the fire-balls roar be-  
hind.

## LVI

And sometimes to those streams of upper  
air,

Which whirl the earth in its diurnal  
round,

She would ascend, and win the spirits  
there

To let her join their chorus. Mortals  
found

That on those days the sky was calm and  
fair,

And mystic snatches of harmonious sound  
Wandered upon the earth where'er she  
passed,

And happy thoughts of hope, too sweet to  
last.

## LVII

But her choice sport was, in the hours of  
sleep,

To glide adown old Nilus, where he  
threads

Egypt and Æthiopia, from the steep  
Of utmost Axumé, until he spreads,

Like a calm flock of silver-fleecèd sheep,  
His waters on the plain, — and crested

heads  
Of cities and proud temples gleam amid,

And many a vapor-belted pyramid;

## LVIII

By Moeris and the Mareotid lakes,  
Strewn with faint blooms, like bridal-  
chamber floors,

Where naked boys bridling tame water-  
snakes,

Or charioteering ghastly alligators,  
Had left on the sweet waters mighty wakes

Of those huge forms — within the brazen  
doors

Of the great Labyrinth slept both boy and  
beast

Tired with the pomp of their Osirian feast;

## LIX

And where within the surface of the river  
The shadows of the massy temples lie,  
And never are erased — but tremble ever

Like things which every cloud can doom  
to die;

Through lotus-paven canals, and whereso-  
ever

The works of man pierced that serenest  
sky

With tombs, and towers, and fanes, — 't was  
her delight

To wander in the shadow of the night.

## LX

With motion like the spirit of that wind  
Whose soft step deepens slumber, her

light feet  
Passed through the peopled haunts of hu-  
mankind,

Scattering sweet visions from her pre-  
sence sweet;

Through fane and palace-court and laby-  
rinth mined

With many a dark and subterranean  
street

Under the Nile, through chambers high and  
deep

She passed, observing mortals in their sleep.

## LXI

A pleasure sweet doubtless it was to see  
Mortals subdued in all the shapes of  
sleep.

Here lay two sister-twins in infancy;  
There a lone youth who in his dreams

did weep;

Within, two lovers linkèd innocently  
In their loose locks which over both did

creep  
Like ivy from one stem; and there lay calm

Old age with snow-bright hair and folded  
palm.

## LXII

But other troubled forms of sleep she saw,  
Not to be mirrored in a holy song;

Distortions foul of supernatural awe,  
And pale imaginings of visioned wrong,

And all the code of custom's lawless law



Written upon the brows of old and young;  
 'This,' said the Wizard Maiden, 'is the  
 strife  
 Which stirs the liquid surface of man's life.'

## LXIII

And little did the sight disturb her soul.  
 We, the weak mariners of that wide lake,  
 Where'er its shores extend or billows roll,  
 Our course unpiloted and starless make  
 O'er its wild surface to an unknown goal;  
 But she in the calm depths her way could  
 take  
 Where in bright bowers immortal forms  
 abide,  
 Beneath the weltering of the restless tide.

## LXIV

And she saw princes couched under the  
 glow  
 Of sun-like gems; and round each tem-  
 ple-court  
 In dormitories ranged, row after row,  
 She saw the priests asleep, all of one sort,  
 For all were educated to be so.  
 The peasants in their huts, and in the  
 port  
 The sailors she saw cradled on the waves,  
 And the dead lulled within their dreamless  
 graves.

## LXV

And all the forms in which those spirits lay  
 Were to her sight like the diaphanous  
 Veils in which those sweet ladies oft array  
 Their delicate limbs, who would conceal  
 from us  
 Only their scorn of all concealment; they  
 Move in the light of their own beauty  
 thus.  
 But these and all now lay with sleep upon  
 them,  
 And little thought a Witch was looking on  
 them.

## LXVI

She all those human figures breathing there  
 Beheld as living spirits; to her eyes  
 The naked beauty of the soul lay bare;  
 And often through a rude and worn dis-  
 guise  
 She saw the inner form most bright and  
 fair;  
 And then she had a charm of strange  
 device,

Which, murmured on mute lips with tender  
 tone,  
 Could make that spirit mingle with her  
 own.

## LXVII

Alas, Aurora! what wouldst thou have  
 given  
 For such a charm, when Tithon became  
 gray?  
 Or how much, Venus, of thy silver Heaven  
 Wouldst thou have yielded, ere Proser-  
 pina  
 Had half (oh! why not all?) the debt for-  
 given  
 Which dear Adonis had been doomed to  
 pay,  
 To any witch who would have taught you  
 it?  
 The Heliad doth not know its value yet.

## LXVIII

'Tis said in after times her spirit free  
 Knew what love was, and felt itself  
 alone;  
 But holy Dian could not chaster be  
 Before she stooped to kiss Endymion,  
 Than now this lady — like a sexless bee  
 Tasting all blossoms and confined to none;  
 Among those mortal forms the Wizard-  
 Maiden  
 Passed with an eye serene and heart un-  
 laden.

## LXIX

To those she saw most beautiful, she gave  
 Strange panacea in a crystal bowl;  
 They drank in their deep sleep of that  
 sweet wave,  
 And lived thenceforward as if some con-  
 trol,  
 Mightier than life, were in them; and the  
 grave  
 Of such, when death oppressed the weary  
 soul,  
 Was as a green and over-arching bower  
 Lit by the gems of many a starry flower.

## LXX

For on the night when they were buried,  
 she  
 Restored the embalmers' ruining and  
 shook  
 The light out of the funeral lamps, to be  
 A mimic day within that deathly nook;

And she unwound the woven imagery  
 Of second childhood's swaddling bands,  
 and took  
 The coffin, its last cradle, from its niche,  
 And threw it with contempt into a ditch.

## LXXI

And there the body lay, age after age,  
 Mute, breathing, beating, warm, and  
 undecaying,  
 Like one asleep in a green hermitage,  
 With gentle smiles about its eyelids  
 playing,  
 And living in its dreams beyond the rage  
 Of death or life, while they were still  
 arraying  
 In liveries ever new the rapid, blind,  
 And fleeting generations of mankind.

## LXXII

And she would write strange dreams upon  
 the brain  
 Of those who were less beautiful, and  
 make  
 All harsh and crooked purposes more vain  
 Than in the desert is the serpent's wake  
 Which the sand covers; all his evil gain  
 The miser in such dreams would rise and  
 shake  
 Into a beggar's lap; the lying scribe  
 Would his own lies betray without a bribe.

## LXXIII

The priests would write an explanation  
 full,  
 Translating hieroglyphics into Greek,  
 How the god Apis really was a bull,  
 And nothing more; and bid the herald  
 stick  
 The same against the temple doors, and  
 pull  
 The old cant down; they licensed all to  
 speak  
 Whate'er they thought of hawks, and cats,  
 and geese,  
 By pastoral letters to each diocese.

## LXXIV

The king would dress an ape up in his  
 crown  
 And robes, and seat him on his glorious  
 seat,  
 And on the right hand of the sun-like throne  
 Would place a gaudy mock-bird to re-  
 peat

The chatterings of the monkey. Every  
 one  
 Of the prone courtiers crawled to kiss  
 the feet  
 Of their great emperor when the morning  
 came,  
 And kissed — alas, how many kiss the  
 same !

## LXXV

The soldiers dreamed that they were black-  
 smiths, and  
 Walked out of quarters in somnambu-  
 lism;  
 Round the red anvils you might see them  
 stand,  
 Like Cyclopes in Vulcan's sooty abysm,  
 Beating their swords to ploughshares; in a  
 band  
 The gaolers sent those of the liberal  
 schism  
 Free through the streets of Memphis, —  
 much, I wis,  
 To the annoyance of king Amasis.

## LXXVI

And timid lovers who had been so coy  
 They hardly knew whether they loved or  
 not,  
 Would rise out of their rest, and take sweet  
 joy,  
 To the fulfilment of their inmost thought;  
 And when next day the maiden and the  
 boy  
 Met one another, both, like sinners  
 caught,  
 Blushed at the thing which each believed  
 was done  
 Only in fancy — till the tenth moon shone;

## LXXVII

And then the Witch would let them take  
 no ill;  
 Of many thousand schemes which lovers  
 find  
 The Witch found one, — and so they took  
 their fill  
 Of happiness in marriage warm and  
 kind.  
 Friends who, by practice of some envious  
 skill,  
 Were torn apart — a wide wound, mind  
 from mind —  
 She did unite again with visions clear  
 Of deep affection and of truth sincere.

LXXVIII

These were the pranks she played among  
the cities  
Of mortal men, and what she did to  
sprites  
And Gods, entangling them in her sweet  
ditties

To do her will, and show their subtle  
slights,  
I will declare another time; for it is  
A tale more fit for the weird winter  
nights  
Than for these garish summer days, when  
we  
Scarcely believe much more than we can see.

ŒDIPUS TYRANNUS OR SWELLFOOT THE TYRANT

A TRAGEDY

IN TWO ACTS

TRANSLATED FROM THE ORIGINAL DORIC

————— Choose Reform or Civil War,  
When through thy streets, instead of hare with dogs,  
A CONSORT-QUEEN shall hunt a KING with hogs,  
Riding on the IONIAN MINOTAUR.

*Œdipus Tyrannus*, a piece of drollery like *Peter Bell*, was begun, under the circumstances described in Mrs. Shelley's Note, August 24, 1819, at the Baths of San Giuliano, near Pisa. It was sent to Horace Smith, who had it published as a pamphlet without Shelley's name. It was threatened with prosecution by citizens of the ward, and some steps thereto seem to have been taken; but at the suggestion of Alderman Rothwell the publisher gave up the whole edition, except seven copies, which had been sold, and also told the name of his employer. The secret of the authorship was kept by Horace Smith, who said only that the work had been sent to him from Pisa. The drama was suggested by the affair of Queen Caroline. Of the characters Purganax stands for Lord Castlereagh, Dakry for Lord Eldon, and Laoc-tonos for the Duke of Wellington. Mrs. Shelley's Note completes the history of the poem:

"In the brief journal I kept in those days, I find recorded in August [24], 1820, "Shelley begins *Swellfoot the Tyrant*, suggested by the pigs at the fair of San Giuliano." This was the period of Queen Caroline's landing in England, and the struggles made by George IV. to get rid of her claims; which failing, Lord Castlereagh placed the "Green Bag" on the table of the House of Commons, demanding, in the King's name, that an inquiry should be instituted into his wife's conduct. These circumstances were the theme of all conversation among the English. We were then at the Baths of San Giuliano; a friend [Mrs. Mason]

came to visit us on the day when a fair was held in the square, beneath our windows. Shelley read to us his *Ode to Liberty*; and was riotously accompanied by the grunting of a quantity of pigs brought for sale to the fair. He compared it to the "chorus of frogs" in the satiric drama of Aristophanes; and it being an hour of merriment, and one ludicrous association suggesting another, he imagined a political satirical drama on the circumstances of the day, to which the pigs would serve as chorus — and *Swellfoot* was begun. When finished, it was transmitted to England, printed and published anonymously; but stifled at the very dawn of its existence by the "Society for the Suppression of Vice," who threatened to prosecute it, if not immediately withdrawn. The friend who had taken the trouble of bringing it out, of course did not think it worth the annoyance and expense of a contest, and it was laid aside.

"Hesitation of whether it would do honor to Shelley prevented my publishing it at first; but I cannot bring myself to keep back anything he ever wrote, for each word is fraught with the peculiar views and sentiments which he believed to be beneficial to the human race, and the bright light of poetry irradiates every thought. The world has a right to the entire compositions of such a man; for it does not live and thrive by the outworn lesson of the dullard or the hypocrite, but by the original free thoughts of men of genius, who aspire to pluck bright truth



“from the pale-faced moon;  
Or dive into the bottom of the deep,  
Where fathom-line could never touch the ground,  
And pluck up drowned ”

truth. Even those who may dissent from his opinions will consider that he was a man of genius, and that the world will take more interest in his slightest word, than from the waters of Lethe, which are so eagerly prescribed as medicinal for all its wrongs and woes. This drama, however, must not be judged for more than was meant. It is a mere plaything of the imagination, which even may not excite smiles among many, who will not see wit in those combinations of thought which were full of the ridiculous to the author. But, like everything he wrote, it breathes that deep sympathy for the sorrows of humanity, and indignation against its oppressors, which make it worthy of his name.’

### ADVERTISEMENT

THIS Tragedy is one of a triad or system of three Plays (an arrangement according to which the Greeks were accustomed to connect their

## ŒDIPUS TYRANNUS

### DRAMATIS PERSONÆ

TYRANT SWELLFOOT, King of Thebes.	The GADFLY. The LEECH.
IONA TAURINA, his Queen.	The RAT. The MINOTAUR.
MAMMON, Arch-Priest of Famine.	MOSES, the Sow-gelder. SOLOMON, the Porkman. ZEPHANIAH, Pig-butcher.
PURGANAX DAKRY LAOCTONOS	Wizards, Ministers of SWELL- FOOT.

Chorus of the Swinish Multitude.  
GUARDS, ATTENDANTS, PRIESTS, etc., etc.

SCENE. Thebes.

### ACT I

SCENE — *A magnificent Temple, built of thigh-bones and death's-heads, and tiled with scalps. Over the Altar the statue of Famine, veiled; a number of boars, sows and sucking-pigs, crowned with thistle, shamrock and oak, sitting on the steps and clinging round the Altar of the Temple.*

*Enter SWELLFOOT, in his royal robes, without perceiving the Pigs.*

SWELLFOOT

THOU supreme goddess! by whose power divine

dramatic representations) elucidating the wonderful and appalling fortunes of the Swellfoot dynasty. It was evidently written by some *learned Theban*; and, from its characteristic dullness, apparently before the duties on the importation of *Attic salt* had been repealed by the Bœotarchs. The tenderness with which he treats the Pigs proves him to have been a *sus Bœotiæ*; possibly *Epicuri de grege porcus*; for, as the poet observes,

‘A fellow feeling makes us wondrous kind.’

No liberty has been taken with the translation of this remarkable piece of antiquity except the suppressing a seditious and blasphemous Chorus of the Pigs and Bulls at the last act. The word *Hoydipouse* (or more properly *Œdipus*), has been rendered literally Swellfoot without its having been conceived necessary to determine whether a swelling of the hind or the fore feet of the Swinish monarch is particularly indicated.

Should the remaining portions of this Tragedy be found, entitled *Swellfoot in Angaria* and *Charité*, the Translator might be tempted to give them to the reading Public.

These graceful limbs are clothed in proud  
array

*[He contemplates himself with satisfaction.]*  
Of gold and purple, and this kingly paunch  
Swells like a sail before a favoring breeze,  
And these most sacred nether promontories  
Lie satisfied with layers of fat; and these  
Bœotian cheeks, like Egypt's pyramid,  
(Nor with less toil were their foundations  
laid)

Sustain the cone of my untroubled brain,  
That point, the emblem of a pointless  
nothing!

Thou to whom Kings and laurelled Em-  
perors,

Radical-butchers, Paper-money-millers,  
Bishops and deacons, and the entire army  
Of those fat martyrs to the persecution  
Of stifling turtle-soup and brandy-devils,  
Offer their secret vows! thou plenteous  
Ceres

Of their Eleusis, hail!

SWINE

Eigh! eigh! eigh! eigh!

SWELLFOOT

Ha! what are ye,  
Who, crowned with leaves devoted to the  
Furies,  
Cling round this sacred shrine?

SWINE

Aigh ! aigh ! aigh !

SWELLFOOT

What ! ye that are  
The very beasts that, offered at her altar <sup>20</sup>  
With blood and groans, salt-cake, and fat,  
and inwards,  
Ever propitiate her reluctant will  
When taxes are withheld ?

SWINE

Ugh ! ugh ! ugh !

SWELLFOOT

What ! ye who grub  
With filthy snouts my red potatoes up  
In Allan's rushy bog ? who eat the oats  
Up, from my cavalry in the Hebrides ?  
Who swill the hog-wash soup my cooks  
digest  
From bones, and rags, and scraps of shoe-  
leather,  
Which should be given to cleaner Pigs  
than you ?

SEMICHORUS I OF SWINE

The same, alas ! the same ; <sup>30</sup>  
Though only now the name  
Of Pig remains to me.

SEMICHORUS II OF SWINE

If 't were your kingly will  
Us wretched Swine to kill,  
What should we yield to thee ?

SWELLFOOT

Why, skin and bones, and some few hairs  
for mortar.

CHORUS OF SWINE

I have heard your Laureate sing  
That pity was a royal thing ;  
Under your mighty ancestors we Pigs  
Were blessed as nightingales on myrtle <sup>40</sup>  
sprigs  
Or grasshoppers that live on noonday  
dew,  
And sung, old annals tell, as sweetly too ;  
But now our sties are fallen in, we catch  
The murrain and the mange, the scab  
and itch ;  
Sometimes your royal dogs tear down our  
thatch,  
And then we seek the shelter of a ditch ;

Hog-wash or grains, or rutabaga, none  
Has yet been ours since your reign begun.

FIRST SOW

My Pigs, 't is in vain to tug.

SECOND SOW

I could almost eat my litter. <sup>50</sup>

FIRST PIG

I suck, but no milk will come from the  
dug.

SECOND PIG

Our skin and our bones would be bit-  
ter.

BOARS

We fight for this rag of greasy rug,  
Though a trough of wash would be fit-  
ter.

SEMICHORUS

Happier Swine were they than we,  
Drowned in the Gadarean sea !  
I wish that pity would drive out the devils  
Which in your royal bosom hold their  
revels,  
And sink us in the waves of thy compas-  
sion !  
Alas, the Pigs are an unhappy nation ! <sup>60</sup>  
Now if your Majesty would have our bris-  
tles  
To bind your mortar with, or fill our  
colons  
With rich blood, or make brawn out of our  
gristles,  
In policy — ask else your royal Solons —  
You ought to give us hog-wash and clean  
straw,  
And sties well thatched ; besides, it is the  
law !

SWELLFOOT

This is sedition, and rank blasphemy !  
Ho ! there, my guards !

*Enter a GUARD*

GUARD

Your sacred Majesty

SWELLFOOT

Call in the Jews, Solomon the court Pork-  
man,

Moses the Sow-gelder, and Zephaniah 70  
The Hog-butcher.

GUARD  
They are in waiting, Sire.

*Enter SOLOMON, MOSES, and ZEPHANIAH*

SWELLFOOT  
Out with your knife, old Moses, and spay  
those Sows  
[*The Pigs run about in consternation.*  
That load the earth with Pigs; cut close  
and deep.  
Moral restraint I see has no effect,  
Nor prostitution, nor our own example,  
Starvation, typhus-fever, war, nor prison.  
This was the art which the arch-priest of  
Famine  
Hinted at in his charge to the Theban  
clergy.  
Cut close and deep, good Moses.

MOSES  
Let your Majesty  
Keep the Boars quiet, else —

SWELLFOOT  
Zephaniah, cut so  
That fat Hog's throat, the brute seems  
overfed;  
Seditious hunks! to whine for want of  
grains!

ZEPHANIAH  
Your sacred Majesty, he has the dropsy.  
We shall find pints of hydatids in 's liver;  
He has not half an inch of wholesome fat  
Upon his carious ribs —

SWELLFOOT  
'Tis all the same.  
He 'll serve instead of riot-money, when  
Our murmuring troops bivouac in Thebes'  
streets;  
And January winds, after a day  
Of butchering, will make them relish car-  
rion. 90  
Now, Solomon, I 'll sell you in a lump  
The whole kit of them.

SOLOMON  
Why, your Majesty,  
I could not give —

SWELLFOOT

Kill them out of the way —  
That shall be price enough; and let me  
hear  
Their everlasting grunts and whines no  
more!

[*Exeunt, driving in the Swine.*

*Enter MAMMON, the Arch-Priest; and PUR-  
GANAX, Chief of the Council of Wizards*

PURGANAX  
The future looks as black as death; a cloud,  
Dark as the frown of Hell, hangs over it.  
The troops grow mutinous, the revenue  
fails,  
There's something rotten in us; for the  
level 99  
Of the state slopes, its very bases topple;  
The boldest turn their backs upon them-  
selves!

MAMMON  
Why, what's the matter, my dear fellow,  
now?  
Do the troops mutiny? — decimate some  
regiments.  
Does money fail? — come to my mint —  
coin paper,  
Till gold be at a discount, and, ashamed  
To show his bilious face, go purge himself,  
In emulation of her vestal whiteness.

PURGANAX  
Oh, would that this were all! The ora-  
cle!!

MAMMON  
Why it was I who spoke that oracle, 100  
And whether I was dead-drunk or inspired  
I cannot well remember; nor, in truth,  
The oracle itself!

PURGANAX  
The words went thus:  
'Bœotia, choose reform or civil war,  
When through thy streets, instead of hare  
with dogs,  
A Consort-Queen shall hunt a King with  
hogs,  
Riding on the Ionian Minotaur.'

MAMMON  
Now if the oracle had ne'er foretold  
This sad alternative, it must arrive.





Sucked from men's hearts; insatiably he  
sucks  
And clings and pulls — a horse-leech whose  
deep maw  
The plethoric King Swellfoot could not  
fill,  
And who, till full, will cling forever.

MAMMON

This

For Queen Iona might suffice, and less;  
But 't is the Swinish multitude I fear,  
And in that fear I have —

PURGANAX

Done what ?

MAMMON

Disinherited

My eldest son Chrysaor, because he  
Attended public meetings, and would al-  
ways  
Stand prating there of commerce, public  
faith,  
Economy, and unadulterate coin,  
And other topics, ultra-radical;  
And have entailed my estate, called the  
Fool's Paradise,  
And funds in fairy-money, bonds, and bills,  
Upon my accomplished daughter Bankno-  
tina,  
And married her to the Gallows.

PURGANAX

A good match !

MAMMON

A high connection, Purganax. The bride-  
groom  
Is of a very ancient family,  
Of Hounslow Heath, Tyburn, and the New  
Drop,  
And has great influence in both Houses.  
Oh,  
He makes the fondest husband; nay, too  
fond —  
New married people should not kiss in  
public;  
But the poor souls love one another so !  
And then my little grandchildren, the  
Gibbets,  
Promising children as you ever saw, —  
The young playing at hanging, the elder  
learning

How to hold radicals. They are well  
taught too,  
For every Gibbet says its catechism,  
And reads a select chapter in the Bible  
Before it goes to play.

*(A most tremendous humming is heard)*

PURGANAX

Ha ! what do I hear ?

*Enter the GADFLY*

MAMMON

Your Gadfly, as it seems, is tired of gad-  
ding.

GADFLY

Hum, hum, hum !  
From the lakes of the Alps and the cold  
gray scalps  
Of the mountains, I come !  
Hum, hum, hum !  
From Morocco and Fez, and the high  
palaces  
Of golden Byzantium;  
From the temples divine of old Palestine,  
From Athens and Rome,  
With a ha ! and a hum !  
I come, I come !

All inn-doors and windows  
Were open to me;  
I saw all that sin does,  
Which lamps hardly see  
That burn in the night by the curtained  
bed —  
The impudent lamps ! for they blushed not  
red.

Dinging and singing,  
From slumber I rung her,  
Loud as the clank of an ironmon-  
ger;  
Hum, hum, hum !

Far, far, far,  
With the trump of my lips and the sting  
at my hips,  
I drove her — afar !  
Far, far, far,  
From city to city, abandoned of pity,  
A ship without needle or star;  
Homeless she passed, like a cloud on the  
blast,  
Seeking peace, finding war;  
She is here in her car,

From afar, and afar.  
Hum, hum!

250

I have stung her and wrung her!  
The venom is working;  
And if you had hung her  
With canting and quirking,  
She could not be deader than she will be soon;  
I have driven her close to you, under the moon,  
Night and day, hum, hum, ha!  
I have hummed her and drummed her  
From place to place, till at last I have dumbd her,  
Hum, hum, hum!

260

*Enter the LEECH and the RAT*

LEECH

I will suck  
Blood or muck!  
The disease of the state is a plethory,  
Who so fit to reduce it as I?

RAT

I'll slyly seize and  
Let blood from her weasand, —  
Creeping through crevice, and chink, and cranny,  
With my snaky tail, and my sides so scranny.

PURGANAX

Aroint ye, thou unprofitable worm:  
(*To the LEECH*)

And thou, dull beetle, get thee back to hell,

270

(*To the GADFLY*)

To sting the ghosts of Babylonian kings,  
And the ox-headed Io.

SWINE (*within*)

Ugh, ugh, ugh!  
Hail, Iona the divine!  
We will be no longer Swine,  
But Bulls with horns and dewlaps.

RAT

For,  
You know, my lord, the Minotaur —

PURGANAX (*fiercely*)

Be silent! get to hell! or I will call

The cat out of the kitchen. Well, Lord Mammon,  
This is a pretty business!

[*Exit the RAT.*]

MAMMON

I will go  
And spell some scheme to make it ugly then.

280

[*Exit.*]

*Enter SWELLFOOT*

SWELLFOOT

She is returned! Taurina is in Thebes  
When Swellfoot wishes that she were in hell!

O Hymen! clothed in yellow jealousy  
And waving o'er the couch of wedded kings

The torch of Discord with its fiery hair —  
This is thy work, thou patron saint of queens!

Swellfoot is wived! though parted by the sea,

The very name of wife had conjugal rights;  
Her cursed image ate, drank, slept with me,

And in the arms of Adiposa oft  
Her memory has received a husband's —

290

(*A loud tumult, and cries of 'IONA FOREVER! — No SWELLFOOT!'*)

SWELLFOOT

Hark!

How the Swine cry Iona Taurina!  
I suffer the real presence. Purganax,  
Off with her head!

PURGANAX

But I must first impanel  
A jury of the Pigs.

SWELLFOOT

Pack them then.

PURGANAX

Or fattening some few in two separate sties,  
And giving them clean straw, tying some bits

Of ribbon round their legs — giving their Sows

Some tawdry lace and bits of lustre glass,  
And their young Boars white and red rags,  
and tails

300



Of cows, and jay feathers, and sticking  
cauliflowers

Between the ears of the old ones; and when  
They are persuaded that, by the inherent  
virtue

Of these things, they are all imperial Pigs,  
Good Lord ! they 'd rip each other's bellies  
up,

Not to say help us in destroying her.

SWELLFOOT

This plan might be tried too. Where's  
General  
Laoctonos ?

*Enter LAOCTONOS*

It is my royal pleasure  
That you, Lord General, bring the head  
and body,  
If separate it would please me better,  
hither 310  
Of Queen Iona.

LAOCTONOS

That pleasure I well knew,  
And made a charge with those battalions  
bold,  
Called, from their dress and grin, the  
Royal Apes,  
Upon the Swine, who in a hollow square  
Enclosed her, and received the first attack  
Like so many rhinoceroses, and then  
Retreating in good order, with bare tusks  
And wrinkled snouts presented to the foe,  
Bore her in triumph to the public sty.  
What is still worse, some Sows upon the  
ground 320  
Have given the Ape-guards apples, nuts  
and gin,  
And they all whisk their tails aloft, and  
cry,  
'Long live Iona ! down with Swellfoot !'

PURGANAX

Hark.

THE SWINE (*without*)

Long live Iona ! down with Swellfoot !

*Enter DAKRY*

DAKRY

Went to the garret of the Swineherd's  
tower,

Which overlooks the sty, and made a long  
Harangue (all words) to the assembled  
Swine,

Of delicacy, mercy, judgment, law,  
Morals, and precedents, and purity,  
Adultery, destitution, and divorce, 330  
Piety, faith, and state necessity,  
And how I loved the Queen ! — and then  
I wept

With the pathos of my own eloquence,  
And every tear turned to a millstone  
which

Brained many a gaping Pig, and there was  
made

A slough of blood and brains upon the  
place,

Greased with the pounded bacon; round  
and round

The millstones rolled, ploughing the pave-  
ment up,

And hurling sucking Pigs into the air,  
With dust and stones.

*Enter MAMMON*

MAMMON

I wonder that gray wizards  
Like you should be so beardless in their  
schemes; 341

It had been but a point of policy  
To keep Iona and the Swine apart.  
Divide and rule ! but ye have made a junc-  
tion

Between two parties who will govern you,  
But for my art. — Behold this Bag ! it is  
The poison Bag of that Green Spider huge,  
On which our spies skulked in ovation  
through

The streets of Thebes, when they were  
paved with dead: 349

A bane so much the deadlier fills it now  
As calumny is worse than death; for here  
The Gadfly's venom, fifty times distilled,  
Is mingled with the vomit of the Leech,  
In due proportion, and black ratsbane,  
which

That very Rat, who, like the Pontic ty-  
rant,

Nurtures himself on poison, dare not touch.  
All is sealed up with the broad seal of  
Fraud,

Who is the Devil's Lord High Chancellor,  
And over it the Primate of all Hell  
Murmured this pious baptism: — 'Be thou  
called 360

The Green Bag; and this power and grace  
be thine:

That thy contents, on whomsoever poured,  
Turn innocence to guilt, and gentlest looks  
To savage, foul, and fierce deformity;  
Let all baptized by thy infernal dew  
Be called adulterer, drunkard, liar, wretch !  
No name left out which orthodoxy loves,  
Court Journal or legitimate Review !  
Be they called tyrant, beast, fool, glutton,  
lover

Of other wives and husbands than their  
own — 370

The heaviest sin on this side of the Alps !  
Wither they to a ghastly caricature  
Of what was human ! — let not man or  
beast

Behold their face with unaverted eyes,  
Or hear their names with ears that tingle  
not

With blood of indignation, rage, and  
shame !'

This is a perilous liquor, good my Lords.  
[SWELLFOOT *approaches to touch the Green Bag.*  
Beware ! for God's sake, beware ! — if you  
should break

The seal, and touch the fatal liquor —

PURGANAX

There,

Give it to me. I have been used to handle  
All sorts of poisons. His dread Majesty  
Only desires to see the color of it. 382

MAMMON

Now, with a little common sense, my  
Lords,

Only undoing all that has been done,  
(Yet so as it may seem we but confirm it)  
Our victory is assured. We must entice  
Her Majesty from the sty, and make the  
Pigs

Believe that the contents of the Green  
Bag

Are the true test of guilt or innocence;  
And that, if she be guilty, 't will transform  
her 390

To manifest deformity like guilt;  
If innocent, she will become transfigured  
Into an angel, such as they say she is;  
And they will see her flying through the  
air,

So bright that she will dim the noonday  
sun,

Showering down blessings in the shape of  
comfits.

This, trust a priest, is just the sort of  
thing

Swine will believe. I'll wager you will  
see them

Climbing upon the thatch of their low sties,  
With pieces of smoked glass, to watch her  
sail 400

Among the clouds, and some will hold the  
flaps

Of one another's ears between their teeth,  
To catch the coming hail of comfits in.

You, Purganax, who have the gift o' the  
gab,

Make them a solemn speech to this effect.  
I go to put in readiness the feast  
Kept to the honor of our goddess Famine,  
Where, for more glory, let the ceremony  
Take place of the uglification of the Queen.

DAKRY (*to SWELLFOOT*)

I, as the keeper of your sacred conscience,  
Humbly remind your Majesty that the  
care 411

Of your high office, as Man-milliner  
Te red Bellona, should not be deferred.

PURGANAX

All part, in happier plight to meet again.  
[*Exeunt.*

## ACT II

SCENE I.— *The Public Sty. The Boars in full  
Assembly.*

*Enter PURGANAX*

PURGANAX

GRANT me your patience, Gentlemen and  
Boars,

Ye, by whose patience under public bur-  
dens

The glorious constitution of these sties  
Subsists, and shall subsist. The Lean-Pig  
rates

Grow with the growing populace of Swine;  
The taxes, that true source of Piggishness,  
(How can I find a more appropriate term  
To include religion, morals, peace and  
plenty,

And all that fit Bœotia as a nation  
To teach the other nations how to live ?) 10

Increase with Piggishness itself; and still  
Does the revenue, that great spring of all  
The patronage, and pensions, and by-pay-  
ments,  
Which free-born Pigs regard with jealous  
eyes,  
Diminish, till at length, by glorious steps,  
All the land's produce will be merged in  
taxes,  
And the revenue will amount to — no-  
thing!

The failure of a foreign market for  
Sausages, bristles, and blood-puddings,  
And such home manufactures, is but par-  
tial;

And, that the population of the Pigs,  
Instead of hog-wash, has been fed on straw  
And water, is a fact which is — you  
know —

That is — it is a state necessity —  
Temporary, of course. Those impious  
Pigs,

Who, by frequent squeaks, have dared im-  
pugn

The settled Swellfoot system, or to make  
Irreverent mockery of the genuflexions  
Inculcated by the arch-priest, have been  
whipped

Into a loyal and an orthodox whine.  
Things being in this happy state, the Queen  
Iona —

(*A loud cry from the Pigs*)  
She is innocent, most innocent!

PURGANAX

That is the very thing that I was saying,  
Gentlemen Swine; the Queen Iona being  
Most innocent, no doubt, returns to Thebes,  
And the lean Sows and Boars collect about  
her,

Wishing to make her think that *we* believe  
(I mean those more substantial Pigs who  
swill

Rich hog-wash, while the others mouth  
damp straw)

That she is guilty; thus, the Lean-Pig fac-  
tion

Seeks to obtain that hog-wash, which has  
been

Your immemorial right, and which I will  
Maintain you in to the last drop of —

A BOAR (*interrupting him*)

What

Does any one accuse her of?

PURGANAX

Why, no one  
Makes *any* positive accusation; but  
There were hints dropped, and so the privy  
wizards

Conceived that it became them to advise  
His Majesty to investigate their truth;  
Not for his own sake; he could be content  
To let his wife play any pranks she pleased,  
If, by that sufferance, *he* could please the  
Pigs;

But then he fears the morals of the Swine,  
The Sows especially, and what effect  
It might produce upon the purity and  
Religion of the rising generation  
Of sucking Pigs, if it could be suspected  
That Queen Iona —

(*A pause*)

FIRST BOAR

Well, go on; we long  
To hear what she can possibly have done.

PURGANAX

Why, it is hinted, that a certain Bull —  
Thus much is *known*: — the milk-white  
Bulls that feed

Beside Clitumnus and the crystal lakes  
Of the Cisalpine mountains, in fresh dews  
Of lotus-grass and blossoming asphodel  
Sleeking their silken hair, and with sweet  
breath

Loading the morning winds until they  
faint

With living fragrance, are so beautiful!  
Well, *I* say nothing; but Europa rode  
On such a one from Asia into Crete,  
And the enamoured sea grew calm be-  
neath

His gliding beauty. And Pasiphaë,  
Iona's grandmother, — but *she* is inno-  
cent!

And that both you and I, and all assert.

FIRST BOAR

Most innocent!

PURGANAX

Behold this Bag; a Bag —

SECOND BOAR

Oh! no Green Bags!! Jealousy's eyes  
are green,

Scorpions are green, and water-snakes,  
and efts,

And verdigris, and —



PURGANAX

Honorable Swine,  
In Piggish souls can prepossessions reign ?  
Allow me to remind you, grass is green —  
All flesh is grass; no bacon but is flesh —  
Ye are but bacon. This divining Bag <sup>80</sup>  
(Which is not green, but only bacon color)  
Is filled with liquor, which if sprinkled o'er  
A woman guilty of — we all know what —  
Makes her so hideous, till she finds one  
blind

She never can commit the like again;  
If innocent, she will turn into an angel  
And rain down blessings in the shape of  
comfits

As she flies up to heaven. Now, my pro-  
posal

Is to convert her sacred Majesty <sup>89</sup>  
Into an angel (as I am sure we shall do)  
By pouring on her head this mystic water.

[*Showing the Bag.*]

I know that she is innocent; I wish  
Only to prove her so to all the world.

FIRST BOAR

Excellent, just, and noble Purganax !

SECOND BOAR

How glorious it will be to see her Majesty  
Flying above our heads, her petticoats  
Streaming like — like — like —

THIRD BOAR

Anything.

PURGANAX

Oh, no !  
But like a standard of an admiral's ship,  
Or like the banner of a conquering host,  
Or like a cloud dyed in the dying day, <sup>100</sup>  
Unravell'd on the blast from a white  
mountain;

Or like a meteor, or a war-steed's mane,  
Or waterfall from a dizzy precipice  
Scattered upon the wind.

FIRST BOAR

Or a cow's tail, —

SECOND BOAR

Or *anything*, as the learned Boar observed.

PURGANAX

Gentlemen Boars, I move a resolution,  
That her most sacred Majesty should be

Invited to attend the feast of Famine,  
And to receive upon her chaste white  
body  
Dews of apotheosis from this Bag. <sup>110</sup>

[*A great confusion is heard, of the Pigs out of  
Doors, which communicates itself to those  
within. During the first strophe, the doors  
of the sty are staved in, and a number of ex-  
ceedingly lean Pigs and Sows and Boars  
rush in.*]

SEMICHORUS I

No ! Yes !

SEMICHORUS II

Yes ! No !

SEMICHORUS I

A law !

SEMICHORUS II

A flaw !

SEMICHORUS I

Porkers, we shall lose our wash,  
Or must share it with the Lean-Pigs !

FIRST BOAR

Order ! order ! be not rash !  
Was there ever such a scene, Pigs !

AN OLD SOW (*rushing in*)

I never saw so fine a dash  
Since I first began to wean Pigs. <sup>120</sup>

SECOND BOAR (*solemnly*)

The Queen will be an angel time enough.  
I vote, in form of an amendment, that  
Purganax rub a little of that stuff  
Upon his face —

PURGANAX (*his heart is seen to beat through his  
waistcoat*)

Gods ! What would ye be at ?

SEMICHORUS I

Purganax has plainly shown a  
Cloven foot and jackdaw feather.

SEMICHORUS II

I vote Swellfoot and Iona  
Try the magic test together;  
Whenever royal spouses bicker,  
Both should try the magic liquor. <sup>130</sup>

AN OLD BOAR (*aside*)

A miserable state is that of Pigs,  
For if their drivers would tear caps and  
wigs,  
The Swine must bite each other's ear there-  
for.

AN OLD SOW (*aside*)

A wretched lot Jove has assigned to  
Swine,  
Squabbling makes Pig-herds hungry, and  
they dine  
On bacon, and whip sucking Pigs the more.

CHORUS

Hog-wash has been ta'en away;  
If the Bull-Queen is divested,  
We shall be in every way.  
Hunted, stripped, exposed, molested;  
Let us do whate'er we may, 141  
That she shall not be arrested.  
Queen, we entrench you with walls of  
brawn,  
And palisades of tusks, sharp as a bayo-  
net.  
Place your most Sacred Person here. We  
pawn  
Our lives that none a finger dare to lay  
on it.  
Those who wrong you, wrong us;  
Those who hate you, hate us;  
Those who sting you, sting us;  
Those who bait you, bait us; 150  
The *oracle* is now about to be  
Fulfilled by circumvolving destiny,  
Which says: 'Thebes, choose reform or  
civil war,  
When through your streets, instead of  
hare with dogs,  
A Consort-Queen shall hunt a King with  
hogs,  
Riding upon the Ionian Minotaur.'

*Enter IONA TAURINA*

IONA TAURINA (*coming forward*)

Gentlemen Swine, and gentle Lady-Pigs,  
The tender heart of every Boar acquits  
Their Queen of any act incongruous 159  
With native Piggishness, and she reposing  
With confidence upon the grunting nation,  
Has thrown herself, her cause, her life, her  
all,  
Her innocence, into their Hoggish arms;  
Nor has the expectation been deceived

Of finding shelter there. Yet know, great  
Boars,  
(For such whoever lives among you finds  
you,  
And so do I) the innocent are proud !  
I have accepted your protection only  
In compliment of your kind love and care,  
Not for necessity. The innocent 170  
Are safest there where trials and dangers  
wait;  
Innocent queens o'er white-hot plough-  
shares tread  
Unsing'd; and ladies, Erin's laureate sings  
it,  
Decked with rare gems, and beauty rarer  
still,  
Walked from Killarney to the Giant's  
Causeway  
Through rebels, smugglers, troops of yeo-  
manry,  
White-boys, and Orange-boys, and constab-  
les,  
Tithe-proctors, and excise people, unin-  
jured !  
Thus I ! —  
Lord Purganax, I do commit myself 180  
Into your custody, and am prepared  
To stand the test, whatever it may be !

PURGANAX

This magnanimity in your sacred Majesty  
Must please the Pigs. You cannot fail of  
being  
A heavenly angel. Smoke your bits of  
glass,  
Ye loyal Swine, or her transfiguration  
Will blind your wondering eyes.

AN OLD BOAR (*aside*)

Take care, my Lord,  
They do not smoke you first.

PURGANAX

At the approaching feast  
Of Famine let the expiation be.

SWINE

Content content !

IONA TAURINA (*aside*)

I, most content of all, 190  
Know that my foes even thus prepare their  
fall !

[*Exeunt omnes*]

SCENE II. — *The interior of the temple of Famine. The statue of the Goddess, a skeleton clothed in party-colored rags, seated upon a heap of skulls and loaves intermingled. A number of exceedingly fat Priests in black garments arrayed on each side, with marrow-bones and cleavers in their hands. A flourish of trumpets.*

*Enter MAMMON as Arch-priest, SWELLFOOT, DAKRY, PURGANAX, LAOCTONOS, followed by IONA TAURINA guarded. On the other side enter the Swine.*

CHORUS OF PRIESTS (*accompanied by the Court Porkman on marrow-bones and cleavers*)

Goddess bare, and gaunt, and pale,  
Empress of the world, all hail!  
What though Cretans old called thee  
City-crested Cybele?  
We call thee Famine!

Goddess of fasts and feasts, starving and  
cramming;

Through thee, for emperors, kings and  
priests and lords,

Who rule by viziers, sceptres, bank-notes,  
words,

The earth pours forth its plenteous fruits,  
Corn, wool, linen, flesh, and roots. <sup>10</sup>

Those who consume these fruits through  
thee grow fat,

Those who produce these fruits through  
thee grow lean,

Whatever change takes place, oh, stick to  
that,

And let things be as they have ever  
been;

At least while we remain thy priests,  
And proclaim thy fasts and feasts!

Through thee the sacred Swellfoot dynasty  
Is based upon a rock amid that sea

Whose waves are Swine — so let it ever be!

[SWELLFOOT, etc., seat themselves at a table, magnificently covered, at the upper end of the temple. Attendants pass over the stage with hog-wash in pails. A number of Pigs, exceedingly lean, follow them, licking up the wash.]

MAMMON

I fear your sacred Majesty has lost <sup>20</sup>  
The appetite which you were used to have.  
Allow me now to recommend this dish —  
A simple kickshaw by your Persian cook,  
Such as is served at the great King's second  
table.

The price and pains which its ingredients  
cost

Might have maintained some dozen families  
A winter or two — not more — so plain a  
dish

Could scarcely disagree.

SWELLFOOT

After the trial,  
And these fastidious Pigs are gone, perhaps  
I may recover my lost appetite. <sup>30</sup>  
I feel the gout flying about my stomach;  
Give me a glass of Maraschino punch.

PURGANAX (*filling his glass, and standing up*)  
The glorious constitution of the Pigs!

ALL

A toast! a toast! stand up, and three  
times three!

DAKRY

No heel-taps — darken day-lights!

LAOCTONOS

Claret, somehow,  
Puts me in mind of blood, and blood of  
claret!

SWELLFOOT

Laoctonos is fishing for a compliment;  
But 't is his due. Yes, you have drunk  
more wine,  
And shed more blood, than any man in  
Thebes.

(To PURGANAX)

For God's sake stop the grunting of those  
Pigs! <sup>40</sup>

PURGANAX

We dare not, Sire! 't is Famine's privilege.

CHORUS OF SWINE

Hail to thee, hail to thee, Famine!

Thy throne is on blood, and thy robe is  
of rags;

Thou devil which livest on damning;

Saint of new churches and cant, and  
Green Bags;

Till in pity and terror thou risest,

Confounding the schemes of the wisest;

When thou liftest thy skeleton form,

When the loaves and the skulls roll  
about,



We will greet thee — the voice of a storm  
Would be lost in our terrible shout ! 51

Then hail to thee, hail to thee, Famine !  
Hail to thee, Empress of Earth !  
When thou risest, dividing possessions,  
When thou risest, uprooting oppressions,  
In the pride of thy ghastly mirth;  
Over palaces, temples, and graves  
We will rush as thy minister-slaves,  
Trampling behind in thy train,  
Till all be made level again ! 60

MAMMON

I hear a crackling of the giant bones  
Of the dread image, and in the black pits  
Which once were eyes, I see two livid  
flames.  
These prodigies are oracular, and show  
The presence of the unseen Deity.  
Mighty events are hastening to their doom !

SWELLFOOT

I only hear the lean and mutinous Swine  
Grunting about the temple.

DAKRY

In a crisis  
Of such exceeding delicacy, I think 69  
We ought to put her Majesty, the Queen,  
Upon her trial without delay.

MAMMON

The Bag  
Is here.

PURGANAX

I have rehearsed the entire scene  
With an ox-bladder and some ditch-water,  
On Lady P——; it cannot fail.

[Taking up the Bag.  
Your Majesty

(To SWELLFOOT)

In such a filthy business had better  
Stand on one side, lest it should sprinkle you.  
A spot or two on me would do no harm;  
Nay, it might hide the blood, which the sad  
genius  
Of the Green Isle has fixed, as by a spell,  
Upon my brow — which would stain all its  
seas, 80  
But which those seas could never wash  
away !

IONA TAURINA

My Lord, I am ready — nay, I am impatient,  
To undergo the test.

[A graceful figure in a semi-transparent veil passes unnoticed through the Temple; the word LIBERTY is seen through the veil, as if it were written in fire upon its forehead. Its words are almost drowned in the furious grunting of the Pigs, and the business of the trial. She kneels on the steps of the Altar, and speaks in tones at first faint and low, but which ever become louder and louder.

LIBERTY

Mighty Empress, Death's white wife,  
Ghastly mother-in-law of life !  
By the God who made thee such,  
By the magic of thy touch,  
By the starving and the cramming  
Of fasts and feasts ! — by thy dread self,  
O Famine !

I charge thee, when thou wake the multitude, 90  
Thou lead them not upon the paths of blood.

The earth did never mean her foison  
For those who crown life's cup with poison  
Of fanatic rage and meaningless revenge;  
But for those radiant spirits, who are  
still

The standard-bearers in the van of Change  
Be they th' appointed stewards, to fill  
The lap of Pain, and Toil, and Age !  
Remit, O Queen ! thy accustomed rage !  
Be what thou art not ! In voice faint and  
low 100

Freedom calls Famine, her eternal foe,  
To brief alliance, hollow truce. — Rise  
now !

[Whilst the veiled figure has been chanting the strophe, MAMMON, DAKRY, LAOCTONOS, and SWELLFOOT have surrounded IONA TAURINA, who, with her hands folded on her breast and her eyes lifted to Heaven, stands, as with saint-like resignation, to wait the issue of the business in perfect confidence of her innocence. PURGANAX, after unsealing the Green Bag, is gravely about to pour the liquor upon her head, when suddenly the whole expression of her figure and countenance changes; she snatches it from his hand with a loud laugh of triumph, and empties it over SWELLFOOT and his whole Court, who are instantly changed into a number

*of filthy and ugly animals, and rush out of the Temple. The image of Famine then arises with a tremendous sound, the Pigs begin scrambling for the loaves, and are tripped up by the skulls; all those who eat the loaves are turned into Bulls, and arrange themselves quietly behind the altar. The image of Famine sinks through a chasm in the earth, and a MINOTAUR rises.*

## MINOTAUR

I am the Ionian Minotaur, the mightiest  
Of all Europa's taurine progeny;  
I am the old traditional Man-Bull;  
And from my ancestors having been Ionian  
I am called Ion, which, by interpretation,  
Is John; in plain Theban, that is to say,  
My name's John Bull; I am a famous  
hunter,  
And can leap any gate in all Bæotia, 110  
Even the palings of the royal park  
Or double ditch about the new enclosures;  
And if your Majesty will deign to mount  
me,  
At least till you have hunted down your  
game,  
I will not throw you.

## IONA TAURINA

*[During this speech she has been putting on boots and spurs and a hunting-cap, buckishly cocked on one side; and, tucking up her hair, she leaps nimbly on his back.]*

Hoa, hoa! tally-ho! tally-ho! ho! ho!  
Come, let us hunt these ugly badgers down,

These stinking foxes, these devouring  
otters,

These hares, these wolves, these anything  
but men.

Hey, for a whipper-in! my loyal Pigs, 120  
Now let your noses be as keen as beagles',  
Your steps as swift as greyhounds', and  
your cries

More dulcet and symphonious than the  
bells

Of village-towers, on sunshine holiday;  
Wake all the dewy woods with jangling  
music.

Give them no law (are they not beasts of  
blood?)

But such as they gave you. Tally-ho! ho!  
Through forest, furze and bog, and den and  
desert,

Pursue the ugly beasts! Tally-ho! ho!

## FULL CHORUS OF IONA AND THE SWINE

Tally-ho! tally-ho! 130

Through rain, hail, and snow,  
Through brake, gorse, and briar,  
Through fen, flood, and mire,  
We go, we go!

Tally-ho! tally-ho!

Through pond, ditch, and slough,  
Wind them, and find them,  
Like the Devil behind them!  
Tally-ho, tally-ho!

*[Exeunt, in full cry; IONA driving on  
the Swine, with the empty Green Bag.]*

## EPIPSYCHIDION

## VERSES ADDRESSED TO THE NOBLE AND UNFORTUNATE LADY

## EMILIA V——

## NOW IMPRISONED IN THE CONVENT OF ——

L' anima amante si slancia fuori del creato, e si crea nell' infinito un mondo tutto per essa, diverso assai da questo oscuro e pauroso baratro.

HER OWN WORDS.

The noble and unfortunate lady, Emilia V——, who inspired *Epipsychidion* was Teresa Emilia Viviani, eldest daughter of Count Viviani, a nobleman of Pisa. She had been placed by her family in the neighboring Convent of St. Anna, and there Shelley met her at the be-

ginning of December, 1820, and interested himself in her fortunes. The episode, which is too long for narration in a note, is best described in Mrs. Marshall's *Life of Mary Wollstonecraft Shelley*. Its personal incidents are unimportant, since they do not enter into the

substance of the poem, which is 'an idealized history' of Shelley's spirit. The lady, to whom the verses are addressed, soon lost the enchantment which Shelley's imagination and sympathy had woven about her, and she ceased to interest him except as an object of compassion.

Shelley was fully aware of the mystical nature of the poem, which shows the most spiritual elements of his genius at their point of highest intensity of passion. He wrote to Gisborne: 'The *Epipsychidion* is a mystery; as to real flesh and blood, you know that I do not deal in those articles; you might as well go to a gin-shop for a leg of mutton, as expect anything human or earthly from me;' and again, 'The *Epipsychidion* I cannot look at; the person whom it celebrates was a cloud instead of a Juno, and poor Ixion starts from the centaur that was the offspring of his own embrace. If you are curious, however, to hear what I am and have been, it will tell you something thereof. It is an idealized history of my life and feelings. I think one is always in love with something or other; the error, and I confess it is not easy for spirits cased in flesh and blood to avoid it, consists in seeking in a mortal image the likeness of what is, perhaps, eternal.'

In sending it for publication to Ollier, he says: 'I send you . . . and a longer piece, entitled *Epipsychidion*. . . . The longer poem, I desire, should not be considered as my own; indeed, in a certain sense, it is a production of a portion of me already dead; and in this sense the advertisement is no fiction. It is to be published simply for the esoteric few; and I make its author a secret, to avoid the malignity of those who turn sweet food into poison, transforming all they touch into the corruption of their own natures. My wish with respect to it is that it should be printed immediately in the simplest form, and merely one hundred copies: those who are capable of judging and feeling rightly with respect to a composition of so abstruse a nature, certainly do not arrive at that number — among those, at least, who would ever be excited to read an obscure and anonymous production; and it would give me no pleasure that the vulgar should read it. If you have any book-selling reason against publishing so small a number as a hundred, merely, distribute copies among those to whom you think the poetry would afford any pleasure,

SWEET Spirit! sister of that orphan one,  
Whose empire is the name thou weapest  
on,  
In my heart's temple I suspend to thee  
These votive wreaths of withered memory.

and send me, as soon as you can, a copy by the post.'

The poem was composed at Pisa during the first weeks of 1821, and an edition of one hundred copies was published at London the following summer. The title means, as Dr. Stopford Brooke points out, 'this soul out of my soul.'

#### ADVERTISEMENT

THE writer of the following lines died at Florence, as he was preparing for a voyage to one of the wildest of the Sporades, which he had bought and where he had fitted up the ruins of an old building, and where it was his hope to have realized a scheme of life, suited perhaps to that happier and better world of which he is now an inhabitant, but hardly practicable in this. His life was singular; less on account of the romantic vicissitudes which diversified it than the ideal tinge which it received from his own character and feelings. The present Poem, like the *Vita Nuova* of Dante, is sufficiently intelligible to a certain class of readers without a matter-of-fact history of the circumstances to which it relates; and to a certain other class it must ever remain incomprehensible from a defect of a common organ of perception for the ideas of which it treats. Not but that, *gran vergogna sarebbe a colui, che rimasse cosa sotto veste di figura o di colore rettorico: e domandato non sapesse denudare le sue parole da cotai veste, in guisa che avessero verace intendimento*.

The present poem appears to have been intended by the writer as the dedication to some longer one. The stanza on the opposite page [below] is almost a literal translation from Dante's famous Canzone

*Voi, ch' intendendo, il terzo ciel movete, etc.*

The presumptuous application of the concluding lines to his own composition will raise a smile at the expense of my unfortunate friend: be it a smile not of contempt, but pity.

My Song, I fear that thou wilt find but few  
Who fitly shall conceive thy reasoning,  
Of such hard matter dost thou entertain;  
Whence, if by misadventure chance should bring  
Thee to base company (as chance may do)  
Quite unaware of what thou dost contain,  
I prithee, comfort thy sweet self again,  
My last delight! tell them that they are dull,  
And bid them own that thou art beautiful.

Poor captive bird! who from thy narrow  
cage  
Pour'st such music that it might assuage  
The rugged hearts of those who prisoned  
thee,



Were they not deaf to all sweet melody, —  
 This song shall be thy rose; its petals pale  
 Are dead, indeed, my adored nightingale !  
 But soft and fragrant is the faded blossom,  
 And it has no thorn left to wound thy  
 bosom. 12

High, spirit-wingèd Heart ! who dost  
 forever  
 Beat thine unfeeling bars with vain endeavor,  
 Till those bright plumes of thought, in  
 which arrayed  
 It over-soared this low and worldly shade,  
 Lie shattered; and thy panting wounded  
 breast  
 Stains with dear blood its unmaternal nest !  
 I weep vain tears; blood would less bitter  
 be,  
 Yet poured forth gladlier, could it profit  
 thee. 20

Seraph of Heaven ! too gentle to be  
 human,  
 Veiling beneath that radiant form of Woman  
 All that is insupportable in thee  
 Of light, and love, and immortality !  
 Sweet Benediction in the eternal Curse !  
 Veiled glory of this lampless Universe !  
 Thou Moon beyond the clouds ! thou living  
 Form  
 Among the Dead ! thou Star above the  
 Storm !  
 Thou Wonder, and thou Beauty, and thou  
 Terror !  
 Thou Harmony of Nature's art ! thou Mirror 30  
 In whom, as in the splendor of the Sun,  
 All shapes look glorious which thou gazest  
 on !  
 Ay, even the dim words which obscure thee  
 now  
 Flash, lightning-like, with unaccustomed  
 glow;  
 I pray thee that thou blot from this sad  
 song  
 All of its much mortality and wrong,  
 With those clear drops, which start like  
 sacred dew  
 From the twin lights thy sweet soul darkens  
 through,  
 Weeping, till sorrow becomes ecstasy —  
 Then smile on it, so that it may not die. 40

I never thought before my death to see  
 Youth's vision thus made perfect. Emily,  
 I love thee; though the world by no thin  
 name  
 Will hide that love from its unvalued  
 shame.  
 Would we two had been twins of the same  
 mother !  
 Or that the name my heart lent to another  
 Could be a sister's bond for her and thee,  
 Blending two beams of one eternity !  
 Yet were one lawful and the other true,  
 These names, though dear, could paint not,  
 as is due, 50  
 How beyond refuge I am thine. Ah me !  
 I am not thine — I am a part of *thee*.

Sweet Lamp ! my moth-like Muse has  
 burned its wings;  
 Or, like a dying swan who soars and sings,  
 Young Love should teach Time, in his own  
 gray style,  
 All that thou art. Art thou not void of  
 guile,  
 A lovely soul formed to be blessed and  
 bless ?  
 A well of sealed and secret happiness,  
 Whose waters like blithe light and music  
 are,  
 Vanquishing dissonance and gloom ? a  
 star 60  
 Which moves not in the moving Heavens,  
 alone ?  
 A smile amid dark frowns ? a gentle tone  
 Amid rude voices ? a beloved light ?  
 A solitude, a refuge, a delight ?  
 A lute, which those whom love has taught to  
 play  
 Make music on, to soothe the roughest day  
 And lull fond grief asleep ? a buried treasure ?  
 A cradle of young thoughts of wingless  
 pleasure ?  
 A violet-shrouded grave of woe ? — I measure  
 The world of fancies, seeking one like thee,  
 And find — alas ! mine own infirmity. 71

She met me, Stranger, upon life's rough  
 way,  
 And lured me towards sweet death; as  
 Night by Day,  
 Winter by Spring, or Sorrow by swift  
 Hope,  
 Led into light, life, peace. An antelope,

In the suspended impulse of its lightness,  
 Were less ethereally light; the brightness  
 Of her divinest presence trembles through  
 Her limbs, as underneath a cloud of dew <sup>79</sup>  
 Embodied in the windless heaven of June,  
 Amid the splendor-wingèd stars, the Moon  
 Burns, inextinguishably beautiful;  
 And from her lips, as from a hyacinth full  
 Of honey-dew, a liquid murmur drops,  
 Killing the sense with passion, sweet as  
 stops

Of planetary music heard in trance.  
 In her mild lights the starry spirits dance,  
 The sunbeams of those wells which ever  
 leap  
 Under the lightnings of the soul — too  
 deep  
 For the brief fathom-line of thought or  
 sense. <sup>90</sup>

The glory of her being, issuing thence,  
 Stains the dead, blank, cold air with a warm  
 shade

Of unentangled intermixture, made  
 By Love, of light and motion; one intense  
 Diffusion, one serene Omnipresence,  
 Whose flowing outlines mingle in their  
 flowing,

Around her cheeks and utmost fingers glow-  
 ing,

With the unintermitted blood, which there  
 Quivers (as in a fleece of snow-like air  
 The crimson pulse of living morning  
 quiver) <sup>100</sup>

Continuously prolonged, and ending never  
 Till they are lost, and in that Beauty furled  
 Which penetrates, and clasps and fills the  
 world;

Scarce visible from extreme loveliness.  
 Warm fragrance seems to fall from her  
 light dress,

And her loose hair; and where some heavy  
 tress

The air of her own speed has disentwined,  
 The sweetness seems to satiate the faint  
 wind;

And in the soul a wild odor is felt,  
 Beyond the sense, like fiery dews that  
 melt

Into the bosom of a frozen bud. <sup>111</sup>  
 See where she stands! a mortal shape in-  
 dued

With love and life and light and deity,  
 And motion which may change but cannot  
 die;

An image of some bright Eternity;

A shadow of some golden dream; a Splen-  
 dor

Leaving the third sphere pilotless; a ten-  
 der

Reflection of the eternal Moon of Love,  
 Under whose motions life's dull billows  
 move;

A metaphor of Spring and Youth and  
 Morning; <sup>120</sup>

A vision like incarnate April, warning,  
 With smiles and tears, Frost the Anatomy  
 Into his summer grave.

Ah! woe is me!

What have I dared? where am I lifted?  
 how

Shall I descend, and perish not? I know  
 That Love makes all things equal; I have  
 heard

By mine own heart this joyous truth  
 averred:

The spirit of the worm beneath the sod,  
 In love and worship, blends itself with God.

Spouse! Sister! Angel! Pilot of the  
 Fate <sup>130</sup>

Whose course has been so starless! Oh,  
 too late

Belovèd! Oh, too soon adored, by me!  
 For in the fields of immortality

My spirit should at first have worshipped  
 thine,

A divine presence in a place divine;  
 Or should have moved beside it on this  
 earth,

A shadow of that substance, from its  
 birth;

But not as now. I love thee; yes, I feel  
 That on the fountain of my heart a seal  
 Is set, to keep its waters pure and bright  
 For thee, since in those tears thou hast de-  
 light. <sup>141</sup>

We — are we not formed, as notes of music  
 are,

For one another, though dissimilar;  
 Such difference without discord as can  
 make

Those sweetest sounds, in which all spirits  
 shake

As trembling leaves in a continuous air?

Thy wisdom speaks in me, and bids me  
 dare

Beacon the rocks on which high hearts are  
 wrecked.

I never was attached to that great sect,  
Whose doctrine is, that each one should  
select 150

Out of the crowd a mistress or a friend,  
And all the rest, though fair and wise,  
commend

To cold oblivion, though 't is in the code  
Of modern morals, and the beaten road  
Which those poor slaves with weary foot-  
steps tread

Who travel to their home among the dead  
By the broad highway of the world, and so  
With one chained friend, perhaps a jealous  
foe,

The dreariest and the longest journey go.

True Love in this differs from gold and  
clay, 160

That to divide is not to take away.

Love is like understanding that grows  
bright

Gazing on many truths; 't is like thy light,  
Imagination! which, from earth and sky,  
And from the depths of human fantasy,  
As from a thousand prisms and mirrors,  
fills

The Universe with glorious beams, and  
kills

Error, the worm, with many a sun-like  
arrow

Of its reverberated lightning. Narrow  
The heart that loves, the brain that con-  
templates, 170

The life that wears, the spirit that creates  
One object, and one form, and builds  
thereby

A sepulchre for its eternity.

Mind from its object differs most in this;  
Evil from good; misery from happiness;  
The baser from the nobler; the impure  
And frail, from what is clear and must  
endure:

If you divide suffering and dross, you  
may

Diminish till it is consumed away;  
If you divide pleasure and love and thought,  
Each part exceeds the whole; and we know  
not 181

How much, while any yet remains unshared,  
Of pleasure may be gained, of sorrow  
spared.

This truth is that deep well, whence sages  
draw

The unenvied light of hope; the eternal law

By which those live, to whom this world of  
life

Is as a garden ravaged, and whose strife  
Tills for the promise of a later birth  
The wilderness of this Elysian earth. 180

There was a Being whom my spirit oft  
Met on its visioned wanderings, far aloft,  
In the clear golden prime of my youth's  
dawn,

Upon the fairy isles of sunny lawn,  
Amid the enchanted mountains, and the  
caves

Of divine sleep, and on the air-like waves  
Of wonder-level dream, whose tremulous  
floor

Paved her light steps. On an imagined  
shore,

Under the gray beak of some promontory  
She met me, robed in such exceeding glory  
That I beheld her not. In solitudes 200

Her voice came to me through the whis-  
pering woods,

And from the fountains and the odors deep  
Of flowers, which, like lips murmuring in  
their sleep

Of the sweet kisses which had lulled them  
there,

Breathed but of *her* to the enamoured air;  
And from the breezes whether low or loud,  
And from the rain of every passing cloud,  
And from the singing of the summer-birds,  
And from all sounds, all silence. In the  
words

Of antique verse and high romance, in  
form, 210

Sound, color, in whatever checks that Storm  
Which with the shattered present chokes  
the past,

And in that best philosophy, whose taste  
Makes this cold common hell, our life, a  
doom

As glorious as a fiery martyrdom —  
Her Spirit was the harmony of truth.

Then from the caverns of my dreamy  
youth

I sprang, as one sandalled with plumes of  
fire,

And towards the lodestar of my one desire  
I fitted, like a dizzy moth, whose flight 220  
Is as a dead leaf's in the owl's light,

When it would seek in Hesper's setting  
sphere

A radiant death, a fiery sepulchre,



As if it were a lamp of earthly flame.  
 But She, whom prayers or tears then could  
     not tame,  
 Passed, like a god throned on a winged  
     planet,  
 Whose burning plumes to tenfold swiftness  
     fan it,  
 Into the dreary cone of our life's shade;  
 And as a man with mighty loss dismayed,  
 I would have followed, though the grave  
     between 230  
 Yawned like a gulf whose spectres are un-  
     seen;  
 When a voice said: — 'O Thou of hearts  
     the weakest,  
 The phantom is beside thee whom thou  
     seekest.'  
 Then I — 'Where?' the world's echo an-  
     swered 'Where?'  
 And in that silence, and in my despair,  
 I questioned every tongueless wind that  
     flew  
 Over my tower of mourning, if it knew  
 Whither 't was fled, this soul out of my  
     soul;  
 And murmured names and spells which  
     have control  
 Over the sightless tyrants of our fate; 240  
 But neither prayer nor verse could dissipate  
 The night which closed on her; nor uncreate  
 That world within this Chaos, mine and  
     me,  
 Of which she was the veiled Divinity, —  
 The world I say of thoughts that wor-  
     shipped her;  
 And therefore I went forth, with hope and  
     fear  
 And every gentle passion sick to death,  
 Feeding my course with expectation's  
     breath,  
 Into the wintry forest of our life;  
 And struggling through its error with vain  
     strife, 250  
 And stumbling in my weakness and my  
     haste,  
 And half bewildered by new forms, I  
     passed  
 Seeking among those untaught foresters  
 If I could find one form resembling hers,  
 In which she might have masked herself  
     from me.  
 There, — One whose voice was venomed  
     melody  
 Sate by a well, under blue night-shade  
     bowers;

The breath of her false mouth was like  
     faint flowers;  
 Her touch was as electric poison, — flame  
 Out of her looks into my vitals came, 260  
 And from her living cheeks and bosom flew  
 A killing air, which pierced like honey-dew  
 Into the core of my green heart, and lay  
 Upon its leaves; until, as hair grown gray  
 O'er a young brow, they hid its unblown  
     prime  
 With ruins of unseasonable time.

In many mortal forms I rashly sought  
 The shadow of that idol of my thought.  
 And some were fair — but beauty dies  
     away;  
 Others were wise — but honeyed words  
     betray; 270  
 And one was true — oh! why not true to  
     me?  
 Then, as a hunted deer that could not flee,  
 I turned upon my thoughts, and stood at  
     bay,  
 Wounded and weak and panting; the cold  
     day  
 Trembled, for pity of my strife and pain,  
 When, like a noonday dawn, there shone  
     again  
 Deliverance. One stood on my path who  
     seemed  
 As like the glorious shape, which I had  
     dreamed,  
 As is the Moon, whose changes ever run  
 Into themselves, to the eternal Sun; 280  
 The cold chaste Moon, the Queen of Hea-  
     ven's bright isles,  
 Who makes all beautiful on which she  
     smiles;  
 That wandering shrine of soft yet icy flame,  
 Which ever is transformed, yet still the  
     same,  
 And warms not but illumines. Young and  
     fair  
 As the descended Spirit of that sphere,  
 She hid me, as the Moon may hide the  
     night  
 From its own darkness, until all was bright  
 Between the Heaven and Earth of my  
     calm mind,  
 And, as a cloud charioted by the wind, 290  
 She led me to a cave in that wild place,  
 And sate beside me, with her downward  
     face  
 Illumining my slumbers, like the Moon  
 Waxing and waning o'er Endymion.

And I was laid asleep, spirit and limb,  
 And all my being became bright or dim  
 As the Moon's image in a summer sea,  
 According as she smiled or frowned on me;  
 And there I lay, within a chaste cold bed.  
 Alas, I then was nor alive nor dead; <sup>300</sup>  
 For at her silver voice came Death and  
 Life,  
 Unmindful each of their accustomed strife,  
 Masked like twin babes, a sister and a  
 brother,  
 The wandering hopes of one abandoned  
 mother,  
 And through the cavern without wings they  
 flew,  
 And cried, 'Away! he is not of our crew.'  
 I wept, and though it be a dream, I weep.

What storms then shook the ocean of my  
 sleep,  
 Blotting that Moon, whose pale and waning  
 lips <sup>309</sup>  
 Then shrank as in the sickness of eclipse;  
 And how my soul was as a lampless sea,  
 And who was then its Tempest; and when  
 She,  
 The Planet of that hour, was quenched,  
 what frost  
 Crept o'er those waters, till from coast to  
 coast  
 The moving billows of my being fell  
 Into a death of ice, immovable;  
 And then what earthquakes made it gape  
 and split,  
 The white Moon smiling all the while on  
 it; —  
 These words conceal; if not, each word  
 would be  
 The key of stanchless tears. Weep not  
 for me! <sup>320</sup>

At length, into the obscure forest came  
 The Vision I had sought through grief and  
 shame.  
 Athwart that wintry wilderness of thorns  
 Flashed from her motion splendor like the  
 Morn's,  
 And from her presence life was radiated  
 Through the gray earth and branches bare  
 and dead;  
 So that her way was paved and roofed  
 above  
 With flowers as soft as thoughts of budding  
 love;  
 And music from her respiration spread

Like light, — all other sounds were pene-  
 trated <sup>330</sup>  
 By the small, still, sweet spirit of that  
 sound,  
 So that the savage winds hung mute  
 around;  
 And odors warm and fresh fell from her  
 hair  
 Dissolving the dull cold in the frore air.  
 Soft as an Incarnation of the Sun,  
 When light is changed to love, this glorious  
 One  
 Floated into the cavern where I lay,  
 And called my Spirit, and the dreaming  
 clay  
 Was lifted by the thing that dreamed be-  
 low <sup>339</sup>  
 As smoke by fire, and in her beauty's glow  
 I stood, and felt the dawn of my long night  
 Was penetrating me with living light;  
 I knew it was the Vision veiled from me  
 So many years — that it was Emily.

Twin Spheres of light who rule this  
 passive Earth,  
 This world of love, this *me*; and into birth  
 Awaken all its fruits and flowers, and dart  
 Magnetic might into its central heart;  
 And lift its billows and its mists, and guide  
 By everlasting laws each wind and tide <sup>350</sup>  
 To its fit cloud, and its appointed cave;  
 And lull its storms, each in the craggy  
 grave  
 Which was its cradle, luring to faint bowers  
 The armies of the rainbow-wingèd showers;  
 And, as those married lights, which from  
 the towers  
 Of Heaven look forth and fold the wan-  
 dering globe  
 In liquid sleep and splendor, as a robe;  
 And all their many-mingled influence  
 blend,  
 If equal, yet unlike, to one sweet end; —  
 So ye, bright regents, with alternate sway,  
 Govern my sphere of being, night and day!  
 Thou, not disdaining even a borrowed  
 might; <sup>362</sup>  
 Thou, not eclipsing a remoter light;  
 And, through the shadow of the seasons  
 three,  
 From Spring to Autumn's sere maturity,  
 Light it into the Winter of the tomb,  
 Where it may ripen to a brighter bloom.  
 Thou too, O Comet, beautiful and fierce,  
 Who drew the heart of this frail Univers

Towards thine own; till, wrecked in that  
convulsion, 370

Alternating attraction and repulsion,  
Thine went astray, and that was rent in  
twain;

Oh, float into our azure heaven again!  
Be there love's folding-star at thy return;  
The living Sun will feed thee from its urn  
Of golden fire; the Moon will veil her horn  
In thy last smiles; adoring Even and Morn  
Will worship thee with incense of calm  
breath

And lights and shadows, as the star of  
Death

And Birth is worshipped by those sisters  
wild 380

Called Hope and Fear—upon the heart  
are piled

Their offerings, — of this sacrifice divine  
A World shall be the altar.

Lady mine,

Scorn not these flowers of thought, the  
fading birth,

Which from its heart of hearts that plant  
puts forth,

Whose fruit, made perfect by thy sunny  
eyes,

Will be as of the trees of Paradise.

The day is come, and thou wilt fly with  
me.

To whatsoe'er of dull mortality  
Is mine remain a vestal sister still; 390

To the intense, the deep, the imperishable,  
Not mine, but me, henceforth be thou  
united

Even as a bride, delighting and delighted.  
The hour is come — the destined Star has  
risen

Which shall descend upon a vacant prison.  
The walls are high, the gates are strong,  
thick set

The sentinels — but true love never yet  
Was thus constrained; it overleaps all  
fence;

Like lightning, with invisible violence  
Piercing its continents; like Heaven's free  
breath, 400

Which he who grasps can hold not; liker  
Death,

Who rides upon a thought, and makes his  
way

Through temple, tower, and palace, and the  
array

Of arms; more strength has Love than he  
or they;

For it can burst his charnel, and make free  
The limbs in chains, the heart in agony,  
The soul in dust and chaos.

Emily,

A ship is floating in the harbor now,  
A wind is hovering o'er the mountain's  
brow;

There is a path on the sea's azure floor —  
No keel has ever ploughed that path be-  
fore; 411

The halcyons brood around the foamless  
isles;

The treacherous Ocean has forsworn its  
wiles;

The merry mariners are bold and free:  
Say, my heart's sister, wilt thou sail with  
me?

Our bark is as an albatross, whose nest  
Is a far Eden of the purple East;

And we between her wings will sit, while  
Night,

And Day, and Storm, and Calm, pursue  
their flight,

Our ministers, along the boundless Sea, 420  
Treading each other's heels, unheededly.

It is an isle under Ionian skies,  
Beautiful as a wreck of Paradise,

And, for the harbors are not safe and good,  
This land would have remained a solitude

But for some pastoral people native there,  
Who from the Elysian, clear, and golden  
air

Draw the last spirit of the age of gold,  
Simple and spirited, innocent and bold.

The blue Ægean girds this chosen home 430  
With ever-changing sound and light and  
foam

Kissing the sifted sands and caverns hoar;  
And all the winds wandering along the  
shore

Undulate with the undulating tide;  
There are thick woods where sylvan forms  
abide,

And many a fountain, rivulet, and pond,  
As clear as elemental diamond,

Or serene morning air; and far beyond,  
The mossy tracks made by the goats and  
deer

(Which the rough shepherd treads but once  
a year) 440

Pierce into glades, caverns, and bowers,  
and halls



Built round with ivy, which the waterfalls  
 Illumining, with sound that never fails  
 Accompany the noonday nightingales;  
 And all the place is peopled with sweet airs;  
 The light clear element which the isle  
 wears

Is heavy with the scent of lemon-flowers,  
 Which floats like mist laden with unseen  
 showers,

And falls upon the eyelids like faint sleep;  
 And from the moss violets and jonquils  
 peep, <sup>450</sup>  
 And dart their arrowy odor through the  
 brain

Till you might faint with that delicious pain.  
 And every motion, odor, beam, and tone,  
 With that deep music is in unison,  
 Which is a soul within the soul; they seem  
 Like echoes of an antenatal dream.

It is an isle 'twixt Heaven, Air, Earth, and  
 Sea,

Cradled and hung in clear tranquillity;  
 Bright as that wandering Eden, Lucifer,  
 Washed by the soft blue Oceans of young  
 air. <sup>460</sup>

It is a favored place. Famine or Blight,  
 Pestilence, War, and Earthquake, never  
 light

Upon its mountain-peaks; blind vultures,  
 they

Sail onward far upon their fatal way;  
 The wingèd storms, chanting their thunder-  
 psalm

To other lands, leave azure chasms of calm  
 Over this isle, or weep themselves in dew,  
 From which its fields and woods ever renew  
 Their green and golden immortality.

And from the sea there rise, and from the  
 sky <sup>470</sup>

There fall, clear exhalations, soft and  
 bright,

Veil after veil, each hiding some delight,  
 Which Sun or Moon or zephyr draw aside,  
 Till the isle's beauty, like a naked bride  
 Glowing at once with love and loveliness,  
 Blushes and trembles at its own excess;  
 Yet, like a buried lamp, a Soul no less  
 Burns in the heart of this delicious isle,  
 An atom of the Eternal, whose own smile  
 Unfolds itself, and may be felt, not seen, <sup>480</sup>  
 O'er the gray rocks, blue waves, and forests  
 green,

Filling their bare and void interstices.

But the chief marvel of the wilderness

Is a lone dwelling, built by whom or how

None of the rustic island-people know;  
 'Tis not a tower of strength, though with  
 its height

It overtops the woods; but, for delight,  
 Some wise and tender Ocean-King, ere  
 crime

Had been invented, in the world's young  
 prime,

Reared it, a wonder of that simple time, <sup>490</sup>

And envy of the isles, a pleasure-house

Made sacred to his sister and his spouse.

It scarce seems now a wreck of human art,

But, as it were, Titanic, in the heart

Of Earth having assumed its form, then  
 grown

Out of the mountains, from the living stone,  
 Lifting itself in cavernous light and high;

For all the antique and learned imagery

Has been erased, and in the place of it

The ivy and the wild vine interknit <sup>500</sup>

The volumes of their many-twinning stems;

Parasite flowers illumine with dewy gems

The lampless halls, and, when they fade,  
 the sky

Peeps through their winter-woof of tracery

With moonlight patches, or star-atoms keen,

Or fragments of the day's intense serene,

Working mosaic on their Parian floors.

And, day and night, aloof, from the high  
 towers

And terraces, the Earth and Ocean seem

To sleep in one another's arms, and dream

Of waves, flowers, clouds, woods, rocks,

and all that we <sup>510</sup>

Read in their smiles, and call reality.

This isle and house are mine, and I have  
 vowed

Thee to be lady of the solitude.

And I have fitted up some chambers there

Looking towards the golden Eastern air,

And level with the living winds, which flow

Like waves above the living waves below.

I have sent books and music there, and all

Those instruments with which high spirits  
 call <sup>520</sup>

The future from its cradle, and the past

Out of its grave, and make the present last

In thoughts and joys which sleep, but can-  
 not die,

Folded within their own eternity.

Our simple life wants little, and true taste

Hires not the pale drudge Luxury to waste

The scene it would adorn, and therefore still

Nature with all her children haunts the hill

The ring-dove, in the embowering ivy, yet  
Keeps up her love-lament, and the owls flit  
Round the evening tower, and the young  
stars glance 531

Between the quick bats in their twilight  
dance;

The spotted deer bask in the fresh moon-  
light

Before our gate, and the slow silent night  
Is measured by the pants of their calm  
sleep.

Be this our home in life, and when years  
heap

Their withered hours, like leaves, on our  
decay,

Let us become the overhanging day,  
The living soul of this Elysian isle, 539

Conscious, inseparable, one. Meanwhile  
We two will rise, and sit, and walk together  
Under the roof of blue Ionian weather,  
And wander in the meadows, or ascend  
The mossy mountains, where the blue hea-  
vens bend

With lightest winds, to touch their para-  
mour;

Or linger, where the pebble-paven shore,  
Under the quick faint kisses of the sea  
Trembles and sparkles as with ecstasy, —  
Possessing and possessed by all that is 549

Within that calm circumference of bliss,  
And by each other, till to love and live  
Be one; or, at the noontide hour, arrive  
Where some old cavern hoar seems yet to  
keep

The moonlight of the expired night asleep,  
Through which the awakened day can never  
peep;

A veil for our seclusion, close as Night's,  
Where secure sleep may kill thine innocent  
lights;

Sleep, the fresh dew of languid love, the rain  
Whose drops quench kisses till they burn  
again. 559

And we will talk, until thought's melody  
Become too sweet for utterance, and it die  
In words, to live again in looks, which dart  
With thrilling tone into the voiceless heart,  
Harmonizing silence without a sound.

Our breath shall intermix, our bosoms  
bound,

And our veins beat together; and our lips,  
With other eloquence than words, eclipse  
The soul that burns between them; and the  
wells

Which boil under our being's inmost oells,

The fountains of our deepest life, shall be  
Confused in passion's golden purity, 571  
As mountain-springs under the morning  
Sun.

We shall become the same, we shall be one  
Spirit within two frames, oh! wherefore  
two?

One passion in twin-hearts, which grows  
and grew,

Till like two meteors of expanding flame  
Those spheres instinct with it become the  
same,

Touch, mingle, are transfigured; ever still  
Burning, yet ever inconsumable;

In one another's substance finding food, 580  
Like flames too pure and light and unim-  
bued

To nourish their bright lives with baser  
prey,

Which point to Heaven and cannot pass  
away;

One hope within two wills, one will beneath  
Two overshadowing minds, one life, one  
death,

One Heaven, one Hell, one immortality,  
And one annihilation. Woe is me!

The wingèd words on which my soul would  
pierce

Into the height of love's rare Universe,  
Are chains of lead around its flight of fire.  
I pant, I sink, I tremble, I expire! 591

Weak Verses, go, kneel at your Sover-  
eign's feet,

And say: — 'We are the masters of thy  
slave;

What wouldest thou with us and ours and  
thine?'

Then call your sisters from Oblivion's cave,  
All singing loud: 'Love's very pain is  
sweet,

But its reward is in the world divine,  
Which, if not here, it builds beyond the  
grave.'

So shall ye live when I am there. Then  
haste

Over the hearts of men, until ye meet 600  
Marina, Vanna, Primus, and the rest,

And bid them love each other and be  
blessed;

And leave the troop which errs, and which  
reproves,

And come and be my guest, — for I am  
Love's.



## ADONAIIS

## AN ELEGY ON THE DEATH OF JOHN KEATS

Ἀστὴρ πρὶν μὲν ἔλαμπες ἐνὶ ζώοισιν ἔωος.

Νῦν δὲ θανὼν, λάμπεις ἔσπερος ἐν φθιμένοις.

PLATO.

*Adonais*, perhaps the most widely read of the longer poems of Shelley, owes something of its charm to the fact noted by Mrs. Shelley that much in it 'seems now more applicable to Shelley himself than to the young and gifted poet whom he mourned.' The elegy has contributed much to the feeling that links these two poets in one memory, though in life they were rather pleasant than intimate friends. Keats died at Rome, February 23, 1821; and Shelley composed the poem between the late days of May and June 11, or at the latest, June 16; it was printed at Pisa, under his own care, by July 13, and copies sent to London for issue there by his publisher. During the period of composition he felt that he was succeeding, and wrote of it as 'a highly wrought *piece of art*, and perhaps better, in point of composition, than anything I have written;' and after its completion, he says, 'The *Adonais*, in spite of its mysticism, is the least imperfect of my compositions, and, as the image of my regret and honor for poor Keats, I wish it to be so.' He continued to indulge hopes of its success, as in the case of *The Cenci*, though on a different plane, and wrote to Ollier, 'I am especially curious to hear the fate of *Adonais*. I confess I should be surprised if *that* poem were born to an immortality of oblivion;' and, shortly after this, to Hunt, — 'Pray tell me what effect was produced by *Adonais*. My faculties are shaken to atoms, and torpid. I can write nothing; and if *Adonais* had no success and excited no interest, what incentive can I have to write?' A month or two later he writes to Gisborne, still strong in his faith in the poem, — 'I know what to think of *Adonais*, but what to think of those who confound it with the many bad poems of the day, I know not. . . . It is absurd in any Review to criticise *Adonais*, and still more to pretend that the verses are bad.' His friends praised it, except Byron, who kept silence, perhaps, Shelley says, because he was mentioned in it. Shelley's letter to Severn has a peculiar interest: —

'I send you the Elegy on poor Keats — and I wish it were better worth your acceptance. You will see, by the preface, that it was written before I could obtain any particular account of his last moments; all that I still know, was communicated to me by a friend

who had derived his information from Colonel Finch; I have ventured to express, as I felt, the respect and admiration which *your* conduct towards him demands.

'In spite of his transcendent genius, Keats never was, nor ever will be, a popular poet; and the total neglect and obscurity in which the astonishing remnants of his mind still lie, was hardly to be dissipated by a writer, who, however he may differ from Keats in more important qualities, at least resembles him in that accidental one, a want of popularity.

'I have little hope, therefore, that the poem I send you will excite any attention, nor do I feel assured that a critical notice of his writings would find a single reader. But for these considerations, it had been my intention to have collected the remnants of his compositions, and to have published them with a *Life and Criticism*. Has he left any poems or writings of whatsoever kind, and in whose possession are they? Perhaps you would oblige me by information on this point.'

## PREFACE

Φάρμακον ἦλθε, Βίων, ποτὶ σὸν στόμα, φάρμακον εἶδες.  
Τοιοῦτοις χεῖλεσσι ποτέδραμε, κοῦκ ἐγλυκάνθη;  
Τίς δὲ βροτὸς τοσσοῦτον ἀνάμερος, ἢ κεράσαι τοι  
\*Ἡ δοῦναι χατέοντι τὸ φάρμακον ἐκφυγεν ἄδαν;  
MOSCHUS, EPITAPH. BION.

It is my intention to subjoin to the London edition of this poem a criticism upon the claims of its lamented object to be classed among the writers of the highest genius who have adorned our age. My known repugnance to the narrow principles of taste on which several of his earlier compositions were modelled prove, at least, that I am an impartial judge. I consider the fragment of *Hyperion* as second to nothing that was ever produced by a writer of the same years.

John Keats died at Rome of a consumption, in his twenty-fourth year, on the — of — 1821; and was buried in the romantic and lonely cemetery of the Protestants in that city, under the pyramid which is the tomb of Cestius and the massy walls and towers, now mouldering and desolate, which formed the circuit of ancient Rome. The cemetery is an



open space among the ruins, covered in winter with violets and daisies. It might make one in love with death to think that one should be buried in so sweet a place.

The genius of the lamented person to whose memory I have dedicated these unworthy verses was not less delicate and fragile than it was beautiful; and where cankerworms abound what wonder if its young flower was blighted in the bud? The savage criticism on his *Endymion*, which appeared in the *Quarterly Review*, produced the most violent effect on his susceptible mind; the agitation thus originated ended in the rupture of a blood-vessel in the lungs; a rapid consumption ensued, and the succeeding acknowledgments from more candid critics of the true greatness of his powers were ineffectual to heal the wound thus wantonly inflicted.

It may be well said that these wretched men know not what they do. They scatter their insults and their slanders without heed as to whether the poisoned shaft lights on a heart made callous by many blows, or one like Keats's composed of more penetrable stuff. One of their associates is, to my knowledge, a most base and unprincipled calumniator. As to *Endymion*, was it a poem, whatever might be its defects, to be treated contemptuously by those who had celebrated with various degrees of complacency and panegyric *Paris* and *Woman* and a *Syrian Tale*, and Mrs. Lefanu and Mr. Barrett and Mr. Howard Payne and a long list of the illustrious obscure? Are these the men who in their venal good nature presumed to draw a parallel between the Rev. Mr. Milman and Lord Byron? What gnat did they

strain at here after having swallowed all those camels? Against what woman taken in adultery dares the foremost of these literary prostitutes to cast his opprobrious stone? Miserable man! you, one of the meanest, have wantonly defaced one of the noblest specimens of the workmanship of God. Nor shall it be your excuse that, murderer as you are, you have spoken daggers but used none.

The circumstances of the closing scene of poor Keats's life were not made known to me until the *Elegy* was ready for the press. I am given to understand that the wound which his sensitive spirit had received from the criticism of *Endymion* was exasperated by the bitter sense of unrequited benefits; the poor fellow seems to have been hooted from the stage of life no less by those on whom he had wasted the promise of his genius than those on whom he had lavished his fortune and his care. He was accompanied to Rome and attended in his last illness by Mr. Severn, a young artist of the highest promise, who, I have been informed, 'almost risked his own life, and sacrificed every prospect to unwearied attendance upon his dying friend.' Had I known these circumstances before the completion of my poem, I should have been tempted to add my feeble tribute of applause to the more solid recompense which the virtuous man finds in the recollection of his own motives. Mr. Severn can dispense with a reward from 'such stuff as dreams are made of.' His conduct is a golden augury of the success of his future career — may the unextinguished Spirit of his illustrious friend animate the creations of his pencil, and plead against Oblivion for his name!

## I

I WEEP for Adonais — he is dead!  
 Oh, weep for Adonais! though our tears  
 Thaw not the frost which binds so dear a  
 head!  
 And thou, sad Hour, selected from all  
 years  
 To mourn our loss, rouse thy obscure  
 compeers,  
 And teach them thine own sorrow! Say:  
 'With me  
 Died Adonais; till the Future dares  
 Forget the Past, his fate and fame shall be  
 An echo and a light unto eternity!'

## II

Where wert thou, mighty Mother, when  
 he lay,  
 When thy Son lay, pierced by the shaft  
 which flies

In darkness? where was lorn Urania  
 When Adonais died? With veiled eyes,  
 'Mid listening Echoes, in her Paradise  
 She sate, while one, with soft enamoured  
 breath,  
 Rekindled all the fading melodies,  
 With which, like flowers that mock the  
 corse beneath,  
 He had adorned and hid the coming bulk  
 of death.

## III

Oh, weep for Adonais — he is dead!  
 Wake, melancholy Mother, wake and  
 weep!  
 Yet wherefore? Quench within their  
 burning bed  
 Thy fiery tears, and let thy loud heart  
 keep  
 Like his a mute and uncomplaining  
 sleep;

For he is gone where all things wise and fair  
 Descend. Oh, dream not that the amorous Deep  
 Will yet restore him to the vital air;  
 Death feeds on his mute voice, and laughs at our despair.

## IV

Most musical of mourners, weep again !  
 Lament anew, Urania ! — He died,  
 Who was the sire of an immortal strain,  
 Blind, old, and lonely, when his country's pride  
 The priest, the slave, and the liberticide  
 Trampled and mocked with many a loathèd rite  
 Of lust and blood; he went, unterrified,  
 Into the gulf of death; but his clear Sprite  
 Yet reigns o'er earth, the third among the sons of light.

## V

Most musical of mourners, weep anew !  
 Not all to that bright station dared to climb;  
 And happier they their happiness who knew,  
 Whose tapers yet burn through that night of time  
 In which suns perished; others more sublime,  
 Struck by the envious wrath of man or God,  
 Have sunk, extinct in their refulgent prime;  
 And some yet live, treading the thorny road,  
 Which leads, through toil and hate, to Fame's serene abode.

## VI

But now, thy youngest, dearest one has perished,  
 The nursling of thy widowhood, who grew,  
 Like a pale flower by some sad maiden cherished  
 And fed with true-love tears instead of dew;  
 Most musical of mourners, weep anew !  
 Thy extreme hope, the loveliest and the last,

The bloom, whose petals, nipped before they blew,  
 Died on the promise of the fruit, is waste;  
 The broken lily lies — the storm is overpast.

## VII

To that high Capital, where kingly Death  
 Keeps his pale court in beauty and decay,  
 He came; and bought, with price of purest breath,  
 A grave among the eternal. — Come away !  
 Haste, while the vault of blue Italian day  
 Is yet his fitting charnel-roof ! while still  
 He lies, as if in dewy sleep he lay;  
 Awake him not ! surely he takes his fill  
 Of deep and liquid rest, forgetful of all ill.

## VIII

He will awake no more, oh, never more !  
 Within the twilight chamber spreads apace  
 The shadow of white Death, and at the door  
 Invisible Corruption waits to trace  
 His extreme way to her dim dwelling-place;  
 The eternal Hunger sits, but pity and awe  
 Soothe her pale rage, nor dares she to deface  
 So fair a prey, till darkness and the law  
 Of change shall o'er his sleep the mortal curtain draw.

## IX

Oh, weep for Adonais ! — The quick Dreams,  
 The passion-wingèd ministers of thought,  
 Who were his flocks, whom near the living streams  
 Of his young spirit he fed, and whom he taught  
 The love which was its music, wander not, —  
 Wander no more, from kindling brain to brain,  
 But droop there, whence they sprung;  
 and mourn their lot  
 Round the cold heart, where, after their sweet pain,  
 They ne'er will gather strength, or find a home again.

## X

And one with trembling hand clasps his  
cold head,  
And fans him with her moonlight wings,  
and cries,  
'Our love, our hope, our sorrow, is not  
dead;  
See, on the silken fringe of his faint eyes,  
Like dew upon a sleeping flower, there  
lies  
A tear some Dream has loosened from  
his brain.'  
Lost Angel of a ruined Paradise!  
She knew not 't was her own; as with no  
stain  
She faded, like a cloud which had outwept  
its rain.

## XI

One from a lucid urn of starry dew  
Washed his light limbs, as if embalming  
them;  
Another clipped her profuse locks, and  
threw  
The wreath upon him, like an anadem,  
Which frozen tears instead of pearls be-  
gem;  
Another in her wilful grief would break  
Her bow and wingèd reeds, as if to stem  
A greater loss with one which was more  
weak;  
And dull the barbèd fire against his frozen  
cheek.

## XII

Another Splendor on his mouth alit,  
That mouth whence it was wont to draw  
the breath  
Which gave it strength to pierce the  
guarded wit,  
And pass into the panting heart beneath  
With lightning and with music; the  
damp death  
Quenched its caress upon his icy lips;  
And, as a dying meteor stains a wreath  
Of moonlight vapor, which the cold night  
clips,  
It flushed through his pale limbs, and  
passed to its eclipse.

## XIII

And others came — Desires and Adora-  
tions,  
Wingèd Persuasions and veiled Desti-  
nies,

Splendors, and Glooms, and glimmering  
Incarnations  
Of hopes and fears, and twilight Fanta-  
sies;  
And Sorrow, with her family of Sighs,  
And Pleasure, blind with tears, led by  
the gleam  
Of her own dying smile instead of eyes,  
Came in slow pomp; — the moving pomp  
might seem  
Like pageantry of mist on an autumnal  
stream.

## XIV

All he had loved, and moulded into  
thought  
From shape, and hue, and odor, and sweet  
sound,  
Lamented Adonais. Morning sought  
Her eastern watch tower, and her hair  
unbound,  
Wet with the tears which should adorn  
the ground,  
Dimmed the aërial eyes that kindle day;  
Afar the melancholy thunder moaned,  
Pale Ocean in unquiet slumber lay,  
And the wild winds flew round, sobbing in  
their dismay.

## XV

Lost Echo sits amid the voiceless moun-  
tains,  
And feeds her grief with his remem-  
bered lay,  
And will no more reply to winds or  
fountains,  
Or amorous birds perched on the young  
green spray,  
Or herdsman's horn, or bell at closing  
day;  
Since she can mimic not his lips, more  
dear  
Than those for whose disdain she pined  
away  
Into a shadow of all sounds: — a drear  
Murmur, between their songs, is all the  
woodmen hear.

## XVI

Grief made the young Spring wild, and  
she threw down  
Her kindling buds, as if she Autumn  
were,  
Or they dead leaves; since her delight is  
flown,



For whom should she have waked the  
sullen year ?  
To Phœbus was not Hyacinth so dear,  
Nor to himself Narcissus, as to both  
Thou, Adonais; wan they stand and sere  
Amid the faint companions of their youth,  
With dew all turned to tears; odor, to  
sighing ruth.

## XVII

Thy spirit's sister, the lorn nightingale,  
Mourns not her mate with such melodious pain;  
Not so the eagle, who like thee could scale  
Heaven, and could nourish in the sun's domain  
Her mighty youth with morning, doth complain,  
Soaring and screaming round her empty nest,  
As Albion wails for thee: the curse of Cain  
Light on his head who pierced thy innocent breast,  
And scared the angel soul that was its earthly guest !

## XVIII

Ah woe is me ! Winter is come and gone,  
But grief returns with the revolving year;  
The airs and streams renew their joyous tone;  
The ants, the bees, the swallows, reappear;  
Fresh leaves and flowers deck the dead Seasons' bier;  
The amorous birds now pair in every brake,  
And build their mossy homes in field and brere;  
And the green lizard and the golden snake,  
Like unimprisoned flames, out of their trance awake.

## XIX

Through wood and stream and field and hill and Ocean,  
A quickening life from the Earth's heart has burst,  
As it has ever done, with change and motion,  
From the great morning of the world when first

God dawned on Chaos; in its stream immersed,  
The lamps of Heaven flash with a softer light;  
All baser things pant with life's sacred thirst,  
Diffuse themselves, and spend in love's delight  
The beauty and the joy of their renewed night.

## XX

The leprous corpse, touched by this spirit tender.  
Exhales itself in flowers of gentle breath;  
Like incarnations of the stars, when splendor  
Is changed to fragrance, they illumine death  
And mock the merry worm that wakes beneath.  
Nought we know dies. Shall that alone which knows  
Be as a sword consumed before the sheath  
By sightless lightning ? the intense atom glows  
A moment, then is quenched in a most cold repose.

## XXI

Alas ! that all we loved of him should be,  
But for our grief, as if it had not been,  
And grief itself be mortal ! Woe is me !  
Whence are we, and why are we ? of what scene  
The actors or spectators ? Great and mean  
Meet massed in death, who lends what life must borrow.  
As long as skies are blue and fields are green,  
Evening must usher night, night urge the morrow,  
Month follow month with woe, and year wake year to sorrow.

## XXII

He will awake no more, oh, never more !  
'Wake thou,' cried Misery, 'childless Mother, rise  
Out of thy sleep, and slake, in thy heart's core,  
A wound more fierce than his with tears and sighs.'

And all the Dreams that watched Urania's eyes,  
 And all the Echoes whom their sister's song  
 Had held in holy silence, cried, 'Arise !'  
 Swift as a Thought by the snake Memory stung,  
 From her ambrosial rest the fading Splendor sprung.

## XXIII

She rose like an autumnal Night, that springs  
 Out of the East, and follows wild and drear  
 The golden Day, which, on eternal wings,  
 Even as a ghost abandoning a bier,  
 Had left the Earth a corpse;—sorrow and fear  
 So struck, so roused, so rapt Urania;  
 So saddened round her like an atmosphere  
 Of stormy mist; so swept her on her way  
 Even to the mournful place where Adonais lay.

## XXIV

Out of her secret Paradise she sped,  
 Through camps and cities rough with stone, and steel,  
 And human hearts which, to her airy tread  
 Yielding not, wounded the invisible  
 Palms of her tender feet where'er they fell;  
 And barbèd tongues, and thoughts more sharp than they,  
 Rent the soft Form they never could repel,  
 Whose sacred blood, like the young tears of May,  
 Paved with eternal flowers that undeserving way.

## XXV

In the death-chamber for a moment Death,  
 Shamed by the presence of that living Might,  
 Blushed to annihilation, and the breath  
 Revisited those lips, and life's pale light  
 Flashed through those limbs, so late her dear delight.  
 'Leave me not wild and drear and comfortless,

As silent lightning leaves the starless night !  
 Leave me not !' cried Urania; her distress  
 Roused Death; Death rose and smiled, and met her vain caress.

## XXVI

'Stay yet awhile ! speak to me once again;  
 Kiss me, so long but as a kiss may live;  
 And in my heartless breast and burning brain  
 That word, that kiss, shall all thoughts else survive,  
 With food of saddest memory kept alive,  
 Now thou art dead, as if it were a part  
 Of thee, my Adonais ! I would give  
 All that I am to be as thou now art !  
 But I am chained to Time, and cannot thence depart !

## XXVII

'O gentle child, beautiful as thou wert,  
 Why didst thou leave the trodden paths of men  
 Too soon, and with weak hands though mighty heart  
 Dare the unpastured dragon in his den ?  
 Defenceless as thou wert, oh, where was then  
 Wisdom the mirrored shield, or scorn the spear ?  
 Or hadst thou waited the full cycle, when  
 Thy spirit should have filled its crescent sphere,  
 The monsters of life's waste had fled from thee like deer.

## XXVIII

'The herded wolves, bold only to pursue;  
 The obscene ravens, clamorous o'er the dead;  
 The vultures, to the conqueror's banner true,  
 Who feed where Desolation first has fed,  
 And whose wings rain contagion;—how they fled,  
 When, like Apollo, from his golden bow  
 The Pythian of the age one arrow sped  
 And smiled!—The spoilers tempt no second blow,  
 They fawn on the proud feet that spurn them lying low.

## XXIX

'The sun comes forth, and many reptiles  
spawn;  
He sets, and each ephemeral insect then  
Is gathered into death without a dawn,  
And the immortal stars awake again;  
So is it in the world of living men:  
A godlike mind soars forth, in its de-  
light  
Making earth bare and veiling heaven,  
and when  
It sinks, the swarms that dimmed or  
shared its light  
Leave to its kindred lamps the spirit's aw-  
ful night.'

## XXX

Thus ceased she; and the mountain  
shepherds came,  
Their garlands sere, their magic mantles  
rent;  
The Pilgrim of Eternity, whose fame  
Over his living head like Heaven is bent,  
An early but enduring monument,  
Came, veiling all the lightnings of his  
song  
In sorrow; from her wilds Ierne sent  
The sweetest lyrist of her saddest wrong,  
And love taught grief to fall like music  
from his tongue.

## XXXI

'Midst others of less note, came one frail  
Form,  
A phantom among men; companionless  
As the last cloud of an expiring storm  
Whose thunder is its knell; he, as I guess,  
Had gazed on Nature's naked loveliness,  
Actæon-like, and now he fled astray  
With feeble steps o'er the world's wil-  
derness,  
And his own thoughts, along that rugged  
way,  
Pursued, like raging hounds, their father  
and their prey.

## XXXII

A pard-like Spirit beautiful and swift—  
A love in desolation masked; — a Power  
Girt round with weakness; — it can  
scarce uplift  
The weight of the superincumbent hour;  
It is a dying lamp, a falling shower,  
A breaking billow; — even whilst we  
speak

Is it not broken? On the withering  
flower  
The killing sun smiles brightly; on a  
cheek  
The life can burn in blood, even while the  
heart may break.

## XXXIII

His head was bound with pansies over-  
blown,  
And faded violets, white, and pied, and  
blue;  
And a light spear topped with a cypress  
cone,  
Round whose rude shaft dark ivy-tresses  
grew  
Yet dripping with the forest's noonday  
dew,  
Vibrated, as the ever-beating heart  
Shook the weak hand that grasped it;  
of that crew  
He came the last, neglected and apart;  
A herd-abandoned deer struck by the  
hunter's dart.

## XXXIV

All stood aloof, and at his partial moan  
Smiled through their tears; well knew  
that gentle band  
Who in another's fate now wept his own,  
As in the accents of an unknown land  
He sung new sorrow; sad Urania scanned  
The Stranger's mien, and murmured:  
'Who art thou?'  
He answered not, but with a sudden hand  
Made bare his branded and ensanguined  
brow,  
Which was like Cain's or Christ's — oh!  
that it should be so!

## XXXV

What softer voice is hushed over the  
dead?  
Athwart what brow is that dark mantle  
thrown?  
What form leans sadly o'er the white  
death-bed,  
In mockery of monumental stone,  
The heavy heart heaving without a moan?  
If it be He, who, gentlest of the wise,  
Taught, soothed, loved, honored the de-  
parted one,  
Let me not vex with inharmonious sighs  
The silence of that heart's accepted sacri-  
fice.



## XXXVI

Our Adonais has drunk poison — oh,  
 What deaf and viperous murderer could  
     crown  
 Life's early cup with such a draught of  
     woe?  
 The nameless worm would now itself  
     disown;  
 It felt, yet could escape the magic tone  
 Whose prelude held all envy, hate and  
     wrong,  
 But what was howling in one breast  
     alone,  
 Silent with expectation of the song,  
 Whose master's hand is cold, whose silver  
     lyre unstrung.

## XXXVII

Live thou, whose infamy is not thy  
     fame!  
 Live! fear no heavier chastisement from  
     me,  
 Thou noteless blot on a remembered  
     name!  
 But be thyself, and know thyself to  
     be!  
 And ever at thy season be thou free  
 To spill the venom when thy fangs o'er-  
     flow;  
 Remorse and Self-contempt shall cling  
     to thee;  
 Hot Shame shall burn upon thy secret  
     brow,  
 And like a beaten hound tremble thou shalt  
     — as now.

## XXXVIII

Nor let us weep that our delight is  
     fled  
 Far from these carrion kites that scream  
     below;  
 He wakes or sleeps with the enduring  
     dead;  
 Thou canst not soar where he is sitting  
     now.  
 Dust to the dust! but the pure spirit  
     shall flow  
 Back to the burning fountain whence it  
     came,  
 A portion of the Eternal, which must  
     glow  
 Through time and change, unquenchably  
     the same,  
 Whilst thy cold embers choke the sordid  
     hearth of shame.

## XXXIX

Peace, peace! he is not dead, he doth  
     not sleep —  
 He hath awakened from the dream of  
     life —  
 'Tis we, who, lost in stormy visions, keep  
 With phantoms an unprofitable strife,  
 And in mad trance strike with our spir-  
     it's knife  
 Invulnerable nothings. *We* decay  
 Like corpses in a charnel; fear and grief  
 Convulse us and consume us day by  
     day,  
 And cold hopes swarm like worms within  
     our living clay.

## XL

He has outsoared the shadow of our  
     night;  
 Envy and calumny and hate and pain,  
 And that unrest which men miscall de-  
     light,  
 Can touch him not and torture not again;  
 From the contagion of the world's slow  
     stain  
 He is secure, and now can never mourn  
 A heart grown cold, a head grown gray  
     in vain;  
 Nor, when the spirit's self has ceased to  
     burn,  
 With sparkless ashes load an unlamented  
     urn.

## XLI

He lives, he wakes — 'tis Death is dead,  
     not he;  
 Mourn not for Adonais. — Thou young  
     Dawn,  
 Turn all thy dew to splendor, for from  
     thee  
 The spirit thou lamentest is not gone;  
 Ye caverns and ye forests, cease to moan!  
 Cease, ye faint flowers and fountains, and  
     thou Air,  
 Which like a mourning veil thy scarf  
     hadst thrown  
 O'er the abandoned Earth, now leave it  
     bare  
 Even to the joyous stars which smile on its  
     despair!

## XLII

He is made one with Nature: there is  
     heard  
 His voice in all her music, from the moan

Of thunder to the song of night's sweet  
bird;  
He is a presence to be felt and known  
In darkness and in light, from herb and  
stone,  
Spreading itself where'er that Power  
may move  
Which has withdrawn his being to its own;  
Which wields the world with never-wea-  
ried love,  
Sustains it from beneath, and kindles it  
above.

## XLIII

He is a portion of the loveliness  
Which once he made more lovely; he  
doth bear  
His part, while the one Spirit's plastic  
stress  
Sweeps through the dull dense world,  
compelling there  
All new successions to the forms they  
wear,  
Torturing the unwilling dross that checks  
its flight  
To its own likeness, as each mass may  
bear,  
And bursting in its beauty and its might  
From trees and beasts and men into the  
Heaven's light.

## XLIV

The splendors of the firmament of time  
May be eclipsed, but are extinguished  
not;  
Like stars to their appointed height they  
climb,  
And death is a low mist which cannot  
blot  
The brightness it may veil. When lofty  
thought  
Lifts a young heart above its mortal  
lair,  
And love and life contend in it for what  
Shall be its earthly doom, the dead live  
there  
And move like winds of light on dark and  
stormy air.

## XLV

The inheritors of unfulfilled renown  
Rose from their thrones, built beyond  
mortal thought,  
Far in the Unapparent. Chatterton  
Rose pale, — his solemn agony had not

Yet faded from him; Sidney, as he fought  
And as he fell and as he lived and loved  
Sublimely mild, a Spirit without spot,  
Arose; and Lucan, by his death ap-  
proved;  
Oblivion as they rose shrank like a thing  
reproved.

## XLVI

And many more, whose names on earth  
are dark  
But whose transmitted effluence cannot  
die  
So long as fire outlives the parent spark,  
Rose, robed in dazzling immortality.  
'Thou art become as one of us,' they  
cry;  
'It was for thee yon kingless sphere has  
long  
Swung blind in unascended majesty,  
Silent alone amid an Heaven of song.  
Assume thy wingèd throne, thou Vesper of  
our throng!'

## XLVII

Who mourns for Adonais? Oh, come  
forth,  
Fond wretch! and know thyself and him  
aright.  
Clasp with thy panting soul the pendu-  
lous Earth;  
As from a centre, dart thy spirit's light  
Beyond all worlds, until its spacious  
might  
Sate the void circumference; then  
shrink  
Even to a point within our day and night;  
And keep thy heart light lest it make  
thee sink  
When hope has kindled hope, and lured  
thee to the brink.

## XLVIII

Or go to Rome, which is the sepulchre,  
Oh, not of him, but of our joy; 't is  
nought  
That ages, empires, and religions, there  
Lie buried in the ravage they have  
wrought;  
For such as he can lend, — they borrow  
not  
Glory from those who made the world  
their prey;  
And he is gathered to the kings of  
thought

Who waged contention with their time's  
decay,  
And of the past are all that cannot pass  
away.

## XLIX

Go thou to Rome,—at once the Para-  
dise,  
The grave, the city, and the wilderness;  
And where its wrecks like shattered  
mountains rise,  
And flowering weeds and fragrant copses  
dress  
The bones of Desolation's nakedness,  
Pass, till the Spirit of the spot shall  
lead  
Thy footsteps to a slope of green access,  
Where, like an infant's smile, over the  
dead  
A light of laughing flowers along the grass  
is spread;

## L

And gray walls moulder round, on which  
dull Time  
Feeds, like slow fire upon a hoary brand;  
And one keen pyramid with wedge sub-  
lime,  
Pavilioning the dust of him who planned  
This refuge for his memory, doth stand  
Like flame transformed to marble; and  
beneath,  
A field is spread, on which a newer band  
Have pitched in Heaven's smile their  
camp of death,  
Welcoming him we lose with scarce extin-  
guished breath.

## LI

Here pause: these graves are all too  
young as yet  
To have outgrown the sorrow which con-  
signed  
Its charge to each; and if the seal is  
set,  
Here, on one fountain of a mourning  
mind,  
Break it not thou! too surely shalt thou  
find  
Thine own well full, if thou returnest  
home,  
Of tears and gall. From the world's  
bitter wind  
Seek shelter in the shadow of the tomb.  
What Adonais is, why fear we to become?

## LII

The One remains, the many change and  
pass;  
Heaven's light forever shines, Earth's  
shadows fly;  
Life, like a dome of many-colored glass,  
Stains the white radiance of Eternity,  
Until Death tramples it to fragments. —  
Die,  
If thou wouldst be with that which thou  
dost seek!  
Follow where all is fled! — Rome's  
azure sky,  
Flowers, ruins, statues, music, words, are  
weak  
The glory they transfuse with fitting truth  
to speak.

## LIII

Why linger, why turn back, why shrink,  
my Heart?  
Thy hopes are gone before; from all  
things here  
They have departed; thou shouldst now  
depart!  
A light is passed from the revolving  
year,  
And man, and woman; and what still is  
dear  
Attracts to crush, repels to make thee  
wither.  
The soft sky smiles,—the low wind  
whispers near;  
'T is Adonais calls! oh, hasten thither,  
No more let Life divide what Death can  
join together.

## LIV

That Light whose smile kindles the Uni-  
verse,  
That Beauty in which all things work  
and move,  
That Benediction which the eclipsing  
Curse  
Of birth can quench not, that sustaining  
Love  
Which through the web of being blindly  
wove  
By man and beast and earth and air and  
sea,  
Burns bright or dim, as each are mirrors  
of  
The fire for which all thirst, now beams  
on me,  
Consuming the last clouds of cold mortality.



LV

The breath whose might I have invoked  
 in song  
 Descends on me; my spirit's bark is  
 driven  
 Far from the shore, far from the trem-  
 bling throng  
 Whose sails were never to the tempest  
 given;

The massy earth and spherèd skies are  
 riven !  
 I am borne darkly, fearfully, afar;  
 Whilst, burning through the inmost veil  
 of Heaven,  
 The soul of Adonais, like a star,  
 Beacons from the abode where the Eternal  
 are.

## HELLAS

## A LYRICAL DRAMA

MANTIS 'EIM' 'ΕΣΘΑΩΝ 'ΑΓΩΝΩΝ

CEDIP. COLON.

*Hellas*, the last of Shelley's political poems, was written at Pisa in the fall of 1821, and published the next spring at London by Ollier, who made some omissions in the notes and preface with Shelley's permission. Edward Williams suggested the title, and was much interested in the poem as it grew. Shelley describes it, during its composition, as 'a sort of imitation of the *Persæ* of Æschylus, full of lyrical poetry. I try to be what I might have been, but am not successful;' and in mentioning to Gisborne the accuracy of the proof-reading he says, — 'Am I to thank you for the revision of the press? or who acted as midwife to this last of my orphans, introducing it to oblivion, and me to my accustomed failure? May the cause it celebrates be more fortunate than either! Tell me how you like *Hellas*, and give me your opinion freely. It was written without much care, and in one of those few moments of enthusiasm which now seldom visit me, and which make me pay dear for their visits.'

Mrs. Shelley's note gives an excellent account of the circumstances amid which it was written, and of its spirit:

'The south of Europe was in a state of great political excitement at the beginning of the year 1821. The Spanish Revolution had been a signal to Italy — secret societies were formed — and when Naples rose to declare the Constitution, the call was responded to from Brundisium to the foot of the Alps. To crush these attempts to obtain liberty, early in 1821, the Austrians poured their armies into the Peninsula: at first their coming rather seemed to add energy and resolution to a people long enslaved. The Piedmontese asserted their freedom; Genoa threw off the yoke of the King of Sardinia; and, as if in playful imitation, the people of the little state of Massa and

Carrara gave the *congé* to their sovereign and set up a republic.

'Tuscany alone was perfectly tranquil. It was said that the Austrian minister presented a list of sixty Carbonari to the grand-duke, urging their imprisonment; and the grand-duke replied, "I do not know whether these sixty men are Carbonari, but I know if I imprison them, I shall directly have sixty thousand start up." But though the Tuscans had no desire to disturb the paternal government, beneath whose shelter they slumbered, they regarded the progress of the various Italian revolutions with intense interest, and hatred for the Austrian was warm in every bosom. But they had slender hopes; they knew that the Neapolitans would offer no fit resistance to the regular German troops, and that the overthrow of the Constitution in Naples would act as a decisive blow against all struggles for liberty in Italy.

'We have seen the rise and progress of reform. But the Holy Alliance was alive and active in those days, and few could dream of the peaceful triumph of liberty. It seemed then that the armed assertion of freedom in the south of Europe was the only hope of the liberals, as, if it prevailed, the nations of the north would imitate the example. Happily the reverse has proved the fact. The countries accustomed to the exercise of the privileges of freemen, to a limited extent, have extended, and are extending these limits. Freedom and knowledge have now a chance of proceeding hand in hand; and if it continue thus, we may hope for the durability of both. Then, as I have said, in 1821, Shelley, as well as every other lover of liberty, looked upon the struggles in Spain and Italy as decisive of the destinies of the world, probably for centuries to come. The interest he took in the progress

of affairs was intense. When Genoa declared itself free, his hopes were at their highest. Day after day, he read the bulletins of the Austrian army, and sought eagerly to gather tokens of its defeat. He heard of the revolt of Genoa with emotions of transport. His whole heart and soul were in the triumph of their cause. We were living at Pisa at that time; and several well-informed Italians, at the head of whom we may place the celebrated Vaccá, were accustomed to seek for sympathy in their hopes from Shelley: they did not find such for the despair they too generally experienced, founded on contempt for their southern countrymen.

‘While the fate of the progress of the Austrian armies then invading Naples was yet in suspense, the news of another revolution filled him with exultation. We had formed the acquaintance at Pisa of several Constantinopolitan Greeks, of the family of Prince Caradja, formerly Hospodar of Wallachia, who, hearing that the bowstring, the accustomed finale of his viceroyalty, was on the road to him, escaped with his treasures, and took up his abode in Tuscany. Among these was the gentleman to whom the drama of *Hellas* is dedicated. Prince Mavrocordato was warmed by those aspirations for the independence of his country, which filled the hearts of many of his countrymen. He often intimated the possibility of an insurrection in Greece; but we had no idea of its being so near at hand, when, on the 1st of April, 1821, he called on Shelley; bringing the proclamation of his cousin, Prince Ipsilanti, and, radiant with exultation and delight, declared that henceforth Greece would be free.

‘Shelley had hymned the dawn of liberty in Spain and Naples, in two odes, dictated by the warmest enthusiasm; — he felt himself naturally impelled to decorate with poetry the uprising of the descendants of that people, whose works he regarded with deep admiration; and to adopt the vaticinatory character in prophesying their success. *Hellas* was written in a moment of enthusiasm. It is curious to remark how well he overcomes the difficulty of forming a drama out of such scant materials. His prophecies, indeed, came true in their general, not their particular purport. He did not foresee the death of Lord Londonderry, which was to be the epoch of a change in English politics, particularly as regarded foreign affairs; nor that the navy of his country would fight for instead of against the Greeks: and by the battle of Navarino secure their enfranchisement from the Turks. Almost against reason, as it appeared to him, he resolved to believe that Greece would prove triumphant: and in this spirit, auguring ultimate good, yet

grieving over the vicissitudes to be endured in the interval, he composed his drama. . . .

‘*Hellas* was among the last of his compositions, and is among the most beautiful. The choruses are singularly imaginative, and melodious in their versification. There are some stanzas that beautifully exemplify Shelley’s peculiar style. . . .

‘The conclusion of the last chorus is among the most beautiful of his lyrics; the imagery is distinct and majestic; the prophecy, such as poets love to dwell upon, the regeneration of mankind — and that regeneration reflecting back splendor on the foregone time, from which it inherits so much of intellectual wealth, and memory of past virtuous deeds, as must render the possession of happiness and peace of tenfold value.’

To

HIS EXCELLENCY

PRINCE ALEXANDER MAVROCORDATO

LATE SECRETARY FOR FOREIGN AFFAIRS  
TO THE HOSPODAR OF WALLACHIA

THE DRAMA OF HELLAS

IS INSCRIBED

AS AN IMPERFECT TOKEN

OF THE ADMIRATION, SYMPATHY, AND FRIENDSHIP

OF

THE AUTHOR

PISA, November 1, 1821.

## PREFACE

THE poem of *Hellas*, written at the suggestion of the events of the moment, is a mere improvise, and derives its interest (should it be found to possess any) solely from the intense sympathy which the Author feels with the cause he would celebrate.

The subject in its present state is insusceptible of being treated otherwise than lyrically, and if I have called this poem a drama from the circumstance of its being composed in dialogue, the license is not greater than that which has been assumed by other poets who have called their productions epics, only because they have been divided into twelve or twenty-four books.

The *Persæ* of Æschylus afforded me the first model of my conception, although the decision of the glorious contest now waging in Greece being yet suspended forbids a catastrophe parallel to the return of Xerxes and the desolation of the Persians. I have, therefore, contented myself with exhibiting a series of lyric pictures and with having wrought upon



the curtain of futurity, which falls upon the unfinished scene, such figures of indistinct and visionary delineation as suggest the final triumph of the Greek cause as a portion of the cause of civilization and social improvement.

The drama (if drama it must be called) is, however, so inartificial that I doubt whether, if recited on the Thespian wagon to an Athenian village at the Dionysiaca, it would have obtained the prize of the goat. I shall bear with equanimity any punishment greater than the loss of such a reward which the Aristarchi of the hour may think fit to inflict.

The only *goat-song* which I have yet attempted has, I confess, in spite of the unfavorable nature of the subject, received a greater and a more valuable portion of applause than I expected or than it deserved.

Common fame is the only authority which I can allege for the details which form the basis of the poem, and I must trespass upon the forgiveness of my readers for the display of newspaper erudition to which I have been reduced. Undoubtedly, until the conclusion of the war, it will be impossible to obtain an account of it sufficiently authentic for historical materials; but poets have their privilege, and it is unquestionable that actions of the most exalted courage have been performed by the Greeks—that they have gained more than one naval victory, and that their defeat in Wallachia was signalized by circumstances of heroism more glorious even than victory.

The apathy of the rulers of the civilized world to the astonishing circumstance of the descendants of that nation to which they owe their civilization—rising as it were from the ashes of their ruin—is something perfectly inexplicable to a mere spectator of the shows of this mortal scene. We are all Greeks. Our laws, our literature, our religion, our arts, have their root in Greece. But for Greece, Rome, the instructor, the conqueror, or the metropolis of our ancestors, would have spread no illumination with her arms, and we might still have been savages and idolaters; or, what is worse, might have arrived at such a stagnant and miserable state of social institution as China and Japan possess.

The human form and the human mind attained to a perfection in Greece which has impressed its image on those faultless productions whose very fragments are the despair of modern art, and has propagated impulses which cannot cease, through a thousand channels of manifest or imperceptible operation, to ennoble and delight mankind until the extinction of the race.

The modern Greek is the descendant of those glorious beings whom the imagination almost refuses to figure to itself as belonging to our

kind, and he inherits much of their sensibility, their rapidity of conception, their enthusiasm and their courage. If in many instances he is degraded by moral and political slavery to the practice of the basest vices it engenders—and that below the level of ordinary degradation—let us reflect that the corruption of the best produces the worst, and that habits which subsist only in relation to a peculiar state of social institution may be expected to cease so soon as that relation is dissolved. In fact, the Greeks, since the admirable novel of *Anastasis* could have been a faithful picture of their manners, have undergone most important changes; the flower of their youth returning to their country from the universities of Italy, Germany and France have communicated to their fellow-citizens the latest results of that social perfection of which their ancestors were the original source. The university of Chios contained before the breaking out of the revolution eight hundred students, and among them several Germans and Americans. The munificence and energy of many of the Greek princes and merchants, directed to the renovation of their country with a spirit and a wisdom which has few examples, is above all praise.

The English permit their own oppressors to act according to their natural sympathy with the Turkish tyrant and to brand upon their name the indelible blot of an alliance with the enemies of domestic happiness, of Christianity and civilization.

Russia desires to possess, not to liberate Greece; and is contented to see the Turks, its natural enemies, and the Greeks, its intended slaves, enfeeble each other until one or both fall into its net. The wise and generous policy of England would have consisted in establishing the independence of Greece and in maintaining it both against Russia and the Turk;—but when was the oppressor generous or just?

Should the English people ever become free, they will reflect upon the part which those who presume to represent their will have played in the great drama of the revival of liberty, with feelings which it would become them to anticipate. This is the age of the war of the oppressed against the oppressors, and every one of those ringleaders of the privileged gangs of murderers and swindlers, called sovereigns, look to each other for aid against the common enemy, and suspend their mutual jealousies in the presence of a mightier fear. Of this holy alliance all the despots of the earth are virtual members. But a new race has arisen throughout Europe, nursed in the abhorrence of the opinions which are its chains, and she will continue to produce fresh generations to accom-



plish that destiny which tyrants foresee and dread.

The Spanish Peninsula is already free. France is tranquil in the enjoyment of a partial exemption from the abuses which its unnatural and feeble government are vainly attempting to revive. The seed of blood and misery has been sown in Italy, and a more vigorous race is arising to go forth to the harvest. The world waits only the news of a revolution of Germany to see the tyrants who have pinna-

pled themselves on its supineness precipitated into the ruin from which they shall never arise. Well do these destroyers of mankind know their enemy, when they impute the insurrection in Greece to the same spirit before which they tremble throughout the rest of Europe, and that enemy well knows the power and the cunning of its opponents and watches the moment of their approaching weakness and inevitable division to wrest the bloody sceptres from their grasp.

## HELLAS

### DRAMATIS PERSONÆ

#### THE PROLOGUE : —

HERALD OF ETERNITY.  
CHRIST.  
SATAN.  
MAHOMET.  
CHORUS.

#### THE DRAMA : —

MAHMUD.  
HASSAN.  
DAOOD.  
AHASUERUS, a Jew.  
PHANTOM OF MAHOMET THE SECOND.  
CHORUS OF GREEK CAPTIVE WOMEN.  
MESSENGERS, SLAVES AND ATTENDANTS.

SCENE. Constantinople.  
TIME. Sunset.

### PROLOGUE : A FRAGMENT

#### HERALD OF ETERNITY

It is the day when all the sons of God  
Wait in the roofless senate-house, whose  
floor

Is Chaos, and the immovable abyss  
Frozen by His steadfast word to hyaline

The shadow of God, and delegate  
Of that before whose breath the universe  
Is as a print of dew.

Hierarchs and kings  
Who from your thrones pinnacled on the  
past

Sway the reluctant present, ye who sit  
Pavilioned on the radiance or the gloom 10  
Of mortal thought, which like an exhalation

Steaming from earth conceals the of  
heaven

Which gave it birth, assemble here  
Before your Father's throne; the swift  
decree

Yet hovers, and the fiery incarnation

Is yet withheld, clothèd in which it shall  
annul

The fairest of those wandering isles that  
gem

The sapphire space of interstellar air,  
That green and azure sphere, that earth  
enwrapped 20

Less in the beauty of its tender light  
Than in an atmosphere of living spirit  
Which interpenetrating all the . . .  
it rolls from realm to realm

And age to age, and in its ebb and flow  
Impels the generations  
To their appointed place,  
Whilst the high Arbiter  
Beholds the strife, and at the appointed  
time

Sends his decrees veiled in eternal . . . 30

Within the circuit of this pendant orb  
There lies an antique region, on which fell  
The dews of thought in the world's golden  
dawn

Earliest and most benign, and from it  
sprung

Temples and cities and immortal forms  
And harmonies of wisdom and of song,  
And thoughts, and deeds worthy of thoughts  
so fair.

And when the sun of its dominion failed,  
And when the winter of its glory came,  
The winds that stripped it bare blew on,  
and swept 40

That dew into the utmost wildernesses  
In wandering clouds of sunny rain that  
thawed

The unmaternal bosom of the North.  
Haste, sons of God, for ye beheld,  
Reluctant, or consenting, or astonished,  
The stern decrees go forth, which heaped  
on Greece

Ruin and degradation and despair.

A fourth now waits : assemble, sons of  
God,

To speed, or to prevent, or to suspend,  
If, as ye dream, such power be not with-  
held, 50  
The unaccomplished destiny.

## CHORUS

The curtain of the Universe  
Is rent and shattered,  
The splendor-wingèd worlds disperse  
Like wild doves scattered.

Space is roofless and bare,  
And in the midst a cloudy shrine,  
Dark amid thrones of light.  
In the blue glow of hyaline  
Golden worlds revolve and shine. 60  
In flight  
From every point of the Infinite,  
Like a thousand dawns on a singlenight,  
The splendors rise and spread;  
And through thunder and darkness dread  
Light and music are radiated,  
And, in their pavilioned chariots led  
By living wings high overhead,  
The giant Powers move, 69  
Gloomy or bright as the thrones they fill.

A chaos of light and motion  
Upon that glassy ocean.

The senate of the Gods is met,  
Each in his rank and station set;  
There is silence in the spaces —  
Lo ! Satan, Christ, and Mahomet  
Start from their places !

## CHRIST

Almighty Father !

Low-kneeling at the feet of Destiny

There are two fountains in which spirits  
weep 80  
When mortals err, Discord and Slavery  
named,  
And with their bitter dew two Destinies  
Filled each their irrevocable urns; the third,  
Fiercest and mightiest, mingled both, and  
added  
Chaos and Death, and slow Oblivion's lymph,  
And hate and terror, and the poisoned rain  
The Aurora of the nations. By this brow  
Whose pores wept tears of blood, by these  
wide wounds,

By this imperial crown of agony,  
By infamy and solitude and death, 90  
For this I underwent, and by the pain  
Of pity for those who would for me  
The unremembered joy of a revenge,  
For this I felt — by Plato's sacred light,  
Of which my spirit was a burning morrow —  
By Greece and all she cannot cease to be,  
Her quenchless words, sparks of immortal  
truth,  
Stars of all night — her harmonies and  
forms,  
Echoes and shadows of what Love adores  
In thee, I do compel thee, send forth  
Fate, 100  
Thy irrevocable child: let her descend  
A seraph-wingèd victory [arrayed]  
In tempest of the omnipotence of God  
Which sweeps through all things.  
From hollow leagues, from Tyranny which  
arms  
Adverse miscreeds and emulous anarchies  
To stamp, as on a wingèd serpent's seed,  
Upon the name of Freedom; from the  
storm  
Of faction, which like earthquake shakes  
and sickens  
The solid heart of enterprise; from all 110  
By which the holiest dreams of highest  
spirits  
Are stars beneath the dawn . . .

She shall arise

Victorious as the world arose from Chaos !  
And as the Heavens and the Earth arrayed  
Their presence in the beauty and the light  
Of thy first smile, O Father, as they gather  
The spirit of thy love which paves for them  
Their path o'er the abyss, till every sphere  
Shall be one living Spirit, so shall Greece —

## SATAN

Be as all things beneath the empyrean 120  
Mine ! Art thou eyeless like old Destiny,  
Thou mockery-king, crowned with a wreath  
of thorns ?  
Whose sceptre is a reed, the broken reed  
Which pierces thee ! whose throne a chair  
of scorn;  
For seest thou not beneath this crystal floor  
The innumerable worlds of golden light  
Which are my empire, and the least of  
them  
which thou wouldst redeem from me ?  
Know'st thou not them my portion ?

Or wouldst rekindle the strife ? 130  
Which our great Father then did arbitrate  
When he assigned to his competing sons  
Each his apportioned realm ?

Thou Destiny,  
Thou who art mailed in the omnipotence  
Of Him who sends thee forth, whate'er  
thy task,

Speed, spare not to accomplish, and be mine  
Thy trophies, whether Greece again become  
The fountain in the desert whence the  
earth

Shall drink of freedom, which shall give it  
strength

To suffer, or a gulf of hollow death 140  
To swallow all delight, all life, all hope.  
Go, thou Vicegerent of my will, no less  
Than of the Father's; but lest thou shouldst  
faint,

The winged hounds, Famine and Pestilence,  
Shall wait on thee, the hundred-forked  
snake,

Insatiate Superstition, still shall  
The earth behind thy steps, and War shall  
hover

Above, and Fraud shall gape below, and  
Change

Shall flit before thee on her dragon wings,  
Convulsing and consuming, and I add 150  
Three vials of the tears which demons weep  
When virtuous spirits through the gate of  
Death

Pass triumphing over the thorns of life,  
Sceptres and crowns, mitres and swords and  
snares,

Trampling in scorn, like Him and Socrates.  
The first is Anarchy; when Power and  
Pleasure,

Glory and science and security,  
On Freedom hang like fruit on the green  
tree,

Then pour it forth, and men shall gather  
ashes.

The second Tyranny —

CHRIST

Obdurate spirit !  
Thou seest but the Past in the To-come. 161  
Pride is thy error and thy punishment.  
Boast not thine empire, dream not that thy  
worlds

Are more than furnace-sparks or rainbow-  
drops

Before the Power that wields and kindles  
them.

True greatness asks not space, true excel-  
lence

Lives in the Spirit of all things that live,  
Which lends it to the worlds thou callest  
thine.

. . . . .

MAHOMET

Haste thou and fill the waning crescent  
With beams as keen as those which pierced  
the shadow 170

Of Christian night rolled back upon the  
West

When the orient moon of Islam rode in  
triumph

From Tmolus to the Acroceraunian snow.

. . . . .

Wake, thou Word  
Of God, and from the throne of Destiny  
Even to the utmost limit of thy way  
May Triumph

. . . . .

Be thou a curse on them whose creed  
Divides and multiplies the most high God.

HELLAS

SCENE — *A Terrace, on the Seraglio.* MAHMUD  
(sleeping); an Indian Slave sitting beside his  
Couch.

CHORUS OF GREEK CAPTIVE WOMEN

We strew these opiate flowers  
On thy restless pillow;

They were stripped from orient bowers,  
By the Indian billow.

Be thy sleep  
Calm and deep,  
Like theirs who fell — not ours who weep !

INDIAN

Away, unlovely dreams !

Away, false shapes of sleep !

Be his, as Heaven seems,

Clear, and bright, and deep !  
Soft as love, and calm as death,  
Sweet as a summer night without a breath.

CHORUS

Sleep, sleep ! our song is laden

With the soul of slumber;

It was sung by a Samian maiden,



Whose lover was of the number  
 Who now keep  
 That calm sleep  
 Whence none may wake, where none shall  
 weep. 20

## INDIAN

I touch thy temples pale!  
 I breathe my soul on thee!  
 And could my prayers avail,  
 All my joy should be  
 Dead, and I would live to weep,  
 So thou mightst win one hour of quiet  
 sleep.

## CHORUS

Breathe low, low,  
 The spell of the mighty mistress now!  
 When Conscience lulls her sated snake,  
 And Tyrants sleep, let Freedom wake. 30  
 Breathe low — low,  
 The words, which, like secret fire, shall  
 flow  
 Through the veins of the frozen earth —  
 low, low!

## SEMICHORUS I

Life may change, but it may fly not;  
 Hope may vanish, but can die not;  
 Truth be veiled, but still it burneth;  
 Love repulsed, — but it returneth.

## SEMICHORUS II

Yet were life a charnel, where  
 Hope lay coffined with Despair;  
 Yet were truth a sacred lie. 40  
 Love were lust —

## SEMICHORUS I

If Liberty  
 Lent not life its soul of light,  
 Hope its iris of delight,  
 Truth its prophet's robe to wear,  
 Love its power to give and bear.

## CHORUS

In the great morning of the world,  
 The spirit of God with might unfurled  
 The flag of Freedom over Chaos,  
 And all its banded anarchs fled,  
 Like vultures frightened from Imaus 50  
 Before an earthquake's tread.  
 So from Time's tempestuous dawn  
 Freedom's splendor burst and shone;  
 Thermopylæ and Marathon

Caught, like mountains beacon-lighted,  
 The springing Fire; the winged  
 glory  
 On Philippi half-alighted,  
 Like an eagle on a promontory.  
 Its unwearied wings could fan  
 The quenchless ashes of Milan. 60  
 From age to age, from man to man  
 It lived; and lit from land to land  
 Florence, Albion, Switzerland.

Then night fell; and, as from night,  
 Reassuming fiery flight,  
 From the West swift Freedom came,  
 Against the course of heaven and  
 doom,  
 A second sun arrayed in flame,  
 To burn, to kindle, to illumine.  
 From far Atlantis its young beams 70  
 Chased the shadows and the dreams.  
 France, with all her sanguine steams,  
 Hid, but quenched it not; again  
 Through clouds its shafts of glory rain  
 From utmost Germany to Spain.

As an eagle fed with morning  
 Scorns the embattled tempest's warning,  
 When she seeks her aerie hanging  
 In the mountain-cedar's hair,  
 And her brood expect the clanging 80  
 Of her wings through the wild air,  
 Sick with famine; — Freedom so  
 To what of Greece remaineth now  
 Returns; her hoary ruins glow  
 Like orient mountains lost in day;  
 Beneath the safety of her wings  
 Her renovated nurslings play,  
 And in the naked lightnings  
 Of truth they purge their dazzled eyes.  
 Let Freedom leave, where'er she flies, 90  
 A desert, or a paradise;  
 Let the beautiful and the brave  
 Share her glory, or a grave.

## SEMICHORUS I

With the gifts of gladness  
 Greece did thy cradle strew;

## SEMICHORUS II

With the tears of sadness  
 Greece did thy shroud bedew;

## SEMICHORUS I

With an orphan's affection  
 She followed thy bier through time;

SEMICHORUS II

And at thy resurrection 100  
Reappeareth, like thou, sublime !

SEMICHORUS I

If Heaven should resume thee,  
To Heaven shall her spirit ascend;

SEMICHORUS II

If Hell should entomb thee,  
To Hell shall her high hearts bend.

SEMICHORUS I

If Annihilation —

SEMICHORUS II

Dust let her glories be;  
And a name and a nation  
Be forgotten, Freedom, with thee !

INDIAN

His brow grows darker — breathe not —  
move not ! 110  
He starts — he shudders; ye that love not,  
With your panting loud and fast  
Have awakened him at last.

MAHMUD (*starting from his sleep*)

Man the Seraglio-guard ! make fast the  
gate.  
What ! from a cannonade of three short  
hours ?  
'Tis false ! that breach towards the Bos-  
phorus  
Cannot be practicable yet — who stirs ?  
Stand to the match, that, when the foe pre-  
vails,  
One spark may mix in reconciling ruin  
The conqueror and the conquered ! Heave  
the tower 120  
Into the gap — wrench off the roof.

*Enter HASSAN*

Ha ! what !

The truth of day lightens upon my dream,  
And I am Mahmud still.

HASSAN

Your Sublime Highness  
Is strangely moved.

MAHMUD

The times do cast strange shadows  
On those who watch and who must rule  
their course,

Lest they, being first in peril as in glory,  
Be whelmed in the fierce ebb: — and these  
are of them.

Thrice has a gloomy vision hunted me  
As thus from sleep into the troubled day;  
It shakes me as the tempest shakes the  
sea, 130

Leaving no figure upon memory's glass.  
Would that — no matter. Thou didst say  
thou knewest

A Jew, whose spirit is a chronicle  
Of strange and secret and forgotten things.  
I bade thee summon him; 't is said his tribe  
Dream, and are wise interpreters of dreams.

HASSAN

The Jew of whom I spake is old, so old  
He seems to have outlived a world's decay;  
The hoary mountains and the wrinkled  
ocean  
Seem younger still than he; his hair and  
beard 140

Are whiter than the tempest-sifted snow;  
His cold pale limbs and pulseless arteries  
Are like the fibres of a cloud instinct  
With light, and to the soul that quickens  
them

Are as the atoms of the mountain-drift  
To the winter wind; but from his eye  
looks forth

A life of unconsumèd thought which pierces  
The present, and the past, and the to-  
come.

Some say that this is he whom the great  
prophet

Jesus, the son of Joseph, for his mockery,  
Mocked with the curse of immortality. 151  
Some feign that he is Enoch; others dream  
He was pre-adamite, and has survived  
Cycles of generation and of ruin.

The sage, in truth, by dreadful abstinence,  
And conquering penance of the mutinous  
flesh,

Deep contemplation, and unwearied study,  
In years outstretched beyond the date of  
man,

May have attained to sovereignty and sci-  
ence

Over those strong and secret things and  
thoughts 160

Which others fear and know not.

MAHMUD

I would talk  
With this old Jew.

HASSAN

Thy will is even now

Made known to him, where he dwells in a  
sea-cavern

'Mid the Demonesi, less accessible  
Than thou or God! He who would ques-  
tion him

Must sail alone at sunset, where the stream  
Of Ocean sleeps around those foamless  
isles,

When the young moon is westering as now,  
And evening airs wander upon the wave;  
And when the pines of that bee-pasturing  
isle,

Green Erebinthus, quench the fiery shadow<sup>170</sup>  
Of its gilt prow within the sapphire water,  
Then must the lonely helmsman cry aloud,  
Ahasuerus! and the caverns round

Will answer, Ahasuerus! If his prayer  
Be granted, a faint meteor will arise,  
Lighting him over Marmora, and a wind  
Will rush out of the sighing pine forest,  
And with the wind a storm of harmony  
Unutterably sweet, and pilot him<sup>180</sup>  
Through the soft twilight to the Bos-  
phorus:

Thence, at the hour and place and circum-  
stance

Fit for the matter of their conference,  
The Jew appears. Few dare, and few who  
dare

Win the desired communion — but that  
shout

Bodes —

[*A shout within.*]

MAHMUD

Evil, doubtless; like all human sounds.  
Let me converse with spirits.

HASSAN

That shout again.

MAHMUD

This Jew whom thou hast summoned —

HASSAN

Will be here —

MAHMUD

When the omnipotent hour, to which are  
yoked

He, I, and all things, shall compel —  
enough.

190

Silence those mutineers — that drunken  
crew

That crowd about the pilot in the storm.

Ay! strike the foremost shorter by a head!

They weary me, and I have need of rest.

Kings are like stars — they rise and set,  
they have

The worship of the world, but no repose.

[*Exeunt severally.*]

CHORUS

Worlds on worlds are rolling ever

From creation to decay,

Like the bubbles on a river,

Sparkling, bursting, borne away. 200

But they are still immortal

Who, through birth's orient portal

And death's dark chasm hurrying to and  
fro,

Clothe their unceasing flight

In the brief dust and light

Gathered around their chariots as they  
go;

New shapes they still may weave,

New gods, new laws receive,

Bright or dim are they, as the robes they  
last

On Death's bare ribs had cast. 210

A power from the unknown God,

A Promethean conqueror, came;

Like a triumphal path he trod

The thorns of death and shame.

A mortal shape to him

Was like the vapor dim

Which the orient planet animates with  
light;

Hell, Sin and Slavery came,

Like bloodhounds mild and tame,

Nor preyed until their lord had taken  
flight; 220

The moon of Mahomet

Arose, and it shall set;

While blazoned as on heaven's immortal  
noon

The cross leads generations on.

Swift as the radiant shapes of sleep

From one, whose dreams are Paradise,

Fly, when the fond wretch wakes to  
weep,

And day peers forth with her blank  
eyes;

So fleet, so faint, so fair,

The Powers of earth and air 230



Fled from the folding star of Bethlehem;  
 Apollo, Pan, and Love,  
 And even Olympian Jove,  
 Grew weak, for killing Truth had glared  
 on them;  
 Our hills and seas and streams,  
 Dispeopled of their dreams,  
 Their waters turned to blood, their dew to  
 tears,  
 Wailed for the golden years.

*Enter MAHMUD, HASSAN, DAOOD, and others*

MAHMUD

More gold? our ancestors bought gold with  
 victory, 239  
 And shall I sell it for defeat?

DAOOD

The Janizars

Clamor for pay.

MAHMUD

Go, bid them pay themselves  
 With Christian blood! Are there no Gre-  
 cian virgins  
 Whose shrieks and spasms and tears they  
 may enjoy?  
 No infidel children to impale on spears?  
 No hoary priests after that Patriarch  
 Who bent the curse against his country's  
 heart,  
 Which clove his own at last? Go! bid  
 them kill;  
 Blood is the seed of gold.

DAOOD

It has been sown,  
 And yet the harvest to the sickle-men 249  
 Is as a grain to each.

MAHMUD

Then take this signet.  
 Unlock the seventh chamber, in which lie  
 The treasures of victorious Solyman,  
 An empire's spoil stored for a day of ruin.  
 O spirit of my sires, is it not come?  
 The prey-birds and the wolves are gorged  
 and sleep;  
 But these, who spread their feast on the  
 red earth,  
 Hunger for gold, which fills not. — See  
 them fed;  
 Then lead them to the rivers of fresh death.

[Exit DAOOD.]

Oh, miserable dawn, after a night  
 More glorious than the day which it  
 usurped! 260  
 O faith in God! O power on earth! O  
 word  
 Of the great Prophet, whose o'ershadowing  
 wings  
 Darkened the thrones and idols of the  
 West,  
 Now bright! — for thy sake cursèd be the  
 hour,  
 Even as a father by an evil child,  
 When the orient moon of Islam rolled in  
 triumph  
 From Caucasus to white Ceraunia!  
 Ruin above, and anarchy below;  
 Terror without, and treachery within;  
 The chalice of destruction full, and all 270  
 Thirsting to drink; and who among us  
 dares  
 To dash it from his lips? and where is  
 Hope?

HASSAN

The lamp of our dominion still rides high;  
 One God is God — Mahomet is his Pro-  
 phet.  
 Four hundred thousand Moslems, from the  
 limits  
 Of utmost Asia, irresistibly  
 Throng, like full clouds at the Sirocco's cry,  
 But not like them to weep their strength  
 in tears;  
 They bear destroying lightning, and their  
 step  
 Wakes earthquake, to consume and over-  
 whelm, 280  
 And reign in ruin. Phrygian Olympus,  
 Tmolus, and Latmos, and Mycale, roughen  
 With horrent arms; and lofty ships, even  
 now,  
 Like vapors anchored to a mountain's edge,  
 Freightèd with fire and whirlwind, wait at  
 Scala  
 The convoy of the ever-veering wind.  
 Samos is drunk with blood; the Greek has  
 paid  
 Brief victory with swift loss and long de-  
 spair.  
 The false Moldavian serfs fled fast and far  
 When the fierce shout of Allah-illa-Allah  
 Rose like the war-cry of the northern  
 wind, 291  
 Which kills the sluggish clouds, and leaves  
 a flock

Of wild swans struggling with the naked storm.

So were the lost Greeks on the Danube's day !

If night is mute, yet the returning sun  
Kindles the voices of the morning birds;  
Nor at thy bidding less exultingly  
Than birds rejoicing in the golden day  
The Anarchies of Africa unleash  
Their tempest-winged cities of the sea, 300  
To speak in thunder to the rebel world.  
Like sulphurous clouds half-shattered by  
the storm,

They sweep the pale Ægean, while the Queen

Of Ocean, bound upon her island throne,  
Far in the West, sits mourning that her sons,

Who frown on Freedom, spare a smile for thee.

Russia still hovers, as an eagle might  
Within a cloud, near which a kite and crane

Hang tangled in inextricable fight,  
To stoop upon the victor; for she fears 310  
The name of Freedom, even as she hates thine.

But recreant Austria loves thee as the Grave

Loves Pestilence, and her slow dogs of war,  
Fleshed with the chase, come up from Italy,

And howl upon their limits; for they see  
The panther, Freedom, fled to her old cover,

Amid seas and mountains, and a mightier brood

Crouch round. What Anarch wears a crown or mitre,

Or bears the sword, or grasps the key of gold,

Whose friends are not thy friends, whose foes thy foes ? 320

Our arsenals and our armories are full;  
Our forts defy assault; ten thousand cannon

Lie ranged upon the beach, and hour by hour

Their earth-convulsing wheels affright the city;

The galloping of fiery steeds makes pale  
The Christian merchant; and the yellow Jew

Hides his hoard deeper in the faithless earth.

Like clouds, and like the shadows of the clouds,

Over the hills of Anatolia,  
Swift in wide troops the Tartar chivalry 330  
Sweep; the far-flashing of their starry lances

Reverberates the dying light of day.

We have one God, one King, one Hope,  
one Law;

But many-headed Insurrection stands  
Divided in itself, and soon must fall.

MAHMUD

Proud words, when deeds come short, are seasonable.

Look, Hassan, on yon crescent moon, emblazoned

Upon that shattered flag of fiery cloud  
Which leads the rear of the departing day,

Wan emblem of an empire fading now 340  
See how it trembles in the blood-red air,  
And like a mighty lamp whose oil is spent,  
Shrinks on the horizon's edge, while, from above,

One star with insolent and victorious light,  
Hovers above its fall, and with keen beams  
Like arrows through a fainting antelope,  
Strikes its weak form to death.

HASSAN

Even as that moon

Renews itself —

MAHMUD

Shall we be not renewed !

Far other bark than ours were needed now  
To stem the torrent of descending time; 350  
The spirit that lifts the slave before his lord

Stalks through the capitals of armed kings,  
And spreads his ensign in the wilderness;  
Exults in chains; and, when the rebel falls,

Cries like the blood of Abel from the dust;  
And the inheritors of the earth, like beasts  
When earthquake is unleashed, with idiot fear

Cower in their kingly dens — as I do now.  
What were Defeat, when Victory must appall ?

Or Danger, when Security looks pale ? 360  
How said the messenger, who from the fort  
Islanded in the Danube saw the battle  
Of Bucharest ? that —

HASSAN

Ibrahim's scimitar  
Drew with its gleam swift victory from  
heaven  
To burn before him in the night of battle —  
A light and a destruction.

MAHMUD

Ay ! the day  
Was ours; but how ?

HASSAN

The light Wallachians,  
The Arnaut, Servian, and Albanian allies,  
Fled from the glance of our artillery  
Almost before the thunder-stone alit; <sup>370</sup>  
One half the Grecian army made a bridge  
Of safe and slow retreat with Moslem  
dead;  
The other —

MAHMUD

Speak — tremble not.

HASSAN

Islanded  
By victor myriads formed in hollow square  
With rough and steadfast front, and thrice  
flung back  
The deluge of our foaming cavalry;  
Thrice their keen wedge of battle pierced  
our lines.  
Our baffled army trembled like one man  
Before a host, and gave them space; but  
soon  
From the surrounding hills the batteries  
blazed, <sup>380</sup>  
Kneading them down with fire and iron  
rain.  
Yet none approached; till, like a field of  
corn  
Under the hook of the swart sickle-man,  
The band, entrenched in mounds of Turk-  
ish dead,  
grew weak and few. Then said the Pacha,  
'Slaves,  
Render yourselves — they have abandoned  
you —  
What hope of refuge, or retreat, or aid ?  
We grant your lives.' — 'Grant that which  
is thine own !'  
Cried one, and fell upon his sword and  
died !  
Another — 'God, and man, and hope aban-  
don me; <sup>390</sup>

But I to them and to myself remain  
Constant;' he bowed his head and his  
heart burst.

A third exclaimed, 'There is a refuge,  
tyrant,

Where thou darest not pursue; and canst  
not harm,

Shouldst thou pursue; there we shall meet  
again.'

Then held his breath, and, after a brief  
spasm,

The indignant spirit cast its mortal garment  
Among the slain — dead earth upon the  
earth !

So these survivors, each by different ways,  
Some strange, all sudden, none dishonor-  
able, <sup>400</sup>

Met in triumphant death; and, when our  
army

Closed in, while yet wonder, and awe, and  
shame

Held back the base hyenas of the battle  
That feed upon the dead and fly the living,

One rose out of the chaos of the slain;  
And if it were a corpse which some dread

spirit

Of the old saviors of the land we rule  
Had lifted in its anger, wandering by;

Or if there burned within the dying man  
Unquenchable disdain of death, and faith

Creating what it feigned, — I cannot tell;  
But he cried, 'Phantoms of the free, we

come ! <sup>412</sup>

Armies of the Eternal, ye who strike  
To dust the citadels of sanguine kings,

And shake the souls throned on their stony  
hearts,

And thaw their frost-work diadems like  
dew;

O ye who float around this clime, and weave  
The garment of the glory which it wears,

Whose fame, though earth betray the dust  
it clasped,

Lies sepulchred in monumental thought; <sup>420</sup>

Progenitors of all that yet is great,

Ascribe to your bright senate, oh, accept

In your high ministrations, us, your sons —

Us first, and the more glorious yet to  
come !

And ye, weak conquerors ! giants, who look  
pale

When the crushed worm rebels beneath  
your tread —

The vultures, and the dogs, your pensioners  
tame,



Are overgorged; but, like oppressors, still  
 They crave the relic of Destruction's feast.  
 The exhalations and the thirsty winds <sup>430</sup>  
 Are sick with blood; the dew is foul with  
 death;  
 Heaven's light is quenched in slaughter;  
 thus where'er  
 Upon your camps, cities, or towers, or  
 fleets,  
 The obscene birds the reeking remnants  
 cast  
 Of these dead limbs, — upon your streams  
 and mountains,  
 Upon your fields, your gardens, and your  
 housetops, —  
 Where'er the winds shall creep, or the  
 clouds fly,  
 Or the dews fall, or the angry sun look  
 down  
 With poisoned light — Famine, and Pesti-  
 lence, <sup>439</sup>  
 And Panic, shall wage war upon our side!  
 Nature from all her boundaries is moved  
 Against ye; Time has found ye light as  
 foam.  
 The Earth rebels; and Good and Evil stake  
 Their empire o'er the unborn world of men  
 On this one cast; but ere the die be thrown,  
 The renovated genius of our race,  
 Proud umpire of the impious game, de-  
 scends,  
 A seraph-winged Victory, bestriding  
 The tempest of the Omnipotence of God,  
 Which sweeps all things to their appointed  
 doom, <sup>450</sup>  
 And you to oblivion! — More he would  
 have said,  
 But —

MAHMUD

Died — as thou shouldst ere thy lips had  
 painted  
 Their ruin in the hues of our success.  
 A rebel's crime, guilt with a rebel's tongue!  
 Your heart is Greek, Hassan.

HASSAN

It may be so:  
 A spirit not my own wrenched me within,  
 And I have spoken words I fear and hate;  
 Yet would I die for —

MAHMUD

Live! oh, live! outlive  
 Me and this sinking empire. But the  
 fleet —

HASSAN

Alas!

MAHMUD

The fleet which, like a flock of clouds  
 Chased by the wind, flies the insurgent  
 banner! <sup>461</sup>  
 Our winged castles from their merchant  
 ships!  
 Our myriads before their weak pirate  
 bands!  
 Our arms before their chains! our years of  
 empire  
 Before their centuries of servile fear!  
 Death is awake! Repulse is on the wa-  
 ters;  
 They own no more the thunder-bearing  
 banner  
 Of Mahmud, but, like hounds of a base  
 breed,  
 Gorge from a stranger's hand, and rend  
 their master.

HASSAN

Latmos, and Ampelos, and Phanæ, saw <sup>470</sup>  
 The wreck —

MAHMUD

The caves of the Icarian isles  
 Told each to the other in loud mockery,  
 And with the tongue as of a thousand  
 echoes,  
 First of the sea-convulsing fight — and  
 then —  
 Thou darest to speak — senseless are the  
 mountains;  
 Interpret thou their voice!

HASSAN

My presence bore  
 A part in that day's shame. The Grecian  
 fleet  
 Bore down at daybreak from the north, and  
 hung  
 As multitudinous on the ocean line  
 As cranes upon the cloudless Thracian  
 wind. <sup>480</sup>  
 Our squadron, convoying ten thousand  
 men,  
 Was stretching towards Nauplia when the  
 battle  
 Was kindled.  
 First through the hail of our artillery  
 The agile Hydriote barks with press of sail  
 Dashed; ship to ship, cannon to cannon,  
 man

To man, were grappled in the embrace of  
 war,  
 Inextricable but by death or victory.  
 The tempest of the raging fight convulsed  
 To its crystalline depths that stainless sea,  
 And shook heaven's roof of golden morn-  
 ing clouds 491  
 Poised on an hundred azure mountain isles.  
 In the brief trances of the artillery  
 One cry from the destroyed and the de-  
 stroyer  
 Rose, and a cloud of desolation wrapped  
 The unforeseen event, till the north wind  
 Sprung from the sea, lifting the heavy veil  
 Of battle-smoke — then victory — victory !  
 For, as we thought, three frigates from  
 Algiers  
 Bore down from Naxos to our aid, but soon  
 The abhorred cross glimmered behind, be-  
 fore, 501  
 Among, around us; and that fatal sign  
 Dried with its beams the strength in Mos-  
 lem hearts,  
 As the sun drinks the dew. — What more ?  
 We fled !  
 Our noonday path over the sanguine foam  
 Was beaconed — and the glare struck the  
 sun pale —  
 By our consuming transports; the fierce  
 light  
 Made all the shadows of our sails blood-  
 red,  
 And every countenance blank. Some ships  
 lay feeding  
 The ravening fire even to the water's level:  
 Some were blown up; some, settling heav-  
 ily, 511  
 Sunk; and the shrieks of our companions  
 died  
 Upon the wind that bore us fast and far,  
 Even after they were dead. Nine thousand  
 perished !  
 We met the vultures legioned in the air,  
 Stemming the torrent of the tainted wind;  
 They, screaming from their cloudy moun-  
 tain peaks,  
 Stooped through the sulphurous battle-  
 smoke, and perched  
 Each on the weltering carcass that we  
 loved,  
 Like its ill angel or its damnèd soul, 520  
 Riding upon the bosom of the sea.  
 We saw the dog-fish hastening to their  
 feast.  
 Joy waked the voiceless people of the sea,

And ravening Famine left his ocean-cave  
 To dwell with War, with us, and with De-  
 spair.

We met night three hours to the west of  
 Patmos,  
 And with night, tempest —

MAHMUD

Cease !

*Enter a Messenger*

MESSENGER

Your Sublime Highness,  
 That Christian hound, the Muscovite am-  
 bassador,  
 Has left the city. If the rebel fleet  
 Had anchored in the port, had victory 530  
 Crowned the Greek legions in the Hippo-  
 drome,  
 Panic were tamer. Obedience and Mutiny,  
 Like giants in contention planet-struck,  
 Stand gazing on each other. There is peace  
 In Stamboul.

MAHMUD

Is the grave not calmer still ?  
 Its ruins shall be mine.

HASSAN

Fear not the Russian;  
 The tiger leagues not with the stag at bay  
 Against the hunter. Cunning, base, and  
 cruel,  
 He crouches, watching till the spoil be won,  
 And must be paid for his reserve in blood.  
 After the war is fought, yield the sleek  
 Russian 541  
 That which thou canst not keep, his de-  
 served portion  
 Of blood, which shall not flow through  
 streets and fields,  
 Rivers and seas, like that which we may  
 win,  
 But stagnate in the veins of Christian  
 slaves !

*Enter Second Messenger*

SECOND MESSENGER

Nauplia, Tripolizza, Mothou, Athens,  
 Navarin, Artas, Monembasia,  
 Corinth and Thebes, are carried by as-  
 sault;  
 And every Islamite who made his dogs  
 Fat with the flesh of Galilean slaves 550

Passed at the edge of the sword; the lust  
of blood,  
Which made our warriors drunk, is  
quenched in death;  
But like a fiery plague breaks out anew  
In deeds which make the Christian cause  
look pale  
In its own light. The garrison of Patras  
Has store but for ten days, nor is there  
hope  
But from the Briton; at once slave and  
tyrant,  
His wishes still are weaker than his fears,  
Or he would sell what faith may yet re-  
main  
From the oaths broke in Genoa and in  
Norway; 560  
And if you buy him not, your treasury  
Is empty even of promises — his own coin.  
The freedman of a western poet chief  
Holds Attica with seven thousand rebels,  
And has beat back the Pacha of Negropont;  
The aged Ali sits in Yanina,  
A crownless metaphor of empire;  
His name, that shadow of his withered  
might,  
Holds our besieging army like a spell  
In prey to famine, pest, and mutiny; 570  
He, bastioned in his citadel, looks forth  
Joyless upon the sapphire lake that mirrors  
The ruins of the city where he reigned,  
Childless and sceptreless. The Greek has  
reaped  
The costly harvest his own blood matured,  
Not the sower, Ali — who has bought a  
truce  
From Ypsilanti, with ten camel-loads  
Of Indian gold.

*Enter a Third Messenger*

MAHMUD

What more ?

THIRD MESSENGER

The Christian tribes  
Of Lebanon and the Syrian wilderness  
Are in revolt; Damascus, Hems, Aleppo, 580  
Tremble; the Arab menaces Medina;  
The Æthiop has entrenched himself in Sen-  
naar,  
And keeps the Egyptian rebel well em-  
ployed,  
Who denies homage, claims investiture  
As price of tardy aid. Persia demands

The cities on the Tigris, and the Georgians  
Refuse their living tribute. Crete and  
Cyprus,  
Like mountain-twins that from each other's  
veins  
Catch the volcano fire and earthquake  
spasm,  
Shake in the general fever. Through the  
city, 59  
Like birds before a storm, the Santon  
shriek,  
And prophesyings horrible and new  
Are heard among the crowd; that sea of  
men  
Sleeps on the wrecks it made, breathless  
and still.  
A Dervise, learnèd in the Koran, preaches  
That it is written how the sins of Islam  
Must raise up a destroyer even now.  
The Greeks expect a Saviour from the west,  
Who shall not come, men say, in clouds  
and glory,  
But in the Omnipresence of that Spirit 600  
In which all live and are. Ominous signs  
Are blazoned broadly on the noonday sky;  
One saw a red cross stamped upon the  
sun;  
It has rained blood; and monstrous births  
declare  
The secret wrath of Nature and her Lord.  
The army encamped upon the Cydaris  
Was roused last night by the alarm of bat-  
tle,  
And saw two hosts conflicting in the air, —  
The shadows doubtless of the unborn time  
Cast on the mirror of the night. While  
yet 610  
The fight hung balanced, there arose a  
storm  
Which swept the phantoms from among  
the stars.  
At the third watch the Spirit of the Plague  
Was heard abroad flapping among the  
tents;  
Those who relieved watch found the senti-  
nels dead.  
The last news from the camp is that a  
thousand  
Have sickened, and —

*Enter a Fourth Messenger*

MAHMUD

And thou, pale ghost, dim shadow  
Of some untimely rumor, speak !



## FOURTH MESSENGER

One comes  
Fainting with toil, covered with foam and  
blood;

He stood, he says, on Chelonites' 620  
Promontory, which o'erlooks the isles that  
groan

Under the Briton's frown, and all their wa-  
ters

Then trembling in the splendor of the  
moon;

When, as the wandering clouds unveiled or  
hid

Her boundless light, he saw two adverse  
fleets

Stalk through the night in the horizon's  
glimmer,

Mingling fierce thunders and sulphureous  
gleams,

And smoke which strangled every infant  
wind

That soothed the silver clouds through the  
deep air.

At length the battle slept, but the Sirocco  
Awoke, and drove his flock of thunder-  
clouds 631

Over the sea-horizon, blotting out  
All objects — save that in the faint moon-  
glimpse

He saw, or dreamed he saw, the Turkish  
admiral

And two the loftiest of our ships of war  
With the bright image of that Queen of  
Heaven,

Who hid, perhaps, her face for grief, re-  
versed;

And the abhorred cross —

*Enter an Attendant*

## ATTENDANT

Your Sublime Highness,  
The Jew, who —

## MAHMUD

Could not come more seasonably.  
Bid him attend. I'll hear no more! too  
long 640

We gaze on danger through the mist of  
fear,

And multiply upon our shattered hopes  
The images of ruin. Come what will!

To-morrow and to-morrow are as lamps  
Set in our path to light us to the edge

Through rough and smooth; nor can we  
suffer aught

Which he inflicts not in whose hand we are.  
[*Exeunt.*]

## SEMICHORUS I

Would I were the wingèd cloud  
Of a tempest swift and loud!

I would scorn

650

The smile of morn,

And the wave where the moonrise is born!

I would leave

The spirits of eve

A shroud for the corpse of the day to weave  
From other threads than mine!

Bask in the deep blue noon divine

Who would, not I.

## SEMICHORUS II

Whither to fly?

## SEMICHORUS I

Where the rocks that gird the Ægean 660  
Echo to the battle pæan

Of the free,

I would flee,

A tempestuous herald of victory!

My golden rain

For the Grecian slain

Should mingle in tears with the bloody  
main;

And my solemn thunder-knell

Should ring to the world the passing-bell  
Of tyranny! 670

## SEMICHORUS II

Ah king! wilt thou chain

The rack and the rain?

Wilt thou fetter the lightning and hurri-  
cane?

The storms are free,

But we —

## CHORUS

O Slavery! thou frost of the world's prime,  
Killing its flowers and leaving its thorns  
bare!

Thy touch has stamped these limbs with  
crime,

These brows thy branding garland bear;  
But the free heart, the impassive soul,

Scorn thy control! 681

## SEMICHORUS I

Let there be light! said Liberty;  
And like sunrise from the sea

Athens arose ! — Around her born,  
Shone like mountains in the morn  
Glorious states; — and are they now  
Ashes, wrecks, oblivion ?

SEMICHORUS II

Go

Where Thermæ and Asopus swallowed  
Persia, as the sand does foam;  
Deluge upon deluge followed, 690  
Discord, Macedon, and Rome;  
And, lastly, thou !

SEMICHORUS I

Temples and towers,

Citadels and marts, and they  
Who live and die there, have been ours,  
And may be thine, and must decay;  
But Greece and her foundations are  
Built below the tide of war,  
Based on the crystalline sea  
Of thought and its eternity;  
Her citizens, imperial spirits, 700  
Rule the present from the past;  
On all this world of men inherits  
Their seal is set.

SEMICHORUS II

Hear ye the blast,

Whose Orphic thunder thrilling calls  
From ruin her Titanian walls ?  
Whose spirit shakes the sapless bones  
Of Slavery ? Argos, Corinth, Crete,  
Hear, and from their mountain thrones  
The dæmons and the nymphs repeat  
The harmony.

SEMICHORUS I

I hear, I hear ! 710

SEMICHORUS II

The world's eyeless charioteer,  
Destiny, is hurrying by !  
What faith is crushed, what empire  
bleeds  
Beneath her earthquake-footed steeds ?  
What eagle-wingèd Victory sits  
At her right hand ? what Shadow flits  
Before ? what Splendor rolls behind ?  
Ruin and Renovation cry,  
Who but we ?

SEMICHORUS I

I hear, I hear !

The hiss as of a rushing wind, 720

The roar as of an ocean foaming,  
The thunder as of earthquake coming  
I hear, I hear !

The crash as of an empire falling,  
The shrieks as of a people calling  
Mercy ! Mercy ! — How they thrill !  
Then a shout of ' Kill, kill, kill !'  
And then a small still voice, thus —

SEMICHORUS II

For

Revenge and Wrong bring forth their kind;  
The foul cubs like their parents are; 730  
Their den is in the guilty mind,  
And Conscience feeds them with despair;

SEMICHORUS I

In sacred Athens, near the fane  
Of Wisdom, Pity's altar stood;  
Serve not the unknown God in vain,  
But pay that broken shrine again  
Love for hate, and tears for blood.

*Enter MAHMUD and AHASUERUS*

MAHMUD

Thou art a man, thou sayest, even as we.

AHASUERUS

No more !

MAHMUD

But raised above thy fellow-men  
By thought, as I by power.

AHASUERUS

Thou sayest so.

MAHMUD

Thou art an adept in the difficult lore 741  
Of Greek and Frank philosophy; thou  
numberest

The flowers, and thou measurest the stars;  
Thou severest element from element;  
Thy spirit is present in the past, and sees  
The birth of this old world through all its  
cycles

Of desolation and of loveliness,  
And when man was not, and how man be-  
came

The monarch and the slave of this low  
sphere,

And all its narrow circles — it is much. 750  
I honor thee, and would be what thou art  
Were I not what I am; but the unborn  
hour,

Cradled in fear and hope, conflicting storms,  
Who shall unveil? Nor thou, nor I, nor  
any

Mighty or wise. I apprehended not  
What thou hast taught me, but I now per-  
ceive

That thou art no interpreter of dreams;  
Thou dost not own that art, device, or God,  
Can make the future present — let it come!  
Moreover thou disdainest us and ours! <sup>760</sup>  
Thou art as God, whom thou contempest.

## AHASUERUS

Disdain thee? — not the worm beneath  
thy feet!

The Fathomless has care for meaner things  
Than thou canst dream, and has made  
pride for those

Who would be what they may not, or would  
seem

That which they are not. Sultan! talk no  
more

Of thee and me, the future and the past;  
But look on that which cannot change —  
the One,

The unborn and the undying. Earth and  
Ocean,

Space, and the isles of life or light that  
gem <sup>770</sup>

The sapphire floods of interstellar air,  
This firmament pavilioned upon chaos,  
With all its cressets of immortal fire,  
Whose outwall, bastionèd impregnably  
Against the escape of boldest thoughts,  
repels them

As Calpe the Atlantic clouds — this Whole  
Of suns, and worlds, and men, and beasts,  
and flowers,

With all the silent or tempestuous workings  
By which they have been, are, or cease to  
be,

Is but a vision; all that it inherits <sup>780</sup>  
Are motes of a sick eye, bubbles, and  
dreams;

Thought is its cradle and its grave, nor less  
The future and the past are idle shadows  
Of thought's eternal flight — they have no  
being;

Nought is but that which feels itself to be.

## MAHMUD

What meanest thou? thy words stream  
like a tempest

Of dazzling mist within my brain — they  
shake

The earth on which I stand, and hang like  
night

On Heaven above me. What can they  
avail?

They cast on all things, surest, brightest,  
best, — <sup>790</sup>

Doubt, insecurity, astonishment.

## AHASUERUS

Mistake me not! All is contained in each.  
Dodona's forest to an acorn's cup

Is that which has been or will be, to that  
Which is — the absent to the present.

Thought

Alone, and its quick elements, Will, Pas-  
sion,

Reason, Imagination, cannot die;

They are what that which they regard ap-  
pears,

The stuff whence mutability can weave  
All that it hath dominion o'er — worlds,  
worms, <sup>800</sup>

Empires, and superstitions. What has  
thought

To do with time, or place, or circumstance?  
Wouldst thou behold the future? — ask  
and have!

Knock and it shall be opened — look, and  
lo!

The coming age is shadowed on the past  
As on a glass.

## MAHMUD

Wild, wilder thoughts convulse  
My spirit. Did not Mahomet the Second  
Win Stamboul?

## AHASUERUS

Thou wouldst ask that giant spirit  
The written fortunes of thy house and  
faith.

Thou wouldst cite one out of the grave to  
tell <sup>810</sup>

How what was born in blood must die.

## MAHMUD

Thy words  
Have power on me! I see —

## AHASUERUS

What hearest thou?

## MAHMUD

A far whisper —

Terrible silence.



AHASUERUS

What succeeds ?

MAHMUD

The sound

As of the assault of an imperial city,  
The hiss of inextinguishable fire,  
The roar of giant cannon; the earth-quak-  
ing

Fall of vast bastions and precipitous towers,  
The shock of crags shot from strange en-  
ginery,

The clash of wheels, and clang of armed  
hoofs 820

And crash of brazen mail, as of the wreck  
Of adamantine mountains; the mad blast  
Of trumpets, and the neigh of raging  
steeds,

And shrieks of women whose thrill jars  
the blood,

And one sweet laugh, most horrible to  
hear,

As of a joyous infant waked, and playing  
With its dead mother's breast; and now  
more loud

The mingled battle-cry — ha ! hear I not  
*Ἐν τούτῳ νίκη.* Allah-illah-Allah !

AHASUERUS

The sulphurous mist is raised — thou  
seest —

MAHMUD

A chasm,

As of two mountains, in the wall of Stam-  
boul; 831

And in that ghastly breach the Islamites,  
Like giants on the ruins of a world,  
Stand in the light of sunrise. In the dust  
Glimmers a kingless diadem, and one  
Of regal port has cast himself beneath  
The stream of war. Another proudly clad  
In golden arms spurs a Tartarian barb  
Into the gap, and with his iron mace  
Directs the torrent of that tide of men, 840  
And seems — he is — Mahomet !

AHASUERUS

What thou seest

Is but the ghost of thy forgotten dream;  
A dream itself, yet less, perhaps, than that  
Thou call'st reality. Thou mayst behold  
How cities, on which empire sleeps en-  
throned,

Bow their towered crests to mutability.

Poised by the flood, e'en on the height thou  
holdest,

Thou mayst now learn how the full tide of  
power

Ebbs to its depths. Inheritor of glory  
Conceived in darkness, born in blood, and  
nourished 850

With tears and toil, thou seest the mortal  
throes

Of that whose birth was but the same.  
The Past

Now stands before thee like an Incarnation  
Of the To-come; yet wouldst thou commune  
with

That portion of thyself which was ere thou  
Didst start for this brief race whose crown  
is death,

Dissolve with that strong faith and fervent  
passion,

Which called it from the uncreated deep,  
Yon cloud of war with its tempestuous  
phantoms

Of raging death; and draw with mighty  
will 860

The imperial shade hither.

[Exit AHASUERUS.]

MAHMUD

Approach !

PHANTOM

I come

Thence whither thou must go ! The grave  
is fitter

To take the living than give up the dead;  
Yet has thy faith prevailed, and I am here.  
The heavy fragments of the power which  
fell

When I arose, like shapeless crags and  
clouds,

Hang round my throne on the abyss, and  
voices

Of strange lament soothe my supreme re-  
pose,

Wailing for glory never to return.

A later empire nods in its decay; 870  
The autumn of a greener faith is come;

And wolfish change, like winter, howls to  
strip

The foliage in which Fame, the eagle,  
built

Her aerie, while Dominion whelped below.  
The storm is in its branches, and the frost

Is on its leaves, and the blank deep expects  
Oblivion on oblivion, spoil on spoil,

Ruin on ruin. Thou art slow, my son;  
The Anarchs of the world of darkness keep  
A throne for thee, round which thine em-  
pire lies 880

Boundless and mute; and for thy subjects  
thou,

Like us, shalt rule the ghosts of murdered  
life,

The phantoms of the powers who rule thee  
now —

Mutinous passions and conflicting fears,  
And hopes that sate themselves on dust and  
die,

Stripped of their mortal strength, as thou  
of thine.

Islam must fall, but we will reign together  
Over its ruins in the world of death;

And if the trunk be dry, yet shall the seed  
Unfold itself even in the shape of that 890

Which gathers birth in its decay. Woe!  
Woe!

To the weak people tangled in the grasp  
Of its last spasms!

MAHMUD

Spirit, woe to all;  
Woe to the wronged and the avenger!  
Woe

To the destroyer, woe to the destroyed!  
Woe to the dupe, and woe to the deceiver!  
Woe to the oppressed, and woe to the op-  
pressor!

Woe both to those that suffer and inflict;  
Those who are born, and those who die!  
But say,

Imperial shadow of the thing I am, 900  
When, how, by whom, Destruction must  
accomplish

Her consummation?

PHANTOM

Ask the cold pale Hour,  
Rich in reversion of impending death,  
When *he* shall fall upon whose ripe gray  
hairs

Sit Care, and Sorrow, and Infirmary —  
The weight which Crime, whose wings are  
plumed with years,

Leaves in his flight from ravaged heart to  
heart

Over the heads of men, under which bur-  
den

They bow themselves unto the grave.  
Fond wretch!

He leans upon his crutch, and talks of years

To come, and how in hours of youth re-  
newed 911

He will renew lost joys, and —

VOICE (*without*)

Victory! victory!  
[*The Phantom vanishes.*]

MAHMUD

What sound of the importunate earth has  
broken

My mighty trance?

VOICE (*without*)

Victory! victory!

MAHMUD

Weak lightning before darkness! poor  
faint smile

Of dying Islam! Voice which art the re-  
sponse

Of hollow weakness! Do I wake and  
live?

Were there such things? or may the un-  
quiet brain,

Vexed by the wise mad talk of the old  
Jew,

Have shaped itself these shadows of its  
fear? 920

It matters not! — for nought we see or  
dream,

Possess, or lose, or grasp at, can be worth  
More than it gives or teaches. Come what  
may,

The future must become the past, and I  
As they were, to whom once this present  
hour,

This gloomy crag of time to which I cling,  
Seemed an Elysian isle of peace and joy

Never to be attained. — I must rebuke  
This drunkenness of triumph ere it die,

And dying, bring despair. Victory! poor  
slaves! 930

[*Exit MAHMUD.*]

VOICE (*without*)

Shout in the jubilee of death! the Greeks  
Are as a brood of lions in the net

Round which the kingly hunters of the  
earth

Stand smiling. Anarchs, ye whose daily  
food

Are curses, groans, and gold, the fruit of  
death,

From Thule to the girdle of the world,

Come, feast ! the board groans with the  
flesh of men;  
The cup is foaming with a nation's blood;  
Famine and Thirst await ! eat, drink, and  
die !

## SEMICHORUS I

Victorious Wrong, with vulture scream,  
Salutes the risen sun, pursues the flying  
day ! 941

I saw her ghastly as a tyrant's dream,  
Perch on the trembling pyramid of night,  
Beneath which earth and all her realms  
pavilioned lay  
In visions of the dawning undelight.  
Who shall impede her flight ?  
Who rob her of her prey ?

VOICE (*without*)

Victory, victory ! Russia's famished eagles  
Dare not to prey beneath the crescent's  
light.

Impale the remnant of the Greeks ! de-  
spoil ! 950

Violate ! make their flesh cheaper than  
dust !

## SEMICHORUS II

Thou voice which art  
The herald of the ill in splendor hid !  
Thou echo of the hollow heart  
Of monarchy, bear me to thine abode  
When desolation flashes o'er a world de-  
stroyed.

Oh, bear me to those isles of jagged cloud  
Which float like mountains on the  
earthquake, mid 958

The momentary oceans of the lightning;  
Or to some toppling promontory proud  
Of solid tempest, whose black pyramid,  
Riven, overhangs the founts intensely  
brightning

Of those dawn-tinted deluges of fire  
Before their waves expire,  
When heaven and earth are light, and only  
light

In the thunder-night !

VOICE (*without*)

Victory, victory ! Austria, Russia, England,  
And that tame serpent, that poor shadow,  
France,

Cry peace, and that means death when  
monarchs speak.

Ho, there ! bring torches, sharpen those  
red stakes ! 970

These chains are light, fitter for slaves and  
poisoners  
Than Greeks. Kill, plunder, burn ! let  
none remain.

## SEMICHORUS I

Alas for Liberty !  
If numbers, wealth, or unfulfilling years,  
Or fate, can quell the free !  
Alas for Virtue ! when  
Torments, or contumely, or the sneers  
Of erring judging men  
Can break the heart where it abides !  
Alas ! if Love, whose smile makes this ob-  
scure world splendid, 980  
Can change, with its false times and tides,  
Like hope and terror —  
Alas for Love !

And Truth, who wanderest lone and unbe-  
friended,  
If thou canst veil thy lie-consuming mir-  
ror

Before the dazzled eyes of Error,  
Alas for thee ! Image of the Above !

## SEMICHORUS II

Repulse, with plumes from conquest torn,  
Led the ten thousand from the limits of  
the morn

Through many an hostile Anarchy ! 990  
At length they wept aloud and cried, 'the  
sea ! the sea !'

Through exile, persecution, and despair,  
Rome was, and young Atlantis shall  
become,

The wonder, or the terror, or the tomb,  
Of all whose step wakes Power lulled in  
her savage lair.

But Greece was as a hermit child,  
Whose fairest thoughts and limbs were  
built

To woman's growth by dreams so mild  
She knew not pain or guilt;  
And now, O Victory, blush ! and Empire,  
tremble, 1000

When ye desert the free !  
If Greece must be

A wreck, yet shall its fragments reassem-  
ble,

And build themselves again impregnably  
In a diviner clime,  
To Amphionic music, on some Cape sub-  
lime

Which frowns above the idle foam of  
time.



## SEMICHORUS I

Let the tyrants rule the desert they have  
made;  
Let the free possess the paradise they  
claim;  
Be the fortune of our fierce oppressors  
weighed 1010  
With our ruin, our resistance, and our  
name !

## SEMICHORUS II

Our dead shall be the seed of their decay,  
Our survivors be the shadows of their  
pride,  
Our adversity a dream to pass away, —  
Their dishonor a remembrance to abide !

VOICE (*without*)

Victory ! Victory ! the bought Briton sends  
The keys of ocean to the Islamite.  
Now shall the blazon of the cross be veiled,  
And British skill, directing Othman might,  
Thunder-strike rebel victory. Oh, keep  
holy 1020  
This jubilee of unrevengèd blood !  
Kill, crush, despoil ! Let not a Greek es-  
cape !

## SEMICHORUS I

Darkness has dawned in the East  
On the noon of time;  
The death birds descend to their feast,  
From the hungry clime.  
Let Freedom and Peace flee far  
To a sunnier strand,  
And follow Love's folding star  
To the Evening land ! 1030

## SEMICHORUS II

The young moon has fed  
Her exhausted horn  
With the sunset's fire;  
The weak day is dead,  
But the night is not born;  
And, like loveliness panting with wild de-  
sire,  
While it trembles with fear and delight,  
Hesperus flies from awakening night,  
And pants in its beauty and speed with light  
Fast-flashing, soft and bright. 1040  
Thou beacon of love ! thou lamp of the free !  
Guide us far, far away,  
To climes where now, veiled by the ardor  
of day,  
Thou art hidden

From waves on which weary Noon  
Faints in her summer swoon,  
Between kingless continents, sinless as  
Eden,  
Around mountains and islands inviola-  
bly  
Pranked on the sapphire sea.

## SEMICHORUS I

Through the sunset of hope, 1050  
Like the shapes of a dream,  
What Paradise islands of glory gleam !  
Beneath Heaven's cope,  
Their shadows more clear float by;  
The sound of their oceans, the light of  
their sky,  
The music and fragrance their solitudes  
breathe,  
Burst like morning on dream, or like Hea-  
ven on death,  
Through the walls of our prison;  
And Greece, which was dead, is arisen !

## CHORUS

The world's great age begins anew, 1060  
The golden years return,  
The earth doth like a snake renew  
Her winter weeds outworn;  
Heaven smiles, and faiths and empires  
gleam,  
Like wrecks of a dissolving dream.

A brighter Hellas rears its mountains  
From waves serener far;  
A new Peneus rolls his fountains  
Against the morning-star.  
Where fairer Tempes bloom, there sleep  
Young Cyclads on a sunnier deep. 1071

A loftier Argo cleaves the main,  
Fraught with a later prize;  
Another Orpheus sings again,  
And loves, and weeps, and dies.  
A new Ulysses leaves once more  
Calypso for his native shore.

Oh, write no more the tale of Troy,  
If earth Death's scroll must be !  
Nor mix with Laian rage the joy 1080  
Which dawns upon the free;  
Although a subtler Sphinx renew  
Riddles of death Thebes never knew.

Another Athens shall arise,  
And to remoter time

Bequeath, like sunset to the skies,  
The splendor of its prime;  
And leave, if nought so bright may live,  
All earth can take or Heaven can give.

Saturn and Love their long repose 1090  
Shall burst, more bright and good  
Than all who fell, than One who rose,  
Than many unsubdued;

Not gold, not blood, their altar dowers,  
But votive tears and symbol flowers.

Oh, cease ! must hate and death return ?  
Cease ! must men kill and die ?  
Cease ! drain not to its dregs the urn  
Of bitter prophecy.  
The world is weary of the past, 1100  
Oh, might it die or rest at last !

## MISCELLANEOUS POEMS

### EARLY POEMS

1813-1815

The *Miscellaneous Poems*, with some exceptions, were published either by Shelley, in his successive volumes, or by Mrs. Shelley, in *Posthumous Poems*, 1824, and the two editions of 1839. A few first appeared elsewhere and were included in the collected editions by Mrs. Shelley, and still others have from time to time found their way to the public. The original issue of each poem is here stated in the introductory note, and its history so far as known is given. By far the greater portion of Shelley's shorter poems is personal, and many of them are addressed to his friends and companions or those who made up the domestic circle in his wanderings; even those which are most entirely poems of nature are, with few exceptions, charged with his moods, and governed by passing circumstances; as a whole, therefore, they require, for full understanding, intimacy with the events of his private life, and the reader must be referred to the *Life* of the poet for such a narrative as could not be condensed intelligibly into brief introductory notes, with respect both to persons and facts. Mrs. Shelley's biographical notes, however, have been largely used to preface the poems of each year because of their extraordinary truth to the feeling and atmosphere of Shelley's Italian life. The few political poems are sufficiently

explained by reference to current events; in most of these Shelley owes the manner to Coleridge's example.

Tradition has established *Queen Mab* at the head of Shelley's mature work, and in accordance with it all poems earlier than *Queen Mab* are included under *Juvenilia*. A more just sense would have given this honor to *Alastor*, and have relegated the poems of 1815 to the period of immaturity, to which with all the events relating to them they together with *Queen Mab* belong. It is, however, not deemed wise to attempt to disturb the traditional arrangement at so late a time.

The Early Poems mainly relate to Shelley's domestic history. A few only show his political interest. Mrs. Shelley describes the summer of 1815 as one of rest, but it was exceptional, as these years were the most troubled of his life. Her record begins with 1815.

'He never spent a season more tranquilly than the summer of 1815. He had just recovered from a severe pulmonary attack; the weather was warm and pleasant. He lived near Windsor Forest, and his life was spent under its shades, or on the water; meditating subjects for verse. Hitherto, he had chiefly aimed at extending his political doctrines; and attempted so to do by appeals, in prose essays, to the people, exhorting them to claim their rights; but he had now begun to feel that the time for action was not ripe in England, and that the pen was the only instrument wherewith to prepare the way for better things.'

### EVENING

TO HARRIET

Composed at Bracknell, July 31, 1813, for the birthday (August 1) of Harriet, his first wife, on the completion of her eighteenth year. Published by Dowden, *Life of Shelley*, 1887.

O THOU bright Sun ! beneath the dark blue  
line  
Of western distance that sublime descendest,  
And, gleaming lovelier as thy beams decline,  
Thy million hues to every vapor lend  
est,

And, over cobweb lawn and grove and stream  
 Sheddest the liquid magic of thy light,  
 Till calm Earth, with the parting splendour bright,  
 Shows like the vision of a beauteous dream;  
 What gazer now with astronomic eye  
 Could coldly count the spots within thy sphere?  
 Such were thy lover, Harriet, could he fly  
 The thoughts of all that makes his passion dear,  
 And, turning senseless from thy warm caress,  
 Pick flaws in our close-woven happiness.

## TO IANTHE

Elizabeth Ianthe, Shelley's first child, was born June, 1813. Published by Dowden, *Life of Shelley*, 1887.

I LOVE thee, Baby! for thine own sweet sake;  
 Those azure eyes, that faintly dimpled cheek,  
 Thy tender frame, so eloquently weak,  
 Love in the sternest heart of hate might wake;  
 But more when o'er thy fitful slumber bending  
 Thy mother folds thee to her wakeful heart,  
 Whilst love and pity, in her glances blending,  
 All that thy passive eyes can feel impart:  
 More, when some feeble lineaments of her,  
 Who bore thy weight beneath her spotless bosom,  
 As with deep love I read thy face, recur, —  
 More dear art thou, O fair and fragile blossom;  
 Dearest when most thy tender traits express  
 The image of thy mother's loveliness.

## STANZA

## WRITTEN AT BRACKNELL

The stanza apparently refers to Mrs. Boinville, from whose house Shelley writes to Hogg,

March 16, 1814: 'I have written nothing but one stanza, which has no meaning, and that I have only written in thought. This is the vision of a delirious and distempered dream, which passes away at the cold clear light of morning. Its surpassing excellence and exquisite perfections have no more reality than the color of an autumnal sunset.' Published by Hogg, *Life of Shelley*. 1858.

THY dewy looks sink in my breast;  
 Thy gentle words stir poison there;  
 Thou hast disturbed the only rest  
 That was the portion of despair!  
 Subdued to Duty's hard control,  
 I could have borne my wayward lot:  
 The chains that bind this ruined soul  
 Had cankered then — but crushed it not.

## TO —

## ΔΑΚΡΥΣΙ ΔΙΟΙΣΩ ΠΟΤΜΟΝ 'ΑΠΟΤΜΟΝ.

Mrs. Shelley states that Coleridge is the person addressed: 'The poem beginning "Oh, there are spirits in the air" was addressed in idea to Coleridge, whom he never knew; and at whose character he could only guess imperfectly, through his writings and accounts he heard of him from some who knew him well. He regarded his change of opinions as rather an act of will than conviction, and believed that in his inner heart he would be haunted by what Shelley considered the better and holier aspirations of his youth.' Dowden questions 'whether it was not rather addressed in a despondent mood by Shelley to his own spirit.' This suggestion was first advanced by Bertram Dobell, in his reprint of *Alastor*, and supported by the assent of Rossetti there given; that it is correct is reasonably certain. Published with *Alastor*, 1816.

OH, there are spirits of the air,  
 And genii of the evening breeze,  
 And gentle ghosts, with eyes as fair  
 As star-beams among twilight trees!  
 Such lovely ministers to meet  
 Oft hast thou turned from men thy lonely feet.

With mountain winds, and babbling springs,  
 And moonlight seas, that are the voice  
 Of these inexplicable things,  
 Thou didst hold commune, and rejoice  
 When they did answer thee; but they  
 Cast, like a worthless boon, thy love away.



And thou hast sought in starry eyes  
Beams that were never meant for  
thine,  
Another's wealth; — tame sacrifice  
To a fond faith! still dost thou pine?  
Still dost thou hope that greeting hands,  
Voice, looks or lips, may answer thy demands?

Ah, wherefore didst thou build thine hope  
On the false earth's inconstancy?  
Did thine own mind afford no scope  
Of love, or moving thoughts to thee,  
That natural scenes or human smiles  
Could steal the power to wind thee in their  
wiles?

Yes, all the faithless smiles are fled  
Whose falsehood left thee broken-  
hearted;  
The glory of the moon is dead;  
Night's ghost and dreams have now  
departed;  
Thine own soul still is true to thee,  
But changed to a foul fiend through misery.

This fiend, whose ghastly presence ever  
Beside thee like thy shadow hangs,  
Dream not to chase; — the mad endeavor  
Would scourge thee to severer pangs.  
Be as thou art. Thy settled fate,  
Dark as it is, all change would aggravate.

## TO —

This poem is placed conjecturally by Mrs. Shelley with the poems of 1817; but Dowden suggests that it was addressed to Mary Godwin in June, 1814. Harriet answers as well or better to the situation described. Published by Mrs. Shelley, 2d ed., 1839.

YET look on me — take not thine eyes  
away,  
Which feed upon the love within mine  
own,  
Which is indeed but the reflected ray  
Of thine own beauty from my spirit  
thrown.  
Yet speak to me — thy voice is as the  
tone  
Of my heart's echo, and I think I hear  
That thou yet lovest me; yet thou alone  
Like one before a mirror, without care

Of aught but thine own features, imaged  
there;  
And yet I wear out life in watching thee;  
A toil so sweet at times, and thou indeed  
Art kind when I am sick, and pity me.

## STANZAS. APRIL, 1814

Described by Dowden as 'a fragment of transmuted biography;' he ascribes Shelley's mood to his bidding farewell to the Boinvilles on his return to his own home. The incident that occasioned the verses has not been recorded. It was composed at Bracknell, and published with *Alastor*, 1816.

AWAY! the moor is dark beneath the moon,  
Rapid clouds have drunk the last pale  
beam of even.  
Away! the gathering winds will call the  
darkness soon,  
And profoundest midnight shroud the  
serene lights of heaven.  
Pause not! the time is past! every voice  
cries, Away!  
Tempt not with one last tear thy friend's  
ungentle mood;  
Thy lover's eye, so glazed and cold, dares  
not entreat thy stay;  
Duty and dereliction guide thee back to  
solitude.

Away, away! to thy sad and silent home;  
Pour bitter tears on its desolated hearth;  
Watch the dim shades as like ghosts they  
go and come,  
And complicate strange webs of melan-  
choly mirth.  
The leaves of wasted autumn woods shall  
float around thine head;  
The blooms of dewy spring shall gleam  
beneath thy feet;  
But thy soul or this world must fade in the  
frost that binds the dead,  
Ere midnight's frown and morning's  
smile, ere thou and peace, may meet.

The cloud-shadows of midnight possess  
their own repose,  
For the weary winds are silent, or the  
moon is in the deep;  
Some respite to its turbulence unresting  
ocean knows;  
Whatever moves, or toils, or grieves,  
hath its appointed sleep.

Thou in the grave shalt rest — yet till the  
phantoms flee,  
Which that house and heath and garden  
made dear to thee erewhile,  
Thy remembrance, and repentance, and  
deep musings are not free  
From the music of two voices, and the  
light of one sweet smile.

### TO HARRIET

Dowden, who published the poem in *Life of Shelley*, 1887, describes it as 'the first of a few [five] short pieces added in Harriet's handwriting to the MS. collection of poems prepared for publication in the early days of the preceding year.' It was composed in May, 1814.

THY look of love has power to calm  
The stormiest passion of my soul;  
Thy gentle words are drops of balm  
In life's too bitter bowl;  
No grief is mine, but that alone  
These choicest blessings I have known.

Harriet ! if all who long to live  
In the warm sunshine of thine eye,  
That price beyond all pain must give, —  
Beneath thy scorn to die;  
Then hear thy chosen own too late  
His heart most worthy of thy hate.

Be thou, then, one among mankind  
Whose heart is harder not for state,  
Thou only virtuous, gentle, kind,  
Amid a world of hate;  
And by a slight endurance seal  
A fellow-being's lasting weal.

For pale with anguish is his cheek,  
His breath comes fast, his eyes are dim,  
Thy name is struggling ere he speak,  
Weak is each trembling limb;  
In mercy let him not endure  
The misery of a fatal cure.

Oh, trust for once no erring guide !  
Bid the remorseless feeling flee;  
'T is malice, 't is revenge, 't is pride,  
'T is anything but thee;  
Oh, deign a nobler pride to prove,  
And pity if thou canst not love.

### TO MARY WOLLSTONECRAFT GODWIN

Composed in June, 1814, and published by  
Mrs. Shelley, *Posthumous Poems*, 1824.

#### I

MINE eyes were dim with tears unshed;  
Yes, I was firm — thus wert not thou;  
My baffled looks did fear yet dread  
To meet thy looks — I could not know  
How anxiously they sought to shine  
With soothing pity upon mine.

#### II

To sit and curb the soul's mute rage  
Which preys upon itself alone;  
To curse the life which is the cage  
Of fettered grief that dares not groan,  
Hiding from many a careless eye  
The scornèd load of agony;

#### III

Whilst thou alone, then not regarded,  
The thou alone should be, —  
To spend years thus, and be rewarded,  
As thou, sweet love, requited me  
When none were near — Oh, I did wake  
From torture for that moment's sake.

#### IV

Upon my heart thy accents sweet  
Of peace and pity fell like dew  
On flowers half dead; thy lips did meet  
Mine tremblingly; thy dark eyes threw  
Their soft persuasion on my brain,  
Charming away its dream of pain.

#### V

We are not happy, sweet ! our state  
Is strange and full of doubt and fear;  
More need of words that ill's abate; —  
Reserve or censure come not near  
Our sacred friendship, lest there be  
No solace left for thee and me.

#### VI

Gentle and good and mild thou art,  
Nor can I live if thou appear  
Aught but thyself, or turn thine heart  
Away from me, or stoop to wear  
The mask of scorn, although it be  
To hide the love thou feel'st for me.

## MUTABILITY

Published with *Alastor*, 1816.

WE are as clouds that veil the midnight  
moon;  
How restlessly they speed, and gleam,  
and quiver,  
Streaking the darkness radiantly!—yet  
soon  
Night closes round, and they are lost  
forever:

Or like forgotten lyres whose dissonant  
strings  
Give various response to each varying  
blast,  
To whose frail frame no second motion  
brings  
One mood or modulation like the last.

We rest—a dream has power to poison  
sleep;  
We rise—one wandering thought pol-  
lutes the day;  
We feel, conceive or reason, laugh or weep;  
Embrace fond woe, or cast our cares  
away:

It is the same!—for, be it joy or sorrow,  
The path of its departure still is free;  
Man's yesterday may ne'er be like his  
morrow;  
Nought may endure but Mutability.

## ON DEATH

Published with *Alastor*, 1816. An earlier version is among the Esdaile MSS. in the collection Shelley intended to issue with *Queen Mab* in 1813, and the poem is the only one preserved by him out of that collection.

There is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave, whither thou goest.—ECCLESIASTES.

THE pale, the cold, and the moony smile  
Which the meteor beam of a starless  
night  
Sheds on a lonely and sea-girt isle,  
Ere the dawning of morn's undoubted  
light,  
Is the flame of life so fickle and wan  
That flits round our steps till their strength  
is gone.

O man! hold thee on in courage of soul  
Through the stormy shades of thy  
worldly way,  
And the billows of cloud that around thee  
roll  
Shall sleep in the light of a wondrous  
day,  
Where hell and heaven shall leave thee  
free  
To the universe of destiny.

This world is the nurse of all we know,  
This world is the mother of all we feel;  
And the coming of death is a fearful blow  
To a brain unencompassed with nerves of  
steel,  
When all that we know, or feel, or see,  
Shall pass like an unreal mystery.

The secret things of the grave are there,  
Where all but this frame must surely be,  
Though the fine-wrought eye and the won-  
drous ear  
No longer will live to hear or to see  
All that is great and all that is strange  
In the boundless realm of unending  
change.

Who telleth a tale of unspeaking death?  
Who lifteth the veil of what is to come?  
Who painteth the shadows that are beneath  
The wide-winding caves of the peopled  
tomb?  
Or uniteth the hopes of what shall be  
With the fears and the love for that which  
we see?

A SUMMER EVENING CHURCH-  
YARD

LECHLADE, GLOUCESTERSHIRE

Composed September, 1815, while on a voy-  
age up the Thames with Peacock. Published  
with *Alastor*, 1816.

THE wind has swept from the wide atmo-  
sphere  
Each vapor that obscured the sunset's  
ray;  
And pallid Evening twines its beaming  
hair  
In duskier braids around the languid  
eyes of Day.



Silence and Twilight, unbeloved of men,  
Creep hand in hand from yon obscurest glen.

They breathe their spells toward the departing day,

Encompassing the earth, air, stars and sea;

Light, sound and motion own the potent sway,

Responding to the charm with its own mystery.

The winds are still, or the dry church-tower grass

Knows not their gentle motions as they pass.

Thou too, ærial Pile, whose pinnacles

Point from one shrine like pyramids of fire,

Obeyst in silence their sweet solemn spells,

Clothing in hues of heaven thy dim and distant spire,

Around whose lessening and invisible height

Gather among the stars the clouds of night.

The dead are sleeping in their sepulchres;

And, mouldering as they sleep, a thrilling sound,

Half sense, half thought, among the darkness stirs,

Breathed from their wormy beds all living things around;

And mingling with the still night and mute sky

Its awful hush is felt inaudibly.

Thus solemnized and softened, death is mild

And terrorless as this serenest night;

Here could I hope, like some inquiring child

Sporting on graves, that death did hide from human sight

Sweet secrets, or beside its breathless sleep

That loveliest dreams perpetual watch did keep.

#### TO WORDSWORTH

This poem reflects the contemporary feeling of the radicals toward Wordsworth's conservative politics. Published with *Alastor*, 1816.

POET of Nature, thou hast wept to know  
That things depart which never may return;

Childhood and youth, friendship and love's first glow,

Have fled like sweet dreams, leaving thee to mourn.

These common woes I feel. One loss is mine,

Which thou too feel'st, yet I alone deplore;

Thou wert as a lone star whose light did shine

On some frail bark in winter's midnight roar;

Thou hast like to a rock-built refuge stood

Above the blind and battling multitude;

In honored poverty thy voice did weave  
Songs consecrate to truth and liberty;—

Deserting these, thou leavest me to grieve,

Thus having been, that thou shouldst cease to be.

#### FEELINGS OF A REPUBLICAN ON THE FALL OF BONAPARTE

Published with *Alastor*, 1816.

I HATED thee, fallen tyrant ! I did groan  
To think that a most unambitious slave,

Like thou, shouldst dance and revel on the grave

Of Liberty. Thou mightst have built thy throne

Where it had stood even now: thou didst prefer

A frail and bloody pomp which time has swept

In fragments towards oblivion. Massacre,

For this I prayed, would on thy sleep have crept,

Treason and Slavery, Rapine, Fear, and Lust,

And stifled thee, their minister. I know

Too late, since thou and France are in the dust,

That Virtue owns a more eternal foe  
Than Force or Fraud: old Custom,

Legal Crime,  
And bloody Faith, the foulest birth of time.

## LINES

This poem apparently refers to the death of Harriet, in November, 1816, and was published by Hunt in *The Literary Pocket-Book*, 1823.

THE cold earth slept below;  
Above the cold sky shone;  
And all around,  
With a chilling sound,  
From caves of ice and fields of snow  
The breath of night like death did flow  
Beneath the sinking moon.

The wintry hedge was black;  
The green grass was not seen;  
The birds did rest  
On the bare thorn's breast,  
Whose roots, beside the pathway track,  
Had bound their folds o'er many a crack  
Which the frost had made between.

Thine eyes glowed in the glare  
Of the moon's dying light;  
As a fen-fire's beam  
On a sluggish stream  
Gleams dimly — so the moon shone there,  
And it yellowed the strings of thy tangled  
hair,  
That shook in the wind of night.

The moon made thy lips pale, beloved;  
The wind made thy bosom chill;  
The night did shed  
On thy dear head  
Its frozen dew, and thou didst lie  
Where the bitter breath of the naked sky  
Might visit thee at will.

## POEMS WRITTEN IN 1816

## THE SUNSET

This poem seems to contain elements of memory as well as of imagination. It was composed at Bishopsgate in the spring, and published in part by Hunt, *The Literary Pocket-Book*, 1823, and entire by Mrs. Shelley, *Posthumous Poems*, 1824.

THERE late was One within whose subtle  
being,  
As light and wind within some delicate  
cloud

That fades amid the blue noon's burning  
sky,  
Genius and death contended. None may  
know

The sweetness of the joy which made his  
breath

Fail, like the trances of the summer air,  
When, with the lady of his love, who then  
First knew the unreserve of mingled being,  
He walked along the pathway of a field,  
Which to the east a hoar wood shadowed  
o'er,

But to the west was open to the sky.  
There now the sun had sunk; but lines of  
gold

Hung on the ashen clouds, and on the  
points

Of the far level grass and nodding flowers,  
And the old dandelion's hoary beard,  
And, mingled with the shades of twilight,  
lay

On the brown massy woods; and in the  
east

The broad and burning moon lingeringly  
rose

Between the black trunks of the crowded  
trees,

While the faint stars were gathering over-  
head.

'Is it not strange, Isabel,' said the youth,  
'I never saw the sun? We will walk here  
To-morrow; thou shalt look on it with me.'

That night the youth and lady mingled lay  
In love and sleep; but when the morning  
came

The lady found her lover dead and cold.  
Let none believe that God in mercy gave  
That stroke. The lady died not, nor grew  
wild,

But year by year lived on; in truth I think  
Her gentleness and patience and sad smiles,  
And that she did not die, but lived to tend  
Her aged father, were a kind of madness,  
If madness 't is to be unlike the world.

For but to see her were to read the tale  
Woven by some subtlest bard to make  
hard hearts

Dissolve away in wisdom-working grief.  
Her eyes were black and lustreless and wan,  
Her eyelashes were worn away with tears,  
Her lips and cheeks were like things dead  
— so pale;

Her hands were thin, and through their  
wandering veins

And weak articulations might be seen  
 Day's ruddy light. The tomb of thy dead  
 self  
 Which one vexed ghost inhabits, night and  
 day,  
 Is all, lost child, that now remains of  
 thee !

'Inheritor of more than earth can give,  
 Passionless calm and silence unreprieved, —  
 Whether the dead find, oh, not sleep, but  
 rest,  
 And are the uncomplaining things they  
 seem,  
 Or live, or drop in the deep sea of Love;  
 Oh, that, like thine, mine epitaph were —  
 Peace !' 50  
 This was the only moan she ever made.

### HYMN TO INTELLECTUAL BEAUTY

Composed in Switzerland, where Shelley  
 spent the summer, and conceived, Mrs. Shelley  
 says, during his voyage round the Lake of Ge-  
 neva with Lord Byron. It was published by  
 Hunt, *The Examiner*, 1817.

#### I

THE awful shadow of some unseen Power  
 Floats though unseen among us, visit-  
 ing  
 'This various world with as inconstant  
 wing  
 As summer winds that creep from flower  
 to flower;  
 Like moonbeams that behind some piny  
 mountain shower,  
 It visits with inconstant glance  
 Each human heart and countenance;  
 Like hues and harmonies of evening,  
 Like clouds in starlight widely spread,  
 Like memory of music fled,  
 Like aught that for its grace may  
 be  
 Dear, and yet dearer for its mystery.

#### II

Spirit of Beauty, that dost consecrate  
 With thine own hues all thou dost  
 shine upon  
 Of human thought or form, where art  
 thou gone ?  
 Why dost thou pass away, and leave our  
 state,

This dim vast vale of tears, vacant and  
 desolate ? —

Ask why the sunlight not forever  
 Weaves rainbows o'er yon mountain  
 river;  
 Why aught should fail and fade that  
 once is shown;  
 Why fear and dream and death and  
 birth  
 Cast on the daylight of this earth  
 Such gloom; why man has such a  
 scope  
 For love and hate, despondency and  
 hope.

#### III

No voice from some sublimer world bath  
 ever  
 To sage or poet these responses given;  
 Therefore the names of Demon, Ghost  
 and Heaven,  
 Remain the records of their vain en-  
 deavor —  
 Frail spells, whose uttered charm might  
 not avail to sever,  
 From all we hear and all we see,  
 Doubt, chance and mutability.  
 Thy light alone, like mist o'er mountains  
 driven,  
 Or music by the night wind sent  
 Through strings of some still instru-  
 ment,  
 Or moonlight on a midnight stream,  
 Gives grace and truth to life's unquiet  
 dream.

#### IV

Love, Hope and Self-esteem, like clouds,  
 depart,  
 And come, for some uncertain mo-  
 ments lent.  
 Man were immortal and omnipotent,  
 Didst thou, unknown and awful as thou  
 art,  
 Keep with thy glorious train firm state  
 within his heart.  
 Thou messenger of sympathies  
 That wax and wane in lovers' eyes !  
 Thou, that to human thought art nourish-  
 ment,  
 Like darkness to a dying flame,  
 Depart not as thy shadow came !  
 Depart not, lest the grave should  
 be,  
 Like life and fear, a dark reality !



## V

While yet a boy I sought for ghosts, and sped  
Through many a listening chamber,  
cave and ruin,  
And starlight wood, with fearful steps  
pursuing  
Hopes of high talk with the departed  
dead;

I called on poisonous names with which our  
youth is fed.

I was not heard — I saw them not —  
When, musing deeply on the lot  
Of life, at that sweet time when winds  
are wooing

All vital things that wake to bring  
News of birds and blossoming, —  
Sudden thy shadow fell on me;

I shrieked, and clasped my hands in  
ecstasy !

## VI

I vowed that I would dedicate my  
powers

To thee and thine — have I not kept  
the vow ?

With beating heart and streaming  
eyes, even now

I call the phantoms of a thousand hours  
Each from his voiceless grave: they have  
in visioned bowers

Of studious zeal or love's delight  
Outwatched with me the envious  
night —

They know that never joy illumed my  
brow

Unlinked with hope that thou wouldst  
free

This world from its dark slavery, —

That thou, O awful Loveliness,  
Wouldst give whate'er these words can-  
not express.

## VII

The day becomes more solemn and  
serene

When noon is past; there is a harmony  
In autumn, and a lustre in its sky,  
Which through the summer is not heard  
or seen,

As if it could not be, as if it had not been !  
Thus let thy power, which like the  
truth

Of nature on my passive youth  
Descended, to my onward life supply

Its calm, — to one who worships thee,  
And every form containing thee,  
Whom, Spirit fair, thy spells did bind  
To fear himself, and love all humankind.

## MONT BLANC

## LINES WRITTEN IN THE VALE OF CHAMOUNI

'The poem,' Shelley writes, in his Preface to *History of a Six Weeks Tour*, 1817, where it appeared, 'was composed under the immediate impression of the deep and powerful feelings excited by the objects which it attempts to describe; and, as an undisciplined overflowing of the soul, rests its claim to approbation on an attempt to imitate the untamable wildness and inaccessible solemnity from which those feelings sprang.'

The, 'objects' referred to, Mrs. Shelley notes, were Mont Blanc and 'its surrounding peaks and valleys, as he lingered on the Bridge of Arve on his way through the Valley of Chamouni.'

## I

THE everlasting universe of things  
Flows through the mind, and rolls its rapid  
waves,

Now dark, now glittering, now reflecting  
gloom,

Now lending splendor, where from secret  
springs

The source of human thought its tribute  
brings

Of waters, — with a sound but half its own,  
Such as a feeble brook will oft assume

In the wild woods, among the mountains  
lone,

Where waterfalls around it leap forever,  
Where woods and winds contend, and a

vast river 10

Over its rocks ceaselessly bursts and raves.

## II

Thus thou, Ravine of Arve — dark, deep  
Ravine —

Thou many-colored, many-voiced vale,  
Over whose pines, and crags, and caverns  
sail

Fast cloud-shadows, and sunbeams ! awful  
scene,

Where Power in likeness of the Arve comes  
down

From the ice-gulfs that gird his secret throne,

Bursting through these dark mountains like  
the flame  
Of lightning through the tempest! thou  
dost lie, —  
Thy giant brood of pines around thee cling-  
ing, 20  
Children of elder time, in whose devotion  
The chainless winds still come and ever  
came  
To drink their odors, and their mighty  
swinging  
To hear — an old and solemn harmony;  
Thine earthly rainbows stretched across the  
sweep  
Of the ethereal waterfall, whose veil  
Robes some unsculptured image; the  
strange sleep  
Which when the voices of the desert fail  
Wraps all in its own deep eternity;  
Thy caverns echoing to the Arve's commo-  
tion — 30  
A loud, lone sound no other sound can  
tame.  
Thou art pervaded with that ceaseless mo-  
tion,  
Thou art the path of that unresting sound,  
Dizzy Ravine! and when I gaze on thee,  
I seem as in a trance sublime and strange  
To muse on my own separate fantasy,  
My own, my human mind, which passively  
Now renders and receives fast influencings,  
Holding an unremitting interchange  
With the clear universe of things around;  
One legion of wild thoughts, whose wan-  
dering wings 41  
Now float above thy darkness, and now  
rest,  
Where that or thou art no unbidden guest,  
In the still cave of the witch Poesy,  
Seeking among the shadows that pass by —  
Ghosts of all things that are — some shade  
of thee,  
Some phantom, some faint image; till the  
breast  
From which they fled recalls them, thou  
art there!

## III

Some say that gleams of a remoter world  
Visit the soul in sleep, — that death is  
slumber, 50  
And that its shapes the busy thoughts out-  
number  
Of those who wake and live. I look on  
high;

Has some unknown Omnipotence unfurled  
The veil of life and death? or do I lie  
In dream, and does the mightier world of  
sleep  
Spread far around and inaccessibly  
Its circles? for the very spirit fails,  
Driven like a homeless cloud from steep to  
steep  
That vanishes among the viewless gales!  
Far, far above, piercing the infinite sky, 60  
Mont Blanc appears, — still, snowy and  
serene —  
Its subject mountains their unearthly forms  
Pile around it, ice and rock; broad vales  
between  
Of frozen floods, unfathomable deeps,  
Blue as the overhanging heaven, that spread  
And wind among the accumulated steeps;  
A desert peopled by the storms alone,  
Save when the eagle brings some hunter's  
bone,  
And the wolf tracks her there. How hid-  
eously  
Its shapes are heaped around! rude, bare  
and high, 70  
Ghastly, and scarred, and riven. — Is this  
the scenc  
Where the old Earthquake-dæmon taught  
her young  
Ruin? Were these their toys? or did a  
sea  
Of fire envelop once this silent snow?  
None can reply — all seems eternal now.  
The wilderness has a mysterious tongue  
Which teaches awful doubt, or faith so  
mild,  
So solemn, so serene, that man may be  
But for such faith with Nature reconciled;  
Thou hast a voice, great Mountain, to re-  
peal 80  
Large codes of fraud and woe; not under-  
stood  
By all, but which the wise, and great, and  
good,  
Interpret, or make felt, or deeply feel.

## IV

The fields, the lakes, the forests and the  
streams,  
Ocean, and all the living things that dwell  
Within the dædal earth, lightning, and  
rain,  
Earthquake, and fiery flood, and hurricane,  
The torpor of the year when feeble dreams  
Visit the hidden buds or dreamless sleep

Holds every future leaf and flower, the  
 bound 90  
 With which from that detested trance they  
 leap,  
 The works and ways of man, their death  
 and birth,  
 And that of him and all that his may be, —  
 All things that move and breathe with toil  
 and sound  
 Are born and die, revolve, subside and  
 swell;  
 Power dwells apart in its tranquillity,  
 Remote, serene, and inaccessible; —  
 And *this*, the naked countenance of earth  
 On which I gaze, even these primeval  
 mountains,  
 Teach the adverting mind. The glaciers  
 creep, 100  
 Like snakes that watch their prey, from  
 their far fountains,  
 Slow rolling on; there many a precipice  
 Frost and the Sun in scorn of mortal power  
 Have piled — dome, pyramid and pinnacle,  
 A city of death, distinct with many a tower  
 And wall impregnable of beaming ice;  
 Yet not a city, but a flood of ruin  
 Is there, that from the boundaries of the  
 sky  
 Rolls its perpetual stream; vast pines are  
 strewing  
 Its destined path, or in the mangled soil  
 Branchless and shattered stand; the rocks,  
 drawn down 111  
 From yon remotest waste, have overthrown  
 The limits of the dead and living world,  
 Never to be reclaimed. The dwelling-place  
 Of insects, beasts and birds, becomes its  
 spoil,  
 Their food and their retreat forever gone;  
 So much of life and joy is lost. The race  
 Of man flies far in dread; his work and  
 dwelling

Vanish, like smoke before the tempest's  
 stream,  
 And their place is not known. Below,  
 vast caves 120  
 Shine in the rushing torrents' restless  
 gleam,  
 Which from those secret chasms in tumult  
 welling  
 Meet in the Vale; and one majestic River,  
 The breath and blood of distant lands, for-  
 ever  
 Rolls its loud waters to the ocean waves,  
 Breathes its swift vapors to the circling air.

## V

Mont Blanc yet gleams on high: the power  
 is there,  
 The still and solemn power of many sights  
 And many sounds, and much of life and  
 death.  
 In the calm darkness of the moonless  
 nights, 130  
 In the lone glare of day, the snows descend  
 Upon that Mountain; none beholds them  
 there,  
 Nor when the flakes burn in the sinking sun,  
 Or the star-beams dart through them;  
 winds contend  
 Silently there, and heap the snow, with  
 breath  
 Rapid and strong, but silently ! Its home  
 The voiceless lightning in these solitudes  
 Keeps innocently, and like vapor broods  
 Over the snow. The secret strength of  
 things,  
 Which governs thought, and to the infinite  
 dome 140  
 Of heaven is as a law, inhabits thee !  
 And what were thou, and earth, and stars,  
 and sea,  
 If to the human mind's imaginings  
 Silence and solitude were vacancy ?

## POEMS WRITTEN IN 1817

Mrs. Shelley, in her note on the poems of this year, summarizes Shelley's life at the time : 'The very illness that oppressed, and the aspect of death which had approached so near Shelley, appears to have kindled to yet keener life the spirit of poetry in his heart. The restless thoughts kept awake by pain clothed themselves in verse. Much was composed during this year. *The Revolt of Islam*, written and printed, was a great effort — *Rosalind and*

*Helen* was begun — and the fragments and poems I can trace to the same period, show how full of passion and reflection were his solitary hours.

'His readings this year were chiefly Greek. Besides the Hymns of Homer and the Iliad, he read the Dramas of Æschylus and Sophocles, the Symposium of Plato, and Arrian's *Historia Indica*. In Latin, Apuleius alone is



named. In English, the Bible was his constant study; he read a great portion of it aloud in the evening. Among these evening readings, I find also mentioned the Faëry Queen; and other modern works, the production of his contemporaries, Coleridge, Wordsworth, Moore, and Byron.

His life was now spent more in thought than action — he had lost the eager spirit which believed it could achieve what it projected for the benefit of mankind. And yet in the converse of daily life Shelley was far from being a melancholy man. He was eloquent when philosophy, or politics, or taste were the subjects of conversation. He was playful — and indulged in the wild spirit that mocked itself and others — not in bitterness, but in sport. The Author of *Nightmare Abbey* [Peacock] seized on some points of his character and some habits

of his life when he painted *Scythrop*. He was not addicted to "port or madeira," but in youth he had read of "Illuminati and Eleutherarchs," and believed that he possessed the power of operating an immediate change in the minds of men and the state of society. These wild dreams had faded; sorrow and adversity had struck home; but he struggled with despondency as he did with physical pain. There are few who remember him sailing paper boats, and watching the navigation of his tiny craft with eagerness — or repeating with wild energy *The Ancient Mariner*, and Southey's *Old Woman of Berkeley* — but those who do, will recollect that it was in such, and in the creations of his own fancy, when that was most daring and ideal, that he sheltered himself from the storms and disappointments, the pain and sorrow, that beset his life.'

### MARIANNE'S DREAM

The dream here put into verse was told Shelley by Mrs. Hunt, the 'Marianne' of the poem. It was composed at Marlow, and published by Hunt, *The Literary Pocket-Book*, 1819.

#### I

A PALE dream came to a Lady fair,  
And said, 'A boon, a boon, I pray!  
I know the secrets of the air;

And things are lost in the glare of day,  
Which I can make the sleeping see,  
If they will put their trust in me.

#### II

'And thou shalt know of things unknown,  
If thou wilt let me rest between  
The veiny lids whose fringe is thrown  
Over thine eyes so dark and sheen.'  
And half in hope and half in fright  
The Lady closed her eyes so bright.

#### III

At first all deadly shapes were driven  
Tumultuously across her sleep,  
And o'er the vast cope of bending heaven  
All ghastly-visaged clouds did sweep;  
And the Lady ever looked to spy  
If the golden sun shone forth on high.

#### IV

And, as towards the east she turned,  
She saw aloft in the morning air,  
Which now with hues of sunrise burned,  
A great black Anchor rising there;

And, wherever the Lady turned her eyes,  
It hung before her in the skies.

#### V

The sky was blue as the summer sea,  
The depths were cloudless overhead,  
The air was calm as it could be,  
There was no sight or sound of dread,  
But that black Anchor floating still  
Over the piny eastern hill.

#### VI

The Lady grew sick with a weight of  
fear  
To see that Anchor ever hanging,  
And veiled her eyes; she then did hear  
The sound as of a dim low clanging,  
And looked abroad if she might know  
Was it aught else, or but the flow  
Of the blood in her own veins, to and  
fro.

#### VII

There was a mist in the sunless air,  
Which shook as it were with an earth-  
quake's shock,  
But the very weeds that blossomed there  
Were moveless, and each mighty rock  
Stood on its basis steadfastly;  
The Anchor was seen no more on high.

#### VIII

But piled around, with summits hid  
In lines of cloud at intervals,  
Stood many a mountain pyramid,  
Among whose everlasting walls

Two mighty cities shone, and ever  
Through the red mist their domes did  
quiver.

## IX

On two dread mountains, from whose  
crest

Might seem the eagle for her brood  
Would ne'er have hung her dizzy nest,  
Those tower-encircled cities stood.  
A vision strange such towers to see,  
Sculptured and wrought so gorgeously,  
Where human art could never be.

## X

And columns framed of marble white,  
And giant fanes, dome over dome  
Piled, and triumphant gates, all bright  
With workmanship, which could not come  
From touch of mortal instrument,  
Shot o'er the vales, or lustre lent  
From its own shapes magnificent.

## XI

But still the Lady heard that clang  
Filling the wide air far away;  
And still the mist whose light did hang  
Among the mountains shook away;  
So that the Lady's heart beat fast,  
As, half in joy and half aghast,  
On those high domes her look she cast.

## XII

Sudden from out that city sprung  
A light that made the earth grow red;  
Two flames that each with quivering  
tongue  
Licked its high domes, and overhead  
Among those mighty towers and fanes  
Dropped fire, as a volcano rains  
Its sulphurous ruin on the plains.

## XIII

And hark ! a rush, as if the deep  
Had burst its bonds; she looked behind,  
And saw over the western steep  
A raging flood descend, and wind  
Through that wide vale; she felt no fear,  
But said within herself, 'Tis clear  
These towers are Nature's own, and she  
To save them has sent forth the sea.'

## XIV

And now those raging billows came  
Where that fair Lady sate, and she

Was borne towards the showering flame  
By the wild waves heaped tumultuously;  
And, on a little plank, the flow  
Of the whirlpool bore her to and fro.

## XV

The flames were fiercely vomited  
From every tower and every dome,  
And dreary light did widely shed  
O'er that vast flood's suspended foam,  
Beneath the smoke which hung its night  
On the stained cope of heaven's light.

## XVI

The plank whereon that Lady sate  
Was driven through the chasms, about  
and about,  
Between the peaks so desolate  
Of the drowning mountains, in and out,  
As the thistle-beard on a whirlwind sails —  
While the flood was filling those hollow  
vales.

## XVII

At last her plank an eddy crossed,  
And bore her to the city's wall,  
Which now the flood had reached almost;  
It might the stoutest heart appall  
To hear the fire roar and hiss  
Through the domes of those mighty  
palaces.

## XVIII

The eddy whirled her round and round  
Before a gorgeous gate, which stood  
Piercing the clouds of smoke which bound  
Its æry arch with light like blood;  
She looked on that gate of marble clear  
With wonder that extinguished fear;

## XIX

For it was filled with sculptures rarest,  
Of forms most beautiful and strange,  
Like nothing human, but the fairest  
Of wingèd shapes, whose legions range  
Throughout the sleep of those that are,  
Like this same Lady, good and fair.

## XX

And as she looked, still lovelier grew  
Those marble forms; — the sculptor sure  
Was a strong spirit, and the hue  
Of his own mind did there endure,  
After the touch, whose power had braided  
Such grace, was in some sad change faded.

## XXI

She looked,—the flames were dim, the  
flood

Grew tranquil as a woodland river  
Winding through hills in solitude;  
Those marble shapes then seemed to  
quiver,  
And their fair limbs to float in motion,  
Like weeds unfolding in the ocean;

## XXII

And their lips moved; one seemed to  
speak,  
When suddenly the mountains cracked,  
And through the chasm the flood did  
break

With an earth-uplifting cataract;  
The statues gave a joyous scream,  
And on its wings the pale thin dream  
Lifted the Lady from the stream.

## XXIII

The dizzy flight of that phantom pale  
Waked the fair Lady from her sleep,  
And she arose, while from the veil  
Of her dark eyes the dream did creep;  
And she walked about as one who knew  
That sleep has sights as clear and true  
As any waking eyes can view.

## TO CONSTANTIA

## SINGING

This poem was addressed to Miss Clairmont, and the name *Constantia* was probably due to Shelley's admiration for the character of *Constantia Dudley*, in Charles Brockden Brown's *Ormond*. It was published by Mrs. Shelley, *Posthumous Poems*, 1824.

## I

THUS to be lost and thus to sink and die,  
Perchance were death indeed!—Constantia, turn!  
In thy dark eyes a power like light doth lie,  
Even though the sounds which were thy voice, which burn  
Between thy lips, are laid to sleep;  
Within thy breath, and on thy hair, like odor it is yet,  
And from thy touch like fire doth leap.  
Even while I write, my burning cheeks are wet—

Alas, that the torn heart can bleed, but  
not forget!

## II

A breathless awe, like the swift change  
Unseen but felt in youthful slumbers,  
Wild, sweet, but uncommunicably strange,  
Thou breathest now in fast ascending  
numbers.  
The cope of heaven seems rent and cloven  
By the enchantment of thy strain;  
And on my shoulders wings are woven  
To follow its sublime career  
Beyond the mighty moons that wane  
Upon the verge of Nature's utmost  
sphere,  
Till the world's shadowy walls are passed  
and disappear.

## III

Her voice is hovering o'er my soul—it  
lingers  
O'ershadowing it with soft and lulling  
wings;  
The blood and life within those snowy  
fingers  
Teach witchcraft to the instrumental  
strings.  
My brain is wild, my breath comes  
quick—  
The blood is listening in my frame,  
And thronging shadows, fast and thick,  
Fall on my overflowing eyes;  
My heart is quivering like a flame;  
As morning dew, that in the sunbeam  
dies,  
I am dissolved in these consuming  
ecstasies.

## IV

I have no life, Constantia, now, but thee,  
Whilst, like the world-surrounding air,  
thy song  
Flows on, and fills all things with melody.  
Now is thy voice a tempest swift and  
strong,  
On which, like one in trance upborne,  
Secure o'er rocks and waves I sweep,  
Rejoicing like a cloud of morn;  
Now 't is the breath of summer night,  
Which, when the starry waters sleep,  
Round western isles, with incense-blossoms  
bright,  
Lingering, suspends my soul in its voluptuous  
flight.



## TO THE LORD CHANCELLOR

The decree which deprived Shelley of the custody of his children was pronounced in August. Mrs. Shelley writes: 'His heart, attuned to every kindly affection, was full of burning love for his offspring. No words can express the anguish he felt when his elder children were torn from him. In his first resentment against the Chancellor, on the passing of the decree, he had written a curse, in which there breathes, besides haughty indignation, all the tenderness of a father's love, which could imagine and fondly dwell upon its loss and the consequences.' It was published by Mrs. Shelley, in her first collected edition, 1839.

## I

THY country's curse is on thee, darkest  
crest  
Of that foul, knotted, many-headed  
worm  
Which rends our Mother's bosom! —  
Priestly Pest!  
Masked Resurrection of a buried Form!

## II

Thy country's curse is on thee! Justice  
sold,  
Truth trampled, Nature's landmarks  
overthrown,  
And heaps of fraud-accumulated gold,  
Plead, loud as thunder, at Destruction's  
throne.

## III

And, whilst that sure slow Angel, which  
aye stands  
Watching the beck of Mutability,  
Delays to execute her high commands,  
And, though a nation weeps, spares thine  
and thee,

## IV

Oh, let a father's curse be on thy soul,  
And let a daughter's hope be on thy  
tomb;  
Be both, on thy gray head, a leaden cowl  
To weigh thee down to thine approach-  
ing doom!

## V

I curse thee! By a parent's outraged  
love,  
By hopes long cherished and too lately  
lost, —

By gentle feelings thou couldst never  
prove,  
By griefs which thy stern nature never  
crossed;

## VI

By those infantine smiles of happy light,  
Which were a fire within a stranger's  
hearth,  
Quenched even when kindled, — in un-  
timely night,  
Hiding the promise of a lovely birth;

## VII

By those unpractised accents of young  
speech,  
Which he who is a father thought to  
frame  
To gentlest lore, such as the wisest teach —  
Thou strike the lyre of mind! — oh, grief  
and shame!

## VIII

By all the happy see in children's growth,  
That undeveloped flower of budding  
years —  
Sweetness and sadness interwoven both,  
Source of the sweetest hopes and sad-  
dest fears —

## IX

By all the days under an hireling's care,  
Of dull constraint and bitter heaviness, —  
Oh, wretched ye if ever any were, —  
Sadder than orphans, yet not fatherless!

## X

By the false cant which on their innocent  
lips  
Must hang like poison on an opening  
bloom,  
By the dark creeds which cover with  
eclipse  
Their pathway from the cradle to the  
tomb —

## XI

By thy most impious Hell, and all its  
terror;  
By all the grief, the madness, and the  
guilt  
Of thine impostures, which must be their  
error —  
That sand on which thy crumbling Power  
is built —

## XII

By thy complicity with lust and hate —  
 Thy thirst for tears — thy hunger after  
 gold —  
 The ready frauds which ever on thee  
 wait —  
 The servile arts in which thou hast grown  
 old —

## XIII

By thy most killing sneer, and by thy  
 smile —  
 By all the arts and snares of thy black  
 den,  
 And — for thou canst outweep the croco-  
 dile —  
 By thy false tears — those millstones  
 braining men —

## XIV

By all the hate which checks a father's  
 love —  
 By all the scorn which kills a father's  
 care —  
 By those most impious hands which dared  
 remove  
 Nature's high bounds — by thee — and  
 by despair —

## XV

Yes, the despair which bids a father  
 groan,  
 And cry, 'My children are no longer  
 mine —  
 The blood within those veins may be mine  
 own,  
 But, Tyrant, their polluted souls are  
 thine;' —

## XVI

I curse thee, though I hate thee not. — O  
 slave !  
 If thou couldst quench the earth-consum-  
 ing Hell  
 Of which thou art a demon, on thy grave  
 This curse should be a blessing. Fare  
 thee well !

## TO WILLIAM SHELLEY

William Shelley was born at Bishopsgate,  
 January 24, 1816, baptized at St.-Giles-in-the-  
 Fields, March 9, 1818, died at Rome, June 7,  
 1819. Mrs. Shelley notes: 'At one time, while  
 the question was still pending, the Chancellor

had said some words that seemed to intimate  
 that Shelley should not be permitted the care  
 of any of his children, and for a moment he  
 feared that our infant son would be torn from  
 us. He did not hesitate to resolve, if such  
 were menaced, to abandon country, fortune,  
 everything, and to escape with his child ; and  
 I find some unfinished stanzas addressed to this  
 son, whom afterwards we lost at Rome, written  
 under the idea that we might suddenly be  
 forced to cross the sea, so to preserve him.  
 This poem, as well as the one previously  
 quoted, were not written to exhibit the pangs  
 of distress to the public ; they were the sponta-  
 neous outbursts of a man who brooded over his  
 wrongs and woes, and was impelled to shed the  
 grace of his genius over the uncontrollable  
 emotions of his heart.' The poem was pub-  
 lished by Mrs. Shelley, in part, in her first col-  
 lected edition, 1839, and entire, in the second, of  
 the same year.

## I

THE billows on the beach are leaping  
 around it,  
 The bark is weak and frail,  
 The sea looks black, and the clouds that  
 bound it  
 Darkly strew the gale.  
 Come with me, thou delightful child,  
 Come with me — though the wave is wild,  
 And the winds are loose, we must not stay,  
 Or the slaves of the law may rend thee  
 away.

## II

They have taken thy brother and sister  
 dear,  
 They have made them unfit for thee ;  
 They have withered the smile and dried  
 the tear  
 Which should have been sacred to me.  
 To a blighting faith and a cause of crime  
 They have bound them slaves in youthly  
 prime,  
 And they will curse my name and thee  
 Because we are fearless and free.

## III

Come thou, beloved as thou art ;  
 Another sleepeth still  
 Near thy sweet mother's anxious heart,  
 Which thou with joy shalt fill, —  
 With fairest smiles of wonder thrown  
 On that which is indeed our own,  
 And which in distant lands will be  
 The dearest playmate unto thee.

## IV

Fear not the tyrants will rule forever,  
Or the priests of the evil faith;  
They stand on the brink of that raging  
river

Whose waves they have tainted with  
death.  
It is fed from the depth of a thousand  
dells,  
Around them it foams and rages and swells;  
And their swords and their sceptres I float-  
ing see,  
Like wrecks on the surge of eternity.

## V

Rest, rest, and shriek not, thou gentle  
child !

The rocking of the boat thou fearest,  
And the cold spray and the clamor wild ? —  
There sit between us two, thou dear-  
est —

Me and thy mother — well we know  
The storm at which thou tremblest so,  
With all its dark and hungry graves,  
Less cruel than the savage slaves  
Who hunt us o'er these sheltering waves.

## VI

This hour will in thy memory  
Be a dream of days forgotten long;  
We soon shall dwell by the azure sea  
Of serene and golden Italy,  
Or Greece, the Mother of the free;  
And I will teach thine infant tongue  
To call upon those heroes old  
In their own language, and will mould  
Thy growing spirit in the flame  
Of Grecian lore, that by such name  
A patriot's birthright thou mayst claim !

## ON FANNY GODWIN

Fanny Godwin, half-sister of Mary, com-  
mitted suicide by taking laudanum, at an inn in  
Swansea, October 9, 1816. Shelley had re-  
cently seen her in London. The poem was  
published by Mrs. Shelley in her first col-  
lected edition, 1839.

HER voice did quiver as we parted,  
Yet knew I not that heart was broken  
From which it came, and I departed  
Heeding not the words then spoken.  
Misery — O Misery,  
This world is all too wide for thee.

## LINES

Composed November 5, and published by  
Mrs. Shelley, *Posthumous Poems*, 1824.

## I

THAT time is dead forever, child,  
Drowned, frozen, dead forever !  
We look on the past,  
And stare aghast  
At the spectres wailing, pale and ghast,  
Of hopes which thou and I beguiled  
To death on life's dark river.

## II

The stream we gazed on then, rolled by;  
Its waves are unreturning;  
But we yet stand  
In a lone land,  
Like tombs to mark the memory  
Of hopes and fears, which fade and flee  
In the light of life's dim morning.

## DEATH

Published by Mrs. Shelley, *Posthumous  
Poems*, 1824.

THEY die — the dead return not. Misery  
Sits near an open grave and calls them  
over,  
A Youth with hoary hair and haggard eye.  
They are the names of kindred, friend  
and lover,  
Which he so feebly calls; they all are  
gone —  
Fond wretch, all dead ! those vacant names  
alone,  
This most familiar scene, my pain,  
These tombs, — alone remain.

Misery, my sweetest friend, oh, weep no  
more !

Thou wilt not be consoled — I wonder  
not !  
For I have seen thee from thy dwelling's  
door

Watch the calm sunset with them, and  
this spot  
Was even as bright and calm, but transi-  
tory, —  
And now thy hopes are gone, thy hair is  
hoary;  
This most familiar scene, my pain,  
These tombs, — alone remain.



## SONNET. — OZYMANDIAS

Published by Hunt, *The Examiner*, 1818.

I MET a traveller from an antique land  
 Who said: 'Two vast and trunkless legs of  
 stone  
 Stand in the desert. Near them, on the  
 sand,  
 Half sunk, a shattered visage lies, whose  
 frown,  
 And wrinkled lip, and sneer of cold com-  
 mand,  
 Tell that its sculptor well those passions  
 read  
 Which yet survive, stamped on these life-  
 less things,  
 The hand that mocked them and the heart  
 that fed.  
 And on the pedestal these words appear —  
 "My name is Ozymandias, king of kings:  
 Look on my works, ye Mighty, and de-  
 spair!"  
 Nothing beside remains. Round the de-  
 cay  
 Of that colossal wreck, boundless and bare  
 The lone and level sands stretch far away.'

## LINES TO A CRITIC

Published by Hunt, *The Liberal*, 1823.

## I

HONEY from silkworms who can gather,  
 Or silk from the yellow bee?  
 The grass may grow in winter weather  
 As soon as hate in me.

## II

Hate men who cant, and men who pray,  
 And men who rail like thee;  
 An equal passion to repay  
 They are not coy like me.

## III

Or seek some slave of power and gold,  
 To be thy dear heart's mate;  
 Thy love will move that bigot cold  
 Sooner than me thy hate.

## IV

A passion like the one I prove  
 Cannot divided be;  
 I hate thy want of truth and love —  
 How should I then hate thee?

## POEMS WRITTEN IN 1818

Mrs. Shelley describes the scenes and character of this first year in Italy at length: 'I Capuccini was a villa built on the site of a Capuchin convent, demolished when the French suppressed religious houses; it was situated on the very overhanging brow of a low hill at the foot of a range of higher ones. The house was cheerful and pleasant; a vine-trellised walk, a *pergola*, as it is called in Italian, led from the hall door to a summer-house at the end of the garden, which Shelley made his study, and in which he began the *Prometheus*; and here also, as he mentions in a letter, he wrote *Julian and Maddalo*; a slight ravine, with a road in its depth, divided the garden from the hill, on which stood the ruins of the ancient castle of Este, whose dark massive wall gave forth an echo, and from whose ruined crevices, owls and bats flitted forth at night, as the crescent moon sunk behind the black and heavy battlements. We looked from the garden over the wide plain of Lombardy, bounded to the west by the far Apennines, while to the east, the horizon was lost in misty distance. After the picturesque but limited view of mountain, ravine, and chestnut wood

at the baths of Lucca, there was something infinitely gratifying to the eye in the wide range of prospect commanded by our new abode.

'Our first misfortune, of the kind from which we soon suffered even more severely, happened here. Our little girl, an infant in whose small features I fancied that I traced great resemblance to her father, showed symptoms of suffering from the heat of the climate. Teething increased her illness and danger. We were at Este, and when we became alarmed, hastened to Venice for the best advice. When we arrived at Fusina, we found that we had forgotten our passport, and the soldiers on duty attempted to prevent our crossing the laguna; but they could not resist Shelley's impetuosity at such a moment. We had scarcely arrived at Venice, before life fled from the little sufferer, and we returned to Este to weep her loss.

'After a few weeks spent in this retreat, which were interspersed by visits to Venice, we proceeded southward. We often hear of persons disappointed by a first visit to Italy. This was not Shelley's case — the aspect of its

nature, its sunny sky, its majestic storms; of the luxuriant vegetation of the country, and the noble marble-built cities, enchanted him. The sight of the works of art was full [of] enjoyment and wonder; he had not studied pictures or statues before; he now did so with the eye of taste, that referred not to the rules of schools, but to those of nature and truth. The first entrance to Rome opened to him a scene of remains of antique grandeur that far surpassed his expectations; and the unspeakable beauty of Naples and its environs added to the impression he received of the transcendent and glorious beauty of Italy. As I have said, he wrote long letters during the first year of our residence in this country, and these, when published, will be the best testimonials of his appreciation of the harmonious and beautiful in art and nature, and his delicate taste in discerning and describing them.

'Our winter was spent at Naples. Here he wrote the fragments of *Marengi* and *The Woodman and the Nightingale*, which he afterwards threw aside. At this time Shelley suffered greatly in health. He put himself under the care of a medical man, who promised great things, and made him endure severe bodily pain, without any good results. Constant and poignant physical suffering exhausted him; and though he preserved the appearance of cheerfulness, and often greatly enjoyed our wanderings in the environs of Naples, and our

excursions on its sunny sea, yet many hours were passed when his thoughts, shadowed by illness, became gloomy, and then he escaped to solitude, and in verses, which he hid from fear of wounding me, poured forth morbid but too natural bursts of discontent and sadness. One looks back with unspeakable regret and gnawing remorse to such periods; fancying that had one been more alive to the nature of his feelings, and more attentive to soothe them, such would not have existed — and yet enjoying, as he appeared to do, every sight or influence of earth or sky, it was difficult to imagine that any melancholy he showed was aught but the effect of the constant pain to which he was a martyr.

'We lived in utter solitude — and such is often not the nurse of cheerfulness; for then, at least with those who have been exposed to adversity, the mind broods over its sorrows too intently; while the society of the enlightened, the witty, and the wise, enables us to forget ourselves by making us the sharers of the thoughts of others, which is a portion of the philosophy of happiness. Shelley never liked society in numbers, it harassed and wearied him; but neither did he like loneliness, and usually when alone sheltered himself against memory and reflection, in a book. But with one or two whom he loved, he gave way to wild and joyous spirits, or in more serious conversation expounded his opinions with vivacity and eloquence.'

### SONNET: TO THE NILE

This is the sonnet composed in competition with Hunt and Keats, on the same subject February 4. It was published in the *St. James Magazine*, 1876.

MONTH after month the gathered rains descend

Drenching yon secret Æthiopian dells;  
And from the desert's ice-girt pinnacles,  
Where Frost and Heat in strange embraces blend

On Atlas, fields of moist snow half depend;

Girt there with blasts and meteors, Tempest dwells

By Nile's aerial urn, with rapid spells  
Urging those waters to their mighty end.

O'er Egypt's land of Memory floods are level,

And they are thine, O Nile! — and well thou knowest

That soul-sustaining airs and blasts of evil,

And fruits and poisons, spring where'er thou flowest.

Beware, O Man! for knowledge must to thee

Like the great flood to Egypt ever be.

### PASSAGE OF THE APENNINES

Composed May 4, and published by Mrs. Shelley, *Posthumous Poems*, 1824.

LISTEN, listen, Mary mine,  
To the whisper of the Apennine,  
It bursts on the roof like the thunder's roar,  
Or like the sea on a northern shore,  
Heard in its raging ebb and flow  
By the captives pent in the cave below.  
The Apennine in the light of day  
Is a mighty mountain dim and gray,  
Which between the earth and sky doth lay;



But when night comes, a chaos dread  
On the dim starlight then is spread,  
And the Apennine walks abroad with the storm.

### THE PAST

Published by Mrs. Shelley, *Posthumous Poems*, 1824.

WILT thou forget the happy hours  
Which we buried in Love's sweet bow-  
ers,

Heaping over their corpses cold  
Blossoms and leaves instead of mould ?

Blossoms which were the joys that fell,  
And leaves, the hopes that yet re-  
main.

Forget the dead, the past ? Oh, yet  
There are ghosts that may take revenge  
for it;

Memories that make the heart a tomb,  
Regrets which glide through the spirit's  
gloom,

And with ghastly whispers tell  
That joy, once lost, is pain.

### ON A FADED VIOLET

Sent by Shelley, in a letter, to Miss Sophia Stacey, March 7, 1820: 'I promised you what I cannot perform: a song on singing: — there are only two subjects remaining. I have a few old stanzas on one which, though simple and rude, look as if they were dictated by the heart. — And so — if you tell no one *whose* they are, you are welcome to them. Pardon these dull verses from one who is dull — but who is not the less, ever yours, P. B. S.' It was published by Hunt, *The Literary Pocket-Book*, 1821.

#### I

THE odor from the flower is gone,  
Which like thy kisses breathed on me;  
The color from the flower is flown,  
Which glowed of thee, and only thee !

#### II

A shrivelled, lifeless, vacant form,  
It lies on my abandoned breast,  
And mocks the heart, which yet is warm,  
With cold and silent rest.

#### III

I weep — my tears revive it not;  
I sigh — it breathes no more on me;  
Its mute and uncomplaining lot  
Is such as mine should be.

### LINES WRITTEN AMONG THE EUGANEAN HILLS

Composed at Este, in October, and possibly revised at Naples the following month. The passage on Byron was inserted after the poem had gone to the printer. It was published with *Rosalind and Helen*, 1819, and in the Preface Shelley says it 'was written after a day's excursion among those lovely mountains which surround what was once the retreat, and where is now the sepulchre, of Petrarch. If any one is inclined to condemn the insertion of the introductory lines, which image forth the sudden relief of a state of deep despondency by the radiant visions disclosed by the sudden burst of an Italian sunrise in autumn, on the highest peak of those delightful mountains, I can only offer as my excuse, that they were not erased at the request of a dear friend, with whom added years of intercourse only add to my apprehension of its value, and who would have had more right than any one to complain, that she has not been able to extinguish in me the very power of delineating sadness.'

MANY a green isle needs must be  
In the deep, wide sea of misery,  
Or the mariner, worn and wan,  
Never thus could voyage on  
Day and night, and night and day,  
Drifting on his dreary way,  
With the solid darkness black  
Closing round his vessel's track;  
Whilst above, the sunless sky,  
Big with clouds, hangs heavily, 10  
And behind, the tempest fleet  
Hurries on with lightning feet,  
Riving sail, and cord, and plank,  
Till the ship has almost drank  
Death from the o'er-brimming deep,  
And sinks down, down — like that sleep  
When the dreamer seems to be  
Waltering through eternity;  
And the dim low line before  
Of a dark and distant shore 20  
Still recedes, as ever still,  
Longing with divided will  
But no power to seek or shun,  
He is ever drifted on



O'er the unreposing wave  
 To the haven of the grave.  
 What, if there no friends will greet ?  
 What, if there no heart will meet  
 His with love's impatient beat ?  
 Wander wheresoe'er he may, 30  
 Can he dream before that day  
 To find refuge from distress  
 In friendship's smile, in love's caress ?  
 Then 't will wreak him little woe  
 Whether such there be or no.  
 Senseless is the breast, and cold,  
 Which relenting love would fold;  
 Bloodless are the veins, and chill,  
 Which the pulse of pain did fill;  
 Every little living nerve 40  
 That from bitter words did swerve  
 Round the tortured lips and brow,  
 Are like sapless leaflets now  
 Frozen upon December's bough.

On the beach of a northern sea  
 Which tempests shake eternally,  
 As once the wretch there lay to sleep,  
 Lies a solitary heap,  
 One white skull and seven dry bones, 50  
 On the margin of the stones,  
 Where a few gray rushes stand,  
 Boundaries of the sea and land:  
 Nor is heard one voice of wail  
 But the sea-mews, as they sail  
 O'er the billows of the gale;  
 Or the whirlwind up and down  
 Howling, like a slaughtered town  
 When a king in glory rides  
 Through the pomp of fratricides.  
 Those unburied bones around 60  
 There is many a mournful sound;  
 There is no lament for him,  
 Like a sunless vapor, dim,  
 Who once clothed with life and thought  
 What now moves nor murmurs not.

Ay, many flowering islands lie  
 In the waters of wide Agony.  
 To such a one this morn was led  
 My bark, by soft winds piloted.  
 Mid the mountains Euganean 70  
 I stood listening to the pæan  
 With which the legioned rooks did hail  
 The sun's uprising majestical;  
 Gathering round with wings all hoar,  
 Through the dewy mist they soar  
 Like gray shades, till the eastern heaven  
 Bursts, and then, as clouds of even,

Flecked with fire and azure, lie  
 In the unfathomable sky,  
 So their plumes of purple grain, 80  
 Starred with drops of golden rain,  
 Gleam above the sunlight woods,  
 As in silent multitudes  
 On the morning's fitful gale  
 Through the broken mist they sail,  
 And the vapors cloven and gleaming  
 Follow down the dark steep streaming,  
 Till all is bright, and clear, and still,  
 Round the solitary hill.

Beneath is spread like a green sea 90  
 The waveless plain of Lombardy,  
 Bounded by the vaporous air,  
 Islanded by cities fair.  
 Underneath day's azure eyes,  
 Ocean's nursling, Venice lies,  
 A peopled labyrinth of walls,  
 Amphitrite's destined halls,  
 Which her hoary sire now paves  
 With his blue and beaming waves.  
 Lo ! the sun upsprings behind, 100  
 Broad, red, radiant, half-reclined  
 On the level quivering line  
 Of the waters crystalline;  
 And before that chasm of light,  
 As within a furnace bright,  
 Column, tower, and dome and spire,  
 Shine like obelisks of fire,  
 Pointing with inconstant motion  
 From the altar of dark ocean  
 To the sapphire-tinted skies; 110  
 As the flames of sacrifice  
 From the marble shrines did rise  
 As to pierce the dome of gold  
 Where Apollo spoke of old.

Sun-girt City ! thou hast been  
 Ocean's child, and then his queen;  
 Now is come a darker day,  
 And thou soon must be his prey,  
 If the power that raised thee here  
 Hallow so thy watery bier. 120  
 A less drear ruin then than now,  
 With thy conquest-branded brow  
 Stooping to the slave of slaves  
 From thy throne among the waves,  
 Wilt thou be, when the sea-mew  
 Flies, as once before it flew,  
 O'er thine isles depopulate,  
 And all is in its ancient state,  
 Save where many a palace-gate  
 With green sea-flowers overgrown 130

Like a rock of ocean's own,  
 Topples o'er the abandoned sea  
 As the tides change sullenly.  
 The fisher on his watery way,  
 Wandering at the close of day,  
 Will spread his sail and seize his oar  
 Till he pass the gloomy shore,  
 Lest thy dead should, from their sleep  
 Bursting o'er the starlight deep,  
 Lead a rapid masque of death  
 O'er the waters of his path.

140

Those who alone thy towers behold  
 Quivering through ærial gold,  
 As I now behold them here,  
 Would imagine not they were  
 Sepulchres, where human forms,  
 Like pollution-nourished worms,  
 To the corpse of greatness cling,  
 Murdered, and now mouldering.  
 But if Freedom should awake  
 In her omnipotence, and shake  
 From the Celtic Anarch's hold  
 All the keys of dungeons cold,  
 Where a hundred cities lie  
 Chained like thee, ingloriously,  
 Thou and all thy sister band  
 Might adorn this sunny land,  
 Twining memories of old time  
 With new virtues more sublime.  
 If not, perish thou and they! —  
 Clouds which stain truth's rising day  
 By her sun consumed away —  
 Earth can spare ye; while like flowers,  
 In the waste of years and hours,  
 From your dust new nations spring  
 With more kindly blossoming.

150

Perish! let there only be  
 Floating o'er thy hearthless sea,  
 As the garment of thy sky  
 Clothes the world immortally,  
 One remembrance, more sublime  
 Than the tattered pall of time,  
 Which scarce hides thy visage wan; —  
 That a tempest-cleaving Swan  
 Of the songs of Albion,  
 Driven from his ancestral streams  
 By the might of evil dreams,  
 Found a nest in thee; and Ocean  
 Welcomed him with such emotion  
 That its joy grew his, and sprung  
 From his lips like music flung  
 O'er a mighty thunder-fit,

170

180

Chastening terror. What though yet  
 Poesy's unfailing River,  
 Which through Albion winds forever  
 Lashing with melodious wave  
 Many a sacred poet's grave,  
 Mourn its latest nursling fled?  
 What though thou with all thy dead  
 Scarce can for this fame repay  
 Aught thine own? oh, rather say  
 Though thy sins and slaveries foul  
 Overcloud a sun-like soul?  
 As the ghost of Homer clings  
 Round Scamander's wasting springs;  
 As divinest Shakespeare's might  
 Fills Avon and the world with light  
 Like omniscient power which he  
 Imaged 'mid mortality;  
 As the love from Petrarch's urn  
 Yet amid yon hills doth burn,  
 A quenchless lamp, by which the heart,  
 Sees things unearthly; — so thou art,  
 Mighty spirit! so shall be  
 The City that did refuge thee!

190

200

Lo, the sun floats up the sky,  
 Like thought-winged Liberty,  
 Till the universal light  
 Seems to level plain and height.  
 From the sea a mist has spread,  
 And the beams of morn lie dead  
 On the towers of Venice now,  
 Like its glory long ago.  
 By the skirts of that gray cloud  
 Many-domed Padua proud  
 Stands, a peopled solitude,  
 Mid the harvest-shining plain,  
 Where the peasant heaps his grain  
 In the garner of his foe,  
 And the milk-white oxen slow  
 With the purple vintage strain,  
 Heaped upon the creaking wain,  
 That the brutal Celt may swill  
 Drunken sleep with savage will;  
 And the sickle to the sword  
 Lies unchanged, though many a lord,  
 Like a weed whose shade is poison,  
 Overgrows this region's foison,  
 Sheaves of whom are ripe to come  
 To destruction's harvest-home.  
 Men must reap the things they sow,  
 Force from force must ever flow,  
 Or worse; but 't is a bitter woe  
 That love or reason cannot change  
 The despot's rage, the slave's revenge.

210

220

230



Padua, thou within whose walls  
 Those mute guests at festivals,  
 Son and Mother, Death and Sin,  
 Played at dice for Ezzelin,  
 Till Death cried, 'I win, I win!' 240  
 And Sin cursed to lose the wager,  
 But Death promised, to assuage her,  
 That he would petition for  
 Her to be made Vice-Emperor,  
 When the destined years were o'er,  
 Over all between the Po  
 And the eastern Alpine snow,  
 Under the mighty Austrian.  
 Sin smiled so as Sin only can,  
 And since that time, ay, long before, 250  
 Both have ruled from shore to shore —  
 That incestuous pair, who follow  
 Tyrants as the sun the swallow,  
 As Repentance follows Crime,  
 And as changes follow Time.

In thine halls the lamp of learning,  
 Padua, now no more is burning;  
 Like a meteor whose wild way  
 Is lost over the grave of day,  
 It gleams betrayed and to betray. 260  
 Once remotest nations came  
 To adore that sacred flame,  
 When it lit not many a hearth  
 On this cold and gloomy earth;  
 Now new fires from antique light  
 Spring beneath the wide world's might;  
 But their spark lies dead in thee,  
 Trampled out by tyranny.  
 As the Norway woodman quells,  
 In the depth of piny dells, 270  
 One light flame among the brakes,  
 While the boundless forest shakes,  
 And its mighty trunks are torn  
 By the fire thus lowly born; —  
 The spark beneath his feet is dead,  
 He starts to see the flames it fed  
 Howling through the darkened sky  
 With myriad tongues victoriously,  
 And sinks down in fear; — so thou,  
 O Tyranny! beholdest now 280  
 Light around thee, and thou hearest  
 The loud flames ascend, and fearest.  
 Grovel on the earth! ay, hide  
 In the dust thy purple pride!

Noon descends around me now.  
 'T is the noon of autumn's glow,  
 When a soft and purple mist,  
 Like a vaporous amethyst,

Or an air-dissolvèd star  
 Mingling light and fragrance, far 290  
 From the curved horizon's bound  
 To the point of heaven's profound  
 Fills the overflowing sky.  
 And the plains that silent lie  
 Underneath; the leaves unsodden  
 Where the infant frost has trodden  
 With his morning-wingèd feet,  
 Whose bright print is gleaming yet;  
 And the red and golden vines,  
 Piercing with their trellised lines 300  
 The rough, dark-skirted wilderness;  
 The dun and bladed grass no less,  
 Pointing from this hoary tower  
 In the windless air; the flower  
 Glimmering at my feet; the line  
 Of the olive-sandalled Apennine  
 In the south dimly islanded;  
 And the Alps, whose snows are spread  
 High between the clouds and sun;  
 And of living things each one; 310  
 And my spirit, which so long  
 Darkened this swift stream of song, —  
 Interpenetrated lie  
 By the glory of the sky:  
 Be it love, light, harmony,  
 Odor, or the soul of all  
 Which from heaven like dew doth fall,  
 Or the mind which feeds this verse  
 Peopling the lone universe.

Noon descends, and after noon 320  
 Autumn's evening meets me soon,  
 Leading the infantine moon  
 And that one star, which to her  
 Almost seems to minister  
 Half the crimson light she brings  
 From the sunset's radiant springs;  
 And the soft dreams of the morn  
 (Which like wingèd winds had borne  
 To that silent isle, which lies  
 Mid remembered agonies, 330  
 The frail bark of this lone being)  
 Pass, to other sufferers fleeing,  
 And its ancient pilot, Pain,  
 Sits beside the helm again.

Other flowering isles must be  
 In the sea of life and agony;  
 Other spirits float and flee  
 O'er that gulf: even now, perhaps,  
 On some rock the wild wave wraps,  
 With folding wings they waiting sit 340  
 For my bark, to pilot it



To some calm and blooming cove,  
 Where for me, and those I love,  
 May a windless bower be built,  
 Far from passion, pain, and guilt,  
 In a dell mid lawny hills,  
 Which the wild sea-murmur fills,  
 And soft sunshine, and the sound  
 Of old forests echoing round,  
 And the light and smell divine 350  
 Of all flowers that breathe and shine.  
 We may live so happy there,  
 That the spirits of the air,  
 Envyng us, may even entice  
 To our healing paradise  
 The polluting multitude;  
 But their rage would be subdued  
 By that clime divine and calm,  
 And the winds whose wings rain balm  
 On the uplifted soul, and leaves 360  
 Under which the bright sea heaves;  
 While each breathless interval  
 In their whisperings musical  
 The inspired soul supplies  
 With its own deep melodies,  
 And the love which heals all strife,  
 Circling, like the breath of life,  
 All things in that sweet abode  
 With its own mild brotherhood.  
 They, not it, would change; and soon 370  
 Every sprite beneath the moon  
 Would repent its envy vain,  
 And the earth grow young again.

### INVOCATION TO MISERY

Published by Medwin, *The Athenæum*, 1832.  
 He wove about it a mystery of a lady who  
 followed Shelley to Naples and there died in  
 hopeless love for him. The tale has never been  
 substantiated, but his various biographers take  
 note of it, in connection with his depression at  
 Naples. The poem itself is purely ideal, and  
 such as he might have written at any time.

#### I

COME, be happy! — sit near me,  
 Shadow-vested Misery;  
 Coy, unwilling, silent bride,  
 Mourning in thy robe of pride,  
 Desolation — deified!

#### II

Come, be happy! — sit near me.  
 Sad as I may seem to thee,

I am happier far than thou,  
 Lady, whose imperial brow  
 Is endiademed with woe.

#### III

Misery! we have known each other,  
 Like a sister and a brother  
 Living in the same lone home,  
 Many years — we must live some  
 Hours or ages yet to come.

#### IV

'T is an evil lot, and yet  
 Let us make the best of it;  
 If love can live when pleasure dies,  
 We two will love, till in our eyes  
 This heart's Hell seem Paradise.

#### V

Come, be happy! — lie thee down  
 On the fresh grass newly mown,  
 Where the grasshopper doth sing  
 Merrily — one joyous thing  
 In a world of sorrowing.

#### VI

There our tent shall be the willow,  
 And mine arm shall be thy pillow;  
 Sounds and odors, sorrowful  
 Because they once were sweet, shall  
 lul!  
 Us to slumber, deep and dull.

#### VII

Ha! thy frozen pulses flutter  
 With a love thou darest not utter.  
 Thou art murmuring — thou art weep  
 ing —  
 Is thine icy bosom leaping  
 While my burning heart lies sleeping?

#### VIII

Kiss me; — oh! thy lips are cold;  
 Round my neck thine arms enfold —  
 They are soft, but chill and dead;  
 And thy tears upon my head  
 Burn like points of frozen lead.

#### IX

Hasten to the bridal bed —  
 Underneath the grave 't is spread:  
 In darkness may our love be hid,  
 Oblivion be our coverlid —  
 We may rest, and none forbid.

## X

Clasp me, till our hearts be grown  
Like two shadows into one;  
Till this dreadful transport may  
Like a vapor fade away  
In the sleep that lasts alway.

## XI

We may dream, in that long sleep,  
That we are not those who weep;  
E'en as Pleasure dreams of thee,  
Life-deserting Misery,  
Thou mayst dream of her with me.

## XII

Let us laugh, and make our mirth,  
At the shadows of the earth,  
As dogs bay the moonlight clouds,  
Which, like spectres wrapped in shrouds,  
Pass o'er night in multitudes.

## XIII

All the wide world beside us  
Show like multitudinous  
Puppets passing from a scene;  
What but mockery can they mean,  
Where I am — where thou hast been ?

## STANZAS

## WRITTEN IN DEJECTION, NEAR NAPLES

This poem, in the same mood as the preceding, was composed in December, and published by Mrs. Shelley, *Posthumous Poems*, 1824.

## I

THE sun is warm, the sky is clear,  
The waves are dancing fast and bright;  
Blue isles and snowy mountains wear  
The purple noon's transparent might;  
The breath of the moist earth is light  
Around its unexpanded buds;  
Like many a voice of one delight,  
The winds, the birds, the ocean floods,  
The City's voice itself is soft like Solitude's.

## II

I see the Deep's untrampled floor  
With green and purple sea-weeds  
strown;  
I see the waves upon the shore,  
Like light dissolved in star-showers,  
thrown;

I sit upon the sands alone —

The lightning of the noontide ocean  
Is flashing round me, and a tone  
Arises from its measured motion,  
How sweet ! did any heart now share in my  
emotion.

## III

Alas ! I have nor hope nor health,  
Nor peace within nor calm around,  
Nor that content surpassing wealth  
The sage in meditation found,  
And walked with inward glory  
crowned —  
Nor fame, nor power, nor love, nor leisure.  
Others I see whom these surround —  
Smiling they live, and call life pleasure; —  
To me that cup has been dealt in another  
measure.

## IV

Yet now despair itself is mild,  
Even as the winds and waters are;  
I could lie down like a tired child,  
And weep away the life of care  
Which I have borne and yet must bear,  
Till death like sleep might steal on me,  
And I might feel in the warm air  
My cheek grow cold, and hear the sea  
Breathe o'er my dying brain its last monotony.

## V

Some might lament that I were cold,  
As I when this sweet day is gone,  
Which my lost heart, too soon grown old,  
Insults with this untimely moan;  
They might lament — for I am one  
Whom men love not, — and yet regret,  
Unlike this day, which, when the sun  
Shall on its stainless glory set,  
Will linger, though enjoyed, like joy in  
memory yet.

## SONNET

Published by Mrs. Shelley, *Posthumous Poems*, 1824.

LIFT not the painted veil which those who  
live  
Call Life; though unreal shapes be pictured  
there,

And it but mimic all we would believe  
With colors idly spread, — behind, lurk  
Fear

And Hope, twin Destinies, who ever weave  
Their shadows o'er the chasm sightless and  
drear.

I knew one who had lifted it — he sought,  
For his lost heart was tender, things to  
love,

But found them not, alas ! nor was there  
aught

The world contains the which he could ap-  
prove.

Through the unheeding many he did move,  
A splendor among shadows, a bright blot  
Upon this gloomy scene, a Spirit that strove  
For truth, and like the Preacher found it  
not.

### POEMS WRITTEN IN 1819

This was the year of the composition of  
*Prometheus Unbound*, *The Cenci*, *The Mask of  
Anarchy*, and *Peter Bell The Third*. Its his-

tory has already been given with sufficient  
fulness under these titles, from Mrs. Shelley's  
notes.

#### LINES

WRITTEN DURING THE CASTLEREAGH  
ADMINISTRATION

Published by Medwin, *The Athenæum*, 1832.

##### I

CORPSES are cold in the tomb —  
Stones on the pavement are dumb —  
Abortions are dead in the womb,  
And their mothers look pale, like the death-  
white shore  
Of Albion, free no more.

##### II

Her sons are as stones in the way —  
They are masses of senseless clay —  
They are trodden and move not  
away —  
The abortion with which *she* travaileth  
Is Liberty, smitten to death

##### III

Then trample and dance, thou Op-  
pressor !  
For thy victim is no redresser —  
Thou art sole lord and possessor  
Of her corpses, and clods, and abortions  
— they pave  
Thy path to the grave.

##### IV

Hearest thou the festival din  
Of Death and Destruction and Sin,  
And Wealth crying, Havoc ! within ?  
'Tis the Bacchanal triumph that makes  
truth dumb, —  
Thine Epithalamium.

##### V

Ay, marry thy ghastly wife !  
Let Fear and Disquiet and Strife  
Spread thy couch in the chamber of  
Life;  
Marry Ruin, thou Tyrant ! and Hell be thy  
guide  
To the bed of the bride !

#### SONG

TO THE MEN OF ENGLAND

This poem, like all the group, is to be ascribed  
to Shelley's renewed political excitement ow-  
ing to the Manchester Massacre. It was pub-  
lished by Mrs. Shelley, in her first collected  
edition, 1839.

##### I

MEN of England, wherefore plough  
For the lords who lay ye low ?  
Wherefore weave with toil and care  
The rich robes your tyrants wear ?

##### II

Wherefore feed, and clothe, and save,  
From the cradle to the grave,  
Those ungrateful drones who would  
Drain your sweat — nay, drink your  
blood ?

##### III

Wherefore, Bees of England, forge  
Many a weapon, chain, and scourge,  
That these stingless drones may spoil  
The forced produce of your toil ?



## IV

Have ye leisure, comfort, calm,  
Shelter, food, love's gentle balm?  
Or what is it ye buy so dear  
With your pain and with your fear?

## V

The seed ye sow, another reaps;  
The wealth ye find, another keeps;  
The robes ye weave, another wears;  
The arms ye forge, another bears.

## VI

Sow seed, — but let no tyrant reap;  
Find wealth, — let no impostor heap;  
Weave robes, — let not the idle wear;  
Forge arms, — in your defence to bear.

## VII

Shrink to your cellars, holes, and cells;  
In halls ye deck, another dwells.  
Why shake the chains ye wrought? Ye  
see  
The steel ye tempered glance on ye.

## VIII

With plough and spade, and hoe and  
loom,  
Trace your grave, and build your tomb,  
And weave your winding-sheet, till fair  
England be your sepulchre.

TO SIDMOUTH AND CASTLE-  
REAGH

Published by Medwin, *The Athenæum*, 1832.

## I

As from an ancestral oak  
Two empty ravens sound their clarion,  
Yell by yell, and croak by croak,  
When they scent the noonday smoke  
Of fresh human carrion: —

## II

As two gibbering night-birds flit  
From their bowers of deadly yew  
Through the night to frighten it,  
When the moon is in a fit,  
And the stars are none, or few: —

## III

As a shark and dog-fish wait,  
Under an Atlantic isle,

For the negro-ship, whose freight  
Is the theme of their debate,  
Wrinkling their red gills the while —

## IV

Are ye, two vultures sick for battle,  
Two scorpions under one wet stone,  
Two bloodless wolves whose dry throats  
rattle,  
Two crows perched on the murrained cat-  
tle,  
Two vipers tangled into one.

## ENGLAND IN 1819

This sonnet was sent by Shelley to Hunt, November 23, 1819, — 'I don't expect you to publish it, but you may show it to whom you please.' It was published by Mrs. Shelley, in her first collected edition, 1839.

AN old, mad, blind, despised and dying  
king;  
Princes, the dregs of their dull race, who  
flow  
Through public scorn — mud from a muddy  
spring;  
Rulers, who neither see, nor feel, nor know,  
But leech-like to their fainting country  
cling,  
Till they drop, blind in blood, without a  
blow;  
A people starved and stabbed in the un-  
tilled field;  
An army which liberticide and prey  
Makes as a two-edged sword to all who  
wield;  
Golden and sanguine laws which tempt and  
slay;  
Religion Christless, Godless — a book  
sealed;  
A Senate — Time's worst statute unrepealed,  
Are graves from which a glorious Phantom  
may  
Burst to illumine our tempestuous day.

## NATIONAL ANTHEM

Published by Mrs. Shelley in her second col-  
lected edition, 1839.

## I

God prosper, speed, and save,  
God raise from England's grave  
Her murdered Queen!

Pave with swift victory  
The steps of Liberty,  
Whom Britons own to be  
Immortal Queen.

## II

See, she comes throned on high,  
On swift Eternity,  
God save the Queen !  
Millions on millions wait  
Firm, rapid, and elate,  
On her majestic state !  
God save the Queen !

## III

She is thine own pure soul  
Moulding the mighty whole, —  
God save the Queen !  
She is thine own deep love  
Rained down from heaven above, —  
Wherever she rest or move,  
God save our Queen !

## IV

Wilder her enemies  
In their own dark disguise, —  
God save our Queen !  
All earthly things that dare  
Her sacred name to bear,  
Strip them, as kings are, bare;  
God save the Queen !

## V

Be her eternal throne  
Built in our hearts alone, —  
God save the Queen !  
Let the oppressor hold  
Canopied seats of gold;  
She sits enthroned of old  
O'er our hearts Queen.

## VI

Lips touched by seraphim  
Breathe out the choral hymn, —  
God save the Queen !  
Sweet as if angels sang,  
Loud as that trumpet's clang,  
Wakening the world's dead gang, —  
God save the Queen !

## ODE TO HEAVEN

Composed as early as December, and published with *Prometheus Unbound*, 1820. Mrs.

Shelley writes as follows : ' Shelley was a disciple of the immaterial philosophy of Berkeley. This theory gave unity and grandeur to his ideas, while it opened a wide field for his imagination. The creation, such as it was perceived by his mind — a unit in immensity, was slight and narrow compared with the interminable forms of thought that might exist beyond, to be perceived perhaps hereafter by his own mind ; all of which are perceptible to other minds that fill the universe, not of space in the material sense, but of infinity in the immaterial one. Such ideas are, in some degree, developed in his poem entitled *Heaven* : and when he makes one of the interlocutors exclaim,

" Peace ! the abyss is wreathed in scorn  
Of thy presumption, atom-born "

he expresses his despair of being able to conceive, far less express, all of variety, majesty, and beauty, which is veiled from our imperfect senses in the unknown realm, the mystery of which his poetic vision sought in vain to penetrate.'

## CHORUS OF SPIRITS

## FIRST SPIRIT

PALACE-ROOF of cloudless nights !  
Paradise of golden lights !  
Deep, immeasurable, vast,  
Which art now, and which wert then,  
Of the present and the past,  
Of the eternal where and when,  
Presence-chamber, temple, home,  
Ever-canopying dome  
Of acts and ages yet to come !

Glorious shapes have life in thee,  
Earth, and all earth's company;  
Living globes which ever throng  
Thy deep chasms and wildernesses;  
And green worlds that glide along;  
And swift stars with flashing tresses;  
And icy moons most cold and bright,  
And mighty suns beyond the night,  
Atoms of intensest light.

Even thy name is as a god,  
Heaven ! for thou art the abode  
Of that power which is the glass  
Wherein man his nature sees.  
Generations as they pass  
Worship thee with bended knees.  
Their unremaining gods and they  
Like a river roll away;  
Thou remainest such alway.

## SECOND SPIRIT

Thou art but the mind's first chamber,  
 Round which its young fancies clamber,  
 Like weak insects in a cave,  
 Lighted up by stalactites;  
 But the portal of the grave,  
 Where a world of new delights  
 Will make thy best glories seem  
 But a dim and noontday gleam  
 From the shadow of a dream !

## THIRD SPIRIT

Peace ! the abyss is wreathed with scorn  
 At your presumption, atom-born !  
 What is heaven ? and what are ye  
 Who its brief expanse inherit ?  
 What are suns and spheres which flee  
 With the instinct of that Spirit  
 Of which ye are but a part ?  
 Drops which Nature's mighty heart  
 Drives through thinnest veins. Depart !

What is heaven ? a globe of dew,  
 Filling in the morning new  
 Some eyed flower whose young leaves  
 waken  
 On an unimagined world ;  
 Constellated suns unshaken,  
 Orbits measureless, are furled  
 In that frail and fading sphere,  
 With ten millions gathered there,  
 To tremble, gleam, and disappear.

## AN EXHORTATION

Shelley writes to Mrs. Gisborne, May 8, 1820, concerning this poem : ' As an excuse for mine and Mary's incurable stupidity, I send a little thing about poets, which is itself a kind of excuse for Wordsworth.' It was published with *Prometheus Unbound*, 1820.

CHAMELEONS feed on light and air ;  
 Poets' food is love and fame ;  
 If in this wide world of care  
 Poets could but find the same  
 With as little toil as they,  
 Would they ever change their hue  
 As the light chameleons do,  
 Suiting it to every ray  
 Twenty times a day ?

Poets are on this cold earth,  
 As chameleons might be,

Hidden from their early birth  
 In a cave beneath the sea.  
 Where light is, chameleons change ;  
 Where love is not, poets do ;  
 Fame is love disguised ; if few  
 Find either, never think it strange  
 That poets range.

Yet dare not stain with wealth or power  
 A poet's free and heavenly mind.  
 If bright chameleons should devour  
 Any food but beams and wind,  
 They would grow as earthly soon  
 As their brother lizards are.  
 Children of a sunnier star,  
 Spirits from beyond the moon,  
 Oh, refuse the boon !

## ODE TO THE WEST WIND

Shelley describes in a note the circumstances under which this ode was composed : ' This poem was conceived and chiefly written in a wood that skirts the Arno, near Florence, and on a day when that tempestuous wind, whose temperature is at once mild and animating, was collecting the vapors which pour down the autumnal rains. They began, as I foresaw, at sunset with a violent tempest of hail and rain, attended by that magnificent thunder and lightning peculiar to the Cisalpine regions.

' The phenomenon alluded to at the conclusion of the third stanza is well known to naturalists. The vegetation at the bottom of the sea, of rivers, and of lakes, sympathizes with that of the land in the change of seasons, and is consequently influenced by the winds which announce it.' It was published with *Prometheus Unbound*, 1820.

## I

O WILD West Wind, thou breath of Autumn's being,  
 Thou, from whose unseen presence the  
 leaves dead  
 Are driven, like ghosts from an enchanter  
 fleeing,

Yellow, and black, and pale, and hectic red,  
 Pestilence-stricken multitudes : O thou,  
 Who chariotest to their dark wintry bed

The wingèd seeds, where they lie cold and  
 low,  
 Each like a corpse within its grave, until  
 Thine azure sister of the Spring shall blow



Her clarion o'er the dreaming earth, and  
fill  
(Driving sweet buds like flocks to feed in  
air)

With living hues and odors plain and hill :

Wild Spirit, which art moving everywhere ;  
Destroyer and preserver; hear, oh, hear !

## II

Thou on whose stream, mid the steep sky's  
commotion,  
Loose clouds like earth's decaying leaves  
are shed,  
Shook from the tangled boughs of Heaven  
and Ocean,

Angels of rain and lightning: there are  
spread  
On the blue surface of thine airy surge,  
Like the bright hair uplifted from the  
head

Of some fierce Mænad, even from the dim  
verge  
Of the horizon to the zenith's height,  
The locks of the approaching storm. Thou  
dirge

Of the dying year, to which this closing  
night  
Will be the dome of a vast sepulchre,  
Vaulted with all thy congregated might

Of vapors, from whose solid atmosphere  
Black rain, and fire, and hail will burst:  
oh, hear !

## III

Thou who didst waken from his summer  
dreams  
The blue Mediterranean, where he lay,  
Lulled by the coil of his crystalline  
streams,

Beside a pumice isle in Baiæ's bay,  
And saw in sleep old palaces and towers  
Quivering within the wave's intenser day,

All overgrown with azure moss and flow-  
ers  
So sweet the sense faints picturing them !  
thou  
For whose path the Atlantic's level pow-  
ers

Cleave themselves into chasms, while far  
below

The sea-blooms and the oozy woods which  
wear

Thé sapless foliage of the ocean know

Thy voice, and suddenly grow gray with  
fear,  
And tremble and despoil themselves : oh,  
hear !

## IV

If I were a dead leaf thou mightest bear;  
If I were a swift cloud to fly with thee;  
A wave to pant beneath thy power, and  
share

The impulse of thy strength, only less free  
Than thou, O uncontrollable ! If even  
I were as in my boyhood, and could be

The comrade of thy wanderings over  
heaven,  
As then, when to outstrip thy skyey speed  
Scarce seemed a vision; I would ne'er have  
striven

As thus with thee in prayer in my sore need.  
Oh, lift me as a wave, a leaf, a cloud !  
I fall upon the thorns of life ! I bleed !

A heavy weight of hours has chained and  
bowed  
One too like thee: tameless, and swift, and  
proud.

## V

Make me thy lyre, even as the forest is :  
What if my leaves are falling like its own !  
The tumult of thy mighty harmonies

Will take from both a deep, autumnal tone,  
Sweet though in sadness. Be thou, Spirit  
fierce,  
My spirit ! Be thou me, impetuous one !

Drive my dead thoughts over the universe  
Like withered leaves to quicken a new  
birth !

And, by the incantation of this verse,

Scatter, as from an unextinguished hearth  
Ashes and sparks, my words among man-  
kind !

Be through my lips to unawakened earth

The trumpet of a prophecy ! O Wind,  
If Winter comes, can Spring be far be-  
hind ?

## AN ODE

WRITTEN OCTOBER, 1819, BEFORE THE  
SPANIARDS HAD RECOVERED THEIR  
LIBERTY

Published with *Prometheus Unbound*, 1820.  
Mrs. Shelley's note exhibits the state of Shel-  
ley's mind in his efforts to arouse and agitate  
among the people : ' Shelley loved the people,  
and respected them as often more virtuous, as  
always more suffering, and, therefore, more de-  
serving of sympathy, than the great. He be-  
lieved that a clash between the two classes of  
society was inevitable, and he eagerly ranged  
himself on the people's side. He had an idea  
of publishing a series of poems adapted ex-  
pressly to commemorate their circumstances  
and wrongs — he wrote a few, but in those  
days of prosecution for libel they could not be  
printed. They are not among the best of his  
productions, a writer being always shackled  
when he endeavors to write down to the com-  
prehension of those who could not understand  
or feel a highly imaginative style ; but they  
show his earnestness, and with what heartfelt  
compassion he went home to the direct point  
of injury — that oppression is detestable, as  
being the parent of starvation, nakedness, and  
ignorance. Besides these outpourings of com-  
passion and indignation, he had meant to adorn  
the cause he loved with loftier poetry of glory  
and triumph — such is the scope of the *Ode to*  
*the Assertors of Liberty*. He sketched also a new  
version of our national anthem, as addressed to  
Liberty.'

ARISE, arise, arise !

There is blood on the earth that denies  
ye bread !

Be your wounds like eyes

To weep for the dead, the dead, the dead.  
What other grief were it just to pay ?

Your sons, your wives, your brethren, were  
they !

Who said they were slain on the battle-  
day ?

Awaken, awaken, awaken !

The slave and the tyrant are twin-born  
foes.

Be the cold chains shaken

To the dust where your kindred repose,  
repose.

Their bones in the grave will start and  
move  
When they hear the voices of those they  
love  
Most loud in the holy combat above.

Wave, wave high the banner,  
When Freedom is riding to conquest by !  
Though the slaves that fan her  
Be Famine and Toil, giving sigh for  
sigh.

And ye who attend her imperial car,  
Lift not your hands in the banded war  
But in her defence whose children ye are.

Glory, glory, glory,  
To those who have greatly suffered and  
done !

Never name in story  
Was greater than that which ye shall  
have won.

Conquerors have conquered their foes alone,  
Whose revenge, pride, and power, they  
have overthrown.

Ride ye, more victorious, over your own.

Bind, bind every brow  
With crownlets of violet, ivy, and pine !  
Hide the blood-stains now

With hues which sweet nature has made  
divine —

Green strength, azure hope, and eternity ;  
But let not the pansy among them be —  
Ye were injured, and that means memory.

ON THE MEDUSA OF LEO-  
NARDO DA VINCI

IN THE FLORENTINE GALLERY

Composed at Florence, in the latter part of  
the year, and published by Mrs. Shelley, *Post-  
humous Poems*, 1824.

## I

It lieth, gazing on the midnight sky,  
Upon the cloudy mountain peak supine ;  
Below, far lands are seen tremblingly ;  
Its horror and its beauty are divine.  
Upon its lips and eyelids seems to lie  
Loveliness like a shadow, from which  
shine,  
Fiery and lurid, struggling underneath,  
The agonies of anguish and of death.

## II

Yet it is less the horror than the grace  
Which turns the gazer's spirit into stone,  
Whereon the lineaments of that dead face  
Are graven, till the characters be grown  
Into itself, and thought no more can trace;  
'T is the melodious hue of beauty thrown  
Athwart the darkness and the glare of  
pain,  
Which humanize and harmonize the strain.

## III

And from its head as from one body grow,  
As grass out of a watery rock,  
Hairs which are vipers, and they curl and  
flow  
And their long tangles in each other  
lock,  
And with unending involutions show  
Their mailèd radiance, as it were to  
mock  
The torture and the death within, and saw  
The solid air with many a ragged jaw.

## IV

And, from a stone beside, a poisonous eft  
Peeps idly into those Gorgonian eyes;  
Whilst in the air a ghastly bat, bereft  
Of sense, has flitted with a mad surprise  
Out of the cave this hideous light had  
cleft,  
And he comes hastening like a moth that  
hies  
After a taper; and the midnight sky  
Flares, a light more dread than obscurity.

## V

'T is the tempestuous loveliness of terror;  
For from the serpents gleams a brazen  
glare  
Kindled by that inextricable error,  
Which makes a thrilling vapor of the air  
Become a and ever-shifting mirror  
Of all the beauty and the terror there —  
A woman's countenance, with serpent  
locks,  
Gazing in death on heaven from those wet  
rocks.

## THE INDIAN SERENADE

This poem, erroneously said to have been  
composed for Mrs. Williams and 'adapted to  
the celebrated Persian air sung by the Knautch

girls, *Tazee be tazee no be no,*' was given to Miss  
Sophia Stacey in 1819. Several versions of it  
exist. Browning's account of deciphering one  
of them is interesting: he writes to Hunt, Octo-  
ber 6, 1857: 'Is it not strange that I should  
have transcribed for the first time last night  
the *Indian Serenade* that, together with some  
verses of *Metastasio*, accompanied that book?  
[the volume of Keats found in Shelley's pocket  
and burned with his body] — that I should  
have been reserved to tell the present posses-  
sor of them, to whom they were given by Cap-  
tain Roberts, *what* the poem was, and *that it*  
*had been published*? It is preserved religiously;  
but the characters are all but illegible, and I  
needed a good magnifying-glass to be quite  
sure of such of them as remain. The end is  
that I have rescued three or four variations in  
the reading of that divine little poem — as one  
reads it, at least, in the *Posthumous Poems*.'  
It was published by Hunt, *The Liberal*, 1822.

## I

I ARISE from dreams of thee  
In the first sweet sleep of night,  
When the winds are breathing low,  
And the stars are shining bright;  
I arise from dreams of thee,  
And a spirit in my feet  
Hath led me — who knows how?  
To thy chamber window, sweet!

## II

The wandering airs, they faint  
On the dark, the silent stream;  
The champak odors fail  
Like sweet thoughts in a dream;  
The nightingale's complaint,  
It dies upon her heart,  
As I must die on thine,  
Oh, belovèd as thou art!

## III

Oh, lift me from the grass!  
I die! I faint! I fail!  
Let thy love in kisses rain  
On my lips and eyelids pale.  
My cheek is cold and white, alas!  
My heart beats loud and fast,  
Oh! press it close to thine again,  
Where it will break at last.

## TO SOPHIA

Mrs. Shelley describes the lady to whom  
these lines are addressed, in a letter to Mrs



Gisborne, December 1, 1819: 'There are some ladies come to this house who knew Shelley's family: the younger one was *entousiasmée* to see him. . . . The younger lady was a ward of one of Shelley's uncles. She is lively and unaffected. She sings well for an English *débutante* and, if she would learn the scales, would sing exceedingly well, for she has a sweet voice.' Miss Sophia Stacey was a ward of Mr. Parker, of Bath, an uncle by marriage of Shelley. The poem was published by Rossetti, 1870.

## I

THOU art fair, and few are fairer  
Of the nymphs of earth or ocean;  
They are robes that fit the wearer —  
Those soft limbs of thine, whose motion  
Ever falls and shifts and glances  
As the life within them dances.

## II

Thy deep eyes, a double Planet,  
Gaze the wisest into madness  
With soft clear fire; the winds that fan it  
Are those thoughts of tender gladness  
Which, like zephyrs on the billow,  
Make thy gentle soul their pillow.

## III

If, whatever face thou paintest  
In those eyes, grows pale with pleasure,  
If the fainting soul is faintest  
When it hears thy harp's wild measure,

Wonder not that when thou speakest  
Of the weak my heart is weakest.

## IV

As dew beneath the wind of morning,  
As the sea which whirlwinds waken,  
As the birds at thunder's warning,  
As aught mute yet deeply shaken,  
As one who feels an unseen spirit, —  
Is my heart when thine is near it.

## LOVE'S PHILOSOPHY

Published by Hunt, *The Indicator*, 1819.

## I

THE fountains mingle with the river,  
And the rivers with the ocean;  
The winds of heaven mix forever  
With a sweet emotion;  
Nothing in the world is single;  
All things by a law divine  
In one another's being mingle:  
Why not I with thine?

## II

See the mountains kiss high heaven,  
And the waves clasp one another;  
No sister flower would be forgiven  
If it disdained its brother;  
And the sunlight clasps the earth,  
And the moonbeams kiss the sea:  
What are all these kissings worth,  
If thou kiss not me?

## POEMS WRITTEN IN 1820

Mrs. Shelley gives in brief passages the account of the various removals of this year, and of Shelley's general state: 'There was something in Florence that disagreed excessively with his health, and he suffered far more pain than usual; so much so that we left it sooner than we intended, and removed to Pisa, where we had some friends, and, above all, where we could consult the celebrated Vaccà, as to the cause of Shelley's sufferings. He, like every other medical man, could only guess at that, and gave little hope of immediate relief; he enjoined him to abstain from all physicians and medicine, and to leave his complaint to nature. As he had vainly consulted medical men of the highest repute in England, he was easily persuaded to adopt this advice. Pain and ill-health followed him to the end, but the

residence at Pisa agreed with him better than any other, and there in consequence we remained. . . .

'We spent the summer at the baths of San Giuliano, four miles from Pisa. These baths were of great use to Shelley in soothing his nervous irritability. We made several excursions in the neighborhood. The country around is fertile, and diversified and rendered picturesque by ranges of near hills and more distant mountains. The peasantry are a handsome, intelligent race, and there was a glad some sunny heaven spread over us, that rendered home and every scene we visited cheerful and bright. . . .

'We then removed to Pisa, and took up our abode there for the winter. The extreme mildness of the climate suited Shelley, and his solitude was enlivened by an intercourse with

several intimate friends. Chance cast us, strangely enough, on this quiet, half-unpeopled town; but its very peace suited Shelley, — its river, the near mountains, and not distant sea, added to its attractions, and were the objects of many delightful excursions. We feared the south of Italy, and a hotter climate, on account of our child; our former bereavement inspiring us with terror. We seemed to take root here, and moved little afterwards; often, indeed,

entertaining projects for visiting other parts of Italy, but still delaying. But for our fears on account of our child, I believe we should have wandered over the world, both being passionately fond of travelling. But human life, besides its great unalterable necessities, is ruled by a thousand Liliputian ties, that shackle at the time, although it is difficult to account afterwards for their influence over our destiny.'

### THE SENSITIVE PLANT

Composed at Pisa, as early as March, and published with *Prometheus Unbound*, 1820. Shelley afterward identified Mrs. Williams as 'the exact antitype of the lady I described in *The Sensitive Plant*, though this must have been a *pure anticipated cognition*, as it was written a year before I knew her.'

#### PART FIRST

A SENSITIVE Plant in a garden grew,  
And the young winds fed it with silver dew,  
And it opened its fan-like leaves to the light,  
And closed them beneath the kisses of Night.

And the Spring arose on the garden fair,  
Like the Spirit of Love felt everywhere;  
And each flower and herb on Earth's dark breast  
Rose from the dreams of its wintry rest.

But none ever trembled and panted with bliss  
In the garden, the field, or the wilderness,  
Like a doe in the noontide with love's sweet want,  
As the companionless Sensitive Plant.

The snowdrop, and then the violet,  
Arose from the ground with warm rain wet,  
And their breath was mixed with fresh odor, sent  
From the turf, like the voice and the instrument.

Then the pied wind-flowers and the tulip tall,  
And narcissi, the fairest among them all,

Who gaze on their eyes in the stream's recess  
Till they die of their own dear loveliness;  
20

And the Naiad-like lily of the vale,  
Whom youth makes so fair, and passion so pale,  
That the light of its tremulous bells is seen  
Through their pavilions of tender green;

And the hyacinth purple, and white, and blue,  
Which flung from its bells a sweet peal anew  
Of music so delicate, soft, and intense,  
It was felt like an odor within the sense;

And the rose like a nymph to the bath addressed,  
Which unveiled the depth of her glowing breast,  
30  
Till, fold after fold, to the fainting air  
The soul of her beauty and love lay bare;

And the wand-like lily, which lifted up,  
As a Mænad, its moonlight-colored cup,  
Till the fiery star, which is its eye,  
Gazed through clear dew on the tender sky;

And the jessamine faint, and the sweet tube-rose,  
The sweetest flower for scent that blows;  
And all rare blossoms from every clime  
Grew in that garden in perfect prime. 40

And on the stream whose inconstant bosom  
Was pranked, under boughs of embowering blossom,  
With golden and green light, slanting through  
Their heaven of many a tangled hue,

Broad water-lilies lay tremulously,  
 And starry river-buds glimmered by,  
 And around them the soft stream did glide  
     and dance  
 With a motion of sweet sound and radi-  
     ance.

And the sinuous paths of lawn and of moss,  
 Which led through the garden along and  
     across, <sup>50</sup>  
 Some open at once to the sun and the  
     breeze,  
 Some lost among bowers of blossoming  
     trees, —

Were all paved with daisies and delicate  
     bells,  
 As fair as the fabulous asphodels,  
 And flowrets which, drooping as day  
     drooped too,  
 Fell into pavilions white, purple, and blue,  
 To roof the glowworm from the evening  
     dew.

And from this undefiled Paradise  
 The flowers (as an infant's awakening eyes  
 Smile on its mother, whose singing sweet <sup>60</sup>  
 Can first lull, and at last must awaken it)

When Heaven's blithe winds had unfolded  
     them  
 As mine-lamps enkindle a hidden gem,  
 Shone smiling to Heaven, and every one  
 Shared joy in the light of the gentle sun;

For each one was interpenetrated  
 With the light and the odor its neighbor  
     shed,  
 Like young lovers whom youth and love  
     make dear,  
 Wrapped and filled by their mutual atmo-  
     sphere.

But the Sensitive Plant, which could give  
     small fruit <sup>70</sup>  
 Of the love which it felt from the leaf to  
     the root,  
 Received more than all, it loved more than  
     ever,  
 Where none wanted but it, could belong to  
     the giver;

For the Sensitive Plant has no bright  
     flower;  
 Radiance and odor are not its dower;

It loves, even like Love, its deep heart is  
     full,  
 It desires what it has not, the beautiful !

The light winds which from unsustaining  
     wings  
 Shed the music of many murmurings;  
 The beams which dart from many a star <sup>80</sup>  
 Of the flowers whose hues they bear afar;

The plumed insects swift and free,  
 Like golden boats on a sunny sea,  
 Laden with light and odor, which pass  
 Over the gleam of the living grass;

The unseen clouds of the dew, which lie  
 Like fire in the flowers till the sun rides  
     high,  
 Then wander like spirits among the  
     spheres,  
 Each cloud faint with the fragrance it  
     bears;

The quivering vapors of dim noontide, <sup>90</sup>  
 Which like a sea o'er the warm earth  
     glide,  
 In which every sound, and odor, and beam,  
 Move, as reeds in a single stream; —

Each and all like ministering angels were  
 For the Sensitive Plant sweet joy to bear,  
 Whilst the lagging hours of the day went  
     by  
 Like windless clouds o'er a tender sky.

And when evening descended from heaven  
     above,  
 And the Earth was all rest, and the air was  
     all love,  
 And delight, though less bright, was far  
     more deep, <sup>100</sup>  
 And the day's veil fell from the world of  
     sleep,

And the beasts, and the birds, and the in-  
     sects were drowned  
 In an ocean of dreams without a sound,  
 Whose waves never mark, though they  
     ever impress  
 The light sand which paves it, conscious-  
     ness;

(Only overhead the sweet nightingale  
 Ever sang more sweet as the day might  
     fail,



And snatches of its Elysian chant  
Were mixed with the dreams of the Sensitive Plant); —

The Sensitive Plant was the earliest 110  
Upgathered into the bosom of rest;  
A sweet child weary of its delight,  
The feeblest and yet the favorite,  
Cradled within the embrace of night.

#### PART SECOND

There was a Power in this sweet place,  
An Eve in this Eden; a ruling grace  
Which to the flowers, did they waken or  
dream,  
Was as God is to the starry scheme.

A Lady, the wonder of her kind,  
Whose form was upborne by a lovely mind  
Which, dilating, had moulded her mien  
and motion  
Like a sea-flower unfolded beneath the  
ocean,

Tended the garden from morn to even;  
And the meteors of that sublunar heaven,  
Like the lamps of the air when Night walks  
forth, 11  
Laughed round her footsteps up from the  
Earth!

She had no companion of mortal race,  
But her tremulous breath and her flushing  
face  
Told, whilst the morn kissed the sleep from  
her eyes,  
That her dreams were less slumber than  
Paradise:

As if some bright Spirit for her sweet  
sake  
Had deserted heaven while the stars were  
awake,  
As if yet around her he lingering were,  
Though the veil of daylight concealed him  
from her. 20

Her step seemed to pity the grass it  
pressed;  
You might hear, by the heaving of her  
breast,  
That the coming and going of the wind  
Brought pleasure there and left passion  
behind.

And wherever her airy footstep trod,  
Her trailing hair from the grassy sod  
Erased its light vestige, with shadowy  
sweep,  
Like a sunny storm o'er the dark green  
deep.

I doubt not the flowers of that garden  
sweet  
Rejoiced in the sound of her gentle feet; 30  
I doubt not they felt the spirit that came  
From her glowing fingers through all their  
frame.

She sprinkled bright water from the stream  
On those that were faint with the sunny  
beam;  
And out of the cups of the heavy flowers  
She emptied the rain of the thunder  
showers.

She lifted their heads with her tender  
hands,  
And sustained them with rods and osier-  
bands;  
If the flowers had been her own infants,  
she  
Could never have nursed them more ten-  
derly. 40

And all killing insects and gnawing worms,  
And things of obscene and unlovely forms,  
She bore in a basket of Indian woof,  
Into the rough woods far aloof, —

In a basket, of grasses and wild flowers  
full,  
The freshest her gentle hands could pull  
For the poor banished insects, whose in-  
tent,  
Although they did ill, was innocent.

But the bee, and the beam-like ephemeris  
Whose path is the lightning's, and soft  
moths that kiss 50  
The sweet lips of the flowers, and harm not,  
did she  
Make her attendant angels be.

And many an antenatal tomb,  
Where butterflies dream of the life to  
come,  
She left elinging round the smooth and  
dark  
Edge of the odorous cedar bark.

This fairest creature from earliest spring  
 Thus moved through the garden minister-  
     ing  
 All the sweet season of summer tide,  
 And ere the first leaf looked brown — she  
     died ! 60

## PART THIRD

Three days the flowers of the garden fair,  
 Like stars when the moon is awakened,  
     were,  
 Or the waves of Baiæ, ere luminous  
 She floats up through the smoke of Vesu-  
     vius.

And on the fourth, the Sensitive Plant  
 Felt the sound of the funeral chant,  
 And the steps of the bearers, heavy and  
     slow,  
 And the sobs of the mourners, deep and  
     low;

The weary sound and the heavy breath,  
 And the silent motions of passing death, 10  
 And the smell, cold, oppressive, and dank,  
 Sent through the pores of the coffin plank.

The dark grass, and the flowers among the  
     grass,  
 Were bright with tears as the crowd did  
     pass;  
 From their sighs the wind caught a mourn-  
     ful tone,  
 And sate in the pines, and gave groan for  
     groan.

The garden, once fair, became cold and  
     foul,  
 Like the corpse of her who had been its  
     soul  
 Which at first was lovely as if in sleep,  
 Then slowly changed, till it grew a heap 20  
 To make men tremble who never weep.

Swift summer into the autumn flowed,  
 And frost in the mist of the morning rode,  
 Though the noonday sun looked clear and  
     bright,  
 Mocking the spoil of the secret night.

The rose leaves, like flakes of crimson  
     snow,  
 Paved the turf and the moss below.

The lilies were drooping, and white, and  
     wan,  
 Like the head and the skin of a dying man.

And Indian plants, of scent and hue 30  
 The sweetest that ever were fed on dew,  
 Leaf by leaf, day after day,  
 Were massed into the common clay.

And the leaves, brown, yellow, and gray,  
     and red,  
 And white with the whiteness of what is  
     dead,  
 Like troops of ghosts on the dry wind  
     passed;  
 Their whistling noise made the birds aghast.

And the gusty winds waked the wingèd  
     seeds  
 Out of their birthplace of ugly weeds,  
 Till they clung round many a sweet flower's  
     stem, 40  
 Which rotted into the earth with them.

The water-blooms under the rivulet  
 Fell from the stalks on which they were  
     set;  
 And the eddies drove them here and there,  
 As the winds did those of the upper air.

Then the rain came down, and the broken  
     stalks  
 Were bent and tangled across the walks;  
 And the leafless network of parasite bow-  
     ers  
 Massed into ruin, and all sweet flowers.

Between the time of the wind and the  
     snow 50  
 All loathliest weeds began to grow,  
 Whose coarse leaves were splashed with  
     many a speck,  
 Like the water-snake's belly and the toad's  
     back.

And thistles, and nettles, and darnels rank,  
 And the dock, and henbane, and hemlock  
     dank,  
 Stretched out its long and hollow shank,  
 And stifled the air till the dead wind stank.

And plants, at whose names the verse feels  
     loath,  
 Filled the place with a monstrous under-  
     growth,

Prickly, and pulpous, and blistering, and  
blue, 60  
Livid, and starred with a lurid dew.

And agarics and fungi, with mildew and  
mould,  
Started like mist from the wet ground  
cold;  
Pale, fleshy, as if the decaying dead  
With a spirit of growth had been animated !

Spawn, weeds, and filth, a leprous scum,  
Made the running rivulet thick and dumb,  
And at its outlet flags huge as stakes  
Dammed it up with roots knotted like wa-  
ter-snakes.

And hour by hour, when the air was still, 70  
The vapors arose which have strength to  
kill;  
At morn they were seen, at noon they were  
felt,  
At night they were darkness no star could  
melt.

And unctuous meteors from spray to spray  
Crept and flitted in broad noonday  
Unseen; every branch on which they alit  
By a venomous blight was burned and  
bit.

The Sensitive Plant, like one forbid,  
Wept, and the tears within each lid 79  
Of its folded leaves, which together grew,  
Were changed to a blight of frozen glue.

For the leaves soon fell, and the branches  
soon  
By the heavy axe of the blast were hewn;  
The sap shrank to the root through every  
pore,  
As blood to a heart that will beat no more.

For Winter came; the wind was his whip;  
One choppy finger was on his lip;  
He had torn the cataracts from the hills  
And they clanked at his girdle like mana-  
cles;

His breath was a chain which without a  
sound 90  
The earth, and the air, and the water bound;  
He came, fiercely driven, in his chariot-  
throne,  
By the tenfold blasts of the Arctic zone.

Then the weeds which were forms of living  
death  
Fled from the frost to the earth beneath.  
Their decay and sudden flight from frost  
Was but like the vanishing of a ghost !

And under the roots of the Sensitive Plant  
The moles and the dormice died for want;  
The birds dropped stiff from the frozen air  
And were caught in the branches naked  
and bare. 101

First there came down a thawing rain,  
And its dull drops froze on the boughs  
again;  
Then there steamed up a freezing dew  
Which to the drops of the thaw-rain grew;

And a northern whirlwind, wandering  
about  
Like a wolf that had smelt a dead child  
out,  
Shook the boughs thus laden and heavy and  
stiff,  
And snapped them off with his rigid griff.

When Winter had gone and Spring came  
back, 110  
The Sensitive Plant was a leafless wreck;  
But the mandrakes, and toadstools, and  
docks, and darnels,  
Rose like the dead from their ruined char-  
nels.

#### CONCLUSION

Whether the Sensitive Plant, or that  
Which within its boughs like a spirit sat,  
Ere its outward form had known decay,  
Now felt this change, I cannot say.

Whether that lady's gentle mind,  
No longer with the form combined  
Which scattered love, as stars do light. 120  
Found sadness where it left delight,

I dare not guess; but in this life  
Of error, ignorance and strife,  
Where nothing is, but all things seem,  
And we the shadows of the dream,

It is a modest creed, and yet  
Pleasant, if one considers it,  
To own that death itself must be.  
Like all the rest, a mockery.



That garden sweet, that lady fair, <sup>130</sup>  
 And all sweet shapes and odors there,  
 In truth have never passed away :  
 'T is we, 't is ours, are changed; not they.

For love, and beauty, and delight,  
 There is no death nor change : their might  
 Exceeds our organs, which endure  
 No light, being themselves obscure.

### A VISION OF THE SEA

Composed at Pisa as early as April, and published with *Prometheus Unbound*, 1820.

'Tis the terror of tempest. The rags of  
 the sail  
 Are flickering in ribbons within the fierce  
 gale;  
 From the stark night of vapors the dim rain  
 is driven,  
 And, when lightning is loosed, like a deluge  
 from heaven,  
 She sees the black trunks of the water-  
 spouts spin  
 And bend, as if heaven was ruining in,  
 Which they seemed to sustain with their  
 terrible mass  
 As if ocean had sunk from beneath them;  
 they pass  
 To their graves in the deep with an earth-  
 quake of sound,  
 And the waves and the thunders, made  
 silent around, <sup>10</sup>  
 Leave the wind to its echo. The vessel,  
 now tossed  
 Through the low trailing rack of the tem-  
 pest, is lost  
 In the skirts of the thundercloud; now  
 down the sweep  
 Of the wind-cloven wave to the chasm of  
 the deep  
 It sinks, and the walls of the watery vale  
 Whose depths of dread calm are unmoved  
 by the gale,  
 Dim mirrors of ruin, hang gleaming about;  
 While the surf, like a chaos of stars, like  
 a rout  
 Of death-flames, like whirlpools of fire-  
 flowing iron,  
 With splendor and terror the black ship  
 environ, <sup>20</sup>  
 Or, like sulphur-flakes hurled from a mine  
 of pale fire,  
 In fountains spout o'er it. In many a spire

The pyramid-billows, with white points of  
 brine,  
 In the cope of the lightning inconstantly  
 shine,  
 As piercing the sky from the floor of the  
 sea.  
 The great ship seems splitting ! it cracks  
 as a tree,  
 While an earthquake is splintering its root,  
 ere the blast  
 Of the whirlwind that stripped it of  
 branches has passed.  
 The intense thunder-balls which are rain-  
 ing from heaven  
 Have shattered its mast, and it stands black  
 and riven. <sup>30</sup>  
 The chinks suck destruction. The heavy  
 dead hulk  
 On the living sea rolls an inanimate bulk,  
 Like a corpse on the clay which is hunger-  
 ing to fold  
 Its corruption around it. Meanwhile, from  
 the hold,  
 One deck is burst up by the waters be-  
 low,  
 And it splits like the ice when the thaw-  
 breezes blow  
 O'er the lakes of the desert ! Who sit on  
 the other ?  
 Is that all the crew that lie burying each  
 other,  
 Like the dead in a breach, round the fore-  
 mast ? Are those  
 Twin tigers who burst, when the waters  
 arose, <sup>40</sup>  
 In the agony of terror, their chains in the  
 hold, —  
 (What now makes them tame is what then  
 made them bold)  
 Who crouch, side by side, and have driven,  
 like a crank,  
 The deep grip of their claws through the  
 vibrating plank, —  
 Are these all ? Nine weeks the tall vessel  
 had lain  
 On the windless expanse of the watery  
 plain,  
 Where the death-darting sun cast no shadow  
 at noon,  
 And there seemed to be fire in the beams  
 of the moon,  
 Till a lead-colored fog gathered up from  
 the deep,  
 Whose breath was quick pestilence; then,  
 the cold sleep <sup>50</sup>

Crept, like blight through the ears of a  
 thick field of corn,  
 O'er the populous vessel. And even and  
 morn,  
 With their hammocks for coffins, the sea-  
 men aghast  
 Like dead men the dead limbs of their  
 comrades cast  
 Down the deep, which closed on them above  
 and around,  
 And the sharks and the dogfish their grave-  
 clothes unbound,  
 And were glutted like Jews with this  
 manna rained down  
 From God on their wilderness. One after  
 one  
 The mariners died; on the eve of this day,  
 When the tempest was gathering in cloudy  
 array, 60  
 But seven remained. Six the thunder has  
 smitten,  
 And they lie black as mummies on which  
 Time has written  
 His scorn of the embalmer; the seventh,  
 from the deck  
 An oak-splinter pierced through his breast  
 and his back,  
 And hung out to the tempest, a wreck on  
 the wreck.  
 No more? At the helm sits a woman  
 more fair  
 Than heaven when, unbinding its star-  
 braided hair,  
 It sinks with the sun on the earth and the  
 sea.  
 She clasps a bright child on her upgathered  
 knee;  
 It laughs at the lightning, it mocks the  
 mixed thunder 70  
 Of the air and the sea; with desire and  
 with wonder  
 It is beckoning the tigers to rise and come  
 near;  
 It would play with those eyes where the  
 radiance of fear  
 Is outshining the meteors; its bosom beats  
 high,  
 The heart-fire of pleasure has kindled its eye,  
 Whilst its mother's is lustreless: 'Smile  
 not, my child,  
 But sleep deeply and sweetly, and so be  
 beguiled  
 Of the pang that awaits us, whatever that be,  
 So dreadful since thou must divide it with  
 me !

Dream, sleep ! This pale bosom, thy cra-  
 dle and bed, 80  
 Will it rock thee not, infant ? 'T is beat-  
 ing with dread !  
 Alas ! what is life, what is death, what are  
 we,  
 That when the ship sinks we no longer  
 may be ?  
 What ! to see thee no more, and to feel  
 thee no more ?  
 To be after life what we have been before ?  
 Not to touch those sweet hands, not to look  
 on those eyes,  
 Those lips, and that hair, all that smiling  
 disguise  
 Thou yet wearest, sweet spirit, which I,  
 day by day,  
 Have so long called my child, but which  
 now fades away  
 Like a rainbow, and I the fallen shower ?  
 Lo ! the ship 90  
 Is settling, it topples, the leeward ports dip;  
 The tigers leap up when they feel the slow  
 brine  
 Crawling inch by inch on them; hair, ears,  
 limbs, and eyne  
 Stand rigid with horror; a loud, long,  
 hoarse cry  
 Bursts at once from their vitals tremen-  
 dously,  
 And 't is borne down the mountainous vale  
 of the wave,  
 Rebounding, like thunder, from crag to  
 cave,  
 Mixed with the clash of the lashing rain,  
 Hurried on by the might of the hurricane.  
 The hurricane came from the west, and  
 passed on 100  
 By the path of the gate of the eastern sun,  
 Transversely dividing the stream of the  
 storm;  
 As an arrowy serpent, pursuing the form  
 Of an elephant, bursts through the brakes  
 of the waste.  
 Black as a cormorant the screaming blast,  
 Between ocean and heaven, like an ocean,  
 passed,  
 Till it came to the clouds on the verge of  
 the world  
 Which, based on the sea and to heaven up-  
 curled,  
 Like columns and walls did surround and  
 sustain  
 The dome of the tempest; it rent them in  
 twain, 110

As a flood rends its barriers of mountain-  
   ous crag;  
 And the dense clouds in many a ruin and  
   rag,  
 Like the stones of a temple ere earthquake  
   has passed,  
 Like the dust of its fall, on the whirlwind  
   are cast;  
 They are scattered like foam on the tor-  
   rent; and where  
 The wind has burst out through the chasm,  
   from the air  
 Of clear morning the beams of the sunrise  
   flow in,  
 Unimpeded, keen, golden, and crystalline,  
 Banded armies of light and of air; at one  
   gate  
 They encounter, but interpenetrate. 120  
 And that breach in the tempest is widening  
   away,  
 And the caverns of cloud are torn up by  
   the day,  
 And the fierce winds are sinking with weary  
   wings,  
 Lulled by the motion and murmurings  
 And the long glassy heave of the rocking  
   sea,  
 And overhead glorious, but dreadful to  
   see,  
 The wrecks of the tempest, like vapors of  
   gold,  
 Are consuming in sunrise. The heaped  
   waves behold  
 The deep calm of blue heaven dilating  
   above,  
 And, like passions made still by the pre-  
   sence of Love, 130  
 Beneath the clear surface reflecting it slide  
 Tremulous with soft influence; extending  
   its tide  
 From the Andes to Atlas, round mountain  
   and isle,  
 Round sea-birds and wrecks, paved with  
   heaven's azure smile,  
 The wide world of waters is vibrating.  
   Where  
 Is the ship? On the verge of the wave  
   where it lay  
 One tiger is mingled in ghastly affray  
 With a sea-snake. The foam and the  
   smoke of the battle  
 Stain the clear air with sunbows. The jar,  
   and the rattle 139  
 Of solid bones crushed by the infinite stress  
 Of the snake's adamantinousness;

And the hum of the hot blood that spouts  
   and rains  
 Where the gripe of the tiger has wounded  
   the veins,  
 Swollen with rage, strength, and effort; the  
   whirl and the splash  
 As of some hideous engine whose brazen  
   teeth smash  
 The thin winds and soft waves into thun-  
   der; the screams  
 And hissings, crawl fast o'er the smooth  
   ocean-streams,  
 Each sound like a centipede. Near this  
   commotion  
 A blue shark is hanging within the blue  
   ocean,  
 The fin-wingèd tomb of the victor. The  
   other 150  
 Is winning his way from the fate of his  
   brother,  
 To his own with the speed of despair. Lo !  
   a boat  
 Advances; twelve rowers with the impulse  
   of thought  
 Urge on the keen keel, — the brine foams.  
   At the stern  
 Three marksmen stand levelling. Hot  
   bullets burn  
 In the breast of the tiger, which yet bears  
   him on  
 To his refuge and ruin. One fragment  
   alone —  
 'Tis dwindling and sinking, 't is now almost  
   gone —  
 Of the wreck of the vessel peers out of the  
   sea.  
 With her left hand she grasps it impetu-  
   ously, 160  
 With her right hand she sustains her fair  
   infant. Death, Fear,  
 Love, Beauty, are mixed in the atmo-  
   sphere,  
 Which trembles and burns with the fervor  
   of dread  
 Around her wild eyes, her bright hand,  
   and her head,  
 Like a meteor of light o'er the waters ! her  
   child  
 Is yet smiling, and playing, and murmur-  
   ing; so smiled  
 The false deep ere the storm. Like a sis-  
   ter and brother  
 The child and the ocean still smile on each  
   other,  
 Whilst —



## THE CLOUD

Published with *Prometheus Unbound*, 1820.

I BRING fresh showers for the thirsting  
flowers,  
From the seas and the streams;  
I bear light shade for the leaves when laid  
In their noonday dreams.  
From my wings are shaken the dews that  
waken

The sweet buds every one,  
When rocked to rest on their mother's  
breast,

As she dances about the sun.  
I wield the flail of the lashing hail,  
And whiten the green plains under, 10  
And then again I dissolve it in rain,  
And laugh as I pass in thunder.

I sift the snow on the mountains below,  
And their great pines groan aghast;  
And all the night 't is my pillow white,  
While I sleep in the arms of the blast.  
Sublime on the towers of my skyey bow-  
ers,

Lightning my pilot sits;  
In a cavern under is fettered the thunder,  
It struggles and howls at fits; 20  
Over earth and ocean with gentle motion,

This pilot is guiding me,  
Lured by the love of the genii that move  
In the depths of the purple sea;  
Over the rills, and the crags, and the hills,  
Over the lakes and the plains,  
Wherever he dream, under mountain or  
stream,

The Spirit he loves remains;  
And I all the while bask in heaven's blue  
smile,

Whilst he is dissolving in rains. 30

The sanguine sunrise, with his meteor eyes,  
And his burning plumes outspread,  
Leaps on the back of my sailing rack,  
When the morning star shines dead;  
As on the jag of a mountain crag,  
Which an earthquake rocks and swings,  
An eagle alit one moment may sit  
In the light of its golden wings.  
And when sunset may breathe, from the  
lit sea beneath,

Its ardors of rest and of love, 40  
And the crimson pall of eve may fall  
From the depth of heaven above,

With wings folded I rest, on mine airy  
nest,

As still as a brooding dove.

That orbèd maiden, with white fire laden,  
Whom mortals call the Moon,  
Glides glimmering o'er my fleece-like floor,  
By the midnight breezes strewn;  
And wherever the beat of her unseen feet,  
Which only the angels hear, 50  
May have broken the woof of my tent's  
thin roof,

The stars peep behind her and peer;  
And I laugh to see them whirl and flee,  
Like a swarm of golden bees,  
When I widen the rent in my wind-built  
tent,

Till the calm rivers, lakes, and seas,  
Like strips of the sky fallen through me  
on high,  
Are each paved with the moon and  
these.

I bind the sun's throne with a burning zone,  
And the moon's with a girdle of pearl;  
The volcanoes are dim, and the stars reel  
and swim, 61

When the whirlwinds my banner unfurl.  
From cape to cape, with a bridge-like  
shape,

Over a torrent sea,  
Sunbeam-proof, I hang like a roof, —  
The mountains its columns be.  
The triumphal arch, through which I  
march,

With hurricane, fire, and snow,  
When the powers of the air are chained to  
my chair,

Is the million-colored bow; 70  
The sphere-fire above its soft colors wove,  
While the moist earth was laughing  
below.

I am the daughter of earth and water,  
And the nursling of the sky;  
I pass through the pores of the ocean and  
shores;

I change, but I cannot die.  
For after the rain, when with never a stain  
The pavilion of heaven is bare,  
And the winds and sunbeams with their  
convex gleams

Build up the blue dome of air, 80  
I silently laugh at my own cenotaph,  
And out of the caverns of rain,

Like a child from the womb, like a ghost  
from the tomb,  
I arise and unbuild it again.

## TO A SKYLARK

Composed at Leghorn, and published with *Prometheus Unbound*, 1820. The occasion is described by Mrs. Shelley: 'In the spring we spent a week or two near Leghorn, borrowing the house of some friends, who were absent on a journey to England. It was on a beautiful summer evening while wandering among the lanes, whose myrtle hedges were the bowers of the fireflies, that we heard the carolling of the skylark, which inspired one of the most beautiful of his poems.'

HAIL to thee, blithe Spirit!  
Bird thou never wert,  
That from Heaven, or near it,  
Pourest thy full heart  
In profuse strains of unpremeditated art.

Higher still and higher  
From the earth thou springest  
Like a cloud of fire;  
The blue deep thou wingest,  
And singing still dost soar, and soaring  
ever singest. 10

In the golden lightning  
Of the sunken sun,  
O'er which clouds are bright'ning,  
Thou dost float and run;  
Like an unbodied joy whose race is just  
begun.

The pale purple even  
Melts around thy flight;  
Like a star of heaven  
In the broad daylight  
Thou art unseen, — but yet I hear thy shrill  
delight, 20

Keen as are the arrows  
Of that silver sphere,  
Whose intense lamp narrows  
In the white dawn clear  
Until we hardly see — we feel that it is  
there;

All the earth and air  
With thy voice is loud,

As when Night is bare  
From one lonely cloud  
The moon rains out her beams, and Heaven  
is overflowed. 30

What thou art we know not;  
What is most like thee?  
From rainbow clouds there flow  
not  
Drops so bright to see  
As from thy presence showers a rain of  
melody.

Like a Poet hidden  
In the light of thought,  
Singing hymns unbidden  
Till the world is wrought  
To sympathy with hopes and fears it heeded  
not: 40

Like a high-born maiden  
In a palace tower,  
Soothing her love-laden  
Soul in secret hour  
With music sweet as love, — which over-  
flows her bower:

Like a glowworm golden  
In a dell of dew,  
Scattering unbeholden  
Its ærial hue  
Among the flowers and grass which screen  
it from the view: 50

Like a rose embowered  
In its own green leaves,  
By warm winds deflowered,  
Till the scent it gives  
Makes faint with too much sweet those  
heavy winged thieves.

Sound of vernal showers  
On the twinkling grass,  
Rain-awakened flowers,  
All that ever was  
Joyous and clear and fresh, thy music doth  
surpass. 60

Teach us, Sprite or Bird,  
What sweet thoughts are thine;  
I have never heard  
Praise of love or wine  
That panted forth a flood of rapture so  
divine.

Chorus Hymeneal,  
 Or triumphal chant,  
 Matched with thine, would be all  
 But an empty vaunt,  
 A thing wherein we feel there is some  
 hidden want. 70

What objects are the fountains  
 Of thy happy strain?  
 What fields or waves or mountains?  
 What shapes of sky or plain?  
 What love of thine own kind? what igno-  
 rance of pain?

With thy clear keen joyance  
 Languor cannot be;  
 Shadow of annoyance  
 Never came near thee;  
 Thou lovest — but ne'er knew love's sad  
 satiety. 80

Waking or asleep  
 Thou of death must deem  
 Things more true and deep  
 Than we mortals dream —  
 Or how could thy notes flow in such a crys-  
 tal stream?

We look before and after,  
 And pine for what is not;  
 Our sincerest laughter  
 With some pain is fraught;  
 Our sweetest songs are those that tell of  
 saddest thought. 90

Yet if we could scorn  
 Hate and pride and fear;  
 If we were things born  
 Not to shed a tear,  
 I know not how thy joy we ever should  
 come near.

Better than all measures  
 Of delightful sound,  
 Better than all treasures  
 That in books are found,  
 Thy skill to poet were, thou scorner of the  
 ground! 100

Teach me half the gladness  
 That thy brain must know,  
 Such harmonious madness  
 From my lips would flow  
 The world should listen then — as I am  
 listening now.

## ODE TO LIBERTY

Published with *Prometheus Unbound*, 1820.  
 Shelley sent it to Peacock with permission to  
 insert asterisks in stanzas fifteen and sixteen  
 in case his publisher objected to the expressions  
 there used.

Yet Freedom, yet, thy banner torn but flying  
 Streams like a thunder-storm against the wind.  
 BYRON.

### I

A GLORIOUS people vibrated again  
 The lightning of the Nations; Liberty,  
 From heart to heart, from tower to tower,  
 o'er Spain,  
 Scattering contagious fire into the sky,  
 Gleamed. My soul spurned the chains of  
 its dismay,  
 And in the rapid plumes of song  
 Clothed itself, sublime and strong;  
 As a young eagle soars the morning clouds  
 among,  
 Hovering in verse o'er its accustomed  
 prey;  
 Till from its station in the Heaven of  
 fame  
 The Spirit's whirlwind rapt it, and the ray  
 Of the remotest sphere of living flame  
 Which paves the void was from behind it  
 flung,  
 As foam from a ship's swiftness, when  
 there came  
 A voice out of the deep: I will record the  
 same.

### II

The Sun and the serenest Moon sprang  
 forth;  
 The burning stars of the abyss were  
 hurled  
 Into the depths of heaven. The dædal  
 earth,  
 That island in the ocean of the world,  
 Hung in its cloud of all-sustaining air;  
 But this divinest universe  
 Was yet a chaos and a curse,  
 For thou wert not; but power from worst  
 producing worse,  
 The spirit of the beasts was kindled there,  
 And of the birds, and of the watery  
 forms,  
 And there was war among them, and  
 despair  
 Within them, raging without truce or  
 terms.



The bosom of their violated nurse  
 Groaned, for beasts warred on beasts,  
 and worms on worms,  
 And men on men; each heart was as a hell  
 of storms.

## III

Man, the imperial shape, then multiplied  
 His generations under the pavilion  
 Of the Sun's throne; palace and pyramid,  
 Temple and prison, to many a swarming  
 million  
 Were as to mountain wolves their ragged  
 caves.  
 This human living multitude  
 Was savage, cunning, blind, and rude,  
 For thou wert not; but o'er the populous  
 solitude,  
 Like one fierce cloud over a waste of  
 waves,  
 Hung Tyranny; beneath, sate deified  
 The sister-pest, congregator of slaves;  
 Into the shadow of her pinions wide  
 Anarchs and priests who feed on gold and  
 blood  
 Till with the stain their inmost souls are  
 dyed,  
 Drove the astonished herds of men from  
 every side.

## IV

The nodding promontories, and blue isles,  
 And cloud-like mountains, and dividuous  
 waves  
 Of Greece, basked glorious in the open  
 smiles  
 Of favoring heaven; from their en-  
 charmed caves  
 Prophetic echoes flung dim melody.  
 On the unapprehensive wild  
 The vine, the corn, the olive mild,  
 Grew savage yet, to human use unrecon-  
 ciled;  
 And, like unfolded flowers beneath the sea,  
 Like the man's thought dark in the in-  
 fant's brain,  
 Like aught that is which wraps what is  
 to be,  
 Art's deathless dreams lay veiled by  
 many a vein  
 Of Parian stone; and, yet a speechless child,  
 Verse murmured, and Philosophy did  
 strain  
 Her lidless eyes for thee; when o'er the  
 Ægean main

## V

Athens arose; a city such as vision  
 Builds from the purple crags and silver  
 towers  
 Of battlemented cloud, as in derision  
 Of kingliest masonry: the ocean floors  
 Pave it; the evening sky pavilions it;  
 Its portals are inhabited  
 By thunder-zonèd winds, each head  
 Within its cloudy wings with sun-fire gar-  
 landed, —  
 A divine work ! Athens, diviner yet,  
 Gleamed with its crest of columns, on  
 the will  
 Of man, as on a mount of diamond,  
 set;  
 For thou wert, and thine all-creative  
 skill  
 Peopled, with forms that mock the eternal  
 dead  
 In marble immortality, that hill  
 Which was thine earliest throne and lat-  
 est oracle.

## VI

Within the surface of Time's fleeting river  
 Its wrinkled image lies, as then it lay  
 Immovably unquiet, and forever  
 It trembles, but it cannot pass away !  
 The voices of thy bards and sages thunder  
 With an earth-awakening blast  
 Through the caverns of the past;  
 Religion veils her eyes; Oppression shrinks  
 aghast.  
 A wingèd sound of joy, and love, and  
 wonder,  
 Which soars where Expectation never  
 flew,  
 Rending the veil of space and time asun-  
 der !  
 One ocean feeds the clouds, and  
 streams, and dew;  
 One sun illumines heaven; one spirit vast  
 With life and love makes chaos ever new,  
 As Athens doth the world with thy de-  
 light renew.

## VII

Then Rome was, and from thy deep bosom  
 fairest,  
 Like a wolf-cub from a Cadmean Mænad,  
 She drew the milk of greatness, though thy  
 dearest  
 From that Elysian food was yet un-  
 weaned:

And many a deed of terrible uprightness  
 By thy sweet love was sanctified;  
 And in thy smile, and by thy side,  
 Saintly Camillus lived, and firm Atilius died.  
 But when tears stained thy robe of vestal  
 whiteness,  
 And gold profaned thy Capitolian  
 throne,  
 Thou didst desert, with spirit-wingèd  
 lightness,  
 The senate of the tyrants: they sunk  
 prone  
 Slaves of one tyrant. Palatinus sighed  
 Faint echoes of Ionian song; that tone  
 Thou didst delay to hear, lamenting to  
 disown.

## VIII

From what Hyrcanian glen or frozen hill,  
 Or piny promontory of the Arctic main,  
 Or utmost islet inaccessible,  
 Didst thou lament the ruin of thy reign,  
 Teaching the woods and waves, and desert  
 rocks,  
 And every Naiad's ice-cold urn,  
 To talk in echoes sad and stern,  
 Of that sublimest lore which man had dared  
 unlearn?  
 For neither didst thou watch the wizard  
 flocks  
 Of the Scald's dreams, nor haunt the  
 Druid's sleep.  
 What if the tears rained through thy  
 shattered locks  
 Were quickly dried? for thou didst  
 groan, not weep,  
 When from its sea of death, to kill and  
 burn,  
 The Galilean serpent forth did creep,  
 And made thy world an undistinguishable  
 heap.

## IX

A thousand years the Earth cried, Where  
 art thou?  
 And then the shadow of thy coming  
 fell  
 On Saxon Alfred's olive-cinctured brow;  
 And many a warrior-peopled citadel,  
 Like rocks which fire lifts out of the flat  
 deep,  
 Arose in sacred Italy,  
 Frowning o'er the tempestuous sea  
 Of kings, and priests, and slaves, in tower-  
 crowned majesty;

That multitudinous anarchy did sweep  
 And burst around their walls, like idle  
 foam,  
 Whilst from the human spirit's deepest  
 deep,  
 Strange melody with love and awe  
 struck dumb  
 Dissonant arms; and Art, which cannot die,  
 With divine wand traced on our earthly  
 home  
 Fit imagery to pave heaven's everlasting  
 dome.

## X

Thou huntress swifter than the Moon!  
 thou terror  
 Of the world's wolves! thou bearer of  
 the quiver,  
 Whose sun-like shafts pierce tempest-  
 wingèd Error,  
 As light may pierce the clouds when they  
 dis sever  
 In the calm regions of the orient day!  
 Luther caught thy wakening glance;  
 Like lightning, from his leaden lance  
 Reflected, it dissolved the visions of the  
 trance  
 In which, as in a tomb, the nations lay;  
 And England's prophets hailed thee  
 as their queen,  
 In songs whose music cannot pass away,  
 Though it must flow forever; not un-  
 seen  
 Before the spirit-sighted countenance  
 Of Milton didst thou pass, from the sad  
 scene  
 Beyond whose night he saw, with a de-  
 jected mien.

## XI

The eager hours and unreluctant years  
 As on a dawn-illuminèd mountain stood,  
 Trampling to silence their loud hopes and  
 fears,  
 Darkening each other with their multi-  
 tude,  
 And cried aloud, Liberty! Indignation  
 Answered Pity from her cave;  
 Death grew pale within the grave,  
 And Desolation howled to the destroyer,  
 Save!  
 When, like heaven's sun girt by the ex-  
 halation  
 Of its own glorious light, thou didst  
 arise,

Chasing thy foes from nation unto nation  
 Like shadows: as if day had cloven  
 the skies  
 At dreaming midnight o'er the western  
 wave,  
 Men started, staggering with a glad sur-  
 prise,  
 Under the lightnings of thine unfamiliar  
 eyes.

## XII

Thou heaven of earth! what spells could  
 pall thee then,  
 In ominous eclipse? a thousand years,  
 Bred from the slime of deep oppression's  
 den,  
 Dyed all thy liquid light with blood and  
 tears,  
 Till thy sweet stars could weep the stain  
 away;  
 How like Bacchanals of blood  
 Round France, the ghastly vintage,  
 stood  
 Destruction's sceptred slaves, and Folly's  
 mitred brood!  
 When one, like them, but mightier far  
 than they,  
 The Anarch of thine own bewildered  
 powers,  
 Rose; armies mingled in obscure array,  
 Like clouds with clouds, darkening the  
 sacred bowers  
 Of serene heaven. He, by the past pur-  
 sued,  
 Rests with those dead but unforgotten  
 hours,  
 Whose ghosts scare victor kings in their  
 ancestral towers.

## XIII

England yet sleeps: was she not called of  
 old?  
 Spain calls her now, as with its thrilling  
 thunder  
 Vesuvius wakens Ætna, and the cold  
 Snow-crag's by its reply are cloven in  
 sunder;  
 O'er the lit waves every Æolian isle  
 From Pithecusa to Pelorus  
 Howls, and leaps, and glares in  
 chorus;  
 They cry, Be dim, ye lamps of heaven  
 suspended o'er us!  
 Her chains are threads of gold, she need  
 but smile

And they dissolve; but Spain's were  
 links of steel,  
 Till bit to dust by virtue's keenest file.  
 Twins of a single destiny! appeal  
 To the eternal years enthroned before us  
 In the dim West; impress us from a seal,  
 All ye have thought and done! Time  
 cannot dare conceal.

## XIV

Tomb of Arminius! render up thy dead  
 Till, like a standard from a watch-tower's  
 staff,  
 His soul may stream over the tyrant's head;  
 Thy victory shall be his epitaph,  
 Wild Bacchanal of truth's mysterious wine,  
 King-deluded Germany,  
 His dead spirit lives in thee.  
 Why do we fear or hope? thou art already  
 free!  
 And thou, lost Paradise of this divine  
 And glorious world! thou flowery  
 wilderness!  
 Thou island of eternity! thou shrine  
 Where desolation clothed with loveli-  
 ness  
 Worships the thing thou wert! O Italy,  
 Gather thy blood into thy heart; repress  
 The beasts who make their dens thy  
 sacred palaces.

## XV

Oh, that the free would stamp the impious  
 name  
 Of King into the dust! or write it there,  
 So that this blot upon the page of fame  
 Were as a serpent's path, which the light  
 air  
 Erases, and the flat sands close behind!  
 Ye the oracle have heard.  
 Lift the victory-flashing sword,  
 And cut the snaky knots of this foul gor-  
 dian word,  
 Which, weak itself as stubble, yet can  
 bind  
 Into a mass, irrefragably firm,  
 The axes and the rods which awe man-  
 kind;  
 The sound has poison in it, 't is the  
 sperm  
 Of what makes life foul, cankerous, and  
 abhorred;  
 Disdain not thou, at thine appointed term,  
 To set thine armèd heel on this reluctant  
 worm.



## XVI

Oh, that the wise from their bright minds  
 would kindle  
 Such lamps within the dome of this dim  
 world,  
 That the pale name of Priest might shrink  
 and dwindle  
 Into the hell from which it first was  
 hurled,  
 A scoff of impious pride from fiends im-  
 pure;  
 Till human thoughts might kneel  
 alone,  
 Each before the judgment-throne  
 Of its own aweless soul, or of the power  
 unknown !  
 Oh, that the words which make the  
 thoughts obscure  
 From which they spring, as clouds of  
 glimmering dew  
 From a white lake blot heaven's blue  
 portraiture,  
 Were stripped of their thin masks and  
 various hue  
 And frowns and smiles and splendors not  
 their own,  
 Till in the nakedness of false and true  
 They stand before their Lord, each to re-  
 ceive its due.

## XVII

He who taught man to vanquish whatsoever  
 Can be between the cradle and the grave  
 Crowned him the King of Life. Oh, vain  
 endeavor !  
 If on his own high will, a willing slave,  
 He has enthroned the oppression and the  
 oppressor.  
 What if earth can clothe and feed  
 Amplest millions at their need,  
 And power in thought be as the tree within  
 the seed ?  
 Oh, what if Art, an ardent intercessor,  
 Driving on fiery wings to Nature's  
 throne,  
 Checks the great mother stooping to ca-  
 ress her  
 And cries: 'Give me, thy child, domin-  
 ion  
 Over all height and depth ?' if Life can  
 breed  
 New wants, and wealth from those who  
 toil and groan  
 Rend of thy gifts and hers a thousand-  
 fold for one.

## XVIII

Come thou, but lead out of the inmost  
 cave  
 Of man's deep spirit, as the morning-  
 star  
 Beckons the sun from the Eoan wave,  
 Wisdom. I hear the pennons of her  
 car  
 Self-moving, like cloud charioted by flame;  
 Comes she not, and come ye not,  
 Rulers of eternal thought,  
 To judge with solemn truth life's ill-appor-  
 tioned lot ?  
 Blind Love, and equal Justice, and the  
 Fame  
 Of what has been, the Hope of what  
 will be ?  
 O Liberty ! if such could be thy name  
 Wert thou disjoined from these, or  
 they from thee —  
 If thine or theirs were treasures to be  
 bought  
 By blood or tears, have not the wise and  
 free  
 Wept tears, and blood like tears ? — The  
 solemn harmony

## XIX

Paused, and the Spirit of that mighty sing-  
 ing  
 To its abyss was suddenly withdrawn;  
 Then as a wild swan, when sublimely wing-  
 ing  
 Its path athwart the thunder-smoke of  
 dawn,  
 Sinks headlong through the aërial golden  
 light  
 On the heavy sounding plain,  
 When the bolt has pierced its  
 brain;  
 As summer clouds dissolve unburdened of  
 their rain;  
 As a far taper fades with fading  
 night,  
 As a brief insect dies with dying  
 day, —  
 My song, its pinions disarrayed of might,  
 Drooped; o'er it closed the echoes far  
 away  
 Of the great voice which did its flight sus-  
 tain,  
 As waves which lately paved his watery  
 way  
 Hiss round a drowner's head in their  
 tempestuous play.

TO —

Published by Mrs. Shelley, *Posthumous Poems*, 1824.

I FEAR thy kisses, gentle maiden,  
Thou needest not fear mine;  
My spirit is too deeply laden  
Ever to burden thine.

I fear thy mien, thy tones, thy motion,  
Thou needest not fear mine;  
Innocent is the heart's devotion  
With which I worship thine.

## ARETHUSA

Composed at Pisa, and published by Mrs. Shelley, *Posthumous Poems*, 1824.

## I

ARETHUSA arose  
From her couch of snows  
In the Acroeraunian mountains,  
From cloud and from crag,  
With many a jag,  
Shepherding her bright fountains.  
She leapt down the rocks,  
With her rainbow locks  
Streaming among the streams;  
Her steps paved with green  
The downward ravine  
Which slopes to the western gleams;  
And gliding and springing,  
She went, ever singing,  
In murmurs as soft as sleep;  
The Earth seemed to love her,  
And Heaven smiled above her,  
As she lingered towards the deep.

## II

Then Alpheus bold,  
On his glacier cold,  
With his trident the mountains strook;  
And opened a chasm  
In the rocks — with the spasm  
All Erymanthus shook.  
And the black south wind  
It unsealed behind  
The urns of the silent snow,  
And earthquake and thunder  
Did rend in sunder  
The bars of the springs below.

The beard and the hair  
Of the River-god were  
Seen through the torrent's sweep,  
As he followed the light  
Of the fleet nymph's flight  
To the brink of the Dorian deep.

## III

'Oh, save me! Oh, guide me,  
And bid the deep hide me,  
For he grasps me now by the hair!'  
The loud Ocean heard,  
To its blue depth stirred,  
And divided at her prayer;  
And under the water  
The Earth's white daughter  
Fled like a sunny beam;  
Behind her descended  
Her billows, unblended  
With the brackish Dorian stream.  
Like a gloomy stain  
On the emerald main  
Alpheus rushed behind,  
As an eagle pursuing  
A dove to its ruin  
Down the streams of the cloudy wind.

## IV

Under the bowers  
Where the Ocean Powers  
Sit on their pearlèd thrones;  
Through the coral woods  
Of the weltering floods,  
Over heaps of unvalued stones;  
Through the dim beams  
Which amid the streams  
Weave a network of colored light;  
And under the caves,  
Where the shadowy waves  
Are as green as the forest's night;  
Outspeeding the shark,  
And the swordfish dark,  
Under the ocean foam,  
And up through the rifts  
Of the mountain cliffs  
They passed to their Dorian home.

## V

And now from their fountains  
In Enna's mountains,  
Down one vale where the morning basks,  
Like friends once parted  
Grown single-hearted,  
They ply their watery tasks.

At sunrise they leap  
 From their cradles steep  
 In the cave of the shelving hill;  
 At noontide they flow  
 Through the woods below  
 And the meadows of asphodel;  
 And at night they sleep  
 In the rocking deep  
 Beneath the Ortygian shore,  
 Like spirits that lie  
 In the azure sky  
 When they love but live no more.

### SONG OF PROSERPINE

WHILE GATHERING FLOWERS ON THE  
 PLAIN OF ENNA

Published by Mrs. Shelley, in her first collected edition, 1839.

SACRED Goddess, Mother Earth,  
 Thou from whose immortal bosom  
 Gods, and men, and beasts have birth,  
 Leaf and blade, and bud and blossom,  
 Breathe thine influence most divine  
 On thine own child, Proserpine.

If with mists of evening dew  
 Thou dost nourish these young flowers  
 Till they grow, in scent and hue,  
 Fairest children of the hours,  
 Breathe thine influence most divine  
 On thine own child, Proserpine.

### HYMN OF APOLLO

This and the following poem were composed for insertion in a projected drama of Williams, *Midas*. It was published by Mrs. Shelley, *Posthumous Poems*, 1824.

#### I

THE sleepless Hours who watch me as I  
 lie,  
 Curtained with star-inwoven tapestries  
 From the broad moonlight of the sky,  
 Fanning the busy dreams from my dim  
 eyes,  
 Waken me when their Mother, the gray  
 Dawn,  
 Tells them that dreams and that the moon  
 is gone.

#### II

Then I arise, and climbing Heaven's blue  
 dome,  
 I walk over the mountains and the waves,  
 Leaving my robe upon the ocean foam;  
 My footsteps pave the clouds with fire;  
 the caves  
 Are filled with my bright presence, and the  
 air  
 Leaves the green earth to my embraces  
 bare.

#### III

The sunbeams are my shafts, with which I  
 kill  
 Deceit, that loves the night and fears the  
 day;  
 All men who do or even imagine ill  
 Fly me, and from the glory of my ray  
 Good minds and open actions take new  
 might,  
 Until diminished by the reign of night.

#### IV

I feed the clouds, the rainbows and the  
 flowers  
 With their ethereal colors; the moon's  
 globe  
 And the pure stars in their eternal bowers  
 Are cinctured with my power as with a  
 robe;  
 Whatever lamps on Earth or Heaven may  
 shine  
 Are portions of one power, which is mine.

#### V

I stand at noon upon the peak of Heaven,  
 Then with unwilling steps I wander  
 down  
 Into the clouds of the Atlantic even;  
 For grief that I depart they weep and  
 frown.  
 What look is more delightful than the  
 smile  
 With which I soothe them from the western  
 isle ?

#### VI

I am the eye with which the Universe  
 Beholds itself, and knows itself divine;  
 All harmony of instrument or verse,  
 All prophecy, all medicine are mine,  
 All light of Art or Nature;—to my song  
 Victory and praise in its own right be-  
 long.



## HYMN OF PAN

Published by Mrs. Shelley, *Posthumous Poems*, 1824.

## I

FROM the forests and highlands  
 We come, we come;  
 From the river-girt islands,  
 Where loud waves are dumb  
 Listening to my sweet pipings.  
 The wind in the reeds and the rushes,  
 The bees on the bells of thyme,  
 The birds on the myrtle bushes,  
 The cicale above in the lime,  
 And the lizards below in the grass,  
 Were as silent as ever old Tmolus was,  
 Listening my sweet pipings.

## II

Liquid Peneus was flowing,  
 And all dark Tempe lay  
 In Pelion's shadow, outgrowing  
 The light of the dying day,  
 Speeded by my sweet pipings.  
 The Sileni, and Sylvens, and Fauns,  
 And the Nymphs of the woods and waves,  
 To the edge of the moist river-lawns,  
 And the brink of the dewy caves,  
 And all that did then attend and follow,  
 Were silent with love, as you now, Apollo,  
 With envy of my sweet pipings.

## III

I sang of the dancing stars,  
 I sang of the dædal Earth,  
 And of Heaven — and the giant wars,  
 And Love, and Death, and Birth; —  
 And then I changed my pipings,  
 Singing how down the vale of Mænalus  
 I pursued a maiden and clasped a reed.  
 Gods and men, we are all deluded thus!  
 It breaks in our bosom and then we bleed.  
 All wept, as I think both ye now would  
 If envy or age had not frozen your blood,  
 At the sorrow of my sweet pipings.

## THE QUESTION

Published by Hunt, *The Literary Pocket-Book*, 1822.

## I

I DREAMED that, as I wandered by the way,  
 Bare winter suddenly was changed to  
 spring,

And gentle odors led my steps astray,  
 Mixed with a sound of waters murmuring  
 Along a shelving bank of turf, which lay  
 Under a copse, and hardly dared to fling  
 Its green arms round the bosom of the  
 stream,  
 But kissed it and then fled, as thou might-  
 est in dream.

## II

There grew pied wind-flowers and violets,  
 Daisies, those pearly Arcturi of the  
 earth,  
 The constellated flower that never sets;  
 Faint oxlips; tender bluebells, at whose  
 birth  
 The sod scarce heaved; and that tall flower  
 that wets —  
 (Like a child, half in tenderness and  
 mirth)  
 Its mother's face with heaven-collected  
 tears,  
 When the low wind, its playmate's voice,  
 it hears.

## III

And in the warm hedge grew lush eglan-  
 tine,  
 Green cowbind and the moonlight-colored  
 May,  
 And cherry blossoms, and white cups,  
 whose wine  
 Was the bright dew yet drained not by  
 the day,  
 And wild roses, and ivy serpentine,  
 With its dark buds and leaves, wander-  
 ing astray;  
 And flowers azure, black, and streaked  
 with gold,  
 Fairer than any wakened eyes behold.

## IV

And nearer to the river's trembling edge  
 There grew broad flag-flowers, purple  
 pranked with white;  
 And starry river buds among the sedge;  
 And floating water-lilies, broad and  
 bright,  
 Which lit the oak that overhung the hedge  
 With moonlight beams of their own  
 watery light;  
 And bulrushes and reeds, of such deep  
 green  
 As soothed the dazzled eye with sober  
 sheen.

## V

Methought that of these visionary flowers  
I made a nosegay, bound in such a way  
That the same hues, which in their natural  
bowers

Were mingled or opposed, the like array  
Kept these imprisoned children of the  
Hours

Within my hand, — and then, elate and  
gay,

I hastened to the spot whence I had come,  
That I might there present it! — Oh, to  
whom?

## THE TWO SPIRITS

## AN ALLEGORY

Published by Mrs. Shelley, *Posthumous  
Poems*, 1824.

## FIRST SPIRIT

O THOU, who plumed with strong desire  
Wouldst float above the earth, beware!  
A Shadow tracks thy flight of fire —  
Night is coming!

Bright are the regions of the air,  
And among the winds and beams  
It were delight to wander there —  
Night is coming!

## SECOND SPIRIT

The deathless stars are bright above;  
If I would cross the shade of night,  
Within my heart is the lamp of love,  
And that is day!

And the moon will smile with gentle light  
On my golden plumes where'er they  
move;

The meteors will linger round my flight,  
And make night day.

## FIRST SPIRIT

But if the whirlwinds of darkness waken  
Hail, and lightning, and stormy rain?  
See, the bounds of the air are shaken —  
Night is coming!

The red swift clouds of the hurricane  
Yon declining sun have overtaken;  
The clash of the hail sweeps over the  
plain —  
Night is coming!

## SECOND SPIRIT

I see the light, and I hear the sound;  
I'll sail on the flood of the tempest dark,

With the calm within and the light around  
Which makes night day;  
And thou, when the gloom is deep and  
stark,  
Look from thy dull earth, slumber-  
bound;  
My moon-like flight thou then mayst mark  
On high, far away.

Some say there is a precipice  
Where one vast pine is frozen to ruin  
O'er piles of snow and chasms of ice  
Mid Alpine mountains;  
And that the languid storm pursuing  
That wingèd shape forever flies  
Round those hoar branches, aye renewing  
Its æry fountains.

Some say when nights are dry and clear,  
And the death-dews sleep on the mo-  
rass,  
Sweet whispers are heard by the travel-  
ler,  
Which make night day;  
And a silver shape like his early love doth  
pass,  
Upborne by her wild and glittering hair,  
And, when he awakes on the fragrant  
grass,  
He finds night day.

## LETTER TO MARIA GISBORNE

This letter was written from the house of Mrs. Gisborne, where Shelley had turned the workshop of her son, Mr. Reveley, an engineer, into a study. 'Mrs. Gisborne,' writes Mrs. Shelley, 'had been a friend of my father in her younger days. She was a lady of great accomplishments, and charming from her frank and affectionate nature. She had the most intense love of knowledge, a delicate and trembling sensibility, and preserved freshness of mind after a life of considerable adversity. As a favorite friend of my father we had sought her with eagerness, and the most open and cordial friendship was established between us.' Shelley also describes her: 'Mrs. Gisborne is a sufficiently amiable and very accomplished woman; [she is δημοκρατικη and αθη — how far she may be φιλανθρωπη I don't know, for] she is the antipodes of enthusiasm.'

The poem was published by Mrs. Shelley, *Posthumous Poems*, 1824.

LEGHORN, *July 1, 1820.*

THE spider spreads her webs whether she be  
In poet's tower, cellar, or barn, or tree;  
The silkworm in the dark green mulberry  
leaves

His winding sheet and cradle ever weaves;  
So I, a thing whom moralists call worm,  
Sit spinning still round this decaying form,  
From the fine threads of rare and subtle  
thought—

No net of words in garish colors wrought  
To catch the idle buzzers of the day —  
But a soft cell, where when that fades away  
Memory may clothe in wings my living  
name 11

And feed it with the asphodels of fame,  
Which in those hearts which must remem-  
ber me  
Grow, making love an immortality.

Whoever should behold me now, I wist,  
Would think I were a mighty mechanist,  
Bent with sublime Archimedean art  
To breathe a soul into the iron heart  
Of some machine portentous, or strange gin,  
Which by the force of figured spells might  
win 20

Its way over the sea, and sport therein;  
For round the walls are hung dread engines,  
such

As Vulcan never wrought for Jove to  
clutch

Ixion or the Titan, — or the quick  
Wit of that man of God, St. Dominic,  
To convince Atheist, Turk or Heretic,  
Or those in philanthropic council met,  
Who thought to pay some interest for the  
debt

They owed to Jesus Christ for their salva-  
tion,

By giving a faint foretaste of damnation 30  
To Shakespeare, Sidney, Spenser and the  
rest

Who made our land an island of the blest,  
When lamp-like Spain, who now relumes  
her fire

On Freedom's hearth, grew dim with Em-  
pire:—

With thumbscrews, wheels, with tooth and  
spike and jag,

Which fishers found under the utmost crag  
Of Cornwall and the storm-encompassed  
isles,

Where to the sky the rude sea rarely  
smiles

Unless in treacherous wrath, as on the  
morn

When the exulting elements in scorn, 40  
Satiated with destroyed destruction, lay  
Sleeping in beauty on their mangled prey,  
As panthers sleep;—and other strange  
and dread

Magical forms the brick floor overspread —  
Proteus transformed to metal did not make  
More figures, or more strange; nor did he  
take

Such shapes of unintelligible brass,  
Or heap himself in such a horrid mass  
Of tin and iron, not to be understood,  
And forms of unimaginable wood 50  
To puzzle Tubal Cain and all his brood;  
Great screws, and cones, and wheels, and  
groovèd blocks,—

The elements of what will stand the shocks  
Of wave and wind and time. Upon the  
table

More knacks and quips there be than I am  
able

To catalogize in this verse of mine:—  
A pretty bowl of wood — not full of wine,  
But quicksilver; that dew which the gnomes  
drink

When at their subterranean toil they swink,  
Pledging the demons of the earthquake,  
who 60

Reply to them in lava — cry halloo!  
And call out to the cities o'er their head,—  
Roofs, towers and shrines, the dying and  
the dead,

Crash through the chinks of earth — and  
then all quaff

Another rouse, and hold their sides and  
laugh.

This quicksilver no gnome has drunk —  
within

The walnut bowl it lies, veinèd and thin,  
In color like the wake of light that stains  
The Tuscan deep, when from the moist  
moon rains

The inmost shower of its white fire — the  
breeze 70

Is still — blue heaven smiles over the pale  
seas.

And in this bowl of quicksilver — for I  
Yield to the impulse of an infancy  
Outlasting manhood — I have made to float  
A rude idealism of a paper boat,—  
A hollow screw with cogs — Henry will  
know

The thing I mean and laugh at me, if so



He fears not I should do more mischief.  
Next

Lie bills and calculations much perplexed,  
With steamboats, frigates, and machinery  
quaint 80

Traced over them in blue and yellow paint.  
Then comes a range of mathematical  
Instruments, for plans nautical and stati-  
cal;

A heap of rosin, a queer broken glass  
With ink in it; a china cup that was  
What it will never be again, I think,  
A thing from which sweet lips were wont  
to drink

The liquor doctors rail at — and which I  
Will quaff in spite of them — and when we  
die

We'll toss up who died first of drinking tea,  
And cry out, 'heads or tails?' where'er we  
be. 91

Near that a dusty paint box, some odd  
hooks,

A half-burnt match, an ivory block, three  
books,

Where conic sections, spherics, logarithms,  
To great Laplace from Saunderson and  
Sims,

Lie heaped in their harmonious disarray  
Of figures, — disentangle them who may.  
Baron de Tott's Memoirs beside them lie,  
And some odd volumes of old chemistry.  
Near those a most inexplicable thing, 100  
With lead in the middle — I'm conjectur-  
ing

How to make Henry understand; but no —  
I'll leave, as Spenser says, with many mo,  
This secret in the pregnant womb of time,  
Too vast a matter for so weak a rhyme.

And here like some weird Archimage  
sit I,

Plotting dark spells, and devilish enginery,  
The self-impelling steam-wheels of the  
mind

Which pump up oaths from clergymen,  
and grind

The gentle spirit of our meek reviews 110  
Into a powdery foam of salt abuse,  
Ruffling the ocean of their self-content;  
I sit — and smile or sigh as is my bent,  
But not for them; Libeccio rushes round  
With an inconstant and an idle sound —  
I heed him more than them; the thunder-  
smoke

Is gathering on the mountains, like a cloak

Folded athwart their shoulders broad and  
bare;

The ripe corn under the undulating air  
Undulates like an ocean; and the vines 120  
Are trembling wide in all their trellised  
lines.

The murmur of the awakening sea doth  
fill

The empty pauses of the blast; the hill  
Looks hoary through the white electric  
rain,

And from the glens beyond, in sullen strain,  
The interrupted thunder howls; above  
One chasm of heaven smiles, like the eye  
of Love

On the unquiet world; — while such things  
are,

How could one worth your friendship heed  
the war

Of worms? the shriek of the world's car-  
rion jays, 130

Their censure, or their wonder, or their  
praise?

You are not here! the quaint witch  
Memory sees

In vacant chairs your absent images,  
And points where once you sat, and now  
should be

But are not. I demand if ever we  
Shall meet as then we met; and she re-  
plies,

Veiling in awe her second-sighted eyes;  
'I know the past alone — but summon  
home

My sister Hope, — she speaks of all to  
come.'

But I, an old diviner, who knew well 140  
Every false verse of that sweet oracle,

Turned to the sad enchantress once again,  
And sought a respite from my gentle pain,  
In citing every passage o'er and o'er  
Of our communion — how on the seashore  
We watched the ocean and the sky to-  
gether,

Under the roof of blue Italian weather;  
How I ran home through last year's thun-  
der-storm,

And felt the transverse lightning linger  
warm 149

Upon my cheek; and how we often made  
Feasts for each other, where good-will out-  
weighed

The frugal luxury of our country cheer,  
As well it might, were it less firm and clear

Than ours must ever be; and how we  
 spun  
 A shroud of talk to hide us from the sun  
 Of this familiar life which seems to be  
 But is not — or is but quaint mockery  
 Of all we would believe — and sadly blame  
 The jarring and inexplicable frame <sup>159</sup>  
 Of this wrong world; and then anatomize  
 The purposes and thoughts of men whose  
 eyes  
 Were closed in distant years; or widely  
 guess  
 The issue of the earth's great business,  
 When we shall be as we no longer are, —  
 Like babbling gossips safe, who hear the  
 war  
 Of winds, and sigh, but tremble not; — or  
 how  
 You listened to some interrupted flow  
 Of visionary rhyme, — in joy and pain  
 Struck from the inmost fountains of my  
 brain, <sup>169</sup>  
 With little skill perhaps; or how we sought  
 Those deepest wells of passion or of thought  
 Wrought by wise poets in the waste of  
 years,  
 Staining their sacred waters with our  
 tears, —  
 Quenching a thirst ever to be renewed.  
 Or how I, wisest lady! then indued  
 The language of a land which now is  
 free,  
 And, winged with thoughts of truth and  
 majesty,  
 Flits round the tyrant's sceptre like a cloud,  
 And bursts the peopled prisons, and cries  
 aloud,  
 'My name is Legion!' — that majestic  
 tongue <sup>180</sup>  
 Which Calderon over the desert flung  
 Of ages and of nations, — and which found  
 An echo in our hearts, — and with the  
 sound  
 Startled oblivion; — thou wert then to me  
 As is a nurse — when inarticulately  
 A child would talk as its grown parents do.  
 If living winds the rapid clouds pursue,  
 If hawks chase doves through the ethereal  
 way,  
 Huntsmen the innocent deer, and beasts  
 their prey,  
 Why should not we rouse with the spirit's  
 blast <sup>190</sup>  
 Out of the forest of the pathless past  
 These recollected pleasures?

You are now  
 In London, that great sea, whose ebb and  
 flow  
 At once is deaf and loud, and on the shore  
 Vomits its wrecks, and still howls on for  
 more.  
 Yet in its depth what treasures! You will  
 see  
 That which was Godwin, — greater none  
 than he  
 Though fallen — and fallen on evil times  
 — to stand  
 Among the spirits of our age and land,  
 Before the dread tribunal of *to come* <sup>200</sup>  
 The foremost, — while Rebuke cowers pale  
 and dumb.  
 You will see Coleridge — he who sits ob-  
 scure  
 In the exceeding lustre and the pure  
 Intense irradiation of a mind,  
 Which, with its own internal lightning  
 blind,  
 Flags wearily through darkness and de-  
 spair —  
 A cloud-encircled meteor of the air,  
 A hooded eagle among blinking owls.  
 You will see Hunt — one of those happy  
 souls  
 Which are the salt of the earth, and with-  
 out whom <sup>210</sup>  
 This world would smell like what it is — a  
 tomb;  
 Who is what others seem; his room no  
 doubt  
 Is still adorned by many a cast from Shout,  
 With graceful flowers tastefully placed  
 about,  
 And coronals of bay from ribbons hung,  
 And brighter wreaths in neat disorder  
 flung, —  
 The gifts of the most learned among some  
 dozens  
 Of female friends, sisters-in-law and cous-  
 ins.  
 And there is he with his eternal puns,  
 Which beat the dullest brain for smiles,  
 like duns <sup>220</sup>  
 Thundering for money at a poet's door;  
 Alas! it is no use to say, 'I'm poor!'  
 Or oft in graver mood, when he will  
 look  
 Things wiser than were ever read in book,  
 Except in Shakespeare's wisest tender-  
 ness. —  
 You will see Hogg, — and I cannot express

His virtues, — though I know that they  
are great,  
Because he locks, then barricades the gate  
Within which they inhabit; of his wit  
And wisdom you'll cry out when you are  
bit. 230

He is a pearl within an oyster shell,  
One of the richest of the deep. And there  
Is English Peacock, with his mountain fair,  
Turned into a Flamingo, — that shy bird  
That gleams i' the Indian air; — have you  
not heard

When a man marries, dies, or turns Hindoo,  
His best friends hear no more of him? —  
but you

Will see him, and will like him too, I hope,  
With the milk-white Snowdonian Antelope  
Matched with this camelopard; his fine  
wit 240

Makes such a wound, the knife is lost in  
it;

A strain too learnèd for a shallow age,  
Too wise for selfish bigots; let his page  
Which charms the chosen spirits of the  
time,

Fold itself up for the serener clime  
Of years to come, and find its recompense  
In that just expectation. Wit and sense,  
Virtue and human knowledge; all that  
might

Make this dull world a business of de-  
light, —

Are all combined in Horace Smith. And  
these, 250

With some exceptions, which I need not  
tease

Your patience by descanting on, are all  
You and I know in London.

I recall

My thoughts, and bid you look upon the  
night.

As water does a sponge, so the moonlight  
Fills the void, hollow, universal air.

What see you? — unpavilioned heaven is  
fair

Whether the moon, into her chamber gone,  
Leaves midnight to the golden stars, or wan  
Climbs with diminished beams the azure  
steep; 260

Or whether clouds sail o'er the inverse  
deep,

Piloted by the many-wandering blast,  
And the rare stars rush through them dim  
and fast: —

All this is beautiful in every land.

But what see you beside? — a shabby stand  
Of Hackney coaches — a brick house or  
wall

Fencing some lonely court, white with the  
scrawl

Of our unhappy politics; or worse —

A wretched woman reeling by, whose curse  
Mixed with the watchman's, partner of her  
trade, 270

You must accept in place of serenade, —  
Or yellow-haired Pollonia murmuring  
To Henry, some unutterable thing.

I see a chaos of green leaves and fruit  
Built round dark caverns, even to the root  
Of the living stems that feed them — in  
whose bowers

There sleep in their dark dew the folded  
flowers;

Beyond, the surface of the unsickled corn  
Trembles not in the slumbering air, and  
borne 279

In circles quaint and ever changing dance,  
Like winged stars, the fireflies flash and  
glance,

Pale in the open moonshine, but each one  
Under the dark trees seems a little sun,  
A meteor tamed, a fixed star gone astray  
From the silver regions of the milky way;  
Afar the Contadino's song is heard,  
Rude, but made sweet by distance — and a  
bird

Which cannot be the Nightingale, and yet  
I know none else that sings so sweet as  
it

At this late hour; — and then all is still. —  
Now Italy or London, which you will ! 291

Next winter you must pass with me; I'll  
have

My house by that time turned into a grave  
Of dead despondence and low-thoughted  
care,

And all the dreams which our tormentors  
are;

Oh ! that Hunt, Hogg, Peacock and Smith  
were there,

With every thing belonging to them fair! —  
We will have books, Spanish, Italian,  
Greek;

And ask one week to make another week  
As like his father, as I'm unlike mine, 300  
Which is not his fault, as you may divine.  
Though we eat little flesh and drink no  
wine,



Yet let's be merry: we'll have tea and  
toast;  
Custards for supper, and an endless host  
Of syllabubs and jellies and mince-pies,  
And other such lady-like luxuries, —  
Feasting on which we will philosophize!  
And we'll have fires out of the Grand  
Duke's wood,  
To thaw the six weeks' winter in our blood.  
And then we'll talk; — what shall we talk  
about? 310  
Oh! there are themes enough for many a  
bout  
Of thought-entangled descant; — as to  
nerves —  
With cones and parallelograms and curves  
I've sworn to strangle them if once they  
dare  
To bother me — when you are with me  
there.  
And they shall never more sip laudanum,  
From Helicon or Himeros; — well, come,  
And in despite of God and of the devil,  
We'll make our friendly philosophic revel  
Outlast the leafless time; till buds and  
flowers 320  
Warn the obscure inevitable hours  
Sweet meeting by sad parting to renew; —  
'To-morrow to fresh woods and pastures  
new.'

## ODE TO NAPLES

The revolutionary uprisings of this year affected Shelley as powerfully as the Manchester Riot of 1819, and this poem is the fruit of that fleeting renaissance of political hope so often illustrated in his verse. He composed it at the Baths of San Giuliano, August 17-25, and it was published by Mrs. Shelley, *Posthumous Poems*, 1824. Shelley added a note to the poem, as follows: 'The author has connected many recollections of his visit to Pompeii and Baïæ with the enthusiasm excited by the intelligence of the proclamation of a Constitutional Government at Naples. This has given a tinge of picturesque and descriptive imagery to the introductory Epodes which depict these scenes, and some of the majestic feelings permanently connected with the scene of the animating event.'

## EPODE I α

I STOOD within the city disinterred;  
And heard the autumnal leaves like  
light footfalls

Of spirits passing through the streets; and  
heard  
The Mountain's slumberous voice at  
intervals  
Thrill through those roofless halls;  
The oracular thunder penetrating shook  
The listening soul in my suspended  
blood;  
I felt that Earth out of her deep heart  
spoke —  
I felt, but heard not. Through white  
columns glowed  
The isle-sustaining Ocean-flood, 10  
A plane of light between two Heavens of  
azure:  
Around me gleamed many a bright sep-  
ulchre  
Of whose pure beauty, Time, as if his plea-  
sure  
Were to spare Death, had never made  
erasure;  
But every living lineament was clear  
As in the sculptor's thought; and  
there  
The wreaths of stony myrtle, ivy and  
pine,  
Like winter leaves o'ergrown by moulded  
snow,  
Seemed only not to move and grow  
Because the crystal silence of the air 20  
Weighed on their life; even as the Power  
divine,  
Which then lulled all things, brooded  
upon mine.

## EPODE II α

Then gentle winds arose,  
With many a mingled close  
Of wild Æolian sound and mountain odor  
keen;  
And where the Baian ocean  
Welters with air-like motion,  
Within, above, around its bowers of starry  
green,  
Moving the sea-flowers in those purple  
caves, 29  
Even as the ever stormless atmosphere  
Floats o'er the Elysian realm,  
It bore me, like an angel, o'er the waves  
Of sunlight, whose swift pinnacle of  
dewy air  
No storm can overwhelm.  
I sailed where ever flows  
Under the calm Serene  
A spirit of deep emotion

From the unknown graves  
 Of the dead kings of Melody.  
 Shadowy Aornus darkened o'er the helm <sup>40</sup>  
 The horizontal ether; heaven stripped  
     bare  
 Its depths over Elysium, where the prow  
 Made the invisible water white as snow;  
 From that Typhæan mount, Inarimé,  
     There streamed a sunbright vapor, like  
     the standard  
     Of some ethereal host;  
     Whilst from all the coast,  
 Louder and louder, gathering round,  
     there wandered  
 Over the oracular woods and divine sea  
 Propesyings which grew articulate — <sup>50</sup>  
 They seize me — I must speak them — be  
     they fate !

## STROPHE α 1

Naples, thou Heart of men, which ever  
     pantest  
 Naked, beneath the lidless eye of hea-  
     ven !  
 Elysian City, which to calm enchantest  
     The mutinous air and sea ! they round  
     thee, even  
     As sleep round Love, are driven !  
 Metropolis of a ruined Paradise  
     Long lost, late won, and yet but half re-  
     gained !  
 Bright Altar of the bloodless sacrifice,  
     Which armèd Victory offers up un-  
     stained <sup>60</sup>  
     To Love, the flower-enchained !  
 Thou which wert once, and then didst cease  
     to be,  
 Now art, and henceforth ever shalt be,  
     free,  
 If Hope, and Truth, and Justice can  
     avail, —  
     Hail, hail, all hail !

## STROPHE β 2

Thou youngest giant birth,  
 Which from the groaning earth  
 Leap'st, clothed in armor of impenetrable  
     scale !  
 Last of the intercessors  
 Who 'gainst the Crowned Trans-  
     gressors <sup>70</sup>  
 Pleadest before God's love ! Arrayed in  
     Wisdom's mail,  
 Wave thy lightning lance in mirth,  
 Nor let thy high heart fail,

Though from their hundred gates the  
     leagued Oppressors,  
 With hurried legions move !  
     Hail, hail, all hail !

## ANTISTROPHE α 1

What though Cimmerian anarchs dare blas-  
     pheme  
     Freedom and thee ? thy shield is as a  
     mirror  
 To make their blind slaves see, and with  
     fierce gleam  
 To turn his hungry sword upon the  
     wearer; <sup>80</sup>  
     A new Actæon's error  
 Shall theirs have been — devoured by their  
     own hounds !  
 Be thou like the imperial Basilisk,  
 Killing thy foe with unapparent wounds !  
     Gaze on oppression, till, at that dread  
     risk  
     Aghast, she pass from the Earth's  
     disk;  
 Fear not, but gaze — for freemen mightier  
     grow,  
 And slaves more feeble, gazing on their  
     foe.  
 If Hope, and Truth, and Justice may  
     avail,  
 Thou shalt be great. — All hail ! <sup>90</sup>

## ANTISTROPHE β 2

From Freedom's form divine,  
 From Nature's inmost shrine,  
 Strip every impious gaud, rend Error veil  
     by veil;  
     O'er Ruin desolate,  
     O'er Falsehood's fallen state,  
 Sit thou sublime, unawed; be the Destroyer  
     pale !  
     And equal laws be thine,  
     And wingèd words let sail,  
 Freighted with truth even from the throne  
     of God;  
     That wealth, surviving fate, <sup>100</sup>  
     Be thine. — All hail !

## ANTISTROPHE α γ

Didst thou not start to hear Spain's thrill-  
     ing pæan  
 From land to land reëchoed solemnly,  
 Till silence became music ? From the  
     Ææan  
     To the cold Alps, eternal Italy  
     Starts to hear thine ! The Sea

Which paves the desert streets of Venice  
 laughs  
 In light and music ; widowed Genoa  
 wan  
 By moonlight spells ancestral epitaphs,  
 Murmuring, Where is Doria ? Fair Milan,  
 Within whose veins long ran 111  
 The viper's palsying venom, lifts her heel  
 To bruise his head. The signal and the  
 seal  
 (If Hope, and Truth, and Justice can  
 avail)  
 Art thou of all these hopes. — O hail !

## ANTISTROPHE β γ

Florence ! beneath the sun,  
 Of cities fairest one,  
 Blushes within her bower for Freedom's  
 expectation  
 From eyes of quenchless hope  
 Rome tears the priestly cope, 120  
 As ruling once by power, so now by ad-  
 miration, —  
 An athlete stripped to run  
 From a remoter station  
 For the high prize lost on Philippi's  
 shore : —  
 As then Hope, Truth, and Justice did  
 avail,  
 So now may Fraud and Wrong ! O  
 hail !

## EPODE I β

Fear ye the march as of the Earth-born  
 Forms  
 Arrayed against the ever-living Gods ?  
 The crash and darkness of a thousand  
 storms  
 Bursting their inaccessible abodes 130  
 Of crags and thunder-clouds ?  
 See ye the banners blazoned to the day,  
 Inwrought with emblems of barbaric  
 pride ?  
 Dissonant threats kill Silence far away,  
 The serene Heaven which wraps our  
 Eden wide  
 With iron light is dyed,  
 The Anarchs of the North lead forth their  
 legions  
 Like Chaos o'er creation, uncreat-  
 ing ;  
 An hundred tribes nourished on strange re-  
 ligions  
 And lawless slaveries, — down the aerial  
 regions 140

Of the white Alps, desolating,  
 Famished wolves that bide no wait-  
 ing,  
 Blotting the glowing footsteps of old glory,  
 Trampling our columned cities into dust,  
 Their dull and savage lust  
 On Beauty's corse to sickness satiat-  
 ing —  
 They come ! The fields they tread look  
 black and hoary  
 With fire — from their red feet the streams  
 run gory !

## EPODE II β

Great Spirit, deepest Love !  
 Which rulest and dost move 150  
 All things which live and are, within the  
 Italian shore ;  
 Who spreadest heaven around it,  
 Whose woods, rocks, waves, sur-  
 round it ;  
 Who sittest in thy star, o'er Ocean's west-  
 ern floor ;  
 Spirit of beauty ! at whose soft com-  
 mand  
 The sunbeams and the showers distil its  
 foison  
 From the Earth's bosom chill ;  
 Oh, bid those beams be each a blinding  
 brand  
 Of lightning ! bid those showers be dews of  
 poison !  
 Bid the Earth's plenty kill ! 160  
 Bid thy bright Heaven above,  
 Whilst light and darkness bound it,  
 Be their tomb who planned  
 To make it ours and thine !  
 Or with thine harmonizing ardors fill  
 And raise thy sons, as o'er the prone hori-  
 zon  
 Thy lamp feeds every twilight wave with  
 fire !  
 Be man's high hope and unextinct de-  
 sire  
 The instrument to work thy will divine !  
 Then clouds from sunbeams, antelopes  
 from leopards, 170  
 And frowns and fears from Thee,  
 Would not more swiftly flee,  
 Than Celtic wolves from the Ausonian  
 shepherds. —  
 Whatever, Spirit, from thy starry  
 shrine  
 Thou yielddest or withholdest, oh, let be  
 This city of thy worship, ever free !



## AUTUMN

## A DIRGE

Published by Mrs. Shelley, *Posthumous Poems*, 1824.

THE warm sun is failing, the bleak wind is wailing,  
The bare boughs are sighing, the pale flowers are dying,  
And the year  
On the earth, her death-bed, in a shroud of leaves dead,

Is lying.

Come, Months, come away,  
From November to May,  
In your saddest array;  
Follow the bier  
Of the dead cold year,

And like dim shadows watch by her sepulchre.

The chill rain is falling, the nipped worm is crawling,  
The rivers are swelling, the thunder is knelling

For the year;

The blithe swallows are flown, and the lizards each gone

To his dwelling;

Come, Months, come away,  
Put on white, black, and gray;  
Let your light sisters play —  
Ye, follow the bier

Of the dead cold year,

And make her grave green with tear on tear.

## DEATH

Published by Mrs. Shelley, *Posthumous Poems*, 1824.

## I

DEATH is here, and death is there,  
Death is busy everywhere,  
All around, within, beneath,  
Above, is death — and we are death.

## II

Death has set his mark and seal  
On all we are and all we feel,  
On all we know and all we fear,

. . . . .

## III

First our pleasures die — and then  
Our hopes, and then our fears — and when  
These are dead, the debt is due,  
Dust claims dust — and we die too.

## IV

All things that we love and cherish,  
Like ourselves, must fade and perish;  
Such is our rude mortal lot —  
Love itself would, did they not.

## LIBERTY

Published by Mrs. Shelley, *Posthumous Poems*, 1824.

## I

THE fiery mountains answer each other,  
Their thunderings are echoed from zone to zone;  
The tempestuous oceans awake one another,  
And the ice-rocks are shaken round Winter's throne,  
When the clarion of the Typhoon is blown.

## II

From a single cloud the lightning flashes,  
Whilst a thousand isles are illumined around;  
Earthquake is trampling one city to ashes,  
An hundred are shuddering and tottering;  
the sound  
Is bellowing underground.

## III

But keener thy gaze than the lightning's glare,  
And swifter thy step than the earthquake's tramp;  
Thou deafenest the rage of the ocean; thy stare  
Makes blind the volcanoes; the sun's bright lamp  
To thine is a fen-fire damp.

## IV

From billow and mountain and exhalation  
The sunlight is darted through vapor and blast;  
From spirit to spirit, from nation to nation,  
From city to hamlet, thy dawning is east, —  
And tyrants and slaves are like shadows of night  
In the van of the morning light.

## SUMMER AND WINTER

Published by Mrs. Shelley, *The Keepsake*, 1829.

It was a bright and cheerful afternoon  
Towards the end of the sunny month of  
June,  
When the north wind congregates in crowds  
The floating mountains of the silver clouds  
From the horizon — and the stainless sky  
Opens beyond them like eternity.  
All things rejoiced beneath the sun; the  
weeds,  
The river, and the cornfields, and the  
reeds;  
The willow leaves that glanced in the light  
breeze,  
And the firm foliage of the larger trees.

It was a winter such as when birds die  
In the deep forests; and the fishes lie  
Stiffened in the translucent ice, which  
makes  
Even the mud and slime of the warm lakes  
A wrinkled clod as hard as brick; and  
when  
Among their children comfortable men  
Gather about great fires, and yet feel  
cold:  
Alas, then, for the homeless beggar old !

## THE TOWER OF FAMINE

Published by Mrs. Shelley, *The Keepsake*, 1829.

AMID the desolation of a city,  
Which was the cradle and is now the grave  
Of an extinguished people, — so that pity  
Weeps o'er the shipwrecks of oblivion's  
wave,  
There stands the Tower of Famine. It is  
built  
Upon some prison-homes, whose dwellers  
rave  
For bread, and gold, and blood; pain, linked  
to guilt,  
Agitates the light flame of their hours,  
Until its vital oil is spent or spilt.  
There stands the pile, a tower amid the  
towers

And sacred domes, — each marble-ribbed  
roof,  
The brazen-gated temples and the bowers  
Of solitary wealth; the tempest-proof  
Pavilions of the dark Italian air  
Are by its presence dimmed — they stand  
aloof,

And are withdrawn — so that the world is  
bare;  
As if a spectre, wrapped in shapeless ter-  
ror,  
Amid a company of ladies fair

Should glide and glow, till it became a  
mirror  
Of all their beauty, — and their hair and  
hue,  
The life of their sweet eyes, with all its  
error,  
Should be absorbed, till they to marble  
grew.

## AN ALLEGORY

Published by Mrs. Shelley, *Posthumous Poems*, 1824.

## I

A PORTAL as of shadowy adamant  
Stands yawning on the highway of the  
life  
Which we all tread, a cavern huge and  
gaunt;  
Around it rages an unceasing strife  
Of shadows, like the restless clouds that  
haunt  
The gap of some cleft mountain, lifted  
high  
Into the whirlwinds of the upper sky.

## II

And many pass it by with careless tread,  
Not knowing that a shadowy . . .  
Tracks every traveler even to where the  
dead  
Wait peacefully for their companion  
new;  
But others, by more curious humor led,  
Pause to examine; these are very few,  
And they learn little there, except to know  
That shadows follow them where'er they  
go.

## THE WORLD'S WANDERERS

Published by Mrs. Shelley, *Posthumous Poems*, 1824.

## I

TELL me, thou star, whose wings of light  
Speed thee in thy fiery flight,  
In what cavern of the night  
Will thy pinions close now?

## II

Tell me, moon, thou pale and gray  
Pilgrim of heaven's homeless way,  
In what depth of night or day  
Seekest thou repose now?

## III

Weary wind, who wanderest  
Like the world's rejected guest,  
Hast thou still some secret nest  
On the tree or billow?

## SONNET

Published by Hunt, *The Literary Pocket-Book*, 1824.

YE hasten to the grave! What seek ye  
there,  
Ye restless thoughts and busy purposes  
Of the idle brain, which the world's livery  
wear?  
O thou quick heart, which pantest to possess

All that pale expectation feigneth fair!  
Thou vainly curious mind which wouldst  
guess

Whence thou didst come, and whither thou  
must go,

And all that never yet was known would  
know, —

Oh, whither hasten ye, that thus ye  
press

With such swift feet life's green and pleasant  
path,

Seeking alike from happiness and woe

A refuge in the cavern of gray death?

O heart, and mind, and thoughts! what  
thing do you

Hope to inherit in the grave below?

## LINES TO A REVIEWER

Published by Hunt, *The Literary Pocket-Book*, 1823.

ALAS! good friend, what profit can you see  
In hating such a hateless thing as me?  
There is no sport in hate when all the rage  
Is on one side. In vain would you assuage  
Your frowns upon an unresisting smile,  
In which not even contempt lurks to beguile  
Your heart by some faint sympathy of hate.  
Oh, conquer what you cannot satiate!  
For to your passion I am far more coy  
Than ever yet was coldest maid or boy  
In winter noon. Of your antipathy  
If I am the Narcissus, you are free  
To pine into a sound with hating me.

## TIME LONG PAST

Published by Rossetti, 1870.

## I

LIKE the ghost of a dear friend dead  
Is Time long past.  
A tone which is now forever fled,  
A hope which is now forever past,  
A love so sweet it could not last,  
Was Time long past.

## II

There were sweet dreams in the night  
Of Time long past.  
And, was it sadness or delight,  
Each day a shadow onward cast  
Which made us wish it yet might last —  
That Time long past.

## III

There is regret, almost remorse,  
For Time long past.  
'T is like a child's beloved corse  
A father watches, till at last  
Beauty is like remembrance cast  
From Time long past.

## ' BUONA NOTTE

Published by Medwin, *The Angler in Wales*, 1834.

Medwin writes in his *Life of Shelley*: 'I often asked Shelley if he had never attempted to write, like Matthias, in Italian, and he



showed me a sort of serenade which I give as a curiosity,—but proving that he had not made a profound study of the language, which, like Spanish, he had acquired without a grammar,—trusting to his fine ear and memory, rather than to rules.’

## I

‘BUONA notte, buona notte!’—Come mai  
La notte sarà buona senza te?  
Non dirmi buona notte, — chè tu sai,  
La notte sà star buona da per sè.

## II

Solinga, seura, cupa, senza speme,  
La notte quando Lilla m’abbandona;  
Pei cuori chi si batton insieme  
Ogni notte, senza dirla, sarà buona.

## III

Come male buona notte si suona  
Con sospiri e parole interrotte! —  
Il modo di aver la notte buona  
E mai non di dir la buona notte.

## GOOD-NIGHT

Published by Hunt, *The Literary Pocket Book*, 1822.

## I

GOOD-NIGHT? ah, no! the hour is ill  
Which severs those it should unite;  
Let us remain together still,  
Then it will be *good night*.

## II

How can I call the lone night good,  
Though thy sweet wishes wing its flight?  
Be it not said, thought, understood,  
Then it will be *good night*.

## III

To hearts which near each other move  
From evening close to morning light,  
The night is good; because, my love,  
They never *say* good-night.

## POEMS WRITTEN IN 1821

Mrs. Shelley gives, as usual, the general scene and atmosphere of the year, which was spent at Pisa or the Baths of San Giuliano: ‘We were not, as our wont had been, alone — friends had gathered round us. Nearly all are dead; and when memory recurs to the past, she wanders among tombs: the genius with all his blighting errors and mighty powers; the companion of Shelley’s ocean-wanderings, and the sharer of his fate, than whom no man ever existed more gentle, generous, and fearless; and others, who found in Shelley’s society, and in his great knowledge and warm sympathy, delight, instruction and solace, have joined him beyond the grave. . . .

‘Shelley’s favorite taste was boating; when living near the Thames, or by the lake of Geneva, much of his life was spent on the water. On the shore of every lake, or stream, or sea, near which he dwelt, he had a boat moored. He had latterly enjoyed this pleasure again. There are no pleasure-boats on the Arno, and the shallowness of its waters, except in winter time, when the stream is too turbid and impetuous for boating, rendered it difficult to get any skiff light enough to float. Shelley, however, overcame the difficulty; he, together with a friend, contrived a boat such as the huntsmen carry about with them in the Maremma, to cross the sluggish but deep

streams that intersect the forests, a boat of laths and pitched canvas; it held three persons, and he was often seen on the Arno in it, to the horror of the Italians, who remonstrated on the danger, and could not understand how any one could take pleasure in an exercise that risked life. “Ma va per la vita!” they exclaimed. I little thought how true their words would prove. He once ventured with a friend [Williams], on the glassy sea of a calm day, down the Arno and round the coast, to Leghorn, which by keeping close in shore was very practicable. They returned to Pisa by the canal, when, missing the direct cut, they got entangled among weeds, and the boat upset; a wetting was all the harm done except that the intense cold of his drenched clothes made Shelley faint. Once I went down with him to the mouth of the Arno, where the stream, then high and swift, met the tideless sea and disturbed its sluggish waters; it was a waste and dreary scene; the desert sand stretched into a point surrounded by waves that broke idly though perpetually around; it was a scene very similar to Lido, of which he had said, —

“I love all waste  
And solitary places, where we taste  
The pleasure of believing what we see  
Is boundless, as we wish our souls to be;  
And such was this wide ocean, and this shore  
More barren than its billows.”

'Our little boat was of greater use, unaccompanied by any danger, when we removed to the baths. Some friends [the Williamses] lived at the village of Pugnano, four miles off, and we went to and fro to see them, in our boat, by the canal, which, fed by the Serchio, was, though an artificial, a full and picturesque stream, making its way under verdant banks, sheltered by trees that dipped their boughs into the murmuring waters. By day, multitudes of ephemera darted to and fro on the surface; at night, the fireflies came out among the shrubs on the banks; the cicale at noonday kept up their hum; the aziola cooed in the quiet evening. It was a pleasant summer, bright in all but Shelley's health and inconstant spirits; yet he enjoyed himself greatly, and became more and more attached to the part of the country where chance appeared to cast us. Sometimes he projected taking a farm, situated on the height of one of the near hills, surrounded by chestnut and pine woods, and overlooking a wide extent of country; or of settling still further in the maritime Apennines, at Massa. Several of his slighter and unfinished poems were inspired by these scenes, and by the companions around us. It is the nature of that poetry, however, which overflows from the

soul, oftener to express sorrow and regret than joy; for it is when oppressed by the weight of life, and away from those he loves, that the poet has recourse to the solace of expression in verse.

'Still Shelley's passion was the ocean; and he wished that our summers, instead of being passed among the hills near Pisa, should be spent on the shores of the sea. It was very difficult to find a spot. We shrank from Naples from a fear that the heats would disagree with Percy; Leghorn had lost its only attraction, since our friends who had resided there were returned to England; and Monte Nero being the resort of many English, we did not wish to find ourselves in the midst of a colony of chance travellers. No one then thought it possible to reside at Viareggio, which latterly has become a summer resort. The low lands and bad air of Maremma stretch the whole length of the western shores of the Mediterranean, till broken by the rocks and hills of Spezia. It was a vague idea; but Shelley suggested an excursion to Spezia, to see whether it would be feasible to spend a summer there. The beauty of the bay enchanted him—we saw no house to suit us—but the notion took root, and many circumstances, enchaind as by fatality, occurred to urge him to execute it.'

## DIRGE FOR THE YEAR

Composed January 1, and published by Mrs. Shelley, *Posthumous Poems*, 1824.

### I

ORPHAN hours, the year is dead,  
Come and sigh, come and weep!  
Merry hours, smile instead,  
For the year is but asleep.  
See, it smiles as it is sleeping,  
Mocking your untimely weeping.

### II

As an earthquake rocks a corse  
In its coffin in the clay,  
So White Winter, that rough nurse,  
Rocks the death-cold year to-day;  
Solemn hours! wail aloud  
For your mother in her shroud.

### III

As the wild air stirs and sways  
The tree-swung cradle of a child,  
So the breath of these rude days  
Rocks the year:—be calm and mild,  
Trembling hours; she will arise  
With new love within her eyes.

### IV

January gray is here,  
Like a sexton by her grave;  
February bears the bier,  
March with grief doth howl and rave,  
And April weeps—but, O ye hours!  
Follow with May's fairest flowers.

## TIME

Published by Mrs. Shelley, *Posthumous Poems*, 1824.

UNFATHOMABLE Sea! whose waves are  
years,  
Ocean of Time, whose waters of deep woe  
Are brackish with the salt of human tears!  
Thou shoreless flood, which in thy ebb  
and flow  
Claspest the limits of mortality,  
And sick of prey, yet howling on for  
more,  
Vomitest thy wrecks on its inhospitable  
shore;  
Treacherous in calm, and terrible in  
storm,  
Who shall put forth on thee.  
Unfathomable Sea?

## FROM THE ARABIC

## AN IMITATION

Published by Mrs. Shelley, *Posthumous Poems*, 1824.

## I

My faint spirit was sitting in the light  
Of thy looks, my love;  
It panted for thee like the hind at noon  
For the brooks, my love.  
Thy barb, whose hoofs outspeed the tem-  
pest's flight,  
Bore thee far from me;  
My heart, for my weak feet were weary  
soon,  
Did companion thee.

## II

Ah! fleeter far than fleetest storm or steed,  
Or the death they bear,  
The heart which tender thought clothes  
like a dove  
With the wings of care;  
In the battle, in the darkness, in the need,  
Shall mine cling to thee,  
Nor claim one smile for all the comfort,  
love,  
It may bring to thee.

## SONG

Published by Mrs. Shelley, *Posthumous Poems*, 1824.

## I

RARELY, rarely, comest thou,  
Spirit of Delight!  
Wherefore hast thou left me now  
Many a day and night?  
Many a weary night and day  
'T is since thou art fled away.

## II

How shall ever one like me  
Win thee back again?  
With the joyous and the free  
Thou wilt scoff at pain.  
Spirit false! thou hast forgot  
All but those who need thee not.

## III

As a lizard with the shade  
Of a trembling leaf.

Thou with sorrow art dismayed;  
Even the sighs of grief  
Reproach thee, that thou art not near,  
And reproach thou wilt not hear.

## IV

Let me set my mournful ditty  
To a merry measure;  
Thou wilt never come for pity,  
Thou wilt come for pleasure;  
Pity then will cut away  
Those cruel wings, and thou wilt stay.

## V

I love all that thou lovest,  
Spirit of Delight!  
The fresh Earth in new leaves dressed,  
And the starry night;  
Autumn evening, and the morn  
When the golden mists are born.

## VI

I love snow, and all the forms  
Of the radiant frost;  
I love waves, and winds, and storms,  
Everything almost  
Which is Nature's, and may be  
Untainted by man's misery.

## VII

I love tranquil solitude,  
And such society  
As is quiet, wise, and good;  
Between thee and me  
What difference? but thou dost possess  
The things I seek, not love them less.

## VIII

I love Love — though he has wings,  
And like light can flee,  
But above all other things,  
Spirit, I love thee.  
Thou art love and life! Oh, come,  
Make once more my heart thy home.

## TO NIGHT

Published by Mrs. Shelley, *Posthumous Poems*, 1824.

## I

SWIFTLY walk o'er the western wave,  
Spirit of Night!  
Out of the misty eastern cave,  
Where all the long and lone daylight



Thou wovest dreams of joy and fear,  
Which make thee terrible and dear, —  
Swift be thy flight !

## II

Wrap thy form in a mantle gray,  
Star-inwrought !  
Blind with thine hair the eyes of Day;  
Kiss her until she be wearied out;  
Then wander o'er city, and sea, and land,  
Touching all with thine opiate wand —  
Come, long-sought !

## III

When I arose and saw the dawn,  
I sighed for thee;  
When light rode high, and the dew was  
gone,  
And noon lay heavy on flower and tree,  
And the weary Day turned to his rest,  
Lingering like an unloved guest,  
I sighed for thee.

## IV

Thy brother Death came, and cried,  
Wouldst thou me ?  
Thy sweet child Sleep, the filmy-eyed,  
Murmured like a noontide bee,  
Shall I nestle near thy side ?  
Wouldst thou me ? — and I replied,  
No, not thee !

## V

Death will come when thou art dead,  
Soon, too soon;  
Sleep will come when thou art fled;  
Of neither would I ask the boon  
I ask of thee, beloved Night, —  
Swift be thine approaching flight,  
Come soon, soon !

## TO —

Published by Mrs. Shelley, *Posthumous Poems*, 1824.

MUSIC, when soft voices die,  
Vibrates in the memory;  
Odors, when sweet violets sicken,  
Live within the sense they quicken.

Rose leaves, when the rose is dead,  
Are heaped for the beloved's bed;  
And so thy thoughts, when thou art gone,  
Love itself shall slumber on.

## TO —

Published by Mrs. Shelley, *Posthumous Poems*, 1824.

## I

WHEN passion's trance is overpast,  
If tenderness and truth could last,  
Or live, whilst all wild feelings keep  
Some mortal slumber, dark and deep,  
I should not weep, I should not weep !

## II

It were enough to feel, to see  
Thy soft eyes gazing tenderly,  
And dream the rest — and burn and be  
The secret food of fires unseen,  
Couldst thou but be as thou hast been.

## III

After the slumber of the year  
The woodland violets reappear;  
All things revive in field or grove,  
And sky and sea, but two, which move  
And form all others, life and love.

## MUTABILITY

Published by Mrs. Shelley, *Posthumous Poems*, 1824.

## I

THE flower that smiles to-day  
To-morrow dies;  
All that we wish to stay,  
Tempts and then flies.  
What is this world's delight ?  
Lightning that mocks the night,  
Brief even as bright.

## II

Virtue, how frail it is !  
Friendship how rare !  
Love, how it sells poor bliss  
For proud despair !  
But we, though soon they fall,  
Survive their joy and all  
Which ours we call.

## III

Whilst skies are blue and bright,  
Whilst flowers are gay,  
Whilst eyes that change ere night  
Make glad the day,

Whilst yet the calm hours creep,  
 Dream thou — and from thy sleep  
 Then wake to weep.

## LINES

Published by Mrs. Shelley, *Posthumous Poems*, 1824.

## I

FAR, far away, O ye  
 Halcyons of Memory,  
 Seek some far calmer nest  
 Than this abandoned breast !  
 No news of your false spring  
 To my heart's winter bring;  
 Once having gone, in vain  
 Ye come again.

## II

Vultures, who build your bowers  
 High in the Future's towers,  
 Withered hopes on hopes are spread !  
 Dying joys, choked by the dead,  
 Will serve your beaks for prey  
 Many a day.

## THE FUGITIVES

Published by Mrs. Shelley, *Posthumous Poems*, 1824.

## I

THE waters are flashing,  
 The white hail is dashing,  
 The lightnings are glancing,  
 The hoar-spray is dancing —  
 Away !

The whirlwind is rolling,  
 The thunder is tolling,  
 The forest is swinging,  
 The minster bells ringing —  
 Come away !

The Earth is like Ocean,  
 Wreck-strewn and in motion;  
 Bird, beast, man and worm  
 Have crept out of the storm —  
 Come away !

## II

'Our boat has one sail,  
 And the helmsman is pale;

A bold pilot I trow,  
 Who should follow us now,' —  
 Shouted he;

And she cried, 'Ply the oar;  
 Put off gayly from shore !' —  
 As she spoke, bolts of death  
 Mixed with hail specked their path  
 O'er the sea.

And from isle, tower and rock,  
 The blue beacon cloud broke  
 And though dumb in the blast,  
 The red cannon flashed fast  
 From the lee.

## III

And fear'st thou, and fear'st thou ?  
 And see'st thou, and hear'st thou ?  
 And drive we not free  
 O'er the terrible sea,  
 I and thou ?'

One boat-cloak did cover  
 The loved and the lover;  
 Their blood beats one measure,  
 They murmur proud pleasure  
 Soft and low;

While around the lashed Ocean,  
 Like mountains in motion,  
 Is withdrawn and uplifted,  
 Sunk, shattered and shifted  
 To and fro.

## IV

In the court of the fortress  
 Beside the pale portress,  
 Like a bloodhound well beaten  
 The bridegroom stands, eaten  
 By shame;

On the topmost watch-turret,  
 As a death-boding spirit,  
 Stands the gray tyrant father;  
 To his voice the mad weather  
 Seems tame;

And with curses as wild  
 As e'er clung to child,  
 He devotes to the blast  
 The best, loveliest, and last  
 Of his name !

## LINES

WRITTEN ON HEARING THE NEWS OF THE  
DEATH OF NAPOLEON

Published with *Hellas*, 1821.

WHAT ! alive and so bold, O Earth ?  
Art thou not over-bold ?  
What ! leapest thou forth as of old  
In the light of thy morning mirth,  
The last of the flock of the starry fold ?  
Ha ! leapest thou forth as of old ?  
Are not the limbs still when the ghost is fled,  
And canst thou move, Napoleon being dead ?

How ! is not thy quick heart cold ?  
What spark is alive on thy hearth ?  
How ! is not *his* death-knell knolled ?  
And livest *thou* still, Mother Earth ?  
Thou wert warming thy fingers old  
O'er the embers covered and cold  
Of that most fiery spirit, when it fled ;  
What, Mother, do you laugh now he is dead ?

'Who has known me of old,' replied  
Earth,  
'Or who has my story told ?  
It is thou who art over-bold.'  
And the lightning of scorn laughed forth  
As she sung, 'To my bosom I fold  
All my sons when their knell is knolled,  
And so with living motion all are fed,  
And the quick spring like weeds out of the  
dead.

'Still alive and still bold,' shouted Earth,  
'I grow bolder, and still more bold.  
The dead fill me ten thousand-fold  
Fuller of speed, and splendor, and mirth.  
I was cloudy, and sullen, and cold,  
Like a frozen chaos uprolled,  
Till by the spirit of the mighty dead  
My heart grew warm. I feed on whom I fed.

'Ay, alive and still bold,' muttered Earth,  
'Napoleon's fierce spirit rolled,  
In terror, and blood, and gold,  
A torrent of ruin to death from his birth.  
Leave the millions who follow to mould  
The metal before it be cold ;  
And weave into his shame, which like the  
dead  
Shrouds me, the hopes that from his glory  
fled.'

## SONNET

POLITICAL GREATNESS

Published by Mrs. Shelley, *Posthumous Poems*, 1824.

NOR happiness, nor majesty, nor fame,  
Nor peace, nor strength, nor skill in arms  
or arts,  
Shepherd those herds whom tyranny makes  
tame ;  
Verse echoes not one beating of their hearts,  
History is but the shadow of their shame,  
Art veils her glass, or from the pageant  
starts  
As to oblivion their blind millions fleet,  
Staining that Heaven with obscene imagery  
Of their own likeness. What are numbers  
knit  
By force or custom ? Man who man would be  
Must rule the empire of himself ; in it  
Must be supreme, establishing his throne  
On vanquished will, quelling the anarchy  
Of hopes and fears, being himself alone.

## A BRIDAL SONG

The poem was composed for insertion in a projected play of Williams, *The Promise, or a Year, a Month, and a Day*. Published by Mrs. Shelley, *Posthumous Poems*, 1824.

## I

THE golden gates of sleep unbar  
Where strength and beauty, met to-  
gether,  
Kindle their image like a star  
In a sea of glassy weather !  
Night, with all thy stars look down ;  
Darkness, weep thy holiest dew ;  
Never smiled the inconstant moon  
On a pair so true.  
Let eyes not see their own delight ;—  
Haste, swift hour, and thy flight  
Oft renew.

## II

Fairies, sprites, and angels, keep her !  
Holy stars, permit no wrong !  
And return to wake the sleeper,  
Dawn, — ere it be long.  
O joy ! O fear ! what will be done  
In the absence of the sun !  
Come along !



## EPITHALAMIUM

Published by Medwin, *Life of Shelley*, 1847.

NIGHT, with all thine eyes look down !  
 Darkness, shed its holiest dew !  
 When ever smiled the inconstant moon  
 On a pair so true ?  
 Hence, coy hour ! and quench thy light,  
 Lest eyes see their own delight !  
 Hence, swift hour ! and thy loved flight  
 Oft renew.

## BOYS

O joy ! O fear ! what may be done  
 In the absence of the sun ?  
 Come along !

The golden gates of sleep unbar !  
 When strength and beauty meet together,  
 Kindles their image like a star  
 In a sea of glassy weather.  
 Hence, coy hour ! and quench thy light,  
 Lest eyes see their own delight !  
 Hence, swift hour ! and thy loved flight  
 Oft renew.

## GIRLS

O joy ! O fear ! what may be done  
 In the absence of the sun ?  
 Come along !  
 Fairies ! sprites ! and angels keep her !  
 Holiest powers, permit no wrong !  
 And return, to wake the sleeper,  
 Dawn, ere it be long.  
 Hence, swift hour ! and quench thy light,  
 Lest eyes see their own delight !  
 Hence, coy hour ! and thy loved flight  
 Oft renew.

## BOYS AND GIRLS

O joy ! O fear ! what will be done  
 In the absence of the sun ?  
 Come along !

## ANOTHER VERSION

Published by Rossetti, 1870.

## BOYS SING

NIGHT ! with all thine eyes look down !  
 Darkness ! weep thy holiest dew !  
 Never smiled the inconstant moon  
 On a pair so true.

Haste, coy hour ! and quench all light,  
 Lest eyes see their own delight !  
 Haste, swift hour ! and thy loved flight  
 Oft renew !

## GIRLS SING

Fairies, sprites, and angels, keep her !  
 Holy stars ! permit no wrong !  
 And return to wake the sleeper,  
 Dawn, ere it be long !  
 O joy ! O fear ! there is not one  
 Of us can guess what may be done  
 In the absence of the sun : —  
 Come along !

## BOYS

Oh, linger long, thou envious eastern lamp  
 In the damp  
 Caves of the deep !

## GIRLS

Nay, return, Vesper ! urge thy lazy car !  
 Swift unbar  
 The gates of Sleep !

## CHORUS

The golden gate of Sleep unbar,  
 When Strength and Beauty, met to-  
 gether,  
 Kindle their image, like a star  
 In a sea of glassy weather.  
 May the purple mist of love  
 Round them rise, and with them move,  
 Nourishing each tender gem  
 Which, like flowers, will burst from them.  
 As the fruit is to the tree  
 May their children ever be !

## EVENING

PONTE AL MARE, PISA

Published by Mrs. Shelley, *Posthumous Poems*, 1824.

## I

THE sun is set; the swallows are asleep;  
 The bats are flitting fast in the gray air;  
 The slow soft toads out of damp corners  
 creep,  
 And evening's breath, wandering here  
 and there  
 Over the quivering surface of the stream,  
 Wakes not one ripple from its summer  
 dream.

## II

There is no dew on the dry grass to-night,  
 Nor damp within the shadow of the  
 trees;  
 The wind is intermitting, dry, and light;  
 And in the inconstant motion of the  
 breeze  
 The dust and straws are driven up and  
 down,  
 And whirled about the pavement of the  
 town.

## III

Within the surface of the fleeting river  
 The wrinkled image of the city lay,  
 Immovably unquiet, and forever  
 It trembles, but it never fades away;  
 Go to the  
 You, being changed, will find it then as  
 now.

## IV

'The chasm in which the sun has sunk is  
 shut  
 By darkest barriers of enormous cloud,  
 Like mountain over mountain huddled —  
 but  
 Growing and moving upwards in a  
 crowd,  
 And over it a space of watery blue,  
 Which the keen evening star is shining  
 through.

## THE AZIOLA

Published by Mrs. Shelley, *The Keepsake*,  
 1829.

## I

'Do you not hear the Aziola cry?  
 Methinks she must be nigh,'  
 Said Mary, as we sate  
 In dusk, ere stars were lit, or candles  
 brought;  
 And I, who thought  
 This Aziola was some tedious woman,  
 Asked, 'Who is Aziola?' How elate  
 I felt to know that it was nothing human,  
 No mockery of myself to fear or hate!  
 And Mary saw my soul,  
 And laughed, and said, 'Disquiet yourself  
 not,  
 'Tis nothing but a little downy owl.'

## II

Sad Aziola! many an eventide  
 Thy music I had heard  
 By wood and stream, meadow and moun-  
 tain-side,  
 And fields and marshes wide, —  
 Such as nor voice, nor lute, nor wind, nor  
 bird,  
 The soul ever stirred;  
 Unlike and far sweeter than them all.  
 Sad Aziola! from that moment I  
 Loved thee and thy sad cry.

## TO —

Published by Mrs. Shelley, *Posthumous  
 Poems*, 1824.

## I

ONE word is too often profaned  
 For me to profane it,  
 One feeling too falsely disdained  
 For thee to disdain it;  
 One hope is too like despair  
 For prudence to smother,  
 And pity from thee more dear  
 Than that from another.

## II

I can give not what men call love,  
 But wilt thou accept not  
 The worship the heart lifts above  
 And the Heavens reject not, —  
 The desire of the moth for the star,  
 Of the night for the morrow,  
 The devotion to something afar  
 From the sphere of our sorrow?

## REMEMBRANCE

Shelley sent these lines enclosed in a letter  
 to Mrs. Williams: 'Dear Jane, — If this mel-  
 ancholy old song suits any of your tunes, or  
 any that humor of the moment may dictate,  
 you are welcome to it. Do not say it is mine  
 to any one, even if you think so; indeed, it is  
 from the torn leaf of a book out of date. How  
 are you to-day, and how is Williams? Tell  
 him that I dreamed of nothing but sailing  
 and fishing up coral. Your ever affectionate  
 P. B. S.' It was published by Mrs. Shelley.  
*Posthumous Poems*, 1824.

## I

SWIFTER far than summer's flight,  
 Swifter far than youth's delight,  
 Swifter far than happy night,  
 Art thou come and gone.  
 As the wood when leaves are shed,  
 As the night when sleep is fled,  
 As the heart when joy is dead,  
 I am left lone, alone.

## II

The swallow summer comes again,  
 The owlet night resumes his reign,  
 But the wild swan youth is fain  
 To fly with thee, false as thou.  
 My heart each day desires the morrow;  
 Sleep itself is turned to sorrow;  
 Vainly would my winter borrow  
 Sunny leaves from any bough.

## III

Lilies for a bridal bed,  
 Roses for a matron's head,  
 Violets for a maiden dead —  
 Pansies let *my* flowers be;  
 On the living grave I bear,  
 Scatter them without a tear —  
 Let no friend, however dear,  
 Waste one hope, one fear for me.

## TO EDWARD WILLIAMS

Published by Ascham, 1834.

## I

THE serpent is shut out from paradise.  
 The wounded deer must seek the herb  
 no more  
 In which its heart-cure lies;  
 The widowed dove must cease to haunt  
 a bower,  
 Like that from which its mate with  
 feignèd sighs  
 Fled in the April hour.  
 I, too, must seldom seek again  
 Near happy friends a mitigated pain.

## II

Of hatred I am proud, — with scorn content;  
 Indifference, that once hurt me, now is  
 grown  
 Itself indifferent;  
 But, not to speak of love, pity alone

Can break a spirit already more than bent.

The miserable one  
 Turns the mind's poison into food, —  
 Its medicine is tears, — its evil good.

## III

Therefore if now I see you seldomer,  
 Dear friends, dear *friend*! know that I  
 only fly  
 Your looks, because they stir  
 Griefs that should sleep, and hopes that  
 cannot die.  
 The very comfort that they minister  
 I scarce can bear; yet I,  
 So deeply is the arrow gone,  
 Should quickly perish if it were with-  
 drawn.

## IV

When I return to my cold home, you  
 ask  
 Why I am not as I have ever been.  
 You spoil me for the task  
 Of acting a forced part in life's dull  
 scene,  
 Of wearing on my brow the idle mask  
 Of author, great or mean,  
 In the world's carnival. I sought  
 Peace thus, and but in you I found it  
 not.

## V

Full half an hour, to-day, I tried my lot  
 With various flowers, and every one still  
 said,  
 'She loves me — loves me not.'  
 And if this meant a vision long since  
 fled —  
 If it meant fortune, fame, or peace of  
 thought —  
 If it meant, — but I dread  
 To speak what you may know too well:  
 Still there was truth in the sad oracle.

## VI

The crane o'er seas and forests seeks her  
 home;  
 No bird so wild but has its quiet nest,  
 When it no more would roam;  
 The sleepless billows on the ocean's  
 breast  
 Break like a bursting heart, and die in  
 foam,  
 And thus at length find rest:



Doubtless there is a place of peace  
Where *my* weak heart and all its throbs  
will cease.

## VII

I asked her, yesterday, if she believed  
That I had resolution. One who *had*  
Would ne'er have thus relieved  
His heart with words, — but what his  
judgment bade  
Would do, and leave the scorner unre-  
lieved.

These verses are too sad  
To send to you, but that I know,  
Happy yourself, you feel another's woe.

## TO-MORROW

Published by Mrs. Shelley, *Posthumous Poems*, 1824.

WHERE art thou, belovèd To-morrow?  
When young and old, and strong and  
weak,  
Rich and poor, through joy and sorrow,  
Thy sweet smiles we ever seek, —  
In thy place — ah! well-a-day!  
We find the thing we fled — To-day.

## LINES

Published by Rossetti, 1870.

If I walk in Autumn's even  
While the dead leaves pass,  
If I look on Spring's soft heaven, —  
Something is not there which was.  
Winter's wondrous frost and snow,  
Summer's clouds, where are they now?

## A LAMENT

Published by Mrs. Shelley, *Posthumous Poems*, 1824.

## I

O WORLD! O life! O time!  
On whose last steps I climb,  
Trembling at that where I had stood  
before;  
When will return the glory of your prime?  
No more — oh, never more!

## II

Out of the day and night  
A joy has taken flight;  
Fresh spring, and summer, and winter  
hoar,  
Move my faint heart with grief, but with  
delight  
No more — oh, never more!

## POEMS WRITTEN IN 1822

The last months of Shelley's life were passed at Pisa and Lerici. The incidents, and the general character of the household with its group of friends, are minutely recorded in

Mrs. Shelley's long note, in Trelawny's *Records*, and in nearly all biographies of later date. A brief narrative is inadequate to tell the story.

## LINES

Published by Mrs. Shelley, *Posthumous Poems*, 1824.

## I

WHEN the lamp is shattered,  
The light in the dust lies dead;  
When the cloud is scattered,  
The rainbow's glory is shed;  
When the lute is broken,  
Sweet tones are remembered not;  
When the lips have spoken,  
Loved accents are soon forgot.

## II

As music and splendor  
Survive not the lamp and the lute,  
The heart's echoes render  
No song when the spirit is mute: —  
No song but sad dirges,  
Like the wind through a ruined cell,  
Or the mournful surges  
That ring the dead seaman's knell.

## III

When hearts have once mingled,  
Love first leaves the well-built nest;

The weak one is singled  
To endure what it once possessed.  
O Love ! who bewailest  
The frailty of all things here,  
Why choose you the frailest  
For your cradle, your home, and your  
bier ?

## IV

Its passions will rock thee,  
As the storms rock the ravens on high;  
Bright reason will mock thee,  
Like the sun from a wintry sky.  
From thy nest every rafter  
Will rot, and thine eagle home  
Leave thee naked to laughter,  
When leaves fall and cold winds come.

THE MAGNETIC LADY TO HER  
PATIENT

Shelley wrote on this poem, 'For Jane and Williams only to see.' Medwin, who published it, *The Athenæum*, 1832, gives an account of the experiments out of which it grew, in his *Shelley Papers*: 'Shelley was a martyr to a most painful complaint, which constantly menaced to terminate fatally; and was subject to violent paroxysms which, to his irritable nerves, were each a separate death. I had seen magnetism practised in India and at Paris, and at his earnest request consented to try its efficacy. Mesmer himself could not have hoped for more complete success. The imposition of my hand on his forehead instantaneously put a stop to the spasm, and threw him into a magnetic sleep, which for want of a better word is called somnambulism. Mrs. Shelley and another lady [Mrs. Williams] were present. The experiment was repeated more than once. During his trances I put some questions to him. He always pitched his voice in the same tone as mine. I enquired about his complaint, and its cure — the usual magnetic enquiries. His reply was, "What would cure me would kill me" . . . [Shelley answered in Italian.] He improvised also verses in Italian, in which language he was never known to write poetry.' Medwin adds, in his *Life of Shelley*: 'After my departure from Pisa he was magnetized by a lady, which gave rise to the beautiful stanzas entitled *The Magnetic Lady to her Patient*, and during which operation he made the same reply to an enquiry as to his disease and its cure as he had done to me, — "What would cure me would kill me." . . . Mrs. Shelley also magnetized him, but soon discontinued the

practice, from finding that he got up in his sleep, and went one night to the window (fortunately barred), having taken to his old habit of sleep-walking, which I mentioned, in his boyhood and also in London.'

## I

'SLEEP, sleep on ! forget thy pain;  
My hand is on thy brow,  
My spirit on thy brain;  
My pity on thy heart, poor friend;  
And from my fingers flow  
The powers of life, and like a sign,  
Seal thee from thine hour of woe;  
And brood on thee, but may not blend  
With thine.

## II

'Sleep, sleep on ! I love thee not;  
But when I think that he  
Who made and makes my lot  
As full of flowers, as thine of weeds,  
Might have been lost like thee;  
And that a hand which was not mine  
Might then have charmed his agony  
As I another's — my heart bleeds  
For thine.

## III

'Sleep, sleep, and with the slumber of  
The dead and the unborn  
Forget thy life and love;  
Forget that thou must wake forever;  
Forget the world's dull scorn;  
Forget lost health, and the divine  
Feelings which died in youth's brief  
morn;  
And forget me, for I can never  
Be thine.

## IV

'Like a cloud big with a May shower,  
My soul weeps healing rain  
On thee, thou withered flower;  
It breathes mute music on thy sleep;  
Its odor calms thy brain !  
Its light within thy gloomy breast  
Spreads like a second youth again.  
By mine thy being is to its deep  
Possessed.

## V

'The spell is done. How feel you now ?'  
'Better — quite well,' replied  
The sleeper, — 'What would do

You good when suffering and awake ?  
 What cure your head and side ?'  
 'What would cure, that would kill me,  
     Jane;  
 And as I must on earth abide  
 Awhile, yet tempt me not to break  
     My chain.'

## TO JANE

## THE INVITATION

Williams, in his Journal, February 2, describes such an excursion: 'Fine warm day. Jane accompanies Mary and S. to the sea-shore through the Cascine. They return about three.' The poem was published by Mrs. Shelley, in an earlier form, in *Posthumous Poems*, 1824, and, as here given, in her second collected edition, 1839.

BEST and brightest, come away !  
 Fairer far than this fair Day,  
 Which, like thee to those in sorrow,  
 Comes to bid a sweet good-morrow  
 To the rough Year just awake  
 In its cradle on the brake.  
 The brightest hour of unborn Spring  
 Through the winter wandering,  
 Found it seems the haleyon Morn,  
 To hoar February born. 10  
 Bending from Heaven, in azure mirth,  
 It kissed the forehead of the Earth,  
 And smiled upon the silent sea,  
 And bade the frozen streams be free,  
 And waked to music all their fountains,  
 And breathed upon the frozen mountains,  
 And like a prophetess of May  
 Strewed flowers upon the barren way,  
 Making the wintry world appear  
 Like one on whom thou smilest, dear. 20

Away, away, from men and towns,  
 To the wild wood and the downs;  
 To the silent wilderness  
 Where the soul need not repress  
 Its music, lest it should not find  
 An echo in another's mind,  
 While the touch of Nature's art  
 Harmonizes heart to heart.  
 I leave this notice on my door  
 For each accustomed visitor:— 30  
 'I am gone into the fields  
 To take what this sweet hour yields.  
 Reflection, you may come to-morrow,  
 Sit by the fireside with Sorrow.

You with the unpaid bill, Despair,—  
 You, tiresome verse-reciter, Care,—  
 I will pay you in the grave,—  
 Death will listen to your stave.  
 Expectation too, be off !  
 To-day is for itself enough. 40  
 Hope, in pity mock not Woe  
 With smiles, nor follow where I go;  
 Long having lived on thy sweet food,  
 At length I find one moment's good  
 After long pain — with all your love,  
 This you never told me of.'

Radiant Sister of the Day,  
 Awake ! arise ! and come away !  
 To the wild woods and the plains,  
 And the pools where winter rains 50  
 Image all their roof of leaves,  
 Where the pine its garland weaves  
 Of sapless green, and ivy dun,  
 Round stems that never kiss the sun;  
 Where the lawns and pastures be  
 And the sand-hills of the sea;  
 Where the melting hoar-frost wets  
 The daisy-star that never sets,  
 And wind-flowers and violets, 60  
 Which yet join not scent to hue,  
 Crown the pale year weak and new:  
 When the night is left behind  
 In the deep east, dun and blind,  
 And the blue noon is over us,  
 And the multitudinous  
 Billows murmur at our feet,  
 Where the earth and ocean meet,  
 And all things seem only one,  
 In the universal sun.

## THE RECOLLECTION

Shelley sent the lines to Mrs. Williams —  
 'not to be opened unless you are alone or with  
 Williams.'

## I

Now the last day of many days,  
 All beautiful and bright as thou,  
 The loveliest and the last, is dead,—  
 Rise, Memory, and write its praise !  
 Up, — to thy wonted work ! come, trace  
 The epitaph of glory fled,  
 For now the Earth has changed its face,  
 A frown is on the Heaven's brow.

## II

We wandered to the Pine Forest  
 That skirts the Ocean's foam,



The lightest wind was in its nest,  
 The tempest in its home.  
 The whispering waves were half asleep,  
 The clouds were gone to play,  
 And on the bosom of the deep  
 The smile of Heaven lay;  
 It seemed as if the hour were one  
 Sent from beyond the skies,  
 Which scattered from above the sun  
 A light of Paradise.

## III

We paused amid the pines that stood  
 The giants of the waste,  
 Tortured by storms to shapes as rude  
 As serpents interlaced,  
 And soothed by every azure breath,  
 That under heaven is blown,  
 To harmonies and hues beneath,  
 As tender as its own;  
 Now all the treetops lay asleep,  
 Like green waves on the sea,  
 As still as in the silent deep  
 The ocean woods may be.

## IV

How calm it was! — the silence there  
 By such a chain was bound  
 That even the busy woodpecker  
 Made stiller by her sound  
 The inviolable quietness;  
 The breath of peace we drew  
 With its soft motion made not less  
 The calm that round us grew.  
 There seemed, from the remotest seat  
 Of the white mountain waste  
 To the soft flower beneath our feet,  
 A magic circle traced,  
 A spirit interfused around,  
 A thrilling silent life, —  
 To momentary peace it bound  
 Our mortal nature's strife;  
 And still I felt the centre of  
 The magic circle there  
 Was one fair form that filled with love  
 The lifeless atmosphere.

## V

We paused beside the pools that lie  
 Under the forest bough, —  
 Each seemed as 't were a little sky  
 Gulfed in a world below;  
 A firmament of purple light,  
 Which in the dark earth lay,

More boundless than the depth of night,  
 And purer than the day, —  
 In which the lovely forests grew,  
 As in the upper air,  
 More perfect both in shape and hue  
 Than any spreading there.  
 There lay the glade and neighboring lawn,  
 And through the dark green wood  
 The white sun twinkling like the dawn  
 Out of a speckled cloud.  
 Sweet views which in our world above  
 Can never well be seen,  
 Were imaged by the water's love  
 Of that fair forest green.  
 And all was interfused beneath  
 With an Elysian glow,  
 An atmosphere without a breath,  
 A softer day below.  
 Like one beloved the scene had lent  
 To the dark water's breast,  
 Its every leaf and lineament  
 With more than truth expressed;  
 Until an envious wind crept by,  
 Like an unwelcome thought,  
 Which from the mind's too faithful eye  
 Blots one dear image out.  
 Though thou art ever fair and kind,  
 The forests ever green,  
 Less oft is peace in Shelley's mind,  
 Than calm in waters seen.

## WITH A GUITAR: TO JANE

Shelley originally intended to give a harp to Mrs. Williams, and wrote to Horace Smith with regard to its purchase. The suggestion for the poem is found by Dr. Garnett in the fact that 'the front portion of the guitar is made of Swiss pine.' He continues: 'It is now clear how the poem took shape in Shelley's mind. The actual thought of the imprisonment of the Spirit of Music in the material of the instrument suggested Ariel's penance in the cloven pine; the identification of himself with Ariel and of Jane Williams with Miranda was the easiest of feats to his brilliant imagination; and hence an allegory of unequalled grace and charm, which could never have existed if the instrument had not been partly made of pine wood. The back, it should be added, is of mahogany, the finger board of ebony, and minor portions, chiefly ornamental, of some wood not identified. It was made by Ferdinando Bottari of Pisa in 1816. Having been religiously preserved since Shelley's death, it is in as perfect condition as when made. The

strings, it is said, are better than those that are produced now.

'This guitar is also in a measure the subject of another of Shelley's most beautiful lyrics, "The keen stars were twinkling." In a letter dated June 18, 1822, speaking of his cruises "in the evening wind under the summer moon," he adds, "Jane brings her guitar." There is probably no other relic of a great poet so intimately associated with the arts of poetry and music, or ever will be, unless Milton's organ should turn up at a broker's or some excavating explorer should bring to light the lyre of Sappho.'

The guitar was given to the Bodleian Library by E. W. Silsbee, of Salem, Mass., who bought it of the grandson of Mrs. Williams on condition that it should be so disposed of. The composition of the poem is described by Tre-lawny: 'The strong light streamed through the opening of the trees. One of the pines, undermined by the water, had fallen into it. Under its lee, and nearly hidden, sat the Poet, gazing on the dark mirror beneath, so lost in his bardish reverie that he did not hear my approach. . . . The day I found Shelley in the pine-forest he was writing verses on a guitar. I picked up a fragment, but could only make out the first two lines. . . . It was a frightful scrawl; words smeared out with his finger, and one upon the other, over and over in tiers, and all run together "in most admired disorder;" it might have been taken for a sketch of a marsh overrun with bulrushes, and the blots for wild ducks; such a dashed-off daub as self-conceited artists mistake for a manifestation of genius.' The poem was published by Medwin, in two parts, *The Athenæum*, 1832, and *Fraser's*, 1833.

ARIEL to Miranda:— Take  
This slave of Music, for the sake  
Of him who is the slave of thee;  
And teach it all the harmony  
In which thou canst, and only thou,  
Make the delighted spirit glow,  
Till joy denies itself again,  
And, too intense, is turned to pain.  
For by permission and command  
Of thine own Prince Ferdinand,  
Poor Ariel sends this silent token  
Of more than ever can be spoken;  
Your guardian spirit, Ariel, who  
From life to life must still pursue  
Your happiness, — for thus alone  
Can Ariel ever find his own.  
From Prospero's enchanted cell,  
As the mighty verses tell,

10

To the throne of Naples he  
Lit you o'er the trackless sea,  
Flitting on, your prow before,  
Like a living meteor.  
When you die, the silent Moon,  
In her interlunar swoon,  
Is not sadder in her cell  
Than deserted Ariel.  
When you live again on earth,  
Like an unseen star of birth  
Ariel guides you o'er the sea  
Of life from your nativity.  
Many changes have been run  
Since Ferdinand and you begun  
Your course of love, and Ariel still  
Has tracked your steps and served your  
will;  
Now in humbler, happier lot,  
This is all remembered not;  
And now, alas! the poor sprite is  
Imprisoned, for some fault of his,  
In a body like a grave.  
From you, he only dares to crave,  
For his service and his sorrow,  
A smile to-day, a song to-morrow.

20

30

40

The artist who this idol wrought  
To echo all harmonious thought,  
Felled a tree, while on the steep  
The woods were in their winter sleep,  
Rocked in that repose divine  
On the wind-swept Apennine;  
And dreaming, some of Autumn past,  
And some of Spring approaching fast,  
And some of April buds and showers,  
And some of songs in July bowers,  
And all of love; and so this tree —  
Oh, that such our death may be! —  
Died in sleep, and felt no pain,  
To live in happier form again:  
From which, beneath Heaven's fairest  
star,  
The artist wrought this loved guitar,  
And taught it justly to reply,  
To all who question skilfully,  
In language gentle as thine own;  
Whispering in enamoured tone  
Sweet oracles of woods and dells,  
And summer winds in sylvan cells;  
For it had learned all harmonies  
Of the plains and of the skies,  
Of the forests and the mountains,  
And the many-voiced fountains;  
The clearest echoes of the hills,  
The softest notes of falling rills,

50

60

70

The melodies of birds and bees,  
 The murmuring of summer seas,  
 And pattering rain, and breathing dew,  
 And airs of evening; and it knew  
 That seldom-heard mysterious sound,  
 Which, driven on its diurnal round,  
 As it floats through boundless day,  
 Our world enkindles on its way.  
 All this it knows, but will not tell  
 To those who cannot question well 80  
 The spirit that inhabits it;  
 It talks according to the wit  
 Of its companions; and no more  
 Is heard than has been felt before  
 By those who tempt it to betray  
 These secrets of an elder day.  
 But, sweetly as its answers will  
 Flatter hands of perfect skill,  
 It keeps its highest, holiest tone  
 For our beloved Jane alone. 90

## TO JANE

Shelley sent the lines to Mrs. Williams with a note. 'I sat down to write some words for an ariette which might be profane; but it was in vain to struggle with the ruling spirit who compelled me to speak of things sacred to yours and to Wilhelm Meister's indulgence. I commit them to your secrecy and your mercy, and will try to do better another time.'

The poem was published in part by Medwin, *The Athenaeum*, 1832, and complete by Mrs. Shelley in her second collected edition, 1839.

## I

THE keen stars were twinkling,  
 And the fair moon was rising among them,  
 Dear Jane.

The guitar was tinkling,  
 But the notes were not sweet till you sung  
 them  
 Again.

## II

As the moon's soft splendor  
 O'er the faint cold starlight of heaven  
 Is thrown,

So your voice most tender  
 To the strings without soul had then given  
 Its own.

## III

The stars will awaken,  
 Though the moon sleep a full hour later  
 To-night;  
 No leaf will be shaken

Whilst the dews of your melody scatter  
 Delight.

## IV

Though the sound overpowers,  
 Sing again, with your dear voice revealing  
 A tone  
 Of some world far from ours,  
 Where music and moonlight and feeling  
 Are one.

## EPITAPH

Published by Mrs. Shelley, *Posthumous Poems*, 1824.

THESE are two friends whose lives were  
 undivided;  
 So let their memory be, now they have  
 glided  
 Under the grave; let not their bones be  
 parted,  
 For their two hearts in life were single-  
 hearted.

## THE ISLE

Published by Mrs. Shelley, *Posthumous Poems*, 1824.

THERE was a little lawny islet  
 By anemone and violet,  
 Like mosaic, paven;  
 And its roof was flowers and leaves  
 Which the summer's breath enweaves,  
 Where nor sun nor showers nor breeze  
 Pierce the pines and tallest trees,  
 Each a gem engraven; —  
 Girt by many an azure wave  
 With which the clouds and mountains pave  
 A lake's blue chasm.

## A DIRGE

Published by Mrs. Shelley, *Posthumous Poems*, 1824.

ROUGH wind, that moanest loud  
 Grief too sad for song;  
 Wild wind, when sullen cloud  
 Knells all the night long;  
 Sad storm, whose tears are vain,  
 Bare woods whose branches strain  
 Deep caves and dreary main, —  
 Wail, for the world's wrong



# LINES WRITTEN IN THE BAY OF LERICI

Published by Garnett, *Macmillan's*, 1862.

SHE left me at the silent time  
 When the moon had ceased to climb  
 The azure path of Heaven's steep,  
 And like an albatross asleep,  
 Balanced on her wings of light,  
 Hovered in the purple night,  
 Ere she sought her ocean nest  
 In the chambers of the West.  
 She left me, and I stayed alone  
 Thinking over every tone 10  
 Which, though silent to the ear,  
 The enchanted heart could hear,  
 Like notes which die when born, but still  
 Haunt the echoes of the hill;  
 And feeling ever — oh, too much! —  
 The soft vibration of her touch,  
 As if her gentle hand, even now,  
 Lightly trembled on my brow;  
 And thus, although she absent were,  
 Memory gave me all of her 20  
 That even Fancy dares to claim: —  
 Her presence had made weak and tame  
 All passions, and I lived alone  
 In the time which is our own;

The past and future were forgot,  
 As they had been, and would be, not.  
 But soon, the guardian angel gone,  
 The dæmon reassumed his throne  
 In my faint heart. I dare not speak  
 My thoughts, but thus disturbed and  
 weak

I sat and saw the vessels glide 30  
 Over the ocean bright and wide,  
 Like spirit-winged chariots sent  
 O'er some serenest element  
 For ministrations strange and far;  
 As if to some Elysian star  
 They sailed for drink to medicine  
 Such sweet and bitter pain as mine.  
 And the wind that winged their flight  
 From the land came fresh and light, 40  
 And the scent of winged flowers,  
 And the coolness of the hours  
 Of dew, and sweet warmth left by day,  
 Were scattered o'er the twinkling bay.  
 And the fisher with his lamp  
 And spear about the low rocks damp  
 Crept, and struck the fish which came  
 To worship the delusive flame.  
 Too happy they, whose pleasure sought  
 Extinguishes all sense and thought 50  
 Of the regret that pleasure leaves,  
 Destroying life alone, not peace!

## FRAGMENTS

Under FRAGMENTS are included, with a few exceptions, incomplete poems, sketches and cancelled passages, and those more inchoate passages which have been recovered from Shelley's notebooks. The exceptions are the *Prologue to Hellas*, which has been put with that drama, *A Vision of the Sea*, published by Shelley with the poems accompanying *Prometheus Unbound*, and five pieces, *To Mary Wollstonecraft Godwin*, 1814, *Death, An Allegory*, *On the Medusa of Leonardo da Vinci*, and *Evening, Pisa*, which, though lacking a word or a line, are in effect complete. The order of the FRAGMENTS is not strictly chronological in the first division, and is altogether arbitrary in the second. The

dates assigned are those generally accepted, but, as a rule, they are conjectural and approximate only, not exact. The text is derived from the editions of Mrs. Shelley, the studies of Dr. Garnett in the Boscombe MSS., published by him mainly in *Relics of Shelley*, 1862, or by Rossetti, 1870, and Rossetti's own studies both in the same and other MSS. of which the results were given in his edition. A few pieces, originally published elsewhere, were also gathered by Rossetti and Forman in their editions, and Forman was enabled to add something more from independent MSS. The date and original publication of each piece are briefly indicated under each poem.

### I

## THE DÆMON OF THE WORLD

Nec tantum proderet vati,  
 Quantum scire licet. Venit ætas omnis in unam  
 Congeriem, miserumque premunt tot sæcula pectus.  
 LUCAN, PHARS. v. 176-178.

Shelley in his preface to *Alastor*, where this poem was published, says: 'The Fragment

entitled *The Dæmon of the World* is a detached part of a poem which the author does not intend for publication. The metre in which it is composed is that of *Samson Agonistes* and the Italian pastoral drama, and may be considered as the natural measure into which poetical conceptions, expressed in harmonious language, necessarily fall.' The poem is part of a revision of *Queen Mab*.

## I

How wonderful is Death,  
 Death and his brother Sleep !  
 One, pale as yonder wan and hornèd moon,  
 With lips of lurid blue;  
 The other, glowing like the vital morn  
 When throned on ocean's wave  
 It breathes over the world;  
 Yet both so passing strange and wonder-  
 ful !

Hath then the iron-sceptred Skeleton,  
 Whose reign is in the tainted sepulchres, 10  
 To the hell dogs that couch beneath his  
 throne  
 Cast that fair prey ? Must that divinest  
 form,

Which love and admiration cannot view  
 Without a beating heart, whose azure veins  
 Steal like dark streams along a field of  
 snow,

Whose outline is as fair as marble clothed  
 In light of some sublimest mind, decay ?

Nor putrefaction's breath  
 Leave aught of this pure spectacle  
 But loathsomeness and ruin ? 20

Spare aught but a dark theme,  
 On which the lightest heart might moral-  
 ize ?

Or is it but that downy-wingèd slumbers  
 Have charmed their nurse, coy Silence, near  
 her lids

To watch their own repose ?  
 Will they, when morning's beam  
 Flows through those wells of light,  
 Seek far from noise and day some western  
 cave,

Where woods and streams with soft and  
 pausing winds

A lulling murmur weave ? — 30

Ianthe doth not sleep  
 The dreamless sleep of death;  
 Nor in her moonlight chamber silently  
 Doth Henry hear her regular pulses throb,  
 Or mark her delicate cheek

With interchange of hues mock the broad  
 moon,

Outwatching weary night,

Without assured reward.

Her dewy eyes are closed;

On their translucent lids, whose texture  
 fine 40

Scarce hides the dark blue orbs that burn  
 below

With unapparent fire,  
 The baby Sleep is pillowed;  
 Her golden tresses shade  
 The bosom's stainless pride,  
 Twining like tendrils of the parasite  
 Around a marble column.

Hark ! whence that rushing sound ?  
 'Tis like a wondrous strain that  
 sweeps

Around a lonely ruin 50  
 When west winds sigh and evening waves  
 respond

In whispers from the shore:  
 'Tis wilder than the unmeasured notes  
 Which from the unseen lyres of dells and  
 groves

The genii of the breezes sweep.

Floating on waves of music and of light  
 The chariot of the Dæmon of the World  
 Descends in silent power.

Its shape reposed within; slight as some  
 cloud

That catches but the palest tinge of day 60  
 When evening yields to night;

Bright as that fibrous woof when stars  
 endue

Its transitory robe.

Four shapeless shadows bright and beauti-  
 ful

Draw that strange car of glory; reins of  
 light

Check their unearthly speed; they stop and  
 fold

Their wings of braided air.

The Dæmon, leaning from the ethereal car,  
 Gazed on the slumbering maid.

Human eye hath ne'er beheld 70  
 A shape so wild, so bright, so beautiful,

As that which o'er the maiden's charmèd  
 sleep,

Waving a starry wand,

Hung like a mist of light.

Such sounds as breathed around like odor-  
 ous winds

Of wakening spring arose,  
 Filling the chamber and the moonlight sky.

'Maiden, the world's supremest spirit  
 Beneath the shadow of her wings

Folds all thy memory doth inherit 80  
 From ruin of divinest things, —

Feelings that lure thee to betray,  
 And light of thoughts that pass away.

‘For thou hast earned a mighty boon;  
The truths, which wisest poets see  
Dimly, thy mind may make its own,  
Rewarding its own majesty,  
Entranced in some diviner mood  
Of self-oblivious solitude.

‘Custom and Faith and Power thou spurn-  
est; 90  
From hate and awe thy heart is free;  
Ardent and pure as day thou burnest,  
For dark and cold mortality  
A living light, to cheer it long,  
The watch-fires of the world among.

‘Therefore from Nature’s inner shrine,  
Where gods and fiends in worship bend,  
Majestic spirit, be it thine  
The flame to seize, the veil to rend,  
Where the vast snake Eternity 100  
In charmed sleep doth ever lie.

‘All that inspires thy voice of love,  
Or speaks in thy unclosing eyes,  
Or through thy frame doth burn or move,  
Or think or feel, awake, arise!  
Spirit, leave for mine and me  
Earth’s unsubstantial mimicry!’

It ceased, and from the mute and move-  
less frame  
A radiant spirit arose,  
All beautiful in naked purity. 110  
Robed in its human hues it did ascend,  
Disparting as it went the silver clouds  
It moved towards the car, and took its seat  
Beside the Dæmon shape.

Obedient to the sweep of æry song,  
The mighty ministers  
Unfurled their prismatic wings.  
The magic car moved on.  
The night was fair — innumerable stars  
Studded heaven’s dark blue vault; 120  
The eastern wave grew pale  
With the first smile of morn.

The magic car moved on.  
From the swift sweep of wings  
The atmosphere in flaming sparkles flew;  
And where the burning wheels  
Eddied above the mountain’s loftiest peak  
Was traced a line of lightning.  
Now far above a rock, the utmost verge  
Of the wide earth, it flew, — 130

The rival of the Andes, whose dark brow  
Frowned o’er the silver sea.

Far, far below the chariot’s stormy path,  
Calm as a slumbering babe,  
Tremendous ocean lay.  
Its broad and silent mirror gave to view  
The pale and waning stars,  
The chariot’s fiery track,  
And the gray light of morn  
Tingeing those fleecy clouds 140  
That cradled in their folds the infant  
dawn.

The chariot seemed to fly  
Through the abyss of an immense concave,  
Radiant with million constellations, tinged  
With shades of infinite color,  
And semicircled with a belt  
Flashing incessant meteors.

As they approached their goal,  
The winged shadows seemed to gather  
speed.

The sea no longer was distinguished; earth  
Appeared a vast and shadowy sphere, sus-  
pended 151

In the black concave of heaven  
With the sun’s cloudless orb,  
Whose rays of rapid light  
Parted around the chariot’s swifter course,  
And fell like ocean’s feathery spray  
Dashed from the boiling surge  
Before a vessel’s prow.

The magic car moved on.  
Earth’s distant orb appeared 160  
The smallest light that twinkles in the  
heavens,

Whilst round the chariot’s way  
Innumerable systems widely rolled,  
And countless spheres diffused  
An ever-varying glory.

It was a sight of wonder! Some were  
horned,  
And like the moon’s argentine crescent  
hung

In the dark dome of heaven; some did shed  
A clear mild beam like Hesperus, while the  
sea

Yet glows with fading sunlight; others  
dashed 170

Athwart the night with trains of bickering  
fire,

Like spherèd worlds to death and ruin  
driven;



Some shone like stars, and as the chariot  
passed  
Bedimmed all other light.

Spirit of Nature ! here,  
In this interminable wilderness  
Of worlds, at whose involved immensity  
Even soaring fancy staggers,  
Here is thy fitting temple !  
Yet not the lightest leaf 180  
That quivers to the passing breeze  
Is less instinct with thee;  
Yet not the meanest worm,  
That lurks in graves and fattens on the  
dead,  
Less shares thy eternal breath.  
Spirit of Nature ! thou,  
Imperishable as this glorious scene,  
Here is thy fitting temple !

If solitude hath ever led thy steps  
To the shore of the immeasurable sea, 190  
And thou hast lingered there  
Until the sun's broad orb  
Seemed resting on the fiery line of ocean,  
Thou must have marked the braided webs  
of gold  
That without motion hang  
Over the sinking sphere;  
Thou must have marked the billowy moun-  
tain clouds,  
Edged with intolerable radiance,  
Towering like rocks of jet  
Above the burning deep; 200  
And yet there is a moment,  
When the sun's highest point  
Peers like a star o'er ocean's western edge,  
When those far clouds of feathery purple  
gleam  
Like fairy lands girt by some heavenly  
sea;  
Then has thy rapt imagination soared  
Where in the midst of all existing things  
The temple of the mightiest Dæmon stands.

Yet not the golden islands  
That gleam amid yon flood of purple light,  
Nor the feathery curtains 211  
That canopy the sun's resplendent couch,  
Nor the burnished ocean waves  
Paving that gorgeous dome,  
So fair, so wonderful a sight  
As the eternal temple could afford.  
The elements of all that human thought  
Can frame of lovely or sublime did join

To rear the fabric of the fane, nor aught  
Of earth may image forth its majesty. 220  
Yet likest evening's vault that faëry hall;  
As heaven low resting on the wave it  
spread  
Its floors of flashing light,  
Its vast and azure dome;  
And on the verge of that obscure abyss,  
Where crystal battlements o'erhang the  
gulf  
Of the dark world, ten thousand spheres  
diffuse  
Their lustre through its adamantine gates.

The magic car no longer moved.  
The Dæmon and the Spirit 230  
Entered the eternal gates.  
Those clouds of aëry gold,  
That slept in glittering billows  
Beneath the azure canopy,  
With the ethereal footsteps trembled not;  
While slight and odorous mists  
Floated to strains of thrilling melody  
Through the vast columns and the pearly  
shrines.

The Dæmon and the Spirit  
Approached the overhanging battlement.  
Below lay stretched the boundless uni-  
verse ! 241  
There, far as the remotest line  
That limits swift imagination's flight,  
Unending orbs mingled in mazy motion,  
Immutably fulfilling  
Eternal Nature's law.  
Above, below, around,  
The circling systems formed  
A wilderness of harmony —  
Each with undeviating aim 250  
In eloquent silence through the depths of  
space  
Pursued its wondrous way.

Awhile the Spirit paused in ecstasy.  
Yet soon she saw, as the vast spheres swept  
by,  
Strange things within their belted orbs  
appear.  
Like animated frenzies, dimly moved  
Shadows, and skeletons, and fiendly shapes,  
Thronging round human graves, and o'er  
the dead  
Sculpturing records for each memory  
In verse, such as malignant gods pro-  
nounce, 264

Blasting the hopes of men, when heaven  
 and hell  
 Confounded burst in ruin o'er the world;  
 And they did build vast trophies, instru-  
 ments  
 Of murder, human bones, barbaric gold,  
 Skins torn from living men, and towers of  
 skulls  
 With sightless holes gazing on blinder  
 heaven,  
 Mitres, and crowns, and brazen chariots  
 stained  
 With blood, and scrolls of mystic wicked-  
 ness,  
 The sanguine codes of venerable crime.  
 The likeness of a thronèd king came by,  
 When these had passed, bearing upon his  
 brow 271  
 A threefold crown; his countenance was  
 calm,  
 His eye severe and cold; but his right hand  
 Was charged with bloody coin, and he did  
 gnaw  
 By fits, with secret smiles, a human heart  
 Concealed beneath his robe; and motley  
 shapes,  
 A multitudinous throng, around him knelt,  
 With bosoms bare, and bowed heads, and  
 false looks  
 Of true submission, as the sphere rolled by,  
 Brooking no eye to witness their foul  
 shame, 280  
 Which human hearts must feel, while hu-  
 man tongues  
 Tremble to speak; they did rage horribly,  
 Breathing in self-contempt fierce blas-  
 phemies  
 Against the Dæmon of the World, and  
 high  
 Hurling their armèd hands where the pure  
 Spirit,  
 Serene and inaccessibly secure,  
 Stood on an isolated pinnacle,  
 The flood of ages combating below,  
 The depth of the unbounded universe  
 Above, and all around 290  
 Necessity's unchanging harmony.

### THE DÆMON OF THE WORLD

This second part of the poem was published  
 by Forman, 1876, from a printed copy of  
*Queen Mab*, on which Shelley had made MS.  
 revisions, with a view to republication under  
 the new title.

### II

O HAPPY Earth! reality of Heaven!  
 To which those restless powers that cease-  
 lessly  
 Throng through the human universe  
 aspire!  
 Thou consummation of all mortal hope!  
 Thou glorious prize of blindly-working  
 will,  
 Whose rays, diffused throughout all space  
 and time,  
 Verge to one point and blend forever there!  
 Of purest spirits thou pure dwelling-place,  
 Where care and sorrow, impotence and  
 crime,  
 Languor, disease, and ignorance dare not  
 come! 10  
 O happy Earth, reality of Heaven!

Genius has seen thee in her passionate  
 dreams,  
 And dim forebodings of thy loveliness  
 Haunting the human heart have there en-  
 twined  
 Those rooted hopes, that the proud Power  
 of Evil  
 Shall not forever on this fairest world  
 Shake pestilence and war, or that his slaves  
 With blasphemy for prayer, and human  
 blood  
 For sacrifice, before his shrine forever  
 In adoration bend, or Erebus 20  
 With all its banded fiends shall not uprising  
 To overwhelm in envy and revenge  
 The dauntless and the good, who dare to  
 hurl  
 Defiance at his throne, girt though it be  
 With Death's omnipotence. Thou hast be-  
 held  
 His empire, o'er the present and the past;  
 It was a desolate sight — now gaze on mine,  
 Futurity. Thou hoary giant Time,  
 Render thou up thy half-devoured babes,  
 And from the cradles of eternity, 30  
 Where millions lie lulled to their portioned  
 sleep  
 By the deep murmuring stream of passing  
 things,  
 Tear thou that gloomy shroud! Spirit, be-  
 hold  
 Thy glorious destiny!

### The Spirit saw

The vast frame of the renovated world  
 Smile in the lap of Chaos, and the sense

Of hope through her fine texture did suffuse  
Such varying glow, as summer evening  
casts

On undulating clouds and deepening lakes.  
Like the vague sighings of a wind at even,  
That wakes the wavelets of the slumbering  
sea 41

And dies on the creation of its breath,  
And sinks and rises, fails and swells by fits,  
Was the sweet stream of thought that with  
mild motion

Flowed o'er the Spirit's human sympathies.  
The mighty tide of thought had paused  
awhile,

Which from the Dæmon now like Ocean's  
stream

Again began to pour. —

To me is given

The wonders of the human world to keep —  
Space, matter, time and mind — let the  
sight 50

Renew and strengthen all thy failing hope.  
All things are recreated, and the flame  
Of consentaneous love inspires all life;  
The fertile bosom of the earth gives suck  
To myriads, who still grow beneath her care,  
Rewarding her with their pure perfectness;  
The balmy breathings of the wind inhale  
Her virtues, and diffuse them all abroad;  
Health floats amid the gentle atmosphere,  
Glow in the fruits, and mantles on the  
stream; 60

No storms deform the beaming brow of  
heaven,

Nor scatter in the freshness of its pride  
The foliage of the undecaying trees;  
But fruits are ever ripe, flowers ever fair,  
And Autumn proudly bears her matron  
grace,

Kindling a flush on the fair cheek of Spring,  
Whose virgin bloom beneath the ruddy  
fruit

Reflects its tint and blushes into love.

The habitable earth is full of bliss;  
Those wastes of frozen billows that were  
hurled 70

By everlasting snowstorms round the poles,  
Where matter dared nor vegetate nor live,  
But ceaseless frost round the vast solitude  
Bound its broad zone of stillness, are un-  
loosed;

And fragrant zephyrs there from spicy isles  
Ruffle the placid ocean-deep, that rolls  
Its broad, bright surges to the sloping sand,

Whose roar is wakened into echoings sweet  
To murmur through the heaven-breathing  
groves

And melodize with man's blest nature there.

The vast tract of the parched and sandy  
waste 81

Now teems with countless rills and shady  
woods,

Cornfields and pastures and white cottages;  
And where the startled wilderness did hear  
A savage conqueror stained in kindred blood  
Hymning his victory, or the milder snake  
Crushing the bones of some frail antelope  
Within his brazen folds, the dewy lawn,  
Offering sweet incense to the sunrise, smiles  
To see a babe before his mother's door 90  
Share with the green and golden basilisk,  
That comes to lick his feet, his morning's  
meal.

Those trackless deeps, where many a  
weary sail

Has seen above the illimitable plain  
Morning on night, and night on morning  
rise,

Whilst still no land to greet the wanderer  
spread

Its shadowy mountains on the sun-bright  
sea,

Where the loud roarings of the tempest-  
waves

So long have mingled with the gusty wind  
In melancholy loneliness, and swept 100  
The desert of those ocean solitudes  
But vocal to the sea-bird's harrowing shriek,  
The bellowing monster, and the rushing  
storm,

Now to the sweet and many-mingling  
sounds

Of kindest human impulses respond;  
Those lonely realms bright garden-isles  
begem,

With lightsome clouds and shining seas  
between,

And fertile valleys, resonant with bliss,  
Whilst green woods overcanopy the wave,  
Which like a toil-worn laborer leaps to  
shore 110

To meet the kisses of the flowerets there.

Man chief perceives the change; his  
being notes

The gradual renovation, and defines  
Each movement of its progress on his mind.



Man, where the gloom of the long polar  
 night  
 Lowered o'er the snow-clad rocks and  
 frozen soil,  
 Where scarce the hardest herb that braves  
 the frost  
 Basked in the moonlight's ineffectual glow,  
 Shrank with the plants, and darkened with  
 the night;  
 Nor where the tropics bound the realms of  
 day 120  
 With a broad belt of mingling cloud and  
 flame,  
 Where blue mists through the unmoving  
 atmosphere  
 Scattered the seeds of pestilence, and fed  
 Unnatural vegetation, where the land  
 Teemed with all earthquake, tempest and  
 disease,  
 Was man a nobler being; slavery  
 Had crushed him to his country's blood-  
 stained dust.

Even where the milder zone afforded man  
 A seeming shelter, yet contagion there, 129  
 Blighting his being with unnumbered ills,  
 Spread like a quenchless fire; nor truth  
 availed  
 Till late to arrest its progress, or create  
 That peace which first in bloodless victory  
 waved  
 Her snowy standard o'er this favored  
 clime;  
 There man was long the train-bearer of  
 slaves,  
 The mimic of surrounding misery,  
 The jackal of ambition's lion-rage,  
 The bloodhound of religion's hungry zeal.

Here now the human being stands adorn-  
 ing  
 This loveliest earth with taintless body and  
 mind; 140  
 Blest from his birth with all bland im-  
 pulses,  
 Which gently in his noble bosom wake  
 All kindly passions and all pure desires.  
 Him, still from hope to hope the bliss pur-  
 suing  
 Which from the exhaustless lore of human  
 weal  
 Draws on the virtuous mind, the thoughts  
 that rise  
 In time-destroying infiniteness gift  
 With self-enshrined eternity, that mocks

The unprevailing hoariness of age;  
 And man, once fleeting o'er the transient  
 scene 150  
 Swift as an unremembered vision, stands  
 Immortal upon earth; no longer now  
 He slays the beast that sports around his  
 dwelling,  
 And horribly devours its mangled flesh,  
 Or drinks its vital blood, which like a  
 stream  
 Of poison through his fevered veins did  
 flow  
 Feeding a plague that secretly consumed  
 His feeble frame, and kindling in his mind  
 Hatred, despair, and fear and vain belief,  
 The germs of misery, death, disease, and  
 crime. 160  
 No longer now the winged habitants,  
 That in the woods their sweet lives sing  
 away,  
 Flee from the form of man; but gather  
 round,  
 And prune their sunny feathers on the  
 hands  
 Which little children stretch in friendly  
 sport  
 Towards these dreadless partners of their  
 play.  
 All things are void of terror; man has lost  
 His desolating privilege, and stands  
 An equal amidst equals; happiness  
 And science dawn though late upon the  
 earth; 170  
 Peace cheers the mind, health renovates the  
 frame;  
 Disease and pleasure cease to mingle here,  
 Reason and passion cease to combat there;  
 Whilst mind unfettered o'er the earth ex-  
 tends  
 Its all-subduing energies, and wields  
 The sceptre of a vast dominion there.

Mild is the slow necessity of death.  
 The tranquil spirit fails beneath its grasp,  
 Without a groan, almost without a fear,  
 Resigned in peace to the necessity, 180  
 Calm as a voyager to some distant land,  
 And full of wonder, full of hope as he.  
 The deadly germs of languor and disease  
 Waste in the human frame, and Nature  
 gifts  
 With choicest boons her human worship-  
 pers.  
 How vigorous now the athletic form of  
 age!

How clear its open and unwrinkled brow !  
 Where neither avarice, cunning, pride, or  
     care,  
 Had stamped the zeal of gray deformity  
 On all the mingling lineaments of time. <sup>190</sup>  
 How lovely the intrepid front of youth !  
 How sweet the smiles of taintless infancy.

Within the massy prison's mouldering  
     courts  
 Fearless and free the ruddy children play,  
 Weaving gay chaplets for their innocent  
     brows  
 With the green ivy and the red wall-flower,  
 That mock the dungeon's unavailing gloom;  
 The ponderous chains, and gratings of  
     strong iron,  
 There rust amid the accumulated ruins  
 Now mingling slowly with their native  
     earth; <sup>200</sup>  
 There the broad beam of day, which feebly  
     once  
 Lighted the cheek of lean captivity  
 With a pale and sickly glare, now freely  
     shines  
 On the pure smiles of infant playfulness;  
 No more the shuddering voice of hoarse  
     despair  
 Peals through the echoing vaults, but  
     soothing notes  
 Of ivy-fingered winds and gladsome birds  
 And merriment are resonant around.

The fanes of Fear and Falsehood hear no  
     more  
 The voice that once waked multitudes to  
     war <sup>210</sup>  
 Thundering through all their aisles, but  
     now respond  
 To the death dirge of the melancholy wind.  
 It were a sight of awfulness to see  
 The works of faith and slavery, so vast,  
 So sumptuous, yet withal so perishing,  
 Even as the corpse that rests beneath their  
     wall !  
 A thousand mourners deck the pomp of  
     death  
 To-day, the breathing marble glows above  
 To decorate its memory, and tongues  
 Are busy of its life; to-morrow, worms <sup>220</sup>  
 In silence and in darkness seize their  
     prey.  
 These ruins soon leave not a wreck behind;  
 Their elements, wide scattered o'er the  
     globe,

To happier shapes are moulded, and be-  
     come  
 Ministrant to all blissful impulses;  
 Thus human things are perfected, and  
     earth,  
 Even as a child beneath its mother's love,  
 Is strengthened in all excellence, and  
     grows  
 Fairer and nobler with each passing year.

Now Time his dusky pennons o'er the  
     scene <sup>230</sup>  
 Closes in steadfast darkness, and the past  
 Fades from our charmed sight. My task  
     is done;  
 Thy lore is learned. Earth's wonders are  
     thine own,  
 With all the fear and all the hope they  
     bring.  
 My spells are past; the present now recurs.  
 Ah me ! a pathless wilderness remains  
 Yet unsubdued by man's reclaiming hand.

Yet, human Spirit, bravely hold thy  
     course.  
 Let virtue teach thee firmly to pursue <sup>239</sup>  
 The gradual paths of an aspiring change.  
 For birth and life and death, and that  
     strange state  
 Before the naked powers, that through the  
     world  
 Wander like winds, have found a human  
     home;  
 All tend to perfect happiness, and urge  
 The restless wheels of being on their way,  
 Whose flashing spokes, instinct with infinite  
     life,  
 Bicker and burn to gain their destined  
     goal;  
 For birth but wakes the universal mind,  
 Whose mighty streams might else in silence  
     flow  
 Through the vast world, to individual sense  
 Of outward shows, whose unexperienced  
     shape <sup>251</sup>  
 New modes of passion to its frame may  
     lend;  
 Life is its state of action, and the store  
 Of all events is aggregated there  
 That variegate the eternal universe;  
 Death is a gate of dreariness and gloom,  
 That leads to azure isles and beaming  
     skies  
 And happy regions of eternal hope.  
 Therefore, O Spirit ! fearlessly bear on.

Though storms may break the primrose on  
its stalk, 260  
Though frosts may blight the freshness of  
its bloom,  
Yet spring's awakening breath will woo  
the earth  
To feed with kindest dews its favorite  
flower,  
That blooms in mossy banks and darksome  
glens,  
Lighting the green wood with its sunny  
smile.

Fear not then, Spirit, death's disrobing  
hand,  
So welcome when the tyrant is awake,  
So welcome when the bigot's hell-torch  
flares;  
'Tis but the voyage of a darksome hour,  
The transient gulf-dream of a startling  
sleep. 270  
For what thou art shall perish utterly,  
But what is thine may never cease to be;  
Death is no foe to virtue; earth has seen  
Love's brightest roses on the scaffold  
bloom,  
Mingling with freedom's fadeless laurels  
there,  
And presaging the truth of visioned bliss.  
Are there not hopes within thee, which this  
scene  
Of linked and gradual being has confirmed?  
Hopes that not vainly thou, and living fires  
Of mind, as radiant and as pure as thou  
Have shone upon the paths of men — re-  
turn 281  
Surpassing Spirit, to that world, where thou  
Art destined an eternal war to wage  
With tyranny and falsehood, and uproot  
The germs of misery from the human heart.  
Thine is the hand whose piety would soothe  
The thorny pillow of unhappy crime,  
Whose impotence an easy pardon gains,  
Watching its wanderings as a friend's  
disease;  
Thine is the brow whose mildness would  
defy 290  
Its fiercest rage, and brave its sternest will,  
When fenced by power and master of the  
world.  
Thou art sincere and good; of resolute  
mind,  
Free from heart-withering custom's cold  
control,  
Of passion lofty, pure and unsubdued.

Earth's pride and meanness could not van-  
quish thee,  
And therefore art thou worthy of the boon  
Which thou hast now received; virtue shall  
keep  
Thy footsteps in the path that thou hast  
trod, 299  
And many days of beaming hope shall bless  
Thy spotless life of sweet and sacred love.  
Go, happy one, and give that bosom joy  
Whose sleepless spirit waits to catch  
Light, life and rapture from thy smile.

The Dæmon called its wingèd ministers.  
Speechless with bliss the Spirit mounts the  
car,  
That rolled beside the crystal battlement,  
Bending her beamy eyes in thankfulness.  
The burning wheels inflame  
The steep descent of Heaven's untrodden  
way. 310  
Fast and far the chariot flew.  
The mighty globes that rolled  
Around the gate of the Eternal Fane  
Lessened by slow degrees, and soon ap-  
peared  
Such tiny twinklers as the planet orbs,  
That, ministering on the solar power,  
With borrowed light, pursued their nar-  
rower way.  
Earth floated then below.  
The chariot paused a moment;  
The Spirit then descended; 320  
And from the earth departing  
The shadows with swift wings  
Speded like thought upon the light of  
Heaven.

The Body and the Soul united then;  
A gentle start convulsed Ianthé's frame;  
Her veiny eyelids quietly unclosed;  
Moveless awhile the dark blue orbs re-  
mained.  
She looked around in wonder and beheld  
Henry, who kneeled in silence by her couch,  
Watching her sleep with looks of speech-  
less love, 330  
And the bright beaming stars  
That through the casement shone.

#### PRINCE ATHANASE

Shelley writes in a note: 'The Author was  
pursuing a fuller development of the ideal  
character of Athanase. when it struck him that



in an attempt at extreme refinement and analysis, his conceptions might be betrayed into the assuming a morbid character. The reader will judge whether he is a loser or gainer by the difference.'

Mrs. Shelley adds: 'The idea Shelley had formed of Prince Athanase was a good deal modelled on *Alastor*. In the first sketch of the poem, he named it *Pandemos and Urania*. Athanase seeks through the world the One whom he may love. He meets, in the ship in which he is embarked, a lady who appears to aim to embody his ideal of love and beauty. But she proves to be Pandemos, or the earthly and unworthy Venus; who, after disappointing his cherished dreams and hopes, deserts him. Athanase, crushed by sorrow, pines and dies. "On his deathbed, the lady who can really reply to his soul comes and kisses his lips." (*The Deathbed of Athanase*.) The poet describes her [ii. 155-160]. This slender note is all we have to aid our imagination in shaping out the form of the poem, such as its author imagined.' Date, 1817. Published, Mrs. Shelley, 1824.

## PART I

THERE was a youth, who, as with toil and  
travel,  
Had grown quite weak and gray before his  
time;  
Nor any could the restless griefs unravel

Which burned within him, withering up his  
prime  
And goading him, like fiends, from land to  
land.  
Not his the load of any secret crime,

For nought of ill his heart could understand,  
But pity and wild sorrow for the same;  
Not his the thirst for glory or command,

Baffled with blast of hope-consuming  
shame;  
Nor evil joys, which fire the vulgar breast  
And quench in speedy smoke its feeble  
flame,

Had left within his soul their dark unrest;  
Nor what religion fables of the grave  
Feared he, — Philosophy's accepted guest.

For none than he a purer heart could have,  
Or that loved good more for itself alone;  
Of nought in heaven or earth was he the  
slave.

What sorrow strange, and shadowy, and  
unknown,  
Sent him, a hopeless wanderer, through  
mankind? —

If with a human sadness he did groan,

He had a gentle yet aspiring mind;  
Just, innocent, with varied learning fed;  
And such a glorious consolation find

In others' joy, when all their own is dead.  
He loved, and labored for his kind in grief,  
And yet, unlike all others, it is said,

That from such toil he never found relief.  
Although a child of fortune and of power,  
Of an ancestral name the orphan chief,

His soul had wedded wisdom, and her  
dower

Is love and justice, clothed in which he sate  
Apart from men, as in a lonely tower,

Pitying the tumult of their dark estate.  
Yet even in youth did he not e'er abuse  
The strength of wealth or thought to con-  
secrate

Those false opinions which the harsh rich  
use  
To blind the world they famish for their  
pride;  
Nor did he hold from any man his dues,

But, like a steward in honest dealings tried  
With those who toiled and wept, the poor  
and wise,  
His riches and his cares he did divide.

Fearless he was, and scorning all disguise;  
What he dared do or think, though men  
might start,  
He spoke with mild yet unaverted eyes;

Liberal he was of soul, and frank of heart,  
And to his many friends — all loved him  
well —

Whate'er he knew or felt he would impart,

If words he found those inmost thoughts to  
tell;

If not, he smiled or wept; and his weak  
foes

He neither spurned nor hated, though with  
fell

And mortal hate their thousand voices  
 rose, —  
 They passed like aimless arrows from his  
 ear;  
 Nor did his heart or mind its portal close

To those, or them, or any whom life's  
 sphere  
 May comprehend within its wide array.  
 What sadness made that vernal spirit  
 sere? —

He knew not. Though his life, day after  
 day,  
 Was failing like an unreplenished stream,  
 Though in his eyes a cloud and burden lay,

Through which his soul, like Vesper's se-  
 rene beam <sup>61</sup>  
 Piercing the chasms of ever rising clouds,  
 Shone, softly burning; though his lips did  
 seem

Like reeds which quiver in impetuous  
 floods;  
 And through his sleep, and o'er each wak-  
 ing hour,  
 Thoughts after thoughts, unresting multi-  
 tudes,

Were driven within him by some secret  
 power,  
 Which bade them blaze, and live, and roll  
 afar,  
 Like lights and sounds from haunted tower  
 to tower

O'er castled mountains borne, when tem-  
 pest's war <sup>70</sup>  
 Is levied by the night-contending winds  
 And the pale dalesmen watch with eager  
 ear; —

Though such were in his spirit, as the  
 fiends  
 Which wake and feed on ever living  
 woe, —  
 What was this grief, which ne'er in other  
 minds

A mirror found, he knew not — none could  
 know;  
 But on whoe'er might question him he  
 turned  
 The light of his frank eyes, as if to show

He knew not of the grief within that  
 burned,  
 But asked forbearance with a mournful  
 look; <sup>84</sup>  
 Or spoke in words from which none ever  
 learned

The cause of his disquietude; or shook  
 With spasms of silent passion; or turned  
 pale:  
 So that his friends soon rarely undertook

To stir his secret pain without avail;  
 For all who knew and loved him then per-  
 ceived  
 That there was drawn an adamantine veil

Between his heart and mind, — both unre-  
 lieved  
 Wrought in his brain and bosom separate  
 strife.  
 Some said that he was mad; others be-  
 lieved <sup>90</sup>

That memories of an antenatal life  
 Made this, where now he dwelt, a penal  
 hell;  
 And others said that such mysterious grief

From God's displeasure, like a darkness,  
 fell  
 On souls like his which owned no higher law  
 Than love; love calm, steadfast, invincible

By mortal fear or supernatural awe;  
 And others, — 'Tis the shadow of a  
 dream  
 Which the veiled eye of memory never saw,

'But through the soul's abyss, like some  
 dark stream <sup>100</sup>  
 Through shattered mines and caverns  
 underground,  
 Rolls, shaking its foundations; and no  
 beam

'Of joy may rise but it is quenched and  
 drowned  
 In the dim whirlpools of this dream ob-  
 scure;  
 Soon its exhausted waters will have found

'A lair of rest beneath thy spirit pure,  
 O Athanase! — in one so good and great,  
 Evil or tumult cannot long endure.' <sup>108</sup>

So spake they — idly of another's state  
 Babbling vain words and fond philosophy;  
 This was their consolation; such debate

Men held with one another; nor did he,  
 Like one who labors with a human woe,  
 Decline this talk; as if its theme might be

Another, not himself, he to and fro  
 Questioned and canvassed it with subtlest  
 wit,  
 And none but those who loved him best  
 could know

That which he knew not, how it galled and  
 bit  
 His weary mind, this converse vain and  
 cold; <sup>119</sup>  
 For like an eyeless nightmare grief did sit

Upon his being; a snake which fold by fold  
 Pressed out the life of life, a clinging fiend  
 Which clenched him if he stirred with  
 deadlier hold; —  
 And so his grief remained — let it remain  
 — untold.

## PART II

Prince Athanase had one belovèd friend,  
 An old, old man, with hair of silver white,  
 And lips where heavenly smiles would  
 hang and blend

With his wise words, and eyes whose  
 arrowy light  
 Shone like the reflex of a thousand minds.  
 He was the last whom superstition's blight

Had spared in Greece — the blight that  
 cramps and blinds —  
 And in his olive bower at Enoe  
 Had sate from earliest youth. Like one who  
 finds

A fertile island in the barren sea, <sup>10</sup>  
 One mariner who has survived his mates  
 Many a drear month in a great ship — so  
 he

With soul-sustaining songs, and sweet de-  
 bates  
 Of ancient lore there fed his lonely being.  
 'The mind becomes that which it contem-  
 plates,' —

And thus Zonoras, by forever seeing  
 Their bright creations, grew like wisest  
 men;  
 And when he heard the crash of nations  
 fleeing

A bloodier power than ruled thy ruins then,  
 O sacred Hellas! many weary years <sup>20</sup>  
 He wandered, till the path of Laian's glen

Was grass-grown, and the unremembered  
 tears  
 Were dry in Laian for their honored chief,  
 Who fell in Byzant, pierced by Moslem  
 spears;

And as the lady looked with faithful grief  
 From her high lattice o'er the rugged path,  
 Where she once saw that horseman toil,  
 with brief,

And blighting hope, who with the news of  
 death  
 Struck body and soul as with a mortal  
 blight,  
 She saw beneath the chestnuts, far be-  
 neath, <sup>30</sup>

An old man toiling up, a weary wight;  
 And soon within her hospitable hall  
 She saw his white hairs glittering in the  
 light

Of the wood-fire, and round his shoulders  
 fall;  
 And his wan visage and his withered mien  
 Yet calm and gentle and majestic.

And Athanase, her child, who must have  
 been  
 Then three years old, sate opposite and  
 gazed  
 In patient silence.

Such was Zonoras; and as daylight finds  
 One amaranth glittering on the path of  
 frost, <sup>41</sup>  
 When autumn nights have nipped all  
 weaker kinds,

Thus through his age, dark, cold, and tem-  
 pest-tossed,  
 Shone truth upon Zonoras; and he filled  
 From fountains pure, nigh overgrown and  
 lost,



The spirit of Prince Athanase, a child,  
With soul-sustaining songs of ancient lore  
And philosophic wisdom, clear and mild.

And sweet and subtle talk they ever-  
more,

The pupil and the master, shared; until, 50  
Sharing that undiminishable store,

The youth, as shadows on a grassy hill  
Outrun the winds that chase them, soon  
outran

His teacher, and did teach with native  
skill

Strange truths and new to that experienced  
man;

Still they were friends, as few have ever  
been

Who mark the extremes of life's discord-  
ant span.

So in the caverns of the forest green,  
Or by the rocks of echoing ocean hoar,  
Zonaras and Prince Athanase were seen 60

By summer woodmen; and when winter's  
roar

Sounded o'er earth and sea its blast of  
war,

The Balearic fisher, driven from shore,

Hanging upon the peaked wave afar,  
Then saw their lamp from Laian's turret  
gleam,

Piercing the stormy darkness like a star

Which pours beyond the sea one steadfast  
beam,

Whilst all the constellations of the sky  
Seemed reeling through the storm. They  
did but seem —

For, lo! the wintry clouds are all gone  
by, 70

And bright Arcturus through yon pines is  
glowing,

And far o'er southern waves, immovably

Belted Orion hangs — warm light is flow-  
ing

From the young moon into the sunset's  
chasm.

'O summer eve with power divine, be-  
stowing

'On thine own bird the sweet enthusiasm  
Which overflows in notes of liquid glad-  
ness,  
Filling the sky like light! How many a  
spasm

'Of fevered brains, oppressed with grief  
and madness,  
Were lulled by thee, delightful nightin-  
gale! 80  
And these soft waves, murmuring a gentle  
sadness,

'And the far sighings of yon piny dale  
Made vocal by some wind we feel not  
here, —  
I bear alone what nothing may avail

'To lighten — a strange load! — No hu-  
man ear  
Heard this lament; but o'er the visage  
wan  
Of Athanase a ruffling atmosphere

Of dark emotion, a swift shadow, ran,  
Like wind upon some forest-bosomed lake,  
Glassy and dark. And that divine old  
man 90

Beheld his mystic friend's whole being  
shake,  
Even where its inmost depths were gloom-  
iest;  
And with a calm and measured voice he  
spoke,

And with a soft and equal pressure,  
pressed  
That cold, lean hand: — 'Dost thou re-  
member yet,  
When the curved moon, then lingering in  
the west,

'Paused in yon waves her mighty horns to  
wet,  
How in those beams we walked, half rest-  
ing on the sea?  
'Tis just one year — sure thou dost not  
forget —

'Then Plato's words of light in thee and  
me 100  
Lingered like moonlight in the moonless  
east;  
For we had just then read — thy memory

'Is faithful now — the story of the feast;  
And Agathon and Diotima seemed  
From death and dark forgetfulness re-  
leased.'

'T was at the season when the Earth up-  
springs  
From slumber, as a spherèd angel's child,  
Shadowing its eyes with green and golden  
wings,

Stands up before its mother bright and  
mild,  
Of whose soft voice the air expectant  
seems —  
So stood before the sun, which shone and  
smiled

To see it rise thus joyous from its dreams,  
The fresh and radiant Earth. The hoary  
grove  
Waxed green, and flowers burst forth like  
starry beams;

The grass in the warm sun did start and  
move,  
And sea-buds burst beneath the waves se-  
rene.  
How many a one, though none be near to  
love,

Loves then the shade of his own soul, half  
seen  
In any mirror, or the spring's young min-  
ions,  
The wingèd leaves amid the copses green !

How many a spirit then puts on the pin-  
ions  
Of fancy, and outstrips the lagging blast,  
And his own steps, and over wide domin-  
ions

Sweeps in his dream-drawn chariot, far  
and fast,  
More fleet than storms — the wide world  
shrinks below,  
When winter and despondency are passed !

'T was at this season that Prince Athanase  
Passed the white Alps; those eagle-baffling  
mountains  
Slept in their shrouds of snow; beside the  
ways

The waterfalls were voiceless, for their  
fountains  
Were changed to mines of sunless crystal  
now;  
Or, by the curdling winds, like brazen  
wings

Which clanged along the mountain's mar-  
ble brow,  
Warped into adamantine fretwork, hung,  
And filled with frozen light the chasm be-  
low.

Thou art the wine whose drunkenness is  
all  
We can desire, O Love ! and happy  
souls,  
Ere from thy vine the leaves of autumn  
fall,

Catch thee, and feed from their o'erflow-  
ing bowls  
Thousands who thirst for thy ambrosial  
dew !  
Thou art the radiance which where ocean  
rolls

Investest it; and when the heavens are  
blue  
Thou fillest them; and when the earth is  
fair  
The shadow of thy moving wings imbue

Its deserts and its mountains, till they  
wear  
Beauty like some bright robe; thou ever  
soarest  
Among the towers of men, and as soft air

In spring, which moves the unawakened  
forest,  
Clothing with leaves its branches bare and  
bleak,  
Thou floatest among men, and aye im-  
plorest

That which from thee they should implore;  
the weak  
Alone kneel to thee, offering up the  
hearts  
The strong have broken; yet where shall  
any seek

A garment whom thou clothest not ?

. . . . .

Her hair was brown, her spherèd eyes were  
brown,  
And in their dark and liquid moisture  
swam,  
Like the dim orb of the eclipsèd moon;

Yet when the spirit flashed beneath, there  
came  
The light from them, as when tears of de-  
light<sup>159</sup>  
Double the western planet's serene flame.

### THE WOODMAN AND THE NIGHTINGALE

Date, 1818. Published in part by Mrs. Shelley, 1824, and the remainder by Garnett, 1862.

A WOODMAN, whose rough heart was out  
of tune  
(I think such hearts yet never came to  
good),  
Hated to hear, under the stars or moon,

One nightingale in an interfluous wood  
Sate the hungry dark with melody;—  
And as a vale is watered by a flood,

Or as the moonlight fills the open sky  
Struggling with darkness, as a tuberosé  
Peoples some Indian dell with scents which  
lie

Like clouds above the flower from which  
they rose,<sup>10</sup>  
The singing of that happy nightingale  
In this sweet forest, from the golden close

Of evening till the star of dawn may fail,  
Was interfused upon the silentness.  
The folded roses and the violets pale

Heard her within their slumbers, the abyss  
Of heaven with all its planets; the dull ear  
Of the night-cradled earth; the loneliness

Of the circumfluous waters; every sphere  
And every flower and beam and cloud and  
wave,<sup>20</sup>  
And every wind of the mute atmosphere,

And every beast stretched in its rugged  
cave,  
And every bird lulled on its mossy bough,  
And every silver moth fresh from the grave<sup>20</sup>

Which is its cradle;— ever from below  
Aspiring like one who loves too fair, too  
far,  
To be consumed within the purest glow

Of one serene and unapproachèd star,  
As if it were a lamp of earthly light,  
Unconscious as some human lovers are<sup>30</sup>

Itself how low, how high beyond all height  
The heaven where it would perish!— and  
every form  
That worshipped in the temple of the  
night

Was awed into delight, and by the charm  
Girt as with an interminable zone,  
Whilst that sweet bird, whose music was a  
storm

Of sound, shook forth the dull oblivion  
Out of their dreams; harmony became love  
In every soul but one.

And so this man returned with axe and  
saw<sup>40</sup>  
At evening close from killing the tall treen,  
The soul of whom by nature's gentle law

Was each a wood-nymph, and kept ever  
green  
The pavement and the roof of the wild  
copse,  
Checkering the sunlight of the blue serene

With jagged leaves, and from the forest  
tops<sup>30</sup>  
Singing the winds to sleep, or weeping oft  
Fast showers of aërial water drops

Into their mother's bosom, sweet and soft,  
Nature's pure tears which have no bitter-  
ness;—<sup>50</sup>  
Around the cradles of the birds aloft

They spread themselves into the loveliness  
Of fan-like leaves, and over pallid flow-  
ers  
Hang like moist clouds; or, where high  
branches kiss,

Make a green space among the silent bow-  
ers,  
Like a vast fane in a metropolis,  
Surrounded by the columns and the towers



All overwrought with branch-like tracteries  
In which there is religion — and the mute  
Persuasion of unkindled melodies, 60

Odors and gleams and murmurs, which the  
lute  
Of the blind pilot-spirit of the blast  
Stirs as it sails, now grave and now acute,

Wakening the leaves and waves ere it has  
passed  
To such brief unison as on the brain  
One tone, which never can recur, has cast,

One accent never to return again.

The world is full of Woodmen who expel  
Love's gentle Dryads from the haunt of life,  
And vex the nightingales in every dell. 70

### OTHO

Date, 1817. Published, in part, by Mrs. Shelley, 1839, first edition, and the remainder by Garnett, 1862. Mrs. Shelley states that the poem was suggested by Tacitus.

#### I

THOU wert not, Cassius, and thou couldst  
not be,

Last of the Romans, though thy memory  
claim

From Brutus his own glory, and on thee  
Rests the full splendor of his sacred  
fame;

Nor he who dared make the foul tyrant  
quail

Amid his cowering senate with thy name,  
Though thou and he were great; it will  
avail

To thine own fame that Otho's should not  
fail.

#### II

'T will wrong thee not — thou wouldst, if  
thou couldst feel,

Abjure such envious fame — great Otho  
died

Like thee — he sanctified his country's  
steel,

At once the tyrant and tyrannicide,  
In his own blood. A deed it was to bring  
Tears from all men — though full of  
gentle pride,

Such pride as from impetuous love may  
spring,  
That will not be refused its offering.

#### III

Dark is the realm of grief: but human  
things

Those may not know who cannot weep  
for them.

. . . . .

### TASSO

Date, 1818. Published by Garnett, 1862, and the *SONG* by Mrs. Shelley, 1824. Shelley writes to Peacock regarding the drama: 'I have devoted this summer, and indeed the next year, to the composition of a tragedy on the subject of Tasso's madness; which, I find upon inspection, is, if properly treated, admirably dramatic and poetical. But you will say I have no dramatic talent. Very true, in a certain sense; but I have taken the resolution to see what kind of tragedy a person without dramatic talent could write. It shall be better morality than *Fazio*, and better poetry than *Bertram*, at least.'

MADDALO, a *Courtier*.  
MALPIGLIO, a *Poet*.

FIGNA, a *Minister*.  
ALBANO, an *Usher*.

#### MADDALO

No access to the Duke! You have not  
said

That the Count Maddalo would speak with  
him?

#### FIGNA

Did you inform his Grace that Signor  
Pigna

Waits with state papers for his signature?

#### MALPIGLIO

The Lady Leonora cannot know  
That I have written a sonnet to her fame,  
In which I Venus and Adonis.  
You should not take my gold and serve me  
not.

#### ALBANO

In truth I told her, and she smiled and said,  
'If I am Venus, thou, coy Poesy,  
Art the Adonis whom I love, and he  
The Erymanthian boar that wounded him.'  
Oh, trust to me, Signor Malpiglio,  
Those nods and smiles were favors worth  
the zechin.

## MALPIGLIO

The words are twisted in some double  
sense  
That I reach not; the smiles fell not on  
me.

## PIGNA

How are the Duke and Duchess occupied?

## ALBANO

Buried in some strange talk. The Duke  
was leaning,  
His finger on his brow, his lips unclosed.  
The Princess sate within the window-seat,  
And so her face was hid; but on her knee  
Her hands were clasped, veined, and pale  
as snow,  
And quivering — young Tasso, too, was  
there.

## MADDALO

Thou seest on whom from thine own wor-  
shipped heaven  
Thou drawest down smiles — they did not  
rain on thee.

## MALPIGLIO

Would they were parching lightnings for  
his sake  
On whom they fell!

## SONG

## I

I loved — alas! our life is love;  
But when we cease to breathe and move  
I do suppose love ceases too.  
I thought, but not as now I do,  
Keen thoughts and bright of linkèd lore,  
Of all that men had thought before,  
And all that nature shows, and more.

## II

And still I love and still I think,  
But strangely, for my heart can drink  
The dregs of such despair, and live,  
And love;  
And if I think, my thoughts come fast,  
I mix the present with the past,  
And each seems uglier than the last.

## III

Sometimes I see before me flee  
A silver spirit's form, like thee,

O Leonora, and I sit  
still watching it,  
Till by the grated casement's ledge  
It fades, with such a sigh, as sedge  
Breathes o'er the breezy streamlet's edge.

## MARENGHI

Date, 1818. Published in part by Mrs. Shel-  
ley, 1824, and the remainder by Rossetti, 1870.  
Mrs. Shelley gives as the source Sismondi, *Histoire des Républiques Italiennes*.

## I

LET those who pine in pride or in revenge,  
Or think that ill for ill should be repaid,  
Or barter wrong for wrong, until the ex-  
change

Ruins the merchants of such thriftless  
trade,  
Visit the tower of Vado, and unlearn  
Such bitter faith beside Marengi's urn.

## II

A massy tower yet overhangs the town,  
A scattered group of ruined dwellings  
now.

. . . . .

## III

Another scene ere wise Etruria knew  
Its second ruin through internal strife,  
And tyrants through the breach of discord  
threw

The chain which binds and kills. As  
death to life,  
As winter to fair flowers (though some be  
poison)  
So Monarchy succeeds to Freedom's foison.

## IV

In Pisa's church a cup of sculptured gold  
Was brimming with the blood of feuds  
forsworn

At sacrament; more holy ne'er of old  
Etrurians mingled with the shades forlorn  
Of moon-illuminated forests.

. . . . .

## V

And reconciling factions wet their lips  
With that dread wine, and swear to keep  
each spirit  
Undarkened by their country's last eclipse.

. . . . .

## VI

Was Florence the liberticide ? that band  
 Of free and glorious brothers who had  
     planted,  
 Like a green isle 'mid Æthiopian sand,  
 A nation amid slaveries, disenchanted  
 Of many impious faiths — wise, just — do  
     they,  
 Does Florence, gorge the sated tyrants'  
     prey ?

## VII

O foster-nurse of man's abandoned glory,  
 Since Athens, its great mother, sunk in  
     splendor;  
 Thou shadowest forth that mighty shape in  
     story,  
 As ocean its wrecked fanes, severe yet  
     tender.  
 The light-invested angel Poesy  
 Was drawn from the dim world to welcome  
     thee.

## VIII

And thou in painting didst transcribe all  
     taught  
 By loftiest meditations; marble knew  
 The sculptor's fearless soul, and as he  
     wrought,  
 The grace of his own power and freedom  
     grew.  
 And more than all, heroic, just, sublime,  
 Thou wert among the false — was this thy  
     crime ?

## IX

Yes; and on Pisa's marble walls the twine  
 Of direst weeds hangs garlanded; the  
     snake  
 Inhabits its wrecked palaces; — in thine  
 A beast of subtler venom now doth make  
 Its lair, and sits amid their glories over-  
     thrown,  
 And thus thy victim's fate is as thine own.

## X

The sweetest flowers are ever frail and rare,  
 And love and freedom blossom but to  
     wither;  
 And good and ill like vines entangled are,  
 So that their grapes may oft be plucked  
     together.  
 Divide the vintage ere thou drink, then  
     make  
 Thy heart rejoice for dead Marengi's sake.

## XI

No record of his crime remains in story,  
 But if the morning bright as evening  
     shone,  
 It was some high and holy deed, by glory  
 Pursued into forgetfulness, which won  
 From the blind crowd he made secure and  
     free  
 The patriot's meed, toil, death, and infamy.

## XII

For when by sound of trumpet was declared  
 A price upon his life, and there was  
     set  
 A penalty of blood on all who shared  
 So much of water with him as might  
     wet  
 His lips, which speech divided not, he  
     went  
 Alone, as you may guess, to banishment.

## XIII

Amid the mountains, like a hunted beast,  
 He hid himself, and hunger, toil, and  
     cold,  
 Month after month endured; it was a feast  
 Whene'er he found those globes of deep-  
     red gold  
 Which in the woods the strawberry-tree  
     doth bear,  
 Suspended in their emerald atmosphere

## XIV

And in the roofless huts of vast morasses,  
 Deserted by the fever-stricken serf,  
 All overgrown with reeds and long rank  
     grasses,  
 And hillocks heaped of moss-inwoven  
     turf,  
 And where the huge and speckled aloe  
     made,  
 Rooted in stones, a broad and pointed  
     shade,

## XV

He housed himself. There is a point of  
     strand  
 Near Vado's tower and town; and on  
     one side  
 The treacherous marsh divides it from the  
     land,  
 Shadowed by pine and ilex forests wide,  
 And on the other creeps eternally,  
 Through muddy weeds, the shallow sullen  
     sea.



## XVI

Here the earth's breath is pestilence, and  
few

But things whose nature is at war with  
life —

Snakes and ill worms — endure its mortal  
dew.

The trophies of the clime's victorious  
strife —

White bones, and locks of dun and yellow  
hair,

And ringed horns which buffaloes did  
wear —

. . . . .

## XVII

And at the utmost point stood there

The relics of a weed-inwoven cot,  
Thatched with broad flags. An outlawed  
murderer

Had lived seven days there; the pursuit  
was hot

When he was cold. The birds that were  
his grave

Fell dead upon their feast in Vado's wave.

## XVIII

There must have lived within Marengi's  
heart

That fire, more warm and bright than  
life or hope,

(Which to the martyr makes his dun-  
geon . . .

More joyous than the heaven's majestic  
cope

To his oppressor), warring with decay, —  
Or he could ne'er have lived years, day by  
day.

## XIX

Nor was his state so lone as you might  
think.

He had tamed every newt and snake and  
toad,

And every seagull which sailed down to  
drink

Those ere the death-mist went  
abroad.

And each one, with peculiar talk and play,  
Wiled, not untaught, his silent time away.

## XX

And the marsh-meteors, like tame beasts,  
at night

Came licking with blue tongues his  
veined feet;

And he would watch them, as, like spirits  
bright,

In many entangled figures quaint and  
sweet

To some enchanted music they would  
dance —

Until they vanished at the first moon-  
glance.

## XXI

He mocked the stars by grouping on each  
weed

The summer dewdrops in the golden  
dawn;

And, ere the hoarfrost vanished, he could  
read

Its pictured footprints, as on spots of lawn  
Its delicate brief touch in silence weaves  
The likeness of the wood's remembered  
leaves.

## XXII

And many a fresh Spring morn would he  
awaken,

While yet the unrisen sun made glow,  
like iron

Quivering in crimson fire, the peaks un-  
shaken

Of mountains and blue isles which did  
environ

With air-clad crags that plain of land and  
sea, —

And feel liberty.

## XXIII

And in the moonless nights, when the dim  
ocean

Heaved underneath the heaven, . . .

Starting from dreams . . .

Communed with the immeasurable  
world;

And felt his life beyond his limbs dilated,  
Till his mind grew like that it contem-  
plated.

## XXIV

His food was the wild fig and strawberry;  
The milky pine-nuts which the autumnal  
blast

Shakes into the tall grass; and such small fry  
As from the sea by winter-storms are  
cast;

And the coarse bulbs of iris flowers he  
found

Knotted in clumps under the spongy ground.

## XXV

And so were kindled powers and thoughts  
 which made  
 His solitude less dark. When memory  
 came  
 (For years gone by leave each a deepening  
 shade),  
 His spirit basked in its internal flame, —  
 As, when the black storm hurries round at  
 night  
 The fisher basks beside his red firelight.

## XXVI

Yet human hopes and cares and faiths and  
 errors,  
 Like billows unawakened by the wind,  
 Slept in Marenghi still; but that all ter-  
 rors,  
 Weakness, and doubt, had withered in  
 his mind.  
 His couch  
 . . . . .

## XXVII

And, when he saw beneath the sunset's  
 planet  
 A black ship walk over the crimson  
 ocean, —  
 Its pennons streaming on the blasts that  
 fan it,  
 Its sails and ropes all tense and without  
 motion,  
 Like the dark ghost of the unburied even  
 Striding across the orange-colored hea-  
 ven, —

## XXVIII

The thought of his own kind who made the  
 soul  
 Which sped that wingèd shape through  
 night and day, —  
 The thought of his own country . . .  
 . . . . .

# LINES WRITTEN FOR JULIAN AND MADDALO

Published by Garnett, 1862, who conjectures  
 the title.

WHAT think you the dead are ?  
 Why, dust and clay,  
 What should they be ?  
 'T is the last hour of day.

Look on the west, how beautiful it is  
 Vaulted with radiant vapors ! The deep  
 bliss  
 Of that unutterable light has made  
 The edges of that cloud fade  
 Into a hue, like some harmonious thought,  
 Wasting itself on that which it had  
 wrought,  
 Till it dies and between  
 The light hues of the tender, pure, serene,  
 And infinite tranquillity of heaven.  
 Ay, beautiful ! but when our . . .

Perhaps the only comfort which remains  
 Is the unheeded clanking of my chains,  
 The which I make, and call it melody.

# LINES WRITTEN FOR PROME- THEUS UNBOUND

Published by Mrs. Shelley, 1839, first edition.

As a violet's gentle eye  
 Gazes on the azure sky,  
 Until its hue grows like what it beholds;  
 As a gray and empty mist  
 Lies like solid amethyst  
 Over the western mountain it enfolds,  
 When the sunset sleeps  
 Upon its snow;  
 As a strain of sweetest sound  
 Wraps itself the wind around,  
 Until the voiceless wind be music too;  
 As aught dark, vain and dull,  
 Basking in what is beautiful,  
 Is full of light and love.

# LINES WRITTEN FOR MONT BLANC

Published by Garnett, 1862.

THERE is a voice, not understood by all,  
 Sent from these desert-caves. It is the roar  
 Of the rent ice-cliff which the sunbeams call,  
 Plunging into the vale — it is the blast  
 Descending on the pines — the torrents pour.

# LINES WRITTEN FOR THE IN- DIAN SERENADE

Published by Rossetti, 1870, who conjectures  
 the title.

O PILLOW cold and wet with tears !  
 Thou breathest sleep no more !

# LINES WRITTEN FOR THE ODE TO LIBERTY

Published by Garnett, 1862.

WITHIN a cavern of man's trackless spirit  
Is throned an Image, so intensely fair  
That the adventurous thoughts that wander  
near it  
Worship, and as they kneel tremble and  
wear  
The splendor of its presence, and the light  
Penetrates their dreamlike frame  
Till they become charged with the strength  
of flame.

# STANZA WRITTEN FOR THE ODE WRITTEN OCTOBER, 1819

Published by Rossetti, *The Times*.

GATHER, oh, gather,  
Foeman and friend in love and peace !  
Waves sleep together  
When the blasts that called them to  
battle cease.  
For fangless Power, grown tame and mild,  
Is at play with Freedom's fearless child —  
The dove and the serpent reconciled !

# LINES CONNECTED WITH EPI- PSYCHIDION

Published in part by Mrs. Shelley, 1839, second edition, and the remainder by Garnett, 1862. From these lines, and also from other fragments, it is to be inferred that a poem, substantially *Epipsychidion*, was in Shelley's mind before his meeting with Emilia Viviani, and that she was less the inspiration of it than the occasion of the form it took.

HERE, my dear friend, is a new book for  
you;  
I have already dedicated two  
To other friends, one female and one  
male, —  
What you are is a thing that I must veil;  
What can this be to those who praise or  
rail ?  
I never was attached to that great sect  
Whose doctrine is that each one should se-  
lect  
Out of the world a mistress or a friend,  
And all the rest, though fair and wise,  
commend

To cold oblivion — though 't is in the code  
Of modern morals, and the beaten road  
Which those poor slaves with weary foot-  
steps tread  
Who travel to their home among the dead  
By the broad highway of the world — and so  
With one sad friend, and many a jealous  
foe,  
The dreariest and the longest journey go.

Free love has this, different from gold  
and clay,  
That to divide is not to take away.  
Like ocean, which the general north wind  
breaks  
Into ten thousand waves, and each one  
makes<sup>20</sup>  
A mirror of the moon — like some great  
glass,  
Which did distort whatever form might  
pass,  
Dashed into fragments by a playful child,  
Which then reflects its eyes and forehead  
mild;  
Giving for one, which it could ne'er ex-  
press,  
A thousand images of loveliness.

If I were one whom the loud world held  
wise,  
I should disdain to quote authorities  
In commendation of this kind of love.  
Why there is first the God in heaven  
above,<sup>30</sup>  
Who wrote a book called Nature — 't is to  
be  
Reviewed, I hear, in the next Quarterly;  
And Socrates, the Jesus Christ of Greece,  
And Jesus Christ himself did never cease  
To urge all living things to love each  
other,  
And to forgive their mutual faults, and  
smother  
The Devil of disunion in their souls.

I love you ! — Listen, O embodied Ray  
Of the great Brightness; I must pass away  
While you remain, and these light words  
must be<sup>40</sup>  
Tokens by which you may remember me.  
Start not — the thing you are is unbe-  
trayed,  
If you are human, and if but the shade  
Of some sublimer Spirit.



And as to friend or mistress, 't is a form;  
Perhaps I wish you were one    Some de-  
clare

You a familiar spirit, as you are;  
Others with a            more inhuman  
Hint that, though not my wife, you are a  
woman —

What is the color of your eyes and hair? 50  
Why, if you were a lady, it were fair  
The world should know—but, as I am  
afraid,

The Quarterly would bait you if betrayed;  
And if, as it will be sport to see them  
stumble

Over all sorts of scandals, hear them  
mumble

Their litany of curses — some guess right,  
And others swear you're a Hermaphro-  
dite;

Like that sweet marble monster of both  
sexes,

With looks so sweet and gentle that it  
vexes

The very soul that the soul is gone 60  
Which lifted from her limbs the veil of  
stone.

. . . . .

It is a sweet thing, friendship, a dear  
balm,

A happy and auspicious bird of calm,  
Which rides o'er life's ever tumultuous  
Ocean;

A God that broods o'er chaos in commo-  
tion;

A flower which fresh as Lapland roses are,  
Lifts its bold head into the world's froze  
air,

And blooms most radiantly when others  
die,

Health, hope, and youth, and brief pros-  
perity; 69

And with the light and odor of its bloom,  
Shining within the dungeon and the tomb;  
Whose coming is as light and music are  
'Mid dissonance and gloom — a star  
Which moves not 'mid the moving heavens  
alone —

A smile among dark frowns — a gentle  
tone

Among rude voices, a belovèd light,  
A solitude, a refuge, a delight.

If I had but a friend! Why, I have  
three

Even by my own confession; there may be

Some more, for what I know, for 't is my  
mind 80

To call my friends all who are wise and  
kind, —

And these, Heaven knows, at best are very  
few;

But none can ever be more dear than you.  
Why should they be? My muse has lost  
her wings,

Or like a dying swan who soars and sings,  
I should describe you in heroic style,  
But as it is, are you not void of guile?

A lovely soul, formed to be blessed and  
bless;

A well of sealed and secret happiness;  
A lute which those whom Love has taught  
to play 90

Make music on to cheer the roughest day,  
And enchant sadness till it sleeps?

To the oblivion whither I and thou,  
All loving and all lovely, hasten now  
With steps, ah, too unequal! may we meet  
In one Elysium or one winding sheet!  
If any should be curious to discover  
Whether to you I am a friend or lover,  
Let them read Shakespeare's sonnets, tak-  
ing thence

A whetstone for their dull intelligence 100  
That tears and will not cut, or let them  
guess

How Diotima, the wise prophetess,  
Instructed the instructor, and why he  
Rebuked the infant spirit of melody  
On Agathon's sweet lips, which as he spoke  
Was as the lovely star when morn has  
broke

The roof of darkness, in the golden dawn,  
Half-hidden, and yet beautiful.

I'll pawn  
My hopes of Heaven — you know what  
they are worth —

That the presumptuous pedagogues of  
Earth, 110

If they could tell the riddle offered here  
Would scorn to be, or, being, to appear  
What now they seem and are — but let  
them chide,

They have few pleasures in the world beside;  
Perhaps we should be dull were we not  
chidden;

Paradise fruits are sweetest when forbidden.  
Folly can season Wisdom, Hatred Love.

. . . . .

Farewell, if it can be to say farewell  
To those who —

I will not, as most dedicators do, <sup>120</sup>  
Assure myself and all the world and you,  
That you are faultless — would to God they  
were

Who taunt me with your love! I then  
should wear

These heavy chains of life with a light  
spirit,

And would to God I were, or even as near  
it

As you, dear heart. Alas! what are we?  
Clouds

Driven by the wind in warring multi-  
tudes,

Which rain into the bosom of the earth,  
And rise again, and in our death and birth,  
And through our restless life, take as from  
heaven <sup>130</sup>

Hues which are not our own, but which are  
given,

And then withdrawn, and with inconstant  
glance

Flash from the spirit to the countenance.  
There is a Power, a Love, a Joy, a God,  
Which makes in mortal hearts its brief  
abode,

A Pythian exhalation, which inspires  
Love, only love — a wind which o'er the  
wires

Of the soul's giant harp —

There is a mood which language faints be-  
neath;

You feel it striding, as Almighty Death <sup>140</sup>  
His bloodless steed.

And what is that most brief and bright de-  
light

Which rushes through the touch and  
through the sight,

And stands before the spirit's inmost throne,  
A naked Seraph? None hath ever known.

Its birth is darkness, and its growth desire;  
Untamable and fleet and fierce as fire,  
Not to be touched but to be felt alone,  
It fills the world with glory — and is gone.

It floats with rainbow pinions o'er the  
stream <sup>150</sup>

Of life, which flows, like a dream  
Into the light of morning, to the grave  
As to an ocean.

What is that joy which serene infancy  
Perceives not, as the hours content them  
by,

Each in a chain of blossoms, yet enjoys  
The shapes of this new world, in giant toys  
Wrought by the busy ever new?

Remembrance borrows Fancy's glass, to  
show

These forms more sincere <sup>160</sup>

Than now they are, than then, perhaps,  
they were.

When everything familiar seemed to be  
Wonderful, and the immortality

Of this great world, which all things must  
inherit,

Was felt as one with the awakening spirit,  
Unconscious of itself, and of the strange  
Distinctions which in its proceeding change  
It feels and knows, and mourns as if each  
were

A desolation.

Were it not a sweet refuge, Emily, <sup>170</sup>

For all those exiles from the dull insane  
Who vex this pleasant world with pride  
and pain,

For all that band of sister-spirits known  
To one another by a voiceless tone?

#### LINES WRITTEN FOR ADONAI'S

Published by Garnett, 1862, who furnishes the following note: 'Several cancelled passages of the *Adonais* have been met with in Shelley's notebooks. He appears to have originally framed his conception on a larger scale than he eventually found practicable. The passage in which the contemporary minstrels are introduced, as mourning for Adonais, would have been considerably extended, and the characteristics of each delineated at some length. It must, however, have occurred to him that the parenthesis would be too long, and would tend to distract the reader's attention from the main subject. Nothing, therefore, of the original draft was allowed to subsist but the four incomparable stanzas descriptive of himself. A fifth was cancelled, which ran as follows [first fragment]. Several stanzas relating to Byron and Moore are too imperfect for publication. The following refers to the latter [second fragment]. Leigh Hunt was thus described [third fragment]. The following lines were also written for the *Adonais* [remaining fragments].' Forman conjectures that Coleridge is described in the last fragment.

AND ever as he went he swept a lyre  
 Of unaccustomed shape, and strings  
 Now like the of impetuous fire,  
 Which shakes the forest with its mur-  
 murings,  
 Now like the rush of the ærial wings  
 Of the enamoured wind among the trees,  
 Whispering unimaginable things,  
 And dying on the streams of dew serene,  
 Which feed the unmown meads with ever-  
 during green.

And the green Paradise which western  
 waves  
 Embosom in their ever wailing sweep,  
 Talking of freedom to their tongueless  
 caves,  
 Or to the spirits which within them  
 keep  
 A record of the wrongs which, though  
 they sleep,  
 Die not, but dream of retribution, heard  
 His hymns, and echoing them from steep  
 to steep,  
 Kept —

And then came one of sweet and earnest  
 looks,  
 Whose soft smiles to his dark and night-  
 like eyes  
 Were as the clear and ever living brooks  
 Are to the obscure fountains whence they  
 rise,  
 Showing how pure they are: a Paradise  
 Of happy truth upon his forehead low  
 Lay, making wisdom lovely, in the guise  
 Of earth-awakening morn upon the brow  
 Of star-deserted heaven, while ocean  
 gleams below.

His song, though very sweet, was low and  
 faint,  
 A simple strain —

A mighty Phantasm, half concealed  
 In darkness of his own exceeding light,  
 Which clothed his awful presence unre-  
 vealed,  
 Charioted on the night  
 Of thunder-smoke, whose skirts were chrys-  
 olite.

And like a sudden meteor, which outstrips  
 The splendor-winged chariot of the sun,  
 eclipse

The armies of the golden stars, each one  
 Pavilioned in its tent of light — all strewn  
 Over the chasms of blue night —

## LINES WRITTEN FOR HELLAS

Published by Garnett, 1862, who conjectures  
 the title.

### I

FAIREST of the Destinies,  
 Disarray thy dazzling eyes:  
 Keener far thy lightnings are  
 Than the winged [bolts] thou bear-  
 est,  
 And the smile thou wearest  
 Wraps thee as a star  
 Is wrapped in light.

### II

Could Arethuse to her forsaken urn  
 From Alpheus and the bitter Doris run,  
 Or could the morning shafts of purest  
 light  
 Again into the quivers of the Sun  
 Be gathered — could one thought from  
 its wild flight  
 Return into the temple of the brain  
 Without a change, without a stain, —  
 Could aught that is, ever again  
 Be what it once has ceased to be,  
 Greece might again be free !

### III

A star has fallen upon the earth  
 'Mid the benighted nations,  
 A quenchless atom of immortal light,  
 A living spark of Night,  
 A cresset shaken from the constellations  
 Swifter than the thunder fell  
 To the heart of Earth, the well  
 Where its pulses flow and beat,  
 And unextinct in that cold source  
 Burns, and on course  
 Guides the sphere which is its prison,  
 Like an angelic spirit pent  
 In a form of mortal birth,  
 Till, as a spirit half arisen  
 Shatters its charnel, it has rent,  
 In the rapture of its mirth,  
 The thin and painted garment of the  
 Earth,  
 Ruining its chaos — a fierce breath  
 Consuming all its forms of living death.



THE PINE FOREST OF THE  
CASCINE NEAR PISA

FIRST DRAFT OF 'TO JANE: THE INVITATION, THE RECOLLECTION'

Date 1821. Published by Mrs. Shelley, 1824.

DEAREST, best and brightest,  
Come away,  
To the woods and to the fields!  
Dearer than this fairest day  
Which, like thee to those in sorrow,  
Comes to bid a sweet good-morrow  
To the rough Year just awake  
In its cradle in the brake.

The eldest of the hours of Spring,  
Into the winter wandering, 10  
Looks upon the leafless wood;  
And the banks all bare and rude  
Found, it seems, this halcyon Morn  
In February's bosom born,  
Bending from Heaven, in azure mirth,  
Kissed the cold forehead of the Earth,  
And smiled upon the silent sea,  
And bade the frozen streams be free;  
And waked to music all the fountains,  
And breathed upon the rigid mountains, 20  
And made the wintry world appear  
Like one on whom thou smilest, dear.  
Radiant Sister of the Day,  
Awake! arise! and come away!  
To the wild woods and the plains,  
To the pools where winter rains  
Image all the roof of leaves,  
Where the pine its garland weaves  
Sapless, gray, and ivy dun  
Round stems that never kiss the sun — 30  
To the sandhills of the sea,  
Where the earliest violets be.

Now the last day of many days,  
All beautiful and bright as thou,  
The loveliest and the last, is dead,  
Rise, Memory, and write its praise!  
And do thy wonted work and trace  
The epitaph of glory fled;  
For now the Earth has changed its face,  
A frown is on the Heaven's brow. 40

We wandered to the Pine Forest  
That skirts the Ocean's foam,  
The lightest wind was in its nest,  
The tempest in its home.

The whispering waves were half asleep,  
The clouds were gone to play,  
And on the woods, and on the deep,  
The smile of Heaven lay.

It seemed as if the day were one  
Sent from beyond the skies, 50  
Which shed to earth above the sun  
A light of Paradise.

We paused amid the pines that stood  
The giants of the waste,  
Tortured by storms to shapes as rude  
With stems like serpents interlaced

How calm it was — the silence there  
By such a chain was bound  
That even the busy woodpecker  
Made stiller by her sound 60

The inviolable quietness;  
The breath of peace we drew  
With its soft motion made not less  
The calm that round us grew.

It seemed that from the remotest seat  
Of the white mountain's waste,  
To the bright flower beneath our feet,  
A magic circle traced; —

A spirit interfused around,  
A thinking silent life, 70  
To momentary peace it bound  
Our mortal nature's strife; —

And still it seemed the centre of  
The magic circle there,  
Was one whose being filled with love  
The breathless atmosphere.

Were not the crocuses that grew  
Under that ilex-tree  
As beautiful in scent and hue  
As ever fed the bee? 80

We stood beside the pools that lie  
Under the forest bough,  
And each seemed like a sky  
Gulfed in a world below;

A purple firmament of light,  
Which in the dark earth lay,  
More boundless than the depth of night,  
And clearer than the day —

In which the massy forests grew  
 As in the upper air,  
 More perfect both in shape and hue  
 Than any waving there.

90

Like one beloved the scene had lent  
 To the dark water's breast  
 Its every leaf and lineament  
 With that clear truth expressed;

There lay far glades and neighboring lawn,  
 And through the dark green crowd  
 The white sun twinkling like the dawn  
 Under a speckled cloud.

100

Sweet views, which in our world above  
 Can never well be seen,  
 Were imaged by the water's love  
 Of that fair forest green.

And all was interfused beneath  
 Within an Elysium air  
 An atmosphere without a breath,  
 A silence sleeping there.

Until a wandering wind crept by,  
 Like an unwelcome thought,  
 Which from my mind's too faithful eye  
 Blots thy bright image out.

110

For thou art good and dear and kind,  
 The forest ever green,  
 But less of peace in S——'s mind,  
 Than calm in waters seen.

### ORPHEUS

Date, 1820. Published by Garnett, 1862, and revised and enlarged by Rossetti, 1870. Garnett adds the following note: 'No trace of this poem appears in Shelley's notebooks; it exists only in a transcript by Mrs. Shelley, who has written, in playful allusion to her toils as an amanuensis, "*Aspetto fin che il diluvio cala, ed allora cerco di posare argine alle sue parole.*" "I await the descent of the flood, and then I endeavor to embank the words." From this circumstance, as well as from the internal evidence of the piece, I should conjecture that it was an attempt at improvisation. Shelley had several times heard Sgricci, the renowned *improvvisatore*, in the winter of 1820, and this may have inspired him with the idea of attempting a similar feat. Assuredly this poem, though containing many felicitous passages, hardly attains his usual standard, either of thought or

expression. It may be a translation from the Italian.'

### A

NOT far from hence. From yonder pointed  
 hill,  
 Crowned with a ring of oaks, you may behold

A dark and barren field, through which  
 there flows,

Sluggish and black, a deep but narrow  
 stream,

Which the wind ripples not, and the fair  
 moon

Gazes in vain, and finds no mirror there.  
 Follow the herbless banks of that strange  
 brook

Until you pause beside a darksome pond.  
 The fountain of this rivulet, whose gush  
 Cannot be seen, hid by a rayless night  
 That lives beneath the overhanging rock  
 That shades the pool—an endless spring  
 of gloom,

Upon whose edge hovers the tender light,  
 Trembling to mingle with its paramour,—  
 But, as Syrinx fled Pan, so night flies day,  
 Or, with most sullen and regardless hate,  
 Refuses stern her heaven-born embrace.  
 On one side of this jagged and shapeless  
 hill

There is a cave, from which there eddies up  
 A pale mist, like ærial gossamer,  
 Whose breath destroys all life; awhile it  
 veils

The rock; then, scattered by the wind, it  
 flies

Along the stream, or lingers on the clefts,  
 Killing the sleepy worms, if aught bide  
 there.

Upon the beetling edge of that dark rock  
 There stands a group of cypresses; not such  
 As, with a graceful spire and stirring life,  
 Pierce the pure heaven of your native vale,  
 Whose branches the air plays among, but  
 not

Disturbs, fearing to spoil their solemn grace;  
 But blasted and all wearily they stand,  
 One to another clinging; their weak boughs  
 Sigh as the wind buffets them, and they  
 shake

Beneath its blasts—a weather-beaten crew!

### CHORUS

What wondrous sound is that, mournful  
 and faint,

But more melodious than the murmuring  
wind  
Which through the columns of a temple  
glides?

A

It is the wandering voice of Orpheus' lyre,  
Borne by the winds, who sigh that their  
rude king

Hurries them fast from these air-feeding  
notes;

But in their speed they bear along with  
them

The waning sound, scattering it like dew  
Upon the startled sense.

CHORUS

Does he still sing?

Methought he rashly cast away his harp  
When he had lost Eurydice.

A

Ah no!

Awhile he paused. — As a poor hunted  
stag

A moment shudders on the fearful brink  
Of a swift stream — the cruel hounds press  
on

With deafening yell, the arrows glance and  
wound, —

He plunges in: so Orpheus, seized and  
torn

By the sharp fangs of an insatiate grief,  
Mænad-like waved his lyre in the bright  
air,

And wildly shrieked, 'Where she is, it is  
dark!'

And then he struck from forth the strings  
a sound

Of deep and fearful melody. Alas!

In times long past, when fair Eurydice  
With her bright eyes sat listening by his  
side,

He gently sang of high and heavenly  
themes.

As in a brook, fretted with little waves,  
By the light airs of spring, each riplet  
makes

A many-sided mirror for the sun,  
While it flows musically through green  
banks,

Ceaseless and pauseless, ever clear and  
fresh,

So flowed his song, reflecting the deep joy  
And tender love that fed those sweetest  
notes,

The heavenly offspring of ambrosial food.  
But that is past. Returning from drear  
Hell,

He chose a lonely seat of unhewn stone,  
Blackened with lichens, on a herbless plain.  
Then from the deep and overflowing spring  
Of his eternal, ever-moving grief  
There rose to Heaven a sound of angry  
song.

'T is as a mighty cataract that parts  
Two sister rocks with waters swift and  
strong,

And casts itself with horrid roar and din  
Adown a steep; from a perennial source  
It ever flows and falls, and breaks the air  
With loud and fierce, but most harmonious  
roar,

And as it falls casts up a vaporous spray  
Which the sun clothes in hues of Iris light.  
Thus the tempestuous torrent of his grief  
Is clothed in sweetest sounds and varying  
words

Of poesy. Unlike all human works  
It never slackens, and through every  
change

Wisdom and beauty and the power divine  
Of mighty poesy together dwell,  
Mingling in sweet accord. As I have seen  
A fierce south blast tear through the dark-  
ened sky,

Driving along a rack of wingèd clouds,  
Which may not pause, but ever hurry on,  
As their wild shepherd wills them, while  
the stars,

Twinkling and dim, peep from between the  
plumes.

Anon the sky is cleared, and the high dome  
Of serene Heaven, starred with fiery flow-  
ers,

Shuts in the shaken earth; or the still  
moon

Swiftly, yet gracefully, begins her walk,  
Rising all bright behind the eastern hills.  
I talk of moon, and wind, and stars, and  
not

Of song; but, would I echo his high song,  
Nature must lend me words ne'er used be-  
fore,

Or I must borrow from her perfect works,  
To picture forth his perfect attributes.

He does no longer sit upon his throne  
Of rock upon a desert herbless plain,  
For the evergreen and knotted ilxes,  
And cypresses that seldom wave their  
boughs,



And sea-green olives with their grateful  
fruit,  
And elms dragging along the twisted vines,  
Which drop their berries as they follow  
fast,  
And blackthorn bushes with their infant  
race 110  
Of blushing rose blooms; beeches, to lovers  
dear,  
And weeping willow trees; all swift or slow,  
As their huge boughs or lighter dress per-  
mit,  
Have circled in his throne; and Earth her-  
self  
Has sent from her maternal breast a growth  
Of starlike flowers and herbs of odors  
sweet,  
To pave the temple that his poesy  
Has framed, while near his feet grim lions  
couch,  
And kids, fearless from love, creep near  
his lair.  
Even the blind worms seem to feel the  
sound. 120  
The birds are silent, hanging down their  
heads,  
Perched on the lowest branches of the  
trees;  
Not even the nightingale intrudes a note  
In rivalry, but all entranced she listens.

## FIORDISPINA

Date, 1820. Published in part by Mrs. Shelley, 1824, and the remainder by Garnett, 1862, who adds a note: '*Fiordispina* and the piece which I have ventured to entitle *To His Genius* (using the latter word in the sense of *δαίμων*) may be regarded as preliminary, though unconscious studies, for this crowning work [*Epipsychidion*]. This is indicated by the general similarity among the three, as well as by the fact that very many lines now found in *Epipsychidion* have been transferred to it from the others. Most of these have been omitted from the poem as now published; but some instances will be observed in the second, which was probably the earlier in point of date. *Fiordispina* seems to have been written during the first days of Shelley's acquaintance with Emilia Viviani, who is also the *Ginevra* of the poem thus entitled.'

THE season was the childhood of sweet  
June,  
Whose sunny hours from morning until  
noon

Went creeping through the day with silent  
feet,  
Each with its load of pleasure, slow yet  
sweet;  
Like the long years of blest Eternity  
Never to be developed. Joy to thee,  
Fiordispina, and thy Cosimo,  
For thou the wonders of the depth canst  
know

Of this unfathomable flood of hours,  
Sparkling beneath the heaven which em-  
bowers — 10

They were two cousins, almost like two  
twins,

Except that from the catalogue of sins  
Nature had rased their love — which could  
not be

But by dis severing their nativity.  
And so they grew together like two flowers  
Upon one stem, which the same beams and  
showers

Lull or awaken in their purple prime,  
Which the same hand will gather, the same  
clime

Shake with decay. This fair day smiles to  
see

All those who love — and who e'er loved  
like thee, 20

Fiordispina? Scarcely Cosimo,  
Within whose bosom and whose brain now  
glow

The ardors of a vision which obscure  
The very idol of its portraiture.

He faints, dissolved into a sea of love;  
But thou art as a planet sphered above;  
But thou art Love itself — ruling the  
motion

Of his subjected spirit; such emotion  
Must end in sin or sorrow, if sweet May  
Had not brought forth this morn, your wed-  
ding-day. 30

'Lie there; sleep awhile in your own dew,  
Ye faint-eyed children of the Hours,'  
Fiordispina said, and threw the flowers  
Which she had from the breathing —

A table near of polished porphyry.  
They seemed to wear a beauty from the  
eye

That looked on them, a fragrance from the  
touch

Whose warmth checked their life; a  
light such

As sleepers wear, lulled by the voice they  
love,

which did reprove 40  
The childish pity that she felt for them,  
And a remorse that from their stem  
She had divided such fair shapes made  
A feeling in the which was a shade  
Of gentle beauty on the flowers; there lay  
All gems that make the earth's dark bosom  
gay.

rods of myrtle-buds and lemon-blooms,  
And that leaf tinted lightly which assumes  
The livery of unremembered snow —  
Violets whose eyes have drunk — 50

Fiordispina and her nurse are now  
Upon the steps of the high portico;  
Under the withered arm of Media  
She flings her glowing arm

step by step and stair by stair,  
That withered woman, gray and white and  
brown —

More like a trunk by lichens overgrown  
Than anything which once could have been  
human.

And ever as she goes the palsied woman

'How slow and painfully you seem to  
walk, 60  
Poor Media! you tire yourself with talk.'

'And well it may,  
Fiordispina, dearest — well-a-day!  
You are hastening to a marriage-bed;  
I to the grave!' — 'And if my love were  
dead,

Unless my heart deceives me, I would lie  
Beside him in my shroud as willingly  
As now in the gay night-dress Lilla  
wrought.'

'Fie, child! Let that unseasonable thought  
Not be remembered till it snows in June; 70  
Such fancies are a music out of tune  
With the sweet dance your heart must keep  
to-night.

What! would you take all beauty and de-  
light

Back to the Paradise from which you  
sprung,

And leave to grosser mortals? —

And say, sweet lamb, would you not learn  
the sweet

And subtle mystery by which spirits meet?  
Who knows whether the loving game is  
played,

When, once of mortal [venture] disarrayed,  
The naked soul goes wandering here and  
there 80

Through the wide deserts of Elysian air?  
The violet dies not till it' —

### THE BIRTH OF PLEASURE

Date, 1819. Published by Garnett, 1862.

At the creation of the Earth  
Pleasure, that divinest birth,  
From the soil of Heaven did rise,  
Wrapped in sweet wild melodies —  
Like an exhalation wreathing  
To the sound of air low-breathing  
Through Æolian pines, which make  
A shade and shelter to the lake  
Whence it rises soft and slow;  
Her life-breathing [limbs] did flow  
In the harmony divine  
Of an ever-lengthening line  
Which enwrapped her perfect form  
With a beauty clear and warm.

### LOVE, HOPE, DESIRE, AND FEAR

Date, 1821. Published by Garnett, 1862.

AND many there were hurt by that strong  
boy;

His name, they said, was Pleasure.  
And near him stood, glorious beyond mea-  
sure,

Four Ladies who possess all empery  
In earth and air and sea;  
Nothing that lives from their award is  
free.

Their names will I declare to thee, —  
Love, Hope, Desire, and Fear;  
And they the regents are  
Of the four elements that frame the  
heart, — 10

And each diversely exercised her art  
By force or circumstance or sleight  
To prove her dreadful might  
Upon that poor domain.

Desire presented her [false] glass, and then  
The spirit dwelling there  
Was spellbound to embrace what seemed  
so fair

Within that magic mirror;  
And, dazed by that bright error,

It would have scorned the [shafts] of the  
 avenger,<sup>20</sup>  
 And death, and penitence, and danger,  
 Had not then silent Fear  
 Touched with her palsyng spear, —  
 So that, as if a frozen torrent,  
 The blood was curdled in its current;  
 It dared not speak, even in look or motion,  
 But chained within itself its proud devo-  
 tion.

Between Desire and Fear thou wert  
 A wretched thing, poor Heart!  
 Sad was his life who bore thee in his breast,  
 Wild bird for that weak nest.<sup>31</sup>  
 Till Love even from fierce Desire it bought,  
 And from the very wound of tender thought  
 Drew solace, and the pity of sweet eyes  
 Gave strength to bear those gentle agonies,  
 Surmount the loss, the terror, and the  
 sorrow.

Then Hope approached, she who can  
 borrow  
 For poor to-day from rich to-morrow;  
 And Fear withdrew, as night when day  
 Descends upon the orient ray;<sup>40</sup>  
 And after long and vain endurance  
 The poor heart woke to her assurance.

At one birth these four were born  
 With the world's forgotten morn,  
 And from Pleasure still they hold  
 All it circles, as of old.  
 When, as summer lures the swallow,  
 Pleasure lures the heart to follow —  
 O weak heart of little wit —  
 The fair hand that wounded it,<sup>50</sup>  
 Seeking, like a panting hare,  
 Refuge in the lynx's lair, —  
 Love, Desire, Hope, and Fear,  
 Ever will be near.

#### A SATIRE ON SATIRE

Date, 1820. Published by Dowden. *Correspondence of Robert Southey and Caroline Bowles*, 1880. Shelley writes to Hunt: 'I began once a satire on satire, which I meant to be very severe; it was full of *small knives*, in the use of which practice would have soon made me very expert.'

If gibbets, axes, confiscations, chains,  
 And racks of subtle torture, if the pains  
 Of shame, of fiery Hell's tempestuous wave,  
 Seen through the caverns of the shadowy  
 grave,

Hurling the damned into the murky air  
 While the meek blest sit smiling; if Despair  
 And Hate, the rapid bloodhounds with  
 which Terror  
 Hunts through the world the homeless  
 steps of Error,  
 Are the true secrets of the commonweal  
 To make men wise and just; . . .<sup>10</sup>  
 And not the sophisms of revenge and fear,  
 Bloodier than is revenge . . .  
 Then send the priests to every hearth and  
 home

To preach the burning wrath which is to  
 come,  
 In words like flakes of sulphur, such as  
 thaw

The frozen tears . . .  
 If Satire's scourge could wake the slum-  
 bering hounds

Of Conscience, or erase the deeper wounds,  
 The leprous scars of callous infamy;  
 If it could make the present not to be,<sup>20</sup>  
 Or charm the dark past never to have been,  
 Or turn regret to hope; who that has seen  
 What Southey is and was, would not ex-  
 claim,

Lash on! be the keen verse dipped  
 in flame;

Follow his flight with wingèd words, and  
 urge

The strokes of the inexorable scourge  
 Until the heart be naked, till his soul  
 See the contagion's spots foul;  
 And from the mirror of Truth's sunlike  
 shield,

From which his Parthian arrow . . .<sup>30</sup>

Flash on his sight the spectres of the past,  
 Until his mind's eye paint thereon —

Let scorn like yawn below,  
 And rain on him like flakes of fiery snow.  
 This cannot be, it ought not, evil still —  
 Suffering makes suffering, ill must follow  
 ill.

Rough words beget sad thoughts, and,  
 beside,

Men take a sullen and a stupid pride  
 In being all they hate in others' shame,  
 By a perverse antipathy of fame.<sup>40</sup>  
 'Tis not worth while to prove, as I could,  
 how

From the sweet fountains of our Nature  
 flow

These bitter waters; I will only say,  
 If any friend would take Southey some  
 day.



And tell him, in a country walk alone,  
Softening harsh words with friendship's  
gentle tone,  
How incorrect his public conduct is,  
And what men think of it, 't were not  
amiss.  
Far better than to make innocent ink —

## GINEVRA

Date, 1821. Published by Mrs. Shelley,  
1824, who gives the source of the story as  
*L'Osservatore Fiorentino*.

WILD, pale, and wonder-stricken, even  
as one  
Who staggers forth into the air and sun  
From the dark chamber of a mortal fever,  
Bewildered, and incapable, and ever  
Fancying strange comments in her dizzy  
brain  
Of usual shapes, till the familiar train  
Of objects and of persons passed like things  
Strange as a dreamer's mad imaginings,  
Genevra from the nuptial altar went;  
The vows to which her lips had sworn as-  
sent 10  
Rung in her brain still with a jarring din,  
Deafening the lost intelligence within.

And so she moved under the bridal veil,  
Which made the paleness of her cheek  
more pale,  
And deepened the faint crimson of her  
mouth,  
And darkened her dark locks, as moonlight  
doth, —  
And of the gold and jewels glittering there  
She scarce felt conscious, but the weary  
glare  
Lay like a chaos of unwelcome light,  
Vexing the sense with gorgeous undelight.  
A moonbeam in the shadow of a cloud 21  
Was less heavenly fair — her face was  
bowed,  
And as she passed, the diamonds in her hair  
Were mirrored in the polished marble stair  
Which led from the cathedral to the street;  
And even as she went her light fair feet  
Erased these images.

The bride-maidens who round her  
thronging came,  
Some with a sense of self-rebuke and  
shame,

Envyng the unenviable; and others 30  
Making the joy which should have been  
another's  
Their own by gentle sympathy; and some  
Sighing to think of a unhappy home;  
Some few admiring what can ever lure  
Maidens to leave the heaven serene and  
pure  
Of parents' smiles for life's great cheat; a  
thing  
Bitter to taste, sweet in imagining.

But they are all dispersed — and lo ! she  
stands  
Looking in idle grief on her white hands,  
Alone within the garden now her own; 40  
And through the sunny air, with jangling  
tone,  
The music of the merry marriage-bells,  
Killing the azure silence, sinks and  
swells; —  
Absorbed like one within a dream who  
dreams  
That he is dreaming, until slumber seems  
A mockery of itself — when suddenly  
Antonio stood before her, pale as she.  
With agony, with sorrow, and with pride,  
He lifted his wan eyes upon the bride,  
And said — 'Is this thy faith?' and then  
as one 50  
Whose sleeping face is stricken by the  
sun  
With light like a harsh voice, which bids  
him rise  
And look upon his day of life with eyes  
Which weep in vain that they can dream  
no more,  
Genevra saw her lover, and forbore  
To shriek or faint, and checked the stifling  
blood  
Rushing upon her heart, and unsubdued  
Said — 'Friend, if earthly violence or ill,  
Suspicion, doubt, or the tyrannic will  
Of parents, chance, or custom, time, or  
change, 60  
Or circumstance, or terror, or revenge,  
Or wildered looks, or words, or evil speech,  
With all their stings and venom, can im-  
peach  
Our love, — we love not. If the grave,  
which hides  
The victim from the tyrant, and divides  
The cheek that whitens from the eyes that  
dart  
Imperious inquisition to the heart

That is another's, could dis sever ours,  
We love not.' — 'What ! do not the silent  
hours

Beckon thee to Gherardi's bridal bed ? 70  
Is not that ring ' — a pledge, he would have  
said,

Of broken vows, but she with patient look  
The golden circle from her finger took,  
And said — ' Accept this token of my faith,  
The pledge of vows to be absolved by  
death;

And I am dead or shall be soon — my  
knell

Will mix its music with that merry bell;  
Does it not sound as if they sweetly said,  
" We toll a corpse out of the marriage-  
bed " ?

The flowers upon my bridal chamber  
strewn 80

Will serve unfaded for my bier — so soon  
That even the dying violet will not die  
Before Ginevra.' The strong fantasy  
Had made her accents weaker and more  
weak,

And quenched the crimson life upon her  
cheek,

And glazed her eyes, and spread an atmo-  
sphere

Round her, which chilled the burning noon  
with fear,

Making her but an image of the thought,  
Which, like a prophet or a shadow, brought  
News of the terrors of the coming time. 90

Like an accuser branded with the crime  
He would have cast on a beloved friend,  
Whose dying eyes reproach not to the end  
The pale betrayer — he then with vain re-  
pentance

Would share, he cannot now avert, the  
sentence —

Antonio stood and would have spoken,  
when

The compound voice of women and of  
men

Was heard approaching; he retired, while  
she

Was led amid the admiring company  
Back to the palace, — and her maidens  
soon 100

Changed her attire for the afternoon,  
And left her at her own request to keep  
An hour of quiet and rest. Like one  
asleep

With open eyes and folded hands she lay,  
Pale in the light of the declining day.

Meanwhile the day sinks fast, the sun is  
set,

And in the lighted hall the guests are met;  
The beautiful looked lovelier in the light  
Of love, and admiration, and delight,  
Reflected from a thousand hearts and  
eyes 110

Kindling a momentary Paradise.

This crowd is safer than the silent wood,  
Where love's own doubts disturb the soli-  
tude;

On frozen hearts the fiery rain of wine  
Falls, and the dew of music more divine  
Tempers the deep emotions of the time  
To spirits cradled in a sunny clime.

How many meet, who never yet have  
met,

To part too soon, but never to forget ?

How many saw the beauty, power, and  
wit 120

Of looks and words which ne'er enchanted  
yet !

But life's familiar veil was now withdrawn.  
As the world leaps before an earthquake's  
dawn,

And unprophetic of the coming hours

The matin winds from the expanded flow-  
ers

Scatter their hoarded incense, and awaken  
The earth, until the dewy sleep is shaken  
From every living heart which it possesses,  
Through seas and winds, cities and wilder-  
nesses,

As if the future and the past were all 130  
Treasured i' the instant; so Gherardi's hall  
Laughed in the mirth of its lord's festi-  
val, —

Till some one asked, ' Where is the Bride ? '  
And then

A bridesmaid went, and ere she came again  
A silence fell upon the guests — a pause  
Of expectation, as when beauty awes  
All hearts with its approach, though unbe-  
held;

Then wonder, and then fear that wonder  
quelled; —

For whispers passed from mouth to ear  
which drew

The color from the hearer's cheeks, and  
flew 140

Louder and swifter round the company;

And then Gherardi entered with an eye  
Of ostentatious trouble, and a crowd

Surrounded him, and some were weeping  
loud.

They found Ginevra dead ! if it be death  
 To lie without motion, or pulse, or breath,  
 With waxen cheeks, and limbs cold, stiff,  
     and white,  
 And open eyes, whose fixed and glassy  
     light  
 Mocked at the speculation they had owned;  
 If it be death, when there is felt around 150  
 A smell of clay, a pale and icy glare,  
 And silence, and a sense that lifts the hair  
 From the scalp to the ankles, as it were  
 Corruption from the spirit passing forth,  
 And giving all it shrouded to the earth,  
 And leaving as swift lightning in its flight  
 Ashes, and smoke, and darkness: in our  
     night  
 Of thought we know thus much of death,  
     — no more  
 Than the unborn dream of our life before  
 Their barks are wrecked on its inhospitable  
     shore. 160

The marriage feast and its solemnity  
 Was turned to funeral pomp; the company,  
 With heavy hearts and looks, broke up;  
     nor they  
 Who loved the dead went weeping on their  
     way  
 Alone, but sorrow mixed with sad surprise  
 Loosened the strings of pity in all eyes,  
 On which that form, whose fate they weep  
     in vain,  
 Will never, thought they, kindle smiles  
     again.  
 The lamps which, half-extinguished in their  
     haste  
 Gleamed few and faint o'er the abandoned  
     feast, 170  
 Showed as it were within the vaulted room  
 A cloud of sorrow hanging, as if gloom  
 Had passed out of men's minds into the  
     air.  
 Some few yet stood around Gherardi there,  
 Friends and relations of the dead, — and  
     he,  
 A loveless man, accepted torpidly  
 The consolation that he wanted not;  
 Awe in the place of grief within him  
     wrought.  
 Their whispers made the solemn silence  
     seem  
 More still — some wept, 180  
 Some melted into tears without a sob,  
 And some with hearts that might be heard  
     to throb

Leaned on the table, and at intervals  
 Shuddered to hear through the deserted  
     halls  
 And corridors the thrilling shrieks which  
     came  
 Upon the breeze of night, that shook the  
     flame  
 Of every torch and taper, as it swept  
 From out the chamber where the women  
     kept; —  
 Their tears fell on the dear companion  
     cold  
 Of pleasures now departed; then was  
     knolled 190  
 The bell of death, and soon the priests ar-  
     rived,  
 And finding death their penitent had  
     shrived,  
 Returned like ravens from a corpse whereon  
 A vulture has just feasted to the bone.  
 And then the mourning-women came. —  
     . . . . .

## THE DIRGE

Old winter was gone  
 In his weakness back to the mountains  
     hoar,  
     And the spring came down  
 From the planet that hovers upon the shore  
 Where the sea of sunlight encroaches 200  
 On the limits of wintry night; —  
 If the land, and the air, and the sea,  
     Rejoice not when spring approaches,  
 We did not rejoice in thee,  
     Ginevra !  
 She is still, she is cold  
     On the bridal couch.  
 One step to the white death-bed,  
     And one to the bier,  
 And one to the charnel — and one, oh  
     where ? 210  
     The dark arrow fled  
     In the noon.  
 Ere the sun through heaven once more has  
     rolled,  
     The rats in her heart  
     Will have made their nest,  
 And the worms be alive in her golden hair;  
 While the spirit that guides the sun  
 Sits throned in his flaming chair,  
     She shall sleep.



## THE BOAT ON THE SERCHIO

Date, 1821. Published in part by Mrs. Shelley, 1824, and the remainder by Rossetti, 1870. Medwin furnishes the note: 'I have heard Shelley often speak with rapture of the excursions they [Shelley and Williams] made together. The canal fed by the Serchio, of the clearest water, is so rapid that they were obliged to tow the boat up against the current; but the swift descent, through green banks enamelled with flowers and overhung with trees that mirrored themselves on its glassy surface, gave him a wonderful delight. He has left a record of these trips in a poem entitled *The Boat on the Serchio*, and calls Williams and himself *Melchior* and *Lionel*.'

Our boat is asleep on Serchio's stream,  
Its sails are folded like thoughts in a dream,  
The helm sways idly, hither and thither;  
Dominic, the boatman, has brought the mast,  
And the oars, and the sails; but 't is sleeping fast  
Like a beast, unconscious of its tether.

The stars burned out in the pale blue air,  
And the thin white moon lay withering there;  
To tower, and cavern, and rift, and tree,  
The owl and the bat fled drowsily. 10  
Day had kindled the dewy woods,  
And the rocks above and the stream below,  
And the vapors in their multitudes,  
And the Apennine's shroud of summer snow,  
And clothed with light of æry gold  
The mists in their eastern caves uprolled.

Day had awakened all things that be, —  
The lark and the thrush and the swallow free,  
And the milkmaid's song and mower's scythe, 19  
And the matin-bell and the mountain bee.  
Fire-flies were quenched on the dewy corn;  
Glow-worms went out on the river's brim,  
Like lamps which a student forgets to trim;  
The beetle forgot to wind his horn;  
The crickets were still in the meadow and hill;

Like a flock of rooks at a farmer's gun,  
Night's dreams and terrors, every one,  
Fled from the brains which are their prey  
From the lamp's death to the morning ray.

All rose to do the task He set to each, 30  
Who shaped us to his ends and not our own;

The million rose to learn, and one to teach  
What none yet ever knew or can be known.

And many rose  
Whose woe was such that fear became desire;

Melchior and Lionel were not among those;  
They from the throng of men had stepped aside,

And made their home under the green hillside.

It was that hill, whose intervening brow  
Screens Lucca from the Pisan's envious eye, 40

Which the circumfluous plain waving below,

Like a wide lake of green fertility,  
With streams and fields and marshes bare,  
Divides from the far Apennines, which lie

Islanded in the immeasurable air.

'What think you, as she lies in her green cove,

Our little sleeping boat is dreaming of?  
If morning dreams are true, why I should guess

That she was dreaming of our idleness,  
And of the miles of watery way 50  
We should have led her by this time of day.'

'Never mind,' said Lionel,  
'Give care to the winds, they can bear it well

About yon poplar tops; and see!  
The white clouds are driving merrily,  
And the stars we miss this morn will light  
More willingly our return to-night.  
How it whistles, "Dominic's long black hair!

List, my dear fellow, the breeze blows fair;  
Hear how it sings into the air." 60

— of us and of our lazy motions,'  
Impatiently said Melchior,

'If I can guess a boat's emotions;  
And how we ought, two hours before,  
To have been the devil knows where.'

And then, in such transalpine Tuscan  
As would have killed a Della-Cruscan,

So, Lionel according to his art  
Weaving his idle words, Melchior said:  
‘She dreams that we are not yet out of  
bed; 70  
We’ll put a soul into her, and a heart  
Which like a dove chased by a dove shall  
beat.’

‘Ay, heave the ballast overboard,  
And stow the eatables in the aft locker.’  
‘Would not this keg be best a little low-  
ered?’  
‘No, now all’s right.’ ‘Those bottles of  
warm tea —  
(Give me some straw) — must be stowed  
tenderly;  
Such as we used, in summer after six,  
To cram in great-coat pockets, and to  
mix  
Hard eggs and radishes and rolls at Eton, 80  
And, couched on stolen hay in those green  
harbors  
Farmers called gaps, and we schoolboys  
called arbors,  
Would feast till eight.’

With a bottle in one hand,  
As if his very soul were at a stand,  
Lionel stood, when Melchior brought him  
steady, —  
‘Sit at the helm — fasten this sheet — all  
ready!’

The chain is loosed, the sails are spread,  
The living breath is fresh behind,  
As with dews and sunrise fed 90  
Comes the laughing morning wind.  
The sails are full, the boat makes head  
Against the Serchio’s torrent fierce,  
Then flags with intermitting course,  
And hangs upon the wave, and stems  
The tempest of the  
Which fervid from its mountain source  
Shallow, smooth, and strong, doth come, —  
Swift as fire, tempestuously  
It sweeps into the affrighted sea; 100  
In morning’s smile its eddies coil,  
Its billows sparkle, toss, and boil,  
Torturing all its quiet light  
Into columns fierce and bright.

The Serchio, twisting forth  
Between the marble barriers which it clove  
At Ripafratta, leads through the dread  
chasm  
The wave that died the death which lovers  
love,  
Living in what it sought; as if this spasm  
Had not yet passed, the toppling mountains  
eling, 110  
But the clear stream in full enthusiasm  
Pours itself on the plain, then wandering,  
Down one clear path of effluence crystal-  
line  
Sends its superfluous waves, that they may  
fling  
At Arno’s feet tribute of corn and wine;  
Then, through the pestilential deserts wild  
Of tangled marsh and woods of stunted  
pine,  
It rushes to the Ocean.

### THE ZUCCA

Date, January, 1822. Published by Mrs.  
Shelley, 1824.

#### I

SUMMER was dead and Autumn was expir-  
ing,  
And infant Winter laughed upon the land  
All cloudlessly and cold; when I, desiring  
More in this world than any understand,  
Wept o’er the beauty, which, like sea re-  
tiring,  
Had left the earth bare as the wave-worn  
sand  
Of my lorn heart, and o’er the grass and  
flowers  
Pale for the falsehood of the flattering hours.

#### II

Summer was dead, but I yet lived to weep  
The instability of all but weeping;  
And on the earth lulled in her winter sleep  
I woke, and envied her as she was sleep-  
ing.  
Too happy Earth! over thy face shall creep  
The wakening vernal airs, until thou,  
leaping  
From unremembered dreams shalt see  
No death divide thy immortality.

#### III

I loved — oh, no, I mean not one of ye,  
Or any earthly one, though ye are dear

As human heart to human heart may be;  
 I loved I know not what — but this low  
 sphere,  
 And all that it contains, contains not thee,  
 Thou, whom, seen nowhere, I feel every-  
 where.  
 From heaven and earth, and all that in  
 them are  
 Veiled art thou like a star.

## IV

By Heaven and Earth, from all whose  
 shapes thou flowest,  
 Neither to be contained, delayed, nor  
 hidden;  
 Making divine the loftiest and the lowest,  
 When for a moment thou art not for-  
 bidden  
 To live within the life which thou bestow-  
 est;  
 And leaving noblest things vacant and  
 chidden,  
 Cold as a corpse after the spirit's flight,  
 Blank as the sun after the birth of night.

## V

In winds, and trees, and streams, and all  
 things common,  
 In music, and the sweet unconscious  
 tone  
 Of animals, and voices which are human,  
 Meant to express some feelings of their  
 own;  
 In the soft motions and rare smile of wo-  
 man,  
 In flowers and leaves, and in the grass  
 fresh shown  
 Or dying in the autumn, — I the most  
 Adore thee present, or lament thee lost.

## VI

And thus I went lamenting, when I saw  
 A plant upon the river's margin lie,  
 Like one who loved beyond his nature's  
 law,  
 And in despair had cast him down to  
 die;  
 Its leaves which had outlived the frost, the  
 thaw  
 Had blighted, like a heart which hatred's  
 eye  
 Can blast not, but which pity kills; the  
 dew  
 Lay on its spotted leaves like tears too  
 true.

## VII

The Heavens had wept upon it, but the  
 Earth  
 Had crushed it on her unmaternal breast  
 . . . . .

## VIII

I bore it to my chamber and I planted  
 It in a vase full of the lightest mould;  
 The winter beams which out of Heaven  
 slanted  
 Fell through the window panes, disrobed  
 of cold,  
 Upon its leaves and flowers; the star which  
 panted  
 In evening for the Day, whose car has  
 rolled  
 Over the horizon's wave, with looks of light  
 Smiled on it from the threshold of the  
 night.

## IX

The mitigated influences of air  
 And light revived the plant, and from it  
 grew  
 Strong leaves and tendrils, and its flowers  
 fair,  
 Full as a cup with the vine's burning dew,  
 O'erflowed with golden colors; an atmo-  
 sphere  
 Of vital warmth enfolded it anew,  
 And every impulse sent to every part  
 The unbeheld pulsations of its heart.

## X

Well might the plant grow beautiful and  
 strong,  
 Even if the air and sun had smiled not  
 on it;  
 For one wept o'er it all the winter long  
 Tears pure as Heaven's rain, which fell  
 upon it  
 Hour after hour; for sounds of softest  
 song,  
 Mixed with the stringèd melodies that  
 won it  
 To leave the gentle lips on which it slept,  
 Had loosed the heart of him who sat and  
 wept.

## XI

Had loosed his heart, and shook the leaves  
 and flowers  
 On which he wept, the while the savage  
 storm



Waked by the darkest of December's hours  
 Was raving round the chamber hushed  
 and warm;  
 The birds were shivering in their leafless  
 bowers,  
 The fish were frozen in the pools, the  
 form  
 Of every summer plant was dead  
 Whilst this

## LINES

Date, 1822. Published by Garnett, 1862.

## I

WE meet not as we parted,  
 We feel more than all may see;  
 My bosom is heavy-hearted,  
 And thine full of doubt for me.  
 One moment has bound the free.

## II

That moment is gone forever,  
 Like lightning that flashed and died,  
 Like a snowflake upon the river,  
 Like a sunbeam upon the tide,  
 Which the dark shadows hide.

## III

That moment from time was singled  
 As the first of a life of pain;  
 The cup of its joy was mingled —  
 Delusion too sweet though vain!  
 Too sweet to be mine again.

## IV

Sweet lips, could my heart have hidden  
 That its life was crushed by you,  
 Ye would not have then forbidden  
 The death which a heart so true  
 Sought in your briny dew.

## V

Methinks too little cost  
 For a moment so found, so lost!

## CHARLES THE FIRST

Shelley had the subject of *Charles the First* in mind for a tragedy as early as 1818, and desired Mrs. Shelley to attempt it. He had begun to think of it for himself in the summer of 1820 and wrote to Medwin: 'What think you of my boldness? I mean to write a play, in the spirit of human nature, without prejudice

or passion, entitled *Charles the First*. So vanity intoxicates people; but let those few who praise my verses, and in whose approbation I take so much delight, answer for the sin.'

Later, he wrote to Ollier: 'I doubt about *Charles the First*; but, if I do write it, it shall be the birth of severe and high feelings. You are very welcome to it, on the terms you mention, and, when once I see and feel that I can write it, it is already written. My thoughts aspire to a production of a far higher character; but the execution of it will require some years. I write what I write chiefly to enquire, by the reception which my writings meet with, how far I am fit for so great a task, or not.'

By the summer of 1821 he had done some shaping-out thought on it, and in September wrote again to Ollier: '*Charles the First* is conceived, but not born. Unless I am sure of making something good, the play will not be written. Pride, that ruined Satan, will kill *Charles the First*, for his midwife would be only less than him whom thunder has made greater. I am full of great plans; and if I should tell you them, I should add to the list of these riddles.'

He began seriously upon it about January 1, 1822, and wrote to Ollier it would be ready by spring, saying that it 'promises to be good, as tragedies go,' and that it 'is not colored by the party-spirit of the author;' to Hunt he confided his hope that it would 'hold a higher rank than *The Cenci* as a work of art.' He apparently soon discontinued the work, and in answer to Hunt wrote, in March: 'So you think I can make nothing of *Charles the First*. *Tanto peggio*. Indeed, I have written nothing for this last two months: a slight circumstance gave a new train to my ideas, and shattered the fragile edifice when half built. What motives have I to write? I had motives, and I thank the God of my own heart they were totally different from those of the other apes of humanity who make mouths in the glass of the time. But what are those motives now? The only inspiration of an ordinary kind I could descend to acknowledge would be the earning £100 for you; and that it seems I cannot.' In the same strain he wrote in April to Gisborne: 'I have done some of *Charles the First*; but although the poetry succeeded very well, I cannot seize on the conception of the subject as a whole, and seldom now touch the canvas;' and again, in June: 'I write little now. It is impossible to compose except under the strong excitement of an assurance of finding sympathy in what you write. Imagine Demosthenes reciting a Philippic to the waves of the Atlantic. Lord Byron is in this respect fortunate. He touched the chord to which a million hearts

responded, and the coarse music which he produced to please them, disciplined him to the perfection to which he now approaches. I do not go on with *Charles the First*. I feel too little certainty of the future, and too little satisfaction with regard to the past to undertake any subject seriously and deeply. I stand, as it were, upon a precipice, which I have ascended with great, and cannot descend without greater peril, and I am content if the heaven above me is calm for the passing moment.'

Medwin adds some details: 'I must now speak of his *Charles the First*. He had designed to write a tragedy on this ungrateful subject as far back as 1818, and had begun it at the end of the following year, when he asked me to obtain for him that well-known pamphlet, which was in my father's library — *Killing no Murder*. He was, however, *in limine*, diverted at that time to more attractive subjects, and now resumed his abandoned labors, of which he has left a very unsatisfactory, though valuable, *bozzo*. The task seemed to him an irksome one. His progress was slow; one day he expunged what he had written the day before. He occasionally showed and read to me his MS., which was lined and interlined and interworded, so as to render it almost illegible. The scenes were disconnected, and intended to be interwoven in the tissue of the drama. He did not thus compose *The Cenci*. He seemed tangled in an inextricable web of difficulties, as to the treatment of his subject; and it was clear that he had formed no definite plan in his own mind, how to connect the links of the complicated yarn of events that led to that frightful catastrophe, or to justify it. . . . Shelley meant to have made the last of King's fools, Archy, a more than subordinate among his *dramatis personæ*, as Calderon had done in his *Cisma de l'Inglaterra*, a fool *sui generis*, who talks in fable, "weaving a world of mirth out of the wreck of all around." . . . Other causes, besides doubt as to the manner of treating the subject, operated to impede its progress. The ever-growing fastidiousness of his taste had, I have often thought, begun to cramp his genius. The opinion of the world, too, at times shook his confidence in himself. I have often been shown the scenes of this tragedy in which he was engaged; like the MSS. of Tasso's *Gerusalemme Liberata*, in the library at Ferrara, his were larded with word on word, till they were scarcely decipherable.'

Mrs. Shelley writes: 'Whether the subject proved more difficult than he anticipated, or whether in fact he could not bend his mind away from the broodings and wanderings of thought divested from human interest, which

he best loved, I cannot tell; but he proceeded slowly, and threw it aside for one of the most mystical of his poems, *The Triumph of Life*, on which he was employed at the last.'

The fragment was published in part by Mrs. Shelley, 1824, and the remainder by Rossetti, 1870.

## CHARLES THE FIRST

## DRAMATIS PERSONÆ

KING CHARLES I.	JUXON.
QUEEN HENRIETTA.	ST. JOHN.
LAUD, Archbishop of Canterbury.	ARCHY, the Court Fool.
WENTWORTH, Earl of Strafford.	HAMPDEN.
LORD COTTINGTON.	PYM.
LORD WESTON.	CROMWELL.
LORD COVENTRY.	CROMWELL'S DAUGHTER.
WILLIAMS, Bishop of Lincoln.	SIR HARRY VANE the younger.
Secretary LYTTELTON.	LEIGHTON.
	BASTWICK.
	PRYNNE.

Gentlemen of the Inns of Court, Citizens, Pursuivants, Marshalsmen, Law Students, Judges, Clerk.

SCENE I. — *The Masque of the Inns of Court.*

## A PURSUIVANT

PLACE for the Marshal of the Masque!

## FIRST CITIZEN

What thinkest thou of this quaint masque  
which turns,  
Like morning from the shadow of the  
night,  
The night to day, and London to a place  
Of peace and joy?

## SECOND CITIZEN

And Hell to Heaven.

Eight years are gone,  
And they seem hours, since in this populous  
street  
I trod on grass made green by summer's  
rain;  
For the red plague kept state within that  
palace  
Where now that vanity reigns. In nine  
years more  
The roots will be refreshed with civil  
blood;  
And thank the mercy of insulted Heaven  
That sin and wrongs wound, as an orphan's  
cry,  
The patience of the great Avenger's ear.

## A YOUTH

Yet, father, 't is a happy sight to see,  
Beautiful, innocent, and unforbidden



By God or man. 'T is like the bright procession

Of skyey visions in a solemn dream  
From which men wake as from a paradise,  
And draw new strength to tread the thorns  
of life. <sup>20</sup>

If God be good, wherefore should this be  
evil ?

And if this be not evil, dost thou not draw  
Unseasonable poison from the flowers  
Which bloom so rarely in this barren  
world ?

Oh, kill these bitter thoughts which make  
the present  
Dark as the future ! —

When Avarice and Tyranny, vigilant Fear  
And open-eyed Conspiracy, lie sleeping  
As on Hell's threshold; and all gentle  
thoughts

Waken to worship Him who giveth joys <sup>30</sup>  
With his own gift.

#### SECOND CITIZEN

How young art thou in this old age of  
time !

How green in this gray world ! Canst thou  
discern

The signs of seasons, yet perceive no hint  
Of change in that stage-scene in which  
thou art

Not a spectator but an actor ? or  
Art thou a puppet moved by [enginery ?]  
The day that dawns in fire will die in  
storms,

Even though the noon be calm. My  
travel's done, —

Before the whirlwind wakes I shall have  
found <sup>40</sup>

My inn of lasting rest; but thou must  
still

Be journeying on in this inclement air.  
Wrap thy old cloak about thy back;  
Nor leave the broad and plain and beaten  
road,

Although no flowers smile on the trodden  
dust,

For the violet paths of pleasure. This  
Charles the First

Rose like the equinoctial sun, . . .  
By vapors, through whose threatening omi-  
nous veil

Darting his altered influence he has gained  
This height of noon — from which he must  
decline <sup>50</sup>

Amid the darkness of conflicting storms,  
To dank extinction and to latest night . . .

There goes  
The apostate Strafford; he whose titles . . .  
whispered aphorisms  
From Machiavel and Bacon; and, if Judas  
Had been as brazen and as bold as he . . .

#### FIRST CITIZEN

That  
Is the Archbishop.

#### SECOND CITIZEN

Rather say the Pope:  
London will be soon his Rome. He walks  
As if he trod upon the heads of men. <sup>61</sup>  
He looks elate, drunken with blood and  
gold.

Beside him moves the Babylonian woman  
Invisibly, and with her as with his shadow,  
Mitred adulterer ! he is joined in sin,  
Which turns Heaven's milk of mercy to  
revenge.

#### THIRD CITIZEN (*lifting up his eyes*)

Good Lord ! rain it down upon him ! . . .  
Amid her ladies walks the papist queen,  
As if her nice feet scorned our English  
earth.

The Canaanitish Jezebel ! I would be <sup>70</sup>  
A dog if I might tear her with my teeth !  
There's old Sir Henry Vane, the Earl of  
Pembroke,

Lord Essex, and Lord Keeper Coventry,  
And others who made base their English  
breed

By vile participation of their honors  
With papists, atheists, tyrants, and apos-  
tates.

When lawyers masque 't is time for honest  
men

To strip the vizard from their purposes.  
A seasonable time for masquers this !  
When Englishmen and Protestants should  
sit <sup>80</sup>

dust on their dishonored heads,  
To avert the wrath of Him whose scourge  
is felt

For the great sins which have drawn down  
from Heaven

and foreign overthrow.  
The remnant of the martyred saints in  
Rocheport

Have been abandoned by their faithless  
allies



To that idolatrous and adulterous torturer  
Lewis of France, — the Palatinate is  
lost. . . .

*Enter* LEIGHTON (*who has been branded in the  
face*) and BASTWICK

Canst thou be — art thou . . . ?

LEIGHTON

I was Leighton: what  
I am thou seest. And yet turn thine eyes,  
And with thy memory look on thy friend's  
mind, 91  
Which is unchanged, and where is written  
deep  
The sentence of my judge.

THIRD CITIZEN

Are these the marks with which  
Laud thinks to improve the image of his  
Maker  
Stamped on the face of man? Curses  
upon him,  
The impious tyrant !

SECOND CITIZEN

It is said besides  
That lewd and papist drunkards may pro-  
fane  
The Sabbath with their  
And has permitted that most heathenish  
custom  
Of dancing round a pole dressed up with  
wreaths 100  
On May-day.  
A man who thus twice crucifies his God  
May well his brother. In my mind,  
friend,  
The root of all this ill is prelacy.  
I would cut up the root.

THIRD CITIZEN

And by what means ?

SECOND CITIZEN

Smiting each Bishop under the fifth rib.

THIRD CITIZEN

You seem to know the vulnerable place  
Of these same crocodiles.

SECOND CITIZEN

I learned it in  
Egyptian bondages, sir. Your worm of  
Nile

Betrays not with its flattering tears like  
they; 110

For, when they cannot kill, they whine and  
weep.

Nor is it half so greedy of men's bodies  
As they of soul and all; nor does it wallow  
In slime as they in simony and lies  
And close lusts of the flesh.

A MARSHALSMAN

Give place, give place !  
You torch-bearers, advance to the great  
gate,  
And then attend the Marshal of the Masque  
Into the royal presence.

A LAW STUDENT

What thinkest thou  
Of this quaint show of ours, my aged  
friend ?  
Even now we see the redness of the torches  
Inflame the night to the eastward, and the  
clarions 121  
[Gasp ?] to us on the wind's wave. It  
comes !  
And their sounds, floating hither round the  
pageant,  
Rouse up the astonished air.

FIRST CITIZEN

I will not think but that our country's  
wounds  
May yet be healed. The king is just and  
gracious,  
Though wicked counsels now pervert his  
will.  
These once cast off —

SECOND CITIZEN

As adders cast their skins  
And keep their venom, so kings often  
change;  
Counsels and counsellors hang on on  
another, 130  
Hiding the loathsome . . .  
Like the base patchwork of a leper's rags.

THE YOUTH

Oh, still those dissonant thoughts ! — List  
how the music  
Grows on the enchanted air ! And see, the  
torches  
Restlessly flashing, and the crowd divided  
Like waves before an admiral's prow !  
. . . . .

## A MARSHALSMAN

Give place

To the Marshal of the Masque !

## A PURSUIVANT

Room for the King !

## THE YOUTH

How glorious ! See those thronging char-  
iots

Rolling, like painted clouds before the wind,  
Behind their solemn steeds: how some are  
shaped 140

Like curved sea-shells dyed by the azure  
depths

Of Indian seas; some like the new-born  
moon;

And some like cars in which the Romans  
climbed

(Canopied by Victory's eagle-wings out-  
spread)

The Capitolian ! See how gloriously  
The mettled horses in the torchlight stir  
Their gallant riders, while they check their  
pride,

Like shapes of some diviner element  
Than English air, and beings nobler than  
The envious and admiring multitude. 150

## SECOND CITIZEN

Ay, there they are —  
Nobles, and sons of nobles, patentees,  
Monopolists, and stewards of this poor  
farm,  
On whose lean sheep sit the prophetic  
crows.

Here is the pomp that strips the houseless  
orphan,  
Here is the pride that breaks the desolate  
heart.

These are the lilies glorious as Solomon,  
Who toil not, neither do they spin — unless  
It be the webs they catch poor rogues  
withal.

Here is the surfeit which to them who  
earn 160

The niggard wages of the earth scarce  
leaves

The tithe that will support them till they  
crawl

Back to her cold, hard bosom. Here is  
health

Followed by grim disease, glory by shame,  
Waste by lame famine, wealth by squalid  
want,

And England's sin by England's punish-  
ment.

And, as the effect pursues the cause fore-  
gone,

Lo, giving substance to my words, behold  
At once the sign and the thing signified —

A troop of cripples, beggars, and lean out-  
casts, 170

Horsed upon stumbling jades, carted with  
dung,

Dragged for a day from cellars and low  
cabins

And rotten hiding-holes, to point the moral  
Of this presentment, and bring up the rear  
Of painted pomp with misery !

## THE YOUTH

'T is but

The anti-masque, and serves as discords do  
In sweetest music. Who would love May  
flowers

If they succeeded not to Winter's flaw;  
Or day unchanged by night; or joy itself  
Without the touch of sorrow ?

## SECOND CITIZEN

I and thou . . .

## A MARSHALSMAN

Place, give place ! 181

SCENE II. — *A Chamber in Whitehall.*

*Enter the KING, QUEEN, LAUD, LORD STRAFFORD, LORD COTTINGTON, and other Lords ; ARCHY ; also ST. JOHN, with some Gentlemen of the Inns of Court.*

## KING

Thanks, gentlemen. I heartily accept  
This token of your service; your gay  
masque

Was performed gallantly. And it shows  
well

When subjects twine such flowers of [ob-  
servance ?]

With the sharp thorns that deck the Eng-  
lish crown.

A gentle heart enjoys what it confers,  
Even as it suffers that which it inflicts,  
Though Justice guides the stroke.  
Accept my hearty thanks.

## QUEEN

And, gentlemen,

Call your poor Queen your debtor. Your  
quaint pageant 19

Rose on me like the figures of past years,  
Treading their still path back to infancy,  
More beautiful and mild as they draw  
nearer

The quiet cradle. I could have almost wept  
To think I was in Paris, where these shows  
Are well devised — such as I was ere yet  
My young heart shared a portion of the  
burden,

The careful weight, of this great monarchy.  
There, gentlemen, between the sovereign's  
pleasure

And that which it regards, no clamor lifts  
Its proud interposition. <sup>21</sup>

In Paris ribald censors dare not move  
Their poisonous tongues against these sin-  
less sports;

And *his* smile

Warms those who bask in it, as ours would  
do

If . . . Take my heart's thanks; add them,  
gentlemen,

To those good words which, were he King  
of France,

My royal lord would turn to golden deeds.

ST. JOHN

Madam, the love of Englishmen can make  
The lightest favor of their lawful king <sup>30</sup>  
Outweigh a despot's. We humbly take our  
leaves,

Enriched by smiles which France can never  
buy.

[*Exeunt* ST. JOHN and the Gentlemen of the  
Inns of Court.]

KING

My Lord Archbishop.

Mark you what spirit sits in St. John's  
eyes?

Methinks it is too saucy for this presence.

ARCHY

Yes, pray your Grace look : for, like an  
unsophisticated [eye] sees everything upside  
down, you who are wise will discern the  
shadow of an idiot in lawn sleeves and a  
rochet setting springes to catch woodcocks  
in haymaking time. Poor Archy, whose  
owl-eyes are tempered to the error of his  
age, and because he is a fool, and by spe-  
cial ordinance of God forbidden ever to see  
himself as he is, sees now in that deep eye  
a blindfold devil sitting on the ball, and  
weighing words out between king and sub-

jects. One scale is full of promises, and  
the other full of protestations; and then  
another devil creeps behind the first out  
of the dark windings [of a] pregnant law-  
yer's brain, and takes the bandage from  
the other's eyes, and throws a sword into  
the left-hand scale, for all the world lik-  
my Lord Essex's there.

STRAFFORD

A rod in pickle for the Fool's back !

ARCHY

Ay, and some are now smiling whose  
tears will make the brine; for Fool sees . . .

STRAFFORD

Insolent ! You shall have your coat  
turned and be whipped out of the palace  
for this.

ARCHY

When all the fools are whipped, and all  
the protestant writers, while the knaves  
are whipping the fools ever since a thief  
was set to catch a thief. If all turncoats  
were whipped out of palaces, poor Archy  
would be disgraced in good company. Let  
the knaves whip the fools, and all the fools  
laugh at it. [Let the] wise and godly slit  
each other's noses and ears (having no need  
of any sense of discernment in their craft);  
and the knaves, to marshal them, join in a  
procession to Bedlam, to entreat the mad-  
men to omit their sublime Platonic contem-  
plations, and manage the state of England.  
Let all the honest men who lie penned up  
at the prisons or the pillories, in custody  
of the pursuivants of the High-Commission  
Court, marshal them.

*Enter* Secretary LYTTTELTON, with papers

KING (*looking over the papers*)

These stiff Scots <sup>80</sup>

His Grace of Canterbury must take order  
To force under the Church's yoke. — You,  
Wentworth,

Shall be myself in Ireland, and shall add  
Your wisdom, gentleness, and energy,  
To what in me were wanting. — My Lord  
Weston,

Look that those merchants draw not with-  
out loss

Their bullion from the Tower; and, on the  
payment



Of ship-money, take fullest compensation  
 For violation of our royal forests,  
 Whose limits, from neglect, have been o'er-  
     grown<sup>90</sup>  
 With cottages and cornfields. The utter-  
     most

Farthing exact from those who claim ex-  
     emption  
 From knighthood; that which once was a  
     reward

Shall thus be made a punishment, that sub-  
     jects

May know how majesty can wear at will  
 The rugged mood. — My Lord of Coven-  
     try,

Lay my command upon the Courts below  
 That bail be not accepted for the prisoners  
 Under the warrant of the Star Chamber.  
 The people shall not find the stubbornness  
 Of Parliament a cheap or easy method<sup>101</sup>  
 Of dealing with their rightful sovereign;  
 And doubt not this, my Lord of Coventry,  
 We will find time and place for fit re-  
     buke. —

My Lord of Canterbury.

ARCHY

The fool is here.

LAUD

I crave permission of your Majesty  
 To order that this insolent fellow be  
 Chastised; he mocks the sacred character,  
 Scoffs at the state, and —

KING

What, my Archy?  
 He mocks and mimics all he sees and hears,  
 Yet with a quaint and graceful license.  
     Prithee<sup>111</sup>

For this once do not as Prynne would, were  
     he

Primate of England. With your Grace's  
     leave,

He lives in his own world; and, like a  
     parrot

Hung in his gilded prison from the win-  
     dow

Of a queen's bower over the public way,  
 Blasphemes with a bird's mind; his words,  
     like arrows

Which know no aim beyond the archer's  
     wit,

Strike sometimes what eludes philosophy.  
     (To ARCHY)

Go, sirrah, and repent of your offence<sup>120</sup>  
 Ten minutes in the rain; be it your pen-  
     ance

To bring news how the world goes there. —  
     Poor Archy!

[Exit ARCHY.]

He weaves about himself a world of mirth  
 Out of the wreck of ours.

LAUD

I take with patience, as my Master did,  
 All scoffs permitted from above.

KING

My lord,  
 Pray overlook these papers. Archy's  
     words  
 Had wings, but these have talons.

QUEEN

And the lion  
 That wears them must be tamed. My  
     dearest lord,<sup>129</sup>  
 I see the new-born courage in thine eye  
 Armed to strike dead the spirit of the time,  
 Which spurs to rage the many-headed  
     beast.

Do thou persist; for, faint but in resolve,  
 And it were better thou hadst still re-  
     mained

The slave of thine own slaves, who tear  
     like curs

The fugitive, and flee from the pursuer;  
 And Opportunity, that empty wolf,  
 Flies at his throat who falls. Subdue thy  
     actions

Even to the disposition of thy purpose,<sup>139</sup>  
 And be that tempered as the Ebro's steel;  
 And banish weak-eyed Mercy to the weak,  
 Whence she will greet thee with a gift of  
     peace,

And not betray thee with a traitor's kiss,  
 As when she keeps the company of rebels,  
 Who think that she is Fear. This do, lest  
     we

Should fall as from a glorious pinnacle  
 In a bright dream, and wake, as from a  
     dream,

Out of our worshipped state.

KING

Belovèd friend,  
 God is my witness that this weight of  
     power,  
 Which he sets me my earthly task to wield

Under his law, is my delight and pride 151  
 Only because thou lovest that and me.  
 For a king bears the office of a God  
 To all the under world; and to his God  
 Alone he must deliver up his trust,  
 Unshorn of its permitted attributes.  
 [It seems] now as the baser elements  
 Had mutinied against the golden sun  
 That kindles them to harmony, and quells  
 Their self-destroying rapine. The wild  
 million 160  
 Strike at the eye that guides them; like as  
 humors  
 Of the distempered body that conspire  
 Against the spirit of life throned in the  
 heart, —  
 And thus become the prey of one another,  
 And last of death. . . .

## STRAFFORD

That which would be ambition in a subject  
 Is duty in a sovereign; for on him,  
 As on a keystone, hangs the arch of life,  
 Whose safety is its strength. Degree and  
 form,  
 And all that makes the age of reasoning  
 man 170  
 More memorable than a beast's, depend on  
 this —  
 That Right should fence itself inviolably  
 With power; in which respect the state of  
 England  
 From usurpation by the insolent commons  
 Cries for reform.  
 Get treason, and spare treasure. Fee with  
 coin  
 The loudest murmurers; feed with jealous-  
 ies  
 Opposing factions, — be thyself of none;  
 And borrow gold of many, for those who  
 lend  
 Will serve thee till thou payest them; and  
 thus 180  
 Keep the fierce spirit of the hour at bay,  
 Till time, and its coming generations  
 Of nights and days unborn, bring some one  
 chance,  
 . . . . .  
 Or war or pestilence or Nature's self,  
 By some distemperature or terrible sign,  
 Be as an arbiter betwixt themselves.  
 Nor let your Majesty  
 Doubt here the peril of the unseen event.  
 How did your brother kings, coheritors  
 In your high interest in the subject earth,

Rise past such troubles to that height of  
 power 191  
 Where now they sit, and awfully serene  
 Smile on the trembling world? Such  
 popular storms  
 Philip the Second of Spain, this Lewis of  
 France,  
 And late the German head of many bodies,  
 And every petty lord of Italy,  
 Quelled or by arts or arms. Is England  
 poorer  
 Or feebler? or art thou who wield'st her  
 power  
 Tamer than they? or shall this island be —  
 [Girdled] by its inviolable waters — 200  
 To the world present and the world to come  
 Sole pattern of extinguished monarchy?  
 Not if thou dost as I would have thee do.

## KING

Your words shall be my deeds;  
 You speak the image of my thought. My  
 friend  
 (If kings can have a friend, I call thee  
 so),  
 Beyond the large commission which [be-  
 longs?]  
 Under the great seal of the realm, take  
 this:  
 And, for some obvious reasons, let there be  
 No seal on it, except my kingly word 210  
 And honor as I am a gentleman.  
 Be — as thou art within my heart and  
 mind —  
 Another self, here and in Ireland:  
 Do what thou judgest well, take amplest  
 license,  
 And stick not even at questionable means.  
 Hear me, Wentworth. My word is as a  
 wall  
 Between thee and this world thine enemy —  
 That hates thee, for thou lovest me.

## STRAFFORD

I own  
 No friend but thee, no enemies but thine;  
 Thy lightest thought is my eternal law. 220  
 How weak, how short, is life to pay —

## KING

Peace, peace!  
 Thou ow'st me nothing yet. —  
 (To LAUD)  
 My lord, what say  
 Those papers?

## LAUD

Your Majesty has ever interposed,  
In lenity towards your native soil,  
Between the heavy vengeance of the  
Church  
And Scotland. Mark the consequence of  
warming  
This brood of northern vipers in your  
bosom.

The rabble, instructed no doubt  
By Loudon, Lindsay, Hume, and false  
Argyll, <sup>230</sup>

(For the waves never menace heaven until  
Scourged by the wind's invisible tyranny)  
Have in the very temple of the Lord  
Done outrage to his chosen ministers.

They scorn the liturgy of the Holy Church,  
Refuse to obey her canons, and deny  
The apostolic power with which the Spirit  
Has filled its elect vessels, even from him  
Who held the keys with power to loose  
and bind

To him who now pleads in this royal pre-  
sence. — <sup>240</sup>

Let ampler powers and new instructions be  
Sent to the High Commissioners in Scot-  
land.

To death, imprisonment, and confiscation,  
Add torture, add the ruin of the kindred  
Of the offender, add the brand of infamy,  
Add mutilation: and if this suffice not,  
Unleash the sword and fire, that in their  
thirst

They may lick up that scum of schismatics.  
I laugh at those weak rebels who, desiring  
What we possess, still prate of Christian  
peace; <sup>250</sup>

As if those dreadful arbitrating messengers  
Which play the part of God 'twixt right  
and wrong,

Should be let loose against the innocent  
sleep

Of templed cities and the smiling fields,  
For some poor argument of policy  
Which touches our own profit or our pride,  
(Where it indeed were Christian charity  
To turn the cheek even to the smiter's  
hand);

And, when our great Redeemer, when our  
God,

When he who gave, accepted, and retained,  
Himself in propitiation of our sins, <sup>261</sup>

Is scorned in his immediate ministry,  
With hazard of the inestimable loss  
Of all the truth and discipline which is

Salvation to the extremest generation  
Of men innumerable, they talk of peace!  
Such peace as Canaan found, let Scotland  
now!

For, by that Christ who came to bring a  
sword,

Not peace, upon the earth, and gave com-  
mand

To his disciples at the passover <sup>270</sup>  
That each should sell his robe and buy a  
sword, —

Once strip that minister of naked wrath,  
And it shall never sleep in peace again  
Till Scotland bend or break.

## KING

My Lord Archbishop,  
Do what thou wilt and what thou canst in  
this.

Thy earthly even as thy heavenly King  
Gives thee large power in his unquiet  
realm.

But we want money, and my mind mis-  
gives me

That for so great an enterprise, as yet,  
We are unfurnished.

## STRAFFORD

Yet it may not long  
Rest on our wills.

## COTTINGTON

The expenses <sup>281</sup>  
Of gathering ship-money, and of distraining  
For every petty rate (for we encounter  
A desperate opposition inch by inch  
In every warehouse and on every farm),  
Have swallowed up the gross sum of the  
imposts;

So that, though felt as a most grievous  
scourge

Upon the land, they stand us in small stead  
As touches the receipt.

## STRAFFORD

'Tis a conclusion.  
Most arithmetical: and thence you infer  
Perhaps the assembling of a parliament.  
Now, if a man should call his dearest  
enemies <sup>292</sup>

To sit in licensed judgment on his life,  
His Majesty might wisely take that course.

(*Aside to COTTINGTON*)  
It is enough to expect from these lean im-  
posts



That they perform the office of a scourge,  
Without more profit.

(Aloud)

Fines and confiscations,  
And a forced loan from the refractory  
city,

Will fill our coffers; and the golden love  
Of loyal gentlemen and noble friends 300  
For the worshipped father of our common  
country,

With contributions from the Catholics,  
Will make Rebellion pale in our excess.  
Be these the expedients until time and  
wisdom

Shall frame a settled state of government.

LAUD

And weak expedients they! Have we not  
drained

All, till the which seemed  
A mine exhaustless?

STRAFFORD

And the love which is,  
If loyal hearts could turn their blood to  
gold. 309

LAUD

Both now grow barren; and I speak it not  
As loving parliaments, which, as they have  
been

In the right hand of bold, bad, mighty  
kings

The scourges of the bleeding Church, I  
hate.

Methinks they scarcely can deserve our  
fear.

STRAFFORD

Oh, my dear liege, take back the wealth  
thou gavest;

With that, take all I held, but as in trust  
For thee, of mine inheritance; leave me but  
This unprovided body for thy service,

And a mind dedicated to no care  
Except thy safety; but assemble not 320  
A parliament. Hundreds will bring, like  
me,

Their fortunes, as they would their blood,  
before —

KING

No! thou who judgest them art but one.  
Alas!

We should be too much out of love with  
heaven,

Did this vile world show many such as  
thee,

Thou perfect just and honorable man!  
Never shall it be said that Charles of Eng-  
land

Stripped those we loved for fear of those  
he scorns;

Nor will he so much misbecome his throne  
As to impoverish those who most adorn  
And best defend it. That you urge, dear  
Strafford, 331

Inclines me rather —

QUEEN

To a parliament?

Is this thy firmness? and thou wilt preside  
Over a knot of censurers,

To the unswearing of thy best resolves,  
And choose the worst, when the worst  
comes too soon?

Plight not the worst before the worst must  
come.

Oh, wilt thou smile whilst our ribald foes,  
Dressed in their own usurped authority,  
Sharpen their tongues on Henrietta's fame?  
It is enough! Thou lovest me no more!  
(Weeps)

KING

Oh, Henrietta!

(They talk apart)

COTTINGTON [to LAUD]

Money we have none;  
And all the expedients of my Lord of  
Strafford 343  
Will scarcely meet the arrears.

LAUD

Without delay  
An army must be sent into the north;  
Followed by a Commission of the Church,  
With amplest power to quench in fire and  
blood,

And tears and terror, and the pity of hell,  
The intenser wrath of Heresy. God will  
give

Victory; and victory over Scotland give 350  
The lion England tamed into our hands.  
That will lend power, and power bring gold

COTTINGTON

Meanwhile  
We must begin first where your Grace  
leaves off.

Gold must give power, or —

## LAUD

I am not averse  
 From the assembling of a parliament.  
 Strong actions and smooth words might  
     teach them soon  
 The lesson to obey. And are they not  
 A bubble fashioned by the monarch's mouth,  
 The birth of one light breath? If they  
     serve no purpose, 360  
 A word dissolves them.

## STRAFFORD

The engine of parliaments  
 Might be deferred until I can bring over  
 The Irish regiments; they will serve to  
     assure  
 The issue of the war against the Scots.  
 And, this game won — which if lost, all is  
     lost —  
 Gather these chosen leaders of the rebels,  
 And call them, if you will, a parliament.

## KING

Oh, be our feet still tardy to shed blood,  
 Guilty though it may be! I would still  
     spare 369  
 The stubborn country of my birth, and ward  
 From countenances which I loved in youth  
 The wrathful Church's lacerating hand.  
     *(To LAUD)*  
 Have you o'erlooked the other articles?

*Reënter ARCHY*

## LAUD

Hazlerig, Hampden, Pym, young Harry  
     Vane,  
 Cromwell, and other rebels of less note,  
 Intend to sail with the next favoring wind  
 For the Plantations.

## ARCHY

Where they think to found  
 A commonwealth like Gonzalo's in the play,  
 Gynæcœcœnic and pantisocratic.

## KING

What 's that, sirrah?

## ARCHY

New devil's politics.  
 Hell is the pattern of all commonwealths;  
 Lucifer was the first republican. 382  
 Will you hear Merlin's prophecy, how three  
     [posts?]

'In one brainless skull, when the white-  
     thorn is full,  
 Shall sail round the world, and come back  
     again:  
 Shall sail round the world in a brainless  
     skull,  
 And come back again when the moon is at  
     full: ' —  
 When, in spite of the Church,  
 They will hear homilies of whatever length  
 Or form they please. 390

*[COTTINGTON?]*

So please your Majesty to sign this order  
 For their detention.

## ARCHY

If your Majesty were tormented night  
 and day by fever, gout, rheumatism, and  
 stone, and asthma, etc., and you found these  
 diseases had secretly entered into a con-  
 spiracy to abandon you, should you think it  
 necessary to lay an embargo on the port by  
 which they meant to dispeople your un-  
 quiet kingdom of man?

## KING

If fear were made for kings, the Fool  
     mocks wisely; 401  
 But in this case — *(writing)* Here, my lord,  
     take the warrant,  
 And see it duly executed forthwith. —  
 That imp of malice and mockery shall be  
     punished.

*[Exeunt all but KING, QUEEN, and ARCHY.]*

## ARCHY

Ay, I am the physician of whom Plato  
 prophesied, who was to be accused by the  
 confectioner before a jury of children, who  
 found him guilty without waiting for the  
 summing-up, and hanged him without bene-  
 fit of clergy. Thus Baby Charles, and the  
 Twelfth-night Queen of Hearts, and the  
 overgrown schoolboy Cottington, and that  
 little urchin Laud — who would reduce a  
 verdict of 'guilty, death,' by famine, if it  
 were impregnable by composition — all im-  
 panelled against poor Archy for presenting  
 them bitter physic the last day of the holi-  
 days.

## QUEEN

Is the rain over, sirrah?

KING

When it rains

And the sun shines, 't will rain again to-morrow;

420

And therefore never smile till you've done crying.

ARCHY

But 'tis all over now; like the April anger of woman, the gentle sky has wept itself serene.

QUEEN

What news abroad? how looks the world this morning?

ARCHY

Gloriously as a grave covered with virgin flowers. There's a rainbow in the sky. Let your Majesty look at it, for

429

'A rainbow in the morning  
Is the shepherd's warning;'

and the flocks of which you are the pastor are scattered among the mountain-tops, where every drop of water is a flake of snow, and the breath of May pierces like a January blast.

KING

The sheep have mistaken the wolf for their shepherd, my poor boy; and the shepherd, the wolves for the watchdogs.

439

QUEEN

But the rainbow was a good sign, Archy; it says that the waters of the deluge are gone, and can return no more.

ARCHY

Ay, the salt-water one; but that of tears and blood must yet come down, and that of fire follow, if there be any truth in lies. — The rainbow hung over the city with all its shops, . . . and churches, from north to south, like a bridge of congregated lightning pieced by the masonry of heaven — like a balance in which the angel that distributes the coming hour was weighing that heavy one whose poise is now felt in the lightest hearts, before it bows the proudest heads under the meanest feet.

QUEEN

Who taught you this trash, sirrah?

ARCHY

A torn leaf out of an old book trampled in the dirt. — But for the rainbow. It moved as the sun moved, and . . . until the top of the Tower . . . of a cloud through its left-hand tip, and Lambeth Palace look as dark as a rock before the other. Methought I saw a crown figured upon one tip, and a mitre on the other. So, as I had heard treasures were found where the rainbow quenches its points upon the earth, I set off, and at the Tower — But I shall not tell your Majesty what I found close to the closet-window on which the rainbow had glimmered.

KING

Speak: I will make my Fool my conscience.

ARCHY

Then conscience is a fool. — I saw there a cat caught in a rat-trap. I heard the rats squeak behind the wainscots; it seemed to me that the very mice were consulting on the manner of her death.

QUEEN

Archy is shrewd and bitter.

ARCHY

Like the season, so blow the winds. — But at the other end of the rainbow, where the gray rain was tempered along the grass and leaves by a tender interfusion of violet and gold in the meadows beyond Lambeth, what think you that I found instead of a mitre?

KING

Vane's wits perhaps.

ARCHY

Something as vain. I saw a gross vapor hovering in a stinking ditch over the carcass of a dead ass, some rotten rags, and broken dishes — the wrecks of what once administered to the stuffing-out and the ornament of a worm of worms. His Grace of Canterbury expects to enter the New Jerusalem some Palm Sunday in triumph on the ghost of this ass.

QUEEN

Enough, enough! Go desire Lady Jane She place my lute, together with the music



Mari received last week from Italy,  
In my boudoir, and —

[*Exit* ARCHY.]

KING

I'll go in.

QUEEN

My belovèd lord,  
Have you not noted that the Fool of late  
Has lost his careless mirth, and that his  
words  
Sound like the echoes of our saddest fears ?  
What can it mean ? I should be loath to  
think 500  
Some factious slave had tutored him.

KING

Oh, no !

He is but Occasion's pupil. Partly 't is  
That our minds piece the vacant intervals  
Of his wild words with their own fashion-  
ing;  
As in the imagery of summer clouds,  
Or coals of the winter fire, idlers find  
The perfect shadows of their teeming  
thoughts;  
And, partly, that the terrors of the time  
Are sown by wandering Rumor in all  
spirits,  
And in the lightest and the least may best  
Be seen the current of the coming wind. 511

QUEEN

Your brain is overwrought with these deep  
thoughts.  
Come, I will sing to you; let us go try  
These airs from Italy; and, as we pass  
The gallery, we'll decide where that Cor-  
reggio  
Shall hang — the Virgin Mother  
With her child, born the King of heaven  
and earth,  
Whose reign is men's salvation. And you  
shall see  
A cradled miniature of yourself asleep, 519  
Stamped on the heart by never-erring love;  
Liker than any Vandyke ever made,  
A pattern to the unborn age of thee,  
Over whose sweet beauty I have wept for  
joy  
A thousand times, and now should weep  
for sorrow,  
Did I not think that after we were dead  
Our fortunes would spring high in him,  
and that

The cares we waste upon our heavy crown  
Would make it light and glorious as a  
wreath  
Of heaven's beams for his dear innocent  
brow.

KING

Dear Henrietta !

530

SCENE III. — *The Star Chamber.* LAUD,  
JUXON, STRAFFORD, and others, as Judges.  
PRYNNE, as a Prisoner, and then BASTWICK.

LAUD

Bring forth the prisoner Bastwick; let the  
clerk  
Recite his sentence.

CLERK

'That he pay five thousand  
Pounds to the king, lose both his ears, be  
branded  
With red-hot iron on the cheek and fore-  
head,  
And be imprisoned within Lancaster Castle  
During the pleasure of the Court.'

LAUD

Prisoner,

If you have aught to say wherefore this  
sentence  
Should not be put into effect, now speak.

JUXON

If you have aught to plead in mitigation,  
Speak.

BASTWICK

Thus, my lords. If, like the prelates, I  
Were an invader of the royal power, 11  
A public scorner of the word of God,  
Profane, idolatrous, popish, superstitious,  
Impious in heart and in tyrannic act,  
Void of wit, honesty and temperance;  
If Satan were my lord, as theirs, — our  
God  
Pattern of all I should avoid to do;  
Were I an enemy of my God and King  
And of good men, as ye are; — I should  
merit  
Your fearful state and guilt prosperity, 20  
Which, when ye wake from the last sleep,  
shall turn  
To cowls and robes of everlasting fire.  
But, as I am, I bid ye grudge me not  
The only earthly favor ye can yield,

Or I think worth acceptance at your hands, —

Scorn, mutilation and imprisonment.

Even as my Master did,  
Until Heaven's kingdom shall descend on earth,

Or earth be like a shadow in the light  
Of Heaven absorbed. Some few tumultuous years

Will pass, and leave no wreck of what opposes

His will whose will is power.

LAUD

Officer, take the prisoner from the bar,  
And be his tongue slit for his insolence.

BASTWICK

While this hand holds a pen —

LAUD

Be his hands —

JUXON

Stop !

Forbear, my lord ! The tongue, which  
now can speak

No terror, would interpret, being dumb,  
Heaven's thunder to our harm ; . . .

And hands, which now write only their own  
shame

With bleeding stumps might sign our blood  
away.

LAUD

Much more such 'mercy' among men  
would be,

Did all the ministers of Heaven's revenge  
Flinch thus from earthly retribution. I  
Could suffer what I would inflict.

[Exit BASTWICK guarded.

Bring up

The Lord Bishop of Lincoln. —

(To STRAFFORD)

Know you not

That, in distraining for ten thousand pounds  
Upon his books and furniture at Lincoln,  
Were found these scandalous and seditious  
letters

Sent from one Osbaldistone, who is fled ?

I speak it not as touching this poor person ;  
But of the office which should make it holy,  
Were it as vile as it was ever spotless.

Mark too, my lord, that this expression  
strikes

His Majesty, if I misinterpret not.

Enter BISHOP WILLIAMS guarded

STRAFFORD

'T were politic and just that Williams taste  
The bitter fruit of his connection with  
The schismatics. But you, my Lord Arch-  
bishop,

Who owed your first promotion to his favor,  
Who grew beneath his smile —

LAUD

Would therefore beg  
The office of his judge from this High  
Court, —

That it shall seem, even as it is, that I,  
In my assumption of this sacred robe,  
Have put aside all worldly preference,  
All sense of all distinction of all persons,  
All thoughts but of the service of the  
Church. —

Bishop of Lincoln !

WILLIAMS

Peace, proud hierarch !

I know my sentence, and I own it just.

Thou wilt repay me less than I deserve

In stretching to the utmost

. . . . .

SCENE IV. — HAMPDEN, PYM, CROMWELL, *his*  
*Daughter, and young SIR HARRY VANE.*

HAMPDEN

England, farewell ! Thou, who hast been  
my cradle,

Shalt never be my dungeon or my grave !

I held what I inherited in thee

As pawn for that inheritance of freedom

Which thou hast sold for thy despoiler's  
smile.

How can I call thee England, or my coun-  
try ? —

Does the wind hold ?

VANE

The vanes sit steady  
Upon the Abbey towers. The silver light-  
nings

Of the evening star, spite of the city's  
smoke,

Tell that the north wind reigns in the upper  
air.

Mark too that fleet of fleecy-winged clouds  
Sailing athwart St. Margaret's.

## HAMPDEN

Hail, fleet herald  
 Of tempest! that rude pilot who shall  
 guide  
 Hearts free as his, to realms as pure as  
 thee,  
 Beyond the shot of tyranny,  
 Beyond the webs of that swollen spider . . .  
 Beyond the curses, calumnies, and [lies?]  
 Of atheist priests! And thou  
 Fair star, whose beam lies on the wide At-  
 lantic, 19  
 Athwart its zones of tempest and of calm,  
 Bright as the path to a beloved home,  
 Oh, light us to the isles of the evening  
 land!  
 Like floating Edens cradled in the glimmer  
 Of sunset, through the distant mist of years  
 Touched by departing hope, they gleam!  
 lone regions,  
 Where power's poor dupes and victims yet  
 have never  
 Propitiated the savage fear of kings  
 With purest blood of noblest hearts; whose  
 dew  
 Is yet unstained with tears of those who  
 wake  
 To weep each day the wrongs on which it  
 dawns; 30  
 Whose sacred silent air owns yet no echo  
 Of formal blasphemies; nor impious rites  
 Wrest man's free worship, from the God  
 who loves,  
 To the poor worm who envies us his love!  
 Receive, thou young of Paradise,  
 These exiles from the old and sinful world!  
 This glorious clime, this firmament, whose  
 lights  
 Dart mitigated influence through their  
 veil  
 Of pale blue atmosphere; whose tears keep  
 green  
 The pavement of this moist all-feeding  
 earth; 40  
 This vaporous horizon, whose dim round  
 Is bastioned by the circumfluous sea,  
 Repelling invasion from the sacred  
 towers,—  
 Presses upon me like a dungeon's grate,  
 A low dark roof, a damp and narrow wall.  
 The boundless universe  
 Becomes a cell too narrow for the soul  
 That owns no master; while the loathliest  
 ward

Of this wide prison, England, is a nest  
 Of cradling peace built on the mountain  
 tops, — 50  
 To which the eagle spirits of the free,  
 Which range through heaven and earth,  
 and scorn the storm  
 Of time, and gaze upon the light of truth,  
 Return to brood on thoughts that cannot  
 die  
 And cannot be repelled.  
 Like eaglets floating in the heaven of time,  
 They soar above their quarry, and shall  
 stoop  
 Through palaces and temples thunder-  
 proof.

## SCENE V

## ARCHY

I'll go live under the ivy that overgrows  
 the terrace, and count the tears shed on its  
 old [roots?] as the [wind?] plays the song  
 of

'A widow bird sate mourning  
 Upon a wintry bough.'

(Sings)

Heigho! the lark and the owl!  
 One flies the morning, and one lulls  
 the night;  
 Only the nightingale, poor fond soul,  
 Sings like the fool through darkness  
 and light.

'A widow bird sate mourning for her  
 love 10  
 Upon a wintry bough;  
 The frozen wind crept on above,  
 The freezing stream below.

'There was no leaf upon the forest bare,  
 No flower upon the ground,  
 And little motion in the air  
 Except the mill-wheel's sound.'

## FRAGMENTS OF AN UNFINISHED DRAMA

Date 1821–22. Published in part by Mrs.  
 Shelley, 1824, and the remainder by Garnett,  
 1862, and Rossetti, 1870. Mrs. Shelley writes:  
 'The following fragments are part of a drama,  
 undertaken for the amusement of the individ-  
 uals who composed our intimate society, but



left unfinished. I have preserved a sketch of the story, so far as it had been shadowed out in the poet's mind.' It is possibly connected with the project of a play on Trelawny's career. Garnett gives a note on the portion which he called *The Magic Plant*. 'A close scrutiny, however, of one of Shelley's MS. books has revealed the existence of much more of this piece than has hitherto been suspected to exist. By far the larger portion of this, forming an episode complete in itself, is here made public, under the title of *The Magic Plant*. . . . The little drama of which this charming sport of fancy forms a portion was written at Pisa during the late winter or early spring of 1822. The episode of *The Magic Plant* was obviously suggested by the pleasure Shelley received from the plants grown indoors in his Pisan dwelling, which he says in a letter written in January, 1822, "turn the sunny winter into spring." See also the poem of *The Zucca*, composed about the same time.'

[An Enchantress, living in one of the islands of the Indian Archipelago, saves the life of a Pirate, a man of savage but noble nature. She becomes enamoured of him; and he, inconstant to his mortal love, for a while returns her passion: but at length, recalling the memory of her whom he left, and who laments his loss, he escapes from the enchanted island, and returns to his lady. His mode of life makes him again go to sea, and the Enchantress seizes the opportunity to bring him, by a spirit-brewed tempest, back to her island.]

SCENE — *Before the Cavern of the Indian Enchantress. The ENCHANTRESS comes forth.*

ENCHANTRESS

HE came like a dream in the dawn of life,  
He fled like a shadow before its noon;  
He is gone, and my peace is turned to strife,  
And I wander and wane like the weary moon.  
O sweet Echo, wake,  
And for my sake  
Make answer the while my heart shall break!

But my heart has a music which Echo's lips,  
Though tender and true, yet can answer not,  
And the shadow that moves in the soul's eclipse  
Can return not the kiss by his now forgot;

Sweet lips! he who hath  
On my desolate path  
Cast the darkness of absence, worse than death!

(*The ENCHANTRESS makes her spell: she is answered by a Spirit*)

SPIRIT

Within the silent centre of the earth  
My mansion is; where I have lived insphered  
From the beginning, and around my sleep  
Have woven all the wondrous imagery  
Of this dim spot, which mortals call the world;  
Infinite depths of unknown elements  
Massed into one impenetrable mask;  
Sheets of immeasurable fire, and veins  
Of gold and stone, and adamant iron.  
And as a veil in which I walk through Heaven  
I have wrought mountains, seas, and waves, and clouds,  
And lastly light, whose interfusion dawns  
In the dark space of interstellar air.

[A good Spirit, who watches over the Pirate's fate, leads, in a mysterious manner, the lady of his love to the Enchanted Isle. She is accompanied by a youth, who loves the lady, but whose passion she returns only with a sisterly affection. The ensuing scene takes place between them on their arrival at the Isle.]

INDIAN YOUTH and LADY

INDIAN

And, if my grief should still be dearer to me  
Than all the pleasures in the world beside,  
Why would you lighten it? —

LADY

I offer only  
That which I seek, some human sympathy  
In this mysterious island.

INDIAN

Oh, my friend,  
My sister, my beloved! — What do I say?  
My brain is dizzy, and I scarce know whether  
I speak to thee or her.

LADY

Peace, perturbed heart!  
I am to thee only as thou to mine,

The passing wind which heals the brow at  
noon,  
And may strike cold into the breast at night,  
Yet cannot linger where it soothes the most,  
Or long soothe could it linger.

INDIAN

But you said  
You also loved ?

LADY

Loved ! Oh, I love. Methinks  
This word of love is fit for all the world, 42  
And that for gentle hearts another name  
Would speak of gentler thoughts than the  
world owns.  
I have loved.

INDIAN

And thou lovest not ? if so  
Young as thou art thou canst afford to weep.

LADY

Oh, would that I could claim exemption  
From all the bitterness of that sweet name.  
I loved, I love, and when I love no more  
Let joys and grief perish, and leave de-  
spair 50  
To ring the knell of youth. He stood be-  
side me,  
The embodied vision of the brightest dream,  
Which like a dawn heralds the day of life;  
The shadow of his presence made my world  
A paradise. All familiar things he touched,  
All common words he spoke, became to me  
Like forms and sounds of a diviner world.  
He was as is the sun in his fierce youth,  
As terrible and lovely as a tempest; 59  
He came, and went, and left me what I am.  
Alas ! Why must I think how oft we two  
Have sate together near the river springs,  
Under the green pavilion which the willow  
Spreads on the floor of the unbroken foun-  
tain,  
Strewn, by the nurslings that linger there,  
Over that islet paved with flowers and  
moss, —  
While the musk-rose leaves, like flakes of  
crimson snow,  
Showered on us, and the dove mourned in  
the pine,  
Sad prophetess of sorrows not her own ? 69  
The crane returned to her unfrozen haunt,  
And the false cuckoo bade the spray good  
morn;  
And on a wintry bough the widowed bird,

Hid in the deepest night of ivy-leaves,  
Renewed the vigils of a sleepless sorrow.  
I, left like her, and leaving one like her,  
Alike abandoned and abandoning  
(Oh ! unlike her in this !) the gentlest  
youth,  
Whose love had made my sorrows dear to  
him,  
Even as my sorrow made his love to me !

INDIAN

One curse of Nature stamps in the same  
mould 80  
The features of the wretched ; and they are  
As like as violet to violet,  
When memory, the ghost, their odors keeps  
Mid the cold relics of abandoned joy. —  
Proceed.

LADY

He was a simple innocent boy.  
I loved him well, but not as he desired ;  
Yet even thus he was content to be : —  
A short content, for I was . . .

INDIAN (*aside*)

God of heaven !  
From such an islet, such a river-spring . . . !  
I dare not ask her if there stood upon it 90  
A pleasure-dome, surmounted by a cres-  
cent,  
With steps to the blue water. (*Aloud*) It  
may be  
That Nature masks in life several copies  
Of the same lot, so that the sufferers  
May feel another's sorrow as their own  
And find in friendship what they lost in  
love.  
That cannot be : yet it is strange that we,  
From the same scene, by the same path to  
this  
Realm of abandonment . . . But speak !  
your breath —  
Your breath is like soft music, your words  
are 100  
The echoes of a voice which on my heart  
Sleeps like a melody of early days.  
But as you said —

LADY

He was so awful, yet  
So beautiful in mystery and terror,  
Calming me as the loveliness of heaven  
Soothes the unquiet sea : — and yet not so,  
For he seemed stormy, and would often  
seem

A quenchless sun masked in portentous  
clouds;  
For such his thoughts, and even his actions  
were; 109

But he was not of them, nor they of him,  
But as they hid his splendor from the  
earth.

Some said he was a man of blood and peril,  
And steeped in bitter infamy to the lips.  
More need was there I should be innocent,  
More need that I should be most true and  
kind,

And much more need that there should be  
found one

To share remorse, and scorn and solitude,  
And all the ills that wait on those who do  
The tasks of ruin in the world of life.  
He fled, and I have followed him.

INDIAN

Such a one

Is he who was the winter of my peace. 121  
But, fairest stranger, when didst thou de-  
part

From the far hills where rise the springs of  
India ?

How didst thou pass the intervening sea ?

LADY

If I be sure I am not dreaming now,  
I should not doubt to say it was a dream.  
Methought a star came down from heaven,  
And rested mid the plants of India,  
Which I had given a shelter from the frost  
Within my chamber. There the meteor  
lay, 130

Panting forth light among the leaves and  
flowers,

As if it lived, and was outworn with speed;  
Or that it loved, and passion made the  
pulse

Of its bright life throb like an anxious  
heart,

Till it diffused itself, and all the chamber  
And walls seemed melted into emerald fire  
That burned not ; in the midst of which  
appeared

A spirit like a child, and laughed aloud  
A thrilling peal of such sweet merriment  
As made the blood tingle in my warm  
feet; 140

Then bent over a vase, and murmuring  
Low, unintelligible melodies,  
Placed something in the mould like melon-  
seeds,

And slowly faded, and in place of it  
A soft hand issued from the veil of fire,  
Holding a cup like a magnolia flower,  
And poured upon the earth within the vase  
The element with which it overflowed,  
Brighter than morning light and purer  
than

The water of the springs of Himalah. 150

INDIAN

You waked not ?

LADY

Not until my dream became  
Like a child's legend on the tideless sand,  
Which the first foam erases half, and half  
Leaves legible. At length I rose, and went,  
Visiting my flowers from pot to pot, and  
thought

To set new cuttings in the empty urns,  
And when I came to that beside the lat-  
tice,

I saw two little dark-green leaves  
Lifting the light mould at their birth, and  
then 159

I half-remembered my forgotten dream.  
And day by day, green as a gourd in June,  
The plant grew fresh and thick, yet no one  
knew

What plant it was; its stem and tendrils  
seemed

Like emerald snakes, mottled and dia-  
monded

With azure mail and streaks of woven  
silver;

And all the sheaths that folded the dark  
buds

Rose like the crest of cobra-di-capel,  
Until the golden eye of the bright flower  
Through the dark lashes of those veined  
lids,

Disencumbered of their silent sleep, 170  
Gazed like a star into the morning light.

Its leaves were delicate, you almost saw  
The pulses

With which the purple velvet flower was  
fed

To overflow, and, like a poet's heart  
Changing bright fancy to sweet sentiment,  
Changed half the light to fragrance. It  
soon fell,

And to a green and dewy embryo-fruit  
Left all its treasured beauty. Day by day  
I nursed the plant, and on the double flute  
Played to it on the sunny winter days 181



Soft melodies, as sweet as April rain  
 On silent leaves, and sang those words in  
     which  
 Passion makes Echo taunt the sleeping  
     strings;  
 And I would send tales of forgotten love  
 Late into the lone night, and sing wild songs  
 Of maids deserted in the olden time,  
 And weep like a soft cloud in April's bosom  
 Upon the sleeping eyelids of the plant,  
 So that perhaps it dreamed that Spring was  
     come, 190  
 And crept abroad into the moonlight air,  
 And loosened all its limbs, as, noon by noon,  
 The sun averted less his oblique beam.

INDIAN

And the plant died not in the frost ?

LADY

It grew;

And went out of the lattice which I left  
 Half open for it, trailing its quaint spires  
 Along the garden and across the lawn,  
 And down the slope of moss and through  
     the tufts  
 Of wild-flower roots, and stumps of trees  
     o'ergrown 199  
 With simple lichens, and old hoary stones,  
 On to the margin of the glassy pool,  
 Even to a nook of unblown violets  
 And lilies-of-the-valley yet unborn,  
 Under a pine with ivy overgrown.  
 And there its fruit lay like a sleeping lizard  
 Under the shadows; but when Spring in-  
     deed  
 Came to unswathe her infants, and the  
     lilies  
 Peeped from their bright green masks to  
     wonder at  
 This shape of autumn couched in their re-  
     cess,  
 Then it dilated, and it grew until 210  
 One half lay floating on the fountain wave,  
 Whose pulse, elapsed in unlike sympathies,  
 Kept time  
 Among the snowy water-lily buds.  
 Its shape was such as summer melody  
 Of the south wind in spicy vales might  
     give  
 To some light cloud bound from the golden  
     dawn  
 To fairy isles of evening, and it seemed  
 In hue and form that it had been a mirror  
 Of all the hues and forms around it and

Upon it pictured by the sunny beams 221  
 Which, from the bright vibrations of the  
     pool,  
 Were thrown upon the rafters and the roof  
 Of boughs and leaves, and on the pillared  
     stems  
 Of the dark sylvan temple, and reflections  
 Of every infant flower and star of moss  
 And veined leaf in the azure odorous air.  
 And thus it lay in the Elysian calm  
 Of its own beauty, floating on the line  
 Which, like a film in purest space, divided  
 The heaven beneath the water from the  
     heaven 231  
 Above the clouds; and every day I went  
 Watching its growth and wondering;  
 And as the day grew hot, methought I saw  
 A glassy vapor dancing on the pool,  
 And on it little quaint and filmy shapes,  
 With dizzy motion, wheel and rise and fall,  
 Like clouds of gnats with perfect linea-  
     ments.

O friend, sleep was a veil uplift from  
     heaven —  
 As if heaven dawned upon the world of  
 dream — 240  
 When darkness rose on the extinguished  
     day  
 Out of the eastern wilderness.

INDIAN

I too

Have found a moment's paradise in sleep  
 Half compensate a hell of waking sorrow.

### THE TRIUMPH OF LIFE

The circumstances of this poem are described by Mrs. Shelley in words that should always accompany the verse because of the clearness with which they render the scene of Shelley's last composition: 'In the wild but beautiful Bay of Spezzia the winds and waves which he loved became his playmates. His days were chiefly spent on the water; the management of his boat, its alterations and improvements, were his principal occupations. At night, when the unclouded moon shone on the calm sea, he often went alone in his little shallop to the rocky caves that bordered it, and sitting beneath their shelter wrote *The Triumph of Life*, the last of his productions. The beauty but strangeness of this lonely place, the refined pleasure which he felt in the companionship of a few selected friends, our entire sequestration

from the rest of the world, all contributed to render this period of his life one of continued enjoyment. I am convinced that the two months we passed there were the happiest he had ever known. . . .

'At first the fatal boat had not arrived, and was expected with great impatience. On Monday, May 12th, it came. Williams records the long wished for fact in his journal: "Cloudy and threatening weather. M. Magliani called, and after dinner and while walking with him on the terrace, we discovered a strange sail coming round the point of Porto Venere, which proved at length to be Shelley's boat. She had left Genoa on Thursday last, but had been driven back by the prevailing bad winds. A Mr. Heslop and two English seamen brought her round, and they speak most highly of her performances. She does indeed excite my surprise and admiration. Shelley and I walked to Lerici, and made a stretch off the land to try her; and I find she fetches whatever she looks at. In short, we have now a perfect plaything for the summer." — It was thus that short-sighted mortals welcomed death, he having disguised his grim form in a pleasing mask! The time of the friends was now spent on the sea; the weather became fine, and our whole party often passed the evenings on the water, when the wind promised pleasant sailing. Shelley and Williams made longer excursions; they sailed several times to Massa; they had engaged one of the seamen who brought her round, a boy, by name Charles Vivian; and they had not the slightest apprehension of danger. When the weather was unfavorable, they employed themselves with alterations in the rigging, and by building a boat of canvas and reeds, as light as possible, to have on board the other, for the convenience of landing in waters too shallow for the larger vessel. When Shelley was on board, he had his papers with him; and much of the *Triumph of Life* was written as he sailed or weltered on that sea which was soon to engulf him.'

The fragment was published by Mrs. Shelley, 1824; she describes it as 'in so unfinished a state that I arranged it in its present form with the greatest difficulty.'

SWIFT as a spirit hastening to his task  
Of glory and of good, the Sun sprang forth  
Rejoicing in his splendor, and the mask

Of darkness fell from the awakened Earth;  
The smokeless altars of the mountain  
snows

Flamed above crimson clouds, and at the  
birth

Of light the Ocean's orison arose,  
To which the birds tempered their matin  
lay.

All flowers in field or forest, which unclose

Their trembling eyelids to the kiss of day,  
Swinging their censers in the element, 11  
With orient incense lit by the new ray

Burned slow and inconsumably, and sent  
Their odorous sighs up to the smiling air;  
And, in succession due, did continent,

Isle, ocean, and all things that in them  
wear

The form and character of mortal mould,  
Rise, as the Sun their father rose, to bear

Their portion of the toil which he of old  
Took as his own and then imposed on  
them. 20

But I, whom thoughts which must remain  
untold

Had kept as wakeful as the stars that gem  
The cone of night, now they were laid  
asleep

Stretched my faint limbs beneath the  
hoary stem

Which an old chestnut flung athwart the  
steep

Of a green Apennine. Before me fled  
The night; behind me rose the day; the  
deep

Was at my feet, and Heaven above my  
head; —

When a strange trance over my fancy grew  
Which was not slumber, for the shade it  
spread 30

Was so transparent that the scene came  
through,

As clear as when a veil of light is drawn  
O'er evening hills they glimmer; and I  
knew

That I had felt the freshness of that dawn  
Bathe in the same cold dew my brow and  
hair,

And sate as thus upon that slope of lawn

Under the self-same bough, and heard as  
there

The birds, the fountains and the ocean hold  
Sweet talk in music through the enamoured  
air.  
And then a vision on my brain was rolled. <sup>39</sup>

As in that trance of wondrous thought I lay,  
This was the tenor of my waking dream.  
Methought I sate beside a public way

Thick strewn with summer dust; and a  
great stream  
Of people there was hurrying to and fro,  
Numerous as gnats upon the evening  
gleam, —

All hastening onward, yet none seemed to  
know  
Whither he went, or whence he came, or  
why  
He made one of the multitude, and so

Was borne amid the crowd, as through the  
sky  
One of the million leaves of summer's bier. <sup>50</sup>  
Old age and youth, manhood and infancy,

Mixed in one mighty torrent did appear;  
Some flying from the thing they feared,  
and some  
Seeking the object of another's fear;

And others, as with steps towards the tomb,  
Pored on the trodden worms that crawled  
beneath;  
And others mournfully within the gloom

Of their own shadow walked, and called it  
death;  
And some fled from it as it were a ghost,  
Half fainting in the affliction of vain  
breath; <sup>61</sup>

But more, with motions which each other  
crossed,  
Pursued or shunned the shadows the clouds  
threw  
Or birds within the noonday ether lost,

Upon that path where flowers never  
grew, —  
And, weary with vain toil and faint for  
thirst,  
Heard not the fountains whose melodious  
dew

Out of their mossy cells forever burst,  
Nor felt the breeze which from the forest  
told  
Of grassy paths and wood-lawns inter-  
sprersed <sup>70</sup>

With overarching elms, and caverns cold,  
And violet banks where sweet dreams  
brood; but they  
Pursued their serious folly as of old.

And, as I gazed, methought that in the way  
The throng grew wilder, as the woods of  
June  
When the south wind shakes the extin-  
guished day;

And a cold glare, intenser than the noon  
But icy cold, obscured with blinding light  
The sun, as he the stars. Like the young  
moon —

When on the sunlit limits of the night <sup>80</sup>  
Her white shell trembles amid crimson air,  
And whilst the sleeping tempest gathers  
might —

Doth, as the herald of its coming, bear  
The ghost of its dead mother, whose dim  
form  
Bends in dark ether from her infant's  
chair; —

So came a chariot on the silent storm  
Of its own rushing splendor; and a Shape  
So sate within, as one whom years deform,

Beneath a dusky hood and double cape,  
Crouching within the shadow of a tomb; <sup>90</sup>  
And o'er what seemed the head a cloud-  
like crape

Was bent, a dun and faint ethereal gloom  
Tempering the light. Upon the chariot-  
beam  
A Janus-visaged Shadow did assume

The guidance of that wonder-wingèd team;  
The shapes which drew it in thick lightnings  
Were lost — I heard alone on the air's soft  
stream

The music of their ever-moving wings.  
All the four faces of that charioteer <sup>99</sup>  
Had their eyes banded; little profit brings



Speed in the van and blindness in the rear,  
Nor then avail the beams that quench the  
sun, —  
Or that with banded eyes could pierce the  
sphere

Of all that is, has been or will be done;  
So ill was the car guided — but it passed  
With solemn speed majestically on.

The crowd gave way, and I arose aghast,  
Or seemed to rise, so mighty was the  
trance,  
And saw, like clouds upon the thunder  
blast,

The million with fierce song and maniac  
dance 110  
Raging around. Such seemed the jubilee  
As when to greet some conqueror's ad-  
vance

Imperial Rome poured forth her living sea  
From senate-house, and forum, and theatre,  
When upon the free

Had bound a yoke, which soon they stooped  
to bear.  
Nor wanted here the just similitude  
Of a triumphal pageant, for, where'er

The chariot rolled, a captive multitude  
Was driven; — all those who had grown  
old in power 120  
Or misery; all who had their age subdued

By action or by suffering, and whose hour  
Was drained to its last sand in weal or woe,  
So that the trunk survived both fruit and  
flower;

All those whose fame or infamy must grow  
Till the great winter lay the form and  
name  
Of this green earth with them forever low;

All but the sacred few who could not tame  
Their spirits to the conquerors, but, as soon  
As they had touched the world with living  
flame, 130

Fled back like eagles to their native  
noon, —  
Or those who put aside the diadem  
Of earthly thrones or gems . . .

Were there, of Athens or Jerusalem,  
Were neither mid the mighty captives  
seen,  
Nor mid the ribald crowd that followed  
them,

Nor those who went before fierce and ob-  
scene.  
The wild dance maddens in the van; and  
those  
Who lead it, fleet as shadows on the green,

Outspeed the chariot, and without repose  
Mix with each other in tempestuous mea-  
sure 141  
To savage music, wilder as it grows.

They, tortured by their agonizing pleasure,  
Convulsed and on the rapid whirlwinds  
spun  
Of that fierce spirit whose unholy leisure

Was soothed by mischief since the world  
begun,  
Throw back their heads and loose their  
streaming hair;  
And, in their dance round her who dims  
the sun,

Maidens and youths fling their wild arms  
in air  
As their feet twinkle; they recede, and  
now, 150  
Bending within each other's atmosphere,

Kindle invisibly, and, as they glow,  
Like moths by light attracted and repelled,  
Oft to their bright destruction come and  
go:

Till, like two clouds into one vale im-  
pelled  
That shake the mountains when their light-  
nings mingle  
And die in rain, the fiery band which held

Their natures, snaps, while the shock still  
may tingle; —  
One falls and then another in the path  
Senseless, nor is the desolation single, 160

Yet ere I can say *where*, the chariot hath  
Passed over them — nor other trace I  
find  
But as of foam after the ocean's wrath

Is spent upon the desert shore. Behind,  
Old men and women foully disarrayed  
Shake their gray hairs in the insulting  
wind

And follow in the dance, with limbs de-  
cayed,  
Seeking to reach the light which leaves  
them still  
Farther behind and deeper in the shade.

But not the less with impotence of will <sup>170</sup>  
They wheel, though ghastly shadows inter-  
pose  
Round them and round each other, and  
fulfil

Their work, and in the dust from whence  
they rose  
Sink, and corruption veils them as they  
lie,  
And past in these performs what in  
those.

Struck to the heart by this sad pageantry,  
Half to myself I said — 'And what is  
this ?  
Whose shape is that within the car ? And  
why' —

I would have added — 'is all here  
amiss ?' —  
But a voice answered — 'Life !' — I  
turned, and knew <sup>180</sup>  
(O Heaven, have mercy on such wretched-  
ness !)

That what I thought was an old root which  
grew  
To strange distortion out of the hillside  
Was indeed one of those deluded crew ;

And that the grass, which methought hung  
so wide  
And white, was but his thin discolored  
hair ;  
And that the holes he vainly sought to hide

Were or had been eyes : — 'If thou canst,  
forbear  
To join the dance, which I had well for-  
borne !'  
Said the grim Feature (of my thought  
aware). <sup>190</sup>

'I will unfold that which to this deep scorn  
Led me and my companions, and relate  
The progress of the pageant since the  
morn.

'If thirst of knowledge shall not then abate,  
Follow it thou even to the night ; but I  
Am weary.' — Then like one who with the  
weight

Of his own words is staggered, wearily  
He paused ; and ere he could resume, I  
cried :

'First, who art thou ?' — 'Before thy mem-  
ory,

'I feared, loved, hated, suffered, did, and  
died, <sup>200</sup>  
And if the spark with which Heaven lit my  
spirit  
Had been with purer nutriment supplied,

'Corruption would not now thus much in-  
herit  
Of what was once Rousseau, — nor this  
disguise  
Stain that which ought to have disdained  
to wear it ;

'If I have been extinguished, yet there rise  
A thousand beacons from the spark I  
bore' —

'And who are those chained to the car ?'  
'The wise,

'The great, the unforgotten, — they who  
wore  
Mitres and helms and crowns, or wreaths  
of light, <sup>210</sup>  
Signs of thought's empire over thought ;  
their lore

'Taught them not this, to know themselves ;  
their might  
Could not repress the mystery within,  
And, for the morn of truth they feigned,  
deep night

'Caught them ere evening.' 'Who is he  
with chin  
Upon his breast, and hands crossed on his  
chain ?'  
'The child of a fierce hour ; he sought to  
win

'The world, and lost all that it did contain  
Of greatness, in its hope destroyed; and  
more  
Of fame and peace than virtue's self can  
gain 220

'Without the opportunity which bore  
Him on its eagle pinions to the peak  
From which a thousand climbers have be-  
fore

'Fallen, as Napoleon fell.' — I felt my  
cheek  
Alter, to see the shadow pass away,  
Whose grasp had left the giant world so  
weak

That every pigmy kicked it as it lay;  
And much I grieved to think how power  
and will  
In opposition rule our mortal day,

And why God made irreconcilable 230  
Good and the means of good; and for de-  
spair  
I half disdained mine eyes' desire to fill

With the spent vision of the times that  
were  
And scarce have ceased to be. 'Dost thou  
behold,'  
Said my guide, 'those spoilers spoiled, Vol-  
taire,

'Frederick, and Paul, Catherine, and Leo-  
pold,  
And hoary anarchs, demagogues, and  
sage —  
names which the world thinks  
always old, 238

'For in the battle Life and they did wage,  
She remained conqueror. I was overcome  
By my own heart alone, which neither  
age,

'Nor tears, nor infamy, nor now the tomb,  
Could temper to its object.' — 'Let them  
pass,'  
I cried, 'the world and its mysterious  
doom

'Is not so much more glorious than it was  
That I desire to worship those who drew  
New figures on its false and fragile glass

'As the old faded.' — 'Figures ever new  
Rise on the bubble, paint them as you  
may;  
We have but thrown, as those before us  
threw, 250

'Our shadows on it as it passed away.  
But mark how chained to the triumphal  
chair  
The mighty phantoms of an elder day;

'All that is mortal of great Plato there  
Expiates the joy and woe his Master knew  
not;  
The star that ruled his doom was far too  
fair,

'And life, where long that flower of Hea-  
ven grew not,  
Conquered that heart by love, which gold,  
or pain,  
Or age, or sloth, or slavery, could subdue  
not.

'And near him walk the twain, 260  
The tutor and his pupil, whom Dominion  
Followed as tame as vulture in a chain.

'The world was darkened beneath either  
pinion  
Of him whom from the flock of conquerors  
Fame singled out for her thunder-bearing  
minion;

'The other long outlived both woes and  
wars,  
Throned in the thoughts of men, and still  
had kept  
The jealous key of truth's eternal doors,

'If Bacon's eagle spirit had not leapt  
Like lightning out of darkness — he com-  
pelled 270  
The Proteus shape of Nature, as it slept,

'To wake, and lead him to the caves that  
held  
The treasure of the secrets of its reign.  
See the great bards of elder time, who  
quelled

'The passions which they sung, as by their  
strain  
May well be known: their living melody  
Tempers its own contagion to the vein



'Of those who are infected with it. I  
Have suffered what I wrote, or viler  
pain!  
And so my words have seeds of misery — 279

'Even as the deeds of others, not as theirs.'  
And then he pointed to a company,

'Midst whom I quickly recognized the  
heirs  
Of Cæsar's crime, from him to Constan-  
tine;

The anarch chiefs, whose force and mur-  
derous snares

Had founded many a sceptre-bearing line,  
And spread the plague of gold and blood  
abroad;

And Gregory and John, and men divine,

Who rose like shadows between man and  
God,

Till that eclipse, still hanging over heaven,  
Was worshipped, by the world o'er which  
they strode, 291

For the true sun it quenched. 'Their  
power was given

But to destroy,' replied the leader: — 'I  
Am one of those who have created, even

'If it be but a world of agony.'

'Whence camest thou? and whither goest  
thou?

How did thy course begin?' I said, 'and  
why?

'Mine eyes are sick of this perpetual  
flow

Of people, and my heart sick of one sad  
thought —

Speak!' — 'Whence I am, I partly seem  
to know, 300

'And how and by what paths I have been  
brought

To this dread pass, methinks even thou  
mayst guess.

Why this should be, my mind can compass  
not;

'Whither the conqueror hurries me, still  
less.

But follow thou, and from spectator turn  
Actor or victim in this wretchedness;

'And what thou wouldst be taught I then  
may learn

From thee. Now listen: — In the April  
prime,

When all the forest tips began to burn

'With kindling green, touched by the  
azure clime 310

Of the young season, I was laid asleep  
Under a mountain, which from unknown  
time

'Had yawned into a cavern, high and deep;  
And from it came a gentle rivulet,  
Whose water, like clear air, in its calm  
sweep

'Bent the soft grass, and kept forever  
wet

The stems of the sweet flowers, and filled  
the grove

With sounds which whoso hears must needs  
forget

'All pleasure and all pain, all hate and  
love,

Which they had known before that hour of  
rest. 320

A sleeping mother then would dream not of

'Her only child who died upon the breast  
At eventide; a king would mourn no more  
The crown of which his brows were dispos-  
sessed

'When the sun lingered o'er his ocean floor  
To gild his rival's new prosperity;  
Thou wouldst forget thus vainly to deplore

'Ills, which, if ill, can find no cure from  
thee,

The thought of which no other sleep will  
quell,

Nor other music blot from memory, — 330

'So sweet and deep is the oblivious spell;  
And whether life had been before that  
sleep

The heaven which I imagine, or a hell

'Like this harsh world in which I wake to  
weep,

I know not. I arose, and for a space  
The scene of woods and waters seemed to  
keep,

'Though it was now broad day, a gentle  
trace  
Of light diviner than the common sun  
Sheds on the common earth, and all the  
place

'Was filled with magic sounds woven into  
one 340  
Oblivious melody, confusing sense  
Amid the gliding waves and shadows dun;

'And, as I looked, the bright omnipre-  
sence  
Of morning through the orient cavern  
flowed,  
And the sun's image radiantly intense

'Burned on the waters of the well that  
glowed  
Like gold, and threaded all the forest's  
maze  
With winding paths of emerald fire. There  
stood

'Amid the sun, as he amid the blaze  
Of his own glory, on the vibrating 350  
Floor of the fountain, paved with flashing  
rays,

'A Shape all light, which with one hand  
did fling  
Dew on the earth, as if she were the dawn,  
And the invisible rain did ever sing

'A silver music on the mossy lawn;  
And still before me on the dusky grass,  
Iris her many-colored scarf had drawn:

'In her right hand she bore a crystal glass,  
Mantling with bright nepenthe; the fierce  
splendor  
Fell from her as she moved under the  
mass 360

'Of the deep cavern, and, with palms so  
tender  
Their tread broke not the mirror of its  
billow,  
Glided along the river, and did bend her

'Head under the dark boughs, till like a  
willow,  
Her fair hair swept the bosom of the stream  
That whispered with delight to be its pil-  
low.

'As one enamoured is upborne in dream  
O'er lily-paven lakes mid silver mist,  
To wondrous music, so this Shape might  
seem

'Partly to tread the waves with feet which  
kissed 370  
The dancing foam; partly to glide along  
The air which roughened the moist ame-  
thyst,

'Or the faint morning beams that fell  
among  
The trees, or the soft shadows of the trees;  
And her feet, ever to the ceaseless song

'Of leaves and winds and waves and birds  
and bees  
And falling drops, moved in a measure new,  
Yet sweet, as on the summer evening  
breeze

'Up from the lake a shape of golden dew  
Between two rocks, athwart the rising  
moon, 380  
Dances i' the wind, where never eagle flew;

'And still her feet, no less than the sweet  
tune  
To which they moved, seemed as they  
moved to blot  
The thoughts of him who gazed on them;  
and soon

'All that was seemed as if it had been not;  
And all the gazer's mind was strewn be-  
neath  
Her feet like embers; and she, thought by  
thought,

'Trampled its sparks into the dust of death,  
As Day upon the threshold of the east  
Treads out the lamps of night, until the  
breath 390

'Of darkness reillumine even the least  
Of heaven's living eyes; like day she came,  
Making the night a dream; and ere she  
ceased

'To move, as one between desire and  
shame  
Suspended, I said — "If, as it doth seem,  
Thou comest from the realm without a  
name,

‘“Into this valley of perpetual dream,  
Show whence I came, and where I am, and  
why —  
Pass not away upon the passing stream.”

‘“Arise and quench thy thirst,” was her  
reply. <sup>400</sup>  
And, as a shut lily stricken by the wand  
Of dewy morning’s vital alchemy,

‘I rose; and, bending at her sweet com-  
mand,  
Touched with faint lips the cup she raised,  
And suddenly my brain became as sand

‘Where the first wave had more than half  
erased  
The track of deer on desert Labrador,  
Whilst the wolf, from which they fled  
amazed,

‘Leaves his stamp visibly upon the shore  
Until the second bursts; — so on my sight  
Burst a new Vision, never seen before, <sup>411</sup>

‘And the fair Shape waned in the coming  
light,  
As veil by veil the silent splendor drops  
From Lucifer, amid the chrysolite

‘Of sunrise, ere it tinge the mountain tops;  
And as the presence of that fairest planet,  
Although unseen, is felt by one who hopes

‘That his day’s path may end, as he be-  
gan it,  
In that star’s smile whose light is like the  
scent <sup>419</sup>  
Of a jonquil when evening breezes fan it,

‘Or the soft note in which his dear lament  
The Brescian shepherd breathes, or the  
caress  
That turned his weary slumber to con-  
tent, —

‘So knew I in that light’s severe excess  
The presence of that Shape which on the  
stream  
Moved, as I moved along the wilderness,

‘More dimly than a day-appearing dream,  
The ghost of a forgotten form of sleep,  
A light of heaven whose half-extinguished  
beam

‘Through the sick day, in which we wake  
to weep, <sup>430</sup>  
Glimmers, forever sought, forever lost;  
So did that Shape its obscure tenor keep

‘Beside my path, as silent as a ghost.  
But the new Vision, and the cold bright car,  
With solemn speed and stunning music,  
crossed

‘The forest; and, as if from some dread  
war  
Triumphantly returning, the loud million  
Fiercely extolled the fortune of her star.

‘A moving arch of victory, the vermilion  
And green and azure plumes of Iris had <sup>440</sup>  
Built high over her wind-winged pavilion;

‘And underneath ethereal glory clad  
The wilderness; and far before her flew  
The tempest of the splendor, which for-  
bade

‘Shadow to fall from leaf and stone. The  
crew  
Seemed in that light, like atomies to dance  
Within a sunbeam. Some upon the new

‘Embroidery of flowers, that did enhance  
The grassy vesture of the desert, played,  
Forgetful of the chariot’s swift advance; <sup>450</sup>

‘Others stood gazing, till within the shade  
Of the great mountain its light left them  
dim;  
Others outsped it; and others made

‘Circles around it, like the clouds that swim  
Round the high moon in a bright sea of air;  
And more did follow, with exulting hymn,

‘The chariot and the captives fettered there;  
But all like bubbles on an eddying flood  
Fell into the same track at last, and were

‘Borne onward. I among the multitude  
Was swept. Me sweetest flowers delayed  
not long; <sup>461</sup>  
Me not the shadow nor the solitude;

‘Me not that falling stream’s Lethean  
song;  
Me not the phantom of that early Form  
Which moved upon its motion; but among



'The thickest billows of that living storm  
I plunged, and bared my bosom to the  
    clime  
Of that cold light, whose airs too soon de-  
form.

'Before the chariot had begun to climb  
The opposing steep of that mysterious dell,  
Behold a wonder worthy of the rhyme 471

'Of him who from the lowest depths of hell,  
Through every paradise and through all  
    glory,  
Love led serene, and who returned to tell

'The words of hate and awe,—the won-  
drous story  
How all things are transfigured except  
    Love;  
For deaf as is a sea which wrath makes  
    hoary,

'The world can hear not the sweet notes  
    that move  
The sphere whose light is melody to  
    lovers,—  
A wonder worthy of his rhyme. The grove

'Grew dense with shadows to the inmost  
    covers; 481  
The earth was gray with phantoms; and  
    the air  
Was peopled with dim forms, as when there  
    hovers

'A flock of vampire-bats before the glare  
Of the tropic sun, bringing, ere evening,  
Strange night upon some Indian isle.  
    Thus were

'Phantoms diffused around; and some did  
    fling  
Shadows of shadows, yet unlike themselves,  
Behind them; some like eaglets on the  
    wing

'Were lost in the white day; others like  
    elves 490  
Danced in a thousand unimagined shapes  
Upon the sunny streams and grassy shelves;

'And others sate chattering like restless  
    apes  
On vulgar hands, . . .  
Some made a cradle of the ermined capes

'Of kingly mantles; some across the tiar  
Of pontiffs sate like vultures; others played  
Under the crown which girt with empire

'A baby's or an idiot's brow, and made  
Their nests in it. The old anatomies 500  
Sate hatching their bare broods under the  
    shade

'Of demon wings, and laughed from their  
    dead eyes  
To reassume the delegated power,  
Arrayed in which those worms did mon-  
    archize

'Who made this earth their charnel.  
    Others more  
Humble, like falcons, sate upon the fist  
Of common men, and round their heads  
    did soar;

'Or like small gnats and flies, as thick as  
    mist  
On evening marshes, thronged about the  
    brow 509  
Of lawyers, statesmen, priest and theorist;

'And others, like discolored flakes of  
    snow,  
On fairest bosoms and the sunniest hair,  
Fell, and were melted by the youthful  
    glow

'Which they extinguished; and, like tears,  
    they were  
A veil to those from whose faint lids they  
    rained  
In drops of sorrow. I became aware

'Of whence those forms proceeded which  
    thus stained  
The track in which we moved. After  
    brief space,  
From every form the beauty slowly waned;

'From every firmest limb and fairest face  
The strength and freshness fell like dust,  
    and left 521  
The action and the shape without the grace

'Of life. The marble brow of youth was  
    cleft  
With care; and in those eyes where once  
    hope shone,  
Desire, like a lioness bereft

'Of her last cub, glared ere it died; each  
one

Of that great crowd sent forth incessantly  
These shadows, numerous as the dead  
leaves blown

'In autumn evening from a poplar tree. 529  
Each like himself and like each other were  
At first; but some, distorted, seemed to be

'Obscure clouds, moulded by the casual  
air;

And of this stuff the car's creative ray  
Wrought all the busy phantoms that were  
there,

'As the sun shapes the clouds. Thus on  
the way  
Mask after mask fell from the countenance  
And form of all; and, long before the day

'Was old, the joy, which waked like  
heaven's glance  
The sleepers in the oblivious valley, died;  
And some grew weary of the ghastly dance,

'And fell, as I have fallen, by the way-  
side; — 541  
Those soonest from whose forms most  
shadows passed,  
And least of strength and beauty did abide.'

'Then, what is life? I cried.' —

## II

### MINOR FRAGMENTS

These minor fragments have been recovered, often with great difficulty, principally from the Shelley MSS., by successive editors. Their general character is described by Mrs. Shelley: 'In addition to such poems as have an intelligible aim and shape, many a stray idea and transitory emotion found imperfect and abrupt expression, and then again lost themselves in silence. As he never wandered without a book and without implements of writing, I find many such in his manuscript books, that scarcely bear record; while some of them, broken and vague as they are, will appear valuable to those who love Shelley's mind, and desire to trace its workings.' The titles are, as a rule, those given in previous editions. The dates of composition, often conjectural, and of publication, are affixed.

### HOME

DEAR home, thou scene of earliest hopes  
and joys,  
The least of which wronged Memory ever  
makes  
Bitterer than all thine unremembered tears.  
1816. Garnett, 1862.

### FRAGMENT OF A GHOST STORY

A SHOVEL of his ashes took  
From the hearth's obscurest nook,  
Muttering mysteries as she went.  
Helen and Henry knew that Granny  
Was as much afraid of ghosts as any,  
And so they followed hard —  
But Helen clung to her brother's arm,  
And her own spasm made her shake.  
1816. Garnett, 1862.

### TO MARY

O MARY dear, that you were here!  
With your brown eyes bright and clear,  
And your sweet voice, like a bird  
Singing love to its lone mate  
In the ivy bower disconsolate;  
Voice the sweetest ever heard!  
And your brow more  
Than the sky  
Of this azure Italy.  
Mary dear, come to me soon,  
I am not well whilst thou art far;  
As sunset to the spherèd moon,  
As twilight to the western star,  
Thou, belovèd, art to me.

O Mary dear, that you were here!  
The Castle echo whispers 'Here!'  
Este, 1818. Mrs. Shelley, 1824.

### TO MARY

This, and the following, probably refer to Mrs. Shelley's grief for the death of their child, William.

THE world is dreary,  
And I am weary  
Of wandering on without thee, Mary;

A joy was erewhile  
 In thy voice and thy smile,  
 And 't is gone, when I should be gone too,  
 Mary.

1819. Mrs. Shelley, 1839, 2d ed.

#### TO MARY

My dearest Mary, wherefore hast thou  
 gone,  
 And left me in this dreary world alone !  
 Thy form is here indeed — a lovely one —  
 But thou art fled, gone down the dreary  
 road,  
 That leads to Sorrow's most obscure abode;  
 Thou sittest on the hearth of pale despair,  
 where  
 For thine own sake I cannot follow thee.

1819. Mrs. Shelley, 1839, 2d ed.

#### TO WILLIAM SHELLEY

With what truth may I say —  
 Roma, Roma, Roma,  
 Non è più come era prima !

Mrs. Shelley describes Shelley's grief for the death of this child: 'Shelley had suffered severely from the death of our son during this summer. His heart, attuned to every kindly affection, was full of burning love for his offspring. No words can express the anguish he felt when his elder children were torn from him. . . . When afterwards this child [William] died at Rome, he wrote, apropos of the English burying ground in that city: "This spot is the repository of a sacred loss, of which the yearnings of a parent's heart are now prophetic; he is rendered immortal by love, as his memory is by death. My beloved child is buried here. I envy death the body far less than the oppressors the minds of those whom they have torn from me. The one can only kill the body, the other crushes the affections."''

#### I

My lost William, thou in whom  
 Some bright spirit lived, and did  
 That decaying robe consume  
 Which its lustre faintly hid, —  
 Here its ashes find a tomb;  
 But beneath this pyramid  
 Thou art not — if a thing divine  
 Like thee can die, thy funeral shrine  
 Is thy mother's grief and mine.

#### II

Where art thou, my gentle child ?  
 Let me think thy spirit feeds,  
 With its life intense and mild,  
 The love of living leaves and weeds  
 Among these tombs and ruins wild;  
 Let me think that through low seeds  
 Of sweet flowers and sunny grass  
 Into their hues and scents may pass  
 A portion —  
 June, 1819. Mrs. Shelley, 1824.

#### LINES WRITTEN FOR THE POEM TO WILLIAM SHELLEY

#### I

THE world is now our dwelling-place;  
 Where'er the earth one fading trace  
 Of what was great and free does keep,  
 That is our home !  
 Mild thoughts of man's ungentle race  
 Shall our contented exile reap;  
 For who that in some happy place  
 His own free thoughts can freely chase  
 By woods and waves can clothe his face  
 In cynic smiles ? Child ! we shall weep.

#### II

This lament,  
 The memory of thy grievous wrong  
 Will fade  
 But genius is Omnipotent  
 To hallow  
 1818. Garnett, 1862.

#### TO WILLIAM SHELLEY

Thy little footsteps on the sands  
 Of a remote and lonely shore;  
 The twinkling of thine infant hands  
 Where now the worm will feed no more;  
 Thy mingled look of love and glee  
 When we returned to gaze on thee —  
 1819. Mrs. Shelley, 1839, 1st ed.

#### TO CONSTANTIA

#### I

THE rose that drinks the fountain dew  
 In the pleasant air of noon,  
 Grows pale and blue with altered hue  
 In the gaze of the nightly moon;  
 For the planet of frost, so cold and bright,  
 Makes it wan with her borrowed light.



## II

Such is my heart — roses are fair,  
 And that at best a withered blossom;  
 But thy false care did idly wear  
 Its withered leaves in a faithless bosom;  
 And fed with love, like air and dew,  
 Its growth

1817. Mrs. Shelley, 1839, 1st ed.

## TO EMILIA VIVIANI

Medwin writes: 'Shelley felt deeply the fate of poor Emilia, frequently wrote to her, and received from her in reply bouquets of flowers, in return for one of which he sent her the following exquisite madrigal.'

## I

MADONNA, wherefore hast thou sent to me  
 Sweet-basil and mignonette?  
 Embleming love and health, which never  
 yet

In the same wreath might be.

Alas, and they are wet!

Is it with thy kisses or thy tears?

For never rain or dew

Such fragrance drew

From plant or flower — the very doubt en-  
 dears

My sadness ever new,

The sighs I breathe, the tears I shed for  
 thee.

## II

Send the stars light, but send not love to  
 me,

In whom love ever made

Health like a heap of embers soon to fade.

March, 1821. Mrs. Shelley, 1824, completed  
 by Garnett, 1862, Forman, 1876.

## TO —

Rossetti conjectures that Byron is addressed.

O MIGHTY mind, in whose deep stream  
 this age  
 Shakes like a reed in the unheeding storm,  
 Why dost thou curb not thine own sacred  
 rage?

1818. Garnett, 1862.

## SONNET TO BYRON

Medwin writes: 'What his real opinion of Byron's powers was may be collected from a sonnet he once showed me, and which the subject of it never saw. The sentiments accord well with that diffidence of his own powers, that innate modesty which always distinguished him. It begins thus'

[I am afraid these verses will not please you,  
 but]

IF I esteemed you less, Envy would kill  
 Pleasure, and leave to Wonder and De-  
 spair  
 The ministration of the thoughts that fill  
 The mind which, like a worm whose life  
 may share

A portion of the unapproachable,  
 Marks your creations rise as fast and fair  
 As perfect worlds at the Creator's will.  
 But such is my regard that nor your  
 power

To soar above the heights where others  
 [climb],

Nor fame, that shadow of the unborn  
 hour

Cast from the envious future on the  
 time,

Move one regret for his unhonored name  
 Who dares these words: — the worm be-  
 neath the sod

May lift itself in homage of the God.

1821. Medwin, 1832, 1847, revised by Ros-  
 setti, 1870.

## A LOST LEADER

MY head is wild with weeping for a grief  
 Which is the shadow of a gentle mind.  
 I walk into the air (but no relief  
 To seek, — or haply, if I sought, to find;  
 It came unsought); — to wonder that a chief  
 Among men's spirits should be cold and  
 blind.

1818. Rossetti, 1870.

## ON KEATS

WHO DESIRED THAT ON HIS TOMB  
 SHOULD BE INSCRIBED —

'HERE lieth One whose name was writ on  
 water!'

But ere the breath that could erase it blew

Death, in remorse for that fell slaughter, —  
 Death, the immortalizing winter, flew  
 Athwart the stream, and time's printless  
     torrent grew  
 A scroll of crystal, blazoning the name  
 Of Adonais !

1821. Mrs. Shelley, 1839, 1st ed.

#### TO —

Rossetti conjectures that the lines are addressed to Leigh Hunt; Forman, that they may be a cancelled passage of *Rosalind and Helen*.

FOR me, my friend, if not that tears did  
     tremble

In my faint eyes, and that my heart beat  
     fast

With feelings which make rapture pain  
     resemble,

Yet, from thy voice that falsehood starts  
     aghast,

I thank thee — let the tyrant keep  
 His chains and tears, yea let him weep  
 With rage to see thee freshly risen,  
 Like strength from slumber, from the  
     prison,

In which he vainly hoped the soul to bind  
 Which on the chains must prey that fetter  
     humankind.

1817. Garnett, 1862.

#### MILTON'S SPIRIT

I DREAMED that Milton's spirit rose, and  
     took

From life's green tree his Uranian lute;  
 And from his touch sweet thunder flowed,  
     and shook

All human things built in contempt of  
     man, —

And sanguine thrones and impious altars  
     quaked,

Prisons and citadels.

1820. Rossetti, 1870.

#### 'MIGHTY EAGLE'

MIGHTY eagle ! thou that soarest  
 O'er the misty mountain forest,

And amid the light of morning  
 Like a cloud of glory hiest,

And when night descends defiest  
 The embattled tempests' warning !

1817. Forman, 1882.

#### LAUREL

'WHAT art thou, presumptuous, who pro-  
     fanest

The wreath to mighty poets only due,  
 Even whilst like a forgotten moon thou  
     wanest ?

Touch not those leaves which for the  
     eternal few

Who wander o'er the paradise of fame,

In sacred dedication ever grew:

One of the crowd thou art without a name,'

'Ah, friend, 't is the false laurel that I wear.

Bright though it seem, it is not the same  
 As that which bound Milton's immortal  
     hair:

Its dew is poison; and the hopes that  
     quicken

Under its chilling shade, though seeming  
     fair,

Are flowers which die almost before they  
     sicken.'

1821. Mrs. Shelley, 1839, 1st ed.

#### 'ONCE MORE DESCEND'

Forman conjectures this and the following to be fragments of *Otho*.

ONCE more descend

The shadows of my soul upon mankind;  
 For, to those hearts with which they never  
     blend,

Thoughts are but shadows which the  
     flashing mind

From the swift clouds, which track its  
     flight of fire,

Casts on the gloomy world it leaves behind.

1817. Garnett, 1862.

#### INSPIRATION

THOSE whom nor power, nor lying faith,  
     nor toil,

Nor custom, queen of many slaves,  
     makes blind,

Have ever grieved that man should be the  
     spoil

Of his own weakness, and with earnest  
     mind

Fed hopes of its redemption; these recur

Chastened by deathful victory now, and  
     find

Foundations in this foulest age, and stir  
 Me whom they cheer to be their minister.

1817. Garnett, 1862.

## TO THE PEOPLE OF ENGLAND

PEOPLE of England, ye who toil and  
     groan,  
 Who reap the harvests which are not your  
     own,  
 Who weave the clothes which your op-  
     pressors wear,  
 And for your own take the inclement  
     air;  
 Who build warm houses . . .  
 And are like gods who give them all they  
     have,  
 And nurse them from the cradle to the  
     grave . . .  
 1819. Garnett, 1862.

## 'WHAT MEN GAIN FAIRLY

Forman joins this with the preceding.  
 WHAT men gain fairly, that they should  
     possess;  
 And children may inherit idleness,  
 From him who earns it — this is under-  
     stood;  
 Private injustice may be general good.  
 But he who gains by base and armèd  
     wrong,  
 Or guilty fraud, or base compliances,  
 May be despoiled; even as a stolen dress  
 Is stripped from a convicted thief, and he  
 Left in the nakedness of infamy.  
 1819. Mrs. Shelley, 1839, 2d ed.

## ROME

ROME has fallen; ye see it lying  
     Heaped in undistinguished ruin:  
 Nature is alone undying.  
 1819. Mrs. Shelley, 1839, 2d ed.

## TO ITALY

As the sunrise to the night,  
     As the north wind to the clouds,  
 As the earthquake's fiery flight,  
     Ruining mountain solitudes,  
 Everlasting Italy,  
 Be those hopes and fears on thee.  
 1819. Garnett, 1862.

## 'UNRISEN SPLENDOR'

UNRISEN splendor of the brightest sun,  
 To rise upon our darkness, if the star  
 Now beckoning thee out of thy misty throne  
 Could thaw the clouds which wage an ob-  
     seure war  
 With thy young brightness !  
 1820. Garnett, 1862.

## TO ZEPHYR

COME, thou awakener of the spirit's ocean,  
     Zephyr, whom to thy cloud or cave  
 No thought can trace ! speed with thy  
     gentle motion !  
 1821. Rossetti, 1870.

## 'FOLLOW'

FOLLOW to the deep wood's weeds,  
 Follow to the wild briar dingle,  
 Where we seek to intermingle,  
 And the violet tells her tale  
 To the odor-scented gale,  
 For they two have enough to do  
 Of such work as I and you.  
 1819. Garnett, 1862.

## THE RAIN-WIND

THE gentleness of rain was in the wind.  
 1821. Rossetti, 1870.

## RAIN

THE fitful alternations of the rain,  
 When the chill wind, languid as with pain  
 Of its own heavy moisture, here and there  
 Drives through the gray and beamless at-  
     mosphere.  
 1819. Mrs. Shelley, 1839, 2d ed.

## 'WHEN SOFT WINDS'

WHEN soft winds and sunny skies  
 With the green earth harmonize,  
 And the young and dewy dawn,  
 Bold as an unhunted fawn,  
 Up the windless heaven is gone, —  
 Laugh — for, ambushed in the day,  
 Clouds and whirlwinds watch their prey.  
 1821. Mrs. Shelley, 1839, 2d ed.



## THE VINE

FLOURISHING vine, whose kindling clusters  
     glow  
 Beneath the autumnal sun, none taste of  
     thee;  
 For thou dost shroud a ruin, and below  
     The rotting bones of dead antiquity.  
 1818. Rossetti, 1870.

## THE WANING MOON

AND like a dying lady, lean and pale,  
 Who totters forth, wrapped in a gauzy  
     veil,  
 Out of her chamber, led by the insane  
 And feeble wanderings of her fading brain,  
 The mood arose up in the murky East,  
 A white and shapeless mass.  
 1820. Mrs. Shelley, 1824.

## TO THE MOON

BRIGHT wanderer, fair coquette of heaven,  
 To whom alone it has been given  
 To change and be adored forever,  
 Envy not this dim world, for never  
 But once within its shadow grew  
 One fair as —  
 1822. Garnett, 1862.

## TO THE MOON

## I

ART thou pale for weariness  
 Of climbing heaven and gazing on the  
     earth,  
 Wandering companionless  
 Among the stars that have a different  
     birth,—  
 And ever changing, like a joyless eye  
 That finds no object worth its constancy?

## II

Thou chosen sister of the spirit,  
 That gazes on thee till in thee it pities . . .  
 1820. Mrs. Shelley, 1824, completed by  
 Rossetti, 1870.

## POETRY AND MUSIC

How sweet it is to sit and read the tales  
 Of mighty poets, and to hear the while

Sweet music, which when the attention  
     fails  
 Fills the dim pause!  
 1819. Mrs. Shelley, 1839, 2d ed.

## 'A GENTLE STORY'

A GENTLE story of two lovers young,  
     Who met in innocence and died in sor-  
     row,  
 And of one selfish heart, whose rancor  
     clung  
 Like curses on them; are ye slow to  
     borrow  
 The lore of truth from such a tale?  
 Or in this world's deserted vale,  
 Do ye not see a star of gladness  
     Pierce the shadows of its sadness,—  
 When ye are cold, that love is a light sent  
 From heaven, which none shall quench, to  
     cheer the innocent?  
 1819. Mrs. Shelley, 1839, 2d ed.

## THE LADY OF THE SOUTH

FAINT with love, the Lady of the South  
     Lay in the paradise of Lebanon  
 Under a heaven of cedar boughs; the  
     drouth  
 Of love was on her lips; the light was  
     gone  
 Out of her eyes.  
 1821. Rossetti, 1870.

## THE TALE UNTOLD

ONE sung of thee who left the tale untold,  
     Like the false dawns which perish in the  
     bursting;  
 Like empty cups of wrought and dædal  
     gold,  
 Which mock the lips with air, when they  
     are thirsting.  
 1819. Mrs. Shelley, 1839, 2d ed.

## WINE OF EGLANTINE

I AM drunk with the honey wine  
 Of the moon-unfolded eglantine,  
 Which fairies catch in hyacinth bowls.  
 The bats, the dormice, and the moles

Sleep in the walls or under the sward  
Of the desolate Castle yard;  
And when 't is spilt on the summer earth  
Or its fumes arise among the dew,  
Their jocund dreams are full of mirth,  
They gibber their joy in sleep; for few  
Of the fairies bear those bowls so new!

1819. Mrs. Shelley, 1839, 1st ed.

### A ROMAN'S CHAMBER

#### I

IN the cave which wild weeds cover  
Wait for thine ethereal lover;  
For the pallid moon is waning,  
O'er the spiral cypress hanging,  
And the moon no cloud is staining.

#### II

It was once a Roman's chamber, —  
And the wild weeds twine and clamber,  
Where he kept his darkest revels;  
It was then a chasm for devils.

1819. Mrs. Shelley, 1839, 2d ed.

### SONG OF THE FURIES

WHEN a lover clasps his fairest,  
Then be our dread sport the rarest.  
Their caresses were like the chaff  
In the tempest, and be our laugh  
His despair — her epitaph!

When a mother clasps a child,  
Watch till dusty Death has piled  
His cold ashes on the clay;  
She has loved it many a day —  
She remains, — it fades away.

1819. Mrs. Shelley, 1839, 2d ed.

### 'THE RUDE WIND IS SINGING'

THE rude wind is singing  
The dirge of the music dead;  
The cold worms are clinging  
Where kisses were lately fed.

1821. Mrs. Shelley, 1839, 1st ed.

### BEFORE AND AFTER

THE babe is at peace within the womb;  
The corpse is at rest within the tomb:  
We begin in what we end.

1821. Mrs. Shelley, 1839, 2d ed.

### THE SHADOW OF HELL

A GOLDEN-WINGED Angel stood  
Before the Eternal Judgment-seat:  
His looks were wild, and Devils' blood  
Stained his dainty hands and feet.  
The Father and the Son  
Knew that strife was now begun.  
They knew that Satan had broken his  
chain,  
And with millions of demons in his train,  
Was ranging over the world again.  
Before the Angel had told his tale,  
A sweet and a creeping sound  
Like the rushing of wings was heard  
around;  
And suddenly the lamps grew pale —  
The lamps, before the Archangels seven —  
That burn continually in heaven.

1817. Rossetti, 1870.

### CONSEQUENCE

THE viewless and invisible Consequence  
Watches thy goings-out, and comings-in,  
And . . . hovers o'er thy guilty sleep,  
Unveiling every new-born deed, and  
thoughts  
More ghastly than those deeds.

1820. Rossetti, 1870.

### A HATE-SONG

Rossetti gives the source of this: 'Mr. Browning has furnished me with this amusing absurdity, retailed to him by Leigh Hunt. It seems that Hunt and Shelley were talking one day (probably in or about 1817) concerning Love-Songs; and Shelley said that he did n't see why Hate-Songs also should not be written, and that he could do them; and on the spot he improvised these lines of doggerel.'

A HATER he came and sat by a ditch,  
And he took an old cracked lute;  
And he sang a song which was more of a  
screech

'Gainst a woman that was a brute.

1817. Rossetti, 1870.

### A FACE

HIS face was like a snake's — wrinkled and  
loose  
And withered.

1820. Rossetti, 1870.

## THE POET'S LOVER

I AM as a spirit who has dwelt  
Within his heart of hearts, and I have felt  
His feelings, and have thought his thoughts,  
and known

The inmost converse of his soul, the tone  
Unheard but in the silence of his blood,  
When all the pulses in their multitude  
Image the trembling calm of summer seas.  
I have unlocked the golden melodies  
Of his deep soul, as with a master-key,  
And loosened them and bathed myself  
therein —

Even as an eagle in a thunder-mist  
Clothing his wings with lightning.

1819. Garnett, 1862.

## 'I WOULD NOT BE A KING'

I WOULD not be a king — enough  
Of woe it is to love;  
The path to power is steep and rough,  
And tempests reign above.  
I would not climb the imperial throne;  
'T is built on ice which fortune's sun  
Thaws in the height of noon.  
Then farewell, king, yet were I one,  
Care would not come so soon.  
Would he and I were far away  
Keeping flocks on Himalay !

1821. Mrs. Shelley, 1839, 2d ed.

'IS IT THAT IN SOME BRIGHTER  
SPHERE'

Is it that in some brighter sphere  
We part from friends we meet with here ?  
Or do we see the Future pass  
Over the Present's dusky glass ?  
Or what is that that makes us seem  
To patch up fragments of a dream,  
Part of which comes true, and part  
Beats and trembles in the heart ?

1819. Garnett, 1862.

## TO-DAY

AND who feels discord now or sorrow ?

Love is the universe to-day;  
These are the slaves of dim to-morrow,  
Darkening Life's labyrinthine way.

1819. Mrs. Shelley, 1839, 1st ed.

## LOVE'S ATMOSPHERE

THERE is a warm and gentle atmosphere  
About the form of one we love, and thus  
As in a tender mist our spirits are  
Wrapped in the of that which is to us  
The health of life's own life.

1819. Mrs. Shelley, 1839, 2d ed.

## TORPOR

MY head is heavy, my limbs are weary,  
And it is not life that makes me move.

1820. Garnett, 1862.

## 'WAKE THE SERPENT NOT'

WAKE the serpent not — lest he  
Should not know the way to go:  
Let him crawl which yet lies sleeping  
Through the deep grass of the meadow !  
Not a bee shall hear him creeping,  
Not a May-fly shall awaken,  
From its cradling blue-bell shaken,  
Not the starlight as he's sliding  
Through the grass with silent gliding.

1819. Mrs. Shelley, 1839, 2d ed.

## 'IS NOT TO-DAY ENOUGH?'

Is not to-day enough ? Why do I peer  
Into the darkness of the day to come ?  
Is not to-morrow even as yesterday ?  
And will the day that follows change thy  
doom ?  
Few flowers grow upon thy wintry way;  
And who waits for thee in that cheerless  
home  
Whence thou hast fled, whither thou must  
return  
Charged with the load that makes thee faint  
and mourn ?

1819. Garnett, 1862.

## 'TO THIRST AND FIND NO FILL'

Mrs. Shelley introduces the fragment thus:  
'And then again this melancholy trace of the  
sad thronging thoughts, which were the well  
whence he drew the idea of *Athanase*, and



express the restless, passion-fraught emotions of one whose sensibility, kindled to too intense a life, perpetually preyed upon itself.' For-  
man conjectures that it is a cancelled passage of *Julian and Maddalo*.

To thirst and find no fill — to wail and wander  
With short uneasy steps — to pause and ponder —  
To feel the blood run through the veins and tingle  
Where busy thought and blind sensation mingle;  
To nurse the image of unfelt caresses  
Till dim imagination just possesses  
The half-created shadow.

1817. Mrs. Shelley, 1839, 1st ed.

### LOVE

Mrs. Shelley introduces the fragment thus:  
'In the next page I find a calmer sentiment, better fitted to sustain one whose whole being was love.'

WEALTH and dominion fade into the mass  
Of the great sea of human right and wrong,  
When once from our possession they must pass;  
But love, though misdirected, is among  
The things which are immortal, and surpass  
All that frail stuff which will be — or which was.

1817. Mrs. Shelley, 1839, 1st ed.

### MUSIC

#### I

I PANT for the music which is divine,  
My heart in its thirst is a dying flower;  
Pour forth the sound like enchanted wine,  
Loosen the notes in a silver shower;  
Like a herbless plain for the gentle rain,  
I gasp, I faint, till they wake again.

#### II

Let me drink of the spirit of that sweet sound,  
More, oh, more, — I am thirsting yet;  
It loosens the serpent which care has bound  
Upon my heart to stifle it;

The dissolving strain through every vein  
Passes into my heart and brain.

#### III

As the scent of a violet withered up,  
Which grew by the brink of a silver lake,  
When the hot noon has drained its dewy cup,  
And mist there was none its thirst to slake —  
And the violet lay dead while the odor flew  
On the wings of the wind o'er the waters blue —

#### IV

As one who drinks from a charmed cup  
Of foaming, and sparkling, and murmuring wine,  
Whom, a mighty enchantress filling up,  
Invites to love with her kiss divine —

1821. Mrs. Shelley, 1824.

### TO ONE SINGING

MY spirit like a charmed bark doth swim  
Upon the liquid waves of thy sweet singing  
Far away into the regions dim  
Of rapture — as a boat, with swift sails winging  
Its way adown some many-winding river.

1817. Mrs. Shelley, 1839, 1st ed.

### TO MUSIC

SILVER key of the fountain of tears,  
Where the spirit drinks till the brain is wild;  
Softest grave of a thousand fears,  
Where their mother, Care, like a drowsy child,  
Is laid asleep in flowers.

1817. Mrs. Shelley, 1839, 1st ed.

### TO MUSIC

No, Music, thou art not the 'food of Love,'  
Unless Love feeds upon its own sweet self,  
Till it becomes all Music murmurs of.

1817. Mrs. Shelley, 1839, 1st ed.

'I FAINT, I PERISH WITH MY  
LOVE!'

I FAINT, I perish with my love ! I grow  
Frail as a cloud whose [splendors] pale  
Under the evening's ever-changing glow ;  
I die like mist upon the gale,  
And like a wave under the calm I fail.

1821. Rossetti, 1870.

TO SILENCE

SILENCE ! Oh, well are Death and Sleep  
and Thou  
Three brethren named, the guardians  
gloomy-winged  
Of one abyss, where life, and truth, and  
joy  
Are swallowed up — yet spare me, Spirit,  
pity me,  
Until the sounds I hear become my soul,  
And it has left these faint and weary limbs,  
To track along the lapses of the air  
This wandering melody until it rests  
Among lone mountains in some . . .

1818. Garnett, 1862.

'OH, THAT A CHARIOT OF CLOUD  
WERE MINE!'

Oh, that a chariot of cloud were mine !  
Of cloud which the wild tempest weaves  
in air,  
When the moon over the ocean's line  
Is spreading the locks of her bright gray  
hair.  
Oh, that a chariot of cloud were mine !  
I would sail on the waves of the billowy  
wind  
To the mountain peak and the rocky lake,  
And the . . .

1817. Garnett, 1862.

'THE FIERCE BEASTS'

THE fierce beasts of the woods and wilder-  
nesses  
Track not the steps of him who drinks of  
it;  
For the light breezes, which forever fleet  
Around its margin, heap the sand thereon.

1818. Rossetti, 1817.

'HE WANDERS'

HE wanders, like a day-appearing dream,  
Through the dim wildernesses of the  
mind;  
Through desert woods and tracts, which  
seem  
Like ocean, homeless, boundless, uncon-  
fined.

1821. Mrs. Shelley, 1839, 1st ed.

THE DESERTS OF SLEEP

I WENT into the deserts of dim sleep —  
That world which, like an unknown wil-  
derness,  
Bounds this with its recesses wide and  
deep.

1820. Rossetti, 1870.

A DREAM

METHOUGHT I was a billow in the crowd  
Of common men, that stream without a  
shore,  
That ocean which at once is deaf and loud;  
That I, a man, stood amid many more  
By a wayside which the aspect  
bore  
Of some imperial metropolis,  
Where mighty shapes — pyramid, dome,  
and tower —  
Gleamed like a pile of crags.

1821. Rossetti, 1870.

THE HEART'S TOMB

AND where is truth ? On tombs ? for such  
to thee  
Has been my heart — and thy dead memory  
Has lain from childhood, many a change-  
ful year,  
Unchangingly preserved and buried there.

1819. Mrs. Shelley, 1839, 1st ed.

HOPE, FEAR, AND DOUBT

SUCH hope, as is the sick despair of good,  
Such fear, as is the certainty of ill,  
Such doubt, as is pale Expectation's food  
Turned while she tastes to poison, when  
the will  
Is powerless, and the spirit . . .

1820. Garnett, 1862.

‘ALAS! THIS IS NOT WHAT I  
THOUGHT LIFE WAS’

Mrs. Shelley introduces the fragment thus:  
‘That he felt these things [public neglect and calumny] deeply cannot be doubted, though he armed himself with the consciousness of acting from a lofty and heroic sense of right. The truth burst from his heart sometimes in solitude, and he would write a few unfinished verses that showed he felt the sting. Among such I find the following.’

ALAS! this is not what I thought life was.  
I knew that there were crimes and evil  
men,  
Misery and hate; nor did I hope to pass  
Untouched by suffering, through the rugged  
glen.  
In mine own heart I saw as in a glass  
The hearts of others And  
when  
I went among my kind, with triple brass  
Of calm endurance my weak breast I  
armed,  
To bear scorn, fear, and hate, a woful  
mass!

1820. Mrs. Shelley, 1839, 1st ed.

CROWNED

Originally published as the conclusion of  
‘*When soft winds and sunny skies.*’ Rossetti  
joins it with *Laurel* at the end.

AND that I walked thus proudly crowned  
withal

Is that ’t is my distinction; if I fall,  
I shall not weep out of the vital day,  
To-morrow dust, nor wear a dull decay.

1821. Mrs. Shelley, 1839, 2d ed.

‘GREAT SPIRIT’

Forman conjectures that this and the follow-  
ing are addressed to Liberty.

GREAT Spirit whom the sea of boundless  
thought

Nurtures within its unimagined caves,  
In which thou sittest sole, as in my mind,  
Giving a voice to its mysterious waves.

1821. Rossetti, 1870.

‘O THOU IMMORTAL DEITY’

O THOU immortal deity  
Whose throne is in the depth of human  
thought,

I do adjure thy power and thee  
By all that man may be, by all that he is  
not,

By all that he has been and yet must be!  
1821. Mrs. Shelley, 1839, 2d ed.

‘YE GENTLE VISITATIONS’

YE gentle visitations of calm thought,  
Moods like the memories of happier  
earth,

Which come arrayed in thoughts of little  
worth,  
Like stars in clouds by the weak winds  
enwrought, —

But that the clouds depart and stars  
remain,

While they remain, and ye, alas, depart!  
1819. Mrs. Shelley, 1839, 1st ed.

‘MY THOUGHTS’

My thoughts arise and fade in solitude,  
The verse that would invest them melts  
away

Like moonlight in the heaven of spread-  
ing day:

How beautiful they were, how firm they  
stood,

Flecking the starry sky like woven pearl!  
1817. Mrs. Shelley, 1839, 1st ed.



## TRANSLATIONS

The *Translations* were published partly by Shelley, with other poems, partly by Mrs. Shelley, and partly by Medwin, Garnett, Rossetti and Forman from MSS. They were written from 1818 to 1822. Two pieces, hypothetically ascribed to Shelley by Forman,

## HYMN TO MERCURY

## FROM THE GREEK OF HOMER

This remarkable piece of facile rendering from the Homeric Hymn was composed in the summer of 1820. Shelley mentions it in a letter to Peacock, July 20: 'I am translating, in *ottava rima*, the *Hymn to Mercury* of Homer. Of course my stanza precludes a literal translation. My next effort will be that it should be legible — a quality much to be desired in translations.' It was published by Mrs. Shelley, *Posthumous Poems*, 1824.

## I

SING, Muse, the son of Maia and of Jove,  
The Herald-child, king of Arcadia  
And all its pastoral hills, whom, in sweet  
love

Having been interwoven, modest May  
Bore Heaven's dread Supreme. An antique  
grove

Shadowed the cavern where the lovers  
lay  
In the deep night, unseen by Gods or Men,  
And white-armed Juno slumbered sweetly  
then.

## II

Now, when the joy of Jove had its fulfilling,  
And Heaven's tenth moon chronicled  
her relief,  
She gave to light a babe all babes excelling,  
A schemer subtle beyond all belief,  
A shepherd of thin dreams, a cow-stealing,  
A night-watching, and door-waylaying  
thief,  
Who 'mongst the Gods was soon about to  
thieve,  
And other glorious actions to achieve.

## III

The babe was born at the first peep of  
day;  
He began playing on the lyre at noon,

*The Dinner Party Anticipated*, a paraphrase of Horace III. xix., and *The Magic Horn* from Bronzino, are excluded from the text, there being no substantial evidence that Shelley wrote them.

And the same evening did he steal away  
Apollo's herds. The fourth day of the  
moon,  
On which him bore the venerable May,  
From her immortal limbs he leaped full  
soon,  
Nor long could in the sacred cradle keep,  
But out to seek Apollo's herds would creep.

## IV

Out of the lofty cavern wandering  
He found a tortoise, and cried out — 'A  
treasure !'  
(For Mercury first made the tortoise sing)  
The beast before the portal at his leisure  
The flowery herbage was depasturing,  
Moving his feet in a deliberate measure  
Over the turf. Jove's profitable son  
Eying him laughed, and laughing thus be-  
gun:—

## V

'A useful godsend are you to me now,  
King of the dance, companion of the feast,  
Lovely in all your nature ! Welcome, you  
Excellent plaything ! Where, sweet  
mountain beast,  
Got you that speckled shell ? Thus much  
I know,  
You must come home with me and be  
my guest;  
You will give joy to me, and I will do  
All that is in my power to honor you.

## VI

'Better to be at home than out of door,  
So come with me; and though it has been  
said  
That you alive defend from magic power,  
I know you will sing sweetly when you're  
dead.'  
Thus having spoken, the quaint infant bore,  
Lifting it from the grass on which it fed  
And grasping it in his delighted hold,  
His treasured prize into the cavern old.

## VII

Then, scooping with a chisel of gray steel,  
 He bored the life and soul out of the  
 beast.  
 Not swifter a swift thought of woe or  
 weal  
 Darts through the tumult of a human  
 breast  
 Which thronging cares annoy — not swifter  
 wheel  
 The flashes of its torture and unrest  
 Out of the dizzy eyes — than Maia's son  
 All that he did devise hath featly done.

## VIII

And through the tortoise's hard stony  
 skin  
 At proper distances small holes he made,  
 And fastened the cut stems of reeds  
 within,  
 And with a piece of leather overlaid  
 The open space and fixed the cubits in,  
 Fitting the bridge to both, and stretched  
 o'er all  
 Symphonious cords of sheep-gut rhythmi-  
 cal.

## IX

When he had wrought the lovely instru-  
 ment,  
 He tried the chords, and made division  
 meet,  
 Preluding with the plectrum, and there  
 went  
 Up from beneath his hand a tumult sweet  
 Of mighty sounds, and from his lips he  
 sent  
 A strain of unpremeditated wit  
 Joyous and wild and wanton — such you  
 may  
 Hear among revellers on a holiday.

## X

He sung how Jove and May of the bright  
 sandal  
 Dallied in love not quite legitimate;  
 And his own birth, still scoffing at the  
 scandal  
 And naming his own name, did celebrate;  
 His mother's cave and servant maids he  
 planned all  
 In plastic verse, her household stuff and  
 state,  
 Perennial pot, trippet, and brazen pan, —  
 But singing, he conceived another plan.

## XI

Seized with a sudden fancy for fresh  
 meat,  
 He in his sacred crib deposited  
 The hollow lyre, and from the cavern  
 sweet  
 Rushed with great leaps up to the moun-  
 tain's head,  
 Revolving in his mind some subtle feat  
 Of thievish craft, such as a swindler might  
 Devise in the lone season of dun night.

## XII

Lo! the great Sun under the ocean's bed  
 has  
 Driven steeds and chariot. The child  
 meanwhile strode  
 O'er the Pierian mountains clothed in  
 shadows,  
 Where the immortal oxen of the God  
 Are pastured in the flowering unown  
 meadows  
 And safely stalled in a remote abode.  
 The archer Argicide, elate and proud,  
 Drove fifty from the herd, lowing aloud.

## XIII

He drove them wandering o'er the sandy  
 way,  
 But, being ever mindful of his craft,  
 Backward and forward drove he them  
 astray,  
 So that the tracks which seemed before,  
 were aft;  
 His sandals then he threw to the ocean  
 spray,  
 And for each foot he wrought a kind of  
 raft  
 Of tamarisk and tamarisk-like sprigs,  
 And bound them in a lump with withy  
 twigs.

## XIV

And on his feet he tied these sandals  
 light,  
 The trail of whose wide leaves might not  
 betray  
 His track; and then, a self-sufficing  
 wight,  
 Like a man hastening on some distant way,  
 He from Pieria's mountain bent his  
 flight;  
 But an old man perceived the infant pass  
 Down green Onchestus heaped like beds  
 with grass.

## XV

The old man stood dressing his sunny vine.  
 'Halloo! old fellow with the crookèd  
 shoulder!  
 You grub those stumps? before they will  
 bear wine  
 Methinks even you must grow a little  
 older.  
 Attend, I pray, to this advice of mine,  
 As you would 'scape what might appall a  
 bolder:  
 Seeing, see not — and hearing, hear not —  
 and —  
 If you have understanding, understand.'

## XVI

So saying, Hermes roused the oxen vast;  
 O'er shadowy mountain and resounding  
 dell  
 And flower-paven plains great Hermes  
 passed;  
 Till the black night divine, which favor-  
 ing fell  
 Around his steps, grew gray, and morning  
 fast  
 Wakened the world to work, and from  
 her cell  
 Sea-strown the Pallantean Moon sublime  
 Into her watch-tower just began to climb.

## XVII

Now to Alpheus he had driven all  
 The broad-foreheaded oxen of the Sun;  
 They came unwearied to the lofty stall  
 And to the water troughs which ever run  
 Through the fresh fields; and when with  
 rushgrass tall,  
 Lotos and all sweet herbage, every one  
 Had pastured been, the great God made  
 them move  
 Towards the stall in a collected drove.

## XVIII

A mighty pile of wood the God then  
 heaped,  
 And, having soon conceived the mystery  
 Of fire, from two smooth laurel branches  
 stripped  
 The bark, and rubbed them in his palms;  
 on high  
 Suddenly forth the burning vapor leaped,  
 And the divine child saw delightedly.  
 Mercury first found out for human weal  
 Tinder-box, matches, fire-irons, flint and  
 steel.

## XIX

And fine dry logs and roots innumerable  
 He gathered in a delve upon the  
 ground —  
 And kindled them — and instantaneous  
 The strength of the fierce flame was  
 breathed around;  
 And, whilst the might of glorions Vulcan  
 thus  
 Wrapped the great pile with glare and  
 roaring sound,  
 Hermes dragged forth two heifers, lowing  
 loud,  
 Close to the fire — such might was in the  
 God.

## XX

And on the earth upon their backs he  
 threw  
 The panting beasts, and rolled them o'er  
 and o'er,  
 And bored their lives out. Without more  
 ado  
 He cut up fat and flesh, and down be-  
 fore  
 The fire on spits of wood he placed the  
 two,  
 Toasting their flesh and ribs, and all the  
 gore  
 Pursued in the bowels; and while this was  
 done  
 He stretched their hides over a craggy  
 stone.

## XXI

We mortals let an ox grow old, and then  
 Cut it up after long consideration, —  
 But joyous-minded Hermes from the glen  
 Drew the fat spoils to the more open  
 station  
 Of a flat smooth space, and portioned them;  
 and when  
 He had by lot assigned to each a ration  
 Of the twelve Gods, his mind became  
 aware  
 Of all the joys which in religion are.

## XXII

For the sweet savor of the roasted meat  
 Tempted him though immortal. Nathe-  
 less  
 He checked his haughty will and did not  
 eat,  
 Though what it cost him words can  
 scarce express,



And every wish to put such morsels sweet  
 Down his most sacred throat he did re-  
 press;  
 But soon within the lofty portaled stall  
 He placed the fat and flesh and bones and  
 all.

## XXIII

And every trace of the fresh butchery  
 And cooking the God soon made disap-  
 pear,  
 As if it all had vanished through the  
 sky;  
 He burned the hoofs and horns and head  
 and hair, —  
 The insatiate fire devoured them hungrily;  
 And, when he saw that everything was  
 clear,  
 He quenched the coals, and trampled the  
 black dust,  
 And in the stream his bloody sandals  
 tossed.

## XXIV

All night he worked in the serene moon-  
 shine.  
 But when the light of day was spread  
 abroad  
 He sought his natal mountain-peaks divine.  
 On his long wandering neither man nor  
 god  
 Had met him, since he killed Apollo's  
 kine,  
 Nor house-dog had barked at him on his  
 road;  
 Now he obliquely through the key-hole  
 passed,  
 Like a thin mist or an autumnal blast.

## XXV

Right through the temple of the spacious  
 cave  
 He went with soft light feet, as if his  
 tread  
 Fell not on earth; no sound their falling  
 gave;  
 Then to his cradle he crept quick, and  
 spread  
 The swaddling-clothes about him; and the  
 knave  
 Lay playing with the covering of the  
 bed  
 With his left hand about his knees — the  
 right  
 Held his beloved tortoise-lyre tight.

## XXVI

There he lay innocent as a new-born child,  
 As gossips say; but though he was a god,  
 The goddess, his fair mother, unbeguiled  
 Knew all that he had done being abroad.  
 'Whence come you, and from what ad-  
 venture wild,  
 You cunning rogue, and where have you  
 abode  
 All the long night, clothed in your impu-  
 dence?  
 What have you done since you departed  
 hence?

## XXVII

'Apollo soon will pass within this gate  
 And bind your tender body in a chain  
 Inextricably tight, and fast as fate,  
 Unless you can delude the God again,  
 Even when within his arms. Ah, runa-  
 gate!  
 A pretty torment both for gods and men  
 Your father made when he made you!' —  
 'Dear mother,'  
 Replied sly Hermes, 'wherefore scold and  
 bother?

## XXVIII

'As if I were like other babes as old,  
 And understood nothing of what is what,  
 And cared at all to hear my mother scold.  
 I in my subtle brain a scheme have  
 got,  
 Which whilst the sacred stars round  
 Heaven are rolled  
 Will profit you and me; nor shall our  
 lot  
 Be as you counsel, without gifts or food,  
 To spend our lives in this obscure abode.

## XXIX

'But we will leave this shadow-peopled  
 cave  
 And live among the Gods, and pass each  
 day  
 In high communion, sharing what they  
 have  
 Of profuse wealth and unexhausted prey;  
 And from the portion which my father  
 gave  
 To Phœbus, I will snatch my share  
 away;  
 Which if my father will not, natheless I,  
 Who am the king of robbers, can but  
 try.

## XXX

'And, if Latona's son should find me out,  
I'll countermine him by a deeper plan;  
I'll pierce the Pythian temple-walls, though  
stout,

And sack the fane of everything I can —  
Caldrons and tripods of great worth no  
doubt,

Each golden cup and polished brazen  
pan,  
All the wrought tapestries and garments  
gay.'

So they together talked. Meanwhile the  
Day,

## XXXI

Ethereal born, arose out of the flood  
Of flowing Ocean, bearing light to men.

Apollo passed toward the sacred wood,  
Which from the inmost depths of its  
green glen

Echoes the voice of Neptune; and there  
stood,

On the same spot in green Onchestus  
then,

That same old animal, the vine-dresser,  
Who was employed hedging his vineyard  
there.

## XXXII

Latona's glorious Son began: — 'I pray

Tell, ancient hedger of Onchestus green,  
Whether a drove of kine has passed this  
way,

All heifers with crooked horns? for they  
have been

Stolen from the herd in high Pieria,

Where a black bull was fed apart, be-  
tween

Two woody mountains in a neighboring  
glen,

And four fierce dogs watched there, unani-  
mous as men.

## XXXIII

'And what is strange, the author of this  
theft

Has stolen the fatted heifers every one,  
But the four dogs and the black bull are  
left.

Stolen they were last night at set of sun,  
Of their soft beds and their sweet food be-  
reft.

Now tell me, man born ere the world  
begun,

Have you seen any one pass with the  
cows?'

To whom the man of overhanging brows:

## XXXIV

'My friend, it would require no common  
skill

Justly to speak of everything I see;

On various purposes of good or ill

Many pass by my vineyard, — and to  
me

'Tis difficult to know the invisible

Thoughts, which in all those many minds  
may be.

Thus much alone I certainly can say,

I tilled these vines till the decline of day,

## XXXV

'And then I thought I saw, but dare not  
speak

With certainty of such a wondrous thing,  
A child, who could not have been born a  
week,

Those fair-horned cattle closely follow-  
ing,

And in his hand he held a polished stick;

And, as on purpose, he walked wavering  
From one side to the other of the road,

And with his face opposed the steps he  
trod.'

## XXXVI

Apollo hearing this, passed quickly on —

No wingèd omen could have shown more  
clear

That the deceiver was his father's son.

So the God wraps a purple atmosphere

Around his shoulders, and like fire is gone

To famous Pylos, seeking his kine there,

And found their track and his, yet hardly  
cold,

And cried — 'What wonder do mine eyes  
behold!

## XXXVII

'Here are the footsteps of the hornèd herd  
Turned back towards their fields of as-  
phodel;

But *these* are not the tracks of beast or  
bird,

Gray wolf, or bear, or lion of the dell,

Or manèd Centaur — sand was never stirred

By man or woman thus! Inexplicable!

Who with unwearied feet could e'er impress  
The sand with such enormous vestiges?

## XXXVIII

'That was most strange — but this is stranger still !'

Thus having said, Phœbus impetuously  
Sought high Cyllene's forest-cintured hill,  
And the deep cavern where dark shadows lie,  
And where the ambrosial nymph with happy will

Bore the Saturnian's love-child, Mercury;  
And a delightful odor from the dew  
Of the hill pastures, at his coming, flew.

## XXXIX

And Phœbus stooped under the craggy roof

Arched over the dark cavern. Maia's child

Perceived that he came angry, far aloof,  
About the cows of which he had been beguiled;

And over him the fine and fragrant woof  
Of his ambrosial swaddling clothes he piled,

As among firebrands lies a burning spark  
Covered, beneath the ashes cold and dark.

## XL

There, like an infant who had sucked his fill

And now was newly washed, and put to bed,

Awake, but courting sleep with weary will,

And gathered in a lump, hands, feet, and head,

He lay, and his belovèd tortoise still

He grasped, and held under his shoulder-blade.

Phœbus the lovely mountain-goddess knew,  
Not less her subtle, swindling baby, who

## XLI

Lay swathed in his sly wiles. Round every crook

Of the ample cavern for his kine Apollo  
Looked sharp; and when he saw them not, he took

The glittering key, and opened three great hollow

Recesses in the rock, where many a nook  
Was filled with the sweet food immortals swallow;

And mighty heaps of silver and of gold  
Were piled within — a wonder to behold !

## XLII

And white and silver robes, all overwrought  
With cunning workmanship of tracery sweet;

Except among the Gods there can be nought  
In the wide world to be compared with it.

Latona's offspring, after having sought  
His herds in every corner, thus did greet  
Great Hermes : — 'Little cradled rogue,  
declare

Of my illustrious heifers, where they are !

## XLIII

'Speak quickly ! or a quarrel between us

Must rise, and the event will be that I  
Shall hurl you into dismal Tartarus,

In fiery gloom to dwell eternally;

Nor shall your father nor your mother loose

The bars of that black dungeon; utterly

You shall be cast out from the light of day,  
To rule the ghosts of men, unblessed as they.'

## XLIV

To whom thus Hermes slyly answered : —  
'Son

Of great Latona, what a speech is this !

Why come you here to ask me what is done  
With the wild oxen which it seems you miss ?

I have not seen them, nor from any one

Have heard a word of the whole business;

If you should promise an immense reward,  
I could not tell more than you now have heard.

## XLV

'An ox-stealer should be both tall and strong,

And I am but a little new-born thing,

Who, yet at least, can think of nothing wrong.

My business is to suck, and sleep, and fling

The cradle-clothes about me all day long, —

Or half asleep, hear my sweet mother sing,

And to be washed in water clean and warm,  
And hushed and kissed and kept secure from harm.

## XLVI

'Oh, let not e'er this quarrel be averred !

The astounded Gods would laugh at you,  
if e'er



You should allege a story so absurd  
 As that a new-born infant forth could  
 fare  
 Out of his home after a savage herd.  
 I was born yesterday — my small feet  
 are  
 Too tender for the roads so hard and rough.  
 And if you think that this is not enough,

## XLVII

‘I swear a great oath, by my father’s head,  
 That I stole not your cows, and that I  
 know  
 Of no one else, who might, or could, or did.  
 Whatever things cows are I do not know,  
 For I have only heard the name.’ This said,  
 He winked as fast as could be, and his  
 brow  
 Was wrinkled, and a whistle loud gave he,  
 Like one who hears some strange absurdity.

## XLVIII

Apollo gently smiled and said: — ‘Aye,  
 aye, —  
 You cunning little rascal, you will bore  
 Many a rich man’s house, and your array  
 Of thieves will lay their siege before his  
 door,  
 Silent as night, in night; and many a day  
 In the wild glens rough shepherds will  
 deplore  
 That you or yours, having an appetite,  
 Met with their cattle, comrade of the night !

## XLIX

‘And this among the Gods shall be your  
 gift,  
 To be considered as the lord of those  
 Who swindle, house-break, sheep-steal, and  
 shop-lift.  
 But now if you would not your last sleep  
 doze,  
 Crawl out !’ — Thus saying, Phœbus did  
 uplift  
 The subtle infant in his swaddling clothes,  
 And in his arms, according to his wont,  
 A scheme devised the illustrious Argiphont.

## L

. . . . .  
 . . . . .  
 And sneezed and shuddered. Phœbus on  
 the grass  
 Him threw ; and whilst all that he had  
 designed

He did perform — eager although to pass,  
 Apollo darted from his mighty mind  
 Towards the subtle babe the following scoff:  
 ‘Do not imagine this will get you off,

## LI

‘You little swaddled child of Jove and  
 May !’  
 And seized him : — ‘By this omen I shall  
 trace  
 My noble herds, and you shall lead the  
 way.’  
 Cyllenian Hermes from the grassy place,  
 Like one in earnest haste to get away,  
 Rose, and with hands lifted towards his  
 face,  
 Round both his ears up from his shoulders  
 drew  
 His swaddling clothes, and — ‘What mean  
 you to do

## LII

‘With me, you unkind God ?’ — said Mer-  
 cury:  
 ‘Is it about these cows you tease me  
 so ?  
 I wish the race of cows were perished ! — I  
 Stole not your cows — I do not even know  
 What things cows are. Alas ! I well may  
 sigh  
 That since I came into this world of woe  
 I should have ever heard the name of one —  
 But I appeal to the Saturnian’s throne.’

## LIII

Thus Phœbus and the vagrant Mercury  
 Talked without coming to an explanation,  
 With adverse purpose. As for Phœbus, he  
 Sought not revenge, but only informa-  
 tion,  
 And Hermes tried with lies and roguery  
 To cheat Apollo. But when no evasion  
 Served — for the cunning one his match  
 had found —  
 He paced on first over the sandy ground.

## LIV

He of the Silver Bow the child of Jove  
 Followed behind, till to their heavenly Sire  
 Came both his children, beautiful as Love,  
 And from his equal balance did require  
 A judgment in the cause wherein they  
 strove.  
 O’er odorous Olympus and its snows  
 A murmuring tumult as they came arose, —

## LV

And from the folded depths of the great  
Hill,

While Hermes and Apollo reverent stood  
Before Jove's throne, the indestructible  
Immortals rushed in mighty multitude;  
And whilst their seats in order due they fill,  
The lofty Thunderer in a careless mood  
To Phœbus said : — 'Whence drive you this  
sweet prey,  
This herald-baby, born but yesterday ? —

## LVI

'A most important subject, trifler, this  
To lay before the Gods !' — 'Nay, father, nay,  
When you have understood the business,  
Say not that I alone am fond of prey,  
I found this little boy in a recess  
Under Cyllene's mountains far away —  
A manifest and most apparent thief,  
A scandal-monger beyond all belief.

## LVII

'I never saw his like either in heaven  
Or upon earth for knavery or craft.  
Out of the field my cattle yester-even,  
By the low shore on which the loud sea  
laughed,  
He right down to the river-ford had driven;  
And mere astonishment would make you  
daft  
To see the double kind of footsteps strange  
He has impressed wherever he did range.

## LVIII

'The cattle's track on the black dust full  
well  
Is evident, as if they went towards  
The place from which they came — that  
asphodel  
Meadow, in which I feed my many herds;  
*His* steps were most incomprehensible.  
I know not how I can describe in words  
Those tracks; he could have gone along  
the sands  
Neither upon his feet nor on his hands;

## LIX

'He must have had some other stranger  
mode  
Of moving on. Those vestiges immense,  
Far as I traced them on the sandy road,  
Seemed like the trail of oak-toppings;  
but thence

No mark or track denoting where they  
trod

The hard ground gave. But, working at  
his fence,  
A mortal hedger saw him as he passed  
To Pylos, with the cows, in fiery haste.

## LX

'I found that in the dark he quietly  
Had sacrificed some cows, and before  
light  
Had thrown the ashes all dispersedly  
About the road; then, still as gloomy  
night,  
Had crept into his cradle, either eye  
Rubbing, and cogitating some new  
sleight.  
No eagle could have seen him as he lay  
Hid in his cavern from the peering day.

## LXI

'I taxed him with the fact, when he averred  
Most solemnly that he did neither see  
Nor even had in any manner heard  
Of my lost cows, whatever things cows  
be;  
Nor could he tell, though offered a reward,  
Not even who could tell of them to me.'  
So speaking, Phœbus sate; and Hermes  
then  
Addressed the Supreme Lord of Gods and  
Men:

## LXII

'Great Father, you know clearly before-  
hand  
That all which I shall say to you is  
sooth;  
I am a most veracious person, and  
Totally unacquainted with untruth.  
At sunrise Phœbus came, but with no band  
Of Gods to bear him witness, in great  
wrath,  
To my abode, seeking his heifers there,  
And saying that I must show him where  
they are,

## LXIII

'Or he would hurl me down the dark  
abyss.  
I know that every Apollonian limb  
Is clothed with speed and might and man-  
liness,  
As a green bank with flowers — but, un-  
like him,

I was born yesterday, and you may guess  
 He well knew this when he indulged the  
 whim  
 Of bullying a poor little new-born thing  
 That slept, and never thought of cow-driv-  
 ing.

## LXIV

‘Am I like a strong fellow who steals kine?  
 Believe me, dearest Father — such you  
 are —  
 This driving of the herds is none of mine;  
 Across my threshold did I wander ne’er,  
 So may I thrive! I reverence the divine  
 Sun and the Gods, and I love you, and  
 care  
 Even for this hard accuser — who must  
 know  
 I am as innocent as they or you.

## LXV

‘I swear by these most gloriously-wrought  
 portals  
 (It is, you will allow, an oath of might)  
 Through which the multitude of the Im-  
 mortals  
 Pass and repass forever, day and night,  
 Devising schemes for the affairs of mor-  
 tals —  
 That I am guiltless; and I will requite,  
 Although mine enemy be great and strong,  
 His cruel threat — do thou defend the  
 young!’

## LXVI

So speaking, the Cyllenian Argiphont  
 Winked, as if now his adversary was  
 fitted;  
 And Jupiter according to his wont  
 Laughed heartily to hear the subtle-  
 witted  
 Infant give such a plausible account,  
 And every word a lie. But he remitted  
 Judgment at present, and his exhortation  
 Was, to compose the affair by arbitration.

## LXVII

And they by mighty Jupiter were bidden  
 To go forth with a single purpose both,  
 Neither the other chiding nor yet chidden;  
 And Mercury with innocence and truth  
 To lead the way, and show where he had  
 hidden  
 The mighty heifers. Hermes, nothing  
 loath,

Obedyed the Ægis-bearer’s will — for he  
 Is able to persuade all easily.

## LXVIII

These lovely children of Heaven’s highest  
 Lord  
 Hastened to Pylos and the pastures wide  
 And lofty stalls by the Alphean ford,  
 Where wealth in the mute night is multi-  
 plied  
 With silent growth. Whilst Hermes drove  
 the herd  
 Out of the stony cavern, Phœbus spied  
 The hides of those the little babe had slain,  
 Stretched on the precipice above the plain.

## LXIX

‘How was it possible,’ then Phœbus said,  
 ‘That you, a little child, born yesterday,  
 A thing on mother’s milk and kisses fed,  
 Could two prodigious heifers ever flay?  
 Even I myself may well hereafter dread  
 Your prowess, offspring of Cyllenian  
 May,  
 When you grow strong and tall.’ He  
 spoke, and bound  
 Stiff withy bands the infant’s wrists around.

## LXX

He might as well have bound the oxen  
 wild;  
 The withy bands, though starkly inter-  
 knit,  
 Fell at the feet of the immortal child,  
 Loosened by some device of his quick  
 wit.  
 Phœbus perceived himself again beguiled,  
 And stared, while Hermes sought some  
 hole or pit,  
 Looking askance and winking fast as  
 thought  
 Where he might hide himself and not be  
 caught.

## LXXI

Sudden he changed his plan, and with  
 strange skill  
 Subdued the strong Latonian by the  
 might  
 Of winning music to his mightier will;  
 His left hand held the lyre, and in his  
 right  
 The plectrum struck the chords; uncon-  
 querable  
 Up from beneath his hand in circling flight



The gathering music rose — and sweet as  
Love  
The penetrating notes did live and move

## LXXII

Within the heart of great Apollo. He  
Listened with all his soul, and laughed  
for pleasure.  
Close to his side stood harping fearlessly  
The unabashed boy; and to the measure  
Of the sweet lyre there followed loud and  
free  
His joyous voice; for he unlocked the  
treasure  
Of his deep song, illustrating the birth  
Of the bright Gods and the dark desert  
Earth;

## LXXIII

And how to the Immortals every one  
A portion was assigned of all that is;  
But chief Mnemosyne did Maia's son  
Clothe in the light of his loud melodies;  
And, as each God was born or had begun,  
He in their order due and fit degrees  
Sung of his birth and being — and did move  
Apollo to unutterable love.

## LXXIV

These words were wingèd with his swift  
delight:  
'You heifer-stealing schemer, well do  
you  
Deserve that fifty oxen should requite  
Such minstrelsies as I have heard even  
now.  
Comrade of feasts, little contriving wight,  
One of your secrets I would gladly  
know,  
Whether the glorious power you now show  
forth  
Was folded up within you at your birth,

## LXXV

'Or whether mortal taught or God inspired  
The power of unpremeditated song?  
Many divinest sounds have I admired,  
The Olympian Gods and mortal men  
among;  
But such a strain of wondrous, strange,  
untired,  
And soul-awakening music, sweet and  
strong,  
Yet did I never hear except from thee,  
Offspring of May, impostor Mercury!

## LXXVI

'What Muse, what skill, what unimagined  
use,  
What exercise of subtlest art, has given  
Thy songs such power? — for those who  
hear may choose  
From three, the choicest of the gifts of  
Heaven,  
Delight, and love, and sleep — sweet sleep  
whose dews  
Are sweeter than the balmy tears of even.  
And I, who speak this praise, am that  
Apollo  
Whom the Olympian Muses ever follow;

## LXXVII

'And their delight is dance, and the blithe  
noise  
Of song and overflowing poesy;  
And sweet, even as desire, the liquid voice  
Of pipes, that fills the clear air thrill-  
ingly;  
But never did my inmost soul rejoice  
In this dear work of youthful revelry,  
As now. I wonder at thee, son of Jove;  
Thy harpings and thy song are soft as love,

## LXXVIII

'Now since thou hast, although so very  
small,  
Science of arts so glorious, thus I swear —  
And let this cornel javelin, keen and tall,  
Witness between us what I promise  
here —  
That I will lead thee to the Olympian Hall,  
Honored and mighty, with thy mother  
dear,  
And many glorious gifts in joy will give  
thee,  
And even at the end will ne'er deceive  
thee.'

## LXXIX

To whom thus Mercury with prudent  
speech:  
'Wisely hast thou inquired of my skill;  
I envy thee no thing I know to teach  
Even this day; for both in word and  
will  
I would be gentle with thee; thou canst  
reach  
All things in thy wise spirit, and thy sill  
Is highest in heaven among the sons of  
Jove,  
Who loves thee in the fulness of his love.

## LXXX

'The Counsellor Supreme has given to thee  
 Divinest gifts, out of the amplitude  
 Of his profuse, exhaustless treasury;  
 By thee, 't is said, the depths are understood  
 Of his far voice; by thee the mystery  
 Of all oracular fates, — and the dread mood  
 Of the diviner is breathed up; even I —  
 A child — perceive thy might and majesty.

## LXXXI

'Thou canst seek out and compass all that wit  
 Can find or teach. Yet since thou wilt, come take  
 The lyre — be mine the glory giving it —  
 Strike the sweet chords, and sing aloud, and wake  
 Thy joyous pleasure out of many a fit  
 Of tranced sound — and with fleet fingers make  
 Thy liquid-voiced comrade talk with thee, —  
 It can talk measured music eloquently.

## LXXXII

'Then bear it boldly to the revel loud,  
 Love-wakening dance, or feast of solemn state,  
 A joy by night or day; for those endowed  
 With art and wisdom who interrogate  
 It teaches, babbling in delightful mood  
 All things which make the spirit most elate,  
 Soothing the mind with sweet familiar play,  
 Chasing the heavy shadows of dismay.

## LXXXIII

'To those who are unskilled in its sweet tongue,  
 Though they should question most impetuously  
 Its hidden soul, it gossips something wrong —  
 Some senseless and impertinent reply.  
 But thou who art as wise as thou art strong  
 Canst compass all that thou desirest. I  
 Present thee with this music-flowing shell,  
 Knowing thou canst interrogate it well.

## LXXXIV

'And let us two henceforth together feed  
 On this green mountain slope and pastoral plain,  
 The herds in litigation. They will breed  
 Quickly enough to recompense our pain,  
 If to the bulls and cows we take good heed;  
 And thou, though somewhat over fond of gain,  
 Grudge me not half the profit.' Having spoke,  
 The shell he proffered, and Apollo took;

## LXXXV

And gave him in return the glittering lash,  
 Installing him as herdsman; from the look  
 Of Mercury then laughed a joyous flash.  
 And then Apollo with the plectrum strook  
 The chords, and from beneath his hands a crash  
 Of mighty sounds rushed up, whose music shook  
 The soul with sweetness, and like an adept  
 His sweeter voice a just accordance kept.

## LXXXVI

The herd went wandering o'er the divine mead,  
 Whilst these most beautiful Sons of Jupiter  
 Won their swift way up to the snowy head  
 Of white Olympus, with the joyous lyre  
 Soothing their journey; and their father dread  
 Gathered them both into familiar  
 Affection sweet, — and then, and now, and ever,  
 Hermes must love Him of the Golden Quiver,

## LXXXVII

To whom he gave the lyre that sweetly sounded,  
 Which skilfully he held and played thereon.  
 He piped the while, and far and wide rebounded  
 The echo of his pipings, — every one  
 Of the Olympians sat with joy astounded;  
 While he conceived another piece of fun,  
 One of his old tricks — which the God of Day  
 Perceiving, said: — 'I fear thee, Son of May; —

## LXXXVIII

'I fear thee and thy sly chameleon spirit,  
 Lest thou shouldst steal my lyre and  
 crookèd bow;  
 This glory and power thou dost from Jove  
 inherit,  
 To teach all craft upon the earth below;  
 Thieves love and worship thee — it is thy  
 merit  
 To make all mortal business ebb and flow  
 By roguery. Now, Hermes, if you dare  
 By sacred Styx a mighty oath to swear

## LXXXIX

'That you will never rob me, you will do  
 A thing extremely pleasing to my heart.'  
 Then Mercury swear by the Stygian dew,  
 That he would never steal his bow or  
 dart,  
 Or lay his hands on what to him was due,  
 Or ever would employ his powerful art  
 Against his Pythian fane. Then Phœbus  
 swore  
 There was no God or man whom he loved  
 more.

## XC

'And I will give thee as a good-will token,  
 The beautiful wand of wealth and happi-  
 ness;  
 A perfect three-leaved rod of gold un-  
 broken,  
 Whose magic will thy footsteps ever  
 bless;  
 And whatsoever by Jove's voice is spoken  
 Of earthly or divine from its recess,  
 It, like a loving soul, to thee will speak, —  
 And more than this, do thou forbear to  
 seek.

## XCI

'For, dearest child, the divinations high  
 Which thou requirest, 't is unlawful ever  
 That thou or any other deity  
 Should understand — and vain were the  
 endeavor;  
 For they are hidden in Jove's mind, and I  
 In trust of them have sworn that I would  
 never  
 Betray the counsels of Jove's inmost will  
 To any God — the oath was terrible.

## XCII

Then, golden-wanded brother, ask me not  
 To speak the fates by Jupiter designed;

But be it mine to tell their various lot  
 To the unnumbered tribes of human-  
 kind.  
 Let good to these and ill to those be  
 wrought  
 As I dispense. But he, who comes con-  
 signed  
 By voice and wings of perfect augury  
 To my great shrine, shall find avail in  
 me.

## XCIII

'Him will I not deceive, but will assist;  
 But he who comes relying on such  
 birds  
 As chatter vainly, who would strain and  
 twist  
 The purpose of the Gods with idle words,  
 And deems their knowledge light, he shall  
 have missed  
 His road — whilst I among my other  
 hoards  
 His gifts deposit. Yet, O son of May,  
 I have another wondrous thing to say.

## XCIV

'There are three Fates, three virgin Sisters,  
 who,  
 Rejoicing in their wind-outspeeding  
 wings,  
 Their heads with flour snowed over white  
 and new,  
 Sit in a vale round which Parnassus  
 flings  
 Its circling skirts; from these I have  
 learned true  
 Vaticinations of remotest things.  
 My father cared not. Whilst they search  
 out dooms,  
 They sit apart and feed on honeycombs.

## XCV

'They, having eaten the fresh honey,  
 grow  
 Drunk with divine enthusiasm, and utter  
 With earnest willingness the truth they  
 know;  
 But if deprived of that sweet food, they  
 mutter  
 All plausible delusions. These to you  
 I give; if you inquire, they will not  
 stutter.  
 Delight your own soul with them. Any  
 man  
 You would instruct may profit if he can.



## XCVI

'Take these and the fierce oxen, Maia's child;  
 O'er many a horse and toil-enduring mule,  
 O'er jagged-jawèd lions, and the wild  
 White-tuskèd boars, o'er all, by field or pool,  
 Of cattle which the mighty Mother mild  
 Nourishes in her bosom, thou shalt rule;  
 Thou dost alone the veil from death uplift;  
 Thou givest not — yet this is a great gift.'

## XCVII

Thus King Apollo loved the child of May  
 In truth, and Jove covered their love with joy.  
 Hermes with Gods and men even from that day  
 Mingled, and wrought the latter much annoy,  
 And little profit, going far astray  
 Through the dun night. Farewell, delightful Boy,  
 Of Jove and Maia sprung, — never by me,  
 Nor thou, nor other songs, shall unremembered be.

## HOMER'S HYMN TO VENUS

This fragment was written in 1818, and published by Garnett, 1862.

[V. 1-55, with some omissions.]

MUSE, sing the deeds of golden Aphrodite,  
 Who wakens with her smile the lulled delight  
 Of sweet desire, taming the eternal kings  
 Of Heaven, and men, and all the living things  
 That fleet along the air, or whom the sea,  
 Or earth, with her maternal ministry,  
 Nourish innumerable, thy delight  
 All seek O crownèd Aphrodite!  
 Three spirits canst thou not deceive or quell,  
 Minerva, child of Jove, who loves too well  
 Fierce war and mingling combat, and the fame  
 Of glorious deeds, to heed thy gentle flame.  
 Diana, golden-shafted queen,  
 Is tamed not by thy smiles; the shadows green  
 Of the wild woods, the bow, the

And piercing cries amid the swift pursuit  
 Of beasts among waste mountains, — such delight  
 Is hers, and men who know and do the right.  
 Nor Saturn's first-born daughter, Vesta chaste,  
 Whom Neptune and Apollo wooed the last,  
 Such was the will of ægis-bearing Jove;  
 But sternly she refused the ills of Love,  
 And by her mighty father's head she swore  
 An oath not unperformed, that evermore  
 A virgin she would live 'mid deities  
 Divine; her father, for such gentle ties  
 Renounced, gave glorious gifts; thus in his hall  
 She sits and feeds luxuriously. O'er all  
 In every fane, her honors first arise  
 From men — the eldest of Divinities.

These spirits she persuades not, nor deceives,  
 But none beside escape, so well she weaves  
 Her unseen toils; nor mortal men, nor gods  
 Who live secure in their unseen abodes.  
 She won the soul of him whose fierce delight  
 Is thunder — first in glory and in might.  
 And, as she willed, his mighty mind deceiving,  
 With mortal limbs his deathless limbs inweaving,  
 Concealed him from his spouse and sister fair,  
 Whom to wise Saturn ancient Rhea bare.

but in return,  
 In Venus Jove did soft desire awaken,  
 That, by her own enchantments overtaken,  
 She might, no more from human union free,  
 Burn for a nursling of mortality.  
 For once, amid the assembled Deities,  
 The laughter-loving Venus from her eyes  
 Shot forth the light of a soft starlight smile,  
 And boasting said, that she, secure the while,  
 Could bring at will to the assembled gods  
 The mortal tenants of earth's dark abodes,  
 And mortal offspring from a deathless stem  
 She could produce in scorn and spite of them.  
 Therefore he poured desire into her breast  
 Of young Anchises,

Feeding his herds among the mossy fountains  
 Of the wide Ida's many-folded mountains,  
 Whom Venus saw, and loved, and the love  
 clung  
 Like wasting fire her senses wild among.

### HOMER'S HYMN TO CASTOR AND POLLUX

This and the remaining Homeric Hymns were written in 1818, and published by Mrs. Shelley in her second collected edition, 1839. She writes that they 'may be considered as having received the author's ultimate corrections.'

YE wild-eyed Muses, sing the Twins of Jove,  
 Whom the fair-ankled Leda, mixed in love  
 With mighty Saturn's heaven-obscuring  
 Child,  
 On Taygetus, that lofty mountain wild,  
 Brought forth in joy; mild Pollux void of  
 blame,  
 And steed-subduing Castor, heirs of fame.  
 These are the Powers who earth-born mortals save  
 And ships, whose flight is swift along the  
 wave.  
 When wintry tempests o'er the savage sea  
 Are raging, and the sailors tremblingly  
 Call on the Twins of Jove with prayer and  
 vow,  
 Gathered in fear upon the lofty prow,  
 And sacrifice with snow-white lambs, — the  
 wind  
 And the huge billow bursting close behind  
 Even then beneath the weltering waters  
 bear  
 The staggering ship, — they suddenly ap-  
 pear,  
 On yellow wings rushing athwart the sky,  
 And lull the blasts in mute tranquillity,  
 And strew the waves on the white ocean's  
 bed,  
 Fair omen of the voyage; from toil and  
 dread,  
 The sailors rest, rejoicing in the sight,  
 And plough the quiet sea in safe delight.

### HOMER'S HYMN TO MINERVA

I SING the glorious Power with azure eyes,  
 Athenian Pallas, tameless, chaste, and wise,

Tritogenia, town-preserving maid,  
 Revered and mighty; from his awful head  
 Whom Jove brought forth, in warlike  
 armor dressed,  
 Golden, all radiant! wonder strange pos-  
 sessed  
 The everlasting Gods that shape to see,  
 Shaking a javelin keen, impetuously  
 Rush from the crest of Ægis-bearing Jove;  
 Fearfully Heaven was shaken, and did  
 move  
 Beneath the might of the Cerulean-eyed;  
 Earth dreadfully resounded, far and wide;  
 And, lifted from its depths, the sea swelled  
 high  
 In purple billows, the tide suddenly  
 Stood still, and great Hyperion's son long  
 time  
 Checked his swift steeds, till where she  
 stood sublime,  
 Pallas from her immortal shoulders threw  
 The arms divine; wise Jove rejoiced to  
 view.  
 Child of the Ægis-bearer, hail to thee,  
 Nor thine nor other's praise shall unre-  
 membered be.

### HOMER'S HYMN TO THE SUN

OFFSPRING of Jove, Calliope, once more  
 To the bright Sun thy hymn of music pour,  
 Whom to the child of star-clad Heaven and  
 Earth  
 Euryphaëssa, large-eyed nymph, brought  
 forth;  
 Euryphaëssa, the famed sister fair  
 Of great Hyperion, who to him did bear  
 A race of loveliest children; the young  
 Morn,  
 Whose arms are like twin roses newly born,  
 The fair-haired Moon, and the immortal  
 Sun,  
 Who borne by heavenly steeds his race  
 doth run  
 Unconquerably, illuming the abodes  
 Of mortal men and the eternal Gods.

Fiercely look forth his awe-inspiring eyes  
 Beneath his golden helmet, whence arise  
 And are shot forth afar clear beams of light;  
 His countenance with radiant glory bright  
 Beneath his graceful locks far shines  
 around,  
 And the light vest with which his limbs  
 are bound,

Of woof ethereal delicately twined,  
 Glows in the stream of the uplifting wind.  
 His rapid steeds soon bear him to the west,  
 Where their steep flight his hands divine  
     arrest,  
 And the fleet car with yoke of gold, which  
     he  
 Sends from bright heaven beneath the  
     shadowy sea.

## HOMER'S HYMN TO THE MOON

DAUGHTERS of Jove, whose voice is melody,  
 Muses, who know and rule all minstrelsy,  
 Sing the wide-winged Moon! Around the  
     earth,  
 From her immortal head in Heaven shot  
     forth,  
 Far light is scattered — boundless glory  
     springs;  
 Where'er she spreads her many-beaming  
     wings,  
 The lampless air glows round her golden  
     crown.

But when the Moon divine from Heaven  
     is gone  
 Under the sea, her beams within abide,  
 Till, bathing her bright limbs in Ocean's  
     tide,  
 Clothing her form in garments glittering  
     far,  
 And having yoked to her immortal car  
 The beam-invested steeds whose necks on  
     high  
 Curve back, she drives to a remoter sky  
 A western Crescent, borne impetuously.  
 Then is made full the circle of her light,  
 And as she grows, her beams more bright  
     and bright  
 Are poured from Heaven, where she is  
     hovering then,  
 A wonder and a sign to mortal men.

The Son of Saturn with this glorious  
     Power  
 Mingled in love and sleep, to whom she  
     bore,  
 Pandeia, a bright maid of beauty rare  
 Among the Gods whose lives eternal are.

Hail Queen, great Moon, white-armed  
     Divinity,  
 Fair-haired and favorable! thus with thee,

My song beginning, by its music sweet  
 Shall make immortal many a glorious feat  
 Of demigods, — with lovely lips, so well  
 Which minstrels, servants of the Muses,  
     tell.

HOMER'S HYMN TO THE EARTH,  
MOTHER OF ALL

O UNIVERSAL Mother, who dost keep  
 From everlasting thy foundations deep,  
 Eldest of things, Great Earth, I sing of  
     thee!  
 All shapes that have their dwelling in the  
     sea,  
 All things that fly, or on the ground divine  
 Live, move, and there are nourished —  
     these are thine;  
 These from thy wealth thou dost sustain;  
     from thee  
 Fair babes are born, and fruits on every  
     tree  
 Hang ripe and large, revered Divinity!

The life of mortal men beneath thy sway  
 Is held; thy power both gives and takes  
     away.  
 Happy are they whom thy mild favors  
     nourish;  
 All things unstinted round them grow and  
     flourish.  
 For them endures the life-sustaining field  
 Its load of harvest, and their cattle yield  
 Large increase, and their house with wealth  
     is filled.  
 Such honored dwell in cities fair and free,  
 The homes of lovely women, prosperously;  
 Their sons exult in youth's new budding  
     gladness,  
 And their fresh daughters, free from care  
     or sadness,  
 With bloom-inwoven dance and happy song,  
 On the soft flowers the meadow-grass  
     among,  
 Leap round them sporting; such delights  
     by thee  
 Are given, rich Power, revered Divinity.

Mother of gods, thou wife of starry  
     Heaven,  
 Farewell! be thou propitious, and be given  
 A happy life for this brief melody,  
 Nor thou nor other songs shall unremem-  
     bered be.



## THE CYCLOPS;

## A SATYRIC DRAMA

TRANSLATED FROM THE GREEK OF EURIPIDES

*The Cyclops* was translated in 1819, and published by Mrs. Shelley, *Posthumous Poems*, 1824. Shelley read it to Williams, November 5, 1821. He writes of it and the whole subject of translation to Hunt, November, 1819: 'With respect to translation, even *I* will not be seduced by it; although the Greek plays, and some of the ideal dramas of Calderon (with which I have lately, and with inexpressible wonder and delight, become acquainted), are perpetually tempting me to throw over their perfect and glowing forms the gray veil of my own words. And you know me too well to suspect that I refrain from a belief that what I could substitute for them would deserve the regret which yours would, if suppressed. I have confidence in my moral sense alone; but that is a kind of originality. I have only translated *The Cyclops* of Euripides, when I could absolutely do nothing else, and the *Symposium* of Plato, which is the delight and astonishment of all who read it, — I mean the original.'

SILENUS  
ULYSSESCHORUS OF SATYRS  
THE CYCLOPS

## SILENUS

O BACCHUS, what a world of toil, both now  
And ere these limbs were overworn with age,  
Have I endured for thee! First, when thou  
fled'st

The mountain-nymphs who nursed thee,  
driven afar

By the strange madness Juno sent upon  
thee;

Then in the battle of the sons of Earth,  
When I stood foot by foot close to thy side,  
No unpropitious fellow-combatant,  
And, driving through his shield my wingèd  
spear,

Slew vast Enceladus. Consider now,  
Is it a dream of which I speak to thee?  
By Jove it is not, for you have the trophies!  
And now I suffer more than all before.  
For when I heard that Juno had devised  
A tedious voyage for you, I put to sea  
With all my children quaint in search of  
you,

And I myself stood on the beakèd prow  
And fixed the naked mast; and all my boys

Leaning upon their oars, with splash and  
strain

Made white with foam the green and pur-  
ple sea.

And so we sought you, king. We were  
sailing

Near Malea, when an eastern wind arose,  
And drove us to this wild Ætnean rock;  
The one-eyed children of the Ocean God,  
The man-destroying Cyclopes inhabit,  
On this wild shore, their solitary caves,  
And one of these, named Polypheme, has  
caught us

To be his slaves; and so, for all delight  
Of Bacchic sports, sweet dance and melody,  
We keep this lawless giant's wandering  
flocks.

My sons indeed, on far declivities,  
Young things themselves, tend on the  
youngling sheep,

But I remain to fill the water casks,  
Or sweeping the hard floor, or ministering  
Some impious and abominable meal  
To the fell Cyclops. I am wearied of it!  
And now I must scrape up the littered  
floor

With this great iron rake, so to receive  
My absent master and his evening sheep  
In a cave neat and clean. Even now I  
see

My children tending the flocks hitherward.  
Ha! what is this? are your Sicinnian mea-  
sures

Even now the same as when with dance and  
song

You brought young Bacchus to Althæa's  
halls?

## CHORUS OF SATYRS

## STROPHE

Where has he of race divine  
Wandered in the winding rocks?

Here the air is calm and fine

For the father of the flocks;  
Here the grass is soft and sweet,  
And the river-eddies meet

In the trough beside the cave,  
Bright as in their fountain wave.  
Neither here, nor on the dew

Of the lawny uplands feeding?

Oh, you come! — a stone at you

Will I throw to mend your breeding;  
Get along, you hornèd thing,  
Wild, seditious, rambling!

## EPODE

An Iacchie melody  
 To the golden Aphrodite  
 Will I lift, as erst did I  
 Seeking her and her delight  
 With the Mænads whose white feet  
 To the music glance and fleet.  
 Bacchus, O belovèd, where,  
 Shaking wide thy yellow hair,  
 Wanderest thou alone, afar?  
 To the one-eyed Cyclops, we,  
 Who by right thy servants are,  
 Minister in misery,  
 In these wretched goat-skins clad,  
 Far from thy delights and thee.

## SILENUS

Be silent, sons; command the slaves to  
 drive  
 The gathered flocks into the rock-roofed  
 cave.

## CHORUS

Go! But what needs this serious haste, O  
 father?

## SILENUS

I see a Grecian vessel on the coast,  
 And thence the rowers with some general  
 Approaching to this cave. About their necks  
 Hang empty vessels, as they wanted food,  
 And water-flasks. Oh, miserable strangers!  
 Whence come they that they know not  
 what and who  
 My master is, approaching in ill hour  
 The inhospitable roof of Polypheme,  
 And the Cyclopiàn jaw-bone, man-destroy-  
 ing?  
 Be silent, Satyrs, while I ask and hear  
 Whence coming they arrive the Ætnean  
 hill.

## ULYSSES

Friends, can you show me some clear water  
 spring,  
 The remedy of our thirst? Will any one  
 Furnish with food seamen in want of it?  
 Ha! what is this? We seem to be ar-  
 rived  
 At the blithe court of Bacchus. I observe  
 This sportive band of Satyrs near the caves.  
 First let me greet the elder. — Hail!

## SILENUS

Hail thou  
 O Stranger! tell thy country and thy race.

## ULYSSES

The Ithacan Ulysses and the king  
 Of Cephalaria.

## SILENUS

Oh! I know the man,  
 Wordy and shrewd, the son of Sisyphus.

## ULYSSES

I am the same, but do not rail upon me.

## SILENUS

Whence sailing do you come to Sicily?

## ULYSSES

From Ilion, and from the Trojan toils.

## SILENUS

How touched you not at your paternal  
 shore?

## ULYSSES

The strength of tempests bore me here by  
 force.

## SILENUS

The self-same accident occurred to me.

## ULYSSES

Were you then driven here by stress of wea-  
 ther?

## SILENUS

Following the Pirates who had kidnapped  
 Bacchus.

## ULYSSES

What land is this, and who inhabit it?

## SILENUS

Ætna, the loftiest peak in Sicily.

## ULYSSES

And are there walls, and tower-surrounded  
 towns?

## SILENUS

There are not. These lone rocks are bare  
 of men.

## ULYSSES

And who possess the land? the race of  
 beasts?

## SILENUS

Cyclops, who live in caverns, not in houses.

ULYSSES

Obeying whom? Or is the state popular?

SILENUS

Shepherds; no one obeys any in aught.

ULYSSES

How live they? do they sow the corn of Ceres?

SILENUS

On milk and cheese, and the flesh of sheep.

ULYSSES

Have they the Bromian drink from the vine's stream?

SILENUS

Ah, no; they live in an ungracious land.

ULYSSES

And are they just to strangers? hospitable?

SILENUS

They think the sweetest thing a stranger brings  
Is his own flesh.

ULYSSES

What! do they eat man's flesh?

SILENUS

No one comes here who is not eaten up.

ULYSSES

The Cyclops now — where is he? Not at home?

SILENUS

Absent on Ætna, hunting with his dogs.

ULYSSES

Know'st thou what thou must do to aid us hence?

SILENUS

I know not; we will help you all we can.

ULYSSES

Provide us food, of which we are in want.

SILENUS

Here is not anything, as I said, but meat.

ULYSSES

But meat is a sweet remedy for hunger.

SILENUS

Cow's milk there is, and store of curdled cheese.

ULYSSES

Bring out. I would see all before I bargain.

SILENUS

But how much gold will you engage to give?

ULYSSES

I bring no gold, but Bacchic juice.

SILENUS

Oh, joy!  
'Tis long since these dry lips were wet with wine.

ULYSSES

Maron, the son of the God, gave it me.

SILENUS

Whom I have nursed a baby in my arms.

ULYSSES

The son of Bacchus, for your clearer knowledge.

SILENUS

Have you it now? or is it in the ship?

ULYSSES

Old man, this skin contains it, which you see.

SILENUS

Why this would hardly be a mouthful for me.

ULYSSES

Nay, twice as much as you can draw from thence.

SILENUS

You speak of a fair fountain, sweet to me.

ULYSSES

Would you first taste of the unmingled wine?

SILENUS

'Tis just; tasting invites the purchaser.

ULYSSES

Here is the cup, together with the skin.



SILENUS

Pour, that the draught may fillip my remembrance.

ULYSSES

See !

SILENUS

Papaiax ! what a sweet smell it has !

ULYSSES

You see it then ? —

SILENUS

By Jove, no ! but I smell it.

ULYSSES

Taste, that you may not praise it in words only.

SILENUS

Babai ! Great Bacchus calls me forth to dance !  
Joy ! joy !

ULYSSES

Did it flow sweetly down your throat ?

SILENUS

So that it tingled to my very nails.

ULYSSES

And in addition I will give you gold.

SILENUS

Let gold alone ! only unlock the cask.

ULYSSES

Bring out some cheeses now, or a young goat.

SILENUS

That will I do, despising any master.  
Yes, let me drink one cup, and I will give  
All that the Cyclops feed upon their moun-  
tains.

. . . . .

CHORUS

Ye have taken Troy and laid your hands on  
Helen ?

ULYSSES

And utterly destroyed the race of Priam.

. . . . .

SILENUS

The wanton wretch ! she was bewitched to  
see

The many-colored anklets and the chain  
Of woven gold which girt the neck of  
Paris,

And so she left that good man Menelaus.  
There should be no more women in the  
world

But such as are reserved for me alone.  
See, here are sheep, and here are goats,  
Ulysses,

Here are unsparing cheeses of pressed  
milk ;

Take them ; depart with what good speed  
ye may ;

First leaving my reward, the Bacchic dew  
Of joy-inspiring grapes.

ULYSSES

Ah me ! Alas !

What shall we do ? the Cyclops is at hand !  
Old man, we perish ! whither can we fly ?

SILENUS

Hide yourselves quick within that hollow  
rock.

ULYSSES

'T were perilous to fly into the net.

SILENUS

The cavern has recesses numberless ;  
Hide yourselves quick.

ULYSSES

That will I never do !

The mighty Troy would be indeed dis-  
graced

If I should fly one man. How many times  
Have I withstood, with shield immovable,  
Ten thousand Phrygians ! if I needs must  
die,

Yet will I die with glory ; if I live,  
The praise which I have gained will yet  
remain.

SILENUS

What, ho ! assistance, comrades, haste as-  
sistance !

*The CYCLOPS, SILENUS, ULYSSES ; CHORUS.*

CYCLOPS

What is this tumult ? Bacchus is not here,  
Nor tympanies nor brazen castanets.

How are my young lambs in the cavern?  
 Milking  
 Their dams or playing by their sides?  
 And is  
 The new cheese pressed into the bulrush  
 baskets?  
 Speak! I'll beat some of you till you rain  
 tears.  
 Look up, not downwards when I speak to  
 you.

SILENUS

See! I now gape at Jupiter himself;  
 I stare upon Orion and the stars.

CYCLOPS

Well, is the dinner fitly cooked and laid?

SILENUS

All ready, if your throat is ready too.

CYCLOPS

Are the bowls full of milk besides?

SILENUS

O'erbrimming;  
 So you may drink a tunful if you will.

CYCLOPS

Is it ewe's milk or cow's milk, or both  
 mixed?

SILENUS

Both, either; only pray don't swallow me.

CYCLOPS

By no means. —

What is this crowd I see beside the stalls?  
 Outlaws or thieves? for near my cavern-  
 home,

I see my young lambs coupled two by  
 two

With willow bands; mixed with my cheeses  
 lie

Their implements; and this old fellow here  
 Has his bald head broken with stripes.

SILENUS

Ah me!

I have been beaten till I burn with fever.

CYCLOPS

By whom? Who laid his fist upon your  
 head?

SILENUS

Those men, because I would not suffer  
 them  
 To steal your goods.

CYCLOPS

Did not the rascals know  
 I am a God, sprung from the race of hea-  
 ven?

SILENUS

I told them so, but they bore off your  
 things,  
 And ate the cheese in spite of all I said,  
 And carried out the lambs — and said,  
 moreover,  
 They'd pin you down with a three-cubit  
 collar,  
 And pull your vitals out through your one  
 eye,  
 Torture your back with stripes, then bind-  
 ing you  
 Throw you as ballast into the ship's hold,  
 And then deliver you, a slave, to move  
 Enormous rocks, or found a vestibule.

CYCLOPS

In truth? Nay, haste, and place in order  
 quickly  
 The cooking knives, and heap upon the  
 hearth,  
 And kindle it, a great faggot of wood.  
 As soon as they are slaughtered, they shall  
 fill  
 My belly, broiling warm from the live  
 coals,  
 Or boiled and seethed within the bubbling  
 caldron.  
 I am quite sick of the wild mountain game;  
 Of stags and lions I have gorged enough,  
 And I grow hungry for the flesh of men.

SILENUS

Nay, master, something new is very plea-  
 sant  
 After one thing forever, and of late  
 Very few strangers have approached our  
 cave.

ULYSSES

Hear, Cyclops, a plain tale on the other  
 side.  
 We, wanting to buy food, came from our  
 ship  
 Into the neighborhood of your cave, and  
 here

This old Silenus gave us in exchange  
 These lambs for wine, the which he took  
 and drank,  
 And all by mutual compact, without force.  
 There is no word of truth in what he says,  
 For slyly he was selling all your store.

SILENUS

I? May you perish, wretch —

ULYSSES

If I speak false !

SILENUS

Cyclops, I swear by Neptune who begot thee,

By mighty Triton and by Nereus old,  
 Calypso and the glaucous ocean nymphs,  
 'The sacred waves and all the race of fishes —

Be these the witnesses, my dear sweet master,

My darling little Cyclops, that I never  
 Gave any of your stores to these false strangers.

If I speak false may those whom most I love,

My children, perish wretchedly !

CHORUS

There stop !

I saw him giving these things to the strangers.

If I speak false, then may my father perish,  
 But do not thou wrong hospitality.

CYCLOPS

You lie ! I swear that he is juster far  
 Than Rhadamanthus. I trust more in him.  
 But let me ask, whence have ye sailed, O strangers ?

Who are you ? And what city nourished ye ?

ULYSSES

Our race is Ithacan; having destroyed  
 The town of Troy, the tempests of the sea  
 Have driven us on thy land, O Polypheme.

CYCLOPS

What, have ye shared in the unenvied spoil  
 Of the false Helen, near Scamander's  
 stream ?

ULYSSES

The same, having endured a woful toil.

CYCLOPS

Oh, basest expedition ! sailed ye not  
 From Greece to Phrygia for one woman's  
 sake ?

ULYSSES

'T was the Gods' work — no mortal was in fault.

But, O great offspring of the Ocean-king,  
 We pray thee and admonish thee with freedom

That thou dost spare thy friends who visit thee,

And place no impious food within thy jaws.  
 For in the depths of Greece we have up-reared

Temples to thy great father, which are all  
 His homes. The sacred bay of Tænarus  
 Remains inviolate, and each dim recess  
 Scooped high on the Malean promontory,  
 And æery Sunium's silver-veinèd crag  
 Which divine Pallas keeps unprofaned ever,  
 The Gerastian asylums, and whate'er  
 Within wide Greece our enterprise has kept  
 From Phrygian contumely; and in which  
 You have a common care, for you inhabit  
 The skirts of Grecian land, under the roots  
 Of Ætna and its crags, spotted with fire.  
 Turn then to converse under human laws.  
 Receive us shipwrecked suppliants, and provide

Food, clothes, and fire, and hospitable gifts;  
 Nor fixing upon oxen-piercing spits  
 Our limbs, so fill your belly and your jaws.  
 Priam's wide land has widowed Greece enough;

And weapon-wingèd murder heaped together

Enough of dead, and wives are husbandless,  
 And ancient women and gray fathers wail  
 Their childless age. If you should roast the rest —

And 't is a bitter feast that you prepare —  
 Where then would any turn ? Yet be persuaded;

Forego the lust of your jaw-bone; prefer  
 Pious humanity to wicked will.  
 Many have bought too dear their evil joys.

SILENUS

Let me advise you, do not spare a morsel  
 Of all his flesh. If you should eat his tongue

You would become most eloquent, O Cyclops.



## CYCLOPS

Wealth, my good fellow, is the wise man's God;

All other things are a pretence and boast.  
What are my father's ocean promontories,  
The sacred rocks whereon he dwells, to me ?  
Stranger, I laugh to scorn Jove's thunder-bolt,

I know not that his strength is more than mine.

As to the rest I care not. When he pours  
Rain from above, I have a close pavilion  
Under this rock, in which I lie supine,  
Feasting on a roast calf or some wild beast,  
And drinking pangs of milk, and gloriously  
Emulating the thunder of high heaven.  
And when the Thracian wind pours down  
the snow,

I wrap my body in the skins of beasts,  
Kindle a fire, and bid the snow whirl on.  
The earth, by force, whether it will or no,  
Bringing forth grass, fattens my flocks and herds,

Which, to what other God but to myself  
And this great belly, first of deities,  
Should I be bound to sacrifice ? I well know

The wise man's only Jupiter is this,  
To eat and drink during his little day,  
And give himself no care. And as for those  
Who complicate with laws the life of man,  
I freely give them tears for their reward.  
I will not cheat my soul of its delight,  
Or hesitate in dining upon you.  
And that I may be quit of all demands,  
These are my hospitable gifts ; — fierce fire  
And yon ancestral caldron, which o'erbubble

Shall finely cook your miserable flesh.  
Creep in ! —

. . . . .

## ULYSSES

Ai ! ai ! I have escaped the Trojan toils,  
I have escaped the sea, and now I fall  
Under the cruel grasp of one impious man.  
O Pallas, mistress, Goddess sprung from  
Jove,

Now, now, assist me ! Mightier toils than  
Troy

Are these. I totter on the chasms of peril.  
And thou who inhabitest the thrones  
Of the bright stars, look, hospitable Jove,  
Upon this outrage of thy deity,  
Otherwise be considered as no God !

CHORUS (*alone*)

For your gaping gulf, and your gullet wide  
The ravin is ready on every side,  
The limbs of the strangers are cooked and done;

There is boiled meat, and roast meat,  
and meat from the coal,  
You may chop it, and tear it, and gnash it  
for fun,

An hairy goat's-skin contains the whole.  
Let me but escape, and ferry me o'er  
The stream of your wrath to a safer shore.  
The Cyclops Ætnean is cruel and bold,

He murders the strangers  
That sit on his hearth,  
And dreads no avengers  
To rise from the earth.

He roasts the men before they are cold,  
He snatches them broiling from the coal,  
And from the caldron pulls them whole,  
And minces their flesh, and gnaws their bone

With his cursèd teeth, till all be gone.

Farewell, foul pavilion:  
Farewell, rites of dread !

The Cyclops vermilion,  
With slaughter uncloying,  
Now feasts on the dead,  
In the flesh of strangers joying !

## ULYSSES

O Jupiter ! I saw within the cave  
Horrible things ; deeds to be feigned in words,

But not to be believed as being done.

## CHORUS

What ! sawest thou the impious Polypheme  
Feasting upon your loved companions now ?

## ULYSSES

Selecting two, the plumpest of the crowd,  
He grasped them in his hands. —

## CHORUS

Unhappy man !

. . . . .

## ULYSSES

Soon as we came into this craggy place,  
Kindling a fire, he cast on the broad hearth  
The knotty limbs of an enormous oak,  
Three wagon-loads at least, and then he  
strewn

Upon the ground, beside the red firelight,

His couch of pine leaves; and he milked  
 the cows,  
 And, pouring forth the white milk, filled a  
 bowl  
 Three cubits wide and four in depth, as  
 much  
 As would contain ten amphoræ, and bound  
 it  
 With ivy wreaths; then placed upon the  
 fire  
 A brazen pot to boil, and made red hot  
 The points of spits, not sharpened with the  
 sickle,  
 But with a fruit tree bough, and with the  
 jaws  
 Of axes for Ætnean slaughterings.  
 And when this God-abandoned cook of  
 hell  
 Had made all ready, he seized two of us  
 And killed them in a kind of measured  
 manner;  
 For he flung one against the brazen rivets  
 Of the huge caldron, and seized the other  
 By the foot's tendon, and knocked out his  
 brains  
 Upon the sharp edge of the craggy stone;  
 Then peeled his flesh with a great cooking-  
 knife  
 And put him down to roast. The other's  
 limbs  
 He chopped into the caldron to be boiled.  
 And I, with the tears raining from my  
 eyes,  
 Stood near the Cyclops, ministering to  
 him;  
 The rest, in the recesses of the cave,  
 Clung to the rock like bats, bloodless with  
 fear.  
 When he was filled with my companions'  
 flesh,  
 He threw himself upon the ground and  
 sent  
 A loathsome exhalation from his maw.  
 Then a divine thought came to me. I  
 filled  
 The cup of Maron, and I offered him  
 To taste, and said: — 'Child of the Ocean  
 God,  
 Behold what drink the vines of Greece pro-  
 duce,  
 The exultation and the joy of Bacchus.'  
 He, satiated with his unnatural food,  
 Received it, and at one draught drank it off,  
 And, taking my hand, praised me: — 'Thou  
 hast given

A sweet draught after a sweet meal, dear  
 guest.'  
 And I perceiving that it pleased him, filled  
 Another cup, well knowing that the wine  
 Would wound him soon and take a sure  
 revenge.  
 And the charm fascinated him, and I  
 Plied him cup after cup, until the drink  
 Had warmed his entrails, and he sang aloud  
 In concert with my wailing fellow-seamen  
 A hideous discord — and the cavern rung.  
 I have stolen out, so that if you will  
 You may achieve my safety and your own.  
 But say, do you desire, or not, to fly  
 This uncompanionable man, and dwell  
 As was your wont among the Grecian  
 Nymphs  
 Within the fanes of your beloved God?  
 Your father there within agrees to it,  
 But he is weak and overcome with wine,  
 And, caught as if with bird-lime by the  
 cup,  
 He claps his wings and crows in doting joy.  
 You who are young, escape with me, and find  
 Bacchus your ancient friend; unsuited he  
 To this rude Cyclops.

## CHORUS

Oh, my dearest friend,  
 That I could see that day, and leave for-  
 ever  
 The impious Cyclops.

## ULYSSES

Listen then what a punishment I have  
 For this fell monster, how secure a flight  
 From your hard servitude.

## CHORUS

Oh, sweeter far  
 Than is the music of an Asian lyre  
 Would be the news of Polypheme de-  
 stroyed.

## ULYSSES

Delighted with the Bacchic drink he goes  
 To call his brother Cyclops, who inhabit  
 A village upon Ætna not far off.

## CHORUS

I understand, catching him when alone  
 You think by some measure to dispatch  
 him,  
 Or thrust him from the precipice.

## ULYSSES

Oh, no;

Nothing of that kind; my device is subtle.

## CHORUS

How then? I heard of old that thou wert wise.

## ULYSSES

I will dissuade him from this plan, by saying

It were unwise to give the Cyclopes  
This precious drink, which if enjoyed alone  
Would make life sweeter for a longer time.When, vanquished by the Bacchic power,  
he sleeps,There is a trunk of olive wood within,  
Whose point having made sharp with this  
good swordI will conceal in fire, and when I see  
It is alight, will fix it, burning yet,  
Within the socket of the Cyclops' eye  
And melt it out with fire; as when a man  
Turns by its handle a great auger round,  
Fitting the framework of a ship with beams,  
So will I in the Cyclops' fiery eye  
Turn round the brand and dry the pupil  
up

## CHORUS

Joy! I am mad with joy at your device.

## ULYSSES

And then with you, my friends, and the  
old man,  
We'll load the hollow depth of our black  
ship,  
And row with double strokes from this  
dread shore.

## CHORUS

May I, as in libations to a God,  
Share in the blinding him with the red  
brand?  
I would have some communion in his  
death.

## ULYSSES

Doubtless; the brand is a great brand to  
hold.

## CHORUS

Oh! I would lift an hundred wagon-loads,  
If like a wasp's nest I could scoop the eye  
out  
Of the detested Cyclops.

## ULYSSES

Silence now!

Ye know the close device; and when I call,  
Look ye obey the masters of the craft.  
I will not save myself and leave behind  
My comrades in the cave; I might escape,  
Having got clear from that obscure recess,  
But 't were unjust to leave in jeopardy  
The dear companions who sailed here with  
me.

## CHORUS

Come! who is first, that with his hand  
Will urge down the burning brand  
Through the lids, and quench and pierce  
The Cyclops' eye so fiery fierce?

## SEMICHORUS I

*(Song within)*Listen! listen! he is coming,  
A most hideous discord humming.  
Drunken, museless, awkward, yelling,  
Far along his rocky dwelling;  
Let us with some comic spell  
Teach the yet unteachable.  
By all means he must be blinded,  
If my counsel be but minded.

## SEMICHORUS II

Happy those made odorous  
With the dew which sweet grapes  
weep,  
To the village hastening thus,  
Seek the vines that soothe to sleep,  
Having first embraced thy friend,  
There in luxury without end,  
With the strings of yellow hair,  
Of thy voluptuous leman fair,  
Shalt sit playing on a bed! —  
Speak what door is openèd?

## CYCLOPS

Ha! ha! ha! I'm full of wine,  
Heavy with the joy divine,  
With the young feast oversated;  
Like a merchant's vessel freighted  
To the water's edge, my crop  
Is laden to the gullet's top.  
The fresh meadow grass of spring  
Tempt me forth thus wandering  
To my brothers on the mountains,  
Who shall share the wine's swæet  
fountains.  
Bring the cask, O stranger, bring!



## CHORUS

One with eyes the fairest  
Cometh from his dwelling;  
Some one loves thee, rarest,  
Bright beyond my telling.  
In thy grace thou shinest  
Like some nymph divinest,  
In her caverns dewy;  
All delights pursue thee,  
Soon pied flowers, sweet-breathing,  
Shall thy head be wreathing.

## ULYSSES

Listen, O Cyclops, for I am well skilled  
In Bacchus, whom I gave thee of to drink.

## CYCLOPS

What sort of God is Bacchus then accounted ?

## ULYSSES

The greatest among men for joy of life.

## CYCLOPS

I gulped him down with very great delight.

## ULYSSES

This is a God who never injures men.

## CYCLOPS

How does the God like living in a skin ?

## ULYSSES

He is content wherever he is put.

## CYCLOPS

Gods should not have their body in a skin.

## ULYSSES

If he gives joy, what is his skin to you ?

## CYCLOPS

I hate the skin, but love the wine within.

## ULYSSES

Stay here, now drink, and make your spirit glad.

## CYCLOPS

Should I not share this liquor with my brothers ?

## ULYSSES

Keep it yourself, and be more honored so.

## CYCLOPS

I were more useful, giving to my friends.

## ULYSSES

But village mirth breeds contests, broils,  
and blows.

## CYCLOPS

When I am drunk none shall lay hands on me.

## ULYSSES

A drunken man is better within doors.

## CYCLOPS

He is a fool, who, drinking, loves not mirth.

## ULYSSES

But he is wise, who drunk remains at home.

## CYCLOPS

What shall I do, Silenus ? Shall I stay ?

## SILENUS

Stay — for what need have you of pot companions ?

## CYCLOPS

Indeed this place is closely carpeted  
With flowers and grass.

## SILENUS

And in the sun-warm noon  
'T is sweet to drink. Lie down beside me  
now,  
Placing your mighty sides upon the ground.

## CYCLOPS

What do you put the cup behind me for ?

## SILENUS

That no one here may touch it.

## CYCLOPS

Thievish one !  
You want to drink. Here place it in the  
midst.  
And thou, O stranger, tell how art thou  
called ?

## ULYSSES

My name is Nobody. What favor now  
Shall I receive to praise you at your hands ?

## CYCLOPS

I'll feast on you the last of your companions.

## ULYSSES

You grant your guest a fair reward, O Cyclops.

CYCLOPS

Ha ! what is this ? Stealing the wine, you  
rogue !

SILENUS

It was this stranger kissing me because  
I looked so beautiful.

CYCLOPS

You shall repent  
For kissing the coy wine that loves you not.

SILENUS

By Jupiter ! you said that I am fair.

CYCLOPS

Pour out, and only give me the cup full.

SILENUS

How is it mixed ? let me observe.

CYCLOPS

Curse you !

Give it me so.

SILENUS

Not till I see you wear  
That coronal, and taste the cup to you.

CYCLOPS

Thou wily traitor !

SILENUS

But the wine is sweet.  
Ay, you will roar if you are caught in  
drinking.

CYCLOPS

See now, my lip is clean and all my beard.

SILENUS

Now put your elbow right and drink again.  
As you see me drink — . . .

CYCLOPS

How now ?

SILENUS

Ye Gods, what a delicious gulp !

CYCLOPS

Guest, take it. You pour out the wine for  
me.

ULYSSES

The wine is well accustomed to my hand.

CYCLOPS

Pour out the wine !

ULYSSES

I pour; only be silent.

CYCLOPS

Silence is a hard task to him who drinks.

ULYSSES

Take it and drink it off; leave not a dreg.  
Oh, that the drinker died with his own  
draught !

CYCLOPS

Papai ! the vine must be a sapient plant.

ULYSSES

If you drink much after a mighty feast,  
Moistening your thirsty maw, you will sleep  
well;  
If you leave aught, Bacchus will dry you  
up.

CYCLOPS

Ho ! ho ! I can scarce rise. What pure  
delight !  
The heavens and earth appear to whirl  
about  
Confusedly. I see the throne of Jove  
And the clear congregation of the Gods.  
Now if the Graces tempted me to kiss  
I would not, for the loveliest of them all  
I would not leave this Ganymede.

SILENUS

Polypheme,  
I am the Ganymede of Jupiter.

CYCLOPS

By Jove you are; I bore you off from Dar-  
danus.

. . . . .

ULYSSES and the CHORUS

ULYSSES

Come, boys of Bacchus, children of high  
race,  
This man within is folded up in sleep,  
And soon will vomit flesh from his fell maw;  
The brand under the shed thrusts out its  
smoke;  
No preparation needs, but to burn out  
The monster's eye; — but bear yourselves  
like men.

## CHORUS

We will have courage like the adamant  
rock.  
All things are ready for you here; go in  
Before our father shall perceive the noise.

## ULYSSES

Vulcan, Ætnean king! burn out with fire  
The shining eye of this thy neighboring  
monster!  
And thou, O sleep, nursling of gloomy  
night,  
Descend unmixed on this God-hated beast,  
And suffer not Ulysses and his comrades,  
Returning from their famous Trojan toils,  
To perish by this man, who cares not either  
For God or mortal; or I needs must  
think  
That Chance is a supreme divinity,  
And things divine are subject to her power.

## CHORUS

Soon a crab the throat will seize  
Of him who feeds upon his guest;  
Fire will burn his lamp-like eyes  
In revenge of such a feast!  
A great oak stump now is lying  
In the ashes yet undying.  
Come, Maron, come!  
Raging let him fix the doom,  
Let him tear the eyelid up  
Of the Cyclops — that his cup  
May be evil!  
Oh, I long to dance and revel  
With sweet Bromian, long desired,  
In loved ivy wreaths attired;  
Leaving this abandoned home —  
Will the moment ever come?

## ULYSSES

Be silent, ye wild things! Nay, hold your  
peace,  
And keep your lips quite close; dare not to  
breathe,  
Or spit, or e'en wink, lest ye wake the mon-  
ster, —  
Until his eye be tortured out with fire.

## CHORUS

Nay, we are silent, and we chaw the air.

## ULYSSES

Come now, and lend a hand to the great  
stake  
Within — it is delightfully red hot.

## CHORUS

You then command who first should seize  
the stake  
To burn the Cyclops' eye, that all may share  
In the great enterprise.

## SEMICHORUS I

We are too far;  
We cannot at this distance from the door  
Thrust fire into his eye.

## SEMICHORUS II

And we just now  
Have become lame; cannot move hand or  
foot.

## CHORUS

The same thing has occurred to us; our  
ankles  
Are sprained with standing here, I know  
not how.

## ULYSSES

What, sprained with standing still?

## CHORUS

And there is dust  
Or ashes in our eyes, I know not whence.

## ULYSSES

Cowardly dogs! ye will not aid me then?

## CHORUS

With pitying my own back and my back,  
bone,  
And with not wishing all my teeth knocked  
out,  
This cowardice comes of itself. But stay,  
I know a famous Orphic incantation  
To make the brand stick of its own accord  
Into the skull of this one-eyed son of Earth.

## ULYSSES

Of old I knew ye thus by nature; now  
I know ye better. I will use the aid  
Of my own comrades. Yet though weak  
of hand  
Speak cheerfully, that so ye may awaken  
The courage of my friends with your blithe  
words.

## CHORUS

This I will do with peril of my life,  
And blind you with my exhortations, Cy-  
clops.  
Hasten and thrust,  
And parch up to dust,



The eye of the beast,  
Who feeds on his guest !  
Burn and blind  
The Ætnean hind !  
Scoop and draw,  
But beware lest he claw  
Your limbs near his maw.

CYCLOPS

Ah me ! my eyesight is parched up to cin-  
ders.

CHORUS

What a sweet pæan ! sing me that again !

CYCLOPS

Ah me ! indeed, what woe has fallen upon  
me !

But wretched nothings, think ye not to flee  
Out of this rock ; I, standing at the outlet,  
Will bar the way and catch you as you pass.

CHORUS

What are you roaring out, Cyclops ?

CYCLOPS

I perish !

CHORUS

For you are wicked.

CYCLOPS

And besides miserable.

CHORUS

What, did you fall into the fire when drunk ?

CYCLOPS

'T was Nobody destroyed me.

CHORUS

Why, then no one

Can be to blame.

CYCLOPS

I say 't was Nobody

Who blinded me.

CHORUS

Why, then you are not blind.

CYCLOPS

I wish you were as blind as I am.

CHORUS

Nay,

It cannot be that no one made you blind.

CYCLOPS

You jeer me ; where, I ask, is Nobody ?

CHORUS

Nowhere, O Cyclops.

CYCLOPS

It was that stranger ruined me. The  
wretch

First gave me wine and then burned out  
my eye,

For wine is strong and hard to struggle  
with.

Have they escaped, or are they yet within ?

CHORUS

They stand under the darkness of the rock  
And cling to it.

CYCLOPS

At my right hand or left ?

CHORUS

Close on your right.

CYCLOPS

Where ?

CHORUS

Near the rock itself,

You have them.

CYCLOPS

Oh, misfortune on misfortune !  
I 've cracked my skull.

CHORUS

Now they escape you there.

CYCLOPS

Not there, although you say so.

CHORUS

Not on that side.

CYCLOPS

Where then ?

CHORUS

They creep about you on your left.

CYCLOPS

Ah ! I am mocked ! They jeer me in my  
ills.

CHORUS

Not there ! he is a little there beyond you.

## CYCLOPS

Detested wretch ! where are you ?

## ULYSSES

Far from you

I keep with care this body of Ulysses.

## CYCLOPS

What do you say ? You proffer a new name.

## ULYSSES

My father named me so; and I have taken  
A full revenge for your unnatural feast;  
I should have done ill to have burned down  
Troy  
And not revenged the murder of my comrades.

## CYCLOPS

Ai ! ai ! the ancient oracle is accomplished;  
It said that I should have my eyesight  
blinded  
By you coming from Troy, yet it foretold  
That you should pay the penalty for this  
By wandering long over the homeless sea.

## ULYSSES

I bid thee weep — consider what I say;  
I go towards the shore to drive my ship  
To mine own land, o'er the Sicilian wave.

## CYCLOPS

Not so, if, whelming you with this huge  
stone,  
I can crush you and all your men together.  
I will descend upon the shore, though  
blind,  
Groping my way adown the steep ravine.

## CHORUS

And we, the shipmates of Ulysses now,  
Will serve our Bacchus all our happy  
lives.

## EPIGRAMS FROM THE GREEK

## I

## SPIRIT OF PLATO

EAGLE ! why soarest thou above that  
tomb ?  
To what sublime and star-y-paven home  
Floatest thou ? —

I am the image of swift Plato's spirit,  
Ascending heaven; Athens doth inherit  
His corpse below.

Undated. Mrs. Shelley, 1839, 1st ed.

## II

## CIRCUMSTANCE

A MAN who was about to hang himself,  
Finding a purse, then threw away his  
rope;  
The owner, coming to reclaim his pelf,  
The halter found, and used it. So is  
Hope  
Changed for Despair; one laid upon the  
shelf,  
We take the other. Under heaven's  
high cope  
Fortune is God; all you endure and do  
Depends on circumstance as much as you.

Undated. Mrs. Shelley, 1839, 1st ed.

## III

## TO STELLA

## FROM PLATO

Medwin describes the composition of this stanza: 'Plato's epigram on *Aster*, which Shelley had applied to Keats, happened to be mentioned, and I asked Shelley if he could render it. He took up the pen and improvised.'

It was published by Mrs. Shelley in her first collected edition, 1839, as was also the following.

THOU wert the morning star among the  
living,  
Ere thy fair light had fled;  
Now, having died, thou art as Hesperus,  
giving  
New splendor to the dead.

## IV

## KISSING HELENA

## FROM PLATO

KISSING Helena, together  
With my kiss, my soul beside it  
Came to my lips, and there I kept it, —

For the poor thing had wandered thither,  
To follow where the kiss should guide it,  
Oh, cruel I, to intercept it!

## FROM MOSCHUS

## I

Τὰν ἄλα τὰν γλαυκὰν ὅταν ὤνεμος ἀτρέμα βάλλῃ

WHEN winds that move not its calm sur-  
face sweep

The azure sea, I love the land no more;  
The smiles of the serene and tranquil deep  
Tempt my unquiet mind. But when the  
roar

Of ocean's gray abyss resounds, and foam  
Gathers upon the sea, and vast waves burst,  
I turn from the drear aspect to the home  
Of earth and its deep woods, where, inter-  
sprersed,

When winds blow loud, pines make sweet  
melody.

Whose house is some lone bark, whose toil  
the sea,

Whose prey the wandering fish, an evil  
lot

Has chosen. But I my languid limbs will  
fling

Beneath the plane, where the brook's mur-  
muring

Moves the calm spirit, but disturbs it  
not.

Undated. Published with *Alastor*, 1816.

## II

## PAN, ECHO, AND THE SATYR

PAN loved his neighbor Echo, but that  
child

Of Earth and Air pined for the Satyr  
leaping;

The Satyr loved with wasting madness  
wild

The bright nymph Lyda; and so three  
went weeping.

As Pan loved Echo, Echo loved the Satyr,  
The Satyr, Lyda; and so love consumed  
them.

And thus to each — which was a woful  
matter —

To bear what they inflicted Justice  
doomed them:

For, inasmuch as each might hate the  
lover,

Each, loving, so was hated. — Ye that  
love not

Be warned — in thought turn this example  
over,

That when ye love, the like return ye  
prove not.

Undated. Published by Mrs. Shelley, *Post-  
humous Poems*, 1824.

## III

FRAGMENT OF THE ELEGY ON  
THE DEATH OF BION

YE Dorian woods and waves lament  
aloud, —

Augment your tide, O streams, with fruit-  
less tears,

For the beloved Bion is no more.

Let every tender herb and plant and flower,  
From each dejected bud and drooping  
bloom,

Shed dews of liquid sorrow, and with  
breath

Of melancholy sweetness on the wind  
Diffuse its languid love; let roses blush,

Anemones grow paler for the loss

Their dells have known; and thou, O hya-  
cinth,

Utter thy legend now — yet more, dumb  
flower,

Than 'ah! alas!' — thine is no common  
grief —

Bion the [sweetest singer] is no more.

Undated. Published by Forman, 1876.

## FROM BION

FRAGMENT OF THE ELEGY ON THE  
DEATH OF ADONIS

I MOURN Adonis dead — loveliest Adonis —  
Dead, dead Adonis — and the Loves la-  
ment.

Sleep no more, Venus, wrapped in purple  
woof.

Wake, violet-stolèd queen, and weave the  
crown

Of Death — 't is Misery calls — for he is  
dead!



The lovely one lies wounded in the  
mountains,  
His white thigh struck with the white  
tooth; he scarce  
Yet breathes; and Venus hangs in agony  
there.  
The dark blood wanders o'er his snowy  
limbs,  
His eyes beneath their lids are lustreless,  
The rose has fled from his wan lips, and  
there  
That kiss is dead, which Venus gathers  
yet.

A deep, deep wound Adonis . . .  
A deeper Venus bears upon her heart.  
See, his belovèd dogs are gathering round —  
The Oread nymphs are weeping. Aphrodite  
With hair unbound is wandering through  
the woods,  
Wildered, ungirt, unsandalled — the thorns  
pierce  
Her hastening feet and drink her sacred  
blood.  
Bitterly screaming out she is driven on  
Through the long vales; and her Assyrian  
boy,  
Her love, her husband calls. The purple  
blood  
From his struck thigh stains her white  
navel now,  
Her bosom, and her neck before like  
snow.

Alas for Cytherea ! the Loves mourn —  
The lovely, the beloved is gone !— And  
now  
Her sacred beauty vanishes away.  
For Venus whilst Adonis lived was fair —  
Alas ! her loveliness is dead with him.  
The oaks and mountains cry, Ai ! ai !  
Adonis !  
The springs their waters change to tears  
and weep —  
The flowers are withered up with grief . .

Ai ! ai !                      Adonis is dead  
Echo resounds                  Adonis dead.  
Who will weep not thy dreadful woe, O  
Venus ?  
Soon as she saw and knew the mortal  
wound  
Of her Adonis — saw the life blood flow  
From his fair thigh, now wasting, wailing  
loud

She clasped him, and cried            ‘Stay  
Adonis !  
Stay, dearest one, —  
                        and mix my lips with thine !  
Wake yet a while Adonis — oh, but once !  
That I may kiss thee now for the last  
time —  
But for as long as one short kiss may live !  
Oh, let thy breath flow from thy dying soul  
Even to my mouth and heart, that I may  
suck

That

Undated. Published by Forman, 1876.

FROM VIRGIL

## THE TENTH ECLOGUE

[V. 1-26]

MELODIOUS Arethusa, o'er my verse  
Shed thou once more the spirit of thy  
stream.

Who denies verse to Gallus? So, when  
thou

Glide beneath the green and purple  
gleam

Of Syracusan waters, mayst thou flow  
Unmingled with the bitter Doric dew!

Begin, and, whilst the goats are browsing  
now

The soft leaves, in our way let us pursue  
The melancholy loves of Gallus. List !

We sing not to the dead; the wild woods  
knew

His sufferings, and their echoes . . .  
Young Naiads, in what far wood-  
lands wild

Wandered ye when unworthy love pos-  
sessed

Your Gallus ? Not where Pindus is up-  
piled,

Nor where 'Parnassus' sacred mount, nor  
where

Aonian Aganippe expands  
The laurels and the myrtle-copses dim.

The pine-encircled mountain, Mænalus,  
The cold crags of Lycæus, weep for him;

And Sylvan, crowned with rustic coronals,

Came shaking in his speed the budding  
wands

And heavy lilies which he bore; we knew  
Pan the Arcadian.

• • • • •

What madness is this, Gallus? Thy  
heart's care  
With willing steps pursues another there.  
Undated. Published by Rossetti, 1870.

### FROM DANTE

#### I

ADAPTED FROM A SONNET IN THE VITA  
NUOVA

Forman who published the lines, 1876.  
vouches for them thus: 'These lines . . . are  
said to have been scratched by Shelley on a  
window-pane at a house wherein he lodged  
while staying in London. I have them on the  
authority of a gentleman whose mother was  
the proprietress of the house.'

WHAT Mary is when she a little smiles  
I cannot even tell or call to mind,  
It is a miracle so new, so rare.

#### II

### SONNET

DANTE ALIGHIERI *to* GUIDO CAVALCANTI

GUIDO, I would that Lappo, thou, and I,  
Led by some strong enchantment, might  
ascend  
A magic ship, whose charmed sails should  
fly  
With winds at will where'er our thoughts  
might wend,  
So that no change, nor any evil chance  
Should mar our joyous voyage, but it  
might be  
That even satiety should still enhance  
Between our hearts their strict community;  
And that the bounteous wizard then would  
place  
Vanna and Bice and my gentle love,  
Companions of our wandering, and would  
grace  
With passionate talk wherever we might  
rove  
Our time, and each were as content and  
free  
As I believe that thou and I should be.  
Undated. Published with *Alastor*, 1816.

#### III

### THE FIRST CANZONE OF THE CONVITO

#### I

YE who intelligent the Third Heaven move,  
Hear the discourse which is within my  
heart,  
Which cannot be declared, it seems so  
new.  
The Heaven whose course follows your  
power and art.  
O gentle creatures that ye are! me drew,  
And therefore may I dare to speak to  
you,  
Even of the life which now I live, — and  
yet  
I pray that ye will hear me when I cry,  
And tell of mine own Heart this novelty;  
How the lamenting Spirit moans in it,  
And how a voice there murmurs against her  
Who came on the refulgence of your  
sphere.

#### II

A sweet Thought, which was once the life  
within  
This heavy Heart, many a time and oft  
Went up before our Father's feet, and  
there  
It saw a glorious Lady throned aloft;  
And its sweet talk of her my soul did win,  
So that I said, 'Thither I too will fare.'  
That Thought is fled, and one doth  
now appear  
Which tyrannizes me with such fierce stress  
That my heart trembles — ye may see it  
leap —  
And on another Lady bids me keep  
Mine eyes, and says: 'Who would have  
blessedness  
Let him but look upon that Lady's eyes;  
Let him not fear the agony of sighs.'

#### III

This lowly Thought, which once would talk  
with me  
Of a bright Seraph sitting crowned on high,  
Found such a cruel foe it died; and so  
My Spirit wept — the grief is hot even  
now —  
And said, 'Alas for me! now swift could  
flee

That piteous Thought which did my life  
console !'

And the afflicted one                      question-  
ing

Mine eyes, if such a Lady saw they  
never,

And why they would . . .

I said: 'Beneath those eyes might  
stand forever

He whom              regards must kill with . . .  
To have known their power stood me in  
little stead;

Those eyes have looked on me, and I am  
dead.'

## IV

'Thou art not dead, but thou hast wan-  
derèd,

Thou Soul of ours, who thyself dost  
fret,'

A Spirit gentle Love beside me said:

'For that fair Lady, whom thou dost re-  
gret,

Hath so transformed the life which thou  
hast led,

Thou scornest it, so worthless art thou  
made.

And see how meek, how pitiful, how staid,  
Yet courteous, in her majesty she is.

And still call thou her "Woman" in thy  
thought;

Her whom, if thou thyself deceivest not,  
Thou wilt behold decked with such loveli-  
ness,

That thou wilt cry: "[Love] only Lord, lo  
here

Thy handmaiden, do what thou wilt with  
her.''

## V

My song, I fear that thou wilt find but few  
Who fitly shall conceive thy reasoning,  
Of such hard matter dost thou enter-  
tain.

Whence, if by misadventure chance  
should bring

Thee to base company, as chance may do,  
Quite unaware of what thou dost con-  
tain,

I prithee comfort thy sweet self again,  
My last delight; tell them that they are  
dull,

And bid them own that thou art beautiful.

Published (i-iv) by Garnett, 1862, with date,  
1820; v with *Epipsychidion*, 1821.

## IV

MATILDA GATHERING FLOW-  
ERS

PURGATORIO, xxviii. 1-51

Published by Medwin, *The Angler in Wales*, 1834, and *Life of Shelley*, 1847, and completed by Garnett, 1862. Medwin describes how he obtained the copy: 'I had also the advantage of reading Dante with him; he lamented that no adequate translation existed of the *Divina Commedia*, and though he thought highly of Carey's work, — with which he said he had for the first time studied the original, praising the fidelity of the version, — it by no means satisfied him. What he meant by an adequate translation was one in *terza rima*; for, in Shelley's own words, he held it an essential justice to an author to render him in the same form. I asked him if he had never attempted this, and, looking among his papers, he showed, and gave me to copy, the following fragment from the *Purgatorio*, which leaves on the mind an inextinguishable regret that he had not completed — nay, more, that he did not employ himself in rendering other of the finest passages.'

AND earnest to explore within — around —  
That divine wood whose thick green living  
woof

Tempered the young day to the sight, I  
wound

Up the green slope, beneath the forest's  
roof,

With slow soft steps leaving the mountain's  
steep;

And sought those inmost labyrinths' motion-  
proof

Against the air, that, in that stillness  
deep

And solemn, struck upon my forehead bare  
The slow, soft stroke of a continuous . . .

In which the                      leaves tremblingly  
were

All bent towards that part where earliest  
The sacred hill obscures the morning air.

Yet were they not so shaken from the  
rest,

But that the birds, perched on the utmost  
spray,

Incessantly renewing their blithe quest,



With perfect joy received the early day,  
Singing within the glancing leaves, whose  
    sound  
Kept a low burden to their roundelay,

Such as from bough to bough gathers  
    around  
The pine forest on bleak Chiassi's shore,  
When Æolus Sirocco has unbound.

My slow steps had already borne me o'er  
Such space within the antique wood that I  
Perceived not where I entered any more,

When, lo! a stream whose little waves  
    went by,  
Bending towards the left through grass that  
    grew  
Upon its bank, impeded suddenly

My going on. Water of purest hue  
On earth would appear turbid and impure  
Compared with this, whose unconcealing  
    dew,

Dark, dark, yet clear, moved under the  
    obscure  
Eternal shades, whose interwoven looms  
No ray of moon or sunshine would endure.

I moved not with my feet, but mid the  
    glooms  
Pierced with my charmed eye, contemplat-  
    ing  
The mighty multitude of fresh May blooms

That starred that night; when, even as a  
    thing  
That suddenly, for blank astonishment,  
Charms every sense, and makes all thought  
    take wing, —

A solitary woman! and she went  
Singing, and gathering flower after flower,  
With which her way was painted and be-  
    sprent.

'Bright lady, who, if looks had ever power  
To bear true witness of the heart within,  
Dost bask under the beams of love, come  
    lower

'Towards this bank. I prithee let me win  
This much of thee, to come, that I may hear  
Thy song. Like Proserpine, in Enna's glen,

'Thou seemest to my fancy, singing here  
And gathering flowers, as that fair maiden  
    when  
She lost the spring, and Ceres her, more  
    dear.'

## V

## UGOLINO

INFERNO xxxiii. 22-75

TRANSLATED BY MEDWIN AND COR-  
RECTED BY SHELLEY

Medwin describes this joint composition:  
'At Shelley's request and with his assistance,  
I attempted to give the *Ugolino*, which is  
valuable to the admirers of Shelley, on ac-  
count of his numerous corrections, which al-  
most indeed make it his own.'

The piece was first published in Medwin's  
*Sketches in Hindoostan with other poems*, 1821,  
and revised in the present form, with Shelley's  
part in italics, in *Life of Shelley*, 1847. For-  
man conjectures that he ascribes less to Shelley  
than was due. Shelley is said to have com-  
plained to Mrs. Shelley that Medwin had car-  
ried off some of his translations.

Now had the loophole of that dungeon, still  
Which bears the name of Famine's Tower  
    from me,  
And where 't is fit that many another will

Be doomed to linger in captivity,  
Shown through its narrow opening in my  
    cell  
*Moon after moon slow waning, when a sleep,*

*That of the future burst the veil, in dream  
Visited me. It was a slumber deep  
And evil; for I saw, or I did seem*

To see *that* tyrant Lord his revels keep,  
The leader of the cruel hunt to them,  
Chasing the wolf and wolf-cubs up the  
    steep

Ascent, that from *the Pisan is the screen  
Of Lucca*; with him Gualandi came,  
Sismondi, and Lanfranchi, *bloodhounds lean,*

*Trained to the sport and eager for the game,  
Wide ranging in his front; but soon were  
    seen,  
Though by so short a course, with spirits  
    tame,*

The father and *his whelps* to flag at once,  
And then the sharp fangs gored their  
bosoms deep.  
Ere morn I roused myself, and heard my  
sons,

For they were with me, moaning in their  
sleep,  
And begging bread. Ah for those darling  
ones!  
Right cruel art thou, if thou dost not weep

In thinking of my soul's sad augury;  
And if thou weepest not now, weep never  
more!  
They were already waked, as wont drew  
nigh

The allotted hour for food, and in that hour  
Each drew a presage from his dream.  
When I  
*Heard locked beneath me of that horrible  
tower*

*The outlet; then into their eyes alone  
I looked to read myself, without a sign  
Or word. I wept not—turned within to  
stone.*

They wept aloud, and little Anselm mine,  
Said,—'t was my youngest, dearest little  
one,—  
'What ails thee, father! why look so at  
thine?'

In all that day, and all the following night,  
I wept not, nor replied; but when to shine  
Upon the world, not us, came forth the  
light

Of the new sun, and thwart my prison  
thrown  
Gleamed through its narrow chink, a dole-  
ful sight,  
*Three faces, each the reflex of my own,*

*Were imaged by its faint and ghastly ray;*  
Then I, of either hand unto the bone,  
Gnawed, in my agony; and thinking they

'T was done from hunger pangs, in their  
excess,  
All of a sudden raise themselves, and say,  
'Father! our woes, so great, were yet the  
less

Would you but eat of us,—'t was *you who  
clad*  
*Our bodies in these weeds of wretchedness,  
Despoil them.*' Not to make their hearts  
more sad,

I *hushed* myself. That day is at its  
close,—  
Another—still we were all mute. Oh, had  
The obdurate earth opened to end our  
woes!

The fourth day dawned, and when the new  
sun shone,  
Outstretched himself before me as it rose  
My Gaddo, saying, 'Help, father! hast  
thou none

'For thine own child—is there no help  
from thee?'  
He died—there at my feet—and one by  
one,  
I saw them fall, plainly as you see me.

Between the fifth and sixth day, ere 't was  
dawn,  
I found *myself blind-groping o'er the three.*  
Three days I called them after they were  
gone.

Famine of grief can get the mastery.

## SONNET

TRANSLATED FROM THE ITALIAN OF  
CAVALCANTI

GUIDO CAVALCANTI to DANTE ALIGHIERI

Published by Forman, 1876, and dated by  
him 1815.

RETURNING from its daily quest, my Spirit  
Changed thoughts and vile in thee doth  
weep to find.

It grieves me that thy mild and gentle  
mind

Those ample virtues which it did inherit  
Has lost. Once thou didst loathe the mul-  
titude

Of blind and madding men; I then loved  
thee—

I loved thy lofty songs and that sweet  
mood

When thou wert faithful to thyself and me.

I dare not now through thy degraded state  
Own the delight thy strains inspire — in  
vain  
I seek what once thou wert — we cannot  
meet  
As we were wont. Again, and yet again,  
Ponder my words: so the false Spirit shall  
fly  
And leave to thee thy true integrity.

# SCENES FROM THE MAGICO PRODIGIOSO

TRANSLATED FROM THE SPANISH OF  
CALDERON

Shelley's acquaintance with Spanish began apparently with reading Calderon in company with Mrs. Gisborne in August, 1819, and under Charles Clairmont's friendly tutoring in September of the same year. He wrote to Peacock in the former month:

Shelley (from Leghorn) to Peacock, August 22 (?), 1819: 'I have been reading Calderon in Spanish [with Mrs. Gisborne]. A kind of Shakespeare is this Calderon; and I have some thoughts, if I find that I cannot do anything better, of translating some of his plays;' and again in September: 'Charles Clairmont is now with us on his way to Vienna. He has spent a year or more in Spain, where he has learned Spanish, and I make him read Spanish all day long. It is a most powerful and expressive language, and I have already learned sufficient to read with great ease their poet Calderon. I have read about twelve of his plays. Some of them certainly deserve to be ranked amongst the grandest and most perfect productions of the human mind. He exceeds all modern dramatists, with the exception of Shakespeare, whom he resembles, however, in the depth of thought and subtlety of imagination of his writings, and in the rare power of interweaving delicate and powerful comic traits with the most tragical situations, without diminishing their interest. I rate him far above Beaumont and Fletcher.' Shelley translated these scenes in March, 1822, and they had not received his final correction. They were published by Mrs. Shelley, *Posthumous Poems*, 1824.

SCENE I. — *Enter CYPRIAN, dressed as a Student; CLARIN and MOSCON as poor Scholars, with books.*

CYPRIAN

In the sweet solitude of this calm place,  
This intricate wild wilderness of trees

And flowers and undergrowth of odorous  
plants,  
Leave me; the books you brought out of  
the house  
To me are ever best society.  
And while with glorious festival and song,  
Antioch now celebrates the consecration  
Of a proud temple to great Jupiter,  
And bears his image in loud jubilee  
To its new shrine, I would consume what  
still  
Lives of the dying day in studious thought,  
Far from the throng and turmoil. You,  
my friends,  
Go, and enjoy the festival; it will  
Be worth your pains. You may return for  
me  
When the sun seeks its grave among the  
billows,  
Which among dim gray clouds on the hori-  
zon,  
Dance like white plumes upon a hearse; —  
and here  
I shall expect you.

MOSCON

I cannot bring my mind,  
Great as my haste to see the festival  
Certainly is, to leave you, Sir, without  
Just saying some three or four thousand  
words.  
How is it possible that on a day  
Of such festivity you can be content  
To come forth to a solitary country  
With three or four old books, and turn  
your back  
On all this mirth?

CLARIN

My master's in the right;  
There is not anything more tiresome  
Than a procession day, with troops, and  
priests,  
And dances, and all that.

MOSCON

From first to last,  
Clarín, you are a temporizing flatterer;  
You praise not what you feel but what he  
does.  
Toadeater!

CLARIN

You lie — under a mistake —  
For this is the most civil sort of lie



That can be given to a man's face. I now  
Say what I think.

CYPRIAN

Enough, you foolish fellows !  
Puffed up with your own doting ignorance,  
You always take the two sides of one ques-  
tion.

Now go; and as I said, return for me  
When night falls, veiling in its shadows  
wide

This glorious fabric of the universe.

MOSCON

How happens it, although you can main-  
tain

The folly of enjoying festivals,  
That yet you go there ?

CLARIN

Nay, the consequence  
Is clear. Who ever did what he advises  
Others to do ? —

MOSCON

Would that my feet were wings,  
So would I fly to Livia.

[Exit.

CLARIN

To speak truth,  
Livia is she who has surprised my heart;  
But he is more than half way there. — Soho !  
Livia, I come; good sport, Livia, Soho !

[Exit.

CYPRIAN

Now, since I am alone, let me examine  
The question which has long disturbed my  
mind

With doubt, since first I read in Plinius  
The words of mystic import and deep sense  
In which he defines God. My intellect  
Can find no God with whom these marks  
and signs

Fitly agree. It is a hidden truth  
Which I must fathom.

(CYPRIAN reads; the DEMON, dressed in a  
Court dress, enters)

DEMON

Search even as thou wilt,  
But thou shalt never find what I can hide.

CYPRIAN

What noise is that among the boughs ?  
Who moves ?

What art thou ? —

DEMON

'Tis a foreign gentleman.  
Even from this morning I have lost my way  
In this wild place; and my poor horse at  
last,

Quite overcome, has stretched himself upon  
The enamelled tapestry of this mossy moun-  
tain,

And feeds and rests at the same time. I  
was

Upon my way to Antioch upon business  
Of some importance, but wrapped up in  
cares

(Who is exempt from this inheritance ?)  
I parted from my company, and lost  
My way, and lost my servants and my com-  
rades.

CYPRIAN

'Tis singular that even within the sight  
Of the high towers of Antioch you could lose  
Your way. Of all the avenues and green  
paths

Of this wild wood there is not one but leads.  
As to its centre, to the walls of Antioch;  
Take which you will you cannot miss your  
road.

DEMON

And such is ignorance ! Even in the sight  
Of knowledge, it can draw no profit from it.  
But as it still is early, and as I

Have no acquaintances in Antioch,  
Being a stranger there, I will even wait  
The few surviving hours of the day,  
Until the night shall conquer it. I see,  
Both by your dress and by the books in  
which

You find delight and company, that you  
Are a great student ; for my part, I feel  
Much sympathy with such pursuits.

CYPRIAN

Have you  
Studied much ?

DEMON

No, — and yet I know enough  
Not to be wholly ignorant.

CYPRIAN

Pray, Sir,  
What science may you know ?

DEMON

Many.

CYPRIAN

Alas !

Much pains must we expend on one alone,  
And even then attain it not; but you  
Have the presumption to assert that you  
Know many without study.

DEMON

And with truth.

For in the country whence I come the sci-  
ences

Require no learning, — they are known.

CYPRIAN

Oh, would

I were of that bright country ! for in this  
The more we study, we the more discover  
Our ignorance.

DEMON

It is so true, that I

Had so much arrogance as to oppose  
The chair of the most high Professorship,  
And obtained many votes, and, though I  
lost,

The attempt was still more glorious than  
the failure

Could be dishonorable. If you believe not,  
Let us refer it to dispute respecting  
That which you know the best, and al-  
though I

Know not the opinion you maintain, and  
though

It be the true one, I will take the contrary.

CYPRIAN

The offer gives me pleasure. I am now  
Debating with myself upon a passage  
Of Plinius, and my mind is racked with  
doubt

To understand and know who is the God  
Of whom he speaks.

DEMON

It is a passage, if

I recollect it right, couched in these words:  
'God is one supreme goodness, one pure  
essence,

One substance, and one sense, all sight, all  
hands.'

CYPRIAN

'T is true.

DEMON

What difficulty find you here ?

CYPRIAN

I do not recognize among the Gods  
The God defined by Plinius; if he must  
Be supreme goodness, even Jupiter  
Is not supremely good; because we see  
His deeds are evil, and his attributes  
Tainted with mortal weakness. In what  
manner

Can supreme goodness be consistent with  
The passions of humanity ?

DEMON

The wisdom

Of the old world masked with the names  
of Gods

The attributes of Nature and of Man;  
A sort of popular philosophy.

CYPRIAN

This reply will not satisfy me, for  
Such awe is due to the high name of God  
That ill should never be imputed. Then,  
Examining the question with more care,  
It follows that the Gods would always will  
That which is best, were they supremely  
good.

How then does one will one thing, one an-  
other ?

And that you may not say that I allege  
Poetical or philosophic learning,  
Consider the ambiguous responses  
Of their oracular statues; from two shrines  
Two armies shall obtain the assurance of  
One victory. Is it not indisputable  
That two contending wills can never lead  
To the same end ? And, being opposite,  
If one be good is not the other evil ?  
Evil in God is inconceivable;  
But supreme goodness fails among the  
Gods

Without their union.

DEMON

I deny your major.

These responses are means towards some  
end

Unfathomed by our intellectual beam.  
They are the work of providence, and more  
The battle's loss may profit those who lose  
Than victory advantage those who win.

CYPRIAN

That I admit; and yet that God should not  
(Falsehood is incompatible with deity)  
Assure the victory; it would be enough

To have permitted the defeat. If God  
Be all sight, — God, who had beheld the  
truth,

Would not have given assurance of an end  
Never to be accomplished; thus, although  
The Deity may according to his attributes  
Be well distinguished into persons, yet  
Even in the minutest circumstance  
His essence must be one.

DEMON

To attain the end  
The affections of the actors in the scene  
Must have been thus influenced by his voice.

CYPRIAN

But for a purpose thus subordinate  
He might have employed Genii, good or  
evil, —

A sort of spirits called so by the learned,  
Who roam about inspiring good or evil,  
And from whose influence and existence we  
May well infer our immortality.

Thus God might easily, without descent  
To a gross falsehood in his proper person,  
Have moved the affections by this media-  
tion

To the just point.

DEMON

These trifling contradictions  
Do not suffice to impugn the unity  
Of the high Gods; in things of great im-  
portance

They still appear unanimous; consider  
That glorious fabric, man, — his workman-  
ship

Is stamped with one conception.

CYPRIAN

Who made man  
Must have, methinks, the advantage of the  
others.

If they are equal, might they not have risen  
In opposition to the work, and being  
All hands, according to our author here,  
Have still destroyed even as the other  
made?

If equal in their power, unequal only  
In opportunity, which of the two  
Will remain conqueror?

DEMON

On impossible  
And false hypothesis there can be built

No argument. Say, what do you infer  
From this?

CYPRIAN

That there must be a mighty God  
Of supreme goodness and of highest grace,  
All sight, all hands, all truth, infallible,  
Without an equal and without a rival,  
The cause of all things and the effect of  
nothing,

One power, one will, one substance, and  
one essence,

And in whatever persons, one or two,  
His attributes may be distinguished, one  
Sovereign power, one solitary essence,  
One cause of all cause.

(They rise)

DEMON

How can I impugn  
So clear a consequence?

CYPRIAN

Do you regret  
My victory?

DEMON

Who but regrets a check  
In rivalry of wit? I could reply  
And urge new difficulties, but will now  
Depart, for I hear steps of men approach-  
ing,  
And it is time that I should now pursue  
My journey to the city.

CYPRIAN

Go in peace!

DEMON

Remain in peace! — Since thus it profits  
him  
To study, I will wrap his senses up  
In sweet oblivion of all thought but of  
A piece of excellent beauty; and, as I  
Have power given me to wage enmity  
Against Justina's soul, I will extract  
From one effect two vengeance.

[Aside and exit.]

CYPRIAN

I never  
Met a more learnèd person. Let me now  
Revolve this doubt again with careful  
mind.

[He reads.]



FLORO and LELIO enter

LELIO

Here stop. These toppling rocks and tangled boughs,  
Impenetrable by the noonday beam,  
Shall be sole witnesses of what we —

FLORO

Draw !

If there were words, here is the place for deeds.

LELIO

Thou needest not instruct me; well I know  
That in the field the silent tongue of steel  
Speaks thus, —

[*They fight*]

CYPRIAN

Ha ! what is this ? Lelio, — Floro, —  
Be it enough that Cyprian stands between you,  
Although unarmed.

LELIO

Whence comest thou to stand  
Between me and my vengeance ?

FLORO

From what rocks  
And desert cells ?

*Enter MOSCON and CLARIN*

MOSCON

Run ! run ! for where we left  
My master, I now hear the clash of swords.

CLARIN

I never run to approach things of this sort,  
But only to avoid them. Sir ! Cyprian !  
sir !

CYPRIAN

Be silent, fellows ! What ! two friends who are  
In blood and fame the eyes and hope of Antioch,  
One of the noble race of the Colalti,  
The other son o' the Governor, adventure  
And cast away, on some slight cause no doubt,  
Two lives, the honor of their country ?

LELIO

Cyprian !

Although my high respect towards your person

Holds now my sword suspended, thou canst not

Restore it to the slumber of the scabbard :  
Thou knowest more of science than the duel ;  
For when two men of honor take the field,  
No counsel nor respect can make them friends

But one must die in the dispute.

FLORO

I pray

That you depart hence with your people,  
and

Leave us to finish what we have begun  
Without advantage.

CYPRIAN

Though you may imagine

That I know little of the laws of duel,  
Which vanity and valor instituted,  
You are in error. By my birth I am  
Held no less than yourselves to know the limits

Of honor and of infamy, nor has study  
Quenched the free spirit which first ordered them ;

And thus to me, as one well experienced  
In the false quicksands of the sea of honor,  
You may refer the merits of the case ;  
And if I should perceive in your relation  
That either has the right to satisfaction  
From the other, I give you my word of honor

To leave you.

LELIO

Under this condition then

I will relate the cause, and you will cede  
And must confess the impossibility  
Of compromise ; for the same lady is  
Beloved by Floro and myself.

FLORO

It seems

Much to me that the light of day should look

Upon that idol of my heart — but he —  
Leave us to fight, according to thy word.

CYPRIAN

Permit one question further : is the lady  
Impossible to hope or not ?

LELIO

She is

So excellent that if the light of day  
Should excite Floro's jealousy, it were  
Without just cause, for even the light of  
day

Trembles to gaze on her.

CYPRIAN

Would you for your

Part, marry her ?

FLORO

Such is my confidence.

CYPRIAN

And you ?

LELIO

Oh ! would that I could lift my hope  
So high, for though she is extremely poor,  
Her virtue is her dowry.

CYPRIAN

And if you both

Would marry her, is it not weak and vain,  
Culpable and unworthy, thus beforehand  
To slur her honor ? What would the  
world say

If one should slay the other, and if she  
Should afterwards espouse the murderer ?

[*The rivals agree to refer their quarrel to CYPRIAN; who in consequence visits JUSTINA, and becomes enamoured of her: she disdains him, and he retires to a solitary seashore.*]

## SCENE II

CYPRIAN

O memory ! permit it not  
That the tyrant of my thought  
Be another soul that still  
Holds dominion o'er the will,  
That would refuse, but can no more,  
To bend, to tremble, and adore.  
Vain idolatry ! — I saw,  
And gazing, became blind with error;  
Weak ambition, which the awe  
Of her presence bound to terror !  
So beautiful she was — and I,  
Between my love and jealousy,  
Am so convulsed with hope and fear,  
Unworthy as it may appear.  
So bitter is the life I live,  
That, hear me, Hell ! I now would give

To thy most detested spirit  
My soul, forever to inherit,  
To suffer punishment and pine,  
So this woman may be mine.  
Hear'st thou, Hell ! dost thou reject it ?  
My soul is offered !

DEMON (*unseen*)

I accept it.

[*Tempest, with thunder and lightning.*]

CYPRIAN

What is this ? ye heavens forever pure,  
At once intensely radiant and obscure !  
Athwart the ethereal halls  
The lightning's arrow and the thunder-  
balls

The day affright,  
As from the horizon round  
Burst with earthquake sound

In mighty torrents the electric fountains;  
Clouds quench the sun, and thunder smoke  
Strangles the air, and fire eclipses heaven.  
Philosophy, thou canst not even  
Compel their causes underneath thy yoke;  
From yonder clouds even to the waves  
below

The fragments of a single ruin choke  
Imagination's flight;  
For, on flakes of surge, like feathers light,  
The ashes of the desolation, cast  
Upon the gloomy blast,  
Tell of the footsteps of the storm;  
And nearer, see, the melancholy form  
Of a great ship, the outcast of the sea,  
Drives miserably !

And it must fly the pity of the port,  
Or perish, and its last and sole resort  
Is its own raging enemy.  
The terror of the thrilling cry  
Was a fatal prophecy  
Of coming death, who hovers now  
Upon that shattered prow,  
That they who die not may be dying still.

And not alone the insane elements  
Are populous with wide portents,  
But that sad ship is as a miracle  
Of sudden ruin, for it drives so fast  
It seems as if it had arrayed its form  
With the headlong storm.  
It strikes — I almost feel the shock —  
It stumbles on a jagged rock, —  
Sparkles of blood on the white foam are  
cast.

[*A Tempest.*]

*All exclaim (within)*

We are all lost !

DEMON (*within*)

Now from this plank will I  
Pass to the land and thus fulfil my scheme.

CYPRIAN

As in contempt of the elemental rage  
A man comes forth in safety, while the  
ship's  
Great form is in a watery eclipse  
Obliterated from the Ocean's page,  
And round its wreck the huge sea-monsters  
sit,  
A horrid conclave, and the whistling wave  
Is heaped over its carcass, like a grave.

*The DEMON enters, as escaped from the sea*

DEMON (*aside*)

It was essential to my purposes  
To wake a tumult on the sapphire ocean,  
That in this unknown form I might at  
length  
Wipe out the blot of the discomfiture  
Sustained upon the mountain, and assail  
With a new war the soul of Cyprian,  
Forging the instruments of his destruction  
Even from his love and from his wis-  
dom. — O  
Belovèd earth, dear Mother, in thy bosom  
I seek a refuge from the monster who  
Precipitates itself upon me.

CYPRIAN

Friend,

Collect thyself; and be the memory  
Of thy late suffering, and thy greatest sor-  
row  
But as a shadow of the past, — for nothing  
Beneath the circle of the moon but flows  
And changes, and can never know repose.

DEMON

And who art thou, before whose feet my  
fate  
Has prostrated me ?

CYPRIAN

One who, moved with pity,  
Would soothe its stings.

DEMON

Oh ! that can never be !  
No solace can my lasting sorrows find.

CYPRIAN

Wherefore ?

DEMON

Because my happiness is lost.  
Yet I lament what has long ceased to be  
The object of desire or memory,  
And my life is not life.

CYPRIAN

Now, since the fury  
Of this earthquaking hurricane is still,  
And the crystalline heaven has reassumed  
Its windless calm so quickly that it seems  
As if its heavy wrath had been awakened  
Only to overwhelm that vessel, — speak,  
Who art thou, and whence comest thou ?

DEMON

Far more  
My coming hither cost than thou hast seen  
Or I can tell. Among my misadventures  
This shipwreck is the least. Wilt thou  
hear ?

CYPRIAN

Speak.

DEMON

Since thou desirest, I will then unveil  
Myself to thee; for in myself I am  
A world of happiness and misery;  
This I have lost, and that I must lament  
Forever. In my attributes I stood  
So high and so heroically great,  
In lineage so supreme, and with a genius  
Which penetrated with a glance the world  
Beneath my feet, that, won by my high  
merit,  
A king — whom I may call the King of  
kings,  
Because all others tremble in their pride  
Before the terrors of his countenance,  
In his high palace roofed with brightest  
gems  
Of living light — call them the stars of  
Heaven —  
Named me his counsellor. But the high  
praise  
Stung me with pride and envy, and I rose  
In mighty competition to ascend  
His seat, and place my foot triumphantly  
Upon his subject thrones. Chastised, I  
know  
The depth to which ambition falls; too mad  
Was the attempt, and yet more mad were  
now



Repentance of the irrevocable deed.  
 Therefore I chose this ruin, with the glory  
 Of not to be subdued, before the shame  
 Of reconciling me with him who reigns  
 By coward cession. Nor was I alone,  
 Nor am I now, nor shall I be alone;  
 And there was hope, and there may still be  
 hope,

For many suffrages among his vassals  
 Hailed me their lord and king, and many  
 still  
 Are mine, and many more perchance shall  
 be.

Thus vanquished, though in fact victorious,  
 I left his seat of empire, from mine eye  
 Shooting forth poisonous lightning, while  
 my words

With inauspicious thunderings shook Heaven,

Proclaiming vengeance public as my wrong,  
 And imprecating on his prostrate slaves  
 Rapine, and death, and outrage. Then I  
 sailed

Over the mighty fabric of the world, —  
 A pirate ambushed in its pathless sands,  
 A lynx crouched watchfully among its caves  
 And craggy shores; and I have wandered  
 over

The expanse of these wide wildernesses  
 In this great ship, whose bulk is now dis-  
 solved

In the light breathings of the invisible  
 wind,

And which the sea has made a dustless  
 ruin,

Seeking ever a mountain, through whose  
 forests

I seek a man, whom I must now compel  
 To keep his word with me. I came ar-  
 rayed

In tempest, and, although my power could  
 well

Bridle the forest winds in their career,  
 For other causes I forbore to soothe  
 Their fury to Favonian gentleness;

I could and would not; (thus I wake in  
 him [Aside.

A love of magic art). Let not this tem-  
 pest,

Nor the succeeding calm excite thy wonder;  
 For by my art the sun would turn as pale  
 As his weak sister with unwonted fear;  
 And in my wisdom are the orbs of Hea-  
 ven

Written as in a record; I have pierced

The flaming circles of their wondrous  
 spheres

And know them as thou knowest every  
 corner

Of this dim spot. Let it not seem to thee  
 That I boast vainly; wouldst thou that I  
 work

A charm over this waste and savage wood,  
 This Babylon of crags and aged trees,  
 Filling its leafy coverts with a horror  
 Thrilling and strange? I am the friend-  
 less guest

Of these wild oaks and pines; and as from  
 thee

I have received the hospitality  
 Of this rude place, I offer thee the fruit  
 Of years of toil in recompense; whate'er  
 Thy wildest dream presented to thy  
 thought

As object of desire, that shall be thine.

And thenceforth shall so firm an amity  
 'Twixt thee and me be, that neither for-  
 tune,

The monstrous phantom which pursues  
 success,

That careful miser, that free prodigal,  
 Who ever alternates with changeful hand  
 Evil and good, reproach and fame; nor  
 Time,

That lodestar of the ages, to whose beam  
 The wingèd years speed o'er the intervals  
 Of their unequal revolutions; nor  
 Heaven itself, whose beautiful bright stars  
 Rule and adorn the world, can ever make  
 The least division between thee and me,  
 Since now I find a refuge in thy favor.

SCENE III. — *The DEMON tempts JUSTINA, who  
 is a Christian.*

DEMON

Abyss of Hell ! I call on thee,  
 Thou wild misrule of thine own anarchy !  
 From thy prison-house set free  
 The spirits of voluptuous death  
 That with their mighty breath  
 They may destroy a world of virgin  
 thoughts;

Let her chaste mind with fancies thick as  
 motes

Be peopled from thy shadowy deep,  
 Till her guiltless fantasy  
 Full to overflowing be !

And with sweetest harmony,  
 Let birds, and flowers, and leaves, and all  
     things move  
 To love, only to love.  
 Let nothing meet her eyes  
 But signs of Love's soft victories;  
 Let nothing meet her ear  
 But sounds of Love's sweet sorrow,  
 So that from faith no succor she may bor-  
     row,  
 But, guided by my spirit blind  
 And in a magic snare entwined,  
 She may now seek Cyprian.  
 Begin, while I in silence bind  
 My voice, when thy sweet song thou hast  
     began.

A VOICE (*within*)

What is the glory far above  
 All else in human life ?

ALL

Love ! love !

[*While these words are sung, the DEMON goes out  
 at one door, and JUSTINA enters at another.*]

THE FIRST VOICE

There is no form in which the fire  
 Of love its traces has impressed not.  
 Man lives far more in love's desire  
 Than by life's breath, soon possessed  
     not.  
 If all that lives must love or die,  
 All shapes on earth, or sea, or sky,  
 With one consent to Heaven cry  
 That the glory far above  
 All else in life is —

ALL

Love ! O, love !

JUSTINA

Thou melancholy thought which art  
 So flattering and so sweet, to thee  
 When did I give the liberty  
 Thus to afflict my heart ?  
 What is the cause of this new power  
 Which doth my fevered being move,  
 Momently raging more and more ?  
 What subtle pain is kindled now  
 Which from my heart doth overflow  
 Into my senses ? —

ALL

Love, O, love !

JUSTINA

'T is that enamoured nightingale  
 Who gives me the reply;  
 He ever tells the same soft tale  
 Of passion and of constancy  
 To his mate, who, rapt and fond,  
 Listening sits, a bough beyond.

Be silent, Nightingale — no more  
 Make me think, in hearing thee  
 Thus tenderly thy love deplore,  
 If a bird can feel his so,  
 What a man would feel for me.  
 And, voluptuous Vine, O thou  
 Who seekest most when least pursuing, —  
 To the trunk thou interlacest  
 Art the verdure which embracest,  
 And the weight which is its ruin, —  
 No more, with green embraces, Vine,  
 Make me think on what thou lovest, —  
 For whilst thus thy boughs entwine,  
 I fear lest thou shouldst teach me,  
     sophist,  
 How arms might be entangled too.

Light-enchanted Sunflower, thou  
 Who gazest ever true and tender  
 On the sun's revolving splendor !  
 Follow not his faithless glance  
 With thy faded countenance,  
 Nor teach my beating heart to fear,  
 If leaves can mourn without a tear,  
 How eyes must weep ! O Nightingale,  
 Cease from thy enamoured tale, —  
 Leafy Vine, unwreath thy bower,  
 Restless Sunflower, cease to move, —  
 Or tell me all, what poisonous power  
 Ye use against me —

ALL

Love ! love ! love !

JUSTINA

It cannot be ! — Whom have I ever loved ?  
 Trophies of my oblivion and disdain,  
 Floro and Lelio did I not reject ?  
 And Cyprian ? —

(*She becomes troubled at the name of Cyprian.*)

Did I not requite him  
 With such severity that he has fled  
 Where none has ever heard of him again ? —  
 Alas ! I now begin to fear that this  
 May be the occasion whence desire grows  
     bold,

As if there were no danger. From the  
moment  
That I pronounced to my own listening  
heart

Cyprian is absent, — oh, me miserable !  
I know not what I feel !

*[More calmly.]*

It must be pity

To think that such a man whom all the  
world

Admired should be forgot by all the world,  
And I the cause.

*[She again becomes troubled.]*

And yet if it were pity,  
Floro and Lelio might have equal share,  
For they are both imprisoned for my sake.

*[Calmly.]*

Alas ! what reasonings are these ? it is  
Enough I pity him, and that, in vain,  
Without this ceremonious subtlety.  
And, woe is me ! I know not where to find  
him now,  
Even should I seek him through this wide  
world.

*Enter DEMON*

DEMON

Follow, and I will lead thee where he is.

JUSTINA

And who art thou who hast found entrance  
hither  
Into my chamber through the doors and  
locks ?  
Art thou a monstrous shadow which my  
madness  
Has formed in the idle air ?

DEMON

No. I am one  
Called by the thought which tyrannizes thee  
From his eternal dwelling; who this day  
Is pledged to bear thee unto Cyprian.

JUSTINA

So shall thy promise fail. This agony  
Of passion which afflicts my heart and soul  
May sweep imagination in its storm;  
The will is firm.

DEMON

Already half is done  
In the imagination of an act.  
The sin incurred, the pleasure then remains;  
Let not the will stop half-way on the road.

JUSTINA

I will not be discouraged, nor despair,  
Although I thought it, and although 't is  
true

That thought is but a prelude to the deed.  
Thought is not in my power, but action is.  
I will not move my foot to follow thee.

DEMON

But a far mightier wisdom than thine own  
Exerts itself within thee, with such power  
Compelling thee to that which it inclines  
That it shall force thy step; how wilt thou  
then  
Resist, Justina ?

JUSTINA

By my free-will.

DEMON

Must force thy will.

JUSTINA

It is invincible;  
It were not free if thou hadst power upon it.  
*[He draws, but cannot move her.]*

DEMON

Come, where a pleasure waits thee.

JUSTINA

It were bought  
Too dear.

DEMON

'T will soothe thy heart to softest peace.

JUSTINA

'T is dread captivity.

DEMON

'T is joy, 't is glory.

JUSTINA

'T is shame, 't is torment, 't is despair.

DEMON

But how  
Canst thou defend thyself from that or me,  
If my power drags thee onward ?

JUSTINA

My defence  
Consists in God.  
*[He vainly endeavors to force her, and at last releases her.]*



DEMON

Woman, thou hast subdued me  
 Only by not owning thyself subdued.  
 But since thou thus findest defence in God,  
 I will assume a feignèd form, and thus  
 Make thee a victim of my baffled rage.  
 For I will mask a spirit in thy form  
 Who will betray thy name to infamy,  
 And doubly shall I triumph in thy loss,  
 First by dishonoring thee, and then by  
     turning  
 False pleasure to true ignominy.

[Exit.

JUSTINA

I

Appeal to Heaven against thee; so that  
     Heaven  
 May scatter thy delusions, and the blot  
 Upon my fame vanish in idle thought,  
 Even as flame dies in the envious air,  
 And as the floweret wanes at morning frost,  
 And thou shouldst never — But, alas! to  
     whom  
 Do I still speak? — Did not a man but  
     now  
 Stand here before me? — No, I am alone,  
 And yet I saw him. Is he gone so quickly?  
 Or can the heated mind engender shapes  
 From its own fear? Some terrible and  
     strange  
 Peril is near. Lisander! father! lord!  
 Livia! —

*Enter LISANDER and LIVIA*

LISANDER

Oh, my daughter! What?

LIVIA

What?

JUSTINA

Saw you

A man go forth from my apartment now? —  
 I scarce contain myself!

LISANDER

A man here!

JUSTINA

Have you not seen him?

LIVIA

No, Lady.

JUSTINA

I saw him.

LISANDER

'Tis impossible; the doors  
 Which led to this apartment were all  
     locked.

LIVIA (*aside*)

I dare say it was Moscon whom she saw,  
 For he was locked up in my room.

LISANDER

It must

Have been some image of thy fantasy.  
 Such melancholy as thou feedest is  
 Skilful in forming such in the vain air  
 Out of the motes and atoms of the day.

LIVIA

My master's in the right.

JUSTINA

Oh, would it were  
 Delusion; but I fear some greater ill.  
 I feel as if out of my bleeding bosom  
 My heart was torn in fragments; ay,  
 Some mortal spell is wrought against my  
     frame;

So potent was the charm that, had not God  
 Shielded my humble innocence from wrong,  
 I should have sought my sorrow and my  
     shame

With willing steps. — Livia, quick, bring  
     my cloak,

For I must seek refuge from these extremes  
 Even in the temple of the highest God  
 Where secretly the faithful worship.

LIVIA

Here.

JUSTINA (*putting on her cloak*)

In this, as in a shroud of snow, may I  
 Quench the consuming fire in which I burn,  
 Wasting away!

LISANDER

And I will go with thee.

LIVIA

When I once see them safe out of the house  
 I shall breathe freely.

JUSTINA

So do I confide

In thy just favor, Heaven!

LISANDER

Let us go.

JUSTINA

Thine is the cause, great God ! turn for my  
sake,  
And for thine own, mercifully to me !

# STANZAS FROM CALDERON'S CISMA DE INGLATERRA

TRANSLATED BY MEDWIN AND COR-  
RECTED BY SHELLEY

Medwin published these stanzas, with Shelley's corrections in italics, in his *Life of Shelley*, 1847, with the following note: 'But we also read a tragedy of Calderon's which, though it cannot compete with Shakespeare's *Henry the VIII.* contains more poetry — the *Cisma d'Inglaterra*. Shelley was much struck with the characteristic Fool who plays a part in it, and deals in fables, but more so with the octave stanzas (a strange metre in a drama, to choose) spoken by Carlos, enamorado di Anna Bolena, whom he had met at Paris, during her father's embassy. So much did Shelley admire these stanzas that he copied them out into one of his letters to Mrs. Gisborne, of the two last of which I append a translation marking in italics the lines corrected by Shelley.' He had previously published these stanzas with nine others in *Sketches in Hindoostan, with Other Poems*, 1821. Forman conjectures that Shelley coöperated with Medwin in the other stanzas, where no credit has been given.

Shelley's letter to Mrs. Gisborne was of the date November 16, 1819: '*I have been reading Calderon without you. I have read the Cisma de Inglaterra, the Cabellos de Absalom, and three or four others. These pieces, inferior to those we read, at least to the Principe Constante, in the splendor of particular passages, are perhaps superior in their satisfying completeness. . . . I transcribe you a passage from the Cisma de Inglaterra — spoken by "Carlos, Embaxador de Francia, enamorado de Ana Bolena."* Is there anything in Petrarch finer than the second stanza?'

I

HAST thou not seen, officious with delight,  
Move through the illumined air about  
the flower  
The Bee, that fears to drink its purple  
light,  
Lest danger lurk within that Rose's  
bower?  
Hast thou not marked the moth's enamoured flight  
About the Taper's flame at evening hour,

*Till kindle in that monumental fire  
His sunflower wings their own funereal pyre?*

II

My heart, its wishes trembling to unfold,  
Thus round the Rose and Taper hovering came,  
And Passion's slave, Distrust, in ashes cold,  
Smothered awhile, but could not quench the  
flame,  
Till Love, that grows by disappointment  
bold,  
And Opportunity, had conquered Shame,  
And like the Bee and Moth, in act to close,  
*I burned my wings, and settled on the Rose.'*

# SCENES FROM THE FAUST OF GOETHE

These scenes were translated in the spring of 1822, and published, in part, by Hunt, *The Liberal*, 1822, and entire by Mrs. Shelley, *Posthumous Poems*, 1824. The admiration of Shelley for *Faust*, and his feeling with regard to the translation, are fully shown in two letters to Mr. Gisborne, one in January, 1822: 'We have just got the etchings of *Faust*, the painter is worthy of Goethe. The meeting of him and Margaret is wonderful. It makes all the pulses of my head beat — those of my heart have been quiet long ago. The translations, both these and in *Blackwood*, are miserable. Ask Coleridge if their stupid misintelligence of the deep wisdom and harmony of the author does not spur him to action;' the second, April 10, 1822: 'I have been reading over and over again *Faust*, and always with sensations which no other composition excites. It deepens the gloom and augments the rapidity of ideas, and would therefore seem to me an unfit study for any person who is a prey to the reproaches of memory, and the delusions of an imagination not to be restrained. And yet the pleasure of sympathizing with emotions known only to few, although they derive their sole charm from despair, and the scorn of the narrow good we can attain in our present state, seems more than to ease the pain which belongs to them. . . .

'Have you read Calderon's *Magico Prodigioso*? I find a striking similarity between *Faust* and this drama, and if I were to acknowledge Coleridge's distinction, should say Goethe was the *greatest* philosopher, and Calderon the *greatest* poet. Cyprian evidently furnished the germ of *Faust*, as *Faust* may furnish the germ of other poems; although it is as different from it in structure and plan as

the acorn from the oak. I have — imagine my presumption — translated several scenes from both, as the basis of a paper for our journal. I am well content with those from Calderon, which in fact gave me very little trouble; but those from Faust — I feel how imperfect a representation, even with all the license I assume to figure to myself how Goethe would have written in English, my words convey. No one but Coleridge is capable of this work.

‘We have seen here a translation of some scenes, and indeed the most remarkable ones, accompanying those astonishing etchings which have been published in England from a German master. It is not bad — and faithful enough — but how weak! how incompetent to represent *Faust*! I have only attempted the scenes omitted in this translation, and would send you that of the *Walpurgisnacht*, if I thought Ollier would place the postage to my account. What etchings those are! I am never satiated with looking at them; and, I fear, it is the only sort of translation of which *Faust* is susceptible. I never perfectly understood the Hartz Mountain scene, until I saw the etching; and then, Margaret in the summer-house with Faust! The artist makes one envy his happiness that he can sketch such things with calmness, which I only dared look upon once, and which made my brain swim round only to touch the leaf on the opposite side of which I knew that it was figured. Whether it is that the artist has surpassed *Faust*, or that the pencil surpasses language in some subjects, I know not, or that I am more affected by a visible image, but the etching certainly excited me far more than the poem it illustrated. Do you remember the fifty-fourth letter of the first part of the *Nouvelle Héloïse*? Goethe, in a subsequent scene, evidently had that letter in his mind, and this etching is an idealism of it. So much for the world of shadows!’

#### SCENE I. — PROLOGUE IN HEAVEN.

*The Lord and the Host of Heaven. Enter three Archangels.*

##### RAPHAEL

THE sun makes music as of old  
Amid the rival spheres of Heaven,  
On its predestined circle rolled  
With thunder speed: the Angels even  
Draw strength from gazing on its glance,  
Though none its meaning fathom  
may;  
The world's unwithered countenance  
Is bright as at creation's day.

##### GABRIEL

And swift and swift, with rapid lightness,  
The adorned Earth spins silently,  
Alternating Elysian brightness  
With deep and dreadful night; the sea  
Foams in broad billows from the deep  
Up to the rocks, and rocks and ocean,  
Onward, with spheres which never sleep,  
Are hurried in eternal motion.

##### MICHAEL

And tempests in contention roar  
From land to sea, from sea to land;  
And, raging, weave a chain of power,  
Which girds the earth, as with a band.  
A flashing desolation there  
Flames before the thunder's way;  
But thy servants, Lord, revere  
The gentle changes of thy day.

##### CHORUS OF THE THREE

The Angels draw strength from thy glance,  
Though no one comprehend thee may;  
Thy world's unwithered countenance  
Is bright as on creation's day.

##### Enter MEPHISTOPHELES

##### MEPHISTOPHELES

As thou, O Lord, once more art kind  
enough  
To interest thyself in our affairs,  
And ask, ‘How goes it with you there below?’  
And as indulgently at other times  
Thou tookest not my visits in ill part,  
Thou seest me here once more among thy  
household.  
Though I should scandalize this company,  
You will excuse me if I do not talk  
In the high style which they think fashionable;  
My pathos certainly would make you laugh  
too,  
Had you not long since given over laughing.  
Nothing know I to say of suns and worlds;  
I observe only how men plague themselves.  
The little god o’ the world keeps the same  
stamp,  
As wonderful as on creation's day.  
A little better would he live, hadst thou  
Not given him a glimpse of Heaven's  
light,  
Which he calls reason, and employs it only



To live more beastlily than any beast.  
 With reverence to your Lordship be it  
 spoken,  
 He's like one of those long-legged grass-  
 hoppers,  
 Who flits and jumps about, and sings for-  
 ever  
 The same old song i' the grass. There let  
 him lie,  
 Burying his nose in every heap of dung.

THE LORD

Have you no more to say? Do you come  
 here  
 Always to scold, and cavil, and complain?  
 Seems nothing ever right to you on earth?

MEPHISTOPHELES

No, Lord! I find all there, as ever, bad  
 at best.  
 Even I am sorry for man's days of sorrow;  
 I could myself almost give up the pleasure  
 Of plaguing the poor things.

THE LORD

Knowest thou Faust?

MEPHISTOPHELES

The Doctor?

THE LORD

Ay; my servant Faust.

MEPHISTOPHELES

In truth  
 He serves you in a fashion quite his own;  
 And the fool's meat and drink are not of  
 earth.  
 His aspirations bear him on so far  
 That he is half aware of his own folly,  
 For he demands from Heaven its fairest  
 star,  
 And from the earth the highest joy it  
 bears,  
 Yet all things far, and all things near, are  
 vain  
 To calm the deep emotions of his breast.

THE LORD

Though he now serves me in a cloud of  
 error,  
 I will soon lead him forth to the clear day.  
 When trees look green, full well the gar-  
 dener knows  
 That fruits and blooms will deck the com-  
 ing year.

MEPHISTOPHELES

What will you bet? — now I am sure of  
 winning —  
 Only, observe you give me full permission  
 To lead him softly on my path.

THE LORD

As long  
 As he shall live upon the earth, so long  
 Is nothing unto thee forbidden. Man  
 Must err till he has ceased to struggle.

MEPHISTOPHELES

Thanks.

And that is all I ask; for willingly  
 I never make acquaintance with the dead.  
 The full fresh cheeks of youth are food for  
 me,  
 And if a corpse knocks, I am not at home.  
 For I am like a cat — I like to play  
 A little with the mouse before I eat it.

THE LORD

Well, well! it is permitted thee. Draw  
 thou  
 His spirit from its springs; as thou find'st  
 power,  
 Seize him and lead him on thy downward  
 path;  
 And stand ashamed when failure teaches  
 thee  
 That a good man, even in his darkest long-  
 ings,  
 Is well aware of the right way.

MEPHISTOPHELES

Well and good.  
 I am not in much doubt about my bet,  
 And if I lose, then 't is your turn to crow;  
 Enjoy your triumph then with a full breast.  
 Ay; dust shall he devour, and that with  
 pleasure,  
 Like my old paramour, the famous Snake.

THE LORD

Pray come here when it suits you; for I  
 never  
 Had much dislike for people of your sort.  
 And, among all the Spirits who rebelled,  
 The knave was ever the least tedious to  
 me.  
 The active spirit of man soon sleeps, and  
 soon  
 He seeks unbroken quiet; therefore I  
 Have given him the Devil for a compan-  
 ion,

Who may provoke him to some sort of  
work,

And must create forever. — But ye, pure  
Children of God, enjoy eternal beauty.  
Let that which ever operates and lives  
Clasp you within the limits of its love;  
And seize with sweet and melancholy  
thoughts

The floating phantoms of its loveliness.

[*Heaven closes; the Archangels exeunt.*]

MEPHISTOPHELES

From time to time I visit the old fellow,  
And I take care to keep on good terms  
with him.

Civil enough is this same God Almighty,  
To talk so freely with the Devil himself.

## SCENE II

MAY-DAY NIGHT

SCENE — *The Hartz Mountain, a desolate  
Country*

FAUST, MEPHISTOPHELES

MEPHISTOPHELES

Would you not like a broomstick? As for  
me  
I wish I had a good stout ram to ride;  
For we are still far from the appointed  
place.

FAUST

This knotted staff is help enough for me,  
Whilst I feel fresh upon my legs. What  
good

Is there in making short a pleasant way?  
To creep along the labyrinths of the vales,  
And climb those rocks, where ever-bab-  
bling springs

Precipitate themselves in waterfalls,  
Is the true sport that seasons such a path.  
Already Spring kindles the birchen spray,  
And the hoar pines already feel her breath.  
Shall she not work also within our limbs?

MEPHISTOPHELES

Nothing of such an influence do I feel.  
My body is all wintry, and I wish  
The flowers upon our path were frost and  
snow.

But see how melancholy rises now,  
Dimly uplifting her belated beam,

The blank unwelcome round of the red  
moon,

And gives so bad a light that every step  
One stumbles 'gainst some crag. With  
your permission,

I'll call an Ignis-fatuus to our aid.

I see one yonder burning jollily.

Halloo, my friend! may I request that you  
Would favor us with your bright company?  
Why should you blaze away there to no  
purpose?

Pray be so good as light us up this way

IGNIS-FATUUS

With reverence be it spoken, I will try  
To overcome the lightness of my nature;  
Our course, you know, is generally zigzag.

MEPHISTOPHELES

Ha, ha! your worship thinks you have to  
deal

With men. Go straight on, in the Devil's  
name,

Or I shall puff your flickering life out.

IGNIS-FATUUS

Well,

I see you are the master of the house;  
I will accommodate myself to you.

Only consider that to-night this mountain  
Is all enchanted, and if Jack-a-lantern  
Shows you his way, though you should miss  
your own,

You ought not to be too exact with him.

FAUST, MEPHISTOPHELES, and IGNIS-FATUUS, in  
*alternate Chorus*

The limits of the sphere of dream,  
The bounds of true and false, are  
passed.

Lead us on, thou wandering Gleam,  
Lead us onward, far and fast,  
To the wide, the desert waste.

But see, how swift advance and shift  
Trees behind trees, row by row;  
How, clift by clift, rocks bend and lift  
Their frowning foreheads as we go.  
The giant-snouted crags, ho! ho!  
How they snort, and how they blow!

Through the mossy sods and stones,  
Stream and streamlet hurry down —  
A rushing throng! A sound of song  
Beneath the vault of Heaven is blown!

Sweet notes of love, the speaking tones  
 Of this bright day, sent down to say  
 That Paradise on Earth is known,  
 Resound around, beneath, above.  
 All we hope and all we love  
 Finds a voice in this blithe strain,  
 Which wakens hill and wood and rill,  
 And vibrates far o'er field and vale,  
 And which Echo, like the tale  
 Of old times, repeats again.

To-whoo ! to-whoo ! near, nearer now  
 The sound of song, the rushing throng !  
 Are the screech, the lapwing, and the  
 jay,  
 All awake as if 't were day ?  
 See, with long legs and belly wide,  
 A salamander in the brake !  
 Every root is like a snake,  
 And along the loose hillside,  
 With strange contortions through the  
 night,  
 Curls, to seize or to affright;  
 And, animated, strong, and many,  
 They dart forth polypus-antennæ,  
 To blister with their poison spume  
 The wanderer. Through the dazzling  
 gloom  
 The many-colored mice, that thread  
 The dewy turf beneath our tread,  
 In troops each other's motions cross,  
 Through the heath and through the moss;  
 And, in legions intertangled,  
 The fireflies flit, and swarm, and throng,  
 Till all the mountain depths are spangled.

Tell me, shall we go or stay ?  
 Shall we onward ? Come along !  
 Everything around is swept  
 Forward, onward, far away !  
 Trees and masses intercept  
 The sight, and wisps on every side  
 Are puffed up and multiplied.

## MEPHISTOPHELES

Now vigorously seize my skirt, and gain  
 This pinnacle of isolated crag.  
 One may observe with wonder from this  
 point,  
 How Mammon glows among the mountains.

## FAUST

Ay —  
 And strangely through the solid depth be-  
 low

A melancholy light, like the red dawn,  
 Shoots from the lowest gorge of the abyss  
 Of mountains, lightning hitherward; there  
 rise  
 Pillars of smoke, here clouds float gently by;  
 Here the light burns soft as the enkindled  
 air,  
 Or the illumined dust of golden flowers;  
 And now it glides like tender colors spread-  
 ing;  
 And now bursts forth in fountains from the  
 earth;  
 And now it winds, one torrent of broad  
 light,  
 Through the far valley, with a hundred  
 veins;  
 And now once more within that narrow  
 corner  
 Masses itself into intensest splendor.  
 And near us, see, sparks spring out of the  
 ground,  
 Like golden sand scattered upon the dark-  
 ness;  
 The pinnacles of that black wall of moun-  
 tains  
 That hems us in are kindled.

## MEPHISTOPHELES

Rare, in faith !  
 Does not Sir Mammon gloriously illumi-  
 nate  
 His palace for this festival — it is  
 A pleasure which you had not known be-  
 fore.  
 I spy the boisterous guests already.

## FAUST

How  
 The children of the wind rage in the air !  
 With what fierce strokes they fall upon my  
 neck !

## MEPHISTOPHELES

Cling tightly to the old ribs of the crag.  
 Beware ! for if with them thou warrest  
 In their fierce flight towards the wil-  
 derness,  
 Their breath will sweep thee into dust, and  
 drag  
 Thy body to a grave in the abyss.  
 A cloud thickens the night.  
 Hark ! how the tempest crashes through  
 the forest !  
 The owls fly out in strange affright;  
 The columns of the evergreen palaces



Are split and shattered;  
 The roots creak, and stretch, and  
 groan;  
 And ruinously overthrown,  
 The trunks are crushed and shattered  
 By the fierce blast's unconquerable stress.  
 Over each other crack and crash they all  
 In terrible and intertangled fall;  
 And through the ruins of the shaken moun-  
 tain  
 The airs hiss and howl.  
 It is not the voice of the fountain,  
 Nor the wolf in his midnight prowling.  
 Dost thou not hear?  
 Strange accents are ringing  
 Aloft, afar, anear;  
 The witches are singing!  
 The torrent of a raging wizard song  
 Streams the whole mountain along.

## CHORUS OF WITCHES

The stubble is yellow, the corn is green,  
 Now to the Brocken the witches go;  
 The mighty multitude here may be seen  
 Gathering, wizard and witch, below.  
 Sir Urian is sitting aloft in the air;  
 Hey over stock! and hey over stone!  
 'Twixt witches and incubi, what shall be  
 done?  
 Tell it who dare! tell it who dare!

## A VOICE

Upon a sow-swine, whose farrows were  
 nine,  
 Old Baubo rideth alone.

## CHORUS

Honor her, to whom honor is due,  
 Old mother Baubo, honor to you!  
 An able sow, with old Baubo upon her,  
 Is worthy of glory, and worthy of honor!  
 The legion of witches is coming behind,  
 Darkening the night, and outspeeding the  
 wind —

## A VOICE

Which way comest thou!

## A VOICE.

Over Ilsestein;  
 The owl was awake in the white moon-  
 shine;  
 I saw her at rest in her downy nest,  
 And she stared at me with her broad, bright  
 eyne.

## VOICES

And you may now as well take your course  
 on to Hell,  
 Since you ride by so fast on the headlong  
 blast.

## A VOICE

She dropped poison upon me as I passed.  
 Here are the wounds —

## CHORUS OF WITCHES

Come away! come along!  
 The way is wide, the way is long,  
 But what is that for a Bedlam throng?  
 Stick with the prong, and scratch with the  
 broom.  
 The child in the cradle lies strangled at  
 home,  
 And the mother is clapping her hands. —

## SEMICHORUS I OF WIZARDS

We glide in  
 Like snails when the women are all  
 away;  
 And from a house once given over to sin  
 Woman has a thousand steps to stray.

## SEMICHORUS II

A thousand steps must a woman take,  
 Where a man but a single spring will  
 make.

## VOICES ABOVE

Come with us, come with us, from Felsen-  
 see.

## VOICES BELOW

With what joy would we fly through the  
 upper sky!  
 We are washed, we are 'nointed, stark  
 naked are we;  
 But our toil and our pain are forever in  
 vain.

## BOTH CHORUSES

The wind is still, the stars are fled,  
 The melancholy moon is dead;  
 The magic notes, like spark on spark,  
 Drizzle, whistling through the dark.  
 Come away!

## VOICES BELOW

Stay, oh, stay!

## VOICES ABOVE

Out of the crannies of the rocks,  
 Who calls?

## VOICES BELOW

Oh, let me join your flocks !  
 I three hundred years have striven  
 To catch your skirt and mount to Heaven, —  
 And still in vain. Oh, might I be  
 With company akin to me !

## BOTH CHORUSES

Some on a ram and some on a prong,  
 On poles and on broomsticks we flutter  
 along;  
 Forlorn is the wight who can rise not to-  
 night.

## A HALF-WITCH BELOW

I have been tripping this many an hour:  
 Are the others already so far before ?  
 No quiet at home, and no peace abroad !  
 And less methinks is found by the road.

## CHORUS OF WITCHES

Come onward, away ! aroint thee, aroint !  
 A witch to be strong must anoint —  
 anoint —  
 Then every trough will be boat enough;  
 With a rag for a sail we can sweep through  
 the sky, —  
 Who flies not to-night, when means he to  
 fly ?

## BOTH CHORUSES

We cling to the skirt, and we strike on the  
 ground;  
 Witch-legions thicken around and around;  
 Wizard-swarms cover the heath all over.  
*[They descend.]*

## MEPHISTOPHELES

What thronging, dashing, raging, rustling;  
 What whispering, babbling, hissing, bust-  
 ling;  
 What glimmering, spurting, stinking, burn-  
 ing,  
 As Heaven and Earth were overturning.  
 There is a true witch element about us;  
 Take hold on me, or we shall be divided: —  
 Where are you ?

FAUST (*from a distance*)

Here !

## MEPHISTOPHELES

What !  
 I must exert my authority in the house.  
 Place for young Voland ! pray make way,  
 good people.

Take hold on me, doctor, and with one  
 step

Let us escape from this unpleasant crowd.  
 They are too mad for people of my sort.  
 Just there shines a peculiar kind of light;  
 Something attracts me in those bushes.  
 Come

This way; we shall slip down there in a  
 minute.

## FAUST

Spirit of Contradiction ! Well, lead on —  
 'T were a wise feat indeed to wander out  
 Into the Brocken upon May-day night,  
 And then to isolate one's self in scorn,  
 Disgusted with the humors of the time.

## MEPHISTOPHELES

See yonder, round a many-colored flame  
 A merry club is huddled altogether:  
 Even with such little people as sit there  
 One would not be alone.

## FAUST

Would that I were  
 Up yonder in the glow and whirling smoke,  
 Where the blind million rush impetuously  
 To meet the evil ones; there might I solve  
 Many a riddle that torments me !

## MEPHISTOPHELES

Yet

Many a riddle there is tied anew  
 Inextricably. Let the great world rage !  
 We will stay here safe in the quiet dwell-  
 ings.

'T is an old custom. Men have ever built  
 Their own small world in the great world  
 of all.

I see young witches naked there, and old  
 ones

Wisely attired with greater decency.  
 Be guided now by me, and you shall buy  
 A pound of pleasure with a dram of  
 trouble.

I hear them tune their instruments — one  
 must

Get used to this damned scraping. Come,  
 I'll lead you

Among them; and what there you do and  
 see,

As a fresh compact 'twixt us two shall be.  
 How say you now ? this space is wide  
 enough —

Look forth, you cannot see the end of it, —

An hundred bonfires burn in rows, and they  
 Who throng around them seem innumerable:  
 Dancing and drinking, jabbering, making  
 love,  
 And cooking, are at work. Now tell me,  
 friend,  
 What is there better in the world than this ?

## FAUST

In introducing us, do you assume  
 The character of wizard or of devil ?

## MEPHISTOPHELES

In truth, I generally go about  
 In strict incognito; and yet one likes  
 To wear one's orders upon gala days.  
 I have no ribbon at my knee; but here  
 At home, the cloven foot is honorable.  
 See you that snail there ? — she comes  
 creeping up,  
 And with her feeling eyes hath smelt out  
 something.  
 I could not, if I would, mask myself here.  
 Come now, we'll go about from fire to  
 fire:

I'll be the pimp, and you shall be the lover.  
*(To some Old Women, who are sitting round a  
 heap of glimmering coals)*

Old gentlewomen, what do you do out  
 here ?

You ought to be with the young rioters  
 Right in the thickest of the revelry —  
 But every one is best content at home.

## GENERAL

Who dare confide in right or a just claim ?  
 So much as I had done for them ! and  
 now —

With women and the people 't is the same,  
 Youth will stand foremost ever, — age  
 may go

To the dark grave unhonored.

## MINISTER

Nowadays

People assert their rights; they go too  
 far;

But as for me, the good old times I praise;  
 Then we were all in all, 't was some-  
 thing worth

One's while to be in place and wear a  
 star;

That was indeed the golden age on  
 earth.

## PARVENU

We too are active, and we did and do  
 What we ought not, perhaps; and yet we  
 now  
 Will seize, whilst all things are whirled  
 round and round,  
 A spoke of Fortune's wheel, and keep our  
 ground.

## AUTHOR

Who now can taste a treatise of deep sense  
 And ponderous volume ? 't is impertinence  
 To write what none will read, therefore  
 will I  
 To please the young and thoughtless people  
 try.

MEPHISTOPHELES *(who at once appears to have  
 grown very old)*

I find the people ripe for the last day,  
 Since I last came up to the wizard moun-  
 tain;  
 And as my little cask runs turbid now,  
 So is the world drained to the dregs.

## PEDLAR-WITCH

Look here,

Gentlemen; do not hurry on so fast  
 And lose the chance of a good pennyworth.  
 I have a pack full of the choicest wares  
 Of every sort, and yet in all my bundle  
 Is nothing like what may be found on earth;  
 Nothing that in a moment will make rich  
 Men and the world with fine malicious  
 mischief.

There is no dagger drunk with blood; no  
 bowl

From which consuming poison may be  
 drained

By innocent and healthy lips; no jewel,  
 The price of an abandoned maiden's shame;  
 No sword which cuts the bond it cannot  
 loose,

Or stabs the wearer's enemy in the back;  
 No —

## MEPHISTOPHELES

Gossip, you know little of these times.  
 What has been, has been; what is done, is  
 past.

They shape themselves into the innovations  
 They breed, and innovation drags us with  
 it.

The torrent of the crowd sweeps over us:  
 You think to impel, and are yourself im-  
 pelled.



FAUST

Who is that yonder ?

MEPHISTOPHELES

Mark her well. It is

Lilith.

FAUST

Who ?

MEPHISTOPHELES

Lilith, the first wife of Adam.

Beware of her fair hair, for she excels  
All women in the magic of her locks;  
And when she winds them round a young  
man's neck,  
She will not ever set him free again.

FAUST

There sit a girl and an old woman — they  
Seem to be tired with pleasure and with  
play.

MEPHISTOPHELES

There is no rest to-night for any one:  
When one dance ends another is begun;  
Come, let us to it. We shall have rare  
fun.

(FAUST dances and sings with a Girl, and  
MEPHISTOPHELES with an old Woman)

FAUST

I had once a lovely dream  
In which I saw an apple-tree,  
Where two fair apples with their gleam  
To climb and taste attracted me.

THE GIRL

She with apples you desired  
From Paradise came long ago;  
With joy I feel that, if required,  
Such still within my garden grow.

PROCTO-PHANTASMIST

What is this cursèd multitude about ?  
Have we not long since proved to demon-  
stration  
That ghosts move not on ordinary feet ?  
But these are dancing just like men and  
women.

THE GIRL

What does he want then at our ball ?

FAUST

Oh ! he

Is far above us all in his conceit:  
Whilst we enjoy, he reasons of enjoyment ;  
And any step which in our dance we  
tread,  
If it be left out of his reckoning,  
Is not to be considered as a step.  
There are few things that scandalize him  
not:  
And when you whirl round in the circle  
now,  
As he went round the wheel in his old  
mill,  
He says that you go wrong in all respects,  
Especially if you congratulate him  
Upon the strength of the resemblance.

PROCTO-PHANTASMIST

Fly !

Vanish ! Unheard of impudence ! What,  
still there !  
In this enlightened age, too, since you have  
been  
Proved not to exist ! — But this infernal  
brood  
Will hear no reason and endure no rule.  
Are we so wise, and is the *pond* still  
haunted ?  
How long have I been sweeping out this  
rubbish  
Of superstition, and the world will not  
Come clean with all my pains ! — it is a  
case  
Unheard of !

THE GIRL

Then leave off teasing us so.

PROCTO-PHANTASMIST

I tell you, spirits, to your faces now,  
That I should not regret this despotism  
Of spirits, but that mine can wield it not.  
To-night I shall make poor work of it,  
Yet I will take a round with you, and  
hope  
Before my last step in the living dance  
To beat the poet and the devil together.

MEPHISTOPHELES

At last he will sit down in some foul pud-  
dle;  
That in his way of solacing himself;  
Until some leech, diverted with his gravity,  
Cures him of spirits and the spirit together.

[To FAUST, who has seceded from the dance.  
Why do you let that fair girl pass from  
you,  
Who sung so sweetly to you in the dance ?

FAUST

A red mouse in the middle of her singing  
Sprung from her mouth.

MEPHISTOPHELES

That was all right, my friend:  
Be it enough that the mouse was not  
gray.

Do not disturb your hour of happiness  
With close consideration of such trifles.

FAUST

Then saw I —

MEPHISTOPHELES

What ?

FAUST

Seest thou not a pale,  
Fair girl, standing alone, far, far away ?  
She drags herself now forward with slow  
steps,  
And seems as if she moved with shackled  
feet.  
I cannot overcome the thought that she  
Is like poor Margaret.

MEPHISTOPHELES

Let it be — pass on —  
No good can come of it — it is not well  
To meet it — it is an enchanted phantom,  
A lifeless idol; with its numbing look,  
It freezes up the blood of man; and they  
Who meet its ghastly stare are turned to  
stone,  
Like those who saw Medusa.

FAUST

Oh, too true !  
Her eyes are like the eyes of a fresh corpse  
Which no beloved hand has closed, alas !  
That is the breast which Margaret yielded  
to me —  
Those are the lovely limbs which I en-  
joyed !

MEPHISTOPHELES

It is all magic, poor deluded fool !  
She looks to every one like his first love.

FAUST

Oh, what delight ! what woe ! I cannot  
turn  
My looks from her sweet piteous counte-  
nance.  
How strangely does a single blood-red line,  
Not broader than the sharp edge of a  
knife,  
Adorn her lovely neck !

MEPHISTOPHELES

Ay, she can carry  
Her head under her arm upon occasion;  
Perseus has cut it off for her. These plea-  
sures  
End in delusion. — Gain this rising ground,  
It is as airy here as in a . . .  
And if I am not mightily deceived,  
I see a theatre. — What may this mean ?

ATTENDANT

Quite a new piece, the last of seven, for  
't is  
The custom now to represent that number.  
'T is written by a Dilettante, and  
The actors who perform are Dilettanti;  
Excuse me, gentlemen; but I must vanish.  
I am a Dilettante curtain-lifter.

## JUVENILIA

The *Juvenilia* were published in part by Shelley, but mainly by Medwin, Rossetti, and Dowden. In this division all verse earlier than

*Queen Mab* is included, except what is placed under DOUBTFUL, LOST, AND UNPUBLISHED POEMS.

### VERSES ON A CAT

Published by Hogg. *Life of Shelley*, 1858, and dated, 1800. Miss Helen Shelley furnished the verses to Mrs. Hogg, with the following note: 'I have just found the lines which I mentioned; a child's effusion about some cat,

which evidently *had* a story, but it must have been before I can remember. It is in Elizabeth's handwriting, copied probably later than the composition of the lines, though the handwriting is uninformed. It seems to be a tabby cat, for it has an indistinct brownish-gray coat [there was a painting of a cat on the copy].

... That *last* expression is, I imagine, still classical at boys' schools, and it was a favorite one of Bysshe's, which I remember from a painful fact, that one of my sisters ventured to make use of it, and was punished in some old-fashioned way, which impressed the sentence on my memory.'

I

A CAT in distress,  
Nothing more, nor less;  
Good folks, I must faithfully tell ye,  
As I am a sinner,  
It waits for some dinner  
To stuff out its own little belly.

II

You would not easily guess  
All the modes of distress  
Which torture the tenants of earth;  
And the various evils,  
Which like so many devils,  
Attend the poor souls from their birth.

III

Some a living require,  
And others desire  
An old fellow out of the way;  
And which is the best  
I leave to be guessed,  
For I cannot pretend to say.

IV

One wants society,  
Another variety,  
Others a tranquil life;  
Some want food,  
Others, as good,  
Only want a wife.

V

But this poor little cat  
Only wanted a rat,  
To stuff out its own little maw;  
And it were as good  
Some people had such food,  
To make them hold their jaw!

OMENS

Published by Medwin, *Shelley Papers*, 1833, and dated 1807. He gives it from memory: 'I remember well the first of his effusions, a very German-like fragment, beginning with . . . I think he was then about fifteen.' In

his *Life of Shelley*, 1847, he ascribes it to Shelley's love of Chatterton: 'Chatterton was then one of his great favorites; he enjoyed very much the literary forgery and successful mystification of Horace Walpole and his contemporaries; and the Immortal Child's melancholy and early fate often suggested his own. One of his earliest effusions was a fragment beginning — it was indeed almost taken from the pseudo Rowley.'

HARK! the owlet flaps his wings  
In the pathless dell beneath;  
Hark! 't is the night-raven sings  
Tidings of approaching death.

EPITAPHIUM

LATIN VERSION OF THE EPITAPH IN  
GRAY'S ELEGY

Published by Medwin, *Life of Shelley*, 1847, and dated 1808-9, with this note: 'That he had certainly arrived at great skill in the art of versification, I think I shall be able to prove by the following specimens I kept among my treasures, which he gave me in 1808 or 9. The first is the Epitaph on Gray's *Elegy in a Country Churchyard*, probably a school task.'

I

HIC sinu fessum caput hospitali  
Cespitis dormit juvenis; nec illi  
Fata ridebant, popularis ille  
Nescius auræ.

II

Musa non vultu genus arroganti  
Rusticâ natum grege despicata;  
Et suum tristis puerum notavit  
Sollicitudo.

III

Indoles illi bene larga; pectus  
Veritas sedem sibi vindicavit;  
Et pari tantis meritis beavit  
Munere cælum.

IV

Omne quod mœstis habuit miserto  
Corde largivit, lacrymam; recepit  
Omne quod cælo voluit, fidelis  
Pectus amici.

V

Longius sed tu fuge curiosus  
Cæteras laudes fuge suspicari;



Cæteras culpas fuge velle tractas  
Sede tremendâ.

## VI

Spe tremescentes recubant in illâ  
Sede virtutes pariterque culpæ,  
In sui Patris gremio, tremendâ  
Sede Deique.

## IN HOROLOGIUM

Medwin adds, continuing the preceding note : 'The second specimen of his versification is of a totally different character, and shows a considerable precocity.'

MacCarthy, *Shelley's Early Life*, affords further light : 'Something of the precocity is explained, however, and all of the originality removed, by a reference to *The Oxford Herald* of Saturday, September 16, 1809, where the following English Epigram appears : —

ON SEEING A FRENCH WATCH ROUND THE  
NECK OF A BEAUTIFUL YOUNG WOMAN.

"Mark what we gain from foreign lands,  
Time cannot now be said to linger, —  
Allowed to lay his two rude hands  
Where others dare not lay a finger."

'It is plain that Shelley's Latin lines are simply a translation of this epigram, which he most probably saw in *The Oxford Herald*, but may have read in some other paper of the time as I distinctly recollect having met with it elsewhere when making my researches among the journals of the period.'

INTER marmoreas Leonoræ pendula colles  
Fortunata nimis Machina dicit horas.  
Quas manibus premit illa duas insensa pa-  
pillas  
Cur mihi sit digito tangere, amata, nefas ?

## A DIALOGUE

Published by Hogg, *Life of Shelley*, 1858, and composed 1809.

## DEATH

FOR my dagger is bathed in the blood of  
the brave,  
I come, careworn tenant of life, from the  
grave,  
Where Innocence sleeps 'neath the peace-  
giving sod,  
And the good cease to tremble at Tyranny's  
nod;

I offer a calm habitation to thee,  
Say, victim of grief, wilt thou slumber with  
me ?

My mansion is damp, cold silence is there,  
But it lulls in oblivion the fiends of de-  
spair;

Not a groan of regret, not a sigh, not a  
breath,

Dares dispute with grim Silence the em-  
pire of Death.

I offer a calm habitation to thee,  
Say, victim of grief, wilt thou slumber with  
me ?

## MORTAL

Mine eyelids are heavy; my soul seeks re-  
pose;

It longs in thy cells to embosom its woes;  
It longs in thy cells to deposit its load,  
Where no longer the scorpions of Perfidy  
goad,

Where the phantoms of Prejudice vanish  
away,

And Bigotry's bloodhounds lose scent of  
their prey.

Yet tell me, dark Death, when thine em-  
pire is o'er,

What awaits on Futurity's mist-covered  
shore ?

## DEATH

Cease, cease, wayward Mortal ! I dare  
not unveil

The shadows that float o'er Eternity's  
vale;

Nought waits for the good but a spirit of  
Love

That will hail their blessed advent to re-  
gions above.

For Love, Mortal, gleams through the  
gloom of my sway,

And the shades which surround me fly fast  
at its ray.

Hast thou loved ? — Then depart from  
these regions of hate,

And in slumber with me blunt the arrows  
of fate.

I offer a calm habitation to thee,  
Say, victim of grief, wilt thou slumber with  
me ?

## MORTAL

Oh ! sweet is thy slumber ! oh ! sweet is  
the ray

Which after thy night introduces the day;

How concealed, how persuasive, self-interest's breath,  
 Though it floats to mine ear from the bosom of Death!  
 I hoped that I quite was forgotten by all,  
 Yet a lingering friend might be grieved at my fall,  
 And duty forbids, though I languish to die,  
 When departure might heave Virtue's breast with a sigh.  
 Oh, Death! oh, my friend! snatch this form to thy shrine,  
 And I fear, dear destroyer, I shall not repine.

## TO THE MOONBEAM

Composed September 23, 1809, and published by Hogg, *Life of Shelley*, 1858. He gives a letter from Shelley: 'There is rhapsody! Now, I think, after this you ought to send me some poetry.'

## I

MOONBEAM, leave the shadowy vale,  
 To bathe this burning brow.  
 Moonbeam, why art thou so pale,  
 As thou walkest o'er the dewy dale,  
 Where humble wild flowers grow?  
 Is it to mimic me?  
 But that can never be;  
 For thine orb is bright,  
 And the clouds are light,  
 That at intervals shadow the star-studded night.

## II

Now all is deathly still on earth;  
 Nature's tired frame reposes;  
 And, ere the golden morning's birth  
 Its radiant hues discloses,  
 Flies forth its balmy breath.  
 But mine is the midnight of Death,  
 And Nature's morn  
 To my bosom forlorn  
 Brings but a gloomier night, implants a deadlier thorn.

## III

Wretch! Suppress the glare of madness  
 Struggling in thine haggard eye,  
 For the keenest throb of sadness,  
 Pale Despair's most sickening sigh,

Is but to mimic me;  
 And this must ever be,  
 When the twilight of care,  
 And the night of despair,  
 Seem in my breast but joys to the pangs  
 that rankle there.

## THE SOLITARY

Published by Rossetti, 1870, and dated 1810.

## I

DAR'ST thou amid the varied multitude  
 To live alone, an isolated thing?  
 To see the busy beings round thee spring,  
 And care for none; in thy calm solitude,  
 A flower that scarce breathes in the desert  
 rude  
 To Zephyr's passing wing?

## II

Not the swart Pariah in some Indian grove,  
 Lone, lean, and hunted by his brother's  
 hate,  
 Hath drunk so deep the cup of bitter  
 fate  
 As that poor wretch who cannot, cannot  
 love.  
 He bears a load which nothing can remove,  
 A killing, withering weight.

## III

He smiles — 't is sorrow's deadliest mockery;  
 He speaks — the cold words flow not  
 from his soul;  
 He acts like others, drains the genial  
 bowl, —  
 Yet, yet he longs — although he fears — to  
 die;  
 He pants to reach what yet he seems to  
 fly,  
 Dull life's extremest goal.

## TO DEATH

Composed at Oxford, 1810, and published by Hogg, *Life of Shelley*, 1858.

DEATH! where is thy victory?  
 To triumph whilst I die,  
 To triumph whilst thine ebon wing  
 Enfolds my shuddering soul?

O Death ! where is thy sting ?  
 Not when the tides of murder roll,  
 When nations groan that kings may bask  
 in bliss,  
 Death ! canst thou boast a victory such  
 as this —  
 When in his hour of pomp and power  
 His blow the mightiest murderer  
 gave,  
 Mid Nature's cries the sacrifice  
 Of millions to glut the grave —  
 When sunk the tyrant desolation's  
 slave,  
 Or Freedom's life-blood streamed upon  
 thy shrine, —  
 Stern Tyrant, couldst thou boast a victory  
 such as mine ?

To know in dissolution's void  
 That mortals' baubles sunk decay;  
 That everything, but Love, destroyed  
 Must perish with its kindred clay, —  
 Perish Ambition's crown,  
 Perish her sceptred sway;  
 From Death's pale front fades Pride's  
 fastidious frown;  
 In Death's damp vault the lurid fires de-  
 cay,  
 That Envy lights at heaven-born Virtue's  
 beam;  
 That all the cares subside,  
 Which lurk beneath the tide  
 Of life's unquiet stream; —  
 Yes ! this is victory !  
 And on yon rock, whose dark form glooms  
 the sky,  
 To stretch these pale limbs, when the  
 soul is fled;  
 To baffle the lean passions of their prey;  
 To sleep within the palace of the dead !  
 Oh ! not the King, around whose dazzling  
 throne  
 His countless courtiers mock the words  
 they say,  
 Triumphs amid the bud of glory blown,  
 As I in this cold bed, and faint expiring  
 groan !

Tremble, ye proud, whose grandeur mocks  
 the woe  
 Which props the column of unnatural  
 state !  
 You the plainings faint and low,  
 From misery's tortured soul that flow,  
 Shall usher to your fate.

Tremble, ye conquerors, at whose fell com-  
 mand  
 The war-fiend riots o'er a peaceful land !  
 You desolation's gory throng  
 Shall bear from victory along  
 To that mysterious strand.

## LOVE'S ROSE

Sent by Shelley to Hogg, in a letter: 'I transcribe for you a strange medley of mad-dened stuff, which I wrote by the midnight moon last night. [Here follow *To a Star* and *Love's Rose*.] Ohe ! jam satis dementie ! I hear you exclaim.' Composed in 1810 or 1811, and published by Hogg, *Life of Shelley*, 1858.

### I

HOPES, that swell in youthful breasts,  
 Live not through the waste of time ?  
 Love's rose a host of thorns invests;  
 Cold, ungenial is the clime,  
 Where its honors blow.  
 Youth says, 'The purple flowers are mine,'  
 Which die the while they glow.

### II

Dear the boon to Fancy given,  
 Retracted whilst it's granted:  
 Sweet the rose which lives in heaven,  
 Although on earth 't is planted,  
 Where its honors blow,  
 While by earth's slaves the leaves are  
 riven  
 Which die the while they glow.

### III

Age cannot Love destroy,  
 But perfidy can blast the flower,  
 Even when in most unwary hour  
 It blooms in Fancy's bower.  
 Age cannot Love destroy,  
 But perfidy can rend the shrine  
 In which its vermeil splendors shine.

## EYES

Published by Rossetti, 1870, and dated 1810.

How eloquent are eyes !  
 Not the rapt poet's frenzied lay  
 When the soul's wildest feelings stray  
 Can speak so well as they.  
 How eloquent are eyes !



Not music's most impassioned note  
On which love's warmest fervors float  
Like them bids rapture rise.

Love, look thus again, —  
That your look may light a waste of years,  
Darting the beam that conquers cares  
Through the cold shower of tears.  
Love, look thus again !

POEMS FROM ST. IRVYNE, OR  
THE ROSICRUCIAN

Shelley's romance, *St. Irvyne, or the Rosicrucian*, was in MS. by April 1, 1810, and published about December 18, of that year. Medwin writes : ' This work contains several poems, some of which were written a year or two before the date of the Romance. . . . Three of them are in the metre of Walter Scott's *Helvellyn*, a poem he greatly admired.' Rossetti ascribes I, III, V, and VI to the year 1808, and II and IV to 1809.

I

VICTORIA

I

'T WAS dead of the night, when I sat in my dwelling;  
One glimmering lamp was expiring and low;  
Around, the dark tide of the tempest was swelling,  
Along the wild mountains night-ravens were yelling, —  
They bodingly presaged destruction and woe.

II

'T was then that I started ! — the wild storm was howling,  
Nought was seen save the lightning which danced in the sky;  
Above me the crash of the thunder was rolling,  
And low, chilling murmurs the blast wafted by.

III

My heart sank within me — unheeded the war  
Of the battling clouds on the mountain-tops broke;

Unheeded the thunder-peal crashed in mine ear —

This heart, hard as iron, is stranger to fear;

But conscience in low, noiseless whispering spoke.

IV

'T was then that, her form on the whirlwind upholding,

The ghost of the murdered Victoria strode;

In her right hand a shadowy shroud she was holding;

She swiftly advanced to my lonesome abode.

V

I wildly then called on the tempest to bear me —

. . . . .

II

'ON THE DARK HEIGHT OF JURA'

I

GHOSTS of the dead ! have I not heard your yelling

Rise on the night-rolling breath of the blast,

When o'er the dark ether the tempest is swelling,

And on eddying whirlwind the thunder-peal passed ?

II

For oft have I stood on the dark height of Jura,

Which frowns on the valley that opens beneath;

Oft have I braved the chill night-tempest's fury,

Whilst around me, I thought, echoed murmurs of death.

III

And now, whilst the winds of the mountain are howling,

O father ! thy voice seems to strike on mine ear;

In air whilst the tide of the night-storm is rolling,

It breaks on the pause of the elements' jar.

## IV

On the wing of the whirlwind which roars  
 o'er the mountain  
 Perhaps rides the ghost of my sire who  
 is dead, —  
 On the mist of the tempest which hangs  
 o'er the fountain,  
 Whilst a wreath of dark vapor encircles  
 his head.

## III

## SISTER ROSA: A BALLAD

## I

THE death-bell beats ! —  
 The mountain repeats  
 The echoing sound of the knell;  
 And the dark monk now  
 Wraps the cowl round his brow,  
 As he sits in his lonely cell.

## II

And the cold hand of death  
 Chills his shuddering breath,  
 As he lists to the fearful lay,  
 Which the ghosts of the sky,  
 As they sweep wildly by,  
 Sing to departed day.  
 And they sing of the hour  
 When the stern fates had power  
 To resolve Rosa's form to its clay.

## III

But that hour is past;  
 And that hour was the last  
 Of peace to the dark monk's brain;  
 Bitter tears from his eyes gushed silent  
 and fast;  
 And he strove to suppress them in vain.

## IV

Then his fair cross of gold he dashed on  
 the floor,  
 When the death-knell struck on his ear, —  
 ' Delight is in store  
 For her evermore;  
 But for me is fate, horror, and fear.'

## V

Then his eyes wildly rolled,  
 When the death-bell tolled,  
 And he raged in terrific woe;

And he stamped on the ground, —  
 But, when ceased the sound,  
 Tears again began to flow.

## VI

And the ice of despair  
 Chilled the wild throb of care,  
 And he sate in mute agony still;  
 Till the night-stars shone through the  
 cloudless air,  
 And the pale moonbeam slept on the hill.

## VII

Then he knelt in his cell, —  
 And the horrors of hell  
 Were delights to his agonized pain;  
 And he prayed to God to dissolve the  
 spell,  
 Which else must forever remain.

## VIII

And in fervent prayer he knelt on the  
 ground,  
 Till the abbey bell struck one;  
 His feverish blood ran chill at the sound;  
 A voice hollow and horrible murmured  
 around, —  
 ' The term of thy penance is done !'

## IX

Grew dark the night;  
 The moonbeam bright  
 Waxed faint on the mountain high;  
 And from the black hill  
 Went a voice cold and still, —  
 ' Monk ! thou art free to die.'

## X

Then he rose on his feet,  
 And his heart loud did beat,  
 And his limbs they were palsied with  
 dread;  
 Whilst the grave's clammy dew  
 O'er his pale forehead grew;  
 And he shuddered to sleep with the  
 dead.

## XI

And the wild midnight storm  
 Raved around his tall form,  
 As he sought the chapel's gloom:  
 And the sunk grass did sigh  
 To the wind, bleak and high,  
 As he searched for the new-made tomb.

## XII

And forms, dark and high,  
Seemed around him to fly,  
And mingle their yells with the blast, —  
And on the dark wall  
Half-seen shadows did fall,  
As, enhorrored, he onward passed.

## XIII

And the storm-fiends wild rave  
O'er the new-made grave,  
And dread shadows linger around; —  
The Monk called on God his soul to save,  
And, in horror, sank on the ground.

## XIV

Then despair nerved his arm  
To dispel the charm,  
And he burst Rosa's coffin asunder;  
And the fierce storm did swell  
More terrific and fell  
And louder pealed the thunder.

## XV

And laughed in joy the fiendish throng,  
Mixed with ghosts of the mouldering  
dead;  
And their grisly wings, as they floated  
along,  
Whistled in murmurs dread.

## XVI

And her skeleton form the dead Nun reared,  
Which dripped with the chill dew of hell;  
In her half-eaten eyeballs two pale flames  
appeared,  
And triumphant their gleam on the dark  
monk glared,  
As he stood within the cell.

## XVII

And her lank hand lay on his shuddering  
brain,  
But each power was nerved by fear, —  
'I never, henceforth, may breathe again;  
Death now ends mine anguished pain.  
The grave yawns, — we meet there.'

## XVIII

And her skeleton lungs did utter the sound,  
So deadly, so lone and so fell  
That in long vibrations shuddered the  
ground;  
And, as the stern notes floated around,  
A deep groan was answered from hell.

## IV

## ST. IRVYNE'S TOWER

## I

How swiftly through heaven's wide ex-  
panse  
Bright day's resplendent colors fade !  
How sweetly does the moonbeam's glance  
With silver tint St. Irvyne's glade !

## II

No cloud along the spangled air,  
Is borne upon the evening breeze;  
How solemn is the scene ! how fair  
The moonbeams rest upon the trees !

## III

Yon dark gray turret glimmers white,  
Upon it sits the mournful owl;  
Along the stillness of the night  
Her melancholy shriekings roll.

## IV

But not alone on Irvyne's tower  
The silver moonbeam pours her rays;  
It gleams upon the ivied bower,  
It dances in the cascade's spray.

## V

'Ah ! why do darkening shades conceal  
The hour when man must cease to be ?  
Why may not human minds unveil  
The dim mists of futurity ?

## VI

'The keenness of the world hath torn  
The heart which opens to its blast;  
Despised, neglected, and forlorn,  
Sinks the wretch in death at last.'

## V

## BEREAVEMENT

## I

How stern are the woes of the desolate  
mourner,  
As he bends in still grief o'er the hal-  
lowed bier,  
As enanguished he turns from the laugh of  
the scorner,  
And drops to perfection's remembrance a  
tear;



When floods of despair down his pale cheek  
are streaming,  
When no blissful hope on his bosom is  
beaming,  
Or, if lulled for a while, soon he starts  
from his dreaming,  
And finds torn the soft ties to affection  
so dear.

## II

Ah ! when shall day dawn on the night of  
the grave,  
Or summer succeed to the winter of  
death ?  
Rest awhile, hapless victim, and Heaven  
will save  
The spirit that faded away with the  
breath.  
Eternity points in its amaranth bower,  
Where no clouds of fate o'er the sweet pros-  
pect lower,  
Unspeakable pleasure, of goodness the  
dower,  
When woe fades away like the mist of  
the heath.

## VI

## THE DROWNED LOVER

## I

AH ! faint are her limbs, and her footstep  
is weary,  
Yet far must the desolate wanderer  
roam ;  
Though the tempest is stern, and the moun-  
tain is dreary,  
She must quit at deep midnight her  
pitiless home.  
I see her swift foot dash the dew from the  
whortle,  
As she rapidly hastes to the green grove of  
myrtle ;  
And I hear, as she wraps round her figure  
the kirtle,  
'Stay thy boat on the lake, — dearest  
Henry, I come.'

## II

High swelled in her bosom the throb of  
affection,  
As lightly her form bounded over the  
lea,

And arose in her mind every dear recollec-  
tion ;

'I come, dearest Henry, and wait but for  
thee.'

How sad, when dear hope every sorrow is  
soothing,

When sympathy's swell the soft bosom is  
moving,

And the mind the mild joys of affection is  
proving,

Is the stern voice of fate that bids hap-  
piness flee !

## III

Oh ! dark lowered the clouds on that horri-  
ble eve,

And the moon dimly gleamed through  
the tempested air ;

Oh ! how could fond visions such softness  
deceive ?

Oh ! how could false hope rend a bosom  
so fair ?

Thy love's pallid corpse the wild surges are  
laving,

O'er his form the fierce swell of the tem-  
pest is raving ;

But fear not, parting spirit ; thy goodness  
is saving,

In eternity's bowers, a seat for thee there.

## POSTHUMOUS FRAGMENTS

## OF

## MARGARET NICHOLSON ;

BEING POEMS FOUND AMONGST THE PAPERS  
OF THAT NOTED FEMALE WHO ATTEMPTED  
THE LIFE OF THE KING IN 1786.

EDITED BY JOHN FITZVICTOR

The *Posthumous Fragments of Margaret Nicholson* was published in November, 1810, at Oxford, probably as a pamphlet. Hogg narrates the origin and history of this volume at length. The material points of his account are that he found Shelley reading the proofs of some poems which were meant to be published, and advised him to burlesque them and issue them as a joke ; that this plan was adopted, and the poems, revised by the two friends and ascribed on Hogg's suggestion to Peg Nicholson, a mad woman, then still living, who had attempted the life of George III., were printed at the publishers' expense and eagerly taken up by the Oxford collegians. Ho

adds that the first poem was not Shelley's, but was the production of a 'rhymester of the day' and had been confided to him. This account is discredited by Dowden and others; the intentionally burlesque portion is thought to be confined to the *Epithalamium* in the lines referred to by Shelley below; 'the rhymester' is presumed to be Hogg, and his work not the first poem, but the aforesaid passage of the *Epithalamium*.

Shelley throws a dubious light on the matter in a letter to Graham, November 30, 1810: 'The part of the *Epithalamium* which you mention (*i. e.* from the end of Satan's triumph) is the production of a friend's *mistress*; it had been concluded there, but she thought it abrupt and added this; it is omitted in numbers of the copies — that which I sent to my Mother of course did not contain it. I shall possibly send you the abuse to-day, but I am afraid that they will not insert it. But you mistake; the *Epithalamium* will make it sell like wildfire, and as the *Nephew* is kept a profound secret, there can arise no danger from the indelicacy of the Aunt. It sells wonderfully here, and is become the fashionable subject of discussion. . . . Of course to my Father Peg is a profound secret.'

The composition of the verses is described by an eye-witness, whose account is given in Montgomery's *Oxford*, quoted by Dowden: 'The ease with which Shelley composed many of the stanzas therein contained is truly astonishing. When surprised with a proof from the printers on the morning he would frequently start off his sofa exclaiming that that had been his only bed; and on being informed that the men were waiting for more copy, he would sit down and write off a few stanzas, and send them to the press without even revising or reading them.'

#### ADVERTISEMENT

The energy and native genius of these Fragments must be the only apology which the Editor can make for thus intruding them on the Public Notice. The first I found with no title, and have left it so. It is intimately connected with the dearest interests of universal happiness; and much as we may deplore the fatal and enthusiastic tendency which the ideas of this poor female had acquired, we cannot fail to pay the tribute of unequivocal regret to the departed memory of genius, which, had it been rightly organized, would have made that intellect, which has since become the victim of frenzy and despair, a most brilliant ornament to society.

In case the sale of these Fragments evinces

that the Public have any curiosity to be presented with a more copious collection of my unfortunate Aunt's Poems, I have other papers in my possession, which shall, in that case, be subjected to their notice. It may be supposed they require much arrangement; but I send the following to the press in the same state in which they came into my possession.

J. F.

#### WAR

AMBITION, power, and avarice, now have  
hurled

Death, fate, and ruin, on a bleeding world.  
See! on yon heath what countless victims  
lie!

Hark! what loud shrieks ascend through  
yonder sky!

Tell then the cause, 't is sure the avenger's  
rage

Has swept these myriads from life's  
crowded stage.

Hark to that groan — an anguished hero  
dies,

He shudders in death's latest agonies;  
Yet does a fleeting hectic flush his cheek,  
Yet does his parting breath essay to  
speak: —

'O God! my wife, my children! Mon-  
arch, thou

For whose support this fainting frame lies  
low,

For whose support in distant lands I bleed,  
Let his friends' welfare be the warrior's  
meed.

He hears me not — ah! no — kings cannot  
hear,

For passion's voice has dulled their listless  
ear.

To thee, then, mighty God, I lift my  
moan;

Thou wilt not scorn a suppliant's anguished  
groan.

Oh! now I die — but still is death's fierce  
pain —

God hears my prayer — we meet, we meet  
again.'

He spake, reclined him on death's bloody  
bed,

And with a parting groan his spirit fled.

Oppressors of mankind, to *you* we owe  
The baleful streams from whence these  
miseries flow;

For you how many a mother weeps her  
son,  
Snatched from life's course ere half his  
race was run!

For you how many a widow drops a tear,  
In silent anguish, on her husband's bier!

'Is it then thine, Almighty Power,' she  
cries,  
'Whence tears of endless sorrow dim these  
eyes?

Is this the system which thy powerful sway,  
Which else in shapeless chaos sleeping lay,  
Formed and approved? — it cannot be —  
but oh!

Forgive me Heaven, my brain is warped by  
woe.'

'Tis not — he never bade the war-note  
swell,  
He never triumphed in the work of hell.  
Monarchs of earth! thine is the baleful  
deed,  
Thine are the crimes for which thy subjects  
bled.

Ah! when will come the sacred fated time,  
When man unsullied by his leaders' crime,  
Despising wealth, ambition, pomp, and  
pride,

Will stretch him fearless by his foemen's  
side?

Ah! when will come the time, when o'er  
the plain

No more shall death and desolation reign?  
When will the sun smile on the bloodless  
field,

And the stern warrior's arm the sickle  
wield?

Not whilst some King, in cold ambition's  
dreams,

Plans for the field of death his plodding  
schemes;

Not whilst for private pique the public fall,  
And one frail mortal's mandate governs  
all, —

Swelled with command and mad with diz-  
zying sway;

Who sees unmoved his myriads fade away,  
Careless who lives or dies — so that he  
gains

Some trivial point for which he took the  
pains.

What then are Kings? — I see the trem-  
bling crowd,

I hear their fulsome clamors echoed loud:

Their stern oppressor pleased appears  
awhile,

But April's sunshine is a Monarch's smile.  
Kings are but dust — the last eventful  
day

Will level all and make them lose their  
sway;

Will dash the sceptre from the Monarch's  
hand,

And from the warrior's grasp wrest the  
ensanguined brand.

O Peace, soft Peace, art thou forever  
gone?

Is thy fair form indeed forever flown?

And love and concord hast thou swept  
away,

As if incongruous with thy parted sway?

Alas I fear thou hast, for none appear.

Now o'er the palsied earth stalks giant  
Fear,

With War and Woe and Terror in his  
train;

List'ning he pauses on the embattled plain,  
Then, speeding swiftly o'er the ensanguined  
heath,

Has left the frightful work to hell and  
death.

See! gory Ruin yokes his blood-stained  
car;

He scents the battle's carnage from afar;  
Hell and destruction mark his mad ca-  
reer;

He tracks the rapid step of hurrying Fear;  
Whilst ruined towns and smoking cities  
tell,

That thy work, Monarch, is the work of  
hell.

'It is thy work!' I hear a voice repeat,  
'Shakes the broad basis of thy blood-  
stained seat;

And at the orphan's sigh, the widow's  
moan,

Totters the fabric of thy guilt-stained  
throne —

It is thy work, O Monarch.' Now the  
sound

Fainter and fainter yet is borne around;

Yet to enthusiast ears the murmurs tell

That heaven, indignant at the work of  
hell,

Will soon the cause, the hated cause re-  
move,

Which tears from earth peace, innocence  
and love.



FRAGMENT

SUPPOSED TO BE AN EPITHALAMIUM OF  
FRANCIS RAVAILLAC AND CHARLOTTE  
CORDAY

'Tis midnight now — athwart the murky  
air

Dank lurid meteors shoot a livid gleam;  
From the dark storm-clouds flashes a fear-  
ful glare,

It shows the bending oak, the roaring  
stream.

I pondered on the woes of lost mankind,  
I pondered on the ceaseless rage of  
kings;

My rapt soul dwelt upon the ties that bind  
The mazy volume of commingling things,  
When fell and wild misrule to man stern  
sorrow brings.

I heard a yell — it was not the knell,  
When the blasts on the wild lake sleep,  
That floats on the pause of the summer  
gale's swell

O'er the breast of the waveless deep.

I thought it had been death's accents cold  
That bade me recline on the shore;

I laid mine hot head on the surge-beaten  
mould,

And thought to breathe no more.

But a heavenly sleep

That did suddenly steep

In balm my bosom's pain,

Pervaded my soul,

And free from control

Did mine intellect range again.

Methought enthroned upon a silvery cloud,  
Which floated mid a strange and bril-  
liant light,

My form upborne by viewless ether rode,  
And spurned the lessening realms of  
earthly night.

What heavenly notes burst on my ravished  
ears,

What beauteous spirits met my dazzled  
eye!

Hark! louder swells the music of the  
spheres,

More clear the forms of speechless bliss  
float by,

And heavenly gestures suit ethereal melody.

But fairer than the spirits of the air,  
More graceful than the Sylph of symme-  
try,

Than the enthusiast's fancied love more  
fair,

Were the bright forms that swept the  
azure sky.

Enthroned in roseate light, a heavenly  
band

Strewed flowers of bliss that never fade  
away;

They welcome virtue to its native land,  
And songs of triumph greet the joyous  
day

When endless bliss the woes of fleeting life  
repay.

Congenial minds will seek their kindred  
soul,

E'en though the tide of time has rolled  
between;

They mock weak matter's impotent control,  
And seek of endless life the eternal  
scene.

At death's vain summons *this* will never  
die,

In Nature's chaos *this* will not decay.

These are the bands which closely, warmly,  
tie

Thy soul, O Charlotte, 'yond this chain  
of clay,

To him who thine must be till time shall  
fade away.

Yes, Francis! thine was the dear knife  
that tore

A tyrant's heartstrings from his guilty  
breast;

Thine was the daring at a tyrant's gore  
To smile in triumph, to condemn the  
rest;

And thine, loved glory of thy sex! to  
tear

From its base shrine a despot's haughty  
soul,

To laugh at sorrow in secure despair,  
To mock, with smiles, life's lingering  
control,

And triumph mid the griefs that round thy  
fate did roll.

Yes! the fierce spirits of the avenging  
deep

With endless tortures goad their guilty  
shades.

I see the lank and ghastly spectres sweep  
 Along the burning length of you arcades;  
 And I see Satan stalk athwart the plain —  
 He hastes along the burning soil of hell;  
 ' Welcome, thou despots, to my dark do-  
 main !  
 With maddening joy mine anguished senses  
 swell  
 To welcome to their home the friends I  
 love so well.'

Hark ! to those notes, how sweet, how thrill-  
 ing sweet  
 They echo to the sound of angels' feet.

Oh, haste to the bower where roses are  
 spread,  
 For there is prepared thy nuptial bed.  
 Oh, haste — hark ! hark ! — they 're gone.

#### CHORUS OF SPIRITS

Stay, ye days of contentment and joy,  
 Whilst love every care is erasing;  
 Stay, ye pleasures that never can cloy,  
 And ye spirits that can never cease  
 pleasing !

And if any soft passion be near,  
 Which mortals, frail mortals, can  
 know,  
 Let love shed on the bosom a tear,  
 And dissolve the chill ice-drop of woe.

#### SYMPHONY

##### FRANCIS

Soft, my dearest angel stay,  
 Oh ! you suck my soul away;  
 Suck on, suck on, I glow, I glow !  
 Tides of maddening passion roll,  
 And streams of rapture drown my  
 soul.

Now give me one more billing kiss,  
 Let your lips now repeat the bliss,  
 Endless kisses steal my breath,  
 No life can equal such a death.

##### CHARLOTTE

Oh ! yes, I will kiss thine eyes so fair,  
 And I will clasp thy form;  
 Serene is the breath of the balmy air,  
 But I think, love, thou feelest me  
 warm.

And I will recline on thy marble neck  
 Till I mingle into thee;  
 And I will kiss the rose on thy cheek,  
 And thou shalt give kisses to me;  
 For here is no morn to flout our delight,  
 Oh ! dost thou not joy at this ?  
 And here we may lie an endless night,  
 A long, long night of bliss.

Spirits ! when raptures move  
 Say what it is to love,  
 When passion's tear stands on the cheek,  
 When bursts the unconscious sigh;  
 And the tremulous lips dare not speak  
 What is told by the soul-felt eye.  
 But what is sweeter to revenge's ear  
 Than the fell tyrant's last expiring yell ?  
 Yes ! than love's sweetest blisses 't is more  
 dear  
 To drink the floatings of a despot's  
 knell.  
 I wake — 't is done — 't is o'er.

#### DESPAIR

AND canst thou mock mine agony, thus  
 calm  
 In cloudless radiance, Queen of silver  
 night ?  
 Can you, ye flowerets, spread your perfumed  
 balm  
 Mid pearly gems of dew that shine so  
 bright ?  
 And you wild winds, thus can you sleep so  
 still  
 Whilst throbs the tempest of my breast  
 so high ?  
 Can the fierce night-fiends rest on yonder  
 hill,  
 And, in the eternal mansions of the sky,  
 Can the directors of the storm in powerless  
 silence lie ?

Hark ! I hear music on the zephyr's  
 wing —  
 Louder it floats along the unruffled sky;  
 Some fairy sure has touched the viewless  
 string —  
 Now faint in distant air the murmurs  
 die.  
 Awhile it stills the tide of agony;  
 Now — now it loftier swells — again  
 stern woe

Arises with the awakening melody;  
 Again fierce torments, such as demons  
 know,  
 In bitterer, feller tide, on this torn bosom  
 flow.

Arise, ye sightless spirits of the storm,  
 Ye unseen minstrels of the ærial song,  
 Pour the fierce tide around this lonely  
 form,  
 And roll the tempest's wildest swell  
 along.  
 Dart the red lightning, wing the forkèd  
 flash,  
 Pour from thy cloud-formed hills the  
 thunder's roar;  
 Arouse the whirlwind — and let ocean dash  
 In fiercest tumult on the rocking  
 shore, —  
 Destroy this life or let earth's fabric be no  
 more !

Yes ! every tie that links me here is dead;  
 Mysterious fate, thy mandate I obey !  
 Since hope and peace, and joy, for aye are  
 fled,  
 I come, terrific power, I come away.  
 Then o'er this ruined soul let spirits of hell,  
 In triumph, laughing wildly, mock its  
 pain;  
 And, though with direst pangs mine heart-  
 strings swell,  
 I'll echo back their deadly yells again,  
 Cursing the power that ne'er made aught  
 in vain.

#### FRAGMENT

YES ! all is past — swift time has fled  
 away,  
 Yet its swell pauses on my sickening  
 mind.  
 How long will horror nerve this frame of  
 clay ?  
 I'm dead, and lingers yet my soul be-  
 hind.  
 Oh ! powerful fate, revoke thy deadly  
 spell,  
 And yet that may not ever, ever be,  
 Heaven will not smile upon the work of  
 hell;  
 Ah ! no, for heaven cannot smile on me;  
 Fate, envious fate, has sealed my wayward  
 destiny.

I sought the cold brink of the midnight  
 surge;  
 I sighed beneath its wave to hide my  
 woes;  
 The rising tempest sung a funeral dirge,  
 And on the blast a frightful yell arose.  
 Wild flew the meteors o'er the maddened  
 main,  
 Wilder did grief athwart my bosom  
 glare;  
 Stilled was the unearthly howling, and a  
 strain  
 Swelled 'mid the tumult of the battling  
 air,  
 'T was like a spirit's song, but yet more  
 soft and fair.

I met a maniac — like he was to me;  
 I said — 'Poor victim, wherefore dost  
 thou roam ?  
 And canst thou not contend with agony,  
 That thus at midnight thou dost quit  
 thine home ?'  
 'Ah, there she sleeps: cold is her bloodless  
 form,  
 And I will go to slumber in her grave;  
 And then our ghosts, whilst raves the mad-  
 dened storm,  
 Will sweep at midnight o'er the wildered  
 wave;  
 Wilt thou our lowly beds with tears of pity  
 lave ?'  
 'Ah ! no, I cannot shed the pitying tear,  
 This breast is cold, this heart can feel no  
 more;  
 But I can rest me on thy chilling bier,  
 Can shriek in horror to the tempest's  
 roar.'

. . . . .

#### THE SPECTRAL HORSEMAN

WHAT was the shriek that struck fancy's  
 ear  
 As it sate on the ruins of time that is past ?  
 Hark ! it floats on the fitful blast of the  
 wind,  
 And breathes to the pale moon a funeral  
 sigh.  
 It is the Benshie's moan on the storm,  
 Or a shivering fiend that, thirsting for  
 sin,  
 Seeks murder and guilt when virtue sleeps,



Winged with the power of some ruthless king,  
And sweeps o'er the breast of the prostrate plain.

It was not a fiend from the regions of hell  
That poured its low moan on the stillness of night;

It was not a ghost of the guilty dead,  
Nor a yelling vampire reeking with gore;  
But aye at the close of seven years' end  
That voice is mixed with the swell of the storm,

And aye at the close of seven years' end,  
A shapeless shadow that sleeps on the hill  
Awakens and floats on the mist of the heath.

It is not the shade of a murdered man,  
Who has rushed uncalled to the throne of his God,

And howls in the pause of the eddying storm.

This voice is low, cold, hollow, and chill;  
'T is not heard by the ear, but is felt in the soul.

'T is more frightful far than the death-demon's scream,

Or the laughter of fiends when they howl o'er the corpse

Of a man who has sold his soul to hell.  
It tells the approach of a mystic form,  
A white courser bears the shadowy sprite;  
More thin they are than the mists of the mountain,

When the clear moonlight sleeps on the waveless lake.

More pale *his* cheek than the snows of Nithona

When winter rides on the northern blast,  
And howls in the midst of the leafless wood.

Yet when the fierce swell of the tempest is raving,

And the whirlwinds howl in the caves of Inisfallen,

Still secure 'mid the wildest war of the sky,

The phantom courser scours the waste,  
And his rider howls in the thunder's roar.  
O'er him the fierce bolts of avenging heaven

Pause, as in fear, to strike his head.  
The meteors of midnight recoil from his figure;

Yet the wildered peasant, that oft passes by,

With wonder beholds the blue flash through his form;

And his voice, though faint as the sighs of the dead,

The startled passenger shudders to hear,  
More distinct than the thunder's wildest roar.

Then does the dragon, who, chained in the caverns

To eternity, curses the champion of Erin,  
Moan and yell loud at the lone hour of midnight,

And twine his vast wreaths round the forms of the demons;

Then in agony roll his death-swimming eyeballs,

Though wildered by death, yet never to die!

Then he shakes from his skeleton folds the nightmares,

Who, shrieking in agony, seek the couch  
Of some fevered wretch who courts sleep in vain;

Then the tombless ghosts of the guilty dead

In horror pause on the fitful gale.

They float on the swell of the eddying tempest,

And scared seek the caves of gigantic . . .  
Where their thin forms pour unearthly sounds

On the blast that sweeps the breast of the lake,

And mingles its swell with the moonlight air.

#### MELODY TO A SCENE OF FORMER TIMES

ART thou indeed forever gone,  
Forever, ever, lost to me?

Must this poor bosom beat alone,  
Or beat at all, if not for thee?

Ah, why was love to mortals given,  
To lift them to the height of heaven,  
Or dash them to the depths of hell?

Yet I do not reproach thee, dear!  
Ah! no, the agonies that swell

This panting breast, this frenzied brain,  
Might wake my ——'s slumbering tear.

Oh! heaven is witness I did love,  
And heaven does know I love thee still,—  
Does know the fruitless sickening thrill,  
When reason's judgment vainly strove

To blot thee from my memory;  
 But which might never, never be.  
 Oh! I appeal to that blest day  
 When passion's wildest ecstasy  
 Was coldness to the joys I knew,  
 When every sorrow sunk away.  
 Oh! I had never lived before,  
 But now those blisses are no more.  
 And now I cease to live again,  
 I do not blame thee, love; ah no!  
 The breast that feels this anguished woe  
 Throbs for thy happiness alone.  
 Two years of speechless bliss are gone, —  
 I thank thee, dearest, for the dream.  
 'Tis night — what faint and distant scream  
 Comes on the wild and fitful blast?  
 It moans for pleasures that are past,  
 It moans for days that are gone by,  
 Oh! lagging hours, how slow you fly!  
 I see a dark and lengthened vale,  
 The black view closes with the tomb;  
 But darker is the lowering gloom  
 That shades the intervening dale.  
 In visioned slumber for awhile  
 I seem again to share thy smile,  
 I seem to hang upon thy tone.  
 Again you say, 'confide in me,  
 For I am thine, and thine alone.  
 And thine must ever, ever be.'  
 But oh! awakening still anew,  
 Athwart my enanguished senses flew  
 A fiercer, deadlier agony!

## STANZA

FROM A TRANSLATION OF THE MAR-  
 SEILLAISE HYMN

Sent by Shelley in a letter to Graham.  
 Published by Forman, 1876, and dated 1810.

TREMBLE Kings despised of man!  
 Ye traitors to your Country  
 Tremble! Your parricidal plan  
 At length shall meet its destiny . . .  
 We all are soldiers fit to fight  
 But if we sink in glory's night  
 Our mother Earth will give ye new  
 The brilliant pathway to pursue  
 Which leads to Death or Victory . . .

## BIGOTRY'S VICTIM

Published by Hogg, *Life of Shelley*, 1858.  
 Dated in the Esdaile MS. 1809.

## I

DARES the lama, most fleet of the sons of  
 the wind,  
 The lion to rouse from his skull-covered  
 lair?  
 When the tiger approaches can the fast-  
 fleeting hind  
 Repose trust in his footsteps of air?  
 No! Abandoned he sinks in a trance of  
 despair,  
 The monster transfixes his prey,  
 On the sand flows his life-blood away;  
 Whilst India's rocks to his death-yells reply,  
 Protracting the horrible harmony.

## II

Yet the fowl of the desert, when danger  
 encroaches,  
 Dares fearless to perish defending her  
 brood,  
 Though the fiercest of clond-piercing ty-  
 rants approaches,  
 Thirsting — ay, thirsting for blood;  
 And demands, like mankind, his brother  
 for food;  
 Yet more lenient, more gentle than  
 they;  
 For hunger, not glory, the prey  
 Must perish. Revenge does not howl in  
 the dead,  
 Nor ambition with fame crown the mur-  
 derer's head.

## III

Though weak as the lama that bounds on  
 the mountains,  
 And endued not with fast-fleeting foot-  
 steps of air,  
 Yet, yet will I draw from the purest of  
 fountains,  
 Though a fiercer than tiger is there.  
 Though more dreadful than death, it scat-  
 ters despair,  
 Though its shadow eclipses the day,  
 And the darkness of deepest dismay  
 Spreads the influence of soul-chilling terror  
 around,  
 And lowers on the corpses, that rot on the  
 ground.

## IV

They came to the fountain to draw from  
 its stream,  
 Waves too pure, too celestial, for mortals  
 to see;

They bathed for a while in its silvery beam,  
 Then perished, and perished like me.  
 For in vain from the grasp of the Bigot I  
 flee;  
 The most tenderly loved of my soul  
 Are slaves to his hated control.  
 He pursues me, he blasts me! 'Tis in  
 vain that I fly; —  
 What remains, but to curse him, — to curse  
 him and die?

### ON AN ICICLE THAT CLUNG TO THE GRASS OF A GRAVE

Sent in a letter to Hogg, January 6, 1811,  
 and published by him, *Life of Shelley*, 1858.  
 Dated in the Esdaile MS. 1809.

#### I

OH! take the pure gem to where southerly  
 breezes  
 Waft repose to some bosom as faithful  
 as fair,  
 In which the warm current of love never  
 freezes,  
 As it rises unmingled with selfishness  
 there,  
 Which, untainted with pride, unpolluted  
 by care,  
 Might dissolve the dim ice-drop, might bid  
 it arise,  
 Too pure for these regions, to gleam in the  
 skies.

#### II

Or where the stern warrior, his country  
 defending,  
 Dares fearless the dark-rolling battle to  
 pour,  
 Or o'er the fell corpse of a dread tyrant  
 bending,  
 Where patriotism red with his guilt-  
 reeking gore  
 Plants liberty's flag on the slave-peopled  
 shore,  
 With victory's cry, with the shout of the  
 free,  
 Let it fly, taintless spirit, to mingle with  
 thee.

#### III

For I found the pure gem, when the day-  
 beam returning  
 Ineffectual gleams on the snow-covered  
 plain,

When to others the wished-for arrival of  
 morning  
 Brings relief to long visions of soul-  
 racking pain;  
 But regret is an insult — to grieve is in  
 vain:  
 And why should we grieve that a spirit so  
 fair  
 Seeks Heaven to mix with its own kindred  
 there?

#### IV

But still 'twas some spirit of kindness  
 descending  
 To share in the load of mortality's woe,  
 Who over thy lowly-built sepulchre bending  
 Bade sympathy's tenderest tear-drop to  
 flow.  
 Not for *thee* soft compassion celestials  
 did know,  
 But if *angels* can weep, sure *man* may re-  
 pine,  
 May weep in mute grief o'er thy low-laid  
 shrine.

#### V

And did I then say, for the altar of glory,  
 That the earliest, the loveliest of flowers  
 I'd entwine,  
 Though with millions of blood-reeking  
 victims 't was gory,  
 Though the tears of the widow polluted  
 its shrine,  
 Though around it the orphans, the father-  
 less pine?  
 O Fame, all thy glories I'd yield for a tear  
 To shed on the grave of a heart so sincere.

### LOVE

Sent by Shelley to Hogg in a letter, May 2,  
 1811, and published by him, *Life of Shelley*,  
 1858.

WHY is it said thou canst not live  
 In a youthful breast and fair,  
 Since thou eternal life canst give,  
 Canst bloom forever there?  
 Since withering pain no power possessed,  
 Nor age, to blanch thy vermeil hue,  
 Nor time's dread victor, death, confessed,  
 Though bathed with his poison dew?  
 Still thou retainest unchanging bloom,  
 Fixed, tranquil, even in the tomb.



And oh ! when on the blest, reviving,  
 The day-star dawns of love,  
 Each energy of soul surviving  
 More vivid soars above,  
 Hast thou ne'er felt a rapturous thrill,  
 Like June's warm breath, athwart thee  
 fly,  
 O'er each idea then to steal,  
 When other passions die ?  
 Felt it in some wild noonday dream,  
 When sitting by the lonely stream,  
 Where Silence says, Mine is the dell;  
 And not a murmur from the plain,  
 And not an echo from the fell,  
 Disputes her silent reign.

## ON A FÊTE AT CARLTON HOUSE

## FRAGMENT

Repeated from memory by Rev. Mr. Grove  
 to Garnett. Published by Rossetti, 1870, and  
 dated 1811.

. . . By the mossy brink,  
 With me the Prince shall sit and think;  
 Shall muse in visioned Regency,  
 Rapt in bright dreams of dawning Royalty.

## TO A STAR

Sent by Shelley to Hogg in a letter, and  
 published by him, *Life of Shelley*, 1858, and  
 dated 1811.

SWEET star, which gleaming o'er the dark-  
 some scene  
 Through fleecy clouds of silvery radiance  
 flyest,  
 Spanglet of light on evening's shadowy  
 veil,  
 Which shrouds the day-beam from the  
 waveless lake,  
 Lighting the hour of sacred love; more  
 sweet  
 Than the expiring morn-star's paly fires.  
 Sweet star ! When wearied Nature sinks  
 to sleep,  
 And all is hushed, — all, save the voice of  
 Love,  
 Whose broken murmurings swell the balmy  
 blast  
 Of soft Favonius, which at intervals  
 Sighs in the ear of stillness, art thou aught  
 but

Lulling the slaves of interest to repose  
 With that mild, pitying gaze ! Oh, I  
 would look  
 In thy dear beam till every bond of sense  
 Became enamoured —

TO MARY, WHO DIED IN THIS  
OPINION

One of several poems suggested by a story  
 told Shelley by Hogg. Shelley sent it to Miss  
 Hitchener, in a letter, November 23, 1811: 'I  
 transcribe a little poem I found this morning.  
 It was written some time ago ; but, as it ap-  
 pears to show what I then thought of eternal  
 life, I send it.' Published by Rossetti, 1870.

## I

MAIDEN, quench the glare of sorrow  
 Struggling in thine haggard eye;  
 Firmness dare to borrow  
 From the wreck of destiny;  
 For the ray morn's bloom revealing  
 Can never boast so bright an hue  
 As that which mocks concealing,  
 And sheds its loveliest light on you.

## II

Yet is the tie departed  
 Which bound thy lovely soul to bliss ?  
 Has it left thee broken-hearted  
 In a world so cold as this !  
 Yet, though, fainting fair one,  
 Sorrow's self thy cup has given,  
 Dream thou 'lt meet thy dear one,  
 Never more to part, in heaven.

## III

Existence would I barter  
 For a dream so dear as thine,  
 And smile to die a martyr  
 On affection's bloodless shrine.  
 Nor would I change for pleasure  
 That withered hand and ashy cheek,  
 If my heart enshrined a treasure  
 Such as forces thine to break.

## A TALE OF SOCIETY AS IT IS

## FROM FACTS, 1811

Sent by Shelley (from Keswick) to Miss  
 Hitchener, in a letter, January 7, 1812: 'I  
 now send you some poetry ; the subject is not

fictitious. It is the overflowings of the mind this morning. . . . The facts are real; that recorded in the last fragment of a stanza is literally true. The poor man said: "None of my family ever came to *parish*, and I would starve first. I am a poor man; but I could never hold my head up after that." Published by Rossetti, 1870.

## I

SHE was an agèd woman; and the years  
Which she had numbered on her toil-  
some way  
Had bowed her natural powers to decay.

She was an agèd woman; yet the ray  
Which faintly glimmered through her  
starting tears,  
Pressed into light by silent misery,  
Hath soul's imperishable energy.

She was a cripple, and incapable  
To add one mite to gold-fed luxury;  
And therefore did her spirit dimly feel  
That poverty, the crime of tainting stain,  
Would merge her in its depths, never to  
rise again.

## II

One only son's love had supported her.  
She long had struggled with infirmity,  
Lingering to human life-scenes; for to  
die,

When fate has spared to rend some  
mental tie,  
Would many wish, and surely fewer dare.  
But, when the tyrant's bloodhounds  
forced the child

For his cursed power unhallowed arms  
to wield —

Bend to another's will — become a  
thing  
More senseless than the sword of battle-  
field —

Then did she feel keen sorrow's keen-  
est sting;

And many years had passed ere comfort  
they would bring.

## III

For seven years did this poor woman live  
In unparticipated solitude.

Thou mightst have seen her in the for-  
est rude

Picking the scattered remnants of its  
wood,

If human, thou mightst then have learned  
to grieve.

The gleanings of precarious charity  
Her scantiness of food did scarce sup-  
ply.

The proofs of an unspeaking sorrow  
dwelt

Within her ghastly hollowness of eye:

Each arrow of the season's change she  
felt.

Yet still she groans, ere yet her race  
were run,

One only hope: it was — once more to see  
her son.

## IV

It was an eve of June, when every star  
Spoke peace from heaven to those on  
earth that live.

She rested on the moor. 'Twas such  
an eve

When first her soul began indeed to  
grieve;

Then he was there; now he is very far.

The sweetness of the balmy evening

A sorrow o'er her agèd soul did fling,

Yet not devoid of rapture's mingled  
tear;

A balm was in the poison of the sting.

This agèd sufferer for many a year

Had never felt such comfort. She sup-  
pressed

A sigh — and, turning round, clasped Wil-  
liam to her breast!

## V

And, though his form was wasted by the  
woe

Which tyrants on their victims love to  
wreak,

Though his sunk eyeballs and his  
faded cheek

Of slavery's violence and scorn did  
speak,

Yet did the agèd woman's bosom glow.

The vital fire seemed reillumed within

By this sweet unexpected welcoming.

Oh, consummation of the fondest hope  
That ever soared on fancy's wildest wing!

Oh, tenderness that found'st so sweet  
a scope!

Prince who dost pride thee on thy mighty  
sway,

When *thou* canst feel such love, thou shalt  
be great as they!

## VI

Her son, compelled, the country's foes  
 Had fought,  
 Had bled in battle; and the stern control  
 Which ruled his sinews and coerced  
 his soul  
 Utterly poisoned life's unmingled bowl,  
 And unsubduable evils on him brought.  
 He was the shadow of the lusty child  
 Who, when the time of summer season  
 smiled,  
 Did earn for her a meal of honesty,  
 And with affectionate discourse beguiled  
 The keen attacks of pain and poverty;  
 Till Power, as envying her this only joy,  
 From her maternal bosom tore the un-  
 happy boy.

## VII

And now cold charity's unwelcome dole  
 Was insufficient to support the pair;  
 And they would perish rather than  
 would bear  
 The law's stern slavery, and the insolent  
 stare  
 With which law loves to rend the poor  
 man's soul —  
 The bitter scorn, the spirit-sinking noise  
 Of heartless mirth which women, men  
 and boys  
 Wake in this scene of legal misery.

TO THE REPUBLICANS OF  
NORTH AMERICA

Sent by Shelley to Miss Hitchener in a letter February 14, 1812: 'Have you heard a new republic is set up in Mexico? I have just written the following short tribute to its success. These are merely sent as lineaments in the picture of my mind. On these two topics [Mexico and Ireland] I find that I can sometimes write poetry when I feel, such as it is.' Published by Rossetti, 1870.

## I

BROTHERS ! between you and me  
 Whirlwinds sweep and billows roar:  
 Yet in spirit oft I see  
 On thy wild and winding shore  
 Freedom's bloodless banners wave, —  
 Feel the pulses of the brave

Unextinguished in the grave, —  
 See them drenched in sacred gore, —  
 Catch the warrior's gasping breath  
 Murmuring 'Liberty or death!'

## II

Shout aloud ! Let every slave,  
 Crouching at Corruption's throne,  
 Start into a man, and brave  
 Racks and chains without a groan;  
 And the castle's heartless glow,  
 And the hovel's vice and woe,  
 Fade like gaudy flowers that blow —  
 Weeds that peep, and then are gone;  
 Whilst, from misery's ashes risen,  
 Love shall burst the captive's prison.

## III

Cotopaxi ! bid the sound  
 Through thy sister mountains ring,  
 Till each valley smile around  
 At the blissful welcoming !  
 And, O thou stern Ocean deep,  
 Thou whose foamy billows sweep  
 Shores where thousands wake to weep  
 Whilst they curse a villain king,  
 On the winds that fan thy breast  
 Bear thou news of Freedom's rest !

## IV

Can the daystar dawn of love,  
 Where the flag of war unfurled  
 Floats with crimson stain above  
 The fabric of a ruined world ?  
 Never but to vengeance driven  
 When the patriot's spirit shriven  
 Seeks in death its native heaven !  
 There, to desolation hurled,  
 Widowed love may watch thy bier,  
 Balm thee with its dying tear.

## TO IRELAND

Sent by Shelley to Miss Hitchener in the same letter as above, and published in part by Rossetti, 1870, and completed by Dowden, *Life of Shelley*, 1887, and Kingsland, *Poet-Lore*, 1892.

## I

BEAR witness, Erin ! when thine injured isle  
 Sees summer on its verdant pastures smile,  
 Its cornfields waving in the winds that  
 sweep  
 The billowy surface of thy circling deep !



Thou tree whose shadow o'er the Atlantic  
gave  
Peace, wealth and beauty, to its friendly  
wave,

its blossoms fade,  
And blighted are the leaves that cast its  
shade;  
Whilst the cold hand gathers its scanty  
fruit,  
Whose chillness struck a canker to its root.

## II

I could stand  
Upon thy shores, O Erin, and could count  
The billows that, in their unceasing swell,  
Dash on thy beach, and every wave might  
seem

An instrument in Time, the giant's grasp,  
To burst the barriers of Eternity.  
Proceed, thou giant, conquering and to con-  
quer;

March on thy lonely way! The nations fall  
Beneath thy noiseless footstep; pyramids  
That for millenniums have defied the blast,  
And laughed at lightnings, thou dost crush  
to nought.

Yon monarch, in his solitary pomp,  
Is but the fungus of a winter day  
That thy light footstep presses into dust.  
Thou art a conqueror, Time; all things give  
way

Before thee but the 'fixed and virtuous  
will;'  
The sacred sympathy of soul which was  
When thou wert not, which shall be when  
thou perishest.

. . . . .

## ON ROBERT EMMET'S GRAVE

Published by Dowden, *Life of Shelley*, 1887,  
and dated 1812. Shelley mentions the poem  
in a letter to Miss Hitchener, April 18, 1812 :  
'I have written some verses on Robert Emmet  
which you shall see, and which I will insert in  
my book of poems.'

. . . . .

## VI

No trump tells thy virtues — the grave  
where they rest  
With thy dust shall remain unpolluted by  
fame,

Till thy foes, by the world and by fortune  
caressed,  
Shall pass like a mist from the light of  
thy name.

## VII

When the storm-cloud that lowers o'er  
the daybeam is gone,  
Unchanged, unextinguished its life-spring  
will shine;  
When Erin has ceased with their memory  
to groan,  
She will smile through the tears of re-  
vival on thine.

THE RETROSPECT : CWM ELAN,  
1812

Published by Dowden, *Life of Shelley*, 1887.  
Peacock mentions the place: 'Cwm Elan House  
was the seat of Mr. Grove, whom Shelley  
had visited there before his marriage in 1811.  
. . . At a subsequent period I stayed a day at  
Rhayader, for the sake of seeing this spot.  
It is a scene of singular beauty.'

A SCENE, which wildered fancy viewed  
In the soul's coldest solitude,  
With that same scene when peaceful love  
Flings rapture's color o'er the grove,  
When mountain, meadow, wood and stream  
With unalloying glory gleam,  
And to the spirit's ear and eye  
Are unison and harmony.  
The moonlight was my dearer day;  
Then would I wander far away,  
And, lingering on the wild brook's shore  
To hear its unremitting roar,  
Would lose in the ideal flow  
All sense of overwhelming woe;  
Or at the noiseless noon of night  
Would climb some heathy mountain's height,  
And listen to the mystic sound  
That stole in fitful gasps around.  
I joyed to see the streaks of day  
Above the purple peaks decay,  
And watch the latest line of light  
Just mingling with the shades of night;  
For day with me was time of woe  
When even tears refused to flow;  
Then would I stretch my languid frame  
Beneath the wild woods' gloomiest shade,  
And try to quench the ceaseless flame  
That on my withered vitals preyed ;

Would close mine eyes and dream I were  
On some remote and friendless plain,  
And long to leave existence there,  
If with it I might leave the pain  
That with a finger cold and lean  
Wrote madness on my withering mien.

It was not unrequited love  
That bade my 'wildered spirit rove;  
'T was not the pride disdaining life,  
That with this mortal world at strife  
Would yield to the soul's inward sense,  
Then groan in human impotence,  
And weep because it is not given  
To taste on Earth the peace of Heaven.  
'T was not that in the narrow sphere  
Where nature fixed my wayward fate  
There was no friend or kindred dear  
Formed to become that spirit's mate,  
Which, searching on tired pinion, found  
Barren and cold repulse around;  
Oh, no ! yet each one sorrow gave  
New graces to the narrow grave.

For broken vows had early quelled  
The stainless spirit's vestal flame;  
Yes ! whilst the faithful bosom swelled,  
Then the envenomed arrow came,  
And apathy's unaltering eye  
Beamed coldness on the misery;  
And early I had learned to scorn  
The chains of clay that bound a soul  
Panting to seize the wings of morn,  
And where its vital fires were born  
To soar, and spurn the cold control  
Which the vile slaves of earthly night  
Would twine around its struggling flight.

Oh, many were the friends whom fame  
Had linked with the unmeaning name,  
Whose magic marked among mankind  
The casket of my unknown mind,  
Which hidden from the vulgar glare  
Imbued no fleeting radiance there.  
My darksome spirit sought — it found  
A friendless solitude around.  
For who that might undaunted stand,  
The savior of a sinking land,  
Would crawl, its ruthless tyrant's slave,  
And fatten upon Freedom's grave,  
Though doomed with her to perish, where  
The captive clasps abhorred despair.

They could not share the bosom's feeling,  
Which, passion's every throb revealing,

Dared force on the world's notice cold  
Thoughts of unprofitable mould,  
Who bask in Custom's fickle ray,  
Fit sunshine of such wintry day !  
They could not in a twilight walk  
Weave an impassioned web of talk,  
Till mysteries the spirits press  
In wild yet tender awfulness,  
Then feel within our narrow sphere  
How little yet how great we are !  
But they might shine in courtly glare,  
Attract the rabble's cheapest stare,  
And might command where'er they move  
A thing that bears the name of love;  
They might be learned, witty, gay,  
Foremost in fashion's gilt array,  
On Fame's emblazoned pages shine,  
Be princes' friends, but never mine !

Ye jagged peaks that frown sublime,  
Mocking the blunted scythe of Time,  
Whence I would watch its lustre pale  
Steal from the moon o'er yonder vale:

Thou rock, whose bosom black and vast,  
Bared to the stream's unceasing flow,  
Ever its giant shade doth cast  
On the tumultuous surge below:

Woods, to whose depths retires to die  
The wounded echo's melody,  
And whither this lone spirit bent  
The footstep of a wild intent:

Meadows ! whose green and spangled  
breast

These fevered limbs have often pressed,  
Until the watchful fiend Despair  
Slept in the soothing coolness there !  
Have not your varied beauties seen  
The sunken eye, the withering mien,  
Sad traces of the unuttered pain  
That froze my heart and burned my  
brain ?

How changed since Nature's summer form  
Had lost the power my grief to charm,  
Since last ye soothed my spirit's sadness,  
Strange chaos of a mingled madness !  
Changed ! — not the loathsome worm that  
fed

In the dark mansions of the dead  
Now soaring through the fields of air,  
And gathering purest nectar there,  
A butterfly, whose million hues  
The dazzled eye of wonder views.

Long lingering on a work so strange,  
Has undergone so bright a change.

How do I feel my happiness?  
I cannot tell, but they may guess  
Whose every gloomy feeling gone,  
Friendship and passion feel alone;  
Who see mortality's dull clouds  
Before affection's murmur fly,  
Whilst the mild glances of her eye  
Pierce the thin veil of flesh that shrouds  
The spirit's inmost sanctuary.

O thou! whose virtues latest known,  
First in this heart yet claim'st a throne;  
Whose downy sceptre still shall share  
The gentle sway with virtue there;  
Thou fair in form, and pure in mind,  
Whose ardent friendship rivets fast  
The flowery band our fates that bind,  
Which incorruptible shall last  
When duty's hard and cold control  
Had thawed around the burning soul, —  
The gloomiest retrospects that bind  
With crowns of thorn the bleeding mind,  
The prospects of most doubtful hue  
That rise on Fancy's shuddering view, —  
Are gilt by the reviving ray  
Which thou hast flung upon my day.

#### FRAGMENT OF A SONNET

TO HARRIET

Published by Dowden, *Life of Shelley*, 1887,  
and dated August 1, 1812.

EVER as now with Love and Virtue's glow  
May thy unwithering soul not cease to  
burn,  
Still may thine heart with those pure  
thoughts o'erflow  
Which force from mine such quick and  
warm return.

TO HARRIET

Published in part with *Notes to Queen Mab*,  
1813, and completed by Forman, 1876, and  
Dowden, *Life of Shelley*, 1887; dated 1812.

It is not blasphemy to hope that Heaven  
More perfectly will give those nameless  
joys

Which throb within the pulses of the blood  
And sweeten all that bitterness which  
Earth

Infuses in the heaven-born soul. O thou  
Whose dear love gleamed upon the gloomy  
path

Which this lone spirit travelled, drear and  
cold,

Yet swiftly leading to those awful limits  
Which mark the bounds of time and of the  
space

When Time shall be no more; wilt thou  
not turn

Those spirit-beaming eyes and look on me,  
Until I be assured that Earth is Heaven,  
And Heaven is Earth? — will not thy  
glowing cheek,

Glowing with soft suffusion, rest on mine,  
And breathe magnetic sweetness through  
the frame

Of my corporeal nature, through the soul  
Now knit with these fine fibres? I would  
give

The longest and the happiest day that fate  
Has marked on my existence but to feel  
One soul-reviving kiss. . . . O thou most  
dear,

'Tis an assurance that this Earth is Hea-  
ven,

And Heaven the flower of that untainted  
seed

Which springeth here beneath such love as  
ours.

Harriet! let death all mortal ties dissolve,  
But ours shall not be mortal! The cold  
hand

Of Time may chill the love of earthly  
minds

Half frozen now; the frigid intercourse  
Of common souls lives but a summer's day;  
It dies, where it arose, upon this earth.

But ours! oh, 'tis the stretch of fancy's  
hope

To portray its continuance as now,  
Warm, tranquil, spirit-healing; nor when  
age

Has tempered these wild ecstasies, and  
given

A soberer tinge to the luxurious glow  
Which blazing on devotion's pinnacle  
Makes virtuous passion supersede the power  
Of reason; nor when life's æstival sun  
To deeper manhood shall have ripened me;  
Nor when some years have added judg-  
ment's store



To all thy woman sweetness, all the fire  
Which throbs in thine enthusiast heart;  
not then

Shall holy friendship (for what other name  
May love like ours assume?), not even  
then

Shall custom so corrupt, or the cold forms  
Of this desolate world so harden us,  
As when we think of the dear love that  
binds

Our souls in soft communion, while we  
know

Each other's thoughts and feelings, can we  
say

Unblushingly a heartless compliment,  
Praise, hate, or love with the unthinking  
world,

Or dare to cut the unrelaxing nerve  
That knits our love to virtue. Can those  
eyes,

Beaming with mildest radiance on my heart  
To purify its purity, e'er bend

To soothe its vice or consecrate its fears?  
Never, thou second self! Is confidence

So vain in virtue that I learn to doubt  
The mirror even of Truth? Dark flood of  
Time,

Roll as it listeth thee; I measure not  
By month or moments thy ambiguous  
course.

Another may stand by me on thy brink,  
And watch the bubble whirled beyond his  
ken,

Which pauses at my feet. The sense of  
love,

The thirst for action, and the impassioned  
thought

Prolong my being; if I wake no more,  
My life more actual living will contain

Than some gray veterans of the world's  
cold school,

Whose listless hours unprofitably roll  
By one enthusiast feeling unredeemed,

Virtue and Love! unbending Fortitude,  
Freedom, Devotedness and Purity!

That life my spirit consecrates to you.

## SONNET

TO A BALLOON LADEN WITH KNOW-  
LEDGE

In August, 1812, at Lynmouth, Shelley  
amused himself with sending off fire-balloons

by air, and boxes and green bottles by water,  
containing his *Declaration of Rights*, and  
*Devil's Walk*. Both this and the next poem  
were published by Dowden, *Life of Shelley*,  
1887, and dated 1812.

BRIGHT ball of flame that through the  
gloom of even

Silently takest thine ethereal way,  
And with surpassing glory dimm'st each

ray

Twinkling amid the dark blue depths of  
Heaven, —

Unlike the fire thou bearest, soon shalt thou  
Fade like a meteor in surrounding gloom,

Whilst that unquenchable is doomed to  
glow

A watch-light by the patriot's lonely  
tomb;

A ray of courage to the oppressed and  
poor;

A spark, though gleaming on the hovel's  
hearth,

Which through the tyrant's gilded domes  
shall roar;

A beacon in the darkness of the Earth;

A sun which, o'er the renovated scene,  
Shall dart like Truth where Falsehood yet

has been.

## SONNET

ON LAUNCHING SOME BOTTLES FILLED  
WITH KNOWLEDGE INTO THE BRISTOL  
CHANNEL

VESSELS of heavenly medicine! may the  
breeze

Auspicious waft your dark green forms  
to shore;

Safe may ye stem the wide surrounding  
roar

Of the wild whirlwinds and the raging seas;  
And oh! if Liberty e'er deigned to stoop

From yonder lowly throne her crownless  
brow,

Sure she will breathe around your emerald  
group

The fairest breezes of her west that blow.

Yes! she will waft ye to some freeborn  
soul

Whose eye-beam, kindling as it meets  
your freight,

Her heaven-born flame in suffering  
Earth will light,

Until its radiance gleams from pole to pole,  
 And tyrant-hearts with powerless envy burst  
 To see their night of ignorance dispersed.

## THE DEVIL'S WALK

### A BALLAD

Composed at Dublin, 1812, and printed as a broadside. It was unknown until 1871, when Rossetti recovered it from the copy in the Public Record Office where it had been sent with the *Declaration of Rights* and other property of Shelley's supposed by government agents to be treasonable. For circulating it, Shelley's servant, Daniel Healey, was imprisoned for six months. Shelley sent an earlier draft to Miss Hitchener, January 20, 1812.

#### I

ONCE, early in the morning,  
 Beelzebub arose,  
 With care his sweet person adorning,  
 He put on his Sunday clothes.

#### II

He drew on a boot to hide his hoof,  
 He drew on a glove to hide his claw,  
 His horns were concealed by a *Bras Cha-peau*,  
 And the Devil went forth as natty a *Beau*  
 As Bond-street ever saw.

#### III

He sate him down, in London town,  
 Before earth's morning ray;  
 With a favorite imp he began to chat,  
 On religion, and scandal, this and that,  
 Until the dawn of day.

#### IV

And then to St. James's court he went,  
 And St. Paul's Church he took on his way;  
 He was mighty thick with every Saint,  
 Though they were formal and he was gay.

#### V

The Devil was an agriculturist,  
 And as bad weeds quickly grow,

In looking over his farm, I wist,  
 He would n't find cause for woe.

#### VI

He peeped in each hole, to each chamber stole,  
 His promising live-stock to view;  
 Grinning applause, he just showed them his claws,  
 And they shrunk with affright from his ugly sight,  
 Whose work they delighted to do.

#### VII

Satan poked his red nose into crannies so small  
 One would think that the innocents fair,  
 Poor lambkins! were just doing nothing at all  
 But settling some dress or arranging some ball,  
 But the Devil saw deeper there.

#### VIII

A Priest, at whose elbow the Devil during prayer  
 Sate familiarly, side by side,  
 Declared that, if the tempter were there,  
 His presence he would not abide.  
 Ah! ah! thought Old Nick, that's a very stale trick,  
 For without the Devil, O favorite of evil,  
 In your carriage you would not ride.

#### IX

Satan next saw a brainless King,  
 Whose house was as hot as his own;  
 Many imps in attendance were there on the wing,  
 They flapped the pennon and twisted the sting,  
 Close by the very Throne.

#### X

Ah, ha! thought Satan, the pasture is good,  
 My Cattle will here thrive better than others;  
 They dine on news of human blood,  
 They sup on the groans of the dying and dead,  
 And supperless never will go to bed;  
 Which will make them fat as their brothers.

## XI

Fat as the fiends that feed on blood,  
 Fresh and warm from the fields of Spain,  
 Where ruin ploughs her gory way,  
 Where the shoots of earth are nipped in  
 the bud,  
 Where Hell is the Victor's prey,  
 Its glory the meed of the slain.

## XII

Fat — as the death-birds on Erin's shore,  
 That glutted themselves in her dearest  
 gore,  
 And flitted round Castlereagh,  
 When they snatched the Patriot's heart,  
 that *his* grasp  
 Had torn from its widow's maniac clasp,  
 And fled at the dawn of day.

## XIII

Fat — as the reptiles of the tomb,  
 That riot in corruption's spoil,  
 That fret their little hour in gloom,  
 And creep, and live the while.

## XIV

Fat as that Prince's maudlin brain,  
 Which, addled by some gilded toy,  
 Tired, gives his sweetmeat, and again  
 Cries for it, like a humored boy.

## XV

For he is fat, — his waistcoat gay,  
 When strained upon a levee day,  
 Scarce meets across his princely paunch;  
 And pantaloons are like half moons  
 Upon each brawny haunch.

## XVI

How vast his stock of calf ! when plenty  
 Had filled his empty head and heart,  
 Enough to satiate foplings twenty,  
 Could make his pantaloons seams start.

## XVII

The Devil (who sometimes is called nature),  
 For men of power provides thus well,  
 Whilst every change and every feature,  
 Their great original can tell.

## XVIII

Satan saw a lawyer a viper slay,  
 That crawled up the leg of his table,  
 It reminded him most marvellously  
 Of the story of Cain and Abel.

## XIX

The wealthy yeoman, as he wanders  
 His fertile fields among,  
 And on his thriving cattle ponders,  
 Counts his sure gains, and hums a song;  
 Thus did the Devil, through earth walk-  
 ing,  
 Hum low a hellish song.

## XX

For they thrive well whose garb of gore  
 Is Satan's choicest livery,  
 And they thrive well who from the poor  
 Have snatched the bread of penury,  
 And heap the houseless wanderer's store,  
 On the rank pile of luxury.

## XXI

The Bishops thrive, though they are big;  
 The Lawyers thrive, though they are  
 thin;  
 For every gown, and every wig,  
 Hides the safe thrift of Hell within.

## XXII

Thus pigs were never counted clean,  
 Although they dine on finest corn;  
 And cormorants are sin-like lean,  
 Although they eat from night to morn.

## XXIII

Oh ! why is the Father of Hell in such  
 glee,  
 As he grins from ear to ear ?  
 Why does he doff his clothes joyfully,  
 As he skips, and prances, and flaps his  
 wing,  
 As he sidles, leers, and twirls his sting,  
 And dares, as he is, to appear ?

## XXIV

A statesman passed — alone to him,  
 The Devil dare his whole shape uncover,  
 To show each feature, every limb,  
 Secure of an unchanging lover.

## XXV

At this known sign, a welcome sight,  
 The watchful demons sought their King,  
 And every fiend of the Stygian night,  
 Was in an instant on the wing.

## XXVI

Pale Loyalty, his guilt-steeled brow,  
 With wreaths of gory laurel crowned :



The hell-hounds, Murder, Want and Woe,  
 Forever hungering flocked around;  
 From Spain had Satan sought their food,  
 'T was human woe and human blood !

## XXVII

Hark ! the earthquake's crash I hear, —  
 Kings turn pale, and Conquerors start,  
 Ruffians tremble in their fear,  
 For their Satan doth depart.

## XXVIII

This day fiends give to revelry  
 To celebrate their King's return,  
 And with delight its sire to see  
 Hell's adamantine limits burn.

## XXIX

But were the Devil's sight as keen  
 As Reason's penetrating eye,  
 His sulphurous Majesty I ween,  
 Would find but little cause for joy.

## XXX

For the sons of Reason see  
 That, ere fate consume the Pole,  
 The false Tyrant's cheek shall be  
 Bloodless as his coward soul.

## FRAGMENT OF A SONNET

## FAREWELL TO NORTH DEVON

Published by Dowden, *Life of Shelley*, 1887,  
 and dated August, 1812.

. . . . .

Where man's profane and tainting hand  
 Nature's primeval loveliness has marred,  
 And some few souls of the high bliss de-  
     barred  
 Which else obey her powerful command;  
     . . . mountain piles  
 That load in grandeur Cambria's emerald  
     vales.

## ON LEAVING LONDON FOR WALES

Published by Dowden, *Life of Shelley*, 1887,  
 and dated November, 1812.

HAIL to thee, Cambria ! for the unfet-  
     tered wind  
 Which from thy wilds even now methinks  
     I feel,

Chasing the clouds that roll in wrath be-  
     hind,  
 And tightening the soul's laxest nerves  
     to steel;

True mountain Liberty alone may heal  
 The pain which Custom's obdurances bring,  
 And he who dares in fancy even to steal  
 One draught from Snowdon's ever sacred  
     spring

Blots out the unholyest rede of worldly  
     witnessing.

And shall that soul, to selfish peace re-  
     signed,  
 So soon forget the woe its fellows share ?  
 Can Snowdon's Lethe from the freeborn  
     mind

So soon the page of injured penury  
     tear ?

Does this fine mass of human passion  
     dare

To sleep, unhonoring the patriot's fall,  
 Or life's sweet load in quietude to bear  
 While millions famish even in Luxury's  
     hall,

And Tyranny high raised stern lowers on  
     all ?

No, Cambria ! never may thy matchless  
     vales

A heart so false to hope and virtue  
     shield;

Nor ever may thy spirit-breathing gales  
 Waft freshness to the slaves who dare to  
     yield.

For me ! . . . the weapon that I burn to  
     wield

I seek amid thy rocks to ruin hurled,  
 That Reason's flag may over Freedom's  
     field,

Symbol of bloodless victory, wave un-  
     furled,

A meteor-sign of love effulgent o'er the  
     world.

. . . . .

Do thou, wild Cambria, calm each strug-  
     gling thought;

Cast thy sweet veil of rocks and woods  
     between,

That by the soul to indignation wrought  
 Mountains and dells be mingled with the  
     scene;

Let me forever be what I have been,  
 But not forever at my needy door

Let Misery linger speechless, pale and lean;  
 I am the friend of the unfriended poor, —  
 Let me not madly stain their righteous  
 cause in gore.

### THE WANDERING JEW'S SOLILOQUY

Published by Dobell, 1887.

Is it the Eternal Triune, is it He  
 Who dares arrest the wheels of destiny  
 And plunge me in the lowest Hell of Hells?  
 Will not the lightning's blast destroy my  
 frame?  
 Will not steel drink the blood-life where it  
 swells?  
 No — let me hie where dark Destruction  
 dwells,  
 To rouse her from her deeply caverned  
 lair,  
 And taunting her cursed sluggishness to  
 ire  
 Light long Oblivion's death torch at its  
 flame  
 And calmly mount Annihilation's pyre.

Tyrant of Earth! pale misery's jackal thou!  
 Are there no stores of vengeful violent fate  
 Within the magazines of thy fierce hate?  
 No poison in the clouds to bathe a brow  
 That lowers on thee with desperate con-  
 tempt?

Where is the noonday pestilence that slew  
 The myriad sons of Israel's favored nation?  
 Where the destroying minister that flew  
 Pouring the fiery tide of desolation  
 Upon the leagued Assyrian's attempt?  
 Where the dark Earthquake demon who  
 ingorged

At the dread word Korah's unconscious  
 crew?

Or the Angel's two-edged sword of fire  
 that urged

Our primal parents from their bower of  
 bliss

(Reared by thine hand) for errors not their  
 own

By Thine omniscient mind foredoomed,  
 foreknown?

Yes! I would court a ruin such as this,  
 Almighty Tyrant! and give thanks to  
 Thee —

Drink deeply — drain the cup of hate —  
 remit this I may die.

## DOUBTFUL, LOST AND UNPUBLISHED POEMS

### VICTOR AND CAZIRE

#### DOUBTFUL POEMS

##### THE WANDERING JEW

A poem in MS., entitled *The Wandering Jew*, was offered by Shelley to Ballantyne & Co. of Edinburgh in the early summer of 1810, and declined by them September 24. It was immediately afterward, on September 28, offered by him to Stockdale of London, to whom he ordered Ballantyne & Co. to send the MS.; but, as they delayed or failed to do so, he sent to Stockdale a second MS. which he had retained. A poem, thus entitled, was published, as by Shelley, in *The Edinburgh Literary Journal*, June 27 and July 4, 1829. The editor stated that the MS. was in Shelley's handwriting, and had remained for the preceding twenty years in the custody of a literary gentleman of Edinburgh, to whom Shelley in person had offered it for publication while on a visit to that city. A second version of the same

poem was published, as by Shelley, and with Mrs. Shelley's consent, but without mention of the former publication, in *Fraser's*, July, 1831. Lines 435, 443-451, were quoted by Shelley as a motto for chapter viii., and lines 780, 782-790 for chapter x. of *St. Irvyne*, 1811. These last lines, and lines 1401-1408, were quoted by Medwin (*Life*, i. 56, 58), who ascribes them to Shelley, and are given among the *Juvenilia* by Rossetti, Forman and Dowden. The poem, as it appeared in *Fraser's*, appears to have been edited, by omission or alteration or both, and Mrs. Shelley's statement made below refers exclusively to such editing. Three lines are quoted in the *Introduction to Fraser's* version, as follows, — 'There is a pretty, affecting passage at the end of the fourth canto, which we dare say bore reference to the cloud of family misfortune in which he [Shelley] was then enveloped: —

' " 'Tis mournful when the deadliest hate  
 Of friends, of fortune, and of fate.  
 Is levelled at one fated head."

These lines are also quoted by Medwin (*Life*, i. 364) as written 'in his seventeenth year,' but he does not mention independent authority for them. They do not, however, appear in the poem as given in either version. Such are the facts making for Shelley's authorship.

On the other hand Medwin claims to have written the poem, with aid from Shelley, and ascribes to him a concluding portion, embodying speculative opinions, which has never come to light. It is plain that the poem was not printed from Medwin's MS., which he does not himself seem to have consulted. His memory of the past was at best a confused one, as is shown by the inaccuracy of his *Life* of the poet; and, when the matter related to his literary partnership with Shelley, as in his translations at Pisa, his recollection of the share of each in their joint work was, one is compelled to think, very feeble indeed. It may, at least, be fairly surmised that more of Shelley's work goes under Medwin's name than has ever been affirmed. In the present instance Medwin's assertion of authorship, in which several blunders are obvious, is of no more value than other unsupported and loose statements by him, which would certainly be accepted only provisionally and with doubt. In view of the facts above, that Shelley twice offered the poem as his own and that it was twice printed from different MSS. without Medwin's interposition, the claim of a far more trustworthy writer would be much impaired. If the internal evidence of the poem be appealed to, the opinion that it is substantially Shelley's work is as much strengthened. The most plausible hypothesis is that Shelley worked with Medwin upon the subject in prose and in the first versification made of the prose; that he then rewrote the whole, confined the poem to the story, and reserved the speculative part, which has never appeared, among those early materials out of which *Queen Mab* was made and to which, both prose and verse, he referred in saying, that *Queen Mab* was written in his eighteenth and nineteenth year, or 1809-10; but that *The Wandering Jew*, as we have it, is substantially the poem offered by him for publication in 1810, and that it was Shelley's work and not Medwin's, are statements as well supported by external and internal evidence as can be looked for in such cases. Forman and, though with less decision, Dowden reject the poem, and therefore it is here placed in this division.

The following documentary account of it is condensed from the Introduction to the reprint in the Shelley Society Publications by Mr. Bertram Dobell, who discovered the Edinburgh 1829 version.

Messrs. Ballantyne & Co. (from Edinburgh)

to Shelley, September 24, 1810: 'Sir, — The delay which occurred in our reply to you, respecting the poem you have obligingly offered us for publication, has arisen from our literary friends and advisers (at least such as we have confidence in) being in the country at this season, as is usual, and the time they have bestowed on its perusal.

'We are extremely sorry at length, after the most mature deliberation, to be under the necessity of declining the honor of being the publishers of the present poem; not that we doubt its success, but that it is perhaps better suited to the character and liberal feelings of the English, than the bigoted spirit which yet pervades many cultivated minds in this country. Even Walter Scott is assailed on all hands, at present, by our Scotch spiritual and evangelical magazines and instructors, for having promulgated atheistical doctrines in *The Lady of the Lake*.

'We beg you will have the goodness to advise us how it should be returned, and we think its being consigned to some person in London would be more likely to ensure its safety than addressing it to Horsham.' *Stockdale's Budget*, 1827. (Hotten's *Shelley*, i. 41.)

Shelley (from Field Place) to Stockdale, September 28, 1810: 'Sir, — I sent, before I had the pleasure of knowing you, the MS. of a poem to Messrs. Ballantyne & Co., Edinburgh; they have declined publishing it, with the enclosed letter. I now offer it to you, and depend upon your honor as a gentleman for a fair price for the copyright. It will be sent to you from Edinburgh. The subject is *The Wandering Jew*. As to its containing atheistical principles, I assure you I was wholly unaware of the fact hinted at. Your good sense will point out the impossibility of inculcating pernicious doctrines in a poem which, as you will see, is so totally abstract from any circumstances which occur under the possible view of mankind.' *Stockdale's Budget*, 1827. (Hotten, i. 140.)

Shelley (from University College) to Stockdale, November 14, 1810: 'I am surprised that you have not received *The Wandering Jew*, and in consequence write to Mr. Ballantyne to mention it; you will, doubtlessly, therefore receive it soon.' *Stockdale's Budget*, 1827. (Hotten, i. 44.)

Shelley (from University College) to Stockdale, November 19, 1810: 'If you have not got *The Wandering Jew* from Mr. B., I will send you a MS. copy which I possess.' (Hotten, i. 44.)

Shelley (from Oxford) to Stockdale, December 2, 1810: 'Will you, if you have got two copies of *The Wandering Jew*, send one of them to me, as I have thought of some correc-



tions which I wish to make ; your opinion on it will likewise much oblige me.' *Stockdale's Budget*, 1827. (Hotten, i. 45.)

*The Edinburgh Literary Journal*, No. 32, June 20, 1829 : —

'THE POET SHELLEY

'There has recently been put into our hands a manuscript volume, which we look upon as one of the most remarkable literary curiosities extant. *It is a poem in four cantos, by the late poet Shelley, and entirely written in his own hand.* It is entitled *The Wandering Jew*, and contains many passages of great power and beauty. It was composed upwards of twenty years ago, and brought by the poet to Edinburgh, which he visited about that period. It has since lain in the custody of a literary gentleman of this town, to whom it was then offered for publication. We have received permission to give our readers a further account of its contents, with some extracts, next Saturday ; and it affords us much pleasure to have it in our power to be thus instrumental in rescuing, through the medium of the *Literary Journal*, from the obscurity to which it might otherwise have been consigned, one of the earliest and most striking of this gifted poet's productions, the very existence of which has never hitherto been surmised.' [The poem was published, Nos. 33, 34 (June 27, July 4, 1829), with the following remarks] : —

'It may possibly have been offered to one or two booksellers, both in London and Edinburgh, without success, and this may account for the neglect into which the author allowed it to fall, when new cares crowded upon him, and new prospects opened round him. Certain it is, that it has been carefully kept by the literary gentleman to whom he entrusted its perusal when he visited Edinburgh in 1811, and would have been willingly surrendered by him at any subsequent period, had any application to that effect been made. . . .

'Mr. Shelley appears to have some doubts whether to call his poem *The Wandering Jew* or *The Victim of the Eternal Avenger*. Both names occur in the manuscript ; but had the work been published, it is to be hoped that he would finally have fixed on the former, the more especially as the poem itself contains very little calculated to give offence to the religious reader. The motto on the title-page is from the 22d chapter of St. John : "If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee ? — follow thou me." Turning over the leaf, we meet with the following Dedication : "To Sir Francis Burdett, Bart., M. P., in consideration of the active virtues by which both his public and private life is so eminently distin-

guished, the following poem is inscribed by the Author." Again turning the leaf, we meet with the —

"PREFACE

"The subject of the following Poem is an imaginary personage, noted for the various and contradictory traditions which have prevailed concerning him — the Wandering Jew. Many sage monkish writers have supported the authenticity of this fact, the reality of his existence. But as the quoting them would have led me to annotations perfectly uninteresting, although very fashionable, I decline presenting anything to the public but the bare poem, which they will agree with me not to be of sufficient consequence to authorize deep antiquarian researches on its subject. I might, indeed, have introduced, by anticipating future events, the no less grand, although equally groundless, superstitions of the battle of Armageddon, the personal reign of J—— C——, etc. ; but I preferred, improbable as the following tale may appear, retaining the old method of describing past events : it is certainly more consistent with reason, more interesting, even in works of imagination. With respect to the omission of elucidatory notes, I have followed the well-known maxim of 'Do unto others as thou wouldst they should do unto thee.' — *January, 1811.*"

'The poem introduced by the above Preface is in four cantos ; and though the octosyllabic verse is the most prominent, it contains a variety of measures, like Sir Walter Scott's poetical romances. The incidents are simple, and refer rather to an episode in the life of the Wandering Jew, than to any attempt at a full delineation of all his adventures. We shall give an analysis of the plot, and intersperse, as we proceed, some of the most interesting passages of the poem.'

Medwin, *Shelley Papers*, pp. 7-9 : 'Shortly afterwards we wrote, in conjunction, six or seven cantos on the subject of the Wandering Jew, of which the first four, with the exception of a very few lines, were exclusively mine. It was a thing such as boys usually write, a *cento* from different favorite authors ; the crucifixion scene altogether a plagiarism from a volume of Cambridge Prize Poems. The part which I contributed I have still, and was surprised to find *totidem verbis* in *Fraser's Magazine*. . . . As might be shown by the last cantos of that poem, which *Fraser* did not think worth publishing, his [Shelley's] ideas were, at that time, strange and incomprehensible, mere elements of thought — images wild, vast and Titanic.'

Medwin, *Life*, i. 54-57: 'Shelley, having abandoned prose for poetry, now formed a *grand* design, a metrical romance on the subject of the Wandering Jew, of which the first three cantos were, with a few additions and alterations, almost entirely mine. It was a sort of thing such as boys usually write, a *cento* from different favorite authors; the vision in the third canto taken from Lewis's *Monk*, of which, in common with Byron, he was a great admirer; and the crucifixion scene altogether a plagiarism from a volume of Cambridge Prize Poems. The part which I supplied is still in my possession. After seven or eight cantos were *perpetrated*, Shelley sent them to Campbell for his opinion on their merits, with a view to publication. The author of the *Pleasures of Hope* returned the MS. with the remark that there were only two good lines in it: —

"It seemed as if an angel's sigh  
Had breathed the plaintive symphony."

Lines, by the way, savoring strongly of Walter Scott. This criticism of Campbell's gave a death-blow to our hopes of immortality, and so little regard did Shelley entertain for the production, that he left it at his lodgings in Edinburgh, where it was disinterred by some correspondent of *Fraser's*, and in whose magazine, in 1831, four of the cantos appeared. The others he very wisely did not think worth publishing.

'It must be confessed that Shelley's contributions to this juvenile attempt were far the

best, and those, with my MS. before me, I could, were it worth while, point out, though the contrast in the style, and the inconsequence of the opinions on religion, particularly in the last canto, are sufficiently obvious to mark two different hands, and show which passages were his. . . . The finale of *The Wandering Jew* is also Shelley's, and proves that thus early he had imbibed opinions which were often the subject of our controversies. We differed also as to the conduct of the poem. It was my wish to follow the German fragment, and put an end to the Wandering Jew — a consummation Shelley would by no means consent to.' [Mr. Dobell examines the inconsistencies and the precise statements of Medwin at length.]

*Fraser's*, July, 1831: 'An obscure contemporary has accused us of announcing for publication Shelley's poem without proper authority. We beg to assure him that we have the sanction of Mrs. Shelley. O[liver] Y[orke].'

The same: 'The important literary curiosity which the liberality of the gentleman into whose hands it has fallen, enables us now to lay before the public for the first time, in a *complete state*, was offered for publication by Mr. Shelley when quite a boy.'

Mrs. Shelley, Note on *Queen Mab*, 1839, i 102: 'He wrote also a poem on the subject of Ahasuerus — being led to it by a German Fragment he picked up, dirty and torn, in Lincoln's Inn Fields. This fell afterwards into other hands — and was considerably altered before it was printed.'

## THE WANDERING JEW

[The passages in italics are from the Edinburgh version.]

### CANTO I

'Me miserable, which way shall I fly?  
Infinite wrath and infinite despair —  
Which way I fly is hell — myself am hell;  
And in this lowest deep a lower deep,  
To which the hell I suffer seems a heaven.'  
*Paradise Lost.*

THE brilliant orb of parting day  
Diffused a rich and mellow ray  
Above the mountain's brow;  
It tinged the hills with lustrous light,  
It tinged the promontory's height,  
Still sparkling with the snow;  
And, as aslant it threw its beam,  
Tipped with gold the mountain stream  
That laved the vale below;  
Long hung the eye of glory there,  
And lingered as if loth to leave  
A scene so lovely and so fair.

'T were luxury even, there to grieve.  
*So soft the clime, so balm the air,  
So pure and genial were the skies,  
In sooth 't was almost Paradise,  
For ne'er did the sun's splendor close  
On such a picture of repose.*  
All, all was tranquil, all was still,  
Save when the music of the rill,  
Or distant waterfall,  
At intervals broke on the ear,  
Which Echo's self was charmed to hear.  
And ceased her babbling call.  
*With every charm the landscape glowed  
Which partial Nature's hand bestowed:  
Nor could the mimic hand of art  
Such beauties or such hues impart.*

Light clouds in fleeting livery gay  
Hung, painted in grotesque array,  
Upon the western sky;  
Forgetful of the approaching dawn,  
The peasants danced upon the lawn,  
For the vintage time was nigh.  
How jocund to the tabor's sound  
O'er the smooth, trembling turf they bound,  
In every measure light and free,  
The very soul of harmony!



*Grace in each attitude, they move,  
 They thrill to amorous ecstasy,  
 Light as the dewdrops of the morn,  
 That hang upon the blossomed thorn,  
 Subdued by the power of resistless Love.  
 Ah! days of innocence, of joy,  
 Of rapture that knows no alloy,  
 Haste on, — ye roseate hours,  
 Free from the world's tumultuous cares,  
 From pale distrust, from hopes and fears,  
 Baneful concomitants of time, —  
 'Tis yours, beneath this favored clime,  
 Your pathway strewn with flowers,  
 Upborne on pleasure's downy wing,  
 To quaff a long unfading spring,  
 And beat with light and careless step the ground;  
 The fairest flowers too soon grow sere,  
 Too soon shall tempests blast the year,  
 And sin's eternal winter reign around.*

But see, what forms are those,  
 Scarce seen by glimpse of dim twilight,  
 Wandering o'er the mountain's height?  
 They swiftly haste to the vale below.  
 One wraps his mantle around his brow,  
 As if to hide his woes;  
 And as his steed impetuous flies,  
 What strange fire flashes from his eyes!  
 The far-off city's murmuring sound  
 Was borne on the breeze which floated around;  
 Noble Padua's lofty spire  
 Scarce glowed with the sunbeam's latest fire,  
 Yet dashed the travellers on;  
 Ere night o'er the earth was spread,  
 Full many a mile they must have sped,  
 Ere their destined course was run.  
 Welcome was the moonbeam's ray,  
 Which slept upon the towers so gray.  
 But, hark! a convent's vesper bell —  
 It seemed to be a very spell!  
 The stranger checked his courser's rein,  
 And listened to the mournful sound;  
 Listened — and paused — and paused again;  
 A thrill of pity and of pain  
 Through his inmost soul had passed,  
 While gushed the tear-drops silently and fast.

A crowd was at the convent gate,  
 The gate was opened wide;  
 No longer on his steed he sate,  
 But mingled with the tide.  
 He felt a solemn awe and dread,  
 As he the chapel enterèd  
 Dim was the light from the pale moon beam-  
 ing,  
 As it fell on the saint-cyphered panes,  
 Or, from the western window streaming,  
 Tinged the pillars with varied stains.  
 To the eye of enthusiasm strange forms were  
 gliding  
 In each dusky recess of the aisle;  
 And indefinite shades in succession were strid-  
 ing  
 O'er the coignes<sup>1</sup> of the Gothic pile.  
*The pillars to the vaulted roof  
 In airy lightness rose;*

<sup>1</sup> Buttress or coign of vantage. *Macbeth.*

*Now they mount to the rich Gothic ceiling aloof  
 And exquisite tracery disclose.*

The altar illumined now darts its bright  
 rays,  
 The train passed in brilliant array;  
 On the shrine Saint Pietro's rich ornaments  
 blaze,  
 And rival the brilliance of day.  
 Hark! — now the loud organ swells full on the  
 ear —  
 So sweetly mellow, chaste, and clear;  
 Melting, kindling, raising, firing,  
 Delighting now, and now inspiring,  
 Peal upon peal the music floats;  
 Now they list still as death to the dying notes;  
 Whilst the soft voices of the choir,  
 Exalt the soul from base desire,  
 Till it mounts on unearthly pinions free,  
 Dissolved in heavenly ecstasy.

Now a dead stillness reigned around,  
 Uninterrupted by a sound;  
 Save when in deadened response ran  
 The last faint echoes down the aisle,  
 Reverberated through the pile,  
 As within the pale the holy man,  
 With voice devout and saintly look,  
 Slow chanted from the sacred book,  
 Or pious prayers were duly said  
 For spirits of departed dead.  
 With beads and crucifix and hood,  
 Close by his side the abbess stood;  
 Now her dark penetrating eyes  
 Were raised in supplicance to heaven,  
 And now her bosom heaved with sighs,  
 As if to human weakness given.  
 Her stern, severe, yet beauteous brow  
 Frowned on all who stood below;  
 And the fire which flashed from her steady  
 gaze,  
 As it turned on the listening crowd its rays,  
 Superior virtue told, —  
 Virtue as pure as heaven's own dew,  
 But which, untainted, never knew  
 To pardon weaker mould.  
 The heart though chaste and cold as snow —  
 'T were faulty to be virtuous so.

Not a whisper now breathed in the pillared  
 aisle.  
 The stranger advanced to the altar high —  
 Convulsive was heard a smothered sigh!  
 Lo! four fair nuns to the altar draw near,  
 With solemn footstep, as the while  
 A fainting novice they bear;  
 The roses from her cheek are fled  
 But there the lily reigns instead;  
*Light as a sylph's, her form confessed  
 Beneath the drapery of her vest,  
 A perfect grace and symmetry;  
 Her eyes, with rapture formed to move,  
 To melt with tenderness and love,  
 Or beam with sensibility,  
 To Heaven were raised in pious prayer,  
 A silent eloquence of woe;  
 Now hung the pearly tear-drop there:*



*Sate on her cheek a fixed despair ;  
And now she beat her bosom bare,  
As pure as driven snow.*

Nine graceful novices around  
Fresh roses strew upon the ground ;  
In purest white arrayed,  
Nine spotless vestal virgins shed  
Sabæan incense o'er the head  
Of the devoted maid.

They dragged her to the altar's pale,  
The traveller leant against the rail,  
And gazed with eager eye, —  
His cheek was flushed with sudden glow,  
On his brow sate a darker shade of woe,  
As a transient expression fled by.

The sympathetic feeling flew  
Through every breast, from man to man ;  
Confused and open clamors ran —  
Louder and louder still they grew ;  
When the abbess waved her hand,  
A stern resolve was in her eye,  
And every wild tumultuous cry  
Was stilled at her command.

The abbess made the well-known sign —  
The novice reached the fatal shrine,  
And mercy implored from the power divine ;  
At length she shrieked aloud,  
She dashed from the supporting nun,  
Ere the fatal rite was done,  
And plunged amid the crowd.  
Confusion reigned throughout the throng —  
Still the novice fled along,  
Impelled by frantic fear,  
When the maddened traveller's eager grasp  
In firmest yet in wildest clasp  
Arrested her career.  
As fainting from terror she sank on the ground,  
Her loosened locks floated her fine form around ;  
The zone which confined her shadowy vest  
No longer her throbbing bosom pressed,  
Its animation dead ;  
No more her feverish pulse beat high,  
Expression dwelt not in her eye,  
Her wildered senses fled.

. . . . .  
Hark ! Hark ! the demon of the storm !  
I see his vast expanding form  
Blend with the strange and sulphurous glare  
Of comets through the turbid air.  
Yes, 't was his voice, I heard its roar,  
The wild waves lashed the caverned shore  
In angry murmurs hoarse and loud, —  
Higher and higher still they rise ;  
Red lightnings gleam from every cloud  
And paint wild shapes upon the skies ;  
The echoing thunder rolls around,  
Convulsed with earthquake rocks the ground.

The traveller yet undaunted stood,  
He heeded not the roaring flood ;  
Yet Rosa slept, her bosom bare,  
Her cheek was deadly pale,

The ringlets of her auburn hair  
Streamed in a lengthened trail,  
And motionless her seraph form ;  
Unheard, unheeded raved the storm ;  
Whilst, borne on the wing of the gale,  
The harrowing shriek of the white sea-mew  
As o'er the midnight surge she flew, —  
The howlings of the squally blast,  
As o'er the beetling cliffs it passed,  
Mingled with the peals on high,  
That, swelling louder, echoed by, —  
Assailed the traveller's ear.  
He heeded not the maddened storm  
As it pelted against his lofty form ;  
He felt no awe, no fear ;  
In contrast, like the courser pale<sup>1</sup>  
That stalks along Death's pitchy vale  
With silent, with gigantic tread,  
Trampling the dying and the dead.

Rising from her deathlike trance,  
Fair Rosa met the stranger's glance ;  
She started from his chilling gaze, —  
Wild was it as the tempest's blaze,  
It shot a lurid gleam of light,  
A secret spell of sudden dread,  
A mystic, strange, and harrowing fear,  
As when the spirits of the dead,  
Dressed in ideal shapes appear,  
And hideous glance on human sight ;  
Scarce could Rosa's frame sustain  
The chill that pressed upon her brain.

Anon, that transient spell was o'er ;  
Dark clouds deform his brow no more,  
But rapid fled away ;  
Sweet fascination dwelt around,  
Mixed with a soft, a silver sound,  
As soothing to the ravished ear,  
As what enthusiast lovers hear ;  
Which seems to steal along the sky,  
When mountain mists are seen to fly  
Before the approach of day.  
He seized on wondering Rosa's hand,  
'And, ah !' cried he, 'be this the band  
Shall join us, till this earthly frame  
Sinks convulsed in bickering flame —  
When around the demons yell,  
And drag the sinful wretch to hell,  
Then, Rosa, will we part —  
Then fate, and only fate's decree,  
Shall tear thy lovely soul from me,  
And rend thee from my heart.  
Long has Paulo sought in vain  
A friend to share his grief ;  
Never will he seek again,  
For the wretch has found relief,  
Till the Prince of Darkness bursts his chain,  
Till death and desolation reign.  
Rosa, wilt thou then be mine ?  
Ever fairest, I am thine !'  
He ceased, and on the howling blast,  
Which wildly round the mountain passed,

<sup>1</sup> 'Behold a pale horse, and his name that sate upon him was Death, and Hell followed with him.' — *Revelation*, vi. 8.

Died his accents low ;  
Yet fiercely howled the midnight storm,  
As Paulo bent his awful form,  
And leaned his lofty brow.

ROSA

'Stranger, mystic stranger, rise ;  
Whence do these tumults fill the skies ?  
Who conveyed me, say, this night,  
To this wild and cloud-capped height ?  
Who art thou ? and why am I  
Beneath Heaven's pitiless canopy ?  
For the wild winds roar around my head ;  
Lightnings redden the wave ;  
Was it the power of the mighty dead,  
Who live beneath the grave ?  
Or did the Abbess drag me here  
To make yon swelling surge my bier ?'

PAULO

'Ah, lovely Rosa ! cease thy fear,  
It was thy friend who bore thee here —  
I, thy friend, till this fabric of earth  
Sinks in the chaos that gave it birth ;  
Till the meteor-bolt of the God above  
Shall tear its victim from his love, —  
That love which must unbroken last,  
Till the hour of envious fate is past,  
Till the mighty basements of the sky  
In bickering hell-flames heated fly.  
E'en then will I sit on some rocky height,  
Whilst around lower clouds of eternal night ;  
E'en then will I loved Rosa save  
From the yawning abyss of the grave ;  
Or, into the gulf impetuous hurled  
If sinks with its latest tenants the world,  
Then will our souls in union fly  
Throughout the wide and boundless sky ;  
Then, free from the ills that envious fate  
Has heaped upon our mortal state,  
We 'll taste ethereal pleasure ;  
Such as none but thou canst give,  
Such as none but I receive, —  
And rapture without measure.'

As thus he spoke, a sudden blaze  
Of pleasure mingled in his gaze.  
Illumed by the dazzling light,  
He glows with radiant lustre bright ;  
His features with new glory shine,  
And sparkle as with beams divine.  
'Strange, awful being,' Rosa said,  
'Whence is this superhuman dread,  
That harrows up my inmost frame ?  
Whence does this unknown tingling flame  
Consume and penetrate my soul ?  
By turns with fear and love possessed,  
Tumultuous thoughts swell high my breast ;  
A thousand wild emotions roll,  
And mingle their resistless tide ;  
O'er thee some magic arts preside ;  
As by the influence of a charm,  
Lulled into rest, my griefs subside,  
And, safe in thy protecting arm,  
I feel no power can do me harm.  
But the storm raves wildly o'er the sea, —  
Bear me away ! I confide in thee !'

## CANTO II

'I could a tale unfold, whose slightest word  
Would harrow up thy soul, freeze thy young blood,  
Make thy two eyes, like stars, start from their spheres ;  
Thy knotted and combined locks to part,  
And each particular hair to stand on end,  
Like quills upon the fretful porcupine.'

*Hamlet.*

THE horrors of the mighty blast,  
The lowering tempest clouds, were passed —  
Had sunk beneath the main ;  
Light baseless mists were all that fled  
Above the weary traveller's head,  
As he left the spacious plain.

Fled were the vapors of the night,  
Faint streaks of rosy tinted light  
Were painted on the matin gray ;  
And as the sun began to rise  
To pour his animating ray,  
Glowed with his fire the eastern skies,  
The distant rocks, the far-off bay,  
The ocean's sweet and lovely blue,  
The mountain's variegated breast,  
Blushing with tender tints of dawn,  
Or with fantastic shadows dressed ;  
The waving wood, the opening lawn,  
Rose to existence, waked anew,  
In colors exquisite of hue ;  
Their mingled charms Victorio viewed,  
And lost in admiration stood.

From yesternight how changed the scene,  
When howled the blast o'er the dark cliff's side  
And mingled with the maddened roar  
Of the wild surge that lashed the shore.  
To-day — scarce heard the whispering breeze,  
And still and motionless the seas,  
Scarce heard the murmuring of their tide ;  
All, all is peaceful and serene ;  
Serenely on Victorio's breast  
It breathed a soft and tranquil rest,  
Which bade each wild emotion cease,  
And hushed the passions into peace.

Along the winding Po he went ;  
His footsteps to the spot were bent  
Where Paulo dwelt, his wandered friend,  
For thither did his wishes tend.  
Noble Victorio's race was proud,  
From Cosmo's blood he came ;  
To him a wild untutored crowd  
Of vassals in allegiance bowed,  
Illustrious was his name ;  
Yet vassals and wealth he scorned to go  
Unnoticed with a man of woe ;  
Gay hope and expectation sate  
Throned in his eager eye,  
And, ere he reached the castle gate,  
The sun had mounted high.

Wild was the spot where the castle stood  
Its towers embosomed deep in wood ;  
Gigantic cliffs, with craggy steepes,  
Reared their proud heads on high, —



Their bases were washed by the foaming deeps,  
 Their summits were hid in the sky;  
 From the valley below they excluded the day,  
 That valley ne'er cheered by the sunbeam's ray;  
 Nought broke on the silence drear,  
 Save the hungry vultures darting by,  
 Or eagles yelling fearfully,  
 As they bore to the rocks their prey;  
 Or when the fell wolf ravening prowled,  
 Or the gaunt wild boar fiercely howled  
 His hideous screams on the night's dull ear.  
 Borne on pleasure's downy wing,  
 Downy as the breath of spring,  
 Not thus fled Paulo's hours away,  
 Though brightened by the cheerful day.  
 Friendship or wine, or softer love,  
 The sparkling eye, the foaming bowl,  
 Could with no lasting rapture move,  
 Nor still the tumults of his soul.  
 And yet there was in Rosa's kiss  
 A momentary thrill of bliss;  
 Oft the dark clouds of grief would fly  
 Beneath the beams of sympathy;  
 And love and converse sweet bestow,  
 A transient requiem from woe.—

Strange business, and of import vast,  
 On things which long ago were past  
 Drew Paulo oft from home;  
 Then would a darker, deeper shade,  
 By sorrow traced, his brow o'erspread  
 And o'er his features roam.  
 Oft as they spent the midnight hour,  
 And heard the wintry wild winds rave  
 Midst the roar and spray of the dashing wave,  
 Was Paulo's dark brow seen to lower.  
 Then, as the lamp's uncertain blaze  
 Shed o'er the hall its partial rays,  
 And shadows strange were seen to fall,  
 And glide upon the dusky wall,  
 Would Paulo start with sudden fear.  
 Why then unbidden gushed the tear,  
 As he muttered strange words to the ear?  
 Why frequent heaved the smothered sigh?  
 Why did he gaze on vacancy,  
 As if some strange form was near?  
 Then would the fillet of his brow  
 Fierce as a fiery furnace glow,  
 As it burned with red and lambent flame;  
 Then would cold shuddering seize his frame,  
 As gasping he labored for breath.  
 The strange light of his gorgon eye,  
 As, frenzied and rolling dreadfully,  
 It glared with terrific gleam,  
 Would chill like the spectre gaze of death,  
 As, conjured by feverish dream,  
 He seems o'er the sick man's couch to stand,  
 And shakes the dread lance in his skeleton  
 hand.

But when the paroxysm was o'er,  
 And clouds deformed his brow no more,  
 Would Rosa soothe his tumults dire,  
 Would bid him calm his grief,  
 Would quench reflection's rising fire,  
 And give his soul relief.  
 As on his form with pitying eye

The ministering angel hung,  
 And wiped the drops of agony,  
 The music of her siren tongue  
 Lulled forcibly his griefs to rest;  
 Like fleeting visions of the dead,  
 Or midnight dreams, his sorrows fled;  
 Waked to new life, through all his soul  
 A soft delicious languor stole,  
 And lapped in heavenly ecstasy  
 He sank and fainted on her breast.

'T was on an eve, the leaf was sere,  
 Howled the blast round the castle drear,  
 The boding night-bird's hideous cry  
 Was mingled with the warning sky;  
 Heard was the distant torrent's dash,  
 Seen was the lightning's dark red flash,  
 As it gleamed on the stormy cloud;  
 Heard was the troubled ocean's roar,  
 As its wild waves lashed the rocky shore;  
 The thunder muttered loud,  
 As wilder still the lightnings flew;  
 Wilder as the tempest blew,  
 More wildly strange their converse grew.

They talked of the ghosts of the mighty  
 dead,—

If, when the spark of life were fled,  
 They visited this world of woe?  
 Or, were it but a fantasy,  
 Deceptive to the feverish eye,  
 When strange forms flashed upon the sight,  
 And stalked along at the dead of night?  
 Or if, in the realms above,  
 They still, for mortals left below,  
 Retained the same affection's glow,  
 In friendship or in love?—  
 Debating thus, a pensive train,  
 Thought upon thought began to rise;  
 Her thrilling wild harp Rosa took;  
 What sounds in softest murmurs broke  
 From the seraphic strings!  
 Celestials borne on odorous wings  
 Caught the dulcet melodies;  
 The life-blood ebbed in every vein,  
 As Paulo listen'd to the strain.

#### SONG

What sounds are those that float upon the air,  
 As if to bid the fading day farewell,—  
 What form is that so shadowy, yet so fair,  
 Which glides along the rough and pathless  
 dell?

Nightly those sounds swell full upon the breeze,  
 Which seems to sigh as if in sympathy;  
 They hang amid yon cliff-embosomed trees,  
 Or float in dying cadence through the sky.

Now rests that form upon the moonbeam pale,  
 In piteous strains of woe its vesper sings;  
 Now—now it traverses the silent vale,  
 Borne on transparent ether's viewless wings.

Oft will it rest beside yon abbey's tower,  
 Which lifts its ivy-mantled mass so high;



Rears its dark head to meet the storms that  
lower,  
And braves the trackless tempests of the  
sky.

That form, the embodied spirit of a maid,  
Forced by a perjured lover to the grave ;  
A desperate fate the maddened girl obeyed,  
And from the dark cliffs plunged into the  
wave.

There the deep murmurs of the restless surge,  
The mournful shriekings of the white sea-  
mew,  
The warring waves, the wild winds, sang her  
dirge,  
And o'er her bones the dark red coral grew.

Yet though that form be sunk beneath the  
main,  
Still rests her spirit where its vows were  
given ;  
Still fondly visits each loved spot again,  
And pours its sorrows on the ear of Heaven.

That spectre wanders through the abbey dale,  
And suffers pangs which such a fate must  
share ;  
Early her soul sank in death's darkened vale,  
And ere long all of us must meet her there.

She ceased, and on the listening ear  
Her pensive accents died ;  
So sad they were, so softly clear,  
It seemed as if some angel's sigh  
Had breathed the plaintive symphony ;  
So ravishingly sweet their close,  
The tones awakened Paulo's woes ;  
Oppressive recollections rose,  
And poured their bitter tide.  
Absorbed awhile in grief he stood ;  
At length he seemed as one inspired,  
His burning fillet blazed with blood —  
A lambent flame his features fired.  
'The hour is come, the fated hour ;  
Whence is this new, this unfelt power ? —  
Yes, I've a secret to unfold,  
And such a tale as ne'er was told,  
A dreadful, dreadful mystery !  
Scenes, at whose retrospect e'en now,  
Cold drops of anguish on my brow,  
The icy chill of death I feel :  
Wrap, Rosa, bride, thy breast in steel,  
Thy soul with nerves of iron brace,  
As to your eyes I darkly trace  
My sad, my cruel destiny.

'Victorio, lend your ears, arise,  
Let us seek the battling skies,  
Wild o'er our heads the thunder crashing,  
And at our feet the wild waves dashing,  
As tempest, clouds, and billows roll,  
In gloomy concert with my soul.  
Rosa, follow me —  
For my soul is joined to thine,  
And thy being's linked to mine —  
Rosa, list to me.'

## CANTO III

'His form had not yet lost  
All its original brightness, nor appeared  
Less than archangel ruined, and the excess  
Of glory obscured ; but his face  
Deep scars of thunder had intrenched, and care  
Sate on his faded cheek.'

*Paradise Lost.*

## PAULO

'T is sixteen hundred years ago,  
Since I came from Israel's land ;  
Sixteen hundred years of woe ! —  
With deep and furrowing hand  
God's mark is painted on my head ;  
Must there remain until the dead  
Hear the last trump, and leave the tomb,  
And earth spouts fire from her riven womb.

*How can I paint that dreadful day,  
That time of terror and dismay,  
When, for our sins, a Saviour died,  
And the meek Lamb was crucified !*  
As dread that day, when, borne along  
To slaughter by the insulting throng,  
Infuriate for Deicide,  
I mocked our Saviour, and I cried,  
'Go, go,' 'Ah ! I will go,' said he,  
'Where scenes of endless bliss invite ;  
To the blest regions of the light  
I go, but thou shalt here remain —  
Thou diest not till I come again.' —  
E'en now, by horror traced, I see  
His perforated feet and hands ;  
The maddened crowd around him stands ;  
Pierces his side the ruffian spear,  
Big rolls the bitter anguished tear.  
Hark, that deep groan ! — he dies — he  
dies, —  
And breathes, in death's last agonies,  
Forgiveness to his enemies.  
Then was the noonday glory clouded,  
The sun in pitchy darkness shrouded.  
Then were strange forms through the darkness  
gleaming,  
And the red orb of night on Jerusalem beam-  
ing ;  
Which faintly, with ensanguined light,  
Dispersed the thickening shades of night.

Convulsed, all nature shook with fear,  
*As if the very end was near ;  
Earth to her centre trembled ;  
Rent in twain was the temple's veil ;  
The graves gave up their dead ;  
Whilst ghosts and spirits, ghastly pale,  
Glared hideous on the sight,  
Seen through the dark and lurid air,  
As fiends arrayed in light  
Threw on the scene a frightful glare,  
And, howling, shrieked with hideous yell —  
They shrieked in joy, for a Saviour fell !*  
'T was then I felt the Almighty's ire ;  
Then full on my remembrance came  
Those words despised, alas ! too late !  
The horrors of my endless fate

*Flashed on my soul and shook my frame ;  
 They scorched my breast as with a flame  
 Of unextinguishable fire ;  
 An exquisitely torturing pain  
 Of frenzied anguish fired my brain.  
 By keen remorse and anguish driven,  
 I called for vengeance down from Heaven.  
 But, ah ! the all-wasting hand of Time  
 Might never wear away my crime !  
 I scarce could draw my fluttering breath —  
 Was it the appalling grasp of death ?  
 I lay entranced, and deemed he shed  
 His dews of poppy o'er my head ;  
 But, though the kindly warmth was dead,  
 The self-inflicted torturing pangs  
 Of conscience lent their scorpion fangs,  
 Still life prolonging after life was fled.*

*Methought what glories met my sight,  
 As burst a sudden blaze of light  
 Illumining the azure skies, —  
 I saw the blessed Saviour rise.  
 But how unlike to him who bled !  
 Where then his thorn-encircled head ?  
 Where the big drops of agony  
 Which dimmed the lustre of his eye ?  
 Or deathlike hue that overspread  
 The features of that heavenly face ?  
 Gone now was every mortal trace ;  
 His eyes with radiant lustre beamed —  
 His form confessed celestial grace,  
 And with a blaze of glory streamed.  
 Innumerable hosts around,  
 Their brows with wreaths immortal crowned,  
 With amaranthine chaplets bound,  
 As on their wings the cross they bore,  
 Deep dyed in the Redeemer's gore,  
 Attune their golden harps, and sing  
 Loud hallelujahs to their King.*

*But in an instant from my sight  
 Fled were the visions of delight.  
 Darkness had spread her raven pall ;  
 Dank, lurid darkness covered all.  
 All was as silent as the dead ;  
 I felt a petrifying dread,  
 Which harrowed up my frame ;  
 When suddenly a lurid stream  
 Of dark red light, with hideous gleam,  
 Shot like a meteor through the night,  
 And painted Hell upon the skies —  
 The Hell from whence it came.  
 What clouds of sulphur seemed to rise !  
 What sounds were borne upon the air !  
 The breathings of intense despair —  
 The piteous shrieks — the wails of woe —  
 The screams of torment and of pain —  
 The red-hot rack — the clanking chain !  
 I gazed upon the gulf below,  
 Till, fainting from excess of fear,  
 My tottering knees refused to bear  
 My odious weight. I sink — I sink !  
 Already had I reached the brink.  
 The fiery waves parted wide  
 To plunge me in their sulphurous tide ;  
 When, racked by agonizing pain,  
 I started into life again.*

*Yet still the impression left behind  
 Was deeply graven on my mind  
 In characters whose inward trace  
 No change or time could ere deface ;  
 A burning cross illumed my brow,  
 I hid it with a fillet gray,  
 But could not hide the wasting woe  
 That wore my wildered soul away,  
 And ate my heart with living fire.  
 I knew it was the avenger's sway,  
 I felt it was the avenger's ire !*

*A burden on the face of earth,  
 I cursed the mother who gave me birth ;  
 I cursed myself — my native land.  
 Polluted by repeated crimes,  
 I sought in distant foreign climes  
 If change of country could bestow  
 A transient respite from my woe.  
 Vain from myself the attempt to fly,  
 Sole cause of my own misery.*

*Since when, in deathlike trance I lay,  
 Passed, slowly passed, the years away  
 That poured a bitter stream on me ;  
 When once I fondly longed to see  
 Jerusalem, alas ! my native place,  
 Jerusalem — alas ! no more in name —  
 No portion of her former fame  
 Had left behind a single trace.  
 Her pomp, her splendor, was no more.  
 Her towers no longer seem to rise  
 To lift their proud heads to the skies, —  
 Fane and monumental bust  
 Long levelled even with the dust.  
 The holy pavements were stained with  
                   gore,  
 The place where the sacred temple stood  
 Was crimson-dyed with Jewish blood.  
 Long since my parents had been dead,  
 All my posterity had bled  
 Beneath the dark Crusader's spear,  
 No friend was left my path to cheer,  
 To shed a few last setting rays  
 Of sunshine on my evening days !*

*Racked by the tortures of the mind,  
 How have I longed to plunge beneath  
 The mansions of repelling death !  
 And strove that resting place to find  
 Where earthly sorrows cease !  
 Oft, when the tempest-fiends engaged,  
 And the warring winds tumultuous raged,  
 Confounding skies with seas,  
 Then would I rush to the towering height  
 Of the gigantic Teneriffe,  
 Or some precipitous cliff,  
 All in the dead of the silent night.*

*I have cast myself from the mountain's height  
 Above was day — below was night ;  
 The substantial clouds that lowered beneath  
 Bore my detested form ;  
 They whirled it above the volcanic breath  
 And the meteors of the storm ;  
 The torrents of electric flame  
 Scorched to a cinder my fated frame.*



*Hark to the thunder's awful crash —  
Hark to the midnight lightning's hiss !  
At length was heard a sullen dash,  
Which made the hollow rocks around  
Rebellow to the awful sound ;  
The yawning ocean opening wide  
Received me in its vast abyss,  
And welm'd me in its foaming tide.  
Though my astounded senses fled,  
Yet did the spark of life remain ;  
Then the wild surges of the main  
Dashed and left me on the rocky shore.  
Oh ! would that I had waked no more !  
Vain wish ! I lived again to feel  
Torments more fierce than those of hell !  
A tide of keener pain to roll,  
And the bruises to enter my inmost soul !*

I cast myself in Etna's womb,<sup>1</sup>  
If haply I might meet my doom  
In torrents of electric flame ;  
Thrice happy had I found a grave  
'Mid fierce combustion's tumults dire,  
'Mid oceans of volcanic fire  
Which whirled me in their sulphurous wave,  
And scorched to a cinder my hated frame,  
Parched up the blood within my veins,  
And racked my breast with damning pains, —  
Then hurled me from the mountain's entrails  
dread.

With what unutterable woe  
Even now I feel this bosom glow —  
I burn — I melt with fervent heat —  
Again life's pulses wildly beat —  
What endless throbbing pains I live to feel !  
The elements respect their Maker's seal, —  
That seal deep printed on my fated head.  
Still like the scath'd pine-tree's height,  
Braving the tempests of the night,  
Have I 'scaped the bickering fire.  
Like the scath'd pine which a monument  
stands

Of faded grandeur, which the brands  
Of the tempest-shaken air  
Have riven on the desolate heath,  
Yet it stands majestic even in death,  
And rears its wild form there.  
Thus have I 'scaped the ocean's roar  
The red-hot bolt from God's right hand,  
The flaming midnight meteor brand,  
And Etna's flames of bickering fire.  
Thus am I doomed by fate to stand,

<sup>1</sup> 'I cast myself from the overhanging summit of the gigantic Teneriffe into the wide weltering ocean. The clouds which hung upon its base below, bore up my odious weight ; the foaming billows, swoln by the fury of the northern blast, opened to receive me, and, burying in a vast abyss, at length dashed my almost inanimate frame against the crags. The bruises entered into my soul, but I awoke to life and all its torments. I precipitated myself into the crater of Vesuvius ; the bickering flames and melted lava vomited me up again, and though I felt the tortures of the damned, though the sulphureous bitumen scorched the blood within my veins, parched up my flesh and burnt it to a cinder, still did I live to drag the galling chain of existence on. Repeatedly have I exposed myself to the tempestuous battling of the elements ; the clouds which burst upon my head in crash terrific and exterminating, and

A monument of the Eternal's ire ;  
Nor can this being pass away,  
Till time shall be no more.

I pierce with intellectual eye,  
Into each hidden mystery ;  
I penetrate the fertile womb  
Of nature ; I produce to light  
The secrets of the teeming earth,  
And give air's unseen embryos birth ;  
The past, the present, and to come,  
Float in review before my sight ;  
To me is known the magic spell,  
To summon e'en the Prince of Hell ;  
Awed by the Cross upon my head,  
His fiends would obey my mandates dread,  
To twilight change the blaze of noon  
And stain with spots of blood the moon —  
But that an interposing hand  
Restrains my potent arts, my else supreme  
command. —

He raised his passion-quivering hand,  
He loosed the gray encircling band,  
A burning Cross was there ;  
Its color was like to recent blood,  
Deep marked upon his brow it stood,  
And spread a lambent glare.  
Dimmer grew the taper's blaze,  
Dazzled by the brighter rays,  
Whilst Paulo spoke — 't was dead of night —  
Fair Rosa shuddered with affright ;  
Victorio, fearless, had braved death  
Upon the blood-besprinkled heath ;  
Had heard, unmoved, the cannon's roar,  
Echoing along the Wolga's shore.  
When the thunder of battle was swelling,  
When the birds for their dead prey were yelling,  
When the ensigns of slaughter were stream-  
ing,  
And falchions and bayonets were gleaming,  
And almost felt death's chilling hand,  
Stretched on ensanguined Wolga's strand,  
And, careless, scorned for life to cry,  
Yet now he turned aside his eye,  
Scarce could his death-like terror bear,  
And owned now what it was to fear.

[PAULO]

Once a funeral met my aching sight,  
It blasted my eyes at the dead of night,

the flaming thunderbolt, hurled headlong on me its victim, stunned but not destroyed me. The lightning, in bickering coruscation, blasted me ; and like the scattered [?shattered] oak, which remains a monument of faded grandeur, and outlives the other monarchs of the forest, doomed me to live forever. Nine times did this dagger enter into my heart — the ensanguined tide of existence followed the repeated plunge ; at each stroke, unutterable anguish seized my frame, and every limb was convulsed by the pangs of approaching dissolution. The wounds still closed, and still I breathe the hated breath of life.'

I have endeavored to deviate as little as possible from the extreme sublimity of idea which the *style* of the German author, of which this is a translation, so forcibly impresses.



When the sightless fiends of the tempests rave,  
And hell-birds howl o'er the storm-blackened wave.

Nought was seen, save at fits, but the meteor's glare

And the lightnings of God painting hell on the air ;

Nought was heard save the thunder's wild voice in the sky,

And strange birds who, shrieking, fled dismally by.

'T was then from my head my drenched hair that I tore,

And bade my vain dagger's point drink my life's gore ;

'T was then I fell on the ensanguined earth,  
And cursed the mother who gave me birth !

My maddened brain could bear no more —  
Hark ! the chilling whirlwind's roar ;

The spirits of the tombless dead  
Flit around my fated head, —

Howl horror and destruction round,  
As they quaff my blood that stains the ground,

And shriek amid their deadly stave, —  
' Never shalt thou find the grave !

Ever shall thy fated soul  
In life's protracted torments roll,

Till, in latest ruin hurled,  
And fate's destruction, sinks the world !

Till the dead arise from the yawning ground,  
To meet their Maker's last decree,

Till angels of vengeance flit around,  
And loud yelling demons seize on thee !'

Ah ! would were come that fated hour,  
When the clouds of chaos around shall lower ;

When this globe calcined by the fury of God  
Shall sink beneath his wrathful nod ! —

As thus he spake, a wilder gaze  
Of fiend-like horror lit his eye  
With a most unearthly blaze,  
As if some phantom-form passed by.  
At last he stilled the maddening wail  
Of grief, and thus pursued his tale : —

Oft I invoke the fiends of hell,  
And summon each in dire array —  
I know they dare not disobey  
My stern, my powerful spell.  
Once on a night, when not a breeze  
Ruffled the surface of the seas,  
The elements were lulled to rest,  
And all was calm save my sad breast, —  
On death resolved — intent,  
I marked a circle round my form ;  
About me sacred relics spread,  
The relics of magicians dead,  
And potent incantations read —  
I waited their event.

All at once grew dark the night,  
Mists of swarthiness hung o'er the pale moon-  
light.

Strange yells were heard, the boding cry  
Of the night raven that flitted by,  
Whilst the silver-winged mew,  
Startled with screams, o'er the dark wave flew.

'T was then I seized a magic wand,  
The wand by an enchanter given,  
And deep dyed in his heart's red blood.  
The crashing thunder pealed aloud ;  
I saw the portentous meteor's glare  
And the lightnings gleam o'er the lurid air ;  
I raised the wand in my trembling hand,  
And pointed Hell's mark at the zenith of Heaven.

A superhuman sound  
Broke faintly on the listening air ;  
Like to a silver harp the notes,  
And yet they were more soft and clear.  
I wildly strained my eyes around —  
Again the unknown music floats.  
Still stood Hell's mark above my head —  
In wildest accents I summoned the dead —  
And through the unsubstantial night  
It diffused a strange and fiendish light ;  
Spread its rays to the charnel-house air,  
And marked mystic forms on the dark vapors there.

The winds had ceased — a thick dark smoke  
From beneath the pavement broke ;  
Around ambrosial perfumes breathe  
A fragrance, grateful to the sense,  
And bliss, past utterance, dispense.

The heavy mists, encircling, wreathe,  
Disperse, and gradually unfold  
A youthful female form ; — she rode  
Upon a rosy-tinted cloud ;  
Bright streamed her flowing locks of gold ;  
She shone with radiant lustre bright,  
And blazed with strange and dazzling light ;  
A diamond coronet decked her brow,  
Bloomed on her cheek a vermeil glow ;  
The terrors of her fiery eye  
Poured forth insufferable day,  
And shed a wildly lurid ray.  
A smile upon her features played,  
But there, too, sate portrayed  
The inventive malice of a soul  
Where wild demoniac passions roll ;  
Despair and torment on her brow,  
Had marked a melancholy woe  
In dark and deepened shade.  
Under these hypocritic smiles,  
Deceitful as the serpent's wiles,  
Her hate and malice were concealed ;  
Whilst on her guilt-confessing face,  
Conscience the strongly printed trace  
Of agony betrayed,  
And all the fallen angel stood revealed.  
She held a poniard in her hand,  
The point was tinged by the lightning's brand ;

In her left a scroll she bore,  
Crimsoned deep with human gore ;  
And, as above my head she stood,  
Bade me smear it with my blood.  
She said that when it was my doom  
That every earthly pang should cease,  
The evening of my mortal woe  
Would close beneath the yawning tomb,  
And, lulled into the arms of death,

I should resign my laboring breath,  
 And in the sightless realms below  
 Enjoy an endless reign of peace.  
 She ceased — O, God, I thank thy grace,  
 Which bade me spurn the deadly scroll ;  
 Uncertain for a while I stood —  
 The dagger's point was in my blood.  
 Even now I bleed ! — I bleed !  
 When suddenly what horrors flew,  
 Quick as the lightnings, through my frame ;  
 Flashed on my mind the infernal deed,  
 The deed which would condemn my soul  
 To torments of eternal flame.  
 Drops colder than the cavern dew  
 Quick coursed each other down my face,  
 I labored for my breath ;  
 At length I cried, 'Avaunt ! thou fiend of Hell,  
 Avaunt ! thou minister of death !'  
 I cast the volume on the ground,  
 Loud shrieked the fiend with piercing yell,  
 And more than mortal laughter pealed around.  
 The scattered fragments of the storm  
 Floated along the Demon's form,  
 Dilating till it touched the sky ;  
 The clouds that rolled athwart his eye,  
 Revealed by its terrific ray,  
 Brilliant as the noontide day,  
 Gleamed with a lurid fire ;  
 Red lightnings darted around his head,  
 Thunders hoarse as the groans of the dead  
 Pronounced their Maker's ire ;  
 A whirlwind rushed impetuous by,  
 Chaos of horror filled the sky ;  
 I sunk convulsed with awe and dread.  
 When I waked the storm was fled.  
 But sounds unholy met my ear,  
 And fiends of hell were flitting near.

Here let me pause — here end my tale,  
 My mental powers begin to fail ;  
 At this short retrospect I faint ;  
 Scarce beats my pulse — I lose my breath,  
 I sicken even unto death.  
 Oh ! hard would be the task to paint  
 And gift with life past scenes again ;  
 To knit a long and linkless chain,  
 Or strive minutely to relate  
 The varied horrors of my fate.  
 Rosa ! I could a tale disclose,  
 So full of horror — full of woes,  
 Such as might blast a demon's ear,  
 Such as a fiend might shrink to hear —  
 But, no —

Here ceased the tale. Convulsed with fear,  
 The tale yet lived in Rosa's ear —  
 She felt a strange mysterious dread,  
 A chilling awe as of the dead ;  
 Gleamed on her sight the Demon's form ?  
 Heard she the fury of the storm ?  
 The cries and hideous yells of death ?  
 Tottered the ground her feet beneath ?  
 Was it the fiend before her stood ?  
 Saw she the poniard drop with blood ?  
 All seemed to her distempered eye  
 A true and sad reality.

## CANTO IV

Οὔτοι, γυναῖκας, ἀλλὰ Γοργόνας λέγω·  
 ἢ δ' αὖτε Γοργείοισιν εἰκάσω τύποις·  
 — μέλαιναι δ' ἐς τὸ πᾶν βδελύκτροποι·  
 ῥέγκουσι δ' οὐ πλατοῖσι φυσιάμασιν·  
 ἐκ δ' ὁμμάτων λείβουσι δυσφιλὴ βίαν.  
 ÆSCHYLUS, *Eumenides*, v. 48.

'What are ye  
 So withered and so wild in your attire,  
 That look not like th' inhabitants of earth,  
 And yet are on't? — Live you, or are you aught  
 That man may question?'

*Macbeth.*

AH ! why does man, whom God has sent  
 As the Creation's ornament,  
 Who stands amid his works confessed  
 The first — the noblest — and the best,  
 Whose vast — whose comprehensive eye,  
 Is bounded only by the sky,  
 O'erlook the charms which Nature yields,  
 The garniture of woods and fields,  
 The sun's all vivifying light,  
 The glory of the moon by night,  
 And to himself alone a foe,  
 Forget from whom these blessings flow ?  
 And is there not in friendship's eye,  
 Beaming with tender sympathy,  
 An antidote to every woe ?  
 And cannot woman's love bestow  
 An heavenly paradise below ?  
 Such joys as these to man are given,  
 And yet you dare to rail at Heaven ;  
 Vainly oppose the Almighty Cause,  
 Transgress His universal laws ;  
 Forfeit the pleasures that await  
 The virtuous in this mortal state ;  
 Question the goodness of the Power on high,  
 In misery live, despairing die.  
 What then is man, how few his days,  
 And heightened by what transient rays ;  
*Made up of plans of happiness,*  
*Of visionary schemes of bliss ;*  
 The varying passions of his mind  
 Inconstant, varying as the wind ;  
 Now hushed to apathetic rest,  
 Now tempestured with storms his breast ;  
 Now with the fluctuating tide  
 Sunk low in meanness, swollen with pride ;  
 Thoughtless, or overwhelmed with care,  
 Hoping, or tortured by despair !

The sun had sunk beneath the hill,  
 Soft fell the dew, the scene was still ;  
 All nature hailed the evening's close.  
 Far more did lovely Rosa bless  
 The twilight of her happiness.  
 Even Paulo blessed the tranquil hour  
 As in the aromatic bower,  
 Or wandering through the olive grove,  
 He told his plaintive tale of love ;  
 But welcome to Victorio's soul  
 Did the dark clouds of evening roll !  
 But, ah ! what means his hurried pace,  
 Those gestures strange, that varying face ;  
 Now pale with mingled rage and ire,  
 Now burning with intense desire ;



That brow where brood the imps of care,  
That fixed expression of despair,  
That haste, that laboring for breath —  
His soul is madly bent on death.  
A dark resolve is in his eye,  
Victorio raves — I hear him cry,  
'Rosa is Paulo's eternally.'

But whence is that soul-harrowing moan,  
Deep drawn and half suppressed —  
A low and melancholy tone,  
That rose upon the wind?  
Victorio wildly gazed around,  
He cast his eyes upon the ground,  
He raised them to the spangled air,  
But all was still — was quiet there.  
Hence, hence, this superstitious fear;  
'T was but the fever of his mind  
That conjured the ideal sound,  
To his distempered ear.

With rapid step, with frantic haste,  
He scoured the long and dreary waste;  
And now the gloomy cypress spread  
Its darkened umbrage o'er his head;  
The stately pines above him high  
Lifted their tall heads to the sky;  
Whilst o'er his form, the poisonous yew  
And melancholy nightshade threw  
Their baleful deadly dew.  
At intervals the moon shone clear;  
Yet, passing o'er her disk, a cloud  
Would now her silver beauty shroud.  
The autumnal leaf was parched and sere;  
It rustled like a step to fear.  
The precipice's battled height  
Was dimly seen through the mists of night,  
As Victorio moved along.  
At length he reached its summit dread,  
The night-wind whistled round his head  
A wild funereal song.  
A dying cadence swept around  
Upon the waste of air;  
It scarcely might be called a sound,  
For stillness yet was there,  
Save when the roar of the waters below  
Was wafted by fits to the mountain's brow.  
Here for a while Victorio stood  
Suspended o'er the yawning flood,  
And gazed upon the gulf beneath.  
No apprehension paled his cheek,  
No sighs from his torn bosom break,  
No terror dimmed his eye.  
'Welcome, thrice welcome, friendly death,'  
In desperate harrowing tone he cried,  
'Receive me, ocean, to your breast,  
Hush this ungovernable tide,  
This troubled sea to rest.  
Thus do I bury all my grief —  
This plunge shall give my soul relief,  
This plunge into eternity!'   
I see him now about to spring  
Into the watery grave:  
Hark! the death angel flaps his wing  
O'er the blackened wave.  
Hark! the night-raven shrieks on high  
To the breeze which passes on;

Clouds o'ershade the moonlight sky —  
The deadly work is almost done —  
When a soft and silver sound,  
Softer than the fairy song  
Which floats at midnight hour along  
The daisy-spangled ground,  
Was borne upon the wind's soft swell.  
Victorio started — 't was the knell  
Of some departed soul;  
Now on the pinion of the blast,  
Which o'er the craggy mountain passed,  
The lengthened murmurs roll —  
Till, lost in ether, dies away  
The plaintive, melancholy lay.  
'T is said congenial sounds have power  
To dissipate the mists that lower  
Upon the wretch's brow —  
To still the maddening passions' war —  
To calm the mind's impetuous jar —  
To turn the tide of woe.  
Victorio shuddered with affright,  
Swam o'er his eyes thick mists of night;  
Even now he was about to sink  
Into the ocean's yawning womb,  
But that the branches of an oak,  
Which, riven by the lightning's stroke,  
O'erhung the precipice's brink,  
Preserved him from the billowy tomb;  
Quick throbbed his pulse with feverish beat,  
He wildly started on his feet,  
And rushed from the mountain's height.

The moon was down, but through the air  
Wild meteors spread a transient glare;  
Borne on the wing of the swelling gale,  
Above the dark and woody dale,  
Thick clouds obscured the sky.  
All was now wrapped in silence drear,  
Not a whisper broke on the listening ear,  
Not a murmur floated by.

In thought's perplexing labyrinth lost  
The trackless heath he swiftly crossed.  
Ah! why did terror blanch his cheek?  
Why did his tongue attempt to speak,  
And fail in the essay?  
Through the dark midnight mists an eye,  
Flashing with crimson brilliancy,  
Poured on his face its ray.  
'What sighs pollute the midnight air?  
What mean those breathings of despair?'  
Thus asked a voice, whose hollow tone  
Might seem but one funereal moan.  
Victorio groaned, with faltering breath,  
'I burn with love, I pant for death!'

Suddenly a meteor's glare,  
With brilliant flash illumed the air;  
Bursting through clouds of sulphurous smoke.  
As on a Witch's form it broke,  
Of herculean bulk her frame  
Seemed blasted by the lightning's flame;  
Her eyes that flared with lurid light,  
Were now with bloodshot lustre filled.  
They blazed like comets through the night,  
And now thick rheumy gore distilled;



Black as the raven's plume, her locks  
Loose streamed upon the pointed rocks ;  
Wild floated on the hollow gale,  
Or swept the ground in matted trail ;  
Vile loathsome weeds, whose pitchy fold  
Were blackened by the fire of Hell,  
Her shapeless limbs of giant mould  
Scarce served to hide — as she the while  
'Grinned horribly a ghastly smile,'  
And shrieked with demon yell.

Terror unmanned Victorio's mind,  
His limbs, like lime leaves in the wind,  
Shook, and his brain in wild dismay  
Swam — vainly he strove to turn away.  
'Follow me to the mansions of rest,'  
The weird female cried ;  
The life-blood rushed through Victorio's breast  
In full and swelling tide.  
Attractive as the eagle's gaze,  
And bright as the meridian blaze,  
Led by a sanguine stream of light,  
He followed through the shades of night —  
Before him his conductress fled,  
As swift as the ghosts of the dead,  
When on some dreadful errand they fly,  
In a thunderblast sweeping the sky.

They reached a rock whose beetling height  
Was dimly seen through the clouds of night ;  
Illumed by the meteor's blaze,  
Its wild crags caught the reddened rays  
And their refracted brilliance threw  
Around a solitary yew,  
Which stretched its blasted form on high,  
Braving the tempests of the sky.  
As glared the flame, a caverned cell,  
More pitchy than the shades of hell,  
Lay open to Victorio's view.  
Lost for an instant was his guide ;  
He rushed into the mountain's side.  
At length with deep and harrowing yell  
She bade him quickly speed,  
For that ere again had risen the moon  
'T was fated that there must be done  
A strange — a deadly deed.

Swift as the wind Victorio sped ;  
Beneath him lay the mangled dead ;  
Around dank putrefaction's power  
Had caused a dim blue mist to lower.  
Yet an unfixed, a wandering light  
Dispersed the thickening shades of night ;  
Yet the weird female's features dire  
Gleamed through the lurid yellow air,  
With a deadly livid fire,  
Whose wild, inconstant, dazzling light  
Dispelled the tenfold shades of night,  
Whilst her hideous fiendlike eye,  
Fixed on her victim with horrid stare,  
Flamed with more kindled radiance ;  
More frightful far than that of Death,  
When exulting he stalks o'er the battle heath ;  
Or of the dread prophetic form,  
Who rides the curled clouds in the storm,  
And borne upon the tempest's wings,  
Death, despair, and horror brings.

Strange voices then and shrieks of death  
Were borne along the trackless heath ;  
Tottered the ground his steps beneath ;  
Rustled the blast o'er the dark cliff's side,  
And their works unhallowed spirits plied,  
As they shed their baneful breath.  
Yet Victorio hastened on —  
Soon the dire deed will be done.  
'Mortal,' the female cried, 'this night  
Shall dissipate thy woe ;  
And, ere return of morning light,  
The clouds that shade thy brow  
Like fleeting summer mists shall fly  
Before the sun that mounts on high.  
I know the wishes of thy heart —  
A soothing balm I could impart :  
Rosa is Paulo's — can be thine,  
For the secret power is mine.'

## VICTORIO

Give me that secret power — Oh ! give  
To me fair Rosa — I will live  
To bow to thy command.  
Rosa but mine — and I will fly  
E'en to the regions of the sky,  
Will traverse every land.

## WITCH

Calm then those transports and attend,  
Mortal, to one, who is thy friend —  
The charm begins. —

## An ancient book

Of mystic characters she took ;  
Her loose locks floated on the air ;  
Her eyes were fixed in lifeless stare ;  
She traced a circle on the floor,  
Around dank chilling vapors lower ;  
A golden cross on the pavement she threw,  
'T was tinged with a flame of lambent blue,  
From which bright scintillations flew ;  
By it she cursed her Saviour's soul ;  
Around strange fiendish laughs did roll,  
A hollow, wild, and frightful sound,  
At fits was heard to float around.  
She uttered then, in accents dread,  
Some maddening rhyme that wakes the dead,  
And forces every shivering fiend  
To her their demon-forms to bend ;  
At length a wild and piercing shriek,  
As the dark mists disperse and break,  
Announced the coming Prince of Hell —  
His horrid form obscured the cell.  
Victorio shrunk, unused to shrink,  
E'en at extremest danger's brink ;  
The witch then pointed to the ground,  
Infernal shadows fitted around  
And with their Prince were seen to rise ;  
The cavern bellows with their cries,  
Which, echoing through a thousand caves,  
Sound like as many tempest waves.

Inspired and wrapped in bickering flame,  
The strange, the awful being stood.  
Words unpremeditated came  
In unintelligible flood

From her black tumid lips, arrayed  
 In livid fiendish smiles of joy ;  
 Lips, which now dropped with deadly dew  
 And now, extending wide, displayed  
 Projecting teeth of mouldy hue,  
 As with a loud and piercing cry  
 A mystic, harrowing lay she sang ;  
 Along the rocks a death-peal rang ;  
 In accents hollow, deep and drear,  
 They struck upon Victorio's ear.  
*As ceased the soul-appalling verse,  
 Obedient to its power grew still  
 The hellish shrieks ; the mists disperse ;  
 Satan — a shadeless, hideous beast —  
 In all his horrors stood confessed !  
 And as his vast proportions fill  
 The lofty cave, his features dire  
 Gleam with a pale and sulphurous fire ;  
 From his fixed glance of deadly hate  
 Even she shrunk back, appalled with dread —  
 For there contempt and malice sate,  
 And from his basiliskine eye  
 Sparks of living fury fly,  
 Which wanted but a being to strike dead.*  
 A wilder, a more awful spell  
 Now echoed through the long-drawn cell ;  
 The demon bowed to its mandates dread.  
 'Receive this potent drug,' he cried,  
 'Whoever quaffs its fatal tide,  
 Is mingled with the dead.'  
 Swept by a rushing sulphurous blast,  
 Which wildly through the cavern passed,  
 The fatal word was borne.  
 The cavern trembled with the sound,<sup>1</sup>  
 Trembled beneath his feet the ground ;  
 With strong convulsions torn,  
 Victorio, shuddering, fell ;  
 But soon awakening from his trance,  
 He cast around a fearful glance,  
 Yet gloomy was the cell,  
 Save where a lamp's uncertain flare  
 Cast a flickering, dying glare.

## WITCH

Receive this dear-earned drug — its power  
 Thou, mortal, soon shalt know :  
 This drug shall be thy nuptial dower,  
 This drug shall seal thy woe.  
 Mingle it with Rosa's wine,  
 Victorio — Rosa then is thine.

She spake, and, to confirm the spell,  
 A strange and subterranean sound  
 Reverberated long around  
 In dismal echoes — the dark cell  
 Rocked as in terror — through the sky  
 Hoarse thunders murmured awfully,  
 And, winged with horror, darkness spread  
 Her mantle o'er Victorio's head.  
 He gazed around with dizzy fear,  
 No fiend, no witch, no cave, was near ;  
 But the blasts of the forest were heard to roar,  
 The wild ocean's billows to dash on the shore.

<sup>1</sup> 'Death !

Hell trembled at the hideous name and sighed  
 From all its caves, and back resounded death.'

*Paradise Lost.*

The cold winds of Heaven struck chill on his  
 frame ;  
 For the cave had been heated by hell's black-  
 ening flame,  
 And his hand grasped a casket — the philtre  
 was there !

Sweet is the whispering of the breeze  
 Which scarcely sways yon summer trees ;  
 Sweet is the pale moon's pearly beam,  
 Which sleeps upon the silver stream,  
 In slumber cold and still :  
 Sweet those wild notes of harmony,  
 Are wafted from yon hill ;  
 Which on the blast that passes by,  
 So low, so thrilling, yet so clear,  
 Which strike enthusiast fancy's ear, —  
 Which sweep along the moonlight sky,  
 Like notes of heavenly symphony.

## SONG

See yon opening flower  
 Spreads its fragrance to the blast ;  
 It fades within an hour,  
 Its decay is pale, is fast.  
 Paler is yon maiden ;  
 Faster is her heart's decay ;  
 Deep with sorrow laden,  
 She sinks in death away.

'Tis the silent dead of night —  
 Hark ! hark ! what shriek so low yet clear,  
 Breaks on calm rapture's pensive ear  
 From Lara's castled height ?  
 'Twas Rosa's death-shriek fell !  
 What sound is that which rides the blast,  
 As onward its fainter murmurs passed ?  
 'Tis Rosa's funeral knell !  
 What step is that the ground which shakes ?  
 'Tis the step of a wretch, Nature shrinks from  
 his tread ;  
 And beneath their tombs tremble the shudder-  
 ing dead ;  
 And while he speaks the churchyard quakes

## PAULO

Lies she there for the worm to devour,  
 Lies she there till the judgment hour,  
 Is then my Rosa dead !  
 False fiend ! I curse thy futile power !  
 O'er her form will lightnings flash,  
 O'er her form will thunders crash,  
 But harmless from my head  
 Will the fierce tempest's fury fly,  
 Rebounding to its native sky. —  
 Who is the God of Mercy ? — where  
 Enthroned the power to save ?  
 Reigns he above the viewless air ?  
 Lives he beneath the grave ?  
 To him would I lift my suppliant moan,  
 That power should hear my harrowing groan ; —  
 Is it then Christ's terrific Sire ?  
 Ah ! I have felt his burning ire,  
 I feel, — I feel it now, —  
 His flaming mark is fixed on my head,  
 And must there remain in traces dread :



*Wild anguish glooms my brow ;  
Oh ! Griefs like mine that fiercely burn  
Where is the balm can heal !  
Where is the monumental urn  
Can bid to dust this frame return,  
Or quench the pangs I feel !*

*As thus he spoke grew dark the sky,  
Hoarse thunders murmured awfully,  
' O Demon ! I am thine ! ' he cried.  
A hollow fiendish voice replied,  
' Come ! for thy doom is misery .'*

THE DINNER PARTY ANTICIPATED: A PARAPHRASE OF HORACE III. 19

This poem was found by Forman among the Hunt MSS. in Mrs. Shelley's handwriting. It was printed in Hunt's *Companion*, March 26, 1828, without the name of the translator. There is no other evidence that it was written by Shelley, and it is rejected by Dowden.

THE MAGIC HORSE: TRANSLATED FROM THE ITALIAN OF CRISTOFANO BRONZINO

This poem forms a continuous manuscript with that of the preceding, and is also rejected by Dowden.

TO THE QUEEN OF MY HEART

Published by Medwin, the *Shelley Papers*, 1833, and by Mrs. Shelley, 1839, 1st ed., and also by Forman and Dowden. Mrs. Shelley omitted it in her second edition, with the following note: 'It was suggested that the poem *To the Queen of My Heart* was falsely attributed to Shelley; and certainly I find no trace of it among his papers; and, as those of his intimate friends whom I have consulted never heard of it, I omit it.' The story of the hoax is told in the *Eclectic Review*, 1851 (ii.), 66: 'It is curious to observe the wisdom and penetration of those who have at all mingled in literary society. They read an author, study his peculiarities and style, and imagine they perfectly understand his whole system of thought, and could detect one mistake instantly. But to show that even authors themselves are not always infallible judges, we will relate an anecdote which has never yet been made public, though, having received it from an undoubted source, we venture to vouch for its veracity. Shelley, whose poems many years ago were so much read and admired, necessarily excited much discussion in literary circles. A party of literary men were one evening engaged in canvassing his merits, when one of them declared that he knew the turns of Shelley's mind so well that amongst a thousand anonymous pieces he would detect his, no matter when published. Mr. James Augustus St. John, who was present, not liking the blustering tone of the speaker, remarked that he thought he was mistaken, and that it would, amongst so many, be difficult to trace

the style of Shelley. Every one present, however, sided with his opponent, and agreed that it was perfectly impossible that any one could imitate his style. A few days after, a poem, entitled *To the Queen of My Heart*, appeared in the *London Weekly Review*, with Shelley's signature, but written by Mr. St. John himself. The same coterie met and discussed the poem brought to their notice, and prided themselves much upon their discrimination: said they at once recognized the "style of Shelley, could not be mistaken, his soul breathed through it—it was himself." And so *The Queen of My Heart* was settled to be Shelley's! and to this day it is numbered with his poems (see Shelley's *Works*, edited by Mrs. Shelley, vol. iv. p. 166. It deceived even his wife), and very few are in the secret that it is not actually his. The imitation was perfect, and completely deceived every one, much to the discomfiture of all concerned.'

LOST POEMS

*Horsham Publication. Reminiscences of a Newspaper Editor, Fraser's, June, 1841: 'It was his [Sir Bysshe Shelley] purse which supplied young Bysshe with the means of printing many of his fugitive pieces. These issued from the press of a printer at Horsham named Phillips; and although they were not got up in good style, the expense was much greater than Shelley could have afforded, if he had not received assistance from his grandfather.' No examples are known.*

*An Essay on Love. Shelley (from Keswick) to Godwin, January 16, 1812: 'I have desired the publications of my early youth to be sent to you. You will perceive that Zastrozzi and St. Irvyne were written prior to my acquaintance with your writings—the Essay on Love, a little poem, since.' Hogg, ii. 62. No copy is known.*

*A Poetical Essay on the Existing State of Things. The Oxford Herald, March 9, 1811: 'Literature. Just published, Price Two Shillings, A Poetical Essay on the Existing State of Things.*

And Famine at her bidding wasted wide  
The Wretched Land, till in the Public way,  
Promiscuous where the dead and dying lay,  
Dogs fed on human bones in the open light of day.  
CURSE OF KEHAMA

By a Gentleman of the University of Oxford. For assisting to maintain in prison Mr. Peter Finnerty, imprisoned for a libel. London: sold by B. Crosby & Co., and all other book-sellers. 1811.' No copy is known. The following are all the contemporary notices of it.

*The Weekly Messenger, Dublin, March 7, 1812: 'Mr. Shelley, commiserating the sufferings of our distinguished countryman, Mr. Finnerty, whose exertions in the cause of political freedom he much admired, wrote a very beautiful poem, the profits of which we understand, from undoubted authority, Mr. Shelley remitted*



to Mr. Finnerty: we have heard they amounted to nearly one hundred pounds.' MacCarthy, *Shelley's Early Life*, p. 255.

A *Diary, Illustrative of the Times of George the Fourth*. C. Kirkpatrick Sharpe (from Christ Church, Oxford) to — March 15, 1811: —

'Talking of books, we have lately had a literary Sun shine forth upon us here, before whom our former luminaries must hide their diminished heads — a Mr. Shelley, of University College, who lives upon arsenic, aqua-fortis, half-an-hour's sleep in the night, and is desperately in love with the memory of Margaret Nicholson. He hath published what he terms the Posthumous Poems, printed for the benefit of Mr. Peter Finnerty, which, I am grieved to say, though stuffed full of treason, is extremely dull, but the Author is a great genius, and if he be not clapped up in Bedlam or hanged, will certainly prove one of the sweetest swans on the tuneful margin of the Charwell. . . . Our Apollo next came out with a prose pamphlet in praise of atheism . . . and there appeared a monstrous romance in one volume, called *St. Ircoyne* [sic], or the *Rosicrucian*. Shelley's last exhibition is a *Poem on the State of Public Affairs*.' Forman, *Shelley Library*, pp. 21, 22.

From these conflicting statements it appears certain that Shelley printed some poem for the benefit of Finnerty. The profits (£100) may refer to the public subscription made for Finnerty to which Shelley was a contributor. See *The Satire of 1811*, below.

*Lines on a Fête at Carlton House*. C. II. Grove to Miss Helen Shelley, February 25, 1857: 'I forgot to mention before, that during the early part of the summer which Bysshe spent in town after leaving Oxford the Prince Regent gave a splendid fête at Carlton House, in which the novelty was introduced of a stream of water, in imitation of a river, meandering down the middle of a very long table in a temporary tent erected in Carlton Gardens. This was much commented upon in the papers, and laughed at by the Opposition. Bysshe also was of the number of those who disapproved of the fête and its accompaniments. He wrote a poem on the subject of about fifty lines, which he published immediately, wherein he apostrophized the Prince as sitting on the bank of his tiny river: and he amused himself with throwing copies into the carriages of persons going to Carlton House after the fête.' Hogg, ii. 556, 557.

No copy of this poem is known, but some lines from it will be found in *JUVENILIA*. A burlesque letter from Shelley to Graham, no date, is connected with this poem by Forman, *Shelley Library*, p. 24, and by Dowden, i. 136, 137, but it seems doubtful whether the Ode, there mentioned, is not the translation of the Marseillaise Hymn, of which one stanza is there given.

*Satire*: 1811. Shelley (from Field Place) to Hogg, December 20, 1810: 'I am composing a satirical poem: I shall print it at Oxford, unless

I find on visiting him that R[obinson] is ripe for printing whatever will sell. In case of that he is my man.' Hogg, i. 143.

Thornton Hunt: note on *The Autobiography of Leigh Hunt*, ii. 21: 'Mr. Rowland Hunter, who first brought Leigh Hunt and his most valued friend personally together. Shelley had brought a manuscript poem, which proved by no means suited to the publishing house in St. Paul's Churchyard. But Mr. Hunter sent the young reformer to seek the counsel of Leigh Hunt.'

Forman suggests that the manuscript poem offered to Hunter was the same mentioned in the letter to Hogg: and he conjectures, that a poem entitled '*Lines addressed to His Royal Highness, the Prince of Wales, on his being appointed Regent*,' by Philopatria, Jr., and printed in London by Sherwood, Neely & Jones (later connected with the publication of *Laon and Cythna*) 1811, is the missing satire. Dowden rejects the conjecture.

MacCarthy (*Shelley's Early Life*, 102-106) conjectures that the *Poetical Essay on the Existing State of Things* is the missing satire.

*The Creator*. Shelley (from the Baths of San Giuliano) to Mr. and Mrs. Gisborne June 5, 1821: 'My unfortunate box! . . . If the idea of *The Creator* had been packed up with them it would have shared the same fate; and that, I am afraid, has undergone another sort of shipwreck.' Mrs. Shelley, *Essays and Letters*, ii. 294.

Mrs. Shelley to Mr. and Mrs. Gisborne, June 30, 1821: '*The Creator* has not yet made himself heard.' Dowden, ii. 413.

Possibly connected with the plans of this summer, vaguely alluded to in letters to Ollier, or with the drama on the Book of Job, and hardly begun. There is no other reference to it, but a familiar quotation of Shelley's from Tasso, — 'non c'è in mondo chi merita nome di creatore che Dio ed il Poeta,' — (Shelley to Peacock, August 16, 1818), may be connected with the title.

## UNPUBLISHED POEMS

*Shelley to Graham*. A poetical epistle described by Forman (Aldine edition i. xix.), who gives from it the following lines, referring to Shelley's younger brother John.

'I have been  
With little Jack upon the green —  
A dear delightful red-faced brute,  
And setting up a parachute.'

*Esdaile Manuscript*. A manuscript book containing poems, which Shelley intended to publish simultaneously with *Queen Mab*, in the possession of his grandson, Mr. Esdaile, is partly described by Dowden. Shelley's references to this volume are as follows: —

Shelley (from Tanyrallt) to Hookham, January 2, 1813: 'My poems will, I fear, little stand the

criticism even of friendship: some of the later ones have the merit of conveying a meaning in every word, and all are faithful pictures of my feelings at the time of writing them. But they are in a great measure abrupt and obscure — all breathing hatred to government and religion, but I think not too openly for publication. One fault they are indisputably exempt from, that of being a volume of *fashionable literature*. I doubt not but that your friendly hand will clip the wings of my Pegasus considerably.' Dowden, i. 344. [*Shelley Memorials*, pp. 50, 51, omits some parts.]

Shelley (from Tanyrallt) to Hookham, February 19, 1813: 'You will receive it [*Queen Mab*] with the other poems. I think that the whole should form one volume.' *Shelley Memorials*, p. 52. [Hogg, ii. 183, modifies the text.]

Shelley (from Tanyrallt) to Hookham, December 17, 1812: 'I am also preparing a volume of minor poems, respecting whose publication I shall expect your judgment, both as publisher and friend. A very obvious question would be — Will they sell or not?' *Shelley Memorials*, p. 48.

Shelley (from Tanyrallt) to Hookham, January 26, 1813: '*Queen Mab* . . . will contain about twenty-eight hundred lines; the other poems contain probably as much more.' Hogg, ii. 182.

Shelley (from Keswick) to Miss Hitchener, January 26, 1812: 'I have been busily engaged in the Address to the Irish people, which will be printed as Paine's works were, and posted on the walls of Dublin. My poems will be printed there.' MacCarthy, *Shelley's Early Life*, p. 133.

The contents of this volume are described by Dowden, i. 345-349. The poems appear to be as follows:—

Dedication: *To Harriet*. Printed, revised, as the Dedication of *Queen Mab*.

*Falsehood and Vice: A Dialogue*. Printed in Shelley's notes to *Queen Mab*.

*On Death* ('The pale, the cold and the moony smile'). Printed, revised, with *Alastor*.

*The Tombs*. Dowden quotes the following lines:—

'Courage and charity and truth  
And high devotedness.'

*On Robert Emmet's Grave*. Seven stanzas, of which Dowden prints vi., vii.

*The Retrospect: Cwm Elan*, 1812. A poem contrasting the landscape as it appeared then with the same scene the year before. Dowden prints the greater portion.

*Sonnet: To Harriet*, August 1, 1812. Dowden prints four lines.

*To Harriet*. Partly printed (58-69) by Shelley, notes to *Queen Mab*; partly (5-13) by Garnett from the Boscombe manuscript, and entire by Dowden.

*Sonnet: To a Balloon Laden with Knowledge*. Printed by Dowden.

*Sonnet: on Launching some Bottles filled with Knowledge into the Bristol Channel*. Printed by Dowden.

*Sonnet: Farewell to North Devon*. Dowden prints six lines.

*On Leaving London for Wales*. Eight stanzas, of which Dowden prints four.

*A Tale of Society as it is from Facts*, 1811. Published, except three stanzas, by Rossetti from the Hitchener MS.

*Marseillaise Hymn, translated*. Forman prints the second stanza from Locker-Lampson MS.

*Henry and Louisa*. Dowden, i. 347. A narrative poem in two parts, the scene changing from England in the first part to Egypt in the second. Dowden describes the catastrophe as follows: 'Henry, borne from his lover's arms by the insane lust of conquest and of glory, is pursued by Louisa, who finds him dying on the bloody sands, and, like Shakespeare's Juliet, is swift to pursue her beloved through the portals of the grave.' Shelley notes on this poem: 'The stanza of this poem is radically that of Spenser, although I suffered myself at the time of writing it to be led into occasional deviations.'

*Zeinab and Kathema*. A tragedy in six-line stanzas, possibly suggested by Miss Owenson's novel, *The Missionary*. Dowden, i. 347-368, describes as follows: 'From this may have come the suggestion to choose as the heroine of his poem the maiden of Cashmire, borne away from her native home by Christian guile and rapine. Kathema follows his betrothed Zeinab to England.'

"Meanwhile through calm and storm, through night and day,

Unvarying in her aim the vessel went,

As if some inward spirit ruled her way,

And her tense sails were conscious of intent,

Till Albion's cliffs gleamed o'er her plunging bow,

And Albion's river floods bright sparkled round her prow."

But Zeinab had been flung to perish upon the streets by her betrayers, had risen in crime against those who caused her ruin, and had suffered death by the vengeance of indiscriminating and pitiless laws. It is a bitter December evening when Kathema, weary with vain search for his beloved, sinks wearily upon the heath. At the moment of his awaking, the winter moonbeams fall upon a dead and naked female form, swinging in chains from a gibbet, while her dark hair tosses in the wind, and ravenous birds of prey cry in the ear of night. The lover recognizes his Zeinab and is seized with madness; he scales the gibbet, and, twining the chains about his neck, leaps forward "to meet the life to come." Here is romantic ghastliness, as imagined by a boy, in extravagant profusion; but at heart, each of the two poems is designed less as a piece of romantic art than as an indictment of widespread evils—the one, a setting forth of the criminal love of glory and conquest; the other, a setting forth of the cruelty of sensual passion and the injustice of formerly administered laws.'

*The Voyage*. Dowden, i. 284: 'A fragment of some three hundred lines . . . It tells, in the irregular unrhymed verse which Shelley adopted



from *Thalaba* and employed in *Queen Mab*, of a ship returning across the summer sea from her voyage; and of her company of voyagers, with their various passions and imaginings — two ardent youths who have braved all dangers side by side; the landsman mean and crafty, who bears across the stainless ocean all the base thoughts and selfish greeds of the city; the sailor returning to his cottage home and wife and babes, but seized at the moment of his dearest hope by minions of the press-gang and hurried away reluctant.

*A Retrospect of Times of Old.* Dowden, i. 285: 'A rhymed piece having much in common with those earlier pages of *Queen Mab*, which picture the fall of empires, and celebrate the oblivion that has overtaken the old rulers of men and lords of the earth.'

*Soliloquy of the Wandering Jew.* Printed by Dobell.

Dowden, i. 348, further describes the contents: — 'The collection . . . opens with a series of poems in unrhymed stanzas, the use of which Shelley had learned from Southey's early volumes. Such lines as those to Liberty: —

"And the spirits of the brave  
Shall start from every grave,  
Whilst from her Atlantic throne  
Freedom sanctifies the groan  
That fans the glorious fires of its change —"

are a direct reminiscence,' etc.

Of other poems unentitled, Dowden prints the following fragments: —

## I

'Consigned to thoughts of holiness  
And deeds of living love.'

## II

'Then may we hope the consummating hour,  
Dreadfully, swiftly, sweetly is arriving,  
When light from darkness, peace from desolation,  
Bursts unresisted.'

Dowden, i. 346: 'Having copied his best short pieces, Shelley falls back on [four of] the Oxford poems suggested by the story of Hogg's friend Mary and on the pieces written in the winter of 1810, 1811, which are strikingly inferior both in form and feeling to the poems of a later date.'

Dowden, *Shelley's Poems*, p. 695: 'Mr. Esdaile's MS. contains three poems, *To Mary*, with an advertisement prefixed, and one *To the Lover of Mary*. The date of these is November, 1810. They are selected, Shelley says, from many written during three weeks of an entrancement caused on hearing Mary's story.' [See note on *To Mary, who died in this Opinion*.]

Dowden, i. 107: 'The piteous story of a certain Mary — a real person, — known in her distress to Hogg, had been related by his friend to Shelley; it had thrown him into a three weeks' "entrancement," and formed the occasion of a series of poems, rapidly produced.'

*February 28, 1805. To St. Irvyne.* Dowden, i. 48: 'I have seen an unpublished poem — six stanzas — of Shelley's, in Harriet Shelley's

handwriting, headed "February 28, 1805. To St. Irvyne" — St. Irvyne the name of a place where the writer often sat on "the mouldering height" with "his Harriet" — and having the words "To H. Grove" subscribed, also in Harriet Shelley's handwriting. The poem can hardly have been written in 1805, but the title may refer to some incident of February in that year, which might be viewed as a starting-point in the course of their love. A reference in this poem to Strood, the property of John Commerell, Esq., hard by Field Place, leads one to suppose that "St. Irvyne" may have been formed from the name of the proprietor of Hills Place, also close to Field Place, — Lady Irvine.'

The poems, otherwise undefined, which are mentioned by Dowden as existing in MS., presumably the Esdaile, are, *A Dialogue*, 1809; *To the Moonbeam*, 1809; *The Solitary*, 1810; *To Death*, 1810 (twenty unpublished lines); *Love's Rose*, 1810; *Eyes*, 1810 (four unpublished eight-line stanzas); *On an Icicle that Clung to the Grass of a Grave*, 1809; *To the Republicans of North America* (one unpublished stanza), 1812; *To Ianthe*, 1813. These have all been published, except as here noted, and further information regarding them will be found under their titles in the NOTES or JUVENILIA.

All the poems printed by Dowden from these sources, except such fragments as are quoted above, are placed in this edition under JUVENILIA.

*Ballad. Young Parson Richards*; twenty-one four-line stanzas, except the first, which has five lines, in the Harvard MS.

*To Constantia Singing*, an early draft, in which the first stanza of the poem as now printed stands last. Not further described.

— A poem sent to Peacock from Italy, 1818, in a rough state, and relating to Wordsworth. Not further described.

## ORIGINAL POETRY BY VICTOR AND CAZIRE

sm. 8vo, pp. 64

A copy of this volume, previously known only by title, some contemporary notices and the account of it in *Stockdale's Budget*, was found by the grandson of Charles Henry Grove, the brother of Harriet Grove, Shelley's cousin, among the family books, and was reprinted under the editorship of Dr. Garnett, London, 1898. The book was printed, in 1810, at Worthing, apparently in an edition of 1500 copies, and taken up by Stockdale, at Shelley's request, September 17, of that year. It was noticed by the *Poetical Register*, 1810-11, and the *British Critic*, April, 1811. It was written by Shelley (Victor) and his sister Elizabeth (Cazire), and contains seventeen pieces, of which Dr. Garnett ascribes two certainly and one other probably to Elizabeth, ten certainly and two others (if not plagiarisms) to Shelley, and he leaves two unassigned. The last poem was reprinted as VICTORIA in St. Irvyne. He classifies the contents



as follows : '1. Familiar poems in the style of Anstey's "Bath Guide," the first two in the volume, already mentioned as by Elizabeth Shelley. 2. A cycle of little poems evidently addressed by Shelley to Harriet Grove in the summer of 1810 (Nos. 3-7, 12, 13). 3. Tales of terror and wonder in the style of Monk Lewis (Nos. 14-17). 4. A few miscellaneous pieces (Nos. 8-11).' Stockdale states that he recognized one of the pieces as by Monk Lewis, and that on his communicating the fact to Shelley the latter 'with all the ardor natural to his character expressed the warmest resentment at the imposition practised upon him by his coadjutor, and entreated me to destroy all the copies, of which about one hundred had been put in

circulation.' Dr. Garnett is unable to identify any poem as by Monk Lewis, and suggests that the plagiarized poem may be a song on Laura (No. 11). GHASTA (No. 16) is the poem mentioned by Medwin as containing a plagiarism from Chatterton. Of the value of the volume as a whole, Dr. Garnett says : 'It shows, at all events, that the youthful Shelley could write better verse than can be found in his novels, and that he even then possessed the feeling for melody that is rarely dissociated from more or less of endowment with the poetical faculty. Biographically, it contributes something to illustrate an obscure period of his life, and strengthens the belief that his attachment for his fair cousin was more than a passing fancy.'

## NOTES AND ILLUSTRATIONS

### Page 1. QUEEN MAB.

The unusual metrical form in which the poem is cast is described by Shelley in a letter to Hogg, February 7, 1813: 'I have not been able to bring myself to rhyme. The didactic is in blank heroic verse, and the description in blank lyrical measure. If an authority is of any weight in support of this singularity, Milton's *Samson Agonistes*, the Greek choruses, and (you will laugh) Southey's *Thalaba* may be adduced.' The model of the lyrical portion is, in fact, *Thalaba*, the cadences of which are closely reproduced in general. The motive of the poem, as is shown by the motto prefixed, is Lucretian; Shelley imagined that in attacking religion he was performing a service to humanity similar to that of the Latin poet in attacking superstition, and also that in his philosophy of nature and necessity he was following in the footsteps of the most illustrious poet who has embodied scientific conceptions in verse. The form of the tale he took from Volney, *Les Ruines*. The sources of his thought, both with respect to his view of the system of nature and to his reflections on human institutions and their operation on society, are developed with sufficient fulness in his own NOTES, which have attracted perhaps more attention than the poem they illustrate. These, with a few exceptions noted in the place of omission, are given below, the text being revised so as not to reproduce obvious errors; Shelley's references and extracts, except when he may have meant to paraphrase, have also been corrected; that is to say, the original editions which he himself probably used have been consulted, and the passages printed as they there occur literally; thus in the extracts from the *Système de la Nature* par M. Mirabaud, for example, there are many errors, but the text that Shelley had before him has been faithfully transcribed, in all cases. Much of these NOTES had been previously published by Shelley. The note, 'There is no God,' embodies Shelley's Oxford tract, *The Necessity of Atheism*, published at Worthing in 1811; the note, 'I will beget a Son,' embodies portions of the *Letter to Lord Ellenborough*, printed at Barnstable, 1812, and the note, 'No longer now he slays,' etc., was published slightly revised as *A Vindication of Natural Diet*, London, 1813. The fragment of *Ahasuerus*, referred to in the note, 'Ahasuerus, rise,' was picked up by Medwin (*Life*, i. 57), and is a modified translation of Schubart's

*Der Ewige Jude*, which appeared in *The German Museum*, vol. iii. 1802.

### SHELLEY'S NOTES TO QUEEN MAB.

#### I. 242, 243 : —

The sun's unclouded orb  
Rolled through the black concave.

Beyond our atmosphere the sun would appear a rayless orb of fire in the midst of a black concave. The equal diffusion of its light on earth is owing to the refraction of the rays by the atmosphere and their reflection from other bodies. Light consists either of vibrations propagated through a subtle medium or of numerous minute particles repelled in all directions from the luminous body. Its velocity greatly exceeds that of any substance with which we are acquainted. Observations on the eclipses of Jupiter's satellites have demonstrated that light takes up no more than 8' 7" in passing from the sun to the earth, a distance of 95,000,000 miles. Some idea may be gained of the immense distance of the fixed stars when it is computed that many years would elapse before light could reach this earth from the nearest of them; yet in one year light travels 5,422,400,000,000 miles, which is a distance 5,707,600 times greater than that of the sun from the earth.

#### I. 252, 253 : —

Whilst round the chariot's way  
Innumerable systems rolled.

The plurality of worlds — the indefinite immensity of the Universe — is a most awful subject of contemplation. He who rightly feels its mystery and grandeur is in no danger of seduction from the falsehoods of religious systems, or of deifying the principle of the universe. It is impossible to believe that the Spirit that pervades this infinite machine begat a son upon the body of a Jewish woman; or is angered at the consequences of that necessity which is a synonym of itself. All that miserable tale of the Devil and Eve and an Intercessor, with the childish mummeries of the God of the Jews, is irreconcilable with the knowledge of the stars. The works of his fingers have borne witness against him.

The nearest of the fixed stars is inconceivably distant from the earth, and they are probably proportionably distant from each other. By a calculation of the velocity of light Sirius is supposed to be at least 54,224,000,000,000 miles

from the earth.<sup>1</sup> That which appears only like a thin and silvery cloud streaking the heaven is in effect composed of innumerable clusters of suns, each shining with its own light and illuminating numbers of planets that revolve around them. Millions and millions of suns are ranged around us, all attended by innumerable worlds, yet calm, regular and harmonious, all keeping the paths of immutable necessity.

IV. 178, 179:—

These are the hired bravos who defend  
The tyrant's throne.

To employ murder as a means of justice is an idea which a man of an enlightened mind will not dwell upon with pleasure. To march forth in rank and file, and all the pomp of streamers and trumpets, for the purpose of shooting at our fellowmen as a mark; to inflict upon them all the variety of wound and anguish; to leave them weltering in their blood; to wander over the field of desolation, and count the number of the dying and the dead,—are employments which in thesis we may maintain to be necessary, but which no good man will contemplate with gratulation and delight. A battle we suppose is won:—thus truth is established, thus the cause of justice is confirmed! It surely requires no common sagacity to discern the connection between this immense heap of calamities and the assertion of truth or the maintenance of justice.

Kings and ministers of state, the real authors of the calamity, sit unmolested in their cabinet, while those against whom the fury of the storm is directed are, for the most part, persons who have been trepanned into the service, or who are dragged unwillingly from their peaceful homes into the field of battle. A soldier is a man whose business it is to kill those who never offended him, and who are the innocent martyrs of other men's iniquities. Whatever may become of the abstract question of the justifiableness of war, it seems impossible that the soldier should not be a depraved and unnatural being.

'To these more serious and momentous considerations it may be proper to add a recollection of the ridiculousness of the military character. Its first constituent is obedience: a soldier is, of all descriptions of men, the most completely a machine; yet his profession inevitably teaches him something of dogmatism, swaggering and self-consequence; he is like the puppet of a showman, who, at the very time he is made to strut and swell and display the most farcical airs, we perfectly know cannot assume the most insignificant gesture, advance either to the right or the left, but as he is moved by his exhibitor.'—Godwin's *Enquirer*, Essay V.

I will here subjoin a little poem, so strongly expressive of my abhorrence of despotism and falsehood that I fear lest it never again may be depicted so vividly. This opportunity is perhaps the only one that ever will occur of rescuing it from oblivion.

<sup>1</sup> See Nicholson's *Encyclopedia*, art. 'Light.'

## FALSEHOOD AND VICE

### A DIALOGUE

WHILST monarchs laughed upon their thrones  
To hear a famished nation's groans,  
And hugged the wealth wrung from the woe  
That makes its eyes and veins o'erflow,—  
Those thrones, high built upon the heaps  
Of bones where frenzied Famine sleeps,  
Where Slavery wields her scourge of iron,  
Red with mankind's unheeded gore,  
And War's mad fiends the scene environ,  
Mingling with shrieks a drunken roar,—  
There Vice and Falsehood took their stand,  
High raised above the unhappy land.

### FALSEHOOD

Brother! arise from the dainty fare,  
Which thousands have toiled and bled to bestow  
A finer feast for thy hungry ear  
Is the news that I bring of human woe.

### VICE

And, secret one, what hast thou done,  
To compare, in thy tumid pride, with me?  
I, whose career through the blasted year  
Has been tracked by despair and agony.

### FALSEHOOD

What have I done!—I have torn the robe  
From baby Truth's unsheltered form,  
And round the desolated globe  
Borne safely the bewildering charm;  
My tyrant-slaves to a dungeon-floor  
Have bound the fearless innocent,  
And streams of fertilizing gore  
Flow from her bosom's hideous rent,  
Which this unflinching dagger gave—  
I dread that blood!—no more—this day  
Is ours, though her eternal ray  
Must shine upon our grave.  
Yet know, proud Vice, had I not given  
To thee the robe I stole from heaven,  
Thy shape of ugliness and fear  
Had never gained admission here.

### VICE

And know that had I disdained to toil,  
But sate in my loathsome cave the while,  
And ne'er to these hateful sons of heaven,  
GOLD, MONARCHY and MURDER, given;  
Hadst thou with all thine art essayed  
One of thy games then to have played,  
With all thine overweening boast,  
Falsehood! I tell thee thou hadst lost!—  
Yet wherefore this dispute?—we tend,  
Fraternal, to one common end;  
In this cold grave beneath my feet  
Will our hopes, our fears and our labors meet.

### FALSEHOOD

I brought my daughter, RELIGION, on earth  
She smothered Reason's babes in their birth,  
But dreaded their mother's eye severe,—  
So the crocodile slunk off slyly in fear,  
And loosed her bloodhounds from the den.  
They started from dreams of slaughtered men  
And, by the light of her poison eye,  
Did her work o'er the wide earth frightfully.  
The dreadful stench of her torches' flare,  
Fed with human fat, polluted the air.  
The curses, the shrieks, the ceaseless cries  
Of the many-mingling miseries,



As on she trod, ascendèd high  
And trumpeted my victory! —  
Brother, tell what thou hast done.

## VICE

I have extinguished the noonday sun  
In the carnage-smoke of battles won.  
Famine, murder, hell and power  
Were gluttoned in that glorious hour  
Which searchless fate had stamped for me  
With the seal of her security;  
For the bloated wretch on yonder throne  
Commanded the bloody fray to rise;  
Like me he joyed at the stifled moan  
Wrung from a nation's miseries;  
While the snakes, whose slime even him *defiled*,  
In ecstasies of malice smiled.  
They thought 't was theirs, — but mine the deed!  
Theirs is the toil, but mine the meed —  
Ten thousand victims madly bleed.  
They dream that tyrants goad them there  
With poisonous war to taint the air.  
These tyrants, on their beds of thorn,  
Swell with the thoughts of murderous fame,  
And with their gains to lift my name  
Restless they plan from night to morn;  
I — I do all; without my aid  
Thy daughter, that relentless maid,  
Could never o'er a death-bed urge  
The fury of her venomèd scourge.

## FALSEHOOD

Brother, well: — the world is ours;  
And whether thou or I have won,  
The pestilence expectant lours  
On all beneath yon blasted sun.  
Our joys, our toils, our honors meet  
In the milk-white and wormy winding-sheet.  
A short-lived hope, unceasing care,  
Some heartless scraps of godly prayer,  
A moody curse, and a frenzied sleep  
Ere gapes the grave's unclosing deep,  
A tyrant's dream, a coward's start,  
The ice that clings to a priestly heart,  
A judge's frown, a courtier's smile,  
Make the great whole for which we toil.  
And, brother, whether thou or I  
Have done the work of misery,  
It little boots. Thy toil and pain,  
Without my aid, were more than vain;  
And but for thee I ne'er had sate  
The guardian of heaven's palace gate.



## V. 1, 2: —

Thus do the generations of the earth  
Go to the grave and issue from the womb.

'One generation passeth away, and another generation cometh: but the earth abideth for ever. The sun also ariseth, and the sun goeth down, and hasteth to his place where he arose. The wind goeth toward the south, and turneth about unto the north; it whirleth about continually, and the wind returneth again according to his circuits. All the rivers run into the sea; yet the sea is not full; unto the place from whence the rivers come, thither they return again.'

*Ecclesiastes*, i. 4-7.

## V. 4-6: —

Even as the leaves  
Which the keen frost-wind of the waning year  
Has scattered on the forest soil.

Οἷη περ φύλλων γενεή, τοιῷδε καὶ ἀνδρῶν.  
Φύλλα τὰ μὲν τ' ἀνεμος χαμάδις χέει, ἄλλα δέ θ' ὕλη  
Τηλεθώσφα φύει, ἔαρος δ' ἐπιγίνεται ὥρη  
Ὡς ἀνδρῶν γενεή ἡ μὲν φύει ἡ δ' ἀπολήγει.

ΙΔΙΑΔ. Ζ'. 146.

## V. 58: —

The mob of peasants, nobles, priests and kings.

Suave, mari magno turbantibus æquora ventis,  
E terra magnum alterius spectare laborem;  
Non quia vexari quemquam 'st jucunda voluptas,  
Sed quibus ipse malis careas quia cernere suave est.  
Suave etiam belli certamina magna tueri  
Per campos instructa tua sine parte pericli.  
Sed nil dulcius est, bene quam munita tenere  
Edita doctrina sapientum templa serena,  
Despicere unde quas alios passimque videre  
Errare atque viam palantis quærere vitæ,  
Certare ingenio, contendere nobilitate,  
Noctes atque dies niti præstante labore  
Ad summas emergere opes rerumque potiri.

O miseris hominum mentes! O pectora cæca!  
Lucretius, ii. 1-14.

## V. 93, 94: —

And statesmen boast  
Of wealth!

There is no real wealth but the labor of man. Were the mountains of gold and the valleys of silver, the world would not be one grain of corn the richer; no one comfort would be added to the human race. In consequence of our consideration for the precious metals one man is enabled to heap to himself luxuries at the expense of the necessities of his neighbor; a system admirably fitted to produce all the varieties of disease and crime which never fail to characterize the two extremes of opulence and penury. A speculator takes pride to himself, as the promoter of his country's prosperity, who employs a number of hands in the manufacture of articles avowedly destitute of use or subservient only to the unhallowed cravings of luxury and ostentation. The nobleman who employs the peasants of his neighborhood in building his palaces, until '*jam pauca aratro jugera regiae moles relinquent*,' flatters himself that he has gained the title of a patriot by yielding to the impulses of vanity. The show and pomp of courts adduce the same apology for its continuance; and many a fête has been given, many a woman has eclipsed her beauty by her dress, to benefit the laboring poor and to encourage trade. Who does not see that this is a remedy which aggravates whilst it palliates the countless diseases of society? The poor are set to labor, — for what? Not the food for which they famish; not the blankets for want of which their babes are frozen by the cold of their miserable hovels; not those comforts of civilization without which civilized man is far more miserable than the meanest savage, oppressed as he is by all its insidious evils, within the daily and taunting prospect of its innumerable benefits assiduously exhibited before him: — no; for the pride of power, for the miserable isolation of pride, for the false pleasures of the hundredth part of society. No greater evidence is afforded of the wide extended and radical mistakes of civilized man than this

fact: those arts which are essential to his very being are held in the greatest contempt; employments are lucrative in an inverse ratio to their usefulness; <sup>1</sup> the jeweller, the toyman, the actor gains fame and wealth by the exercise of his useless and ridiculous art; whilst the cultivator of the earth, he without whom society must cease to subsist, struggles through contempt and penury, and perishes by that famine which, but for his unceasing exertions, would annihilate the rest of mankind.

I will not insult common sense by insisting on the doctrine of the natural equality of man. The question is not concerning its desirableness, but its practicability; so far as it is practicable, it is desirable. That state of human society which approaches nearer to an equal partition of its benefits and evils should, *cæteris paribus*, be preferred; but so long as we conceive that a wanton expenditure of human labor, not for the necessities, not even for the luxuries of the mass of society, but for the egotism and ostentation of a few of its members, is defensible on the ground of public justice, so long we neglect to approximate to the redemption of the human race.

Labor is required for physical, and leisure for moral improvement; from the former of these advantages the rich, and from the latter the poor, by the inevitable conditions of their respective situations, are precluded. A state which should combine the advantages of both would be subjected to the evils of neither. He that is deficient in firm health or vigorous intellect is but half a man. Hence it follows that to subject the laboring classes to unnecessary labor is wantonly depriving them of any opportunities of intellectual improvement; and that the rich are heaping up for their own mischief the disease, lassitude and ennui by which their existence is rendered an intolerable burden.

English reformers exclaim against sinecures, but the true pension list is the rent-roll of the landed proprietors. Wealth is a power usurped by the few, to compel the many to labor for their benefit. The laws which support this system derive their force from the ignorance and credulity of its victims; they are the result of a conspiracy of the few against the many who are themselves obliged to purchase this pre-eminence by the loss of all real comfort.



'The commodities that substantially contribute to the subsistence of the human species form a very short catalogue; they demand from us but a slender portion of industry. If these only were produced, and sufficiently produced, the species of man would be continued. If the labor necessarily required to produce them were equitably divided among the poor, and, still more, if it were equitably divided among all, each man's share of labor would be light, and his portion of leisure would be ample. There was a time when this leisure would have been

<sup>1</sup> See Rousseau, *De l'Inégalité parmi les Hommes*, note 7.

of small comparative value: it is to be hoped that the time will come when it will be applied to the most important purposes. Those hours which are not required for the production of the necessities of life may be devoted to the cultivation of the understanding, the enlarging our stock of knowledge, the refining our taste, and thus opening to us new and more exquisite sources of enjoyment.

'It was perhaps necessary that a period of monopoly and oppression should subsist before a period of cultivated equality could subsist. Savages perhaps would never have been excited to the discovery of truth and the invention of art but by the narrow motives which such a period affords. But surely, after the savage state has ceased and men have set out in the glorious career of discovery and invention, monopoly and oppression cannot be necessary to prevent them from returning to a state of barbarism.' — Godwin's *Enquirer*, Essay II. See also *Political Justice*, book VIII., chap. ii.

It is a calculation of this admirable author that all the conveniences of civilized life might be produced, if society would divide the labor equally among its members, by each individual being employed in labor two hours during the day.

V. 112, 113: —

or religion  
Drives his wife raving mad.

I am acquainted with a lady of considerable accomplishments and the mother of a numerous family, whom the Christian religion has goaded to incurable insanity. A parallel case is, I believe, within the experience of every physician.

Nam jam sæpe homines patriam carosque parentis  
Prodiderunt, vitare Acherusia templa petentes.  
Lucretius, iii. 85.

V. 189: —

Even love is sold.

Not even the intercourse of the sexes is exempt from the despotism of positive institution. Law pretends even to govern the indisciplineable wanderings of passion, to put fetters on the clearest deductions of reason, and, by appeals to the will, to subdue the involuntary affections of our nature. Love is inevitably consequent upon the perception of loveliness. Love withers under constraint; its very essence is liberty; it is compatible neither with obedience, jealousy nor fear; it is there most pure, perfect and unlimited, where its votaries live in confidence, equality and unreserve.

How long then ought the sexual connection to last? what law ought to specify the extent of the grievances which should limit its duration? A husband and wife ought to continue so long united as they love each other; any law which should bind them to cohabitation for one moment after the decay of their affection would be a most intolerable tyranny and the most unworthy of toleration. How odious an usurpation of the right of private judgment should that law be considered which should make



the ties of friendship indissoluble, in spite of the caprices, the inconstancy, the fallibility and capacity for improvement of the human mind! And by so much would the fetters of love be heavier and more unendurable than those of friendship as love is more vehement and capricious, more dependent on those delicate peculiarities of imagination, and less capable of reduction to the ostensible merits of the object.

The state of society in which we exist is a mixture of fendal savageness and imperfect civilization. The narrow and unenlightened morality of the Christian religion is an aggravation of these evils. It is not even until lately that mankind have admitted that happiness is the sole end of the science of ethics as of all other sciences; and that the fanatical idea of mortifying the flesh for the love of God has been discarded. I have heard, indeed, an ignorant collegian adduce, in favor of Christianity, its hostility to every worldly feeling!<sup>1</sup>

But if happiness be the object of morality, of all human unions and disunions; if the worthiness of every action is to be estimated by the quantity of pleasurable sensation it is calculated to produce; then the connection of the sexes is so long sacred as it contributes to the comfort of the parties, and is naturally dissolved when its evils are greater than its benefits. There is nothing immoral in this separation. Constancy has nothing virtuous in itself, independently of the pleasure it confers, and partakes of the temporizing spirit of vice in proportion as it endures tamely moral defects of magnitude in the object of its indiscreet choice. Love is free; to promise forever to love the same woman is not less absurd than to promise to believe the same creed; such a vow, in both cases, excludes us from all inquiry; The language of the votarist is this. 'The woman I now love may be infinitely inferior to many others; the creed I now profess may be a mass of errors and absurdities; but I exclude myself from all future information as to the amiability of the one and the truth of the other, resolving blindly, and in spite of conviction, to adhere to them.' Is this the language of delicacy and reason? Is the love of such a frigid heart of more worth than its belief?

The present system of constraint does no more, in the majority of instances, than make hypocrites or open enemies. Persons of delicacy and virtue, unhappily united to one whom they find it impossible to love, spend the loveliest season of their life in unproductive efforts to appear otherwise than they are, for the sake of the feelings of their partner or the welfare of their mutual offspring; those of less generosity and refinement openly avow their disappointment, and linger out the remnant of that union, which only death can dissolve, in a state

of incurable bickering and hostility. The early education of their children takes its color from the squabbles of the parents; they are nursed in a systematic school of ill humor, violence, and falsehood. Had they been suffered to part at the moment when indifference rendered their union irksome, they would have been spared many years of misery; they would have connected themselves more suitably and would have found that happiness in the society of more congenial partners which is forever denied them by the despotism of marriage. They would have been separately useful and happy members of society, who, whilst united, were miserable, and rendered misanthropical by misery. The conviction that wedlock is indissoluble holds out the strongest of all temptations to the perverse; they indulge without restraint in acrimony, and all the little tyrannies of domestic life, when they know that their victim is without appeal. If this connection were put on a rational basis, each would be assured that habitual ill temper would terminate in separation, and would check this vicious and dangerous propensity.

Prostitution is the legitimate offspring of marriage and its accompanying errors. Women, for no other crime than having followed the dictates of a natural appetite, are driven with fury from the comforts and sympathies of society. It is less venial than murder; and the punishment which is inflicted on her who destroys her child to escape reproach is lighter than the life of agony and disease to which the prostitute is irrecoverably doomed. Has a woman obeyed the impulse of unerring Nature? society declares war against her, pitiless and eternal war; she must be the tame slave, she must make no reprisals; theirs is the right of persecution, hers the duty of endurance. She lives a life of infamy; the loud and bitter laugh of scorn scares her from all return. She dies of long and lingering disease; yet *she* is in fault, *she* is the criminal, *she* the froward and untamable child, — and society, forsooth, the pure and virtuous matron, who casts her as an abortion from her undefiled bosom! Society avenges herself on the criminals of her own creation; she is employed in anathematizing the vice to-day which yesterday she was the most zealous to teach. Thus is formed one tenth of the population of London. Meanwhile the evil is twofold. Young men, excluded by the fanatical idea of chastity from the society of modest and accomplished women, associate with these vicious and miserable beings, destroying thereby all those exquisite and delicate sensibilities whose existence cold-hearted worldlings have denied; annihilating all genuine passion, and debasing that to a selfish feeling which is the excess of generosity and devotedness. Their

or forced to swallow melted lead. The very offspring of an illegal love were involved in the consequences of the sentence. — Gibbon's *Decline and Fall*, vol. ii. p. 210. See also, for the hatred of the primitive Christians to love and even marriage, p. 269.

<sup>1</sup> The first Christian emperor made a law by which seduction was punished with death: if the female pleaded her own consent, she also was punished with death; if the parents endeavored to screen the criminals, they were banished and their estates were confiscated; the slaves who might be accessory were burned alive,



body and mind alike crumble into a hideous wreck of humanity; idiocy and disease become perpetuated in their miserable offspring, and distant generations suffer for the bigoted morality of their forefathers. Chastity is a monkish and evangelical superstition, a greater foe to natural temperance even than unintellectual sensuality; it strikes at the root of all domestic happiness, and consigns more than half of the human race to misery that some few may monopolize according to law. A system could not well have been devised more studiously hostile to human happiness than marriage.

I conceive that from the abolition of marriage the fit and natural arrangement of sexual connection would result. I by no means assert that the intercourse would be promiscuous; on the contrary it appears from the relation of parent to child that this union is generally of long duration, and marked above all others with generosity and self-devotion. But this is a subject which it is perhaps premature to discuss. That which will result from the abolition of marriage will be natural and right, because choice and change will be exempted from restraint.

In fact, religion and morality, as they now stand, compose a practical code of misery and servitude; the genius of human happiness must tear every leaf from the accursed book of God ere man can read the inscription on his heart. How would Morality, dressed up in stiff stays and finery, start from her own disgusting image, should she look in the mirror of Nature!

#### VI. 45, 46:—

To the red and baleful sun  
That faintly twinkles there.

The north polar star to which the axis of the earth in its present state of obliquity points. It is exceedingly probable from many considerations that this obliquity will gradually diminish until the equator coincides with the ecliptic; the nights and days will then become equal on the earth throughout the year, and probably the seasons also. There is no great extravagance in presuming that the progress of the perpendicularity of the poles may be as rapid as the progress of intellect; or that there should be a perfect identity between the moral and physical improvement of the human species. It is certain that wisdom is not compatible with disease, and that, in the present state of the climates of the earth, health, in the true and comprehensive sense of the word, is out of the reach of civilized man. Astronomy teaches us that the earth is now in its progress, and that the poles are every year becoming more and more perpendicular to the ecliptic. The strong evidence afforded by the history of mythology and geological researches that some event of this nature has taken place already affords a strong presumption that this progress is not merely an oscillation, as has been surmised by some late astronomers.<sup>1</sup> Bones of animals peculiar to

<sup>1</sup> Laplace, *Système du Monde*,

the torrid zone have been found in the north of Siberia and on the banks of the river Ohio. Plants have been found in the fossil state in the interior of Germany, which demand the present climate of Hindostan for their production.<sup>2</sup> The researches of M. Bailly<sup>3</sup> establish the existence of a people who inhabited a tract in Tartary 49° north latitude, of greater antiquity than either the Indians, the Chinese, or the Chaldeans, from whom these nations derived their sciences and theology. We find from the testimony of ancient writers that Britain, Germany, and France were much colder than at present, and that their great rivers were annually frozen over. Astronomy teaches us also that since this period the obliquity of the earth's position has been considerably diminished.

#### VI. 171-173:—

No atom of this turbulence fulfils  
A vague and unnecessitated task,  
Or acts but as it must and ought to act.

Deux exemples serviroient à nous rendre plus sensible le principe qui vient d'être posé; nous emprunterons l'une du physique et l'autre du moral. Dans un tourbillon de poussière qu'élève un vent impétueux, quelque confus qu'il paraisse à nos yeux; dans la plus affreuse tempête excitée par des vents opposés qui soulèvent les flots, il n'y a pas une seule molécule de poussière ou d'eau qui soit placée au hazard, qui n'ait sa cause suffisante pour occuper le lieu où elle se trouve, et qui n'agisse rigoureusement de la manière dont elle doit agir. Une géomètre qui connaîtrait exactement les différentes forces qui agissent dans ces deux cas, et les propriétés des molécules qui sont mues, démontrerait que d'après des causes données, chaque molécule agit précisément comme elle doit agir, et ne peut agir autrement qu'elle ne fait.

Dans les convulsions terribles qui agitent quelquefois les sociétés politiques, et qui produisent souvent le renversement d'un empire, il n'y a pas une seule action, une seule parole, une seule pensée, une seule volonté, une seule passion dans les agens qui concourent à la révolution comme destructeurs ou comme victimes, qui ne soit nécessaire, qui n'agisse comme elle doit agir, qui n'opère infalliblement les effets qu'elle doit opérer, suivant la place qu'occupent ces agens dans ce tourbillon moral. Cela paraîtrait évident pour une intelligence qui serait en état de saisir et d'apprécier toutes les actions et réactions des esprits et des corps de ceux qui contribuent à cette révolution.

*Système de la Nature*, vol. i. p. 44.

#### VI. 198:—

Necessity, thou mother of the world!

He who asserts the doctrine of Necessity means that, contemplating the events which compose the moral and material universe, he beholds only an immense and uninterrupted

<sup>2</sup> Cabanis, *Rapports du Physique et du Moral de l'Homme*, vol. ii. p. 406.

<sup>3</sup> Bailly, *Lettres sur les Sciences*, à Voltaire.

chain of causes and effects, no one of which could occupy any other place than it does occupy, or act in any other place than it does act. The idea of Necessity is obtained by our experience of the connection between objects, the uniformity of the operations of Nature, the constant conjunction of similar events, and the consequent inference of one from the other. Mankind are therefore agreed in the admission of Necessity if they admit that these two circumstances take place in voluntary action. Motive is to voluntary action in the human mind what cause is to effect in the material universe. The word liberty, as applied to mind, is analogous to the word chance as applied to matter; they spring from an ignorance of the certainty of the conjunction of antecedents and consequents.

Every human being is irresistibly impelled to act precisely as he does act; in the eternity which preceded his birth a chain of causes was generated, which, operating under the name of motives, make it impossible that any thought of his mind or any action of his life should be otherwise than it is. Were the doctrine of Necessity false, the human mind would no longer be a legitimate object of science; from like causes it would be in vain that we should expect like effects; the strongest motive would no longer be paramount over the conduct; all knowledge would be vague and undeterminate; we could not predict with any certainty that we might not meet as an enemy to-morrow him with whom we have parted in friendship to-night; the most probable inducements and the clearest reasonings would lose the invariable influence they possess. The contrary of this is demonstrably the fact. Similar circumstances produce the same unvariable effects. The precise character and motives of any man on any occasion being given, the moral philosopher could predict his actions with as much certainty as the natural philosopher could predict the effects of the mixture of any particular chemical substances. Why is the aged husbandman more experienced than the young beginner? Because there is a uniform, undeniable Necessity in the operations of the material universe. Why is the old statesman more skilful than the raw politician? Because relying on the necessary conjunction of motive and action, he proceeds to produce moral effects by the application of those moral causes which experience has shown to be effectual. Some actions may be found to which we can attach no motives, but these are the effects of causes with which we are unacquainted. Hence the relation which motive bears to voluntary action is that of cause to effect; nor, placed in this point of view, is it, or ever has it been, the subject of popular or philosophical dispute. None but the few fanatics who are engaged in the herculean task of reconciling the justice of their God with the misery of man will longer outrage common sense by the supposition of an event without a cause, a voluntary action without a motive. History, politics, morals, criticisms, all grounds of reasonings, all principles of science, alike assume

the truth of the doctrine of Necessity. No farmer carrying his corn to market doubts the sale of it at the market price. The master of a manufactory no more doubts that he can purchase the human labor necessary for his purposes than that his machinery will act as they have been accustomed to act.

But, whilst none have scrupled to admit Necessity as influencing matter, many have disputed its dominion over mind. Independently of its militating with the received ideas of the justice of God, it is by no means obvious to a superficial inquiry. When the mind observes its own operations, it feels no connection of motive and action; but as we know 'nothing more of causation than the constant conjunction of objects and the consequent inference of one from the other, as we find that these two circumstances are universally allowed to have place in voluntary action, we may be easily led to own that they are subjected to the necessity common to all causes.' The actions of the will have a regular conjunction with circumstances and characters; motive is to voluntary action what cause is to effect. But the only idea we can form of causation is a constant conjunction of similar objects, and the consequent inference of one from the other; wherever this is the case Necessity is clearly established.

The idea of liberty, applied metaphorically to the will, has sprung from a misconception of the meaning of the word power. What is power? — *id quod potest*, that which can produce any given effect. To deny power is to say that nothing can or has the power to be or act. In the only true sense of the word power it applies with equal force to the lodestone as to the human will. Do you think these motives, which I shall present, are powerful enough to rouse him? is a question just as common as, Do you think this lever has the power of raising this weight? The advocates of free-will assert that the will has the power of refusing to be determined by the strongest motive; but the strongest motive is that which, overcoming all others, ultimately prevails; this assertion therefore amounts to a denial of the will being ultimately determined by that motive which does determine it, which is absurd. But it is equally certain that a man cannot resist the strongest motive as that he cannot overcome a physical impossibility.

The doctrine of Necessity tends to introduce a great change into the established notions of morality and utterly to destroy religion. Reward and punishment must be considered by the Necessarian merely as motives which he would employ in order to procure the adoption or abandonment of any given line of conduct. Desert, in the present sense of the word, would no longer have any meaning; and he who should inflict pain upon another for no better reason than that he deserved it would only gratify his revenge under pretence of satisfying justice. It is not enough, says the advocate of free-will, that a criminal should be prevented from a repetition of his crime; he should feel pain, and



his torments, when justly inflicted, ought precisely to be proportioned to his fault. But utility is morality; that which is incapable of producing happiness is useless; and though the crime of Damiens must be condemned, yet the frightful torments which revenge, under the name of justice, inflicted on this unhappy man, cannot be supposed to have augmented, even at the long run, the stock of pleasurable sensation in the world. At the same time the doctrine of Necessity does not in the least diminish our disapprobation of vice. The conviction which all feel that a viper is a poisonous animal, and that a tiger is constrained by the inevitable condition of his existence to devour men, does not induce us to avoid them less sedulously, or, even more, to hesitate in destroying them; but he would surely be of a hard heart, who, meeting with a serpent on a desert island or in a situation where it was incapable of injury, should wantonly deprive it of existence. A Necessarian is inconsequent to his own principles if he indulges in hatred or contempt; the compassion which he feels for the criminal is unmixed with a desire of injuring him; he looks with an elevated and dreadless composure upon the links of the universal chain as they pass before his eyes; whilst cowardice, curiosity and inconsistency only assail him in proportion to the feebleness and indistinctness with which he has perceived and rejected the delusions of free-will.

Religion is the perception of the relation in which we stand to the principle of the universe. But if the principle of the universe be not an organic being, the model and prototype of man, the relation between it and human beings is absolutely none. Without some insight into its will respecting our actions religion is nugatory and vain. But will is only a mode of animal mind; moral qualities also are such as only a human being can possess; to attribute them to the principle of the universe is to annex to it properties incompatible with any possible definition of its nature. It is probable that the word God was originally only an expression denoting the unknown cause of the known events which men perceived in the universe. By the vulgar mistake of a metaphor for a real being, of a word for a thing, it became a man endowed with human qualities and governing the universe as an earthly monarch governs his kingdom. Their addresses to this imaginary being, indeed, are much in the same style as those of subjects to a king. They acknowledge his benevolence, deprecate his anger and supplicate his favor.

But the doctrine of Necessity teaches us that in no case could any event have happened otherwise than it did happen, and that, if God is the author of good, he is also the author of evil; that, if he is entitled to our gratitude for the one, he is entitled to our hatred for the other; that, admitting the existence of this hypothetical being, he is also subjected to the dominion of an immutable Necessity. It is plain that the same arguments which prove that God is the author

of food, light and life, prove him also to be the author of poison, darkness and death. The wide-wasting earthquake, the storm, the battle and the tyranny are attributable to this hypothetical being in the same degree as the fairest forms of Nature, sunshine, liberty and peace.

But we are taught by the doctrine of Necessity that there is neither good nor evil in the universe otherwise than as the events to which we apply these epithets have relation to our own peculiar mode of being. Still less than with the hypothesis of a God will the doctrine of Necessity accord with the belief of a future state of punishment. God made man such as he is and then damned him for being so; for to say that God was the author of all good, and man the author of all evil, is to say that one man made a straight line and a crooked one, and another man made the incongruity.

A Mahometan story, much to the present purpose, is recorded, wherein Adam and Moses are introduced disputing before God in the following manner. 'Thou,' says Moses, 'art Adam, whom God created and animated with the breath of life and caused to be worshipped by the angels, and placed in Paradise, from whence mankind have been expelled for thy fault.' Whereto Adam answered, 'Thou art Moses, whom God chose for his apostle and entrusted with his word by giving thee the tables of the law and whom he vouchsafed to admit to discourse with himself. How many years dost thou find the law was written before I was created?' Says Moses, 'Forty.' 'And dost thou not find,' replied Adam, 'these words therein,—"And Adam rebelled against his Lord and transgressed"?' Which Moses confessing, 'Dost thou therefore blame me,' continued he, 'for doing that which God wrote of me that I should do, forty years before I was created, nay, for what was decreed concerning me fifty thousand years before the creation of heaven and earth?'—Sale's *Preliminary Discourse to the Koran*, p. 164.

VII. 13:—

There is no God!

This negation must be understood solely to affect a creative Deity. The hypothesis of a pervading Spirit, coeternal with the universe, remains unshaken.

A close examination of the validity of the proofs adduced to support any proposition is the only secure way of attaining truth, on the advantages of which it is unnecessary to descant; our knowledge of the existence of a Deity is a subject of such importance that it cannot be too minutely investigated; in consequence of this conviction we proceed briefly and impartially to examine the proofs which have been adduced. It is necessary first to consider the nature of belief.

When a proposition is offered to the mind, it perceives the agreement or disagreement of the ideas of which it is composed. A perception of their agreement is termed *belief*. Many obstacles frequently prevent this perception from



being immediate ; these the mind attempts to remove in order that the perception may be distinct. The mind is active in the investigation in order to perfect the state of perception of the relation which the component ideas of the proposition bear to each, which is passive ; the investigation being confused with the perception has induced many falsely to imagine that the mind is active in belief, — that belief is an act of volition, — in consequence of which it may be regulated by the mind. Pursuing, continuing this mistake, they have attached a degree of criminality to disbelief, of which in its nature it is incapable ; it is equally incapable of merit.

Belief, then, is a passion, the strength of which, like every other passion, is in precise proportion to the degrees of excitement.

The degrees of excitement are three.

The senses are the sources of all knowledge to the mind ; consequently their evidence claims the strongest assent.

The decision of the mind, founded upon our own experience, derived from these sources, claims the next degree.

The experience of others, which addresses itself to the former one, occupies the lowest degree.

(A graduated scale, on which should be marked the capabilities of propositions to approach to the test of the senses, would be a just barometer of the belief which ought to be attached to them.)

Consequently no testimony can be admitted which is contrary to reason ; reason is founded on the evidence of our senses.

Every proof may be referred to one of these three divisions. It is to be considered what arguments we receive from each of them, which should convince us of the existence of a Deity.

1st. The evidence of the senses. If the Deity should appear to us, if he should convince our senses of his existence, this revelation would necessarily command belief. Those to whom the Deity has thus appeared have the strongest possible conviction of his existence. But the God of theologians is incapable of local visibility.

2nd. Reason. It is urged that man knows that whatever is must either have had a beginning, or have existed from all eternity ; he also knows that whatever is not eternal must have had a cause. When this reasoning is applied to the universe, it is necessary to prove that it was created ; until that is clearly demonstrated, we may reasonably suppose that it has endured from all eternity. We must prove design before we can infer a designer. The only idea which we can form of causation is derivable from the constant conjunction of objects, and the consequent inference of one from the other. In a case where two propositions are diametrically opposite, the mind believes that which is least incomprehensible : it is easier to suppose that the universe has existed from all eternity than to conceive a being beyond its limits capable of creating it ; if the mind sinks beneath

the weight of one, is it an alleviation to increase the intolerability of the burden ?

The other argument, which is founded on a man's knowledge of his own existence, stands thus. A man knows not only that he now is, but that once he was not ; consequently there must have been a cause. But our idea of causation is alone derivable from the constant conjunction of objects and the consequent inference of one from the other ; and, reasoning experimentally, we can only infer from effects causes exactly adequate to those effects. But there certainly is a generative power which is effected by certain instruments ; we cannot prove that it is inherent in these instruments ; nor is the contrary hypothesis capable of demonstration. We admit that the generative power is incomprehensible ; but to suppose that the same effect is produced by an eternal, omniscient, omnipotent being leaves the cause in the same obscurity, but renders it more incomprehensible.

3rd. Testimony. It is required that testimony should not be contrary to reason. The testimony that the Deity convinces the senses of men of his existence can only be admitted by us, if our mind considers it less probable that these men should have been deceived than that the Deity should have appeared to them. Our reason can never admit the testimony of men who not only declare that they were eye-witnesses of miracles, but that the Deity was irrational ; for he commanded that he should be believed, he proposed the highest rewards for faith, eternal punishments for disbelief. We can only command voluntary actions ; belief is not an act of volition ; the mind is even passive, or involuntarily active ; from this it is evident that we have no sufficient testimony, or rather that testimony is insufficient to prove the being of a God. It has been before shown that it cannot be deduced from reason. They alone, then, who have been convinced by the evidence of the senses, can believe it.

Hence it is evident that, having no proofs from either of the three sources of conviction, the mind *cannot* believe the existence of a creative God ; it is also evident that, as belief is a passion of the mind, no degree of criminality is attachable to disbelief ; and that they only are reprehensible who neglect to remove the false medium through which their mind views any subject of discussion. Every reflecting mind must acknowledge that there is no proof of the existence of a Deity.

God is an hypothesis, and, as such, stands in need of proof ; the *onus probandi* rests on the theist. Sir Isaac Newton says : ' Hypotheses non fingo, quicquid enim ex phænomenis non deducitur hypothesis vocanda est, et hypothesis vel metaphysicæ, vel physicæ, vel qualitatum occultarum, seu mechanicæ, in philosophiâ locum non habent.' To all proofs of the existence of a creative God apply this valuable rule. We see a variety of bodies possessing a variety of powers ; we merely know their effects ; we are in a state of ignorance with respect to their

essences and causes. These Newton calls the phenomena of things; but the pride of philosophy is unwilling to admit its ignorance of their causes. From the phenomena, which are the objects of our senses, we attempt to infer a cause, which we call God, and gratuitously endow it with all negative and contradictory qualities. From this hypothesis we invent this general name to conceal our ignorance of causes and essences. The being, called God, by no means answers with the conditions prescribed by Newton; it bears every mark of a veil woven by philosophical conceit to hide the ignorance of philosophers even from themselves. They borrow the threads of its texture from the anthropomorphism of the vulgar. Words have been used by sophists for the same purposes, from the 'occult qualities' of the Peripatetics to the *effluvium* of Boyle and the *crinities* or *nebulae* of Herschel. God is represented as infinite, eternal, incomprehensible; he is contained under every predicate in non that the logic of ignorance could fabricate. Even his worshippers allow that it is impossible to form any idea of him; they exclaim with the French poet,

*Pour dire ce qu'il est, il faut être lui-même.*



Lord Bacon says, that 'atheism leaves to man reason, philosophy, natural piety, laws, reputation, and everything that can serve to conduct him to virtue; but superstition destroys all these, and erects itself into a tyranny over the understandings of men: hence atheism never disturbs the government, but renders man more clear-sighted, since he sees nothing beyond the boundaries of the present life.'

Bacon's *Moral Essays*.

[Here a long passage from *Système de la Nature* par M. Mirabaud (Baron d'Holbach), London, 1781, is omitted by the advice of the general editor.]

The enlightened and benevolent Pliny thus publicly professes himself an atheist: 'Quapropter effigiem Dei formamque querere imbecillitatis humanæ reor. Quisquis est Deus (si modo est alius) et quæcunque in parte, totus est sensus, totus est visus, totus auditus, totus animæ, totus animi, totus sui. . . . Imperfectæ vero in homine naturæ præcipua solatia ne deum quidem posse omnia. Namque nec sibi potest mortem consciscere, si velit, quod homini dedit optimum in tantis vitæ pœnis: nec mortales æternitate donare, aut revocare defunctos; nec facere ut qui vixit non vixerit, qui honores gessit non gesserit, nullumque habere in præterita jus præterquam oblivionis, atque (ut facietis quoque argumentis societas hæc cum deo copuletur) ut bis dena viginta non sint aut multa similiter efficere non posse, per quæ declaratur laud dubie naturæ potentia idque esse quod Deum vocemus.' — Plin. *Nat. Hist.* ii. cap. 7.

The consistent Newtonian is necessarily an atheist. See Sir W. Drummond's *Academical Questions*, chap. iii. — Sir W. seems to consider

the atheism to which it leads, as a sufficient presumption of the falsehood of the system of gravitation; but surely it is more consistent with the good faith of philosophy to admit a deduction from facts than an hypothesis incapable of proof, although it might militate with the obstinate preconceptions of the mob. Had this author, instead of inveighing against the guilt and absurdity of atheism, demonstrated its falsehood, his conduct would have been more suited to the modesty of the sceptic and the toleration of the philosopher.



Omnia enim per Dei potentiam facta sunt. Imo quia Naturæ potentia nulla est nisi ipsa Dei potentia, certum est nos eatenus Dei potentiam non intelligere, quatenus causas naturales ignoramus; adeoque stulte ad eandem Dei potentiam recurritur, quando rei alicujus causam naturalem, hoc est ipsam Dei potentiam, ignoramus.

Spinoza, *Tract. Theologico-Pol.* cap. i. p. 14. VII. 67:—

Ahasuerus, r'se!

'Ahasuerus the Jew crept forth from the dark cave of Mount Carmel. Near two thousand years have elapsed since he was first goaded by never-ending restlessness to rove the globe from pole to pole. When our Lord was wearied with the burden of his ponderous cross and wanted to rest before the door of Ahasuerus, the unfeeling wretch drove him away with brutality. The Saviour of mankind staggered, sinking under the heavy load, but uttered no complaint. An angel of death appeared before Ahasuerus, and exclaimed indignantly, "Barbarian! thou hast denied rest to the Son of Man; be it denied thee also, until he comes to judge the world."

'A black demon, let loose from hell upon Ahasuerus, goads him now from country to country; he is denied the consolation which death affords and precluded from the rest of the peaceful grave.

'Ahasuerus crept forth from the dark cave of Mount Carmel; he shook the dust from his beard, and taking up one of the skulls heaped there hurled it down the eminence; it rebounded from the earth in shivered atoms. "This was my father!" roared Ahasuerus. Seven more skulls rolled down from rock to rock, while the infuriate Jew, following them with ghastly looks, exclaimed — "And these were my wives!" He still continued to hurl down skull after skull, roaring in dreadful accents — "And these, and these, and these, were my children! They *could die*, but I, reprobate wretch, alas! I cannot die! Dreadful beyond conception is the judgment that hangs over me. Jerusalem fell — I crushed the sucking babe, and precipitated myself into the destructive flames. I cursed the Romans — but, alas! alas! the restless curse held me by the hair, — and I could not die!

"Rome, the giantess, fell; I placed myself before the fallen statue; she fell, and did not



crush me. Nations sprung up and disappeared before me; but I remained and did not die. From cloud-encircled cliffs did I precipitate myself into the ocean; but the foaming billows cast me upon the shore, and the burning arrow of existence pierced my cold heart again. I leaped into Etna's flaming abyss, and roared with the giants for ten long months, polluting with my groans the Mount's sulphureous mouth — ah! ten long months! The volcano fermented, and in a fiery stream of lava cast me up. I lay torn by the torture-snakes of hell amid the glowing cinders, and yet continued to exist. A forest was on fire; I darted on wings of fury and despair into the crackling wood. Fire dropped upon me from the trees, but the flames only singed my limbs; alas! it could not consume them. I now mixed with the butchers of mankind and plunged in the tempest of the raging battle. I roared defiance to the infuriate Gaul, defiance to the victorious German; but arrows and spears rebounded in shivers from my body. The Saracen's flaming sword broke upon my skull; balls in vain hissed upon me; the lightnings of battle glared harmless around my loins; in vain did the elephant trample on me, in vain the iron hoof of the wrathful steed! The mine, big with destructive power, burst under me, and hurled me high in the air. I fell on heaps of smoking limbs, but was only singed. The giant's steel club rebounded from my body, the executioner's hand could not strangle me, the tiger's tooth could not pierce me, nor would the hungry lion in the circus devour me. I cohabited with poisonous snakes, and pinched the red crest of the dragon. The serpent stung, but could not destroy me. The dragon tormented, but dared not to devour me. I now provoked the fury of tyrants. I said to Nero, 'Thou art a bloodhound!' I said to Christiern, 'Thou art a bloodhound!' I said to Muley Ismael, 'Thou art a bloodhound!' The tyrants invented cruel torments, but did not kill me. — Ha! not to be able to die — not to be able to die — not to be permitted to rest after the toils of life — to be doomed to be imprisoned forever in the clay-formed dungeon — to be forever clogged with this worthless body, its load of diseases and infirmities — to be condemned to hold for millenniums that yawning monster Sameness, and Time, that hungry hyena, ever bearing children and ever devouring again her offspring! — Ha! not to be permitted to die! Awful avenger in heaven, hast thou in thine armory of wrath a punishment more dreadful? then let it thunder upon me; command a hurricane to sweep me down to the foot of Carmel that I there may lie extended; may pant, and writhe, and die!'"

This fragment is the translation of part of some German work, whose title I have vainly endeavored to discover. I picked it up, dirty and torn, some years ago, in Lincoln's-Inn Fields.

#### VII. 135, 136: —

I will beget a Son, and he shall bear  
The sins of all the world.

A book is put into our hands when children, called the Bible, the purport of whose history is briefly this. That God made the earth in six days, and there planted a delightful garden, in which he placed the first pair of human beings. In the midst of the garden he planted a tree, whose fruit, although within their reach, they were forbidden to touch. That the Devil, in the shape of a snake, persuaded them to eat of this fruit; in consequence of which God condemned both them and their posterity yet unborn to satisfy his justice by their eternal misery. That four thousand years after these events (the human race in the meanwhile having gone unredeemed to perdition) God engendered with the betrothed wife of a carpenter in Judea (whose virginity was nevertheless uninjured), and begat a Son, whose name was Jesus Christ; and who was crucified and died, in order that no more men might be devoted to hell-fire, he bearing the burden of his Father's displeasure by proxy. The book states, in addition, that the soul of whoever disbelieves this sacrifice will be burned with everlasting fire.

During many ages of misery and darkness this story gained implicit belief; but at length men arose who suspected that it was a fable and imposture, and that Jesus Christ, so far from being a God, was only a man like themselves. But a numerous set of men, who derived and still derive immense emoluments from this opinion in the shape of a popular belief, told the vulgar that if they did not believe in the Bible, they would be damned to all eternity — and burned, imprisoned and poisoned all the unbiassed and unconnected inquirers who occasionally arose. They still oppress them, so far as the people, now become more enlightened, will allow.

The belief in all that the Bible contains is called Christianity. A Roman governor of Judea, at the instance of a priest-led mob, crucified a man called Jesus eighteen centuries ago. He was a man of pure life, who desired to rescue his countrymen from the tyranny of their barbarous and degrading superstitions. The common fate of all who desire to benefit mankind awaited him. The rabble at the instigation of the priests demanded his death, although his very judge made public acknowledgment of his innocence. Jesus was sacrificed to the honor of that God with whom he was afterwards confounded. It is of importance, therefore, to distinguish between the pretended character of this being as the Son of God and the Saviour of the world, and his real character as a man, who for a vain attempt to reform the world paid the forfeit of his life to that overbearing tyranny which has since so long desolated the universe in his name. Whilst the one is a hypocritical demon, who announces himself as the God of compassion and peace even whilst he stretches forth his blood-red hand with the sword of discord to waste the earth, having confessedly devised this scheme of desolation from eternity; the other stands in the foremost list of those true heroes who



have died in the glorious martyrdom of liberty and have braved torture, contempt and poverty in the cause of suffering humanity.<sup>1</sup>

The vulgar, ever in extremes, became persuaded that the crucifixion of Jesus was a supernatural event. Testimonies of miracles, so frequent in unenlightened ages, were not wanting to prove that he was something divine. This belief, rolling through the lapse of ages, met with the reveries of Plato and the reasonings of Aristotle, and acquired force and extent, until the divinity of Jesus became a dogma, which to dispute was death, which to doubt was infamy.

Christianity is now the established religion. He who attempts to impugn it must be contented to behold murderers and traitors take precedence of him in public opinion; though, if his genius be equal to his courage and assisted by a peculiar coalition of circumstances, future ages may exalt him to a divinity and persecute others in his name, as he was persecuted in the name of his predecessor in the homage of the world.

The same means that have supported every other popular belief have supported Christianity. War, imprisonment, assassination and falsehood, deeds of unexampled and incomparable atrocity, have made it what it is. The blood, shed by the votaries of the God of mercy and peace since the establishment of his religion, would probably suffice to drown all other sectaries now on the habitable globe. We derive from our ancestors a faith thus fostered and supported; we quarrel, persecute and hate for its maintenance. Even under a government which, whilst it infringes the very right of thought and speech, boasts of permitting the liberty of the press, a man is pilloried and imprisoned because he is a deist, and no one raises his voice in the indignation of outraged humanity. But it is ever a proof that the falsehood of a proposition is felt by those who use coercion, not reasoning, to procure its admission; and a dispassionate observer would feel himself more powerfully interested in favor of a man who, depending on the truth of his opinions, simply stated his reasons for entertaining them, than in that of his aggressor who, daringly avowing his unwillingness or incapacity to answer them by argument, proceeded to repress the energies and break the spirit of their promulgator by that torture and imprisonment whose infliction he could command.

Analogy seems to favor the opinion that, as like other systems, Christianity has arisen and augmented, so like them it will decay and perish; that, as violence, darkness and deceit, not reasoning and persuasion, have procured its admission among mankind, so, when enthusiasm has subsided, and time, that infallible contriver of false opinions, has involved its pretended evidences in the darkness of antiquity, it will become obsolete; that Milton's poem alone will give permanency to the remembrance

<sup>1</sup> Since writing this note I have seen reason to suspect that Jesus was an ambitious man who aspired to the throne of Judea.

of its absurdities; and that men will laugh as heartily at grace, faith, redemption and original sin, as they now do at the metamorphoses of Jupiter, the miracles of Romish saints, the efficacy of witchcraft, and the appearance of departed spirits.

Had the Christian religion commenced and continued by the mere force of reasoning and persuasion, the preceding analogy would be inadmissible. We should never speculate on the future obsolescence of a system perfectly conformable to Nature and reason; it would endure so long as they endured; it would be a truth as indisputable as the light of the sun, the criminality of murder, and other facts whose evidence, depending on our organization and relative situations, must remain acknowledged as satisfactory so long as man is man. It is an incontrovertible fact, the consideration of which ought to repress the hasty conclusions of credulity or moderate its obstinacy in maintaining them, that, had the Jews not been a fanatical race of men, had even the resolution of Pontius Pilate been equal to his candor, the Christian religion never could have prevailed, it could not even have existed; on so feeble a thread hangs the most cherished opinion of a sixth of the human race! When will the vulgar learn humility? When will the pride of ignorance blush at having believed before it could comprehend?

Either the Christian religion is true, or it is false; if true, it comes from God and its authenticity can admit of doubt and dispute no further than its omnipotent author is willing to allow. Either the power or the goodness of God is called in question if he leaves those doctrines most essential to the well being of man in doubt and dispute; the only ones which, since their promulgation, have been the subject of unceasing cavil, the cause of irreconcilable hatred. *'If God has spoken, why is the universe not convinced?'*

There is this passage in the Christian Scriptures: 'Those who obey not God and believe not the Gospel of his Son, shall be punished with everlasting destruction.' This is the pivot upon which all religions turn; they all assume that it is in our power to believe or not to believe; whereas the mind can only believe that which it thinks true. A human being can only be supposed accountable for those actions which are influenced by his will. But belief is utterly distinct from and unconnected with volition; it is the apprehension of the agreement or disagreement of the ideas that compose any proposition. Belief is a passion, or involuntary operation of the mind, and, like other passions, its intensity is precisely proportionate to the degrees of excitement. Volition is essential to merit or demerit. But the Christian religion attaches the highest possible degrees of merit and demerit to that which is worthy of neither and which is totally unconnected with the peculiar faculty of the mind whose presence is essential to their being.

Christianity was intended to reform the

world. Had an all-wise Being planned it, nothing is more improbable than that it should have failed; omniscience would infallibly have foreseen the inutility of a scheme which experience demonstrates, to this age, to have been utterly unsuccessful.

Christianity inculcates the necessity of supplicating the Deity. Prayer may be considered under two points of view; — as an endeavor to change the intentions of God, or as a formal testimony of our obedience. But the former case supposes that the caprices of a limited intelligence can occasionally instruct the Creator of the world how to regulate the universe; and the latter, a certain degree of servility analogous to the loyalty demanded by earthly tyrants. Obedience indeed is only the pitiful and cowardly egotism of him who thinks that he can do something better than reason.

Christianity, like all other religions, rests upon miracles, prophecies and martyrdoms. No religion ever existed which had not its prophets, its attested miracles, and, above all, crowds of devotees who would bear patiently the most horrible tortures to prove its authenticity. It should appear that in no case can a discriminating mind subscribe to the genuineness of a miracle. A miracle is an infraction of Nature's law by a supernatural cause; by a cause acting beyond that eternal circle within which all things are included. God breaks through the law of Nature that he may convince mankind of the truth of that revelation which, in spite of his precautions, has been since its introduction the subject of unceasing schism and cavil.

Miracles resolve themselves into the following question:<sup>1</sup> — Whether it is more probable the laws of Nature, hitherto so immutably harmonious, should have undergone violation, or that a man should have told a lie? Whether it is more probable that we are ignorant of the natural cause of an event or that we know the supernatural one? That, in old times, when the powers of Nature were less known than at present, a certain set of men were themselves deceived or had some hidden motive for deceiving others; or that God begat a son who in his legislation, measuring merit by belief, evidenced himself to be totally ignorant of the powers of the human mind — of what is voluntary, and what is the contrary?

We have many instances of men telling lies; none of an infraction of Nature's laws, those laws of whose government alone we have any knowledge or experience. The records of all nations afford innumerable instances of men deceiving others either from vanity or interest, or themselves being deceived by the limitedness of their views and their ignorance of natural causes; but where is the accredited case of God having come upon earth, to give the lie to his own creations? There would be something truly wonderful in the appearance of a ghost; but the assertion of a child that he saw one as

he passed through the churchyard is universally admitted to be less miraculous.

But even supposing that a man should raise a dead body to life before our eyes, and on this fact rest his claim to being considered the son of God; — the Humane Society restores drowned persons, and because it makes no mystery of the method it employs its members are not mistaken for the sons of God. All that we have a right to infer from our ignorance of the cause of any event is that we do not know it. Had the Mexicans attended to this simple rule when they heard the cannon of the Spaniards, they would not have considered them as gods. The experiments of modern chemistry would have defied the wisest philosophers of ancient Greece and Rome to have accounted for them on natural principles. An author of strong common sense has observed that 'a miracle is no miracle at second-hand;' he might have added that a miracle is no miracle in any case; for until we are acquainted with all natural causes we have no reason to imagine others.

There remains to be considered another proof of Christianity — Prophecy. A book is written before a certain event, in which this event is foretold; how could the prophet have foreknown it without inspiration? how could he have been inspired without God? The greatest stress is laid on the prophecies of Moses and Hosea on the dispersion of the Jews, and that of Isaiah concerning the coming of the Messiah. The prophecy of Moses is a collection of every possible cursing and blessing; and it is so far from being marvellous that the one of dispersion should have been fulfilled that it would have been more surprising if, out of all these, none should have taken effect. In *Deuteronomy*, chap. xxviii. v. 64, where Moses explicitly foretells the dispersion, he states that they shall there serve gods of wood and stone: 'And the Lord shall scatter thee among all people, from the one end of the earth even unto the other, and there thou shalt serve other gods, which neither thou nor thy fathers have known, even gods of wood and stone.' The Jews are at this day remarkably tenacious of their religion. Moses also declares that they shall be subjected to these curses for disobedience to his ritual: 'And it shall come to pass if thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of the Lord thy God, to observe to do all the commandments and statutes which I command you this day, that all these curses shall come upon thee and overtake thee.' Is this the real reason? The third, fourth and fifth chapters of Hosea are a piece of immodest confession. The indelicate type might apply in a hundred senses to a hundred things. The fifty-third chapter of Isaiah is more explicit, yet it does not exceed in clearness the oracles of Delphos. The historical proof that Moses, Isaiah and Hosea did write when they are said to have written, is far from being clear and circumstantial.

But prophecy requires proof in its character as a miracle; we have no right to suppose that a man foreknew future events from God, until

<sup>1</sup> See Hume's *Essays*, vol. ii. p. 121.



it is demonstrated that he neither could know them by his own exertions, nor that the writings which contain the prediction could possibly have been fabricated after the event pretended to be foretold. It is more probable that writings, pretending to divine inspiration, should have been fabricated after the fulfilment of their pretended prediction, than that they should have really been divinely inspired, when we consider that the latter supposition makes God at once the creator of the human mind and ignorant of its primary powers, particularly as we have numberless instances of false religions and forged prophecies of things long past, and no accredited case of God having conversed with men directly or indirectly. It is also possible that the description of an event might have foregone its occurrence : but this is far from being a legitimate proof of a divine revelation, as many men, not pretending to the character of a prophet, have nevertheless, in this sense, prophesied.

Lord Chesterfield was never yet taken for a prophet, even by a bishop, yet he uttered this remarkable prediction : 'The despotic government of France is screwed up to the highest pitch ; a revolution is fast approaching ; that revolution, I am convinced, will be radical and sanguinary.' This appeared in the letters of the prophet long before the accomplishment of this wonderful prediction. Now, have these particulars come to pass, or have they not ? If they have, how could the Earl have foreknown them without inspiration ? If we admit the truth of the Christian religion on testimony such as this, we must admit, on the same strength of evidence, that God has affixed the highest rewards to belief and the eternal tortures of the never-dying worm to disbelief ; both of which have been demonstrated to be involuntary.

The last proof of the Christian religion depends on the influence of the Holy Ghost. Theologians divide the influence of the Holy Ghost into its ordinary and extraordinary modes of operation. The latter is supposed to be that which inspired the Prophets and Apostles ; and the former to be the grace of God, which summarily makes known the truth of his revelation to those whose mind is fitted for its reception by a submissive perusal of his word. Persons convinced in this manner can do anything but account for their conviction, describe the time at which it happened or the manner in which it came upon them. It is supposed to enter the mind by other channels than those of the senses, and therefore professes to be superior to reason founded on their experience.

Admitting, however, the usefulness or possibility of a divine revelation, unless we demolish the foundations of all human knowledge, it is requisite that our reason should previously demonstrate its genuineness; for, before we extinguish the steady ray of reason and common sense, it is fit that we should discover whether we cannot do without their assistance, whether or no there be any other which may suffice to

guide us through the labyrinth of life : <sup>1</sup> for, if a man is to be inspired upon all occasions, if he is to be sure of a thing because he is sure, if the ordinary operations of the Spirit are not to be considered very extraordinary modes of demonstration, if enthusiasm is to usurp the place of proof, and madness that of sanity, all reasoning is superfluous. The Mahometan dies fighting for his prophet, the Indian immolates himself at the chariot-wheels of Brahma, the Hottentot worships an insect, the Negro a bunch of feathers, the Mexican sacrifices human victims ! Their degree of conviction must certainly be very strong ; it cannot arise from reasoning, it must from feelings, the reward of their prayers. If each of these should affirm, in opposition to the strongest possible arguments, that inspiration carried internal evidence, I fear their inspired brethren, the orthodox missionaries, would be so uncharitable as to pronounce them obstinate.

Miracles cannot be received as testimonies of a disputed fact, because all human testimony has ever been insufficient to establish the possibility of miracles. That which is incapable of proof itself is no proof of anything else. Prophecy has also been rejected by the test of reason. Those, then, who have been actually inspired, are the only true believers in the Christian religion.

Mox numine viso  
Virgine tumuere sinus, innuptaque mater  
Arcano stupuit compleri viscera partu  
Auctorem paritura suum. Mortalia corda  
Artificem texere poli, . . .  
. . . latuitque sub uno  
Pectore, qui totum late complexitior orbem.  
Claudian. *Carmen Paschali.*

Does not so monstrous and disgusting an absurdity carry its own infamy and refutation with itself?

VIII. 203-207 : —

Him, still from hope to hope the bliss pursuing  
Which from the exhaustless store of human weal  
Draws on the virtuous mind the thoughts that rise  
In time-destroying infiniteness gift  
With self-enshrined eternity, &c.

Time is our consciousness of the succession of ideas in our mind. Vivid sensation of either pain or pleasure makes the time seem long, as the common phrase is, because it renders us more acutely conscious of our ideas. If a mind be conscious of an hundred ideas during one minute by the clock, and of two hundred during another, the latter of these spaces would actually occupy so much greater extent in the mind as two exceed one in quantity. If, therefore, the human mind by any future improvement of its sensibility should become conscious of an infinite number of ideas in a minute, that minute would be eternity. I do not hence infer that the actual space between the birth and death of a man will ever be prolonged ; but that his sensibility is perfectible, and that the number of ideas

<sup>1</sup> See Locke's *Essay on the Human Understanding*, book iv. chap. xix., on Enthusiasm.



which his mind is capable of receiving is indefinite. One man is stretched on the rack during twelve hours, another sleeps soundly in his bed; the difference of time perceived by these two persons is immense; one hardly will believe that half an hour has elapsed, the other could credit that centuries had flown during his agony. Thus the life of a man of virtue and talent, who should die in his thirtieth year, is with regard to his own feelings longer than that of a miserable priest-ridden slave who dreams out a century of dulness. The one has perpetually cultivated his mental faculties, has rendered himself master of his thoughts, can abstract and generalize amid the lethargy of every-day business; the other can slumber over the brightest moments of his being and is unable to remember the happiest hour of his life. Perhaps the perishing ephemeron enjoys a longer life than the tortoise.

Dark flood of time!

Roll as it listeth thee — I measure not  
By months or moments thy ambiguous course.  
Another may stand by me on the brink  
And watch the bubble whirled beyond his ken  
That pauses at my feet. The sense of love,  
The thirst for action, and the impassioned thought,  
Prolong my being; if I wake no more,  
My life more actual living will contain  
Than some grey veteran's of the world's cold school,  
Whose listless hours unprofitably roll,  
By one enthusiast feeling unredeemed.

See Godwin's *Pol. Jus.* vol. i. p. 411; — and Condorcet, *Esquisse d'un Tableau Historique des Progrès de l'Esprit Humain*, Époque ix.

#### VIII. 211, 212 : —

No longer now

He slays the lamb that looks him in the face.

I hold that the depravity of the physical and moral nature of man originated in his unnatural habits of life. The origin of man, like that of the universe of which he is a part, is enveloped in impenetrable mystery. His generations either had a beginning or they had not. The weight of evidence in favor of each of these suppositions seems tolerably equal; and it is perfectly unimportant to the present argument which is assumed. The language spoken, however, by the mythology of nearly all religions seems to prove that at some distant period man forsook the path of Nature and sacrificed the purity and happiness of his being to unnatural appetites. The date of this event seems to have also been that of some great change in the climates of the earth, with which it has an obvious correspondence. The allegory of Adam and Eve eating of the tree of evil and entailing upon their posterity the wrath of God and the loss of everlasting life, admits of no other explanation than the disease and crime that have flowed from unnatural diet. Milton was so well aware of this that he makes Raphael thus exhibit to Adam the consequence of his disobedience : —

‘Immediately a place

Before his eyes appeared, sad, noisome, dark;  
A lazaret-house it seem'd, wherein were laid  
Numbers of all diseased — all maladies

Of ghastly spasm, or racking torture, qualms  
Of heart-sick agony, all feverous kinds,  
Convulsions, epilepsies, fierce catarrhs,  
Intestine stone and ulcer, colic pangs,  
Dæmoniac frenzy, moping melancholy,  
And moon-struck madness, pining atrophy,  
Marasmus, and wide-wasting pestilence,  
Dropsies and asthmas, and joint-racking rheum.

And how many thousands more might not be added to this frightful catalogue!

The story of Prometheus is one likewise which, although universally admitted to be allegorical, has never been satisfactorily explained. Prometheus stole fire from heaven and was chained for this crime to Mount Caucasus, where a vulture continually devoured his liver, that grew to meet its hunger. Hesiod says that before the time of Prometheus mankind were exempt from suffering; that they enjoyed a vigorous youth, and that death, when at length it came, approached like sleep and gently closed their eyes. Again, so general was this opinion, that Horace, a poet of the Augustan age, writes : —

Audax omnia perpeti,  
Gens humana ruit per vetitum nefas;  
Audax Iapeti genus  
Ignem fraude mala gentibus intulit :  
Post ignem aethera domo  
Subductum, macies et nova febrium  
Terris incubuit cohors,  
Semotique prius tarda necessitas  
Lethi corripuit gradum.

How plain a language is spoken by all this Prometheus (who represents the human race) effected some great change in the condition of his nature, and applied fire to culinary purposes; thus inventing an expedient for screening from his disgust the horrors of the shambles. From this moment his vitals were devoured by the vulture of disease. It consumed his being in every shape of its loathsome and infinite variety, inducing the soul-quelling sinkings of premature and violent death. All vice arose from the ruin of healthful innocence. Tyranny, superstition, commerce and inequality were then first known when reason vainly attempted to guide the wanderings of exacerbated passion. I conclude this part of the subject with an extract from Mr. Newton's *Defence of Vegetable Regimen*, from whom I have borrowed this interpretation of the fable of Prometheus.

‘Making allowance for such transposition of the events of the allegory as time might produce after the important truths were forgotten which this portion of the ancient mythology was intended to transmit, the drift of the fable appears to be this : — Man at his creation was endowed with the gift of perpetual youth; that is, he was not formed to be a sickly suffering creature as now we see him, but to enjoy health, and to sink by slow degrees into the bosom of his parent earth without disease or pain. Prometheus first taught the use of animal food’ (*primus bovem occidit Prometheus*<sup>1</sup>) ‘and of fire, with which to render it more digestible and

<sup>1</sup> Plin. *Nat. Hist.* lib. vii. sect. 57.

pleasing to the taste. Jupiter, and the rest of the gods, foreseeing the consequences of these inventions, were amused or irritated at the short-sighted devices of the newly formed creature, and left him to experience the sad effects of them. Thirst, the necessary concomitant of a flesh diet,' (perhaps of all diet vitiated by culinary preparation) 'ensued; water was resorted to, and man forfeited the inestimable gift of health which he had received from heaven: he became diseased, the partaker of a precarious existence, and no longer descended slowly to his grave.'<sup>1</sup>

'But just disease to luxury succeeds,  
And every death its own avenger breeds;  
The fury passions from that blood began,  
And turned on man a fiercer savage — man.'

Man and the animals whom he has infected with his society or depraved by his dominion are alone diseased. The wild hog, the mouffon, the bison and the wolf are perfectly exempt from malady and invariably die either from external violence or natural old age. But the domestic hog, the sheep, the cow and the dog are subject to an incredible variety of distempers; and, like the corrupters of their nature, have physicians who thrive upon their miseries. The supereminence of man is like Satan's, a supereminence of pain; and the majority of his species, doomed to penury, disease and crime, have reason to curse the untoward event that by enabling him to communicate his sensations raised him above the level of his fellow animals. But the steps that have been taken are irrevocable. The whole of human science is comprised in one question: How can the advantages of intellect and civilization be reconciled with the liberty and pure pleasures of natural life? How can we take the benefits and reject the evils of the system which is now interwoven with all the fibres of our being? — I believe that abstinence from animal food and spirituous liquors would in a great measure capacitate us for the solution of this important question.

It is true that mental and bodily derangement is attributable in part to other deviations from rectitude and Nature than those which concern diet. The mistakes cherished by society respecting the connection of the sexes, whence the misery and diseases of unsatisfied celibacy, unenjoying prostitution, and the premature arrival of puberty, necessarily spring; the putrid atmosphere of crowded cities; the exhalations of chemical processes; the muffling of our bodies in superfluous apparel; the absurd treatment of infants; — all these, and innumerable other causes, contribute their mite to the mass of human evil.

Comparative anatomy teaches us that man resembles frugivorous animals in everything and carnivorous in nothing; he has neither claws wherewith to seize his prey, nor distinct and pointed teeth to tear the living fibre. A Mandarin of the first class, with nails two inches long, would probably find them alone inefficient to hold even a hare. After every

subterfuge of gluttony the bull must be degraded into the ox, and the ram into the wether, by an unnatural and inhuman operation, that the flaccid fibre may offer a fainter resistance to rebellious nature. It is only by softening and disguising dead flesh by culinary preparation that it is rendered susceptible of mastication or digestion, and that the sight of its bloody juices and raw horror does not excite intolerable loathing and disgust. Let the advocate of animal food force himself to a decisive experiment on its fitness, and, as Plutarch recommends, tear a living lamb with his teeth, and, plunging his head into its vitals, slake his thirst with the steaming blood; when fresh from the deed of horror, let him revert to the irresistible instincts of Nature that would rise in judgment against it, and say, 'Nature formed me for such work as this.' Then, and then only, would he be consistent.

Man resembles no carnivorous animal. There is no exception, unless man be one, to the rule of herbivorous animals having cellulated colons.

The orang-outang perfectly resembles man both in the order and number of his teeth. The orang-outang is the most anthropomorphic of the ape tribe, all of which are strictly frugivorous. There is no other species of animals, which live on different food, in which this analogy exists.<sup>2</sup> In many frugivorous animals, the canine teeth are more pointed and distinct than those of man. The resemblance also of the human stomach to that of the orang-outang is greater than to that of any other animal.

The intestines are also identical with those of herbivorous animals, which present a larger surface for absorption and have ample and cellulated colons. The cæcum also, though short, is larger than that of carnivorous animals; and even here the orang-outang retains its accustomed similarity.

The structure of the human frame, then, is that of one fitted to a pure vegetable diet, in every essential particular. It is true that the reluctance to abstain from animal food, in those who have been long accustomed to its stimulus, is so great in some persons of weak minds as to be scarcely overcome; but this is far from bringing any argument in its favor. A lamb, which was fed for some time on flesh by a ship's crew, refused its natural diet at the end of the voyage. There are numerous instances of horses, sheep, oxen and even wood-pigeons having been taught to live upon flesh until they have loathed their natural aliment. Young children evidently prefer pastry, oranges, apples and other fruit to the flesh of animals, until by the gradual deprivation of the digestive organs the free use of vegetables has for a time produced serious inconveniences; for a time, I say, since there never was an instance wherein a change from spirituous liquors and animal food to vegetables and pure water has

<sup>1</sup> *Return to Nature.* Cadell, 1811.

<sup>2</sup> Cuvier, *Leçons d'Anat. Comp.* tom. iii. pp. 169, 373, 448, 465, 480. Rees's *Cyclopædia*, article 'Man.'



fained ultimately to invigorate the body by rendering its juices bland and consentaneous, and to restore to the mind that cheerfulness and elasticity which not one in fifty possesses on the present system. A love of strong liquors is also with difficulty taught to infants. Almost every one remembers the wry faces which the first glass of port produced. Unsophisticated instinct is invariably unerring; but to decide on the fitness of animal food from the perverted appetites which its constrained adoption produces is to make the criminal a judge in his own cause; it is even worse, it is appealing to the infatuated drunkard in a question of the salubrity of brandy.

What is the cause of morbid action in the animal system? Not the air we breathe, for our fellow denizens of Nature breathe the same uninjured; not the water we drink (if remote from the pollutions of man and his inventions<sup>1</sup>) for the animals drink it too; not the earth we tread upon; not the unobscured sight of glorious Nature, in the wood, the field or the expanse of sky and ocean; nothing that we are or do in common with the undiseased inhabitants of the forest. Something then wherein we differ from them: our habit of altering our food by fire so that our appetite is no longer a just criterion for the fitness of its gratification. Except in children there remain no traces of that instinct which determines, in all other animals, what aliment is natural or otherwise; and so perfectly obliterated are they in the reasoning adults of our species that it has become necessary to urge considerations drawn from comparative anatomy to prove that we are naturally frugivorous.

Crime is madness. Madness is disease. Whenever the cause of disease shall be discovered, the root, from which all vice and misery have so long overshadowed the globe, will lie bare to the axe. All the exertions of man from that moment may be considered as tending to the clear profit of his species. No sane mind in a sane body resolves upon a real crime. It is a man of violent passions, blood-shot eyes and swollen veins, that alone can grasp the knife of murder. The system of a simple diet promises no Utopian advantages. It is no mere reform of legislation, whilst the furious passions and evil propensities of the human heart, in which it had its origin, are still unassuaged. It strikes at the root of all evil and is an experiment which may be tried with success, not alone by nations, but by small societies, families, and even individuals. In no cases has a return to vegetable diet produced the slightest injury; in most it has been attended with changes undeniably beneficial. Should ever a physician be born with the genius of Locke, I am persuaded that he might trace all bodily and mental derangements to our unnatural habits as clearly as that philosopher has traced

all knowledge to sensation. What prolific sources of disease are not those mineral and vegetable poisons that have been introduced for its extirpation! How many thousands have become murderers and robbers, bigots and domestic tyrants, dissolute and abandoned adventurers, from the use of fermented liquors, who, had they slaked their thirst only with pure water, would have lived but to diffuse the happiness of their own unperverted feelings! How many groundless opinions and absurd institutions have not received a general sanction from the sottishness and intemperance of individuals! Who will assert that, had the populace of Paris satisfied their hunger at the ever-furnished table of vegetable nature, they would have lent their brutal suffrage to the proscription-list of Robespierre? Could a set of men, whose passions were not perverted by unnatural stimuli, look with coolness on an *auto da fé*? Is it to be believed that a being of gentle feelings, rising from his meal of roots, would take delight in sports of blood? Was Nero a man of temperate life? could you read calm health in his cheek, flushed with ungovernable propensities of hatred for the human race? Did Muley Ismael's pulse beat evenly, was his skin transparent, did his eyes beam with healthfulness and its invariable concomitants, cheerfulness and benignity? Though history has decided none of these questions, a child could not hesitate to answer in the negative. Surely the bile-suffused cheek of Buonaparte, his wrinkled brow and yellow eye, the ceaseless inquietude of his nervous system, speak no less plainly the character of his unresting ambition than his murders and his victories. It is impossible, had Buonaparte descended from a race of vegetable feeders, that he could have had either the inclination or the power to ascend the throne of the Bourbons. The desire of tyranny could scarcely be excited in the individual, the power to tyrannize would certainly not be delegated by a society neither frenzied by inebriation nor rendered impotent and irrational by disease. Pregnant indeed with inexhaustible calamity is the renunciation of instinct, as it concerns our physical nature; arithmetic cannot enumerate, nor reason perhaps suspect, the multitudinous sources of disease in civilized life. Even common water, that apparently innoxious pabulum, when corrupted by the filth of populous cities, is a deadly and insidious destroyer.<sup>2</sup> Who can wonder that all the inducements held out by God himself in the Bible to virtue should have been vainer than a nurse's tale, and that those dogmas, by which he has there excited and justified the most ferocious propensities, should have alone been deemed essential, whilst Christians are in the daily practice of all those habits which have infected with disease and crime, not only the reprobate sons, but these favored children

<sup>1</sup> The necessity of resorting to some means of purifying water, and the disease which arises from its adulteration in civilized countries, is sufficiently apparent.

... See Dr. Lambe's *Reports on Cancer*. I do not

assert that the use of water is in itself unnatural, but that the unperverted palate would swallow no liquid capable of occasioning disease.

<sup>2</sup> Lambe's *Reports on Cancer*.



of the common Father's love! Omnipotence itself could not save them from the consequences of this original and universal sin.

There is no disease, bodily or mental, which adoption of vegetable diet and pure water has not infallibly mitigated, wherever the experiment has been fairly tried. Debility is gradually converted into strength, disease into healthfulness; madness, in all its hideous variety, from the ravings of the fettered maniac to the unaccountable irrationalities of ill temper that make a hell of domestic life, into a calm and considerate evenness of temper that alone might offer a certain pledge of the future moral reformation of society. On a natural system of diet old age would be our last and our only malady; the term of our existence would be protracted; we should enjoy life and no longer preclude others from the enjoyment of it; all sensational delights would be infinitely more exquisite and perfect; the very sense of being would then be a continued pleasure, such as we now feel it in some few and favored moments of our youth. By all that is sacred in our hopes for the human race I conjure those who love happiness and truth to give a fair trial to the vegetable system. Reasoning is surely superfluous on a subject whose merits an experience of six months would set forever at rest. But it is only among the enlightened and benevolent that so great a sacrifice of appetite and prejudice can be expected, even though its ultimate excellence should not admit of dispute. It is found easier by the short-sighted victims of disease to palliate their torments by medicine than to prevent them by regimen. The vulgar of all ranks are invariably sensual and indecile; yet I cannot but feel myself persuaded that when the benefits of vegetable diet are mathematically proved, when it is as clear that those who live naturally are exempt from premature death as that nine is not one, the most stotish of mankind will feel a preference towards a long and tranquil, contrasted with a short and painful life. On the average out of sixty persons four die in three years. Hopes are entertained that, in April, 1814, a statement will be given that sixty persons, all having lived more than three years on vegetables and pure water, are then *in perfect health*. More than two years have now elapsed; *not one of them has died*; no such example will be found in any sixty persons taken at random. Seventeen persons of all ages (the families of Dr. Lambe and Mr. Newton) have lived for seven years on this diet without a death and almost without the slightest illness. Surely, when we consider that some of these were infants and one a martyr to asthma now nearly subdued, we may challenge any seventeen persons taken at random in this city to exhibit a parallel case. Those who may have been excited to question the rectitude of established habits of diet by these loose remarks should consult Mr. Newton's luminous and eloquent essay.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Return to Nature, or Defence of Vegetable Regimen*. Cadell, 1811.

When these proofs come fairly before the world and are clearly seen by all who understand arithmetic, it is scarcely possible that abstinence from aliments demonstrably pernicious should not become universal. In proportion to the number of proselytes, so will be the weight of evidence; and when a thousand persons can be produced, living on vegetables and distilled water, who have to dread no disease but old age, the world will be compelled to regard animal flesh and fermented liquors as slow but certain poisons. The change which would be produced by simpler habits on political economy is sufficiently remarkable. The monopolizing eater of animal flesh would no longer destroy his constitution by devouring an acre at a meal, and many loaves of bread would cease to contribute to gout, madness and apoplexy, in the shape of a pint of porter or a dram of gin, when appeasing the long-protracted famine of the hard-working peasant's hungry babes. The quantity of nutritious vegetable matter consumed in fattening the carcase of an ox would afford ten times the sustenance, un depraving indeed, and incapable of generating disease, if gathered immediately from the bosom of the earth. The most fertile districts of the habitable globe are now actually cultivated by men for animals at a delay and waste of aliment absolutely incapable of calculation. It is only the wealthy that can, to any great degree, even now, indulge the unnatural craving for dead flesh, and they pay for the greater license of the privilege by subjection to supernumerary diseases. Again, the spirit of the nation that should take the lead in this great reform, would insensibly become agricultural; commerce, with all its vice, selfishness and corruption, would gradually decline; more natural habits would produce gentler manners, and the excessive complication of political relations would be so far simplified that every individual might feel and understand why he loved his country and took a personal interest in its welfare. How would England, for example, depend on the caprices of foreign rulers, if she contained within herself all the necessities and despised whatever they possessed of the luxuries of life? How could they starve her into compliance with their views? Of what consequence would it be that they refused to take her woollen manufactures, when large and fertile tracts of the island ceased to be allotted to the waste of pasturage? On a natural system of diet, we should require no spices from India; no wines from Portugal, Spain, France or Madeira; none of those multitudinous articles of luxury, for which every corner of the globe is rifled, and which are the causes of so much individual rivalry, such calamitous and sanguinary national disputes. In the history of modern times the avarice of commercial monopoly, no less than the ambition of weak and wicked chiefs, seems to have fomented the universal discord, to have added stubbornness to the mistakes of cabinets and indocility to the infatuation of the people. Let it ever be re

membered that it is the direct influence of commerce to make the interval between the richest and the poorest man wider and more unquerable. Let it be remembered that it is a foe to everything of real worth and excellence in the human character. The odious and disgusting aristocracy of wealth is built upon the ruins of all that is good in chivalry or republicanism, and luxury is the forerunner of a barbarism scarce capable of cure. Is it impossible to realize a state of society, where all the energies of man shall be directed to the production of his solid happiness? Certainly, if this advantage (the object of all political speculation) be in any degree attainable, it is attainable only by a community, which holds out no factitious incentives to the avarice and ambition of the few and which is internally organized for the liberty, security and comfort of the many. None must be entrusted with power (and money is the completest species of power) who do not stand pledged to use it exclusively for the general benefit. But the use of animal flesh and fermented liquors directly militates with this equality of the rights of man. The peasant cannot gratify these fashionable cravings without leaving his family to starve. Without disease and war, those sweeping curtailers of population, pasturage would include a waste too great to be afforded. The labor requisite to support a family is far lighter<sup>1</sup> than is usually supposed. The peasantry work, not only for themselves, but for the aristocracy, the army and the manufacturers.

The advantage of a reform in diet is obviously greater than that of any other. It strikes at the root of the evil. To remedy the abuses of legislation, before we annihilate the propensities by which they are produced, is to suppose that by taking away the effect the cause will cease to operate. But the efficacy of this system depends entirely on the proselytism of individuals, and grounds its merits, as a benefit to the community, upon the total change of the dietetic habits in its members. It proceeds securely from a number of particular cases to one that is universal, and has this advantage over the contrary mode, that one error does not invalidate all that has gone before.

Let not too much, however, be expected from this system. The healthiest among us is not exempt from hereditary disease. The most symmetrical, athletic, and long-lived is a being inexpressibly inferior to what he would have been, had not the unnatural habits of his ancestors accumulated for him a certain portion of malady and deformity. In the most perfect specimen of civilized man something is still found wanting by the physiological critic. Can a return to Nature, then, instantaneously eradicate

predispositions that have been slowly taking root in the silence of innumerable ages? Indubitably not. All that I contend for is, that from the moment of the relinquishing all unnatural habits no new disease is generated; and that the predisposition to hereditary maladies gradually perishes for want of its accustomed supply. In cases of consumption, cancer, gout, asthma, and scrofula, such is the invariable tendency of a diet of vegetables and pure water.

Those who may be induced by these remarks to give the vegetable system a fair trial, should, in the first place, date the commencement of their practice from the moment of their conviction. All depends upon breaking through a pernicious habit resolutely and at once. Dr. Trotter<sup>2</sup> asserts that no drunkard was ever reformed by gradually relinquishing his dram. Animal flesh in its effects on the human stomach is analogous to a dram. It is similar in the kind, though differing in the degree, of its operation. The proselyte to a pure diet must be warned to expect a temporary diminution of muscular strength. The subtraction of a powerful stimulus will suffice to account for this event. But it is only temporary and is succeeded by an equable capability for exertion far surpassing his former various and fluctuating strength. Above all, he will acquire an easiness of breathing, by which such exertion is performed, with a remarkable exemption from that painful and difficult panting now felt by almost every one after hastily climbing an ordinary mountain. He will be equally capable of bodily exertion or mental application after as before his simple meal. He will feel none of the narcotic effects of ordinary diet. Irritability, the direct consequence of exhausting stimuli, would yield to the power of natural and tranquil impulses. He will no longer pine under the lethargy of ennui, that unconquerable weariness of life, more to be dreaded than death itself. He will escape the epidemic madness which broods over its own injurious notions of the Deity and 'realizes the hell that priests and beldams feign.' Every man forms as it were his god from his own character; to the divinity of one of simple habits no offering would be more acceptable than the happiness of his creatures. He would be incapable of hating or persecuting others for the love of God. He will find, moreover, a system of simple diet to be a system of perfect epicurism. He will no longer be incessantly occupied in blunting and destroying those organs from which he expects his gratification. The pleasures of taste to be derived from a dinner of potatoes, beans, peas, turnips, lettuces, with a dessert of apples, gooseberries, strawberries, currants, raspberries, and, in winter, oranges, apples, and pears, is far

<sup>1</sup> It has come under the author's experience, that some of the workmen on an embankment in North Wales, who, in consequence of the inability of the proprietor to pay them, seldom received their wages, have supported large families by cultivating small spots of sterile ground by moonlight. In the notes to Pratt's

Poem, *Bread or the Poor*, is an account of an industrious laborer who by working in a small garden before and after his day's task attained to an enviable state of independence.

<sup>2</sup> See Trotter on *The Nervous Temperament*.



greater than is supposed. Those who wait until they can eat this plain fare with the sauce of appetite will scarcely join with the hypocritical sensualist at a lord-mayor's feast, who declaims against the pleasures of the table. Solomon kept a thousand concubines, and owned in despair that all was vanity. The man whose happiness is constituted by the society of one amiable woman would find some difficulty in sympathizing with the disappointment of this venerable debauchee.

I address myself not only to the young enthusiast, the ardent devotee of truth and virtue, the pure and passionate moralist yet unvitiated by the contagion of the world. He will embrace a pure system, from its abstract truth, its beauty, its simplicity and its promise of wide-extended benefit; unless custom has turned poison into food, he will hate the brutal pleasures of the chase by instinct; it will be a contemplation full of horror and disappointment to his mind that beings capable of the gentlest and most admirable sympathies should take delight in the death-pangs and last convulsions of dying animals. The elderly man, whose youth has been poisoned by intemperance, or who has lived with apparent moderation and is afflicted with a variety of painful maladies, would find his account in a beneficial change produced without the risk of poisonous medicines. The mother, to whom the perpetual restlessness of disease and unaccountable deaths incident to her children are the causes of incurable unhappiness, would on this diet experience the satisfaction of beholding their perpetual healths and natural playfulness.<sup>1</sup> The most valuable lives are daily destroyed by diseases that it is dangerous to palliate and impossible to cure by medicine. How much longer will man continue to pimp for the gluttony of death, his most insidious, implacable and eternal foe?

[Four brief extracts from Plutarch, *περὶ σαφοφάγίας*, are here omitted, by advice of the general editor.]

#### NOTES AND ILLUSTRATIONS

For the sources of QUEEN MAB, beyond those indicated in Shelley's notes, the student should consult the Latin authors; Volney's *Ruins* suggested the framework. The text presents few difficulties. Mrs. Shelley made a few changes in the interest of grammar, and Rossetti increased their number and added other changes in the interest of what he conceived to be Shelley's sense. Some of these grammatical corrections are unnecessary, and those in the sense are usually arbitrary. The most important points are the following:

<sup>1</sup> See Mr. Newton's book. His children are the most beautiful and healthy creatures it is possible to conceive; the girls are perfect models for a sculptor; their dispositions are also the most gentle and conciliating; the judicious treatment, which they experience in other points, may be a correlative cause of this. In the first five years of their life, of 18,000 children that are born 7500 die of various diseases; and how many more of those that survive are not rendered miserable by

Page 10. Line 151. Rossetti reads *As* for *Who*.

Page 13. Line 115. Rossetti reads *sanctify*.

Line 140. Dowden accepts Tutin's conjecture in punctuation, reading a colon after *element* and deleting the period after *remained* in the next line.

Page 14. Line 176. All editors follow Mrs. Shelley in reading *secure*.

Page 15. Line 9. The reading of the text is Rossetti's, the original having a period after *promise*.

Page 18. Line 219. Rossetti reads *his* for *its*.

Page 25. Line 56. Rossetti reads *Shows*.

Page 27. Line 182. Rossetti reads *his* for *their*.

Page 28. Line 205. Shelley in quoting the line in his NOTES reads *Dawns* for *Draws*, which Rossetti adopts.

Page 30. Line 139. Rossetti reads *future* for *past*.

Page 31. ALASTOR.

This poem has been examined in a more scholarly way than any other of Shelley's longer works, Dr. Richard Ackermann having made it in part the subject of an inaugural dissertation, *Quellen, Vorbilder, Stoffe zu Shelley's Poetischen Werken*, I. *Alastor*, etc. (Erlangen & Leipzig, 1890), and Prof. Al. Beljame having translated and edited it, with elaborate notes, *Alastor, ou le génie de la solitude* (Paris, 1895). Dr. Ackermann traces the influence of Wordsworth and Coleridge in the special romantic features of the nature-handling, vision element, and what might be called the psychology of the poem; and also that of Southey and Landor in some of the Oriental coloring and detail of the narrative; but, like Brandl in his *Life of Coleridge*, he pushes the theory of direct obligation too far, inasmuch as what is common in subject-matter and spontaneous to the method of any poetic period or group cannot fairly be regarded as peculiar to the originality of even its earliest members. Professor Beljame does not fall into this error, and gives illustrative parallelisms of phrase and image merely as such unless the borrowing is clear. The versification and diction recall Coleridge and Wordsworth in their most musical blank verse, but except in a few passages (lines 46-49, 482-485, 718-720) the rhythm has distinctly Shelley's rapid and peculiar modulation. The substance of the poem, however, is variously embedded in Shelley's literary studies and in his actual observation of nature, while the feeling of the whole is a personal mood. It is customary to regard Shelley's landscape as unreal; but, though it is imaginative, it contains elements of actuality, transcripts of scenes as witnessed by him, to a far maladies not immediately mortal? The quality and quantity of a woman's milk are materially injured by the use of dead flesh. In an island near Iceland, where no vegetables are to be got, the children invariably die of tetanus before they are three weeks old, and the population is supplied from the mainland.—Sir G. Mackenzie's *History of Iceland*. See, also, *Emile*, chap. i. pp. 53, 54, 56.



greater extent than has ever been acknowledged; in the present poem, his own river-navigation, his life in Wales and travels abroad, as well as the forest at Windsor, have left direct traces, as Dr. Ackermann especially remarks. Shelley himself mentions his opportunities for observation as among his qualifications for poetry, in the preface to *THE REVOLT OF ISLAM*. The notes that follow ascribe to each commentator what seems to be his own. The meaning of the title and its source are given in the head-notes. The motto is from the first chapter of the third book of St. Augustine's *Confessions*, and the full text is given by Beljame: *Veni Carthaginem; et circumstrepebat me undique sartago flagitiosorum amorum. Nondum amabam, et amare amabam, et secretere indigentia oderam me minus indigentem. Quærebam quod amarem, amans amare, et oderam securitatem et viam sine muscipulis.*

Line 1. Beljame happily compares the invocation in Ben Jonson's *Cynthia's Revels*, V. 2, which is identical in structure. The substance, or feeling for nature, is Wordsworthian; compare, for example, *Influence of natural objects, Lines composed a few miles above Tintern Abbey, and Lines left upon a Seat in a Yew-Tree.*

3. *Natural piety*, an example of Shelley's direct borrowings of phrase from Wordsworth (*My heart leaps up*), of which others occur below, — *obstinate questionings*, line 26 (*Ode on Intimations of Immortality*, IX. 13, and *too deep for tears*, line 713 (the same, XI. 17).

13. Ackermann compares Wordsworth, *The Excursion*, II. 41-47, but the humanitarian feeling toward animal life belongs to the period, and is a fundamental source of Shelley's inspiration.

20-29. Compare HYMN TO INTELLECTUAL BEAUTY, V.

30. Brandl (*Life of Coleridge*, 190) compares the situation with Coleridge's *Frost at Midnight*, but I can see in the two only a parallelism of the romantic temperament and method.

38. Beljame cites the inscription of the veiled Isis from Volney, *Les Ruines*: *Je suis tout ce qui a été, tout ce qui est, tout ce qui sera, et nul mortel n'a levé mon voile.*

54. *Waste wilderness*. Forman quotes Blake for the phrase, and Beljame follows him, but in this as in other instances the attempt to tie Shelley to Blake fails. Had he known Blake's works he would have shown clearer evidences of it. The present phrase is, of course, Milton's, *Paradise Regained*, I. 7.

'And Eden raised in the waste wilderness.'

83. *Volcano, Ætna*.

85. *Bitumen lakes*. Beljame identifies these with the Dead Sea, and notes Southey's description of *Ait's bitumen-lake, Thalaba*, V. 22. It seems as likely that Shelley's sole source is Southey, and that he had no particular local reference.

87-94. Beljame supposes that Shelley here blends in one description the marvels of the two isles Antiparos and Milo, one for its stalactite

grotto, the other for its sulphurous exhalations. The grotto had been recently described by Leake, *Travels in Northern Greece*, 1806, and Clarke, *Travels in Various Countries*, etc., 1814. From some such source Shelley may have derived the idea, but his poetic description is heightened to the point of fantasy and retains very little of mere geography. Compare Coleridge, *A Tombless Epitaph*, 28-32; also line 400, note.

100-106. Ackermann compares Landor, *Gebir*, II. 108:

'And as he passes on, the little hinds  
That shake for bristly herds the foodful bough  
Wonder, stand still, gaze, and trip satisfied;  
Pleased more if chestnut, out of prickly husk,  
Shot from the sandal, roll along the glade.'

108. The background of the following passage appears to be, as Beljame suggests, Volney's *Les Ruines*, from the first four chapters of which he quotes to show a general sympathy, and also analogies of detail. The pilgrim literature, which both Volney and Chateaubriand (*René*, also cited, but inconclusively) illustrate, may well include ALASTOR as among its kindred.

119. *The Zodiac's brazen mystery*, the Zodiac of the temple of Denderah in Upper Egypt. Beljame refers to Volney, *Les Ruines*, XXII., note. It is now in the Bibliothèque Nationale at Paris.

120. *Mute*, written just before Champollion's labors, as Beljame notes.

129. *Arab maiden*. Ackermann derives the character from *Thalaba's* Oneiza, as also the *veiled maid* below (line 151), and compares the description of the latter from point to point with that in *Thalaba*, III. 24, 25. The parallel is somewhat forced, as becomes more evident on examination. The lines 161-162 have as the corresponding passage in *Thalaba*:

'Oh! even with such a look as fables say  
The Mother Ostrich fixes on her egg,  
Till that intense affection  
Kindle its light of life, —  
Even in such deep and breathless tenderness  
Oneiza's soul is centred on the youth.'

So, too, in the alleged parallelism for lines 167, 168, and 175, 176, we find in *Thalaba*

'for a brother's eye  
Were her long fingers tinged,  
As when she trimmed the lamp,  
And through the veins and delicate skin  
The light shone rosy;'

that is, as a long note shows, being 'tinged with henna' so as to make the fingers seem in some instances 'branches of transparent red coral.' Shelley's meaning is far different, and is unlikely to be in any way connected in its origin with a recollection of Southey, in either of these two passages, though in introducing the *Arab maiden* he would naturally recall *Oneiza*. The *veiled maid* is, however, not an Arabian, but the spirit of the ideal.

140-144. The background of the Poet's wandering seems to be found in Arrian's *Expedition of Alexander*, and possibly similar passages

in Quintus Curtius and Dion Cassius. The *wild Carmanian waste* is the Desert of Kernan; the *aërial mountains* are the Hindoo Koosh, or Indian Caucasus, where Arrian wrongly places the sources of the *Indus and Oxus*.

145. *The vale of Cashmere*, the earthly paradise of that name, often mentioned in poetry. The particular descriptions given by Shelley, both here in the place of the vision, and later in the glen of the Caspian Caucasus, seem to me to recall the scenery and atmosphere of Miss Owen's (Lady Morgan) *The Missionary*, a romance which Shelley read in 1811. See note on line 400.

161. Rossetti reads *Himself* for *Herself* in his first edition, and was defended by James Thomson, but no other editor has adopted the conjecture, and Rossetti himself has restored the original reading not without some apologetic protest.

177. *Woven wind*, the *ventum textilem* of the ancients, and also perhaps with a recollection of the transparent veils of *Thalaba*, VI. 26, note. For the development of the structure of the whole vision here given (lines 149-191) compare the passage in the preface where Shelley states the elements of his conception in prose.

204. See note on line 129. This *vision* is the ALASTOR or evil genius, the spirit of solitude, the embodiment of all the responses to his own nature which the Poet lacked through his separation from society, and was sent by 'the spirit of sweet human love' to him 'who had spurned her choicest gifts' by his self-isolation; it was sent, as an Avenger, and leads or drives him on in search of its own phantasm till he dies. The folly of devotion to the idealizing faculty apart from human life seems to be the moral of the allegory, which most critics have found a dark one; but the treatment of the Poet is so sympathetic, notwithstanding the latter's error, and the presentation of the Destroyer in the shape of the visionary maid is so alluring, that the reader forgets the didactic intent of the fable, and sees only an adumbration of the life of Shelley as seen by himself in the clairvoyance of genius, and consciously seen by him as a fate which he would avoid by mingling sympathetically with the life of men. If, as Dowden says, the poem be 'in its inmost sense a pleading on behalf of human love,' shown by the fate of those who reject it, it is also not without a tragic sense of the pity of that fate in those in whose life such a rejection is rather the isolation of a noble nature and the result less of choice than of temperament and circumstance. Compare Shelley's comment in the preface.

210. Compare Æschylus, *Agamemnon*, 415.

211-219. The union of Sleep and Death in Shelley's poetry is a fixed idea; compare in this poem lines 293, 368. The use of water-reflections as a detail is also constant, and is repeated below no less than five times, lines 385, 408, 459, 470, 501. The tenacity with which Shelley's mind clings to its images is characteristic, and shows intensity of application

rather than poverty of material, in a young writer; not only in ALASTOR are there some of his images permanent in his verse, such as Ahasuerus, the *serpent*, and the *boat*, but instances of pure repetition frequently occur, as above; compare, below, the *alchemist*, 31, 682, the *bird and snake*, 227, 325, the *lyre*, 42, 667, the *cloud*, 663, 687.

219. *Conducts*, Rossetti thus corrects the original reading, *conduct*, which is, however, retained by all other editors. Shelley doubtless wrote *conduct*, the verb being attracted into the plural by the number of details mentioned in connection with *vault*; other explanations, on the ground of *does* understood, in one or another way, are only ingenious excuses; the structure of the group of questions is so continuous that it seems best to make the change.

227. Compare THE REVOLT OF ISLAM, I. viii.-xiv.

240. *Aornos*, 'identified by General Abbott in 1854 as Mount Mahabunn near the right bank of the Indus about sixty miles above its confluence with the Cabul,' Chinnock, *Arrian's Anabasis*, 237, note. *Petra*, identified as the Sogdian rock (Arrian, IV. 18); for the name Beljame quotes Quintus Curtius, VIII. 11; *Una erat Petra*.

242. *Balk*, Bactria was the ancient name.

242-244. It was Caracallus who violated the Parthian royal tombs and scattered the dust of the kings to the four winds. Beljame gives the reference Dion Cassius, LXXVIII. 1.

262-267. Ackermann and Beljame trace the detail to *Thalaba*, VIII. 1 and IX. 17, Shelley having united the two in one image.

272. *Chorasmian shore*, properly the Aral Sea, but Shelley apparently intends the Caspian Sea.

299. *Shallop*, the detail is from *Thalaba*, XI. 31, as Ackermann remarks, as is the general conception of the voyage on the underground river. The opening passage is as follows:

'A little boat there lay,  
Without an oar, without a sail,  
One only seat it had, one seat.'

Compare also the boat of THE WITCH OF ATLAS.

337-339. Beljame compares the same image in A SUMMER EVENING CHURCHYARD, but it is used most memorably in TO NIGHT:

'Bind with thy hair the eyes of Day,  
Kiss her till she be wearied out.'

349. Other editors retain the original reading of a period after *ocean*; but Rossetti changed this to a semicolon and dash, which seems justifiable where no pretence is made of reproducing Shelley's punctuation.

353. *Caucasus*, the Caspian Caucasus.

376. The cascade, like the underground voyage, is from *Thalaba*, VII. 6, quoted by Ackermann:

'And lo! where raving o'er a hollow course  
The ever flowing flood  
Foams in a thousand whirlpools! Then adown  
The perforated rock



Plunge the whole waters: so precipitous,  
So fathomless a fall,  
That their earth-shaking roar came deadened up  
Like subterranean thunder.'

Ackermann also recalls the river in *Kubla Khan*.

400. The following extracts, from Miss Owen's *The Missionary*, seem apposite here:

'Surrounded by those mighty mountains whose summits appear tranquil and luminous above the regions of cloud which float on their brow, whose grotesque forms are brightened by innumerable rills, and dashed by foaming torrents, the valley of Cashmire presented to the wandering eye scenes of picturesque and glowing beauty, whose character varied with each succeeding hour. . . . It was evening when the missionary reached the base of a lofty mountain, which seemed a monument of the first day of creation. It was a solemn and sequestered spot, where an eternal spring seemed to reign, and which looked like the cradle of infant Nature, when she first awoke in all her primæval bloom of beauty. It was a glen screened by a mighty mass of rocks, over whose bold fantastic forms and variegated hues dashed the silvery foam of the mountain torrent, flinging its dewy sprays around. . . . He proceeded through a path which from the long cusa-grass matted over it and the entangled creepers of the parasite plants, seemed to have been rarely if ever explored. The trees, thick and umbrageous, were wedded in their towering branches above his head, and knitted in their spreading roots beneath his feet. The sound of a cascade became his sole guide through the leafy labyrinth. He at last reached the pile of rocks whence the torrent flowed, pouring its tributary flood into a broad river. . . . Before the altar appeared a human form, if human it might be called, which stood so bright and so ethereal in its look that it seemed but a transient incorporation of the brilliant mists of the morning; so light and so aspiring in its attitude that it appeared already ascending from the earth it scarcely touched to mingle with its kindred air. The resplendent locks of the seeming sprite were enwreathed with beams, and sparkled with the waters of the holystream whence it appeared recently to have emerged.' (Chap. VI.)

'Not a sound disturbed the mystic silence, save the low murmurs of a gushing spring, which fell with more than mortal music from a mossy cliff, sparkling among the matted roots of overhanging trees, and gliding, like liquid silver, beneath the network of the parasite plants. The flowers of the mangosteen gave to the fresh air a balmy fragrance. The mighty rocks of the Pagoda, which rose behind in endless perspective, scaling the heavens, which seemed to repose upon their summits, lent the strong relief of their deep shadows to the softened twilight of the foreground.' (Chap. XII.)

The landscape of the vale of Cashmire as here described is, in effect, the same as that of the glen in *ALASTOR*. and in the figure of *Luxina*

there is something sympathetic, at least, with the *veiled maid* of the vision. In *Hilarion* (the missionary) there is also something sympathetic with the *Poet* of the poem, as he has rejected love, and now suffers the penalty of a great passion, doomed necessarily to a tragic conclusion, under influences of solitude and nature. (See chap. IX., where his psychological character is developed: 'he resembled the enthusiast of experimental philosophy who shuts out the light and breath of heaven to inhale an artificial atmosphere and enjoy an ideal existence.') It is interesting to observe also the description of the subterranean cave, with stalactite formation, lit by blue subterranean fire, — the temple 'most ancient and celebrated in India, after that of Elephanta' (chap. XII.). See, also, for other traces of this romance in Shelley's work, the notes on *THE REVOLT OF ISLAM*, XII., and *THE INDIAN SERENADE*.

421, 422. Beljame quotes from Mrs. Shelley's *Journal*, August, 1814, in Dowden's *Life of Shelley*, 'At Noë [Nouaille?] — in a noontide of intense heat — whilst our postilion waited, we walked into the forest of pines; it was a scene of enchantment, where every sound and sight contributed to charm. Our mossy seat in the deepest recesses of the wood was inclosed from the world by an impenetrable veil.'

431-438. Ackermann compares Scott, *Rokeby*, IV. 3; but there are many forest descriptions in English verse as similar, the original of all in this style being Milton's *Paradise Lost*, IV. 451-454. Ackermann here again seeks the original detail in *Thalaba*, VI. 22:

'And oh! what odours the voluptuous vale  
Scatters from jasmine bowers,  
From yon rose wilderness,  
From clustered henna, and from orange groves  
That with such perfumes fill the breeze.'

So definite an origin for general properties seems to me most unlikely.

454-456. Beljame compares *A SUMMER EVENING CHURCHYARD*, V. 5, 6.

479. *Spirit*, apparently an embodiment of Nature evoked by and reflecting the mood of death-melancholy in the Poet; not the spirit of the vision which he seeks, which is 'the light that shone within his soul' (lines 492, 493), but it may also be regarded as a later incarnation of the latter.

502-514. Ackermann compares the very similar though more diffuse passage in Wordsworth, *The Excursion*, III. 967-991.

543-548. Editors and commentators have struggled to extract the precise meaning from these lines, but without establishing any likely emendation. Miss Blind proposes *inclosed* for *disclosed*; Forman suggests *amidst precipices* for *its precipice*; Madox Brown guesses *Hid* for *Mid*; 'E. S.' would read *their precipice* for *its*; Swinburne thinks a verse has been dropped, and an anonymous writer conjectures that the lost verse may be represented by inserting after 547

'A cataract descending with wild roar.'

Rossetti, after some ineffectual wanderings,



returned to the original text, which Dowden also sustains. The interpretation, however, remains different, Rossetti taking *precipice* as the subject of *disclosed* used for *disclosed itself*, and Dowden taking *which* as the subject of *disclosed* with *gulfs and caves* as its object, and *its precipice obscuring the ravine* as parenthetical. Brooke also retains the text, and takes *its* as equivalent to *its own*. The simplest explanation where all are awkward is to consider the clause beginning *and its precipice* as parallel with the earlier half beginning *now rose rocks*, and the sense briefly would be: the rocks rose in the evening light, and also the precipice rose (shadowing the ravine below), disclosed above in the same light. I take *precipice* as subject to *rose* understood and *disclosed* as a participle; *its* is the same as in 542, 543, i. e., *the loud streams* in 550. If this is rejected I should prefer to take *which* as the subject of *disclosed* and *precipice* as its object. To take *precipice* as the subject of *disclosed* with *gulfs and caves* as its object, involves a construction of line 548 so forced as to amount in my mind to impossibility.

602-605. Ackermann quotes from Mrs. Shelley's Journal (Dowden's *Life of Shelley*): 'The evening was most beautiful; the horned moon hung in the light of sunset, which threw a glow of unusual depth of redness above the piny mountains and the dark deep valleys. . . . The moon becomes yellow, and hangs close to the woody horizon.'

668-671. The passage has been somewhat discussed, but Brooke's note settles the meaning easily: 'It is quite in Shelley's manner . . . to go back and bring together his illustrations. Here the poet's frame is a lute, a bright stream, a dream of youth. The lute is still, the stream is dark and dry, the dream is unremembered.' The practice is common to English poetry from the early days. Compare EPIPSYCHIDION, 73-75.

677. The reference is to Ahasuerus, the wandering Jew. Compare QUEEN MAB, VI. and Shelley's NOTES on the passage. The character again appears in HELLAS.

Page 43. THE REVOLT OF ISLAM.

The text was made from the sheets of *Laon and Cythna* by the insertion of 26 cancel-leaves. The copy upon which Shelley worked in recomposing is described at length by Forman, *The Shelley Library*, 83-86. The cancelled passages are as follows:

Canto II. xxi. 1

I had a little sister whose fair eyes

xxv. 2

To love in human life, this sister sweet

Canto III. i. 1

What thoughts had sway over my sister's slumber

i. 3

As if they did ten thousand years outnumber

Canto IV. xxx. 6

And left it vacant — 't was her brother's face —

Canto V. xlvii. 5

I had a brother once, but he is dead! —

Canto VI. xxiv. 8

My own sweet sister looked, with joy did quail,

xxxi. 6

The common blood which ran within our frames,

xxxix. 6-9

With such close sympathies, for to each other  
Had high and solemn hopes, the gentle might  
Of earliest love, and all the thoughts which smother  
Cold Evil's power, now linked a sister and a brother.

xl. 1

And such is Nature's modesty, that those

Canto VIII. iv. 9

Dream ye that God thus builds for man in solitude?

v. 1

What then is God? Ye mock yourselves and give

vi. 1

What then is God? Some moonstruck sophist stood

vi. 8, 9

And that men say God has appointed Death

On all who scorn his will to wreak immortal wrath.

vii. 1-4

Men say they have seen God, and heard from God,  
Or known from others who have known such things,  
And that his will is all our law, a rod  
To scourge us into slaves — that Priests and Kings

viii. 1

And it is said, that God will punish wrong;

viii. 3, 4

And his red hell's undying snakes among

Will bind the wretch on whom he fixed a stain

xiii. 3, 4

For it is said God rules both high and low,

And man is made the captive of his brother;

Canto IX. xiii. 8

To curse the rebels. To their God did they

xiv. 6

By God, and Nature, and Necessity.

xv. 4-7

There was one teacher, and must ever be,  
They said, even God, who, the necessity  
Of rule and wrong had armed against mankind,  
His slave and his avenger there to be;

xviii. 3-6

And Hell and Awe, which in the heart of man  
Is God itself; the Priests its downfall knew,  
As day by day their altars lovelier grew,  
Till they were left alone within the fane;

Canto X. xxii. 9

On fire! Almighty God his hell on earth has spread!

xxvi. 7, 8

Of their Almighty God, the armies wind  
In sad procession: each among the train.

xxviii. 1

O God Almighty! thou alone hast power.

xxxi. 1

And Oromaze, and Christ, and Mahomet.

xxxii. 1

He was a Christian Priest from whom it came

xxxii. 4

To quell the rebel Atheists; a dire guest

xxxii. 9

To wreak his fear of God on vengeance on mankind

xxxiv. 5, 6

His cradled Idol, and the sacrifice  
Of God to God's own wrath — that Islam's creed

xxxv. 9

And thrones, which rest on faith in God, nigh over-  
turned.

xxxix. 4

Of God may be appeased.' He ceased, and they

xl. 5

With storms and shadows girt, sate God, alone,

xliv. 9

As 'hush! hark! Come they yet? God,  
God, thine hour is near!'

xlv. 8

Men brought their atheist kindred to appease

xlvii. 6

The threshold of God's throne, and it was she!

Canto XI. xvi. 1

Ye turn to God for aid in your distress;

xxv. 7

Swear by your dreadful God.' — 'We swear, we  
swear!'

Canto XII. x. 9

Truly for self, thus thought that Christian Priest  
indeed,

xi. 9

A woman? God has sent his other victim here.

xii. 6-8

Will I stand up before God's golden throne,  
And cry, O Lord, to thee did I betray  
An Atheist; but for me she would have known

xxix. 4

In torment and in fire have Atheists gone;

xxx. 4

How Atheists and Republicans can die.

In *THE REVOLT OF ISLAM*, Shelley unites the landscape and sentiment of *ALASTOR* with the didactic teaching of *QUEEN MAB*. In political and social philosophy he shows no intellectual advance, though it is noticeable that in the preface he disclaims responsibility for the views which have 'a dramatic propriety in reference to the character they are designed to elucidate' and are 'injurious to the character' of the 'benevolences' of the Deity, and which he says are 'widely different' from his own; and it should be remarked that his expressions with respect to the immortality of the spirit are perceptibly more strong and favorable. It is rather on the poetic side that he shows development; but here, too, the didactic element seems to me less evenly eloquent than in *QUEEN MAB*, and the imaginative element less pervaded with charm than in *ALASTOR*. Medwin says that Shelley told him that Keats and he agreed to attempt a long poem, and that *ENDYMION* and *THE REVOLT OF ISLAM* were the fruit of this friendly rivalry. It can hardly be doubted that the deliberate ambition to compose a long work entered into the motive which prompted the poem.

The new element which distinguishes *THE REVOLT OF ISLAM* from its predecessors is the fable, or story, which is made the vehicle of revolutionary doctrine. Shelley asserted that it was free from the intervention of the supernatural, except at the beginning and end; but the machinery and incidents are of the romantic school, in the 'Gothic' taste, in which his interest in fiction began, though here oriental-ized in sympathy with the literary taste of a time later than Monk Lewis and the young Scott. The tower-prison, the hermit's retreat, the cave of Laone with its underground entrance, the 'Tartarean steed,' are all in the region of romance; the human conduct of the characters — the yielding of the gaolers to the hermit's voice and looks, the protest of Laon in behalf of his foes and of the tyrant, the devotion of the child to the latter, the final surrender of Laon — are all in the vein of pure moral sentimentality; and though there are few such puerilities as the 'small knife' and the eagle who could not be taught to 'bring ropes' (and I should regard the original scheme by which Laon and Laone were made brother and sister merely as a puerility), yet the hold on reality, both in human nature at large and in the sense of the action of life, is of the feeble and tenuous sort that belongs to the fiction of the opening of the century, which gave to Shelley his idea of how and from what materials to construct a tale. Though he uses the Spenserian stanza, and read Spenser continuously while composing, it is only the land of pseudo-romance and not Faëryland that he enters; and, as he is dealing with political and social actualities, one cannot but be aware of an unreality in the movement of the poem, which Spenser himself did not escape when he touched historic ground. Not only the first Canto, in fact, is allegorical; the whole tale is essentially allegory, and the sole realities in it are moral realities, of which the invincible power of love, its rightful sovereignty and final victory, is the chief, shown also in reverse as the futility of force in all its forms, tyranny, law, custom, fraud, or crime. The characters are not much more vital than the fable is real, with the exception of Laon, who is a reincarnation of the youth in *ALASTOR* (or Shelley's spirit) touched more with mortal passion and involved in human events; Laone is the double of Laon, set forth somewhat as the spirit of the vision in *ALASTOR*, but made more actual through the facts of living; the hermit is the wise old man; the tyrant is the *King of QUEEN MAB* (a stage tyrant if ever there was one), and the child is merely a property and has no value except for sentimental effect.

There are *longueurs* in the poem, and some of the causes of them are contained in these considerations. A moral allegory with but one lesson, and that a lesson in revolution-making, would require great powers of verisimilitude, of invention and of attraction, to maintain interest through twelve Cantos, and these qualities *THE REVOLT OF ISLAM* does not possess. The analysis of its construction, in story,



incident and character, brings out its least favorable points; it has, taken in the mass, great excellences, especially power of description (both of scene and action) which in the best portions can only be described as splendor of description; it has also moral elevation, and enthusiasm inexhaustible in spontaneity and glow; and in several of the episodes there is a noble dignity of style. It is, it seems to me, the most uneven, the least completely one, of Shelley's works; but if on the one hand it has affinities with the crudity of his prose fiction, it also approaches on the other the visions of the PROMETHEUS UNBOUND; and it contains the moral truth that burnt in his own heart.

Page 47. *An alexandrine*. Rossetti points out three: IV. xxvii. 5; VIII. xxvii. 3; IX. xxxvi. 5.

48. Dedication. The motto is from Chapman's *Byron's Conspiracy*, III. i. (end).

49. *To Mary*. Mary Wollstonecraft Godwin, Shelley's second wife.

Stanza ii. 2. See Head-note for the circumstances here put into verse.

iii. 3 *hour*, the passage is regarded as autobiographical, and faithfully represents the atmosphere of Shelley's school-days, and his own attitude toward the 'tyranny' he then encountered. Cf. HYMN TO INTELLECTUAL BEAUTY, V.

v. 9 *thirst*, the mood depicted in ALASTOR.

vi. 3 *despair*, referring to the year before he met with Mary.

vii. 5 *burst*, referring to the elopement of Mary with him, in disregard of his marriage with Harriet.

x. 4 referring to his fears of approaching death.

9 Cf. THE SUNSET, 4.

xii. 3 *One*, Mary Wollstonecraft, the author of *A Vindication of the Rights of Woman*, and many other works, marked by independence and strength of mind, while her *Letters to Imlay* show deep feeling. A knowledge of her life is indispensable to a true understanding of Mary's union with Shelley.

9 *Sire*, William Godwin, author of *Political Justice* and many other radical works and novels, from whom Shelley derived in youth much of his revolutionary principles and social views.

xiii. 1 *One voice*, the voice of Truth.

xiv. 4 *his pure name*, Shelley means any philanthropist.

Page 52. Canto I. vi. 8. The image may be from *The Ancient Mariner*, pt. iii.: but effects of sunset on the sea are frequent in the early poems and are reminiscences of Shelley's life on the west coast. Cf. below I. xv. 2 and QUEEN MAB, ii. 4; also, of the moon, PRINCE ATHANASE, II. 96.

I. xxiii. 1. Cf. ALASTOR, 299, note.

I. xxv. 5. The myth here invented by Shelley to typify the conflict of the principles of Good and Evil as shown in man's social progress is the most imaginative and elaborate presentation

of this ancient idea in modern literature. The identification of the Morning Star, changed into the snake, with the Spirit of Good, and of the Ruling Power with Evil, a not unparalleled reversal of Christian symbolism, anticipates the conception of the relation of Good and Evil in PROMETHEUS UNBOUND.

I. xxxvii. 7. Cf. ALASTOR, 129. The moods of ALASTOR frequently recur in the poem: e. g., below, xliii., xlv., lvii.; II. x., xi.; IV. xxx.; VI. xxviii.

I. lii. Cf. QUEEN MAB, ii. 22 *et seq.*

Canto II. The opening stanzas of the Second Canto are characteristic of Shelley's autobiographical idealizations of his youth. Cf. the Dedicatory Stanzas above and the HYMN TO INTELLECTUAL BEAUTY.

II. xxxvi. 4 *half of humankind*, women.

III. xxvii. 7 *old man*, the idealized figure of Dr. Lind, who also appears in PRINCE ATHANASE.

V. xlix. 5 *three shapes*, the 'Giant' is Equality, the 'Woman' is Love, the 'third Image' is Wisdom. Cf. below, stanza iii. 1, 2. The following Hymn is to be regarded as the earliest of Shelley's greater odes, and is the highest lyrical expression that his political and social theories by themselves ever reached.

VII. xxxii. 6. The reference is to Pythagoras.

VIII. v. *et seq.* The speech of Laone is the most compact and full statement of Shelley's moral ideas in the time intermediate between QUEEN MAB and PROMETHEUS UNBOUND, with both of which poems it may be closely compared; especially the opening passage with QUEEN MAB, VII.; stanzas xi.-xii. with PROMETHEUS UNBOUND, IV. 554-578; and the whole with the same, III. iii. 130-204.

IX. xxi.-xxv. An anticipation of the ODE TO THE WEST WIND.

IX. xxxvi. 5. A translation of the famous epigram of Plato.

X. xviii. 5 *creaked*. Cf. Coleridge, *This Lime-Tree Bower my Prison*, 74 *Flew creaking*, with note: 'Some months after I had written this line, it gave me pleasure to observe that Bartram had observed the same circumstance of the Savanna crane. "When these birds move their wings in flight, their strokes are slow, moderate and regular, and even when at a considerable distance or high above us, we plainly hear the quill feathers: their shafts and webs upon one another creak as the joints or working of a vessel in a tempestuous sea."' "

XII. ix. 1. The situation is parallel to that in Miss Owenson's *Missionary* (see ALASTOR, 400, note). Hilarion, the priest-lover of Luxima, has been condemned by the Inquisition at Goa and stands at the pile to be burnt. The story continues: 'In this awful interval, while the presiding officers of death were preparing to bind their victim to the stake, a form scarcely human, darting with the velocity of lightning through the multitude, reached the foot of the pile, and stood before it in a grand and aspiring attitude; the deep red flame of the slowly kindling fire shone through a transparent dr



pery which flowed in loose folds from the bosom of the seeming vision, and tinged with golden hues those long dishevelled tresses, which streamed like the rays of a meteor on the air; thus bright and ærial as it stood, it looked like a spirit sent from heaven in the awful moment of dissolution to cheer and to convey to the regions of the blessed, the soul which would soon arise pure from the ordeal of earthly suffering.

'The sudden appearance of the singular phantom struck the imagination of the credulous and awed multitude with superstitious wonder. . . . Luxima, whose eyes and hands had been hitherto raised to heaven, while she murmured the *Gayatra*, pronounced by the Indian women before their voluntary immolation, now looked wildly round her, and catching a glimpse of the Missionary's figure, through the waving of the flames, behind which he struggled in the hands of his guards, she shrieked, and in a voice scarcely human, exclaimed, "My beloved, I come! *Brahma* receive and eternally unite our spirits!" She sprang upon the pile.' *The Missionary*, ch. xvii. pp. 259, 260. The scene closes with a rising of the people, and the escape of the lovers.

Page 136. ROSALIND AND HELEN. This, the least significant of Shelley's longer poems, was little valued by himself. It is intended as a plea in behalf of natural love against conventions, and shows how experience of life might reconcile two friends who had been parted because one of them had sinned against convention. It contains Shelley's characteristic prepossessions, such as the story of Fenici, the incident of brother and sister parted at the altar, and the cruelty of the husband's last will, and also his characteristic idealizations in the two stages of Lionel's life, the first in health another Laon, and the second in illness with traces of the ALASTOR type; the moral sentimentality of Lionel's power over the base and wicked and the delineations of febrile passion in one whose spirit only seems vital, are familiar from preceding work; in the nature description there is nothing novel.

Line 229. Rossetti points out the inconsistency of this with line 488.

Line 272. Rossetti points out the inconsistency of this with line 406.

Lines 405-410. The passage is defective, and unintelligible. Forman suggests *while* for *which* and *had* for *and*. Rossetti refers to Peacock's MS. letter to Ollier noting the imperfection in the proof.

Line 764. The poem appears to be a personal lyric of Shelley's.

Line 894. Cf. TO WILLIAM SHELLEY, 1818.

Line 1208. Forman conjectures *which* for *whilst* and omits *had* in the next line. The meaning is obvious, and its plainness is little helped by the change.

Page 151. JULIAN AND MADDALO. The poem is the first in this style of verse, which Shelley made his own by the singular felicity of its combination of metrical beauty with familiar diction and tone, and it stands by itself by virtue

of the fact that his other work of this sort is fragmentary. The monologue of the madman gives evidence of dramatic power, and the power of description is matured. For the rest, the poem is most remarkable for the deeply felt pathetic sentiment, the bitterness of suffering in the wounded feelings, which pervades the madman's words. Mrs. Shelley's account of where the poem was written is interesting:

'I Capuccini was a villa built on the site of a Capuchin convent, demolished when the French suppressed religious houses; it was situated on the very overhanging brow of a low hill at the foot of a range of higher ones. The house was cheerful and pleasant; a vine-trellised walk, a *pergola* as it is called in Italian, led from the hall door to a summer-house at the end of the garden, which Shelley made his study, and in which he began the PROMETHEUS; and here also, as he mentions in a letter, he wrote JULIAN AND MADDALO; a slight ravine, with a road in its depth, divided the garden from the hill, on which stood the ruins of the ancient castle of Este, whose dark massive wall gave forth an echo, and from whose ruined crevices owls and bats flitted forth at night, as the crescent moon sunk behind the black and heavy battlements. We looked from the garden over the wide plain of Lombardy, bounded to the west by the far Apennines, while to the east the horizon was lost in misty distance. After the picturesque but limited view of mountain, ravine, and chestnut wood at the Baths of Lucca, there was something infinitely gratifying to the eye in the wide range of prospect commanded by our new abode.'

Line 1. Shelley describes his rides with Byron in a letter to Mrs. Shelley, August 23, 1818: 'He [Byron] took me in his gondola across the laguna to a long sandy island, which defends Venice from the Adriatic. When we disembarked, we found his horses waiting for us, and we rode along the sands of the sea, talking. Our conversation consisted in histories of his wounded feelings, and questions as to my affairs, and great professions of friendship and regard for me. He said that if he had been in England at the time of the Chancery affair, he would have moved heaven and earth to have prevented such a decision. We talked of literary matters, his Fourth Canto [Childe Harold], which he says is very good, and indeed he repeated some stanzas of great energy to me.'

Line 40 *poets*, Milton, *Paradise Lost*, ii. 559.

Line 99. The madhouse is on San Servolo, but Rossetti quotes Browning to the effect that the building described by Shelley was the penitentiary on San Clemente. Rossetti declines to decide the point.

Line 143 *child*, Allegra.

Page 160. PROMETHEUS UNBOUND. This poem, as a lyrical drama dealing with the myth of Prometheus, has for its principal poetic source the *Prometheus* of Æschylus. Shelley wrote, 'It has no resemblance to the Greek drama. It is original;' and essentially the statement is true. The relation of Prometheus

to Jupiter, as a sufferer under tyranny because of his love of mankind, the scene of his torture on the mountain side over the sea, the attendance of sea nymphs in the chorus, the herald Mercury, the vulture, and the insistence on the violent elements of nature, earthquake, lightning and whirlwind, in the imagery, are common to both poems; but Shelley by his treatment has so modified all these as to recreate them. The ethical motive of Shelley, his allegorical meanings, his metaphysical suggestions, the development of the old and introduction of new characters, the conduct of the action, the interludes of pastoral, music and landscape, the use of new imaginary beings neither human nor divine, and the conception of universal nature, totally transform the primitive Æschylean myth; and in its place arises the most modern poem of the century by virtue of its being the climax of the Revolution, in imaginative literature, devoted to the ideal of democracy as a moral force. The crude Æschylean matter may be easily traced in the following notes in detail. The interpretation of the modern poem is more difficult, and may be studied in the essays of Rossetti in the *Shelley Society Publications*, Todhunter's *A Study of Shelley*, Thomson's *Notes*, in the *Athenæum*, 1881, and Miss Scudder's *Shelley's Prometheus Unbound*, as well as in numerous biographies and essays. I am unable to follow these commentators in giving more precise meaning to the characters and the plot than is contained in Shelley's and Mrs. Shelley's exposition already cited in the Head-note to the poem, and the preface, supplemented by the statements of the text itself. Prometheus may be the 'Human Mind,' Ione 'Hope' and Panthea 'Faith,' and the Semi-choruses of Act II. sc. ii. may represent respectively the passage of 'Love and Faith [Asia and Panthea] through the sphere of the Senses . . . of the Emotions . . . of the Reason and Will,' and so on; but that Shelley had any conscious logic of this sort in his poem seems too uncertain to be asserted. The drama is an emanation of his imagination, working out his deepest sentiments and convictions in a form nearer to the power of music than language ever before achieved; it is haunted by the presence of the inexpressible in the heart of its most transcendent imagery; and in all its moods and motions is far from the domain in which the prose of articulated thought is discerned through a veil of figured phrase. The intellectual skeleton, in any case, even were it discoverable, is not the soul of the poem. Certain theories of Shelley, as to philosophical problems, are present in the verse; but they control only instinctively, and not by deliberate thought, the structure of character, scene, event, and act. They are noted below.

Page 165. *Dramatis Personæ*. Prometheus, the Titan, bound to the icy precipice, suffers this punishment from Jupiter as a consequence of the gift of fire and other benefits to mankind. Jupiter is the 'supreme of living things,' of whom Prometheus says, 'I gave all he has,'

and 'O'er all things but thyself I gave thee power, and my own will.' Prometheus possesses the secret 'which may transfer the sceptre of wide heaven' from Jupiter, and refuses to divulge it. The knowledge that the reign of Jupiter will end sustains him in his torture, which has now lasted for many centuries. Asia, a sea nymph, daughter of Oceanus, is the beloved of Prometheus, and separated from him in India. Panthea is the messenger between the two; Ione is her companion; both are sisters of Asia. Demogorgon is the child of Jupiter who overthrows his father, at the appointed time, as Jupiter had dethroned Saturn; the foreknowledge of this is the secret of Prometheus. The other persons of the drama have little or no part in the action, and are easily comprehended. The obvious allegorical meaning of these greater characters can be briefly stated. Prometheus is a type of mankind suffering under the oppression of the evil of the world. Jupiter is this incarnate tyranny conceived primarily in a broadly political rather than in any moral sense, the 'one name of many shapes' already described in *THE REVOLT OF ISLAM*. Asia is, in Mrs. Shelley's words, 'the same as Venus and Nature,' or essentially the Aphrodite of Lucretius humanized by Shelley's imagination and recreated as the life of nature animated by the spirit of love. The separation of Prometheus from Asia during the reign of Jupiter typifies the discordance between man and nature due to the tyranny of convention, custom, institutions, laws, and all the arbitrary organization of society,—one of the cardinal ideas inherited by Shelley from eighteenth century thought. The fall of Jupiter, which is the abolition of human law, is followed by the triumph of love, in which man and nature are once more in accord; this accord is presented doubly in the drama as the marriage of Prometheus, and the regeneration of the world in millennial happiness. For the interpretation of Demogorgon, Panthea, and the various 'spirits,' see below. The references to Æschylus are to Paley's third edition, London, 1870.

Page 165. Act I. *Scene i*. The landscape setting of the Act is Æschylean, and borrows some details from the Greek, but as mountain scenery it is Alpine and directly studied from nature. Shelley's *Journal*, March 26, 1818, gives a special instance of it, describing Les Echelles: 'The rocks, which cannot be less than a thousand feet in perpendicular height, sometimes overhang the road on each side, and almost shut out the sky. The scene is like that described in the *Prometheus* of Æschylus: vast rifts and caverns in the granite precipices; wintry mountains with ice and snow above; the loud sounds of unseen waters within the caverns, and walls of toppling rocks, only to be scaled as he describes, by the winged chariot of the ocean nymphs.'

I. 2 *One*, Prometheus.

I. 12. Cf. Æschylus, 32, 94.

I. 22. Cf. Æschylus, 21.



I. 23. Cf. Æschylus, 98-100.

I. 25-29. Cf. Æschylus, 88-92.

I. 34. Cf. Æschylus, 1043.

I. 45, 46. Cf. Æschylus, 24, 25.

I. 58. The pity of Prometheus for Jupiter and his wish to recall the curse formerly pronounced mark the moral transformation of the character from that conceived by Æschylus. This is the point of departure from the ancient myth, which is here left behind. Shelley thus clothes Prometheus with the same ideal previously depicted in Laon, — the spiritual power of high-minded and forgiving endurance of wrong, the opposition of love to force, the victory of the higher nature of man in its own occult and inherent right. It appears to me that this perfecting of Prometheus through suffering, so that he lays aside his hate of Jupiter for pity, shown in his repentance for the curse and his withdrawal of it, is the initial point of the action of the drama and marks the appointed time for the overthrow of the tyrant. The fulfilment of the moral ideal in Prometheus is the true cause of the end of the reign of evil, though this is dramatically brought about by the instrumentality of Demogorgon.

In this opening speech, and in the remainder of the drama, it is unnecessary to point out the echoes of English poets. It is enough to observe generally, once for all, that Milton and Shakespeare have displaced Wordsworth and Coleridge as sources of phrase and tone, though they have not entirely excluded them, especially the latter; just as Plato has displaced Godwin and the eighteenth century philosophers in the intellectual sphere, though here again without entirely excluding them.

I. 74. The dramatic choruses constructed of responding voices, both in Shelley and in Byron, go back to the witch choruses of *Macbeth*; but they may be more immediately derived from Coleridge's *Fire, Famine, and Slaughter*.

I. 132 *whisper*, the 'inorganic voice' of the earth.

I. 137 *And love*, i. e., *dost love* (Swinburne). Forman conjectures *I love*; Rossetti, and *Jove*.

I. 140. Cf. Æschylus, 321.

I. 150 *tongue*, the earth has apparently two voices, that of the dialogue and the 'inorganic voice' above, which is the same as 'the language of the dead' above (cf. I. 183) and the tongue 'known only to those who die' in this line.

I. 165 *et seq.* Cf. Æschylus, 1064-1070, for parallel imagery; but the passage recalls especially the sorrow of Demeter after the rape of Persephone and the woes then visited on the earth in the classic myth.

I. 192 *et seq.* *Zoroaster*. The story is not known to Zoroastrian literature. The conception of the double world of shades and forms, with the reunion of the two after death, seems original with Shelley, suggested by the notion of Plato's world of ideas.

I. 262 *et seq.* Cf. Æschylus, 1010-1017.

I. 289 *robe*. The reference is to the shirt of Nessus.

I. 296. Cf. Æschylus, 936-940.

I. 328. The detail is borrowed from the action of Apollo in Æschylus, *Eumenides*, 170. The character of Mercury is developed by including in his mood the pity shown by Hyphæstos in the PROMETHEUS. The Furies are in character, description, and language, Shelley's creation.

I. 345. The reference is to Dante, *Inferno*. ix.

I. 354. Cf. Æschylus, 19, 20, 66.

I. 376. Cf. Æschylus, 382.

I. 386. Cf. Æschylus, 1014.

I. 399. The sword of Damocles.

I. 402. Cf. Æschylus, 958-960.

I. 408. Cf. Æschylus, 52, 53.

I. 416. Cf. Æschylus, 774-779.

I. 451. The idea is Platonic, and frequent in Shelley. Cf., below, II. iv. 83 and PRINCE ATHANASE, II. 2.

I. 458. Cf. Æschylus, 218; THE REVOLT OF ISLAM, VIII. ix.-x., xxi.

I. 471. The ethical doctrine that each sin brings its own penalty of necessity, and essentially is its own punishment, is involved in the image that the Furies are shapeless in themselves.

I. 484. The intimacy of remorse in the soul is partly indicated by the expressions used. The nature of the suffering brought by sin is most truly conceived and presented in what the Furies say of themselves throughout the scene. The idea, however, is confused by the addition of the element of the evil nature active within the soul and assailing it. The two notions are not incompatible, but the second has little pertinence to Prometheus here.

I. 490. The case illustrated, for example, in Tennyson's *Lucretius*.

I. 547. The torture of Prometheus, as was indicated by the speeches of the Furies, ceases to be physically rendered, and becomes mental. He is shown two visions of the defeat of good, first the Crucifixion, second, the French Revolution; the lesson the Furies draw is the folly of Prometheus in having opened the higher life for man, since it entails the greater misery the more he aspires, and is doomed at each supreme effort to increase rather than alleviate the state of man (cf. I. 595-597). The torture inflicted by the Furies, as well as the description of their methods in the abstract just commented on, gives an ethical reality to them which takes them out of the morals of the ancient world and transforms them into true shapes of modern imagination.

I. 592. Cf. Æschylus, 710-712.

I. 618. Cf. Æschylus, 759-760.

I. 619-632. The state of mankind, as Shelley saw it, described in cold, blunt, hard terms, is the climax and summary of the torture Prometheus suffers at the last moment; but his preference to feel such pain rather than be dull to it, and his continuance in faith that it shall end, combined with his lack of hatred or desire for vengeance, signalizes his perfection of soul under experience.

I. 641. Cf. Æschylus, 772.



I. 660. Cf. *Æschylus*, 288, 289.

I. 673. The torture-scene (with which, in the physical sense, the drama of *Æschylus* closes) being now over, the modern drama goes on to develop the regeneration of man, and first introduces this counter scene of the consolation of Prometheus by the spirits of the human mind, which inhabit thought; the voices are severally those of Revolution, Self-Sacrifice, Wisdom, and Poetry.

I. 712 *Between*, between arch and sea.

I. 766 *Shape*, Love.

I. 772. Cf. Plato, *Symposium*, 195: 'For Homer says that the Goddess Calamity is delicate, and that her feet are tender. "Her feet are soft," he says, "for she treads not upon the ground, but makes her path upon the heads of men."' (Shelley's translation.) The two spirits who sing the passage of Love followed by Ruin, present in poetical and intense imagery the one comprehensive and symbolic sorrow of the state of man: love is not denied, but its fruits are misery to mankind. The prophecy that 'begins and ends' in Prometheus is that he shall destroy this death that follows in Love's track, of which the Crucifixion and the Revolution have been taken as the great symbols, but similar ruin pervades all life acted on by love.

I. 832. There is here the hint of philosophical idealism which makes nature's life dependent on man's consciousness; nature lives in his apprehension of and union with it.

Page 178. Act II. i. Scene. The question of the time of the drama has been much commented upon, but to little effect. The scheme which regards the time as twelve hours, from midnight to high noon, is perhaps most satisfactory. The inconsistencies which conflict with such a theory are no greater than are usually to be found in Shelley's work; and it is not probable that he considered the matter carefully. 'Morning' at the beginning of this Act is the same as the dawn at the end of the preceding Act; and the journey of Asia and Panthea to the cave of Demogorgon is timeless; it is dawn when they arrive. The phrase, II. v. 10, 'The sun will rise not until noon' is not to be taken literally, but only as an image of the amazement in heaven at the fall of Jupiter. Beyond that point the drama has no relation with time whatsoever.

The character of Panthea is wholly developed in this Act. She has no being of her own, but is the mystical medium of communication between Prometheus and Asia; to each she is the other. In Act I. 824, she tells Prometheus that she never sleeps 'but when the shadow of thy spirit falls on her' [i. e., herself]. She is addressed by Asia, II. i. 31, as wearing 'the shadow of that soul [Prometheus] by which I live'; she describes how that shadow falls upon her, and is made her being, in the dream, II. i. 71-82; and in her eyes, rather than through her words, Asia would read Prometheus' 'soul,' II. i. 110, and does behold him as if present, II. i. 119-126. On the other hand Prometheus in the dream describes her as the shadow of

Asia, II. i. 71, 'Whose shadow thou art,' and Panthea asks of Asia, II. i. 113, what she can see in her eyes except 'thine own fairest shadow imaged there.' Panthea describes the double relation in saying, II. i. 50, that she is 'made the wind which fails beneath the music that I hear of thy most wordless converse,' and, II. i. 52, as 'dissolved into the sense with which love talks;' and Asia describes Panthea's words, II. iv. 39, as 'echoes' of Prometheus. It has been suggested that Panthea, in these relations, is Faith in the Ideal, but it does not seem to me that there is any so precise meaning; her function is purely emotional, bringing into apparent conjunction the disunited lovers.

The character of Demogorgon, also, is sufficiently developed in this Act for comment. The name has been traced to Lactantius, and occurs in English in Spenser, *Faerie Queene*, I. v. 22, IV. ii. 47, and in Milton, *Paradise Lost*, II. 965. Shelley clothes it with a new personality. In Act III. i. 52, he describes himself as 'eternity.' His dwelling-place, before his ascent and after it, is in the Cave, which is what Shelley was accustomed to write of as the 'caves of unimagined being.' From it, II. iii. 4, 'the oracular vapor is hurled up' which is the nurture of enthusiastic genius, — 'truth, virtue, love, genius, or joy, that maddening wine of life.' The spirit that abides there is, in its negative phase, II. iv. 5, 'ungazed upon and shapeless;' it can answer all questions, as in the colloquy with Asia, but a voice is wanting to express the things of eternity, II. iv. 116, 'the deep truth is imageless,' and II. iv. 123, 'of such truths each to itself must be the oracle.' The conception has points of contact with that of the soul of being in the HYMN TO INTELLECTUAL BEAUTY, and with numerous other apprehensions of the divine element in Shelley's poetry. It is more abstract and gray, in this shape of the genius presiding even over Jupiter's fate, than usual, because a part of the cosmic idea it embodies is transferred to Asia in this drama, as the being in whom love kindles and through whom creation becomes beautiful; Demogorgon is thus elemental in the highest degree, lying in a region back even of the great poetic conceptions of Love and Beauty, as well as of apparently Omnipotent Power, in the world of celestial time. To him, as the ultimate of being conceivable by man's imagination, the concluding chorus of the drama is fitly given.

II. i. 71-87. Cf. ROSALIND AND HELEN, 1028-1046.

II. i. 117. Cf. v. 53, note.

II. i. 140, *written grief*, the Ai, Ai, which the Greeks fancied they discerned in the color markings of the hyacinth. Cf. ADONAI, xvi. 5, note.

II. i. 142. It is noticeable that the first dream belongs to Prometheus, and the second appears to be that of Asia. She recollects the dream, as her own. The double character of Panthea, as the mirror of both lovers, is thus preserved.

II. i. 166. The Echo songs are of course Ariel songs.

II. ii. 1. The commentators who describe this chorus as the journey of love and faith through experience, in sense, emotion, will, etc. (see Miss Scudder's *Prometheus Unbound*, p. 151), seem to me over-subtle. The sequence from nature to emotion and impassioned thought belongs to many of Shelley's poems, and is his natural lyrical form; in each of these acts, especially I., II., and IV., it is exhibited on the grand scale, but in his minor poems it is usual. The significant part of the chorus is lines 41-63, where the stream of sound, an image so repeated as to be cardinal in the drama, is introduced, here as a symbol of the force impelling will (perhaps conceived as desire in love), controlling it. The manner of it, II. ii. 48-50, is after Plato, as in the *Symposium* and *Phædrus*; the imagery of the boat and the stream is a strange and subtle development of the voyage images in *ALASTOR* and *THE REVOLT OF ISLAM*.

II. ii. 62 *fatal mountain*. that at which Asia and Panthea arrive in II. iii. 1.

II. ii. 64. The Fauns are after the character of the *Attendant Spirit* in Milton's *Comus*.

II. ii. 91 *songs*, cf. Virgil, *Eclogues*, VI. 31-42. Such Virgilian echoes are found, though rarely, in Shelley.

II. iii. 40. The image is one of the few sublime images in English poetry.

II. iii. 54. The first and third stanzas describe the Cave of Demogorgon as the place of increate eternity or absolute being; it is set forth necessarily by negatives, except in the attributes of universality and unity in II. iii. 80.

II. iii. 94 *meekness*, i. e., the meekness of Prometheus in his mood toward Jupiter, as shown in Act I., and in his whole moral character as developed at the end of that Act. It is because of this change in Prometheus, as noted above, that now 'the Eternal, the Immortal' (Demogorgon) 'must unloose through life's portal that Snake-like Doom' (the Spirit of the Hour of Jupiter's overthrow), 'by that alone,' i. e., the inherent moral power of Prometheus' spiritual state. It should be recalled that Prometheus is mankind, to get the full force of the lesson enunciated.

II. iv. 12. Rossetti and Swinburne conjecture that a line is missing. The former corrects *when into at*; but this only avoids the difficulty. The sense is plain, and the text must be accepted as corrupt.

II. iv. 48. Cf. *Æschylus*, 232, 233.

II. iv. 49 *et seq.* The speech is based on *Æschylus*, 205-262, 444-514, but is highly developed, possibly with some obligation to Lucetius, Bk. v.

II. iv. 83. Cf. I. 451, note.

II. iv. 146. Cf. I. 471, note.

II. v. 20. The story of the birth of Venus. The irradiation of Asia, as the spirit of love filling the world with created beauty (into which complex conception enter so many mythological and metaphysical strands from Lu-

cretius, Plato, and antique legend) is the highest point reached by Shelley in rendering the character dramatically, as the lyrics immediately following are the highest point reached in its lyrical expression. The lines II. iv. 40-47 are the antithesis of I. 619-632. They are the abstract statement of love, as the former of hatred. The lyrics following are a highly imaginative statement of love and parallel with I. 764-780.

II. v. 48. The lyric is an invocation of Asia as 'the light of life, shadow of beauty unbelied' (III. iii. 6) — the spirit presiding in creation, the divine *vivida vis*, the invisible power making for beauty, through love, in the world of sensible experience. In the first two stanzas, Shelley presents the supernal brightness as half revealed in the breath and smile of life, but insupportable, and again as burning through the beauty of nature, which is an atmosphere about it; but in the third and fourth stanzas he returns to its invisibility, as a thing heard like music, as the source of all beauty of shape and all joy of soul, — but insupportable in these modes of knowledge and experience as in its half-visible forms.

II. v. 53. Forman aptly quotes Shelley to Peacock, April 6, 1819: 'The only inferior part [in the Roman beauties] are the eyes, which, though good and gentle, want the mazy depth of color behind color with which the intellectual women of England and Germany entangle the heart in soul-inspiring labyrinths.' Cf. i. 117; *THE REVOLT OF ISLAM*, XII. v. 2.

II. v. 72. The following lyric takes up the image of the boat and the stream from II. ii. 41-63 (cf. note), and elaborates it, the boat being the soul of Asia, driven on the song of the Singer; the Singer and Asia are thus united spiritually in the song and guided musically on the mystic voyage backward through the forms of human life to the soul's preëxistent eternity (reversing Wordsworth's *Ode on the Intimations of Immortality*). Cf. *TO CONSTANTIA*, SINGING, and *TO ONE SINGING*, p. 488.

Page 189. Act III. i. 40. Cf. Lucan, *Pharsalia*, ix. 723.

III. i. 69. Jupiter acknowledges the real supremacy of the moral nature.

III. i. 72. Cf. *THE REVOLT OF ISLAM*, I. vi. *et seq.*

III. ii. The scene is idyllic, not only by virtue of the calm classical figures of Apollo and Oceanus, but as containing the first of the millennial descriptions which now recur to the end of the drama.

III. ii. 46. Cf. *THE REVOLT OF ISLAM*, II. xxix. 1.

III. iii. 10 *Cave*, the first of the caves which Shelley delighted to depict as refuges from the world. It is to be taken as an Italian element in his verse.

III. iii. 15. The stalactite formations met with in *ALASTOR*.

III. iii. 25 *mutability*, a constant and characteristic word and thought of Shelley.

III. iii. 49-60. This æsthetic theory is purely



Platonic. Cf. Plato, especially *Symposium* and *Phædrus*. Cf. ODE TO LIBERTY, xvii. 9.

III. iii. 70 *shell*. Salt quotes from Hogg: 'Sir Guyon de Shelley, one of the most famous of the Paladins, carried about with him three conches. . . . When he made the third conch, the golden one, vocal, the law of God was immediately exalted, and the law of the devil annulled and abrogated wherever the potent sound reached. Was Shelley thinking of this golden conch when he described, in his great poem, that mystic shell from which is sounded the trumpet-blast of universal freedom?'

III. iii. 91-93. The sympathy of Shelley with life in its humblest forms was almost Buddhist in solicitude. Cf. below, III. iv. 36, or THE SENSITIVE PLANT, II. 41.

III. iii. 111. Cf. I. 150.

III. iii. 113. Cf. SONNET, 'Lift not the painted veil.'

III. iii. 124. The cavern where Prometheus was born, seemingly the same as in III. iii. 10, more developed in the description.

III. iii. 171. This line, in connection with 108-110, intimates a greater faith in immortality than any previous passage of Shelley, but it is a shadowy intimation. Cf. IV. 536. The dead, throughout the drama, are described in the pagan spirit, and the lot of man, not exempt even in this millennium from 'chance and death and mutability,' is opposed to the lot of the immortals as at a pagan distance below them — the fate that Lucretius described.

III. iv. The Spirit of the Earth now takes the place of the Earth in the drama. The form it wears is a characteristic Shelleyan conception, belonging to his most unshared originality in creation. Cf. PRINCE ATHANASE, II. 106, note.

III. iv. 54 *sound*, the shell.

III. iv. 76, 77. The ease with which all things 'put their evil nature off,' and the 'little change' the action involved, are both characteristic of Shelley's ethical scheme. Evil was conceived as something that could be laid aside, like a garment, by the will of man. Cf. III. iv. 199, note.

III. iv. 104, 105. Through the power of love.

III. iv. 128 *change*. Cf. III. iv. 104, 105.

III. iv. 172. Rossetti conjectures a comma after *conquerors* and a period after *round*. The text of Shelley seems plain without the change. The emblems of Power and Faith stand in the new world unregarded and mouldering memorials of a dead past, just as the Egyptian monuments imaged to a later time than their own a vanished monarchy and religion; the fact that these monuments survived the new race and last into our still later time is an unnecessary and subordinate incident inserted because it appeared to Shelley's imagination. Cf. Swinburne, *Notes on the Text of Shelley*.

III. iv. 193, 197. The ideal here described is anarchistic, but it is also the ultimate of the ideas of freedom, fraternity, and equality, and of the supremacy of that inward moral order

which would dispense with those functions of government in which Shelley believed wrong necessarily resides.

III. iv. 199. The supremacy of the 'will' of man, though less dwelt on in this drama, is conceived in the same way as in THE REVOLT OF ISLAM, VIII. xvi., the ODE TO LIBERTY, V. 10, SONNET, POLITICAL GREATNESS, 11. It is fundamental in Shelley's beliefs.

Page 197. Act IV. This act was, as the Head-note states, an afterthought. It is to be observed that Prometheus, after his release, ceases to be of importance, owing to the fact that his symbolic character as mankind is dropped, and liberated and regenerated society is directly described in the millennial passages. In this Act he does not appear at all, though the true significance of his deed closes the drama. Similarly, Asia disappears. Panthea and Ione are the spectators and act as the chorus, in the Greek sense, to the other participants. The part of the chorus has from the beginning of the drama threatened to overwhelm the part of the actors; here it does so to such an extent that the Act presents the anomaly (in form) of lyrical passages as the main interest, with the chorus, properly speaking, in blank verse. The Act has three movements: the pæan of the Hours, the antiphony of the Earth and the Moon, the Invocation of the Universe by Demogorgon.

IV. 34 *One*, Prometheus.

IV. 65-67. These three lines might be taken severally as a summary of the theme of Acts I., II., and III.

IV. 82. A singularly felicitous expression to describe the double aspect of language as sound and color.

IV. 186. The harmony of the sphere.

IV. 203. The image of the stream of sound is here again introduced. Cf. II. v. 72, note.

IV. 210. The image is of 'the new moon with the old moon in her arms.' Cf. THE TRIUMPH OF LIFE, 79-85.

IV. 213 *regard*, appear.

IV. 217. The sunset image accounts for the phrase 'ebbing' in 208. Cf. REVOLT OF ISLAM, I. vi. 8, note.

IV. 238 *sphere*, the earth.

IV. 247. The intention seems to be to suggest the incessant operation of manifold natural forces and processes in the sphere, each in its own realm.

IV. 265. This is the same spirit as in III. iii. 148.

IV. 272. The reference is to Harmodius and Aristogeiton.

IV. 281 *valueless*, above all value. The speech reveals the history of the earth as the previous speech reveals its physical structure. Shelley does not consider the chronology of the spectacle, but merely presents, first, the antique ruins of humanity, and, second, the fossil primeval world.

IV. 314 *blue globe*, the world of waters.

IV. 376. The construction of this and the following stanzas is unusually involved. *It* (Love),



from the preceding stanza, is the subject of *has arisen*; *sea* is in apposition with *world* (384); *which* (385) refers to *love*; *Leave* (388) repeating *Leave* in 382, takes up the dropped construction; and *Man* (394) similarly repeating *Man* from 388, introduces a new train of thought.

IV. 400, 401. The most compact statement of Shelley's social ideal, with its spontaneous ethical order of love.

IV. 404. The fact that Shelley did not exclude toil and suffering from his millennium of society is a cardinal point. Cf. III. iii. 171 note, and III. iii. 201.

IV. 406. Cf. III. iii. 199 note.

IV. 414. Cf. II. iv. 83 note.

IV. 423. The prophecy of scientific progress is apocalyptic in visionary energy.

IV. 444. A singular instance of precise scientific imagination in poetry. Cf. *EPIPSYCHION*, 227, *HELLAS*, I. 943.

IV. 493, 494. The lines are given by Rossetti to the preceding speech, but without probability. Cf. *LINES*, p. 435.

IV. 503. The development of the image of the stream of sound could not go further than in this and the following lines.

IV. 536. Cf. III. iii. 171 note.

IV. 554 *Demogorgon*. The sudden and complete subordination of all the beings of the universe to the idea of the Eternal Principle is accomplished with sublime effect. The drama is thus brought to an end, after its lyrical jubilee, by its highest intellectual conception giving utterance to its highest moral command, — *Demogorgon*, the voice of Eternity, phrasing, in the presence of the listening Universe of all being, the encomium of Prometheus as the type of the soul's wisdom in action in an evil world leading to the achievement of such regeneration on earth as is possible to a mortal race.

IV. 555 *Earth-born's*, Prometheus.

IV. 557. Love is here identified with Prometheus, in whom it reigned and suffered.

IV. 565 *Eternity*. *Demogorgon* is properly Eternity, but here speaks of Eternity under another conception.

IV. 568. The use of the serpent image for the principle of evil is contrary to Shelley's practice.

IV. 570. Cf. *THE REVOLT OF ISLAM*, VIII. xi., xii., xxii., where Laone's speech contains these maxims in a weaker and diffused form; they constitute Shelley's persistent ideal, and of them he made Prometheus the type; he here identifies this ideal, which is one of suffering under wrong, with all forms of the good and of power, thereby affirming the supremacy of spiritual moral order at all times and under all circumstances. Neither Platonic nor Christian faith is more absolute.

Page 206. *THE CENCI*. The narrative of the events upon which *THE CENCI* is founded is reprinted in the Centenary Edition, ii. 447-463, with notes of other accounts. The Shaksperian echoes, mainly from *Lear*, *Macbeth*, and *Othello*, are easily recognizable. The simile from Calderon, mentioned in the Preface, is in

Act III. i. 247. The passage in Act II. ii. 141, recalls the *FRAGMENT*, page 487, *TO THIRST AND FIND NO FILL*. The text offers no difficulty. Criticism of the play has been uniformly appreciative, though it did not succeed when privately acted, May 7, 1886, in London. The action, owing to the difficulty of displaying the story, is weak; the characterization of Cenci and Beatrice is vigorous, and that of Orsino and Giacomo is studied with attention and ingenuity; the other persons only serve to carry on the scenes. The dignity of the diction, the elevation of the sentiments, and the adherence to Italian contemporary habits of mind as understood by Shelley, are admirable. The total effect is of intense and awful gloom, and the play is more powerful as a whole than in any detail, scene, or act. In it culminates that fascination of horror in Shelley which was as characteristic as his worship of beauty and love, though it is less omnipresent in his poetry.

Page 252. *THE MASK OF ANARCHY*. Salt refers, for the events giving occasion for this poem, to Martineau, *History of the Peace*, I. chaps. xvi., xvii. A MS. facsimile of the text in Shelley's hand was published by the Shelley Society, 1887.

Stanzas iv., v. Cf. *TO THE LORD CHANCELLOR*, xiii.; and *ŒDIPUS TYRANNUS*, I. 334.

Stanza xxviii. 1 *Shape*. Salt identifies the figure as that of Liberty.

Stanza xxx. Cf. *PROMETHEUS UNBOUND*, I. 772 note.

Stanza xxxv. The doctrine of *PROMETHEUS UNBOUND* and *THE REVOLT OF ISLAM*.

Stanza xlv. Cf. *ŒDIPUS TYRANNUS*, I. 196 note.

Page 258. *PETER BELL THE THIRD*. The poem satirizes Wordsworth on the ground of his conservatism in politics and the dulness of much of his poetry.

Page 259 *Thomas Brown, Esq., the Younger, H. F.* The pseudonym under which Moore published *The Fudge Family*. H. F. is interpreted by Dr. Garnett as 'Historian of the Fudges'; Rossetti suggests *Hiberniæ Filius*.

*The world of all of us*, Wordsworth, *Prelude*, XI. 142.

Page 260 '*to occupy a permanent station*.' Rossetti compares Wordsworth's preface to *Peter Bell*.

SHELLEY'S NOTES on the poem are as follows:

Prologue 36. The oldest scholiasts read —  
A dodecagamic Potter.

This is at once more descriptive and more megalophonous, — but the alliteration of the text had captivated the vulgar ear of the herd of later commentators.

I. ii. 3. To those who have not duly appreciated the distinction between *Whale* and *Russia* oil, this attribute might rather seem to belong to the Dandy than the Evangelic. The effect, when to the windward, is indeed so similar, that it requires a subtle naturalist to discrimi-

nate the animals. They belong, however, to distinct genera.

III. viii. 2. One of the attributes in Linnaeus's description of the Cat. To a similar cause the caterwauling of more than one species of this genus is to be referred; — except, indeed, that the poor quadruped is compelled to quarrel with its own pleasures, whilst the biped is supposed only to quarrel with those of others.

viii. 5. What would this husk and excuse for a virtue be without its kernel prostitution, or the kernel prostitution without this husk of a virtue? I wonder the women of the town do not form an association, like the Society for the Suppression of Vice, for the support of what may be called the 'King, Church, and Constitution' of their order. But this subject is almost too horrible for a joke.

xvi. 1. This libel on our national oath, and this accusation of all our countrymen of being in the daily practice of solemnly asseverating the most enormous falsehood, I fear deserves the notice of a more active Attorney-General than that here alluded to.

VI. xi. 5 *Vox populi, vox dei*. As Mr. Godwin truly observes of a more famous saying, *of some merit as a popular maxim, but totally destitute of philosophical accuracy*.

xvi. 2. Quasi, *Qui valet verba*: — i. e. all the words which have been, are, or may be expended by, for, against, with, or on him. A sufficient proof of the utility of this history. Peter's progenitor who selected this name seems to have possessed a *pure anticipated cognition* of the nature and modesty of this ornament of his posterity.

xxv. 5. A famous river in the New Atlantis of the Dynastophylic Pantisocratists.

xxvi. 5. See the description of the beautiful colors produced during the agonizing death of a number of trout, in the fourth part of a long poem in blank verse [*The Excursion*, Book VIII. 559-572] published within a few years. That poem contains curious evidence of the gradual hardening of a strong but circumscribed sensibility, of the perversion of a penetrating but panic-stricken understanding. The author might have derived a lesson which he had probably forgotten from these sweet and sublime verses.

This lesson, Shepherd, let us two divide,  
Taught both by what she [nature] shows and what conceals,

Never to blend our pleasure or our pride  
With sorrow of the meanest thing that feels.

[Wordsworth, *Hartleap Well*, II. xxi.]

xxxviii. 6. It is curious to observe how often extremes meet. Cobbett and Peter use the same language for a different purpose: Peter is indeed a sort of metrical Cobbett. Cobbett is, however, more mischievous than Peter, because he pollutes a holy and now unconquerable cause with the principles of legitimate murder; whilst the other only makes a bad one ridiculous and odious. If either Peter

or Cobbett should see this note, each will feel more indignation at being compared to the other than at any censure implied in the moral perversion laid to their charge.

Page 260, PROLOGUE, line 3. Reynolds's poem.

Line 16. Wordsworth's poem.

Line 22. Shelley's poem. The three are said to present Peter in the state before, during, and after life.

III. ii. 1 *Castles*, identified by Rossetti as a Government spy.

III. xiii. 4 *Alemannic*, German.

IV. ix. The stanza, a striking critical statement of the originality of a creator in literature, seems sincerely meant. Cf. also the praise hidden in the satire of V. vii.-xv.; *THE WITCH OF ATLAS*, iv.-vi.; the sonnet *TO WORDSWORTH; AN EXHORTATION*.

IV. xiv. 1-2. 'A mouth kissed loses not charm but renews as does the moon.' Rossetti quotes Shelley to Hunt, 27 September 1819, where Boccaccio is praised and these words referred to.

V. i. 3 *man*, Coleridge. The characterization is remarkable for one who did not know the poet; it is discriminating and vivid, and not unjust, allowing for the satirical tone. Cf. *LETTER TO MARIA GISBORNE*, 202.

VI. xii. The reference is to Wordsworth's prefaces.

VI. xv. The reference is to Drummond's *Academical Questions*, a favorite book of Shelley's.

VI. xxix. 4. Sheridan.

VI. xxxvi. 2. Wordsworth, *Thanksgiving Ode on the Battle of Waterloo*, first version (see Knight's ed. *Poetical Works*, Second Ode, iv. 20).

VII. iv. 4 *Oliver*, identified by Forman as a Government spy 'prominent in the case of Brandreth, Turner, and Ludlam, whose execution in 1817 inspired Shelley to write *The Address to the People on the Death of the Princess Charlotte*.'

xiv. 4 *Guatimozin*, son-in-law of Montezuma, whom he succeeded as the last Aztec prince. He was tortured by Cortez.

Page 271. *THE WITCH OF ATLAS*. This poem derives its tone from Homer's *Hymn to Mercury*, which Shelley had recently translated in the same measure and literary manner. To search for its meaning is like plucking the rose apart; for once, it seems to me, though without losing the rich suggestiveness inherent in the workings of his mind, Shelley allowed his genius to play with its habitual images and tendencies without definite intention, in pure self-enjoyment of its own beauty and sweetness. No poem of his is so happy, so free from the mortal strain of life and effort, so disengaged from the wretchedness of men. In the earlier stages one might find analogies with the *HYMN TO INTELLECTUAL BEAUTY* and guess that Shelley was weaving round the spirit of universal life the robe of illusion that should render it visible in



transparency of human form and activity; but as the verse flows on, with the familiar imagery of the boat and its voyage through subterranean caverns and among mountains, and develops the wanderings of the Witch among cities and in the solitudes of far-off nature, it appears to me that Shelley interprets half-consciously the functions of genius, imagination, and poetry conceived almost as interdependent existences with only a remote and dreamy relation to human life. The Witch, who cannot die, is in the world of Prometheus and Urania, a semi-divine world separated from the miserable fate of men, though not detached from the knowledge of their life. I associate the Herma-phrodite of the poem with the undefined figure of the LINES CONNECTED WITH EPIPSYCHIDION. Shelley uses the word 'Witch' in a similar connection twice: 'In the still cave of the witch Poesy,' MONT BLANC, ii. 33, and 'the quaint witch, Memory,' LETTER TO MARIA GISBORNE, 132. The poem most analogous with THE WITCH OF ATLAS IS THE SENSITIVE PLANT; the figure of the Witch, while not less touched with mystery than the Lady of the garden, is more definite; and the ideality of the landscape, nowhere in Shelley's verse so great as here, is superior in the same proportion as the expanse of the globe exceeds the limits of the garden.

Page 272 *To Mary*, his wife.

Stanza iii. 1 *winged Vision*, THE REVOLT OF ISLAM.

Stanza iv. 2. Cf. PETER BELL, IV. ix. note.

Page 273, stanza ii. Cf. Homer's *Hymn to Memory*, i. and Spenser's *Faërie Queene*, III. vi. 7.

vi. Here, and in the following stanzas, there appear to be reminiscences of Spenser's *Una*.

ix. 5. A variant of the idea of Demogorgon in PROMETHEUS UNBOUND.

xi. 2 *pastoral Garamant*, Fezzan.

xi. 8 *bosom-eyed*, a suggestion associated with Coleridge's *Witch in Christabel*.

xviii. 2. *Archimage*, Spenser's magician in the *Faërie Queene*, I. i.

xxv. 7. Cf. stanza i.; the reference is to the belief that the old divinities passed away at the birth of Christ. Cf. HELLAS, 225-238; Milton, *Ode on the Nativity*, xix.-xxi.

xxxii., xxxiii. Cf. THE ZUCCA and FRAGMENTS OF AN UNFINISHED DRAMA, 127.

xlvi. 8 *Thamandocana*, Timbuctoo.

lvii. 4 *Axumé*, Abyssinia.

lix. 1-4. A favorite and oft-repeated image of Shelley's. Cf. ODE TO LIBERTY, vi. 1 note.

lxiii. The contrast between the lot of men and that of the immortals is the same as in PROMETHEUS UNBOUND.

lxvii. 8 *The Heliad*, the lady-witch.

Page 283. ŒDIPUS TYRANNUS. Salt refers, for the historical basis of this grotesque drama, to Martineau's *History of the Peace*, II. ch. ii. He suggests, besides the identifications mentioned in the Head-note, that the *Leech* is taxes, the *Gadfly*, slander; the *Rat*, espionage. The Minotaur is, of course, John Bull; *Adiposa* (I.

290), Rossetti says, was an easily identified titled lady of the time, whose name he allows 'to sleep.' The example is rare enough to merit imitation.

SHELLEY'S NOTES on the drama are as follows:

I. 8. See *Universal History* for an account of the number of people who died, and the immense consumption of garlic by the wretched Egyptians, who made a sepulchre for the name as well as the bodies of their tyrants.

I. 153. And the Lord whistled for the gad-fly out of Ethiopia, and for the bee of Egypt, etc. — *Ezekiel*. [The proper reference is to Isaiah vii. 18: 'And it shall come to pass in that day that the Lord shall hiss for the fly that is in the uttermost part of the rivers of Egypt, and for the bee that is in the land of Assyria.']

I. 204. If one should marry a gallows, and beget young gibbets, I never saw one so prone. — *Cymbeline*.

II. 173. Rich and rare were the gems she wore. — See *Moore's Irish Melodies*.

Page 286, I. 77 *arch-priest*, perhaps Malthus is meant.

I. 101. Rossetti notes that this line was a '*de facto* utterance of Lord Castlereagh.'

I. 196 *Chrysaor*. Rossetti notes the allusion to 'paper-money discussions.' Cf. THE MASK OF ANARCHY, xlv.

I. 334. Cf. THE MASK OF ANARCHY, iv. note.

II. 60-66. Shelley writes to Peacock, November 8, 1818: 'Every here and there one sees people employed in agricultural labors, and the plough, the harrow, or the cart, drawn by long teams of milk-white or dove-colored oxen of immense size and exquisite beauty. This, indeed, might be the country of Pasiphaes.' Cf. LINES WRITTEN AMONG THE EUGANEAN HILLS, 220.

Page 291. EPIPSYCHIDION. This poem has been edited, with a careful study of it, by Rev. Stopford A. Brooke, in the Shelley Society's Publications (Second Series, No. 7), 1887, and its sources have been examined by Dr. Richard Ackermann in his *Quellen, Vorbilder, Stoffe zu Shelley's Poetischen Werken*, 1890. It represents the final outcome of conceptions which had been present, in a half-formed state, in Shelley's mind from the beginning of his true poetic career in 1816. They constituted, as it were, the elements of an unwritten poem in a fluid state, and were suddenly precipitated by the accident of his meeting with Emilia Viviani under circumstances that made a romantic appeal to his genius. It is easy to enumerate these elements. The conception of a Spiritual Power which is felt in the loveliness of nature and in the thought of man is set forth in the HYMN TO INTELLECTUAL BEAUTY (cf. THE REVOLT OF ISLAM, VI. xxxviii. 1), and to it Shelley dedicates his powers; the pursuit of this spirit, typified under the form of woman and seen only in vision, is the substance of *ALASTOR*, and the end is represented as the



lonely death of the poet. The conception of a youth in whom 'genius and death contended' — a variant of the youth in *ALASTOR* — occurs in *THE SUNSET*, 4, and in the Dedication to *THE REVOLT OF ISLAM*, x. 9, and it is noticeable that the figure is repeated as late as *ADONAI*s, xlv., in nearly identical terms. In *THE SUNSET*, as in *ALASTOR*, the youth dies. A new poem, *PRINCE ATHANASE*, was partly written, in which apparently the same pursuit of the ideal was to be represented; but the conduct of the poem was to be complicated by the error of Athanase in mistaking the earthly love for the heavenly love, in consequence of which Shelley first named the poem *PANDEMOS AND URANIA*. The figure of Urania would have appeared at the deathbed of Athanase. The pursuit of the ideal was given a metaphysical form in the prose fragment *ON LOVE*. He there describes the ideal self as 'a miniature as it were of our entire self, yet deprived of all that we condemn or despise; the ideal prototype of everything excellent or lovely that we are capable of conceiving as belonging to the nature of man.' He calls it 'a soul within our soul;' and he adds, 'the discovery of its antitype [the responding being] is the invisible and unattainable point to which Love tends.' In the absence of this beloved one, nature solaces us (cf. *THE ZUCCA*). Shelley had thus conceived of the ideal, both in its universal and in a particular form, — the latter under the form of woman. In the *PROMETHEUS UNBOUND* he blended the two in Asia, but not so as to humanize her; she remains elemental, Titanic, and divine. He returned to the conception of *PRINCE ATHANASE* in *UNA FAVOLA*, in which he presents the same subject much Italianized in imagery and tone, and essentially as an autobiography. The ideas of the pursuit, of the contest for the youth, of his error and recovery, are all present. In the *LINES CONNECTED WITH EPIPSYCHIDION*, beside rejected passages of that poem, there is a dedication (possibly meant for *FIORDISPINA*) in which Shelley addresses an imaginary and uncertain figure, aptly named 'his Genius,' by Dr. Garnett, and in this he develops a statement of free love after Plato's *Symposium*, in which all objects of beauty are to be loved in an ascending series as varying and incomplete embodiments of the infinite and eternal beauty.

*EPIPSYCHIDION* resumes these elements and combines them into one poem. The 'soul within the soul' of the prose fragment *ON LOVE* is figured to have left the poet, and he pursues it and finds it, as if it were 'the antitype' of the same fragment, in Emily. The Spirit of Beauty and Love, also, the eternal soul of the world, is represented as veiling itself in this form of woman, one of its incarnations; and communion with it is sought in her. Thus under the form of Emily, Shelley unites these cognate and separable conceptions. The pursuit of the ideal after the manner of both *ALASTOR* and *PRINCE ATHANASE* is easily recognizable, and the part of *Pandemos* in the forest

of error of *UNA FAVOLA* is plain. The autobiographical element of the latter is much more defined and more violently stated, with novel imagery of winter and of the planetary system; but it remains essentially the conflict, variously stated by Shelley as between 'genius and death,' 'love and death,' and 'life and love,' over the lost youth. The passage relating to free love is an episode, and stands by itself. The description of the paradise is a late rendering of that bower of bliss which is a constant element in Shelley's verse. A poem made up of such various thoughts and subjects, not naturally consistent, could not fail to present much difficulty to the reader, as they are incapable of being reduced to intellectual unity, though, as has been said, they are cognate and intimately related matters.

If Shelley had in mind the *Vita Nuova* of Dante (cf. also Shelley's translation of *THE FIRST CANZONE OF THE CONVITO*) and would have placed Emily in a relation to his doctrine of love and beauty in a way similar to that which Dante attempted, his intention was infelicitous; for the lack of reality is felt too strongly. Emily is, at best, a fiction of thought, and her human personality, where felt, detracts from the power of the poem. It appears to me that a similar unreality, as to fact, belongs to the autobiographical passages. The spiritual history of Shelley's pursuit of the ideal (the 'idealized history of my life and feelings') is clearly set forth in the poem, and can be verified by the succession of his previous works as above. On the other hand, the personal history of Shelley is obscurely told, at best, and except for the representation of Mary and Emily as the moon and the sun, is incapable of verification. How little essential truth there was in the part ascribed to Emily is well known. The other passages, which have been interpreted as personal, may be similarly touched with tenuity as matters of fact, though correctly representing in allegory the moods of Shelley's inner life as he remembered them. The memory of a poet, especially if it be touched with pain and remorse, when he allows his eloquence to work in images of sorrow and despair to express what would otherwise remain forever unutterable by his lips, is an entirely untrustworthy witness of fact. Shelley's self-description has the truth of his poetic consciousness at the time, and its moods are sadly sustained by many passages of his verse; but to seek precise fact and named individuals as meant by his words is, I believe, futile, and may be misleading. It is only as a poem of the inner life that *EPIPSYCHIDION* has its high imaginative interest. In the last movement of the poem, the voyage, the isle, and the passion are a mystical symbol of the soul communing with the ideal object of its pursuit under images of mortal beauty and love; the possession of the ideal, so far as living man can in any way attain to such consciousness of it, is pictured. The suggestion of Prospero's isle is very strongly felt, 457, and the mysticism of the intention is plain, as in 410 and 477-479. <sup>11</sup>

appears to me that the realm of poetry may be the specific underlying thought in the allegory, poetry being to Shelley what the isle of the *Tempest* was to Prospero, his kingdom of enchantment and also the medium through which he had communion with the Eternal Spirit. I associate the imagery, so far as it is descriptive of nature and contains veiled meanings, with the similar passages of *THE WITCH OF ATLAS*, where to my mind the ways and delights of Genius, Imagination, and Poetry, are the subject of the verse. At all events, the poem, in this section, is entirely disengaged from the personality of Emily, and of the others, and belongs with such delineations of supersensual being as *THE WITCH OF ATLAS* and *THE SENSITIVE PLANT*.

#### SHELLEY'S FRAGMENT, ON LOVE.

*Thou demandest what is love?* It is that powerful attraction towards all that we conceive, or fear or hope beyond ourselves, when we find within our own thoughts the chasm of an insufficient void, and seek to awaken in all things that are, a community with what we experience within ourselves. If we reason, we would be understood; if we imagine, we would that the airy children of our brain were born anew within another's; if we feel, we would that another's nerves should vibrate to our own, that the beams of their eyes should kindle at once and mix and melt into our own, that lips of motionless ice should not reply to lips quivering and burning with the heart's best blood. This is Love. This is the bond and the sanction which connects not only man with man, but with everything which exists. We are born into the world, and there is something within us which, from the instant that we live, more and more thirsts after its likeness. It is probably in correspondence with this law that the infant drains milk from the bosom of its mother; this propensity develops itself with the development of our nature. We dimly see within our intellectual nature a miniature as it were of our entire self, yet deprived of all that we condemn or despise; the ideal prototype of everything excellent or lovely that we are capable of conceiving as belonging to the nature of man. Not only the portrait of our external being, but an assemblage of the minutest particles of which our nature is composed; <sup>1</sup> a mirror whose surface reflects only the forms of purity and brightness; a soul within our soul that describes a circle around its proper paradise, which pain, and sorrow, and evil dare not overleap. To this we eagerly refer all sensations, thirsting that they should resemble or correspond with it. The discovery of its anti-type; the meeting with an understanding capable of clearly estimating our own; an imagination which should enter into and seize upon the subtle and delicate peculiarities which we have delighted to cherish and unfold in secret; with a frame whose nerves, like the chords of

two exquisite lyres, strung to the accompaniment of one delightful voice, vibrate with the vibrations of our own; and of a combination of all these in such proportion as the type within demands; this is the invisible and unattainable point to which Love tends; and to attain which, it urges forth the powers of man to arrest the faintest shadow of that without the possession of which there is no rest nor respite to the heart over which it rules. Hence in solitude, or in that deserted state when we are surrounded by human beings, and yet they sympathize not with us, we love the flowers, the grass, and the waters and the sky. In the motion of the very leaves of spring in the blue air, there is then found a secret correspondence with our heart. There is eloquence in the tongueless wind, and a melody in the flowing brooks and the rustling of the reeds beside them, which by their inconceivable relation to something within the soul, awaken the spirits to a dance of breathless rapture, and bring tears of mysterious tenderness to the eyes, like the enthusiasm of patriotic success, or the voice of one beloved singing to you alone. Sterne says that if he were in a desert he would love some cypress. So soon as this want or power is dead, man becomes the living sepulchre of himself, and what yet survives is the mere husk of what once he was.

#### SHELLEY'S FRAGMENT, UNA FAVOLA (Garnett's trans.).

There was a youth who travelled through distant lands, seeking throughout the world a lady of whom he was enamoured. And who this lady was, and how this youth became enamoured of her, and how and why the great love he bore her forsook him, are things worthy to be known by every gentle heart.

At the dawn of the fifteenth spring of his life, a certain one calling himself Love awoke him, saying that one whom he had oftentimes beheld in his dreams abode awaiting him. This Love was accompanied by a great troop of female forms, all veiled in white, and crowned with laurel, ivy, and myrtle, garlanded and interwreathed with violets, roses, and lilies. They sang with such sweetness that perhaps the harmony of the spheres, to which the stars dance, is not so sweet. And their manners and words were so alluring that the youth was enticed, and, arising from his couch, made himself ready to do all the pleasure of him who called himself Love; at whose behest he followed him by lonely ways and deserts and caverns, until the whole troop arrived at a solitary wood, in a gloomy valley between two most lofty mountains, which valley was planted in the manner of a labyrinth, with pines, cypresses, cedars, and yews, whose shadows begot a mixture of delight and sadness. And in this wood the youth for a whole year followed the uncertain footsteps of this his companion and guide, as the moon follows the earth, save that there was no change in him, and nourished by the fruit of a certain tree which grew in the midst of the

<sup>1</sup> These words are ineffectual and metaphorical. Most words are so. No help!



labyrinth—a food sweet and bitter at once, which being cold as ice to the lips, appeared fire in the veins. The veiled figures were continually around him, ministers and attendants obedient to his least gesture, and messengers between him and Love, when Love might leave him for a little on his other errands. But these figures, albeit executing his every other command with swiftness, never would unveil themselves to him, although he anxiously besought them; one only excepted, whose name was Life, and who had the fame of a potent enchantress. She was tall of person and beautiful, cheerful and easy in her manners, and richly adorned, and, as it seemed from her ready unveiling of herself, she wished well to this youth. But he soon perceived that she was more false than any Siren, for by her counsel Love abandoned him in this savage place, with only the company of these shrouded figures, who, by their obstinately remaining veiled, had always wrought him dread. And none can expound whether these figures were the spectres of his own dead thoughts, or the shadows of the living thoughts of Love. Then Life, haply ashamed of her deceit, concealed herself within the cavern of a certain sister of hers dwelling there; and Love, sighing, returned to his third heaven.

Scarcely had Love departed, when the masked forms, released from his government, unveiled themselves before the astonished youth. And for many days these figures danced around him whithersoever he went, alternately mocking and threatening him; and in the night while he reposed they defiled in long and slow procession before his couch, each more hideous and terrible than the other. Their horrible aspect and loathsome figure so overcame his heart with sadness that the fair heaven, covered with that shadow, clothed itself in clouds before his eyes; and he wept so much that the herbs upon his path, fed with tears instead of dew, became pale and bowed like himself. Weary at length of this suffering, he came to the grot of the Sister of Life, herself also an enchantress, and found her sitting before a pale fire of perfumed wood, singing laments sweet in their melancholy, and weaving a white shroud, upon which his name was half wrought, with the obscure and imperfect beginning of a certain other name; and he besought her to tell him her own, and she said, with a faint but sweet voice, 'Death.' And the youth said, 'O lovely Death, I pray thee to aid me against these hateful phantoms, companions of thy sister, which cease not to torment me.' And Death comforted him, and took his hand with a smile, and kissed his brow and cheek, so that every vein thrilled with joy and fear, and made him abide with her in a chamber of her cavern, whither, she said, it was against Destiny that the wicked companions of Life should ever come. The youth continually conversing with Death, and she, like-minded to a sister, caressing him and showing him every courtesy both in deed and word, he quickly became enamoured of her, and Life herself, far less any of her troop,

seemed fair to him no longer; and his passion so overcame him that upon his knees he prayed Death to love him as he loved her, and consent to do his pleasure. But Death said, 'Audacious that thou art, with whose desire has Death ever complied? If thou lovedst me not, perchance I might love thee—beloved by thee, I hate thee and I fly thee.' Thus saying, she went forth from the cavern, and her dusky and ethereal form was soon lost amid the interwoven boughs of the forest.

From that moment the youth pursued the track of Death; and so mighty was the love that led him that he had encircled the world and searched through all its regions, and many years were already spent, but sorrows rather than years had blanched his locks and withered the flower of his beauty, when he found himself upon the confines of the very forest from which his wretched wanderings had begun. He cast himself upon the grass and wept for many hours, so blinded by his tears that for much time he did not perceive that not all that bathed his face and his bosom were his own, but that a lady bowed behind him wept for pity of his weeping. And lifting up his eyes he saw her, and it seemed to him never to have beheld so glorious a vision, and he doubted much whether she were a human creature. And his love of Death was suddenly changed into hate and suspicion, for this new love was so potent that it overcame every other thought. This compassionate lady at first loved him for mere pity; but love grew up swiftly with compassion, and she loved for Love's own sake, no one beloved by her having need of pity any more. This was the lady in whose quest Love had led the youth through that gloomy labyrinth of error and suffering, haply for that he esteemed him unworthy of so much glory, and perceived him too weak to support such exceeding joy. After having somewhat dried their tears, the twain walked together in that same forest, until Death stood before them, and said, 'Whilst, O youth, thou didst love me, I hated thee, and now that thou hatest me, I love thee, and wish so well to thee and thy bride that in my kingdom, which thou mayest call Paradise, I have set apart a chosen spot, where ye may securely fulfil your happy loves.' And the lady, offended, and perchance somewhat jealous by reason of the past love of her spouse, turned her back upon Death, saying within herself, 'What would this lover of my husband who comes here to trouble us?' and cried, 'Life! Life!' and Life came, with a gay visage crowned with a rainbow, and clad in a variegated mantle of chameleon skin; and Death went away weeping, and departing said with a sweet voice, 'Ye mistrust me, but I forgive ye, and await ye where ye needs must come, for I dwell with Love and Eternity, with whom the souls whose love is everlasting must hold communion; then will ye perceive whether I have deserved your distrust. Meanwhile I commend ye to Life; and, sister mine, I beseech thee, by the love of that Death with whom thou wert twin



born, not to employ thy customary arts against these lovers, but content thee with the tribute thou hast already received of sighs and tears, which are thy wealth.' The youth, mindful of how great evil she had wrought him in that wood, mistrusted Life; but the lady, although she doubted, yet being jealous of Death, . . .

Page 297. EPIPSYCHIDION. *L'anima*, the soul that loves, projects itself beyond creation, and creates for itself in the infinite a world all its own, very different from this obscure and fearful gulf.

Page 298 ADVERTISEMENT, *gran vergogna* the passage, not quite accurately quoted, is from Dante's *Vita Nuova*, xxv.: 'It would be a great disgrace to him who should rhyme anything under the garb of a figure or of rhetorical coloring, if afterward, being asked, he should not be able to denude his words of this garb, in such wise that they should have a true meaning.' (Norton's trans.)

DEDICATION. Cf. LINES CONNECTED WITH EPIPSYCHIDION, p. 436, line 1.

*Voi*, Dante, *Convito*, *Trattato Secondo* (cf. Shelley's trans., p. 522). 'Ye who intelligent the third heaven move,' i. e., the angelic beings who guide the sphere of Venus, or love. The lines translated below, *My Song*, are lines 53-61 of the Canzone.

Page 298, line 1 *spirit*, Emilia; *orphan one*, Mary.

Line 2 *name*, Shelley.

Line 4 *withered memory*. The reference is to the autobiographical character of the poem.

Line 5 *captive bird*. The suggestion is given by the confinement of Emilia in the convent; but the poem, wherever it touches the fact of life and the person of Emilia, tends immediately to escape into the free world of poetry, as here the idea of the *captive bird* leads at once to Shelley's imaging his relation as that of the rose to the nightingale, but a rose without mortal life or passion, a dead and thornless rose; and, directly, in lines 13-18, the image of the bird and the cage loses touch with Emilia and becomes the metaphor for the spirit in the body.

Line 21 *Seraph*. In this invocation, through its succession of characteristic images that Shelley uses to symbolize the eternal Loveliness, nothing is present in the verse except the general symbolization of the Ideal under the form of woman, as in Dante's Beatrice. Emilia's personality does not color the conceptions, but rather the conceptions give life to her. Shelley's source is his lifelong idea of the Eternal Loveliness, not now new-found in Plato or Dante, though possibly quickened by his recent reading of the latter, and touched in some details by reminiscences of it. Ackermann compares with lines 21-24 *Vita Nuova*, xix. 43-44 (Norton's trans.):

'Love saith concerning her: "How can it be  
That mortal thing be thus adorned and pure?"'

xlii. 7, 8:

'Who so doth shine that through her splendid light  
The pilgrim spirit upon her doth gaze.'

*Convito*, iii. 59-60: Her aspect overcomes our intelligence as the sun's ray weak vision.

Such parallelism is slight, and less than that with Shelley's earlier expression of the same conception in the image of Asia, whom line 20 especially recalls.

Lines 30-32. Ackermann compares *Vita Nuova*, xxi. 1, 2 (Norton's trans.),

'Within her eyes my lady beareth Love,  
So that whom she regards is gentle made.'

Line 35. The verse returns momentarily to Emilia as a weeping and sympathetic figure, life-like through the description of her eyes, in line 38, and, except for the second series of images, 56, 69, remains near her in thought to line 72.

Line 42 *Youth's vision*, the vision of ALASTOR.

Line 44 *its unvalued shame*. 'The contempt that Shelley is indifferent to.

Line 46 *name*, spouse, cf. 130.

Line 49 *one*, the second; *other*, the wish expressed in line 45.

Line 50 *names*, sister and spouse.

Line 57. The second series of images deals rather with human aspects of ideal love as the first dealt rather with the visible aspects of ideal beauty,

Line 68, *wingless*, i. e., without the power to fly away, and hence lasting.

Line 71. The *infirmity* lies in the fact that Shelley has a double subject, mortal and eternal, Emily and the ideal vision, and nowhere in the poem does he really fuse them into one as Dante did in Beatrice.

Line 72 *She*, the figure here ideally described is the type given in lines 25-32, more particularized in vision. At the beginning of the passage, there is a similar absence of personality, and the imagery and idea are reminiscent of the vision of ALASTOR and the description of Asia; and only in line 112 does the verse suggest the living figure of Emily, and then only momentarily, the imagery immediately soaring away from her.

Line 75 *light*, *life*, *peace*, refer severally to *Day*, *Spring*, *Sorrow*, by a usage common to English verse.

Lines 78, 79. Cf. for the gradual development and illustration of the image, constant in Shelley, ALASTOR, 161-177, THE REVOLT OF ISLAM, I. lvii., PROMETHEUS UNBOUND, II. i. 70-79, II. v. 26.

Lines 83-85. Ackermann compares *Vita Nuova*, xxi. 9, 10; xxvi. 12-14; *Convito*, iii. 5-8, 41-43. The parallelism is slight, that of the second passage being nighest:

'And from her countenance there seems to move  
A spirit sweet and in Love's very guise,  
Who to the soul, in going, sayeth: Sigh!'  
(Norton's trans.)

It is true that the word translated *countenance* is *labbia*, used (says the comment) for *faccia*, *volto*.

Lines 87-90. Cf. PROMETHEUS UNBOUND, II. v. 53, note.

Lines 91-100. An expansion of line 78. The description attempts too great subtlety. The 'glory' issues from the eyes under an aspect of light and motion, blended yet separately perceived, and diffuses itself (as it were) over and through the countenance and form, seen in flowing outlines that pass into the blood-warmed cheeks and fingers, and finally lose the eye that follows in the vision of that supreme beauty which is hardly to be supported by mortal sight. The passage is built up of three elements, apparently: the function of the eye (as in the older Italian poets) as the gateway of the soul; the function of the physical loveliness of the body as the revelation of the soul that animates it; the function of all particular beauty, whether of soul or body, or as here inextricably blended, to lead the mind back to the Eternal Beauty.

Line 105. The description here becomes more purely human, preparing for line 112, which must be taken as a direct recurrence to Emily, the 'mortal shape;' but as the intervening images of lines 109-111 exceed true human description, so the series of images that follow, lines 115-123, apply to the idealized presence of beauty rather than to any 'mortal shape.'

Line 117 *the third sphere*, that of Venus. Cf., above, p. 298, *Voi*, note.

Line 130. Cf. line 50. The interval from this point to line 189 is of the nature of an interruption or *excursus*, in which Shelley presents and defends his doctrine of freedom in love as it had come to take on a form of Platonic philosophy in his mind. Emily is directly addressed, as one loved by him.

Line 137 *substance*, her spirit.

Line 148 *Beacon*, place a warning light upon.

Line 149. Cf. LINES CONNECTED WITH EPIPSYCHIDION, p. 436.

Line 169. Cf. Plato, *Symposium*, 210-211.

Line 190. The poem here makes a new beginning, and from here to line 344 is 'the idealized history' of Shelley's life and feelings, *Being*, the vision of ALASTOR, and also the 'awful shadow of some unseen power,' of the HYMN TO INTELLECTUAL BEAUTY.

Lines 211, 212. In whatever outlives death, and is immortal in the works of art.

Line 228 *cone*, cf. PROMETHEUS UNBOUND, IV. 444.

Line 236. Cf. prose fragment ON LOVE.

Line 238 *this soul out of my soul*, Shelley's translation of the title of the poem, cf. line 455. It goes back to the fragment ON LOVE, where are the phrases, 'a miniature, as it were, of our entire self,' 'a soul within our own soul,' the 'antitype,' etc.

Lines 239, 240. Cf. HYMN TO INTELLECTUAL BEAUTY, V.

Line 249. Cf. UNA FAVOLA.

Line 256. Venus Pandemos. I incline to this interpretation because PANDEMUS AND URANIA was one of the titles of PRINCE ATHANASE, which was one of Shelley's early treatments of the generic theme of this poem.

Line 267, i. e., he sought the realization of the ideal in living persons. The identification of such persons in the three lines following has been attempted by Ackermann and others but unsatisfactorily.

Line 272. Cf. ADONAI, xxxi. 8-9.

Line 277 *One*, Mary Shelley.

Line 301. Cf. UNA FAVOLA.

Line 308-320. The elucidation of the passage as autobiography is futile. The character of the Maniac in JULIAN AND MADDALO, and the mysterious lady of Naples in the life of Shelley (cf. INVOCATION TO MISERY, note), have been referred to by commentators; but what reality there was in either is unknown.

Line 345 *Twin Spheres*, i. e., Mary and Emily, as the Moon and Sun, Shelley being the Earth.

Line 368 *Comet*, the third person, who is to be made the Evening Star, after the analogy of the Sun, Moon, and Earth, is not to be identified.

Line 388. The last movement of the poem here begins. Cf. LINES WRITTEN AMONG THE EUGANEAN HILLS, 335-373, and PROMETHEUS UNBOUND, III. iii.

Line 592. Cf. Dante, *Vita Nuova*, XII, *Balata*, 35-40.

Line 595. Cf. Dante, *Vita Nuova*, XXXII., *Canzone*, 71-74.

Line 601. Cf. Dante, *Sonetto*, II. 9 (Shelley's trans. p. 522). *Marina* is Mary, *Vanna*, Jane Williams, *Primus*, Edward Williams.

Page 307. ADONAI. This poem has been edited, with elaborate notes and other matter, by Rossetti (Clarendon Press, 1891), and its sources have been studied by Dr. Richard Ackermann, *Quellen, Vorbilder, Stoffe zu Shelley's Poetischen Werken*, 1890. Rossetti refers also to Lt.-Col. Hime's *Greek Materials of Shelley's Adonais*, 1888, a volume I have never seen. ADONAI is based upon Bion's *Lament for Adonais* and Moschus' *Lament for Bion*, very much as PROMETHEUS UNBOUND is based upon Æschylus' *Prometheus*: that is to say, the Greek material, while recognizable in many details, is so modified by Shelley's treatment as to be recreated. The result is an original modern poem. The obligation is, as in the PROMETHEUS UNBOUND, most felt in the earlier part of the work, and finally the poem takes leave of the Greek imagery and spirit, and in the manner of Spenser and Milton ends in the affirmation of the eternal blessedness of the spirit lost in the radiance of heavenly being. From Bion the picture of Aphrodite's mourning, accompanied by the weeping Loves, is transformed into Urania's mourning, accompanied by the Dreams; from Moschus the picture of the lamenting Satyrs, Priapi, Fanes, Fairies, Echo, nightingales, sea-birds, and others, is transformed into the sorrow of the Desires, Adorations, Persuasions, the elements, Echo, the season, the flowers, the nightingale and the eagle. From Moschus, also, the contrast of the life of the year with that of man, and the ascribing of the death to poison, and from Bion, the suffer-



ing of Urania on her journey, the kiss and the ascribing of the death to the 'dragon in his den' are derived, though these elements are originally treated, expanded, and varied. In Stanza xxviii., with the introduction of the circumstances and persons of the time, the contemporary element begins; the mourning of the idealized figures of the poets continues it; the curse upon the destroyer follows; and the final movement of the poem, its pæan of immortality, commencing at Stanza xxxix., is in the purely modern spirit, an overflow of Shelley's eloquence in his most characteristic phrases and ideas,—the best sustained, the most condensed, the most charged with purely spiritual passion in personal form, of any of his poems of hunger for eternity. The development of the poem, beginning with the poignancy of human grief rendered through images of beauty and the saddening of the things of earthly life however lovely, and then changing by subtle interpretations of the spirit evoking its own eternal nature in brooding over the dead form of what it loved, and ending at last in the triumphant reversion of its initial grief into joy in the presence of the eternal life forestasted in fixed faith and enduring love even here,—this is the classic form of Christian elegy. ADONAIŠ, as a work of art, effects this evolution of life out of death, with more unconsciousness, greater unity and steadfast tendency, with passion more spontaneous and irresistible, with melody more plaintive, eloquence more sweet and springing, imagination more comprehensive and sublime, than any other English elegy. It is artificial only to those whose minds are not yet familiarized with the language of imagery,—those to whom the gods of Greece speak an unknown tongue; it is cold only to those who confound personal grief with that universal sorrow for youthful death which has been the burden of elegy from the first; it is dark with metaphysics only to those who have not yet caught a single ray from the spirit of Plato. What particular mode of being Shelley had in mind as the lot of mankind hereafter is a matter of small concern. He used, here, the imagery of both the theory of pantheism and of personal immortality, apparently with indifference, though with a natural poetic clinging to the latter, as a thing of the concrete. The essential interest he felt was rather in the fact than the mode. Further statements, as to this, are given below; but it would, I think, be wrong to interpret ADONAIŠ as a pantheistic poem in any narrow, definite, or dogmatic sense. To my mind individuality survives in Shelley's conception of the eternal life here, as it does in the other illustrations he has given of his faith,—say, for example, in the EPIPSYCHIDION.

Page 307. MORRO, *Plato*. Cf. Shelley's translation TO STELLA, p. 519.

PREFACE, *Moschus*, 111-114. 'Poison came, Bion, to thy mouth—thou didst know poison. To such lips as thine did it come and was not sweetened? What mortal was so cruel that could mix poison for thee, or who could give

thee the venom that heard thy voice? Surely, he had no music in his soul' (Lang's trans.).

*Twenty-fourth year*. Keats was twenty-five at his death, which occurred February 23, 1821.

*Quarterly Review*, April, 1818. The rupture of the blood vessel described below was in no way due to the effect of this criticism on Keats' spirits.

*Calumniator*. Shelley refers to Milman, but he was mistaken in thinking him his unknown assailant.

*Lavished his fortune*. The reference is to the family relations of Keats, and is apparently undeserved.

[The references to Bion and Moschus are to Meineke's edition, Berlin, 1856.]

Page 308. Stanza i. 1. Cf. Bion, 1.

ii. 1. Cf. Milton, *Lycidas*, 50.

ii. 3 *Urania*. Aphrodite Urania, though borrowing some elements from the conception of the Muse Urania.

ii. 7. Cf. Moschus, 53.

iii. 6, 7. Cf. Bion, 55, 96.

iv. 1. Cf. Moschus, 70.

iv. 2 *He*, Milton.

iv. 9. 'Homer was the first and Dante the second epic poet. . . . Milton was the third epic poet.' DEFENSE OF POETRY.

v. 3. The humbler poets.

vi. 3. The reference is to Keats' *Isabella*.

vii. 1 *Capital*. Rome.

vii. 7. Cf. Bion, 71.

viii. 5 *His extreme way to her dim dwelling-place*. The dissolution of the body.

viii. 6 *Hunger*. Corruption.

ix. 1 *Dreams*. Poems.

x. 1, 2. Cf. Bion, 85.

xi. 1, 2. Cf. Bion, 83, 84.

xi. 3-8. Cf. Bion, 80-82.

xii. 5 *death*, the dampness of death upon his lips.

xiii. Cf. Moschus, 26-29.

xiv. 3-6. The image is of a clouded dawn. Cf. xli. 6, 7.

xv. 6-9. Cf. Moschus, 30, 31.

xvi. 1-3. Cf. Moschus, 31, 32.

xvi. 5-6. Cf. Moschus, 6, 7, 32.

xvii. 1. Cf. Moschus, 38-48, 87-93. *Sister*, the reference is to Keats' *Ode to the Night-ingale*.

xvii. 5. A reminiscence of Milton's *Areopagitica*.

xviii. Cf. Moschus, 101-106.

xxi. 6 *lends what life must borrow*. Reality is beyond the grave, the eternal substance, and mortal life derives its apparent reality from it, and is its shadow only.

xxii. 2. Cf. Shelley's translation of Bion, p. 520, where he introduces this phrase from his own invention.

xxii. 8. A thought of pain roused by memory.

xxiv. Cf. Bion, 21, 22, 65, and Plato, *Symposium*, 195; the stanza is blended of the three sources.

xxv. 3-5. Death ceased and life came back to the body, or with less vital imagery in



line 9, 'Death rose and smiled'—the reanimation of the body being only a phantom of life.

xxvi. Cf. Bion, 43-53. In line 9 the turn given to the thought of Bion is singular, and in fact the words sound like an anticipation of the closing mood of the poem, and a direct expression of Shelley's own sadness.

xxvii. 1. Cf. Bion, 60, 61.

xxvii. 6 *shield*, the reference is to Perseus.

xxviii. 7 *Pythian*, Byron. The reference is to his *English Bards and Scotch Reviewers*.

xxix. The inferior contemporaries of genius share its mortal day of life, but being ephemeral, they are forgotten in death, as insects cease at sunset, while genius lives on as a star of immortal fame. The imagery is mixed.

xxx. 2 *magic mantles*, the reference is to Prospero.

xxx. 3 *Pilgrim*, Byron.

xxx. 8 *lyrist*, Moore.

xxxi. 1 *one*, Shelley.

xxxiii. Cf. REMEMBRANCE, iii. 4.

xxxiv. 4 *unknown land*, England.

xxxiv. 8, 9. Branded like Cain's and ensanguined like Christ's.

xxxv. 6 *He*, Leigh Hunt.

xxxvi. 1-9. Cf. Moschus, 111-114.

xxxvi. 6 *prelude*, i. e., what Keats had sung was but the prelude to the real song that death silenced.

xxxviii. 4. A reminiscence of Milton's *Paradise Lost*, iv. 829. With this stanza the poem begins the pæan of immortality which closes it, in harmony with the tradition of Milton and Spenser. Shelley resumes again the mood which had received such repeated and various illustration in his verse, and finally in *EPIPSYCHIDION*, and presents the opposition of Life to Death as the shadow to the substance, the night to the day, and declares the absorption of the soul of Keats into the Spiritual Power whose manifestations in our knowledge are Life, Beauty, and Love. Of the state of the dead, as individuals, he refrains from speaking, as he had refrained from the time of *THE SUNSET*, leaving it in uncertainty; of the permanence of the spirit in the eternal world he once more and for the last time speaks with passionate conviction, both as the infinite of being in original creative activity and as the hope, faith, and home of the human soul.

xl. Ackermann compares Spenser, *The Shepherdes Calendar*, xi. The resemblance is great; and so, in the case of other passages from this lament, the parallelism is clear; but I do not believe that the poem of Spenser was in Shelley's mind except secondarily through Milton's echoes of it in *Lycidas*.

xlii. The pantheistic suggestion in this and the following stanzas is strong; but it cannot be held that Shelley commits himself definitely to the theory of pantheism here any more than to the theory of individual immortality in xlv. and elsewhere. In xlii. 1-5 Shelley appears to have in mind the immortality of Keats through his poetry, which in interpreting Nature has

mingled with it, and become in a sense a part of it (cf. Coleridge, *The Nightingale*, 30-33) to the apprehension of the mind that has been fed upon his music and imagination; and from this conception the passage is easy for Shelley to restate the idea in the higher and abstract terms of a union of Keats with the operant might of that power 'which has withdrawn his being to its own,' the same, of course, with 'the burning fountain' of xxxviii.

xliii. The stanza is a repetition of the preceding; lines 1, 2 being identical with lines 1-5 in the former stanza, and lines 2-9 being identical with lines 6-9 of the former. The process of the operation of the 'One Spirit' is explained, — namely, that it reveals itself according to the nature of its medium. The union of the soul of Keats primarily with the Eternal Spirit, and secondarily with Nature, through which that Spirit is revealed, is clearly affirmed; but the loss of individuality is not affirmed, but on the contrary the suggestion of it remains in xlii. 2, xlv. 8, and is at once developed, with no sense of inconsistency, in xlv. xlv. and is still felt as an element of the verse to the last line of the poem. The fact seems to be, as stated above, that Shelley used the imagery of pantheism and of personal immortality indifferently to express his faith in the continuance of the soul under unknown conditions of existence.

xliv. 7 The conflict of 'life and love' for the youth is familiar to Shelley's thought from the first. Cf. *EPIPSYCHIDION*, note.

xlv. 1. Those whom early death overtook before the accomplishment of their genius, of whom the three named are types.

xlvi. 3. Cf. *LINES ON THE EUGANEAN HILLS*, 269.

xlvi. 9. The reference is to Plato's epigram. Cf. Shelley's trans. p. 519.

xlvii. The germ of this stanza may, perhaps, be found in Coleridge's *Ode to France*, V. 18-20:

'Yet while I stood and gazed, my temples bare,  
And shot my being through earth, sea and air,  
Possessing all things with intensest love.'

The idea of the stanza seems to lie in the opposition between the insignificance of the individual and the infinity of his powers of comprehension and sympathy, which is, perhaps, the more obvious interpretation. It may be, however, that Shelley here indicates a way of approaching before death the mystical union which is in his thoughts; the idea would then be, — shoot thy being through the universe, and then, still comprehending all things in thy spirit, gather the universe back into thy individuality as a mortal in time, and standing thus at the utmost limit of earthly being, on the brink of eternity, fear lest at the moment of such exaltation thou shouldst sink in despair with a heavy heart, as Shelley so often represents such failure at the climax of emotion, in the *EPIPSYCHIDION*, the *PROMETHEUS UNBOUND*, the *ODE TO LIBERTY*, and elsewhere.

xlvi. 8-9. Cf. *EPIPSYCHIDION*, 209-212.

xl. 7 *slope*, the Roman cemetery. Cf. *PRE-FACE*, pp. 307, 308. Shelley also describes it in a letter to Peacock, December 22, 1818: 'The English burying-place is a green slope near the walls, under the pyramidal tomb of Cestius, and is, I think, the most beautiful and solemn cemetery I ever beheld. To see the sun shining on its bright grass, fresh, when we visited it, with the autumnal dews, and hear the whispering of the wind among the leaves of the trees which have overgrown the tomb of Cestius, and the soil which is stirring in the sun-warm earth, and to mark the tombs, mostly of women and young people who were buried there, one might, if one were to die, desire the sleep they seem to sleep. Such is the human mind, and so it peoples with its wishes vacancy and oblivion.'

li. 3. The tomb of Cestius.

li. 3-5. Inquire not into another's grief. There may be an obscure reference to the fact that Shelley's child, William, was buried there.

lii. The opposition of the permanent to the transitory, of the ever shining light to the shadows of earthly life, of the 'white radiance of Eternity' to the prismatic colors of its 'portions' in time; Death as the Liberator and Restorer of the soul to true being, whose glory transcends its revelation in nature and the forms of art, — over these cardinal convictions of his poetry, long familiarized to his imagination, Shelley throws for the last time, the veil of words.

liii. The poem here becomes purely personal, and after the self-portraiture of this stanza, rises with vital lyric passion to its outburst of mingled worship, prophecy, and aspiration driving through the gulf of death on the verge of eternal life.

liv. The clearest, most comprehensive and most condensed expression of Shelley's conception of the infinite and its presence and operation in this life.

liv. 5-7. Cf. xliii. 5-8.

lv. 1 *breath*, the Infinite.

lv. 4. The reference to his own troubled career is clear.

lv. 9 *Beacons*, lights homeward.

Page 317. *HELLAS*. The sources of this drama have been studied by Dr. Richard Ackermann in his *Quellen, Vorbilder, Stoffe zu Shelley's Poetischen Werken*, 1890. *HELLAS* is based on Æschylus' *Persæ*, so far as its structure is concerned, and is indebted to that drama for some details. As in his other borrowings from the Greek, however, Shelley recreated the material into an original modern poem. In this instance, owing perhaps to the historical character of its main matter, he departs less from his model, and does not develop the work at its close into 'something new and strange,' as in the *PROMETHEUS UNBOUND* and *ADONAI*. He introduces, on the lips of the Wandering Jew, a metaphysical theory of existence, but does not evolve it to further issues of thought or imagination, and at the end he takes leave of the

actual Greece and sings a hymn of the millennial land after the famous eclogue of Virgil. These are the two principal points in which he varies from the Æschylean model, unless the opening after Calderon be also included.

In the first instance Shelley apparently returned to his projected drama on the Book of Job, and adapting this idea to the situation of Greece attempted to blend the two subjects. The Prologue, rescued from his note-books by Dr. Garnett, represents this scheme. In it Christ appears as the genius presiding over the better fate of mankind, concentrating under his power as the incarnating spirit of civilization all those ideas of Freedom, Love, and social good which were dearest to Shelley; Satan similarly presides over their opposites, slavery, hatred, wrong in all its forms; and these two 'mighty opposites' are conceived, seemingly, after the analogy of the angelic intelligences animating and guiding the spheres, as each the spirit of his own orb of energy. Dr. Garnett cites, appositely, a passage from Johnson on Dryden, dealing with a similar idea; but it is not shown, nor does it seem to me at all likely, that Shelley knew the passage. Very little of the drama in this form was written, and Shelley abandoned it for the less ambitious shape in which *HELLAS* was created. The majesty of the persons, the grandeur of the conception, opening fresh avenues for poetic originality untried in any literature, and the loftiness of the execution in the few score lines he wrote, convince me that, had Shelley been equal to the task, this work would have far surpassed all his other poetry, including the *PROMETHEUS UNBOUND*, in sublime and novel power. And after long familiarity with his works I may perhaps be pardoned for owning that his faculty of creative imagination seems to me to exceed immeasurably his ability to execute conception. The weakness under which he so often describes himself as sinking was the weight of power, — of a rapid and intense creative faculty, as intellectual as it was imaginative, as concrete in operation as it was universal in intention, as rich in multitude as in unity, and constituting a power of genius beyond his mortal strength to sustain, both physically and artistically. He, for some reason, did not go on to this new task; and in the *HELLAS* he wrote, which derives its strength from his enthusiasm for freedom in practical struggle and his unfailing dream of good for man, there are, I think, signs of the lassitude of his power in the unusual way in which he leans not only on Æschylus, but on Shakspeare, Virgil, and others; in the repetition beyond his wont of ideas and images of his own former works, and in the use of accustomed phrases in his diction. The drama is, it is true, an improvisation, and as such, rapidly done, and naturally it is studded in these ways with reminiscences of others and of himself in style and matter; but, charged as it is with the love of liberty, the adoration of ancient Greece, and the hope of peace, and instinct as its choruses are with haunting melody of that



strange sort where music seems to outvalue the words as a means of expression of the mood, yet one feels in it a wearied pulse, though the pulse still of one of 'the sons of light.'

#### SHELLEY'S NOTES ON HELLAS.

Line 60. Milan was the centre of the resistance of the Lombard league against the Austrian tyrant. Frederic Barbarossa burned the city to the ground, but liberty lived in its ashes, and it rose like an exhalation from its ruin. See Sismondi's *Histoire des Républiques Italiennes*, a book which has done much towards awakening the Italians to an imitation of their great ancestors.

Line 197. The popular notions of Christianity are represented in this chorus as true in their relation to the worship they superseded, and that which in all probability they will supersede, without considering their merits in a relation more universal. The first stanza contrasts the immortality of the living and thinking beings which inhabit the planets, and to use a common and inadequate phrase, *clothe themselves in matter*, with the transience of the noblest manifestations of the external world.

The concluding verses indicate a progressive state of more or less exalted existence, according to the degree of perfection which every distinct intelligence may have attained. Let it not be supposed that I mean to dogmatize upon a subject concerning which all men are equally ignorant, or that I think the Gordian knot of the origin of evil can be disentangled by that or any similar assertions. The received hypothesis of a Being, resembling men in the moral attributes of his nature, having called us out of non-existence, and after inflicting on us the misery of the commission of error, should superadd that of the punishment and the privations consequent upon it, still would remain inexplicable and incredible. That there is a true solution of the riddle, and that in our present state that solution is unattainable by us, are propositions which may be regarded as equally certain: meanwhile, as it is the province of the poet to attach himself to those ideas which exalt and ennoble humanity, let him be permitted to have conjectured the condition of that futurity towards which we are all impelled by an inextinguishable thirst for immortality. Until better arguments can be produced than sophisms which disgrace the cause, this desire itself must remain the strongest and the only presumption that eternity is the inheritance of every thinking being.

Line 245. The Greek Patriarch, after having been compelled to fulminate an anathema against the insurgents, was put to death by the Turks.

Fortunately the Greeks have been taught that they cannot buy security by degradation, and the Turks, though equally cruel, are less cunning than the smooth-faced tyrants of Europe. As to the anathema, his Holiness might as well have thrown his mitre at Mount Athos for any effect that it produced. The chiefs of the

Greeks are almost all men of comprehension and enlightened views on religion and politics.

Line 563. A Greek who had been Lord Byron's servant commands the insurgents in Attica. This Greek, Lord Byron informs me, though a poet and an enthusiastic patriot, gave him rather the idea of a timid and unenterprising person. It appears that circumstances make men what they are, and that we all contain the germ of a degree of degradation or of greatness whose connection with our character is determined by events.

Line 598. It is reported that this Messiah had arrived at a seaport near Lacedæmon in an American brig. The association of names and ideas is irresistibly ludicrous, but the prevalence of such a rumor strongly marks the state of popular enthusiasm in Greece.

Line 815. For the vision of Mahmud of the taking of Constantinople in 1453, see Gibbon's *Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire*, vol. xii. p. 223.

The manner of the invocation of the spirit of Mahomet the Second will be censured as over subtle. I could easily have made the Jew a regular conjurer, and the Phantom an ordinary ghost. I have preferred to represent the Jew as disclaiming all pretension, or even belief, in supernatural agency, and as tempting Mahmud to that state of mind in which ideas may be supposed to assume the force of sensations through the confusion of thought with the objects of thought, and the excess of passion animating the creations of imagination.

It is a sort of natural magic, susceptible of being exercised in a degree by any one who should have made himself master of the secret associations of another's thoughts.

Line 1060. The final chorus is indistinct and obscure, as the event of the living drama whose arrival it foretells. Prophecies of wars, and rumors of wars, etc., may safely be made by poet or prophet in any age, but to anticipate, however darkly, a period of regeneration and happiness is a more hazardous exercise of the faculty which bards possess or feign. It will remind the reader '*magno nec proximo intervallo*' of Isaiah and Virgil, whose ardent spirits, overleaping the actual reign of evil which we endure and bewail, already saw the possible and perhaps approaching state of society in which the '*lion shall lie down with the lamb*,' and '*omnis feret omnia tellus*.' Let these great names be my authority and my excuse.

Line 1090. Saturn and Love were among the deities of a real or imaginary state of innocence and happiness. *All those who fell*, or the Gods of Greece, Asia, and Egypt; *the One who rose*, or Jesus Christ, at whose appearance the idols of the Pagan World were amerced of their worship; and *the many unsubdued*, or the monstrous objects of the idolatry of China, India, the Antarctic islands, and the native tribes of America, certainly have reigned over the understandings of men in conjunction or in succession, during periods in which all we know of



evil has been in a state of portentous, and, until the revival of learning and the arts, perpetually increasing activity. The Grecian gods seem indeed to have been personally more innocent, although it cannot be said, that as far as temperance and chastity are concerned, they gave so edifying an example as their successor. The sublime human character of Jesus Christ was deformed by an imputed identification with a power who tempted, betrayed, and punished the innocent beings who were called into existence by his sole will; and for the period of a thousand years, the spirit of this most just, wise, and benevolent of men has been propitiated with myriads of hecatombs of those who approached the nearest to his innocence and wisdom, sacrificed under every aggravation of atrocity and variety of torture. The horrors of the Mexican, the Peruvian, and the Indian superstitions are well known.

Page 317. *HELLAS*. The motto is the one which Shelley asked Peacock to have placed on two seals, 'one smaller and the other handsomer; the device a dove with outspread wings, and this motto round it.'

Page 318. *DEDICATION*. *Mavrocordato*, a member of Shelley's Pisan circle of friends, of whom Shelley repeatedly wrote with enthusiasm. He read *Antigone* with Mary, and the *Agamemnon* and *Paradise Lost* with Shelley.

*PREFACE*. *Goat-song*, *THE CENCI*.

Page 320. *PROLOGUE*. Dr. Garnett's note, on first publishing this fragment, gives all needed information about it. 'Mrs. Shelley informs us, in her Note on the *Prometheus Unbound*, that at the time of her husband's arrival in Italy, he meditated the production of three dramas. One of these was the *Prometheus* itself; the second, a drama on the subject of Tasso's madness; the third, one founded on the Book of Job; "of which," she adds, "he never abandoned the idea." That this was the case will be apparent from the following newly-discovered fragment, which may have been, as I have on the whole preferred to describe it, an unfinished Prologue to *Hellas*, or perhaps the original sketch of that work, discarded for the existing more dramatic, but less ambitious version, for which the *Persæ* of Æschylus evidently supplied the model. It is written in the same book as the original MS. of *Hellas*, and so blended with this as to be only separable after a very minute examination. Few even of Shelley's rough drafts have proved more difficult to decipher or connect; numerous chasms will be observed which, with every diligence, it has proved impossible to fill up; the correct reading of many printed lines is far from certain; and the imperfection of some passages is such as to have occasioned their entire omission. Nevertheless, I am confident that the unpolished and mutilated remnant will be accepted as a worthy emanation of one of Shelley's sublimest moods, and a noble earnest of what he might have accomplished, could he have executed his original design of founding a drama on the

Book of Job. Weak health, variable spirits, and, above all, the absence of encouragement, must be enumerated as chief among the causes which have deprived our literature of so magnificent a work.

'Besides the evident imitation of the Book of Job, the resemblance of the first draft of *Hellas* to the machinery of Dryden's intended epic is to be noted. "He gives," says Johnson, summarizing Dryden's preface to his translation of Juvenal, "an account of the design which he had once formed to write an epic poem on the actions either of Arthur or the Black Prince. He considered the epic as necessarily involving some kind of supernatural agency, and had imagined a new kind of contest between the guardian angels of kingdoms, of which he conceived that each might be represented zealous for his charge without any intended opposition to the purposes of the Supreme Being, of which all created minds must in part be ignorant.

"This is the most reasonable scheme of celestial interposition that ever was formed."'

[The references to Æschylus below are to Paley's third edition, London, 1870.]

Page 320. *PROLOGUE*.

Line 69 *giant Powers*, cf. Dr. Garnett's note above.

Line 87 *Aurora*, Greece.

Line 99. Cf. *EPIPSYCHIDION*, note.

Line 107. The familiar image of *THE REVOLT OF ISLAM*, I.

Line 139. The doctrine of the Furies in *PROMETHEUS UNBOUND*.

Line 146. A reminiscence of Lucretius, I. 64.

Page 322. *Chorus*. Cf. Calderon, *El Principe Constante*, I.

Line 46. Cf. *ADONAI*, xix. 4.

Line 56. Cf. Æschylus, *Agamemnon*, 272.

Line 70 *Atlantis*, America.

Line 95 *thy*, Freedom's.

Line 128. Cf. Æschylus, *Persæ*, 178.

Line 133. Ahasuerus, the Wandering Jew.

Line 177. Cf. *PROMETHEUS UNBOUND*, II. i. 156.

Line 189. A reminiscence of *PROMETHEUS UNBOUND*, III. i.

Line 192. Cf. Plato, *Republic*, VI.

Line 195. Cf. Bacon, *Essays*, *Of Empire*.

Line 209. The theory here stated is the ordinary belief of transmigration.

Line 211 *A power*, Christ.

Line 224. The reference is to the Cross of Constantine.

Line 230. Cf. Milton, *Ode on the Nativity*, xix.-xxi.

Line 266. Cf. *PROLOGUE*, 172.

Line 303 *Queen*, England.

Line 307. Cf. Æschylus, *Persæ*, 207-212.

Line 373. Cf. Æschylus, *Persæ*, 449 *et seq.*

Line 447. Cf. *PROLOGUE*, 101.

Line 476. Cf. Æschylus, *Persæ*, 355-432, especially line 486 with 410, 494 with 408, 503 with 393, 505 with 420.

Line 587. Cf. *ODE TO LIBERTY*, xiii. 3-7.

Line 591. *Santons*, a sect of enthusiasts inspired by divine love and regarded as saints.

Line 696. The main metaphysical idea of the poem, the primacy of thought and its sole reality, begins here.

Line 701. Cf. PROLOGUE, 9.

Line 711. Cf. PROLOGUE, 121.

Line 729. Cf. Æschylus, *Agamemnon*, 734-735. Shelley quotes the passage in a letter to his wife, August 10, 1821.

Lines 767-806. The speech develops the philosophical theory alluded to above, line 696, and is variously reminiscent of Shakspeare (as are other passages of the drama) in style and diction.

Line 771. Cf. PROLOGUE, 19.

Lines 814-841. Cf. Gibbon, *Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire*, ch. 68.

Line 852-854. Cf. PROLOGUE, 161.

Line 860. The Phantom is possibly suggested by the figure of Darius in the *Persæ*. The passage has analogies with PROMETHEUS UNBOUND, I.

Line 906. The familiar image from Plato, *Symposium*, 195.

Line 925. Cf. THE CENCI, III. i. 247, and note.

Line 943. Cf. PROMETHEUS UNBOUND, IV. 444.

Line 985. The reference is to the Shield of Arthur, Spenser, *Faërie Queene*, Bk. I. *passim*.  
Line 989. The Retreat of the Ten Thousand under Xenophon, told in the *Anabasis*.

Line 1030 *Evening land*. Here and in the following lines, America appears to furnish the elements of the idealized new age, which soon changes imaginatively into a glorification of a newly arisen ideal Greece.

Line 1060 *Chorus*. Cf. Virgil, *Eclogues*, iv. and Byron's *Isles of Greece*.

Page 340. To —. Cf. PETER BELL THE THIRD, V. i. note.

342. To MARY WOLLSTONECRAFT GODWIN, i. 3 *fear*, Rossetti suggests *yearn* to amend a plainly corrupt passage.

344. To WORDSWORTH, cf. PETER BELL THE THIRD, IV. ix. note.

345. LINES. If the poem refers to Harriet it is dated a year too early.

345. THE SUNSET, line 4. Cf. EPIPSYCHIDION, note.

Line 22. Forman conjectures *I never saw the sunrise? we will wake*, substituting a melodramatic for a natural effect.

346. HYMN TO INTELLECTUAL BEAUTY, cf. EPIPSYCHIDION, note. Mrs. Shelley's note is as follows: 'He spent the summer on the shores of the Lake of Geneva. *The Hymn to Intellectual Beauty* was conceived during his voyage round the Lake with Lord Byron. He occupied himself during this voyage by reading the *Nouvelle Héloïse* for the first time. The reading it on the very spot where the scenes are laid, added to the interest; and he was at once surprised and charmed by the passionate eloquence and earnest enthralling interest that pervades this work. There was something in

the character of Saint-Preux, in his abnegation of self, and in the worship he paid to Love, that coincided with Shelley's own disposition; and, though differing in many of the views, and shocked by others, yet the effect of the whole was fascinating and delightful.' Ackermann refers to Spenser's *Hymns* as a source, but without plausibility. Cf. THE ZUCCA.

Stanza i. 1. Cf. THE REVOLT OF ISLAM, VI. xxxviii. 1.

Stanza iv. 1. *Self-esteem*, the use of *Self-esteem* and *Self-contempt* as measures of happiness and misery is constant from the earliest verse to ADONIS, and is characteristic of his moral ideal. Cf. PROMETHEUS UNBOUND, *passim*.

Stanza v. Cf. THE REVOLT OF ISLAM, DEDICATION, iii.-v.

Stanza vii. 12. The line is, perhaps, the simplest and noblest statement of Shelley's ideal of his own life.

Page 347. MONT BLANC, i. The metaphysical intention of the symbol should be remembered as a part of the entire poem and as differentiating its scope from that of Coleridge on the same subject.

Line 79. *But for such faith*, the Boscombe MS. reads *In such a faith*, which yields the only intelligible meaning. The faith of Shelley's poetic age in the power of nature over human life could hardly find more startling statement than in the next two lines.

Line 96. This is an anticipation of the conception imaginatively defined in Demogorgon (cf. lines 139-141 below). This poem and the preceding HYMN are forerunners of the main lines of thought in the PROMETHEUS UNBOUND.

Page 352. To CONSTANTIA. The poem, as a whole, is a forerunner of PROMETHEUS UNBOUND, in its imagery of music as a power of motion in stanza iv., and in its diction (e. g. iii. 2) as well as in its lyrical rapture. The reminiscences of Plato and Lucretius in stanza ii. 7 and 11 are obvious. In the Harvard MS. the last stanza is first, but this may represent rather the order of composition than of true arrangement; certainly it belongs last, as it is the climax of emotion.

Page 353. To THE LORD CHANCELLOR, i. 4. The star-chamber.

iv. 3 *cowl*, cf. Dante, *Inferno*, XXIII.

xvi. 1. The close of the curse is characteristic of Shelley's moral ideal. In a similar way he brings his political odes, several of which are odes of agitation, such as ODE WRITTEN OCTOBER, 1819, and the ODE TO NAPLES to an end in counsels of love, forgiveness, and brotherhood after the storm of execration or of incitement had been exhausted in the earlier part.

Page 354. To WILLIAM SHELLEY. Mrs. Shelley adds to her note: 'When afterward this child died at Rome, he wrote, apropos of the English burying-ground in that city, "This spot is the repository of a sacred loss, of which the yearnings of a parent's heart are now prophetic; he is rendered immortal by love as his memory is by death. My beloved child lies



buried here. I envy death the body far less than the oppressors the minds of those whom they have torn from me. The one can kill only the body, the other crushes the affections.”

Stanza iv. Cf. ROSALIND AND HELEN, 894-901.

Page 358. ON A FADED VIOLET. Cf. TO SOPHIA, *Head-note*.

Stanza i. In the later edition of Mrs. Shelley this stanza reads:

The colour from the flower is gone  
Which like thy sweet eyes smiled on me;  
The odour from the flower is flown  
Which breathed of thee and only thee.

In the next stanza she also reads *withered* for *shrivelled*. Her version is sustained by the Oxford MS. described by Zupitza. The text given is that of Hunt, 1821, Mrs. Shelley, 1824, and of the MS. as described by Rossetti.

Page 358. LINES WRITTEN AMONG THE EUGANEAN HILLS.

Line 175 *songs*. Forman conjectures *sons*, which destroys the highly imaginative unity of the figure and substitutes a mere mixed metaphor therefor. Byron is referred to.

Line 220. Cf. ŒDIPUS TYRANNUS, II. 60.

Line 319. Cf. THE REVOLT OF ISLAM, II. xxx, 2.

Line 344. Cf. EPIPSYCHIDION, note.

Page 362. INVOCATION TO MISERY. The story referred to in the *Head-note* was first told by Medwin. He writes, ‘Had she [Mrs. Shelley] been able to disentangle the threads of the mystery, she would have attributed his feelings to more than purely physical causes. Among the verses which she had probably never seen till they appeared in print was the *Invocation to Misery*, an idea taken from Shakespeare—making love to Misery, betokening his soul lacerated to rawness by the tragic event above detailed—the death of his unknown adorer.’ *Life*, i. 330, 331. He refers to a story, previously told by him in *The Angler in Wales*, ii. 194, related by Shelley to him and Byron, that ‘the night before his departure from London in 1814 [1816], he received a visit from a married lady, young, handsome, and of noble connections, and whose disappearance from the world of fashion, in which she moved, may furnish to those curious in such inquiries a clue to her identity;’ and he goes on to describe how, in spite of Shelley’s entreaty and unknown to him, this lady followed him to the continent, kept near him, and at Naples, in this year, met him, told her wandering devotion, and there died (*Life*, i. 324-329). Medwin ascribes to this incident the next poem, and also the lines ON A FADED VIOLET. Rossetti (i. 90) says he is ‘assured on good authority’ that Medwin’s connecting MISERY with these events is ‘not correct.’ Lady Shelley says: ‘Of this strange narrative it will be sufficient to say here that not the slightest allusion to it is to be found in any of the family documents’ (*Shelley Memorials*, p. 92). Rossetti connects with the story Shelley’s letter to Peacock, May,

1820, in which he refers to his health as affected ‘by certain moral causes,’ and also his letter to Ollier, December 15, 1819, in which he expresses his intention to ‘write three other poems [besides JULIAN AND MADDALO] the scenes of which will be laid at Rome, Florence, and Naples, but the subjects of which will be all drawn from dreadful or beautiful realities, as that of this was.’ Miss Clairmont asserted that she knew the lady’s name and had seen her. At Naples there died a little girl who was to some extent in Shelley’s charge, and of whom he wrote with feeling. Dowden (ii. 252, 253) suggests some connection between the two incidents.

Page 367. ODE TO THE WEST WIND. Cf. THE REVOLT OF ISLAM, IX. xxi.-xxv.

369. AN ODE. Cf. STANZA, p. 436, and TO THE LORD CHANCELLOR, xvi. 1, note.

370. THE INDIAN SERENADE. The most important variations of the text are ii. 3, and *the champak’s*, iii. 7, *press it to thine own again*; and iii. 8, *must break*, from the Browning MS.

ii. 3. ‘The buchampaca, the flower of the dawn, whose vestal buds blow with the sun’s first ray, and fade and die beneath his meridian beam, leaving only their odour to survive their transient blooms.’ Miss Owenson, *The Missionary*, ch. vi. p. 59; cf. also ch. vii. pp. 75, 76, and ALASTOR, 400, note.

Page 371. LOVE’S PHILOSOPHY. A MS. sent to Miss Stacey December 29, 1820, gives two interesting variations: i. 7, *In one spirit meet and*; ii. 7, *What is all this sweet work worth*. These readings are adopted by Forman and Dowden. Other variations exist.

Page 376. THE SENSITIVE PLANT, III. 66. The first edition, 1820, inserts the following:

Their moss rotted off them, flake by flake,  
Till the thick stalk stuck like a murderer’s stake,  
Where rags of loose flesh yet tremble on high,  
Infecting the winds that wander by.

The stanza is cancelled in the Harvard MS. and omitted by Mrs. Shelley, 1839. It is included by Rossetti and Forman.

Page 381. TO A SKYLARK. The interesting Harvard MS. of this poem may be found in facsimile in the Harvard University Library Bibliographical Contributions, No. 35. Two emendations have been suggested; the transference of the semicolon, line 8, to the end of the previous line; and *embodied* for *unbodied*, line 15. Neither has been adopted by editors.

Page 382. ODE TO LIBERTY. The poem is in the mood of PROMETHEUS UNBOUND, of which it is reminiscent.

iii. 6. Cf. PROMETHEUS UNBOUND, II. iv. 49. v. 10. Cf. PROMETHEUS UNBOUND, III. iv. 199, note.

vi. 1-4. Cf. EVENING: PONTE AL MARE, PISA, iii. 1-4.

vii. 2. Shelley’s note: ‘See the *Bacchæ* of Euripides.’

viii. 14 *The Galilean serpent*, Christianity in its mediæval forms.

xii. 10 *Anarch*, Napoleon.



xiii. 3-7. Cf. HELLAS, I. 587.

xiii. 12-15 *Twins*, England and Spain; *West, America; Impress . . . conceal*, the sense may be, impress us with your past which time cannot conceal. The passage is variously explained by Swinburne, Forman, and Rossetti. The suggested emendation of *as* for *us*, is not of itself sufficient to clarify the construction or meaning, but is possibly correct. Any explanation of the text appears unsatisfactory.

xvii. 9 *intercessor*. Cf. PROMETHEUS UNBOUND, III. iii. 49-60; ODE TO NAPLES, 69. The idea is suggested by Plato's theories in the *Phædrus* and *Symposium*; and is much developed by Shelley. Cf. PRINCE ATHANASE, II. 106-113, note.

Page 387. ARETHUSA. This and the following poem were written to be inserted in a drama entitled *Proserpine*, as the Hymns to Apollo and Pan were similarly written for a drama called *Midas*. Both dramas were the work of Williams. Zupitza describes the MSS. of these at length, with extracts, in *Archiv für das Studium der neueren Sprachen und Literaturen*, Band xciv. Heft 1.

II. 8. The reading *unsealed* for *concealed* is given by Zupitza as that of the Oxford MS.; he interprets the passage 'the wind unsealed in the rear the urns of the snow,' it being pleonastic, and the *urns* meaning the *snow-springs*.

Page 388. SONG OF PROSERPINE, cf. ARETHUSA, note.

Page 388. HYMN OF APOLLO, cf. ARETHUSA, note.

Stanza vi. 6 *its* for *their* is given by Zupitza as the reading of the Oxford MS.

Page 389. HYMN OF PAN, cf. ARETHUSA, note.

Stanza i. 5, 12. Zupitza gives *listening my* for *listening to my*, as the reading of the Oxford MS.

Stanzas ii., iii. Cf. Virgil, *Eclogues*, vi.

Page 388. THE QUESTION, ii. 7, cf. Coleridge, *To a Young Friend*, 37, 'the rock's collected tears.' The reading *heaven-collected*, Mrs. Shelley, 1824, adopted by Forman, is improbable in view of the citation, while the text is supported by the first issue of Hunt and the Harvard and Ollier MSS.

Page 390. LETTER TO MARIA GISBORNE.

Line 75. The *boat* and the *hollow screw* are the same.

Line 77 *Henry*, Mr. Reveley, Mrs. Gisborne's son.

Line 130. 'The Libecchio here howls like a chorus of fiends all day.' Shelley to Peacock, July 12, 1820.

Line 185. Mrs. Gisborne read Calderon with him.

Line 195. Cf. TIME, 7.

Line 202. Cf. PETER BELL THE THIRD, V. i. 3, note.

Line 226 *Hogg*, Thomas Jefferson Hogg, Shelley's friend, and biographer of his Oxford days.

Line 233 *Peacock*, Thomas Love Peacock, the novelist. The play on the name in the next line is obvious.

Line 250 *Horace Smith*, perhaps the wisest and best friend Shelley had.

Line 313. Shelley's note: 'Ιμερος, from which the river Himera was named, is, with some slight shade of difference, a synonym of Love.'

Page 395. ODE TO NAPLES. The Oxford MS. is fully described by Zupitza.

#### SHELLEY'S NOTES:

Line 1. Pompeii.

Line 39. Homer and Virgil.

Line 104. *Ætæa*, the island of Circe.

Line 112. The viper was the armorial device of the Visconti, tyrants of Milan.

Line 45. Zupitza gives *sunbright* for *sunlit* as the reading of the Oxford MS.

Line 69. Cf. ODE TO LIBERTY, xvii. 9, note.

Line 109. Cf. HELLAS, Shelley's notes, line 60.

Page 401. GOOD-NIGHT. A version known as the Stacey MS. is followed by Rossetti. It varies from the text as follows:

- i. 1, Good-night? no, love! the night is ill
- ii. 1, How were the night without thee good
- iii. 1, The hearts that on each other beat
- 3, Have nights as good as they are sweet
- 4, But never say good-night

This version is poetically inferior, and may or may not represent Shelley's final choice for publication. The matter being uncertain, it seems best to retain the better form, especially as it is the one that has grown familiar, and is well supported by the authority of the Harvard MS. as well as by the first editors, Hunt and Mrs. Shelley.

Page 403. FROM THE ARABIC. Medwin gives Hamilton's *Antar* as the source of these lines, but the passage has not been identified.

Page 403. TO NIGHT, i. 1 *o'er*, the reading is from the Harvard MS.

ii. 3. The image is familiar in Shelley's verse. Cf. ALASTOR, 337, note.

Page 406. SONNET. Entitled in the Harvard MS., SONNET TO THE REPUBLIC OF BENEVENTO.

Page 407. ANOTHER VERSION. From the Trelawny MS., of Williams's play.

Page 407. EVENING: PONTE AL MARE, PISA, iv. 2. The Boscombe MS. reads *cinereous* for *enormous*, and is followed by Rossetti, Forman, and Dowden.

Page 408. REMEMBRANCE. Another version, known as the Trelawny MS., gives the following variations:

- i. 2, 3, transpose.

- 5-7, As the earth when leaves are dead,  
As the night when sleep is sped,  
As the heart when joy is fled

- 8, alone, alone.

- ii. 2, her.

- 5, My heart to-day desires to-morrow.

- iii. 4, Sadder flowers find for me.

- 8, a hope, a fear.

The text follows the Houghton MS., a copy written on a fly-leaf of ADONAI'S by Shelley.

Page 409. TO EDWARD WILLIAMS. Rossetti

gives the following letter from Shelley to Williams:

'My dear Williams: Looking over the portfolio in which my friend used to keep his verses, and in which those I sent you the other day were found, I have lit upon these; which, as they are too dismal for me to keep, I send you. If any of the stanzas should please you, you may read them to Jane, but to no one else. And yet, on second thoughts, I had rather you would not. Yours ever affectionately, P. B. S.' Williams notes in his journal, Saturday, January 26, 1822: 'S. sent us some beautiful but too melancholy lines ("The Serpent is shut out from Paradise").' Byron named Shelley the Serpent.

Page 415. THE ISLE. Garnett conjectures that this poem was intended for the FRAGMENTS OF AN UNFINISHED DRAMA.

Page 415. A DIRGE, 6 *strain*, Rossetti's emendation for *stain*, given by all editors.

Page 416. LINES WRITTEN IN THE BAY OF LERICI. The lines were written during the last weeks of Shelley's life, perhaps, as Garnett conjectures, about May 1, the last time that Shelley was at LERICI at the time of the full moon.

Page 424. PRINCE ATHANASE. Cf. EPIPSYCHIDION, note.

II. 2. Cf. THE REVOLT OF ISLAM, II. xxvii. 7, note.

II. 15. Cf. PROMETHEUS UNBOUND, I. 451, note.

II. 103, *story of the feast*, the *Symposium*.

II. 106-113. This is the original germ of the *Spirit of the Earth* in PROMETHEUS UNBOUND, not perhaps without some indebtedness to Coleridge, *Ode on the Departing Year*, iv. The same passage may also have been not without influence on Shelley's idea of the 'intercessors' (cf. PROMETHEUS UNBOUND, III. iii. 49-60; ODE TO NAPLES, 69; ODE TO LIBERTY, xvii. 9, note), and of the guardian angels of the PROLOGUE to HELLAS. Shelley, however, entirely recreates the image in these several instances, and shows his highest original power in so doing.

II. 118. Cf. Shelley, ON LOVE, under EPIPSYCHIDION, note.

Page 431. TASSO. Garnett gives from the Boscombe MS. Shelley's notes for intended scenes of this drama: 'Scene when he reads the sonnet which he wrote to Leonora to herself as composed at the request of another. His disguising himself in the habit of a shepherd, and questioning his sister in that disguise concerning himself, and then unveiling himself.'

Page 432. Rossetti identifies the passage in Sismondi (Paris, 1826), viii. 142-143.

Page 435. LINES WRITTEN FOR PROMETHEUS UNBOUND. Cf. PROMETHEUS UNBOUND, IV. iv. 493.

Page 436. LINES WRITTEN FOR EPIPSYCHIDION. Cf. EPIPSYCHIDION, note.

Page 438. LINES WRITTEN FOR ADONAI. Rossetti suggests, rightly, I think, that the first fragment refers to Moore, the lyre being the Irish harp, and he transposes the first and second fragments. In the latter *green Paradise* is

Ireland. In the last fragment Rossetti is unable to find any human figure, and in this he also appears to be right.

Page 446. GINEVRA. Garnett identified the source as *L'Osservatore Fiorentino sugli edifizii della sua Patria*, 1821, p. 119. In the story Ginevra revives. Cf. Hunt, *A Legend of Florence*.

Page 449. THE BOAT ON THE SERCHIO, line 30. Cf. THE TRIUMPH OF LIFE, 18.

Line 40. Cf. TRANSLATIONS FROM DANTE, V. 13.

Page 450. THE ZUCCA. Cf. EPIPSYCHIDION, note, and FRAGMENTS OF AN UNFINISHED DRAMA, 127.

Page 452. CHARLES THE FIRST. The Head-notes contain the history of the fragment.

Page 466. FRAGMENTS OF AN UNFINISHED DRAMA. This poem is the most characteristic example of the last manner of Shelley in verse. It is shot through with reminiscences of his own work and with those of the poets he had long used as familiar masters and guides; the sentiment is as before; the material is not different; but over all, and pervading all, is a new charm, original, pure, and delicate, which makes the verse a new kind in English.

Page 470. THE TRIUMPH OF LIFE. This poem, the last work of Shelley, is obviously Italian in suggestion and manner, and is obscure to the ordinary reader. It is a pure and mystical allegory, in which Shelley has blended many elements of his intellectual culture under an imaginative artistic form of the Renaissance rarely modernized. The meaning, however, is not obscure to one who will let his mind dwell on and penetrate the imagery, after becoming familiarized with Shelley's previous works. A few notes only, and those of an obvious kind, can be given here.

Line 103 *that*, the charioteer.

Line 133. The sense is broken.

Line 190 *grim Feature*. Cf. Milton, *Paradise Lost*, x. 279.

Line 255. Socrates: because he did not love.

Line 261. Alexander and Aristotle.

Line 283. The Roman Emperors.

Line 290. The Papacy.

Line 352. The last and most mystical of the eternal beings of Shelley's phantasy.

Line 422. Mrs. Shelley's note: 'The favorite song, *Stanco di pascolar le ecorelli*, is a Brescian national air.'

Line 472 *him*, Dante.

Page 480. MINOR FRAGMENTS. The available information regarding these poems is given in the Head-notes.

Page 491. TRANSLATIONS. The Head-notes contain the records of these compositions. The text of THE CYCLOPS has been examined by Swinburne, *Essays and Studies*, 201-211. In SCENES FROM THE FAUST OF GOETHE, a slight correction, *joy for you*, ii. 333 (p. 545), is made in accordance with Zupitza's suggestion.

Page 546. JUVENILIA. The Head-notes include all that is known of the history of these pieces.



## INDEX OF FIRST LINES

[Including the first lines of independent songs contained in the longer poems and dramas.]

- A CAT in distress, 547.  
 A gentle story of two lovers young, 485.  
 A glorious people vibrated again, 382.  
 A golden-winged Angel stood, 486.  
 A Hater he came and sat by a ditch, 486.  
 A man who was about to hang himself, 519.  
 A mighty Phantasm, half concealed, 439.  
 A pale dream came to a Lady fair, 350.  
 A portal as of shadowy adamant, 399.  
 A scene, which wildered fancy viewed, 566.  
 A Sensitive Plant in a garden grew, 372.  
 A shovel of his ashes took, 480.  
 A woodman, whose rough heart was out of tune, 430.  
 Ah! faint are her limbs, and her footstep is weary, 554.  
 Alas! good friend, what profit can you see, 400.  
 Alas! this is not what I thought life was, 490.  
 Ambition, power, and avarice now have hurled, 555.  
 Amid the desolation of a city, 399.  
 And canst thou mock mine agony, thus calm, 558.  
 And earnest to explore within — around, 523.  
 And ever as he went he swept a lyre, 439.  
 And like a dying lady, lean and pale, 485.  
 And many there were hurt by that strong boy, 444.  
 And Peter Bell, when he had been, 260.  
 And that I walked thus proudly crowned withal, 490.  
 And the green Paradise which western waves, 439.  
 And then came one of sweet and earnest looks, 439.  
 And where is truth? On tombs? for such to thee, 489.  
 And who feels discord now or sorrow? 487.  
 An old, mad, blind, despised and dying king, 365.  
 Arethusa arose, 387.  
 Ariel to Miranda: — Take, 414.  
 Arise, arise, arise! 369.  
 Art thou indeed forever gone, 560.  
 Art thou pale for weariness, 485.  
 As a violet's gentle eye, 435.  
 As from an ancestral oak, 365.  
 As I lay asleep in Italy, 253.  
 As the sunrise to the night, 484.  
 At the creation of the Earth, 44.  
 Away! the moor is dark beneath the moon, 341.  
 Bear witness, Erin! when thine injured isle, 565.  
 Before those cruel Twins, whom at one birth, 273.  
 Best and brightest, come away! 412.  
 Bright ball of flame that through the gloom of even, 569.  
 Bright wanderer, fair coquette of heaven, 485.  
 Brothers! between you and me, 565.  
 'Buona notte, buona notte!' — Come mai, 401.  
 By the mossy brink, 563.  
 Calm art thou as yon sunset! swift and strong, 88.  
 Chameleons feed on light and air, 367.  
 Come, be happy! — sit near me, 362.  
 Come hither, my sweet Rosalind, 137.  
 Come, thou awakener of the spirit's ocean, 484.  
 Corpses are cold in the tomb, 364.  
 Dares the lama, most fleet of the sons of the wind, 561.  
 Dark flood of time! 608.  
 Dar'st thou amid the varied multitude, 549.  
 Daughters of Jove, whose voice is melody, 505.  
 Dear home, thou scene of earliest hopes and joys, 480.  
 Dearest, best and brightest, 440.  
 Death is here, and death is there, 398.  
 Death! where is thy victory? 549.  
 'Do you not hear the Aziola cry? 408.  
 Eagle! why soarest thou above that tomb? 519.  
 Earth, Ocean, Air, belovèd brotherhood! 33.  
 Echoes we: listen! 181.  
 Ever as now with Love and Virtue's glow, 568.  
 Faint with love, the Lady of the South, 485.  
 Fairest of the Destinies, 439.  
 False friend, wilt thou smile or weep, 249.  
 Far, far away, O ye, 405.  
 Flourishing vine, whose kindling clusters glow, 485.  
 Follow to the deep wood's weeds, 484.  
 For me, my friend, if not that tears did tremble, 483.  
 For my dagger is bathed in the blood of the brave, 548.  
 From the forests and highlands, 389.  
 Gather, oh, gather, 436.  
 Ghosts of the dead! have I not heard your yelling, 551.  
 God prosper, speed, and save, 365.  
 Good-night? ah, no! the hour is ill, 401.



Great Spirit whom the sea of boundless thought,  
490.

Guido, I would that Lappo, thou, and I, 522.

Hail to thee, blithe Spirit ! 381.

Hail to thee, Cambria ! for the unfettered wind,  
572.

Hark ! the owlet flaps his wings, 547.

Hast thou not seen, officious with delight, 537.

He came like a dream in the dawn of life, 467.

He fell, thou sayest, beneath his conqueror's  
frown, 190.

Heigho ! the lark and the owl ! 466.

'Here lieth One whose name was writ on  
water !' 482.

Here, my dear friend, is a new book for you,  
436.

Here, oh, here ! 197.

Her voice did quiver as we parted, 355.

He wanders, like a day-appearing dream, 489.

Hic sinu fessum caput hospitali, 547.

His face was like a snake's—wrinkled and  
loose, 486.

Honey from silkworms who can gather, 356.

Hopes, that swell in youthful breasts, 550.

How eloquent are eyes ! 550.

How, my dear Mary, are you critic-bitten, 272.

How stern are the woes of the desolate mourner,  
553.

How sweet it is to sit and read the tales, 485.

How swiftly through heaven's wide expanse,  
553.

How wonderful is Death, 3, 417.

I am as a spirit who has dwelt, 487.

I am drunk with the honey wine, 485.

I arise from dreams of thee, 370.

I bring fresh showers for the thirsting flowers,  
380.

I dreamed that, as I wandered by the way, 389.

I dreamed that Milton's spirit rose, and took,  
483.

I faint, I perish with my love ! I grow, 489.

I fear thy kisses, gentle maiden, 387.

I had once a lovely dream, 545.

I hated thee, fallen tyrant ! I did groan, 344.

I love thee, Baby ! for thine own sweet sake,  
340.

I loved — alas ! our life is love, 432.

I met a traveller from an antique land, 356.

I mourn Adonis dead — loveliest Adonis, 520.

I pant for the music which is divine, 488.

I rode one evening with Count Maddalo, 152.

I sing the glorious Power with azure eyes, 504.

I stood within the city disinterred, 395.

I weep for Adonais — he is dead ! 308.

I went into the deserts of dim sleep, 489.

I would not be a king — enough, 487.

If gibbets, axes, confiscations, chains, 445.

If I esteemed you less, Envy would kill, 482.

If I walk in Autumn's even, 410.

Inter marmoreas Leonoræ pendula colles, 548.

In the cave which wild weeds cover, 486.

In the sweet solitude of this calm place, 526.

Is it that in some brighter sphere, 487.

Is it the Eternal Triune, is it He, 573.

Is not to-day enough ? Why do I peer, 487.

It is not blasphemy to hope that Heaven, 568.

It is the day when all the sons of God, 320.

It lieth, gazing on the midnight sky, 369.

It was a bright and cheerful afternoon, 399.

Kissing Helena, together, 519.

Let those who pine in pride or in revenge, 432.

Life of Life, thy lips enkindle, 188.

Lift not the painted veil which those who live,  
363.

Like the ghost of a dear friend dead, 400.

Listen, listen, Mary mine, 357.

Madonna, wherefore hast thou sent to me, 482.

Maiden, quench the glare of sorrow, 563.

Many a green isle needs must be, 358.

Melodious Arethusa, o'er my verse, 521.

Men of England, wherefore plough, 364.

Methought I was a billow in the crowd, 489.

Mighty eagle ! thou that soarest, 483.

Mine eyes were dim with tears unshed, 342.

Monarch of Gods and Dæmons, and all Spirits,  
165.

Month after month the gathered rains descend,  
357.

Moonbeam, leave the shadowy vale, 549.

Muse, sing the deeds of golden Aphrodite, 503.

Music, when soft voices die, 404.

My dearest Mary, wherefore hast thou gone,  
481.

My faint spirit was sitting in the light, 403.

My head is heavy, my limbs are weary, 487.

My head is wild with weeping for a grief, 482.

My lost William, thou in whom, 481.

My Song, I fear that thou wilt find but few, 298.

My spirit like a charmed bark doth swim, 488.

My thoughts arise and fade in solitude, 490.

Night, with all thine eyes look down ! 407.

No access to the Duke ! You have not said,  
431.

No Music, thou art not the 'food of Love,'  
488.

No trump tells thy virtues — the grave where  
they rest, 566.

Nor happiness, nor majesty, nor fame, 406.

Not far from hence. From yonder pointed hill,  
441.

Now had the loophole of that dungeon, still, 524.

Now the last day of many days, 412.

O Bacchus, what a world of toil, both now, 506.

O happy Earth ! reality of Heaven ! 420.

O Mary dear, that you were here, 480.

O mighty mind, in whose deep stream this age,  
482.

O pillow cold and wet with tears ! 435.

O thou bright Sun ! beneath the dark blue line,  
339.

O thou immortal deity, 490.

O thou, who plumed with strong desire, 390.

O universal Mother, who dost keep, 505.

O wild West Wind, thou breath of Autumn's  
being, 367.

O world ! O life ! O time ! 410.

Offspring of Jove, Calliope, once more, 504.

Oh, follow, follow, 181.  
 Oh! take the pure gem to where southerly  
     breezes, 562.  
 Oh, that a chariot of cloud were mine! 489.  
 Oh, there are spirits of the air, 340.  
 Old winter was gone, 448.  
 Once, early in the morning, 570.  
 Once more descend, 483.  
 One sung of thee who left the tale untold, 485.  
 One word is too often profaned, 408.  
 Orphan hours, the year is dead, 402.  
 Our boat is asleep on Serchio's stream, 449.

Palace-roof of cloudless nights, 366.  
 Pan loved his neighbor Echo, but that child,  
     520.  
 People of England, ye who toil and groan, 484.  
 Peter Bells, one, two and three, 260.  
 Place for the Marshal of the Masque! 453.  
 Poet of Nature, thou hast wept to know, 344.

Rarely, rarely, comest thou, 403.  
 Returning from its daily quest, my Spirit, 525.  
 Rome has fallen; ye see it lying, 484.  
 Rough wind, that moanest loud, 415.

Sacred Goddess, Mother Earth, 388.  
 She left me at the silent time, 416.  
 She was an aged woman; and the years, 564.  
 Silence! Oh, well are Death and Sleep and  
     Thou, 489.

Silver key of the fountain of tears, 488.  
 Sing, Muse, the son of Maia and of Jove, 491.  
 'Sleep, sleep on! forget thy pain, 411.  
 So now my summer-task is ended, Mary, 49.  
 Such hope, as is the sick despair of good, 489.  
 Summer was dead and Autumn was expiring,  
     450.

Sweet Spirit! sister of that orphan one, 298.  
 Sweet star, which gleaming o'er the darksome  
     scene, 563.  
 Swift as a spirit hastening to his task, 471.  
 Swifter far than summer's flight, 409.  
 Swiftly walk o'er the western wave, 403.

Tell me, thou star, whose wings of light, 400.  
 That matter of the murder is hushed up, 211.  
 That time is dead forever, child, 355.  
 The awful shadow of some unseen Power, 346.  
 The babe is at peace within the womb, 486.  
 The billows on the beach are leaping around it,  
     354.

The brilliant orb of parting day, 576.  
 The cold earth slept below, 345.  
 The colour from the flower is gone, 640.  
 The curtain of the Universe, 321.  
 The death-bell beats! 552.  
 The everlasting universe of things, 347.  
 The fierce beasts of the woods and wildernesses,  
     489.

The fiery mountains answer each other, 398.  
 The fitful alternations of the rain, 484.  
 The flower that smiles to-day, 404.  
 The fountains mingle with the river, 371.  
 The gentleness of rain was in the wind, 484.  
 The golden gates of sleep unbar, 406.  
 The keen stars were twinkling, 415.

The odor from the flower is gone, 358.  
 The pale, the cold, and the moony smile, 343.  
 The rose that drinks the fountain dew, 481.  
 The rude wind is singing, 486.  
 The season was the childhood of sweet June,  
     443.

The serpent is shut out from paradise, 409.  
 The sleepless Hours who watch me as I lie,  
     388.

The spider spreads her webs whether she be,  
     391.

The sun is set; the swallows are asleep, 407.

The sun is warm, the sky is clear, 363.

The sun makes music as of old, 538.

The viewless and invisible Consequence, 486.

The warm sun is failing, the bleak wind is wail-  
     ing, 398.

The waters are flashing, 405.

The wind has swept from the wide atmosphere,  
     343.

The world is dreary, 480.

The world is now our dwelling-place, 481.

There is a voice, not understood by all, 435.

There is a warm and gentle atmosphere, 487.

There late was One within whose subtle being,  
     345.

There was a little lawny islet, 415.

There was a youth, who, as with toil and travel,  
     425.

These are two friends whose lives were undi-  
     vided, 415.

They die — the dead return not. Misery, 355.

Those whom nor power, nor lying faith, nor  
     toil, 483.

Thou art fair, and few are fairer, 371.

Thou supreme goddess! by whose power divine,  
     284.

Thou wert not, Cassius, and thou couldst not be,  
     431.

Thou wert the morning star among the living,  
     519.

Thus to be lost and thus to sink and die, 352.

Thy country's curse is on thee, darkest crest,  
     353.

Thy dewy looks sink in my breast, 340.

Thy little footsteps on the sands, 481.

Thy look of love has power to calm, 342.

'Tis midnight now — athwart the murky air,  
     557.

'Tis the terror of tempest. The rags of the  
     sail, 377.

To the deep, to the deep, 184.

To thirst and find no fill — to wail and wander,  
     488.

Tremble Kings despised of man! 561.

'Twas dead of the night, when I sat in my  
     dwelling, 551.

Unfathomable Sea! whose waves are years,  
     402.

Unrisen splendor of the brightest sun, 484.

Vessels of heavenly medicine! may the breeze,  
     569.

Wake the serpent not — lest he, 487.

Wealth and dominion fade into the mass, 488.

- We are as clouds that veil the midnight moon,  
 343.  
 We meet not as we parted, 452.  
 We strew these opiate flowers, 322.  
 What! alive and so bold, O Earth, 406.  
 'What art thou, presumptuous, who profanest,  
 483.  
 What is the glory far above, 534.  
 What Mary is when she a little smiles, 522.  
 What men gain fairly, that they should possess,  
 484.  
 What sounds are those that float upon the air,  
 580.  
 What think you the dead are? 435.  
 What veiled form sits on that ebon throne?  
 184.  
 What was the shriek that struck fancy's ear,  
 559.  
 When a lover clasps his fairest, 486.  
 When passion's trance is overpast, 404.  
 When soft winds and sunny skies, 484.  
 When the lamp is shattered, 410.  
 When the last hope of trampled France had  
 failed, 51.  
 When winds that move not its calm surface  
 sweep, 520.  
 Where art thou, belovèd To-morrow? 410.  
 Where man's profane and tainting hand, 572.  
 Whilst monarchs laughed upon their thrones,  
 595.  
 Whose is the love that, gleaming through the  
 world, 2.  
 Why is it said thou canst not live, 562.  
 Wild, pale, and wonder-stricken, even as one,  
 446.  
 Wilt thou forget the happy hours, 358.  
 Within a cavern of man's trackless spirit, 436.  
 Ye Dorian woods and waves lament aloud, 520.  
 Ye gentle visitations of calm thought, 490.  
 Ye hasten to the grave! What seek ye there,  
 400.  
 Ye who intelligent the Third Heaven move, 522.  
 Ye wild-eyed Muses, sing the Twins of Jove,  
 504.  
 Yes! all is past—swift time has fled away,  
 559.  
 Yet look on me—take not thine eyes away, 341.



## INDEX OF TITLES

[The titles of major works and of general divisions are set in SMALL CAPITALS.]

- ADONAIS, 307.  
 Adonais, Lines written for, 438.  
 Adonis, Fragment of the Elegy on the Death of, 520.  
 'Alas! this is not what I thought life was,' 490.  
 ALASTOR, 31.  
 Allegory, An, 399.  
 Apennines, Passage of the, 357.  
 Apollo, Hymn of, 388.  
 Arabic, From the, 403.  
 Arethusa, 387.  
 Autumn; a Dirge, 398.  
 Aziola, The, 408.
- Balloon laden with Knowledge, Sonnet to a, 569.  
 Before and After, 486.  
 Bereavement, 553.  
 Bigotry's Victim, 561.  
 Bion, Fragment of the Elegy on the Death of, 520.  
 Bion, Translation from; a Fragment of the Elegy on the Death of Adonis, 520.  
 Birth of Pleasure, The, 444.  
 Boat on the Serchio, The, 449.  
 Bonaparte, Feelings of a Republican on the Fall of, 344.  
 Bridal Song, A, 406.  
 Buona Notte, 400.  
 Byron, Sonnet to, 482.
- Calderon, Scenes from the *Magico Prodigioso* of, 526.  
 Stanzas from the *Cisma de Inglaterra* of, 537.  
 Carlton House, On a Fête at, 563.  
 Castlereagh Administration, Lines written during the, 364.  
 Castlereagh, To Sidmouth and, 365.  
 Castor and Pollux, Hymn to, 504.  
 Cat, Verses on a, 546.  
 Cavalcanti, Guido, to Dante Alighieri, 525.  
 CENCI, THE, 206.  
 Chamouni, Lines written in the Vale of, 347.  
 Charles the First, 452.  
 Circumstance, 519.  
 Cisma de Inglaterra, Stanzas from, 537.  
 Cloud, The, 380.  
 Consequence, 486.  
 Constantia, To, 481.  
 Constantia singing, To, 352.  
 Convito, The First Canzone of the, 522.  
 Corday, Charlotte, Fragment supposed to be the Epithalamium of Francis Ravallac and, 557.  
 Critic, Lines to a, 356.
- Crowned, 490.  
 Cyclops, The: A Satyric Drama, 506.
- Dæmon of the World, The, 416.  
 Dante Alighieri to Guido Cavalcanti, 522.  
 Dante, Translations from, 522-525.  
 Death ('Death is here, and death is there'), 398.  
 Death ('They die—the dead return not. Misery'), 355.  
 Death, On ('The pale, the cold and the moony smile'), 343.  
 Death, To ('Death! where is thy victory'), 549.  
 Deserts of Sleep, The, 489.  
 Despair, 558.  
 Devil's Walk, The, 570.  
 Dialogue, A, 548.  
 Dirge, A ('Rough wind, that moanest loud'), 415.  
 Dirge for the year, 402.  
 Dirge from Ginevra, The, 448.  
 DOUBTFUL POEMS, 573.  
 Dream, A, 489.  
 Drowned Lover, The, 554.
- EARLY POEMS, 339.  
 Earth, Mother of All, Hymn to the, 505.  
 Elegy on the Death of Adonis, Fragment of the, 520.  
 Elegy on the Death of Bion, Fragment of the, 520.  
 Elegy on the Death of John Keats, An, 307.  
 Emmet's, Robert, Grave, On, 566.  
 England in 1819, 365.  
 England, Song to the Men of, 364.  
 England, To the People of, 484.  
 Epigrams from the Greek, 519.  
 EPIPSYCHIDION, 297; Lines connected with, 436.  
 Epitaph ('These are two friends whose lives were undivided'), 415.  
 Epitaphium, Latin Version of the Epitaph in Gray's Elegy, 547.  
 Epithalamium, 407; another version, 407.  
 Euganean Hills, Lines written among the, 358.  
 Euripides, Translation of The Cyclops of, 506.  
 Evening: Ponte al Mare, Pisa, 407.  
 Evening: To Harriet, 339.  
 Exhortation, An, 367.  
 Eyes, 550.
- Face, A, 486.  
 Faded Violet, On a, 358.  
 Falsehood and Vice, 595.  
 Farewell to North Devon, 572.  
 Faust, Scenes from, 537.

- Feelings of a Republican on the Fall of Bonaparte, 344.  
 Fête at Carlton House, On a, 563.  
 Fiordispina, 443.  
 'Follow,' 484.  
 FRAGMENTS, 416.  
 Fragment of a Ghost Story, 480.  
 Fragment of a Sonnet; Farewell to North Devon, 572.  
 Fragment of a Sonnet; To Harriet, 568.  
 Fragment of an Unfinished Drama, 466.  
 Fragment of the Elegy on the Death of Adonis, 520.  
 Fragment of the Elegy on the Death of Bion, 520.  
 Fragment supposed to be an Epithalamium of Francis Ravallac and Charlotte Corday, 557.  
 Fragment ('Yes! all is past — swift time has fled away'), 559.  
 From the Arabic: An Imitation, 403.  
 Fugitives, The, 405.  
 Furies, Song of the, 486.  
  
 Gentle Story, A, 485.  
 Ghost Story, Fragment of a, 480.  
 Ginevra, 446.  
 Gisborne, Maria, Letter to, 390.  
 Godwin, Fanny, On, 355.  
 Godwin, Mary Wollstonecraft, To, 342.  
 Goethe, Scenes from the Faust of, 537.  
 Good-Night, 401.  
 Gray's Elegy, Latin Version of the Epitaph in, 547.  
 'Great Spirit,' 490.  
  
 Harriet \* \* \* \* \*, To, 2.  
 Harriet, To: Fragment of a Sonnet, 568.  
 Harriet, To ('It is not blasphemy to hope that Heaven'), 568.  
 Harriet, To ('O thou bright Sun! beneath the dark blue line'), 339.  
 Harriet, To ('Thy look of love has power to calm'), 342.  
 Hate-Song, A, 486.  
 'He wanders,' 489.  
 Heart's Tomb, The, 489.  
 Heaven, Ode to, 366.  
 HELLAS, 317; Lines written for, 439.  
 Home, 480.  
 Homer, Translations from the Greek of, 491, 503, 504, 505.  
 Hope, Fear, and Doubt, 489.  
 Horologium, In, 548.  
 Hymns:—  
     Apollo's, 388.  
     Pan's, 389.  
     To Castor and Pollux, 504.  
     To Intellectual Beauty, 346.  
     To Mercury, 491.  
     To Minerva, 504.  
     To the Earth, Mother of All, 505.  
     To the Moon, 505.  
     To the Sun, 504.  
     To Venus, 503.  
  
 'I faint, I perish with my love,' 489.  
 'I would not be a king,' 487.  
  
 Ianthe, To, 340.  
 Icicle that clung to the Grass of a Grave, On an, 562.  
 In Horologium, 548.  
 Indian Serenade, The, 370; Lines written for, 435.  
 Inspiration, 483.  
 Intellectual Beauty, Hymn to, 346.  
 Invitation, The; To Jane, 412.  
 Invocation to Misery, 362.  
 Ireland, To, 565.  
 'Is it that in some brighter sphere,' 487.  
 'Is not to-day enough?' 487.  
 Isle, The, 415.  
 Italy, To, 484.  
  
 Jane, To ('The keen stars were twinkling'), 415.  
 Jane, To; The Invitation, The Recollection, 412; First Draft of, 440.  
 Jane, To: With a Guitar, 413.  
 JULIAN AND MADDALO, 151; Lines written for, 435.  
 JUVENILIA, 546.  
  
 Keats, John, An Elegy on the Death of, 307.  
 Keats, On, 482.  
 Kissing Helena, 519.  
  
 Lady of the South, The, 485.  
 Lament, A, 410.  
 Laurel, 483.  
 Lerici, Lines written in the Bay of, 416.  
 Letter to Maria Gisborne, 390.  
 Liberty, 398.  
 Liberty, Ode to, 382; Lines written for, 436.  
 Lines connected with Epipsychidion, 436.  
     'Far, far away, O ye,' 405.  
     'If I walk in Autumn's even,' 410.  
     'That time is dead forever, child,' 355.  
     'The cold earth slept below,' 345.  
 To a Critic, 356.  
 To a Reviewer, 400.  
     'We meet not as we parted,' 452.  
     'When the lamp is shattered,' 410.  
 Written among the Euganean Hills, 358.  
 Written during the Castlereagh Administration, 364.  
 Written for Adonais, 438.  
 Written for Hellas, 439.  
 Written for Julian and Maddalo, 435.  
 Written for Mont Blanc, 435.  
 Written for Prometheus Unbound, 435.  
 Written for the Indian Serenade, 435.  
 Written for the Ode to Liberty, 436.  
 Written for the poem to William Shelley, 481.  
 Written in the Bay of Lerici, 416.  
 Written in the Vale of Chamouni, 347.  
 Written on hearing the news of the death of Napoleon, 406.  
 Lord Chancellor, To the, 353.  
 Lost Leader, A, 482.  
 Love ('Wealth and dominion fade into the mass'), 488.  
 Love ('Why is it said thou canst not live'), 562.

Love, Hope, Desire, and Fear, 444.  
 Love's Atmosphere, 487.  
 Love's Philosophy, 371.  
 Love's Rose, 550.

Magico Prodigioso, Scenes from the, 526.  
 Magnetic Lady to her Patient, The, 411.  
 Marengi, 432.  
 Marianne's Dream, 350.  
 Marseillaise Hymn, Stanza from a Translation of the, 561.  
 Mary ———, To, 49.  
 Mary, To ('O Mary dear, that you were here'), 480.  
 Mary, To ('My dearest Mary, wherefore hast thou gone'), 481.  
 Mary, To ('The world is dreary'), 480.  
 Mary, To, upon her objecting to 'The Witch of Atlas,' 272.  
 Mary, To, who died in this Opinion, 563.  
 MASK OF ANARCHY, THE, 252.  
 Matilda gathering Flowers, 523.  
 Medusa of Leonardo da Vinci, On the, 369.  
 Melody to a Scene of Former Times, 560.  
 Mercury, Hymn to, 491.  
 'Mighty Eagle,' 483.  
 Milton's Spirit, 483.  
 Minerva, Hymn to, 504.  
 MINOR FRAGMENTS, 480.  
 Misery, Invocation to, 362.  
 Mont Blanc: Lines written in the Vale of Chamouni, 347; Lines written for, 435.  
 Moon, Hymn to the, 505.  
 Moon, To the ('Art thou pale for weariness'), 485.  
 Moon, To the ('Bright wanderer, fair coquette of heaven'), 485.  
 Moonbeam, To the, 549.  
 Moschus, Translations from the Greek of, 520.  
 Music ('I pant for the music which is divine'), 488.  
 Music, To ('No, Music, thou art not the "food of Love"'), 488.  
 Music, To ('Silver key of the fountain of tears'), 488.  
 Mutability ('The flower that smiles to-day'), 404.  
 Mutability ('We are as clouds that veil the midnight moon'), 343.  
 'My thoughts,' 490.

Naples, Ode to, 395.  
 Napoleon, Lines written on hearing the news of the death of, 406.  
 National Anthem, 365.  
 Nicholson, Margaret, Posthumous Fragments of, 554.  
 Night, To, 403.  
 Nile, To the; Sonnet, 357.

'O thou immortal deity,' 490.  
 Odes:—  
     To Heaven, 366.  
     To Liberty, 382; Lines written for the, 436.  
     To Naples, 395.

To the West Wind, 367.  
 Written October, 1819, before the Spaniards had recovered their liberty, 369; Stanza written for, 436.

ŒDIPUS TYRANNUS, 283.  
 'Oh, that a chariot of cloud were mine,' 489.  
 Omens, 547.  
 On a Faded Violet, 358.  
 On a Fête at Carlton House, 563.  
 On an Icicle that clung to the Grass of a Grave, 562.  
 On Death ('The pale, the cold, and the moony smile'), 343.  
 On Fanny Godwin, 355.  
 On Keats, 482.  
 On launching some Bottles filled with Knowledge into the Bristol Channel, 569.  
 On leaving London for Wales, 572.  
 On Robert Emmet's Grave, 566.  
 'On the Dark Height of Jura,' 551.  
 On the Medusa of Leonardo da Vinci, 369.  
 'Once more descend,' 483.  
 One Singing, To, 488.  
 Orpheus, 441.  
 Otho, 431.  
 Ozymandias, 356.

Pan, Echo, and the Satyr, 520.  
 Pan, Hymn of, 389.  
 Passage of the Apennines, 357.  
 Past, The, 358.  
 PETER BELL THE THIRD, 258.  
 Pine Forest of the Cascine near Pisa, The, 446.  
 Plato, Spirit of, 519.  
 Plato, Translations from the Greek of, 519.  
 POEMS WRITTEN IN 1816, 345.  
 POEMS WRITTEN IN 1817, 349.  
 POEMS WRITTEN IN 1818, 356.  
 POEMS WRITTEN IN 1819, 364.  
 POEMS WRITTEN IN 1820, 371.  
 POEMS WRITTEN IN 1821, 401.  
 POEMS WRITTEN IN 1822, 410.  
 Poetry and Music, 485.  
 Poet's Lover, The, 487.  
 Political Greatness, 405.  
 Ponte al Mare, Pisa, 407.  
 Posthumous Fragments of Margaret Nicholson, 554.  
 Prince Athanase, 424.  
 PROMETHEUS UNBOUND, 160; Lines written for, 435.  
 Proserpine, Song of, while gathering flowers on the Plain of Enna, 388.

QUEEN MAB, 1.  
 Question, The, 389.

Rain, 484.  
 Rain-Wind, The, 484.  
 Ravallac, Francis, Fragment supposed to be the Epithalamium of, and Charlotte Corday, 557.  
 Recollection, The: To Jane, 412.  
 Remembrance, 408.  
 Republicans of North America, To the, 565.  
 Retrospect, The: Cwm Elan, 1812, 566.  
 Reviewer, Lines to a, 400.  
 REVOLT OF ISLAM, THE, 43.



Roman's Chamber, A, 486.

Rome, 484.

ROSALIND AND HELEN, 136.

Rosicrucian, The, Poems from, 551.

St. Irvyne, Poems from, 551.

St. Irvyne's Tower, 553.

Satire on Satire, A, 445.

Scene of Former Times, Melody to a, 560.

Sensitive Plant, The, 372.

Shadow of Hell, The, 486.

Shelley, William, To (' My lost William, thou in whom '), 481.

Shelley, William, To (' The billows on the beach are leaping around it '), 354.

Shelley, William, To (' Thy little footsteps on the sands '), 481.

Sidmouth and Castlereagh, To, 365.

Silence, To, 489.

Sister Rosa: a Ballad, 552.

Skylark, To a, 381.

Society, A Tale of, as it Is, 563.

Solitary, The, 549.

Songs: —

Bridal, 406.

' Calm art thou as yon sunset! swift and strong,' 88.

' False friend, wilt thou smile or weep,' 249.

' Furies,' 486.

Hate-Song, A, 486.

' Heigho! the lark and the owl,' 466.

' Here, oh, here!' 197.

' I loved — alas! our life is love,' 432.

' Life of Life, thy lips enkindle,' 188.

Proserpine's, while gathering flowers on the Plain of Enna, 388.

' Rarely, rarely, comest thou,' 403.

Spirits, 184.

To the Men of England, 364.

' What sounds are those that float upon the air,' 580.

Sonnets: —

Cavalcanti, Guido, to Dante Alighieri, 525.

Dante Alighieri to Guido Cavalcanti, 522.

Evening: To Harriet, 339.

Farewell to North Devon: a Fragment, 572.

Feelings of a Republican on the Fall of Bonaparte, 344.

' Lift not the painted veil which those who live,' 363.

On launching some Bottles filled with Knowledge into the Bristol Channel, 569.

Ozymandias, 356.

Political Greatness, 405.

To a Balloon laden with Knowledge, 569.

To Byron, 482.

To Harriet: a Fragment, 568.

To Ianthe, 340.

To the Nile, 357.

To Wordsworth, 344.

' Ye hasten to the grave! What seek ye there,' 400.

Sophia, To, 370.

Spectral Horseman, The, 559.

Spirit of Plato, 519.

SPIRIT OF SOLITUDE, THE, 31.

Stanzas: —

April, 1814, 341.

From a Translation of the Marseillaise Hymn, 561.

Written at Bracknell, 340.

Written for the Ode, written October, 1819, 436.

Written in dejection near Naples, 363.

Star, To a, 563.

Stella, To, 519.

Summer and Winter, 399.

Summer Evening Churchyard, A, 343.

Sun, Hymn to the, 504.

Sunset, The, 345.

SWELLFOOT THE TYRANT, 283.

Tale of Society as it Is, A, 563.

Tale Untold, The, 485.

Tasso, 431.

Tenth Eclogue from Virgil, The, 521.

' The fierce beasts,' 489.

' The rude wind is singing,' 486.

Time, 402.

Time Long Past, 400.

To — (' For me, my friend, if not that tears did tremble '), 483.

To — (' I fear thy kisses, gentle maiden '), 387.

To — (' Music, when soft voices die '), 404.

To — (' O mighty mind, in whose deep stream this age '), 482.

To — (' Oh, there are spirits of the air '), 340.

To — (' One word is too often profaned '), 408.

To — (' When passion's trance is overpast '), 404.

To — (' Yet look on me — take not thine eyes away '), 341.

To a Balloon laden with Knowledge, 569.

To a Skylark, 381.

To a Star, 563.

To Constantia, 481.

To Constantia singing, 352.

To Death (' Death! where is thy victory '), 549.

To Edward Williams, 409.

To Emilia Viviani, 482.

To Harriet \* \* \* \* \*, 2.

To Harriet: Fragment of a Sonnet, 568.

To Harriet (' It is not blasphemy to hope that Heaven '), 568.

To Harriet (' O thou bright Sun! beneath the dark blue line '), 339.

To Harriet (' Thy look of love has power to calm '), 342.

To Ianthe, 340.

To Ireland, 565.

To Italy, 484.

To Jane; The Invitation, The Recollection, 412; First Draft of, 440.

To Jane (' The keen stars were twinkling '), 415.

To Jane: With a Guitar, 413.

To Mary — — —, 49.

To Mary (' My dearest Mary, wherefore hast thou gone '), 481.

To Mary (' O Mary dear, that you were here '), 480.

To Mary (' The world is dreary '), 480.

To Mary, on her objecting to 'The Witch of At-laz,' 272.

- To Mary, who died in this Opinion, 563.  
 To Mary Wollstonecraft Godwin, 342.  
 To Music ('No, Music, thou art not the "food of Love"', 488.  
 To Music ('Silver key of the fountain of tears'), 488.  
 To Night, 403.  
 To One Singing, 488.  
 To Sidmouth and Castlereagh, 365.  
 To Silence, 489.  
 To Sophia, 370.  
 To Stella, 519.  
 To the Lord Chancellor, 353.  
 To the Men of England, 364.  
 To the Moon ('Art thou pale from weariness'), 485.  
 To the Moon ('Bright wanderer, fair coquette of heaven'), 485.  
 To the Moonbeam, 549.  
 To the People of England, 484.  
 To the Republicans of North America, 565.  
 'To thirst and find no fill,' 487.  
 To William Shelley ('My lost William, thou in whom'), 481.  
 To William Shelley ('The billows on the beach are leaping around it'), 354; Lines written for the poem, 481.  
 To William Shelley ('Thy little footsteps on the sands'), 481.  
 To Wordsworth, 344.  
 To Zephyr, 484.  
 To-day, 487.  
 To-morrow, 410.  
 Torpor, 487.  
 Tower of Famine, The, 399.  
 TRANSLATIONS, 491.  
 Translations:—  
     From Bion, 520.  
     From Calderon, 526, 537.  
     From Cavalcanti, 525.  
     From Dante, 522-525.  
     From Euripides, 506.  
     From Goethe, 537.  
     From Homer, 491, 503, 504, 505.  
     From Moschus, 520.  
     From Plato, 519.  
     From Virgil, 521.  
 Triumph of Life, The, 470.  
 Two Spirits, The, 390.  
 Ugolino, 524.  
 Unfinished Drama, Fragments of an, 466.  
 'Unrisen Splendor,' 484.  
 Venus, Hymn to, 503.  
 Verses on a Cat, 546.  
 Victoria, 551.  
 Vine, The, 485.  
 Virgil, Translation of the Tenth Eclogue of, 521.  
 Vision of the Sea, A, 377.  
 Vita Nuova, Adapted from a Sonnet in the, 522.  
 Viviani, Emilia, To, 482.  
 'Wake the serpent not,' 487.  
 Wandering Jew, The, 576.  
 Wandering Jew's Soliloquy, The, 573.  
 Waning Moon, The, 485.  
 War, 555.  
 West Wind, Ode to the, 367.  
 'What men gain fairly,' 484.  
 'When soft winds,' 484.  
 'When winds that move not its calm surface sweep,' 520.  
 Williams, To Edward, 409.  
 Wine of Eglantine, 485.  
 WITCH OF ATLAS, THE, 271.  
 With a Guitar: To Jane, 413.  
 Woodman and the Nightingale, The, 430.  
 Wordsworth, To, 344.  
 World's Wanderers, The, 400.  
 'Ye gentle visitations,' 490.  
 Year, Dirge for the, 402.  
 Zephyr, To, 484.  
 Zucca, The, 450.







Deacidified using the Bookkeeper process.  
Neutralizing agent: Magnesium Oxide  
Treatment Date: May 2009

**PreservationTechnologies**  
A WORLD LEADER IN COLLECTIONS PRESERVATION

111 Thomson Park Drive  
Cranberry Township, PA 16066  
(724) 779-2111





LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 014 433 751 7 ●